—1807.—

HISTORY

OF

LORAIN COUNTY

OHIO,

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS & BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

SOME OF ITS PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS.

PHILADELPHIA:

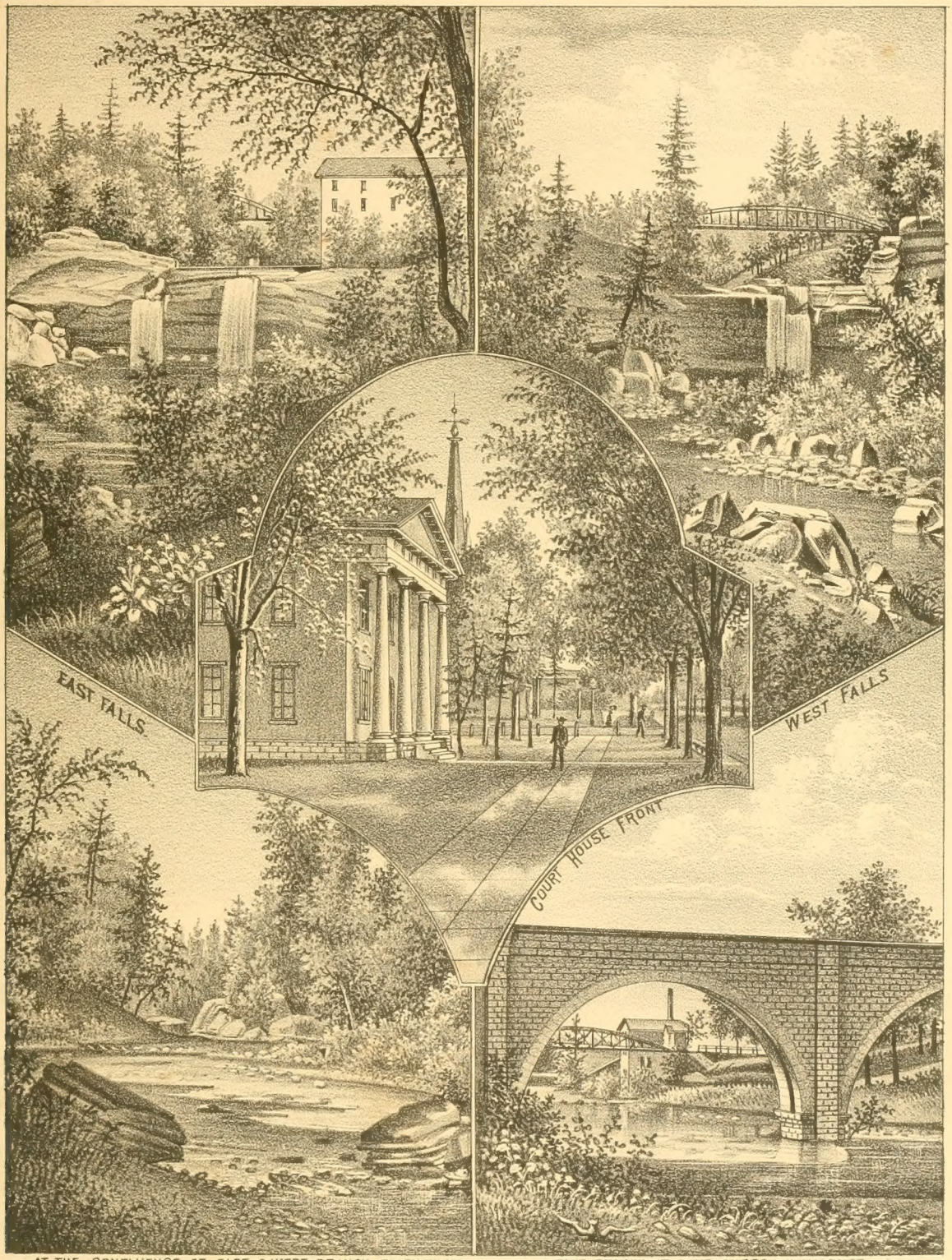
WILLIAMS BROTHERS.

—1879.—

PRESS OF LEADER PRINTING COMPANY, CLEVELAND, O.

F497
.L86H6

152845
'10



AT THE CONFLUENCE OF EAST & WEST BRANCH, BLACK RIVER. EAST BRANCH AT LAKE SHORE RY. VIADUCT.

SCENES IN AND AROUND ELYRIA, OHIO.

664
2818

PREFATORY NOTE.

IN the preparation of this History, accuracy has been the aim of the publishers. They have endeavored to confine themselves within the limits of ascertained facts and reliable data, and while they have not published every item of history belonging to the county of Lorain, all that is really important is given, and that which is published may be regarded as authentic.

Gentlemen of experience, as writers, have assisted the author in the production of this book: and it is believed that the subjects, which each writer has severally dealt with, have been treated with care and thoroughness. In the general history department, A. G. RIDDLE, of Washington, D. C., contributed the chapter on "Pioneer Life;" JAY TERRELL, the "Geology" and "Fossil Fishes;" P. H. BOYNTON, the "Bar of Lorain County;" GEORGE G. WASHBURN, the "Press of Lorain County;" R. BAKER, the "Lorain Agricultural Society." The history of "Elyria" was mainly prepared by Dr. L. D. GRISWOLD; that of "Russia," including "Oberlin," by Rev. HENRY MATSON; that of "Wellington," by Hon. J. H. DICKSON, while Mrs. NESBETT contributed the greater part of "Grafton." To the pen of President FAIRCHILD, the publishers are indebted, in the main, for the history of "Brownhelm," and the biography of "Father Keep." They are also under obligations to many others who have aided them greatly in collecting and furnishing data for this history.

The publishers feel that they have done the work, they undertook to do, faithfully; and while the book may not be found entirely free from blemishes, they are confident that none of a serious character will be discovered.

Hitherto the publishers have had their county histories published in Philadelphia, by J. B. LIPPINCOTT & Co., but this volume is from the press of the LEADER PRINTING COMPANY, Cleveland, who have done themselves credit by the high degree of typographical excellence shown in the printing of this book. Every inhabitant of the Western Reserve has cause for congratulation in the fact,—of which this History of Lorain County is proof,—that Cleveland is able to maintain successful rivalry with Philadelphia, New York and Boston, in the publication of books whose beauty of typography is of the highest standard attained by the "art preservative."

CONTENTS.

HISTORICAL.

HISTORY OF LORAIN COUNTY.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—Discovery	9
II.—The Connecticut Western Reserve	10
III.—The Connecticut Land Company	13
IV.—Physical Features	18
V.—Fossil Fish, and Where they are Found	30
VI.—The Mound-Builders	32
VII.—The Indians	33
VIII.—The Moravian Missions	37
IX.—Pioneer Life	38
X.—Civil Organization	41
XI.—Civil List	43
XII.—The Bar of Lorain County	45
XIII.—The Press of Lorain County	55
XIV.—Lorain Agricultural Society	68
XV.—Lorain in the Rebellion	77
XVI.—Roster of Soldiers	90
ERRATA	373

HISTORY OF THE TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF LORAIN COUNTY.

	PAGE
Elyria	103
Columbia	147
Ridgeville	157
Russia	169
Eaton	199
Black River	207
Brownhelm	217
Henrietta	236
Carlisle	245
Sheffield	250
Grafton	255
Avon	271
Huntington	278
Rochester	284
Camden	289
Penfield	298
Lagrange	308
Brighton	317
Amherst	325
Wellington	347
Pittsfield	367

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Scenes in and around Elyria (Frontispiece)	facing Title
Outline Map of Lorain County	9
Dentition of Dinichthys Terrelli (Front View)	30
" " " (Side View)	31

ELYRIA.

Residence of A. Beebe, Sr.	between 104, 105
" Edwin Hall	104, 105
" A. Beebe, Jr.	104, 105
Beebe House	104, 105
Tavern, opened in 1820, by A. Beebe, Sr	104, 105
Portraits of Artemas Beebe and Wife	104, 105
Portrait of N. B. Gates	facing 108
" Wm. H. Tucker	" 112
" Iral A. Webster	113
St. Andrew's Episcopal Church	" 115
Portrait of Elizur G. Johnson	" 118
" Judge John C. Hale	between 118, 119
Residence of Geo. G. Washburn, Esq.	facing 123
Union Hall Clothing House	" 123
Portrait of Dr. E. C. Perry	between 130, 131
" Dr. Chas. F. Cushing	" 130, 131
" Frederick S. Reefy	facing 131
" C. A. Ely (steel)	between 134, 135
Residence of Mrs. C. A. Ely	" 134, 135
Elyria Library Building	136
Portrait of Hon. P. Bliss (steel)	facing 137
" Dr. L. D. Griswold	" 138
" W. A. Braman	" 140
" R. E. Braman	" 140
" E. D. Holbrook	" 141
" Wm. W. Aldrich	141
" E. P. Haines	141
" L. C. Kelsey	" 141
Portraits of M. W. Pond and Wife	facing 143
Residence of Martin W. Pond	" 143
Portrait of Hon. Stevenson Burke (steel)	" 144
" Houston H. Poppleton (steel)	between 146, 147

COLUMBIA.

Portraits of Ransom Bronson and Wife	between 156, 157
Portrait of Jesse Eddy	" 156, 157

RIDGEVILLE.

Congregational Church and Centre Cemetery	facing 157
Portrait of Harry Terrell	" 159
Residence of Mark Humphrey	160
Portraits of Mark Humphrey and Wife	" 160
" N. H. Hinckley and Wife	" 162
Residence of E. W. Hinckley	162
" N. T. Meach	164
" C. L. Sexton	167
Portrait of Richard Blain	168

RUSSIA.

Residence of C. L. Freeman	facing 169
Portraits of C. L. Freeman and Wife	" 169
Portrait of Sylvester Hart	between 184, 185
Homestead of Mrs. R. B. Hart	" 184, 185
Portraits of Mrs. Relief B. and Miss E. C. Hart	" 184, 185
Portrait of John Keep (steel)	facing 192
Residence of Charles Bassett	between 196, 197
Portraits of Charles Bassett and Wife	" 196, 197
Residence of Lott Parsons	" 196, 197
Portraits of Lott Parsons and Wife	" 196, 197

EATON.

Residence of Lemuel Abbey	facing 199
Portraits of Ebenezer Abbey and Wife	" 199

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Portraits of Lemuel Adley and Wife — facing 199
Residence of John Roach — " 200
" Orl Darkee — " 205
Portraits of Orl Darkee and Wife — " 205
Portrait of William H. Phillips — " 206

BLACK RIVER.

Portrait of Conrad Reid — facing 208
Residence of E. Gregg — " 216

BROWNHELM.

Residence of George G. Morse — between 218, 219
Portraits of George G. Morse and Wife — " 218, 219
Portrait of Anna Ray Morse — " 218, 219
" Elisha Peck deceased — " 220, 221
" Colonel E. F. Peck and Wife — " 220, 221
Residence of E. F. Peck — " 220, 221
" Solomon Whittlesey, 1824 — facing 222
Portrait of Solomon Whittlesey — " 222
Residence of Cyrus L. Whittlesey — " 222
Portraits of William Sayles and Wife — between 224, 225
Portrait of Mrs. Sarah C. Sayles (deceased) — " 224, 225
Residence of William Sayles — " 224, 225
" Chester A. Cooley — " 226, 227
Portraits of Chester A. Cooley and Wife — " 226, 227
Residence of W. H. Cooley — " 226, 227
Portrait of W. H. Cooley — " 226, 227
" Leonard Bradley — facing 228
Portraits of George, Catharine, and Maria B. Wells — " 233
The Amherst Mill — " 234
Residence of John H. Heymann — " 234
Portraits of John H. Heymann and Wife — " 234

CARLISLE.

Residence of the Heirs of David Bennett — facing 245
Portraits of David and Jane Bennett — " 245
Residence of Lorenzo Clark — " 246
Portrait of William Patterson — between 248, 249
" Chauncey Prindle — " 248, 249

SHEFFIELD.

Residence of L. F. Parks — facing 250
Portraits of L. F. Parks and Wife — " 250
Residence of the late Geo. B. Crehore — " 252
Portraits of Geo. Crehore and Wife — " 252
" Erastus Hecock and Wife — between 254, 255
" Zopher Irish and Wife — " 254, 255
Portrait of Isaac Burrell — " 254, 255
" Jonathan C. Bennett — " 254, 255

GRAFTON.

Residence of Henry B. Rawson — facing 256
Portraits of H. B. and Grindall Rawson — " 256
" B. S. Corning and Wife — between 258, 259
Birthplace of Duke Mennell, Yorkshire, Eng. — " 260, 261
Residence of " " Grafton, Mich. — " 260, 261
Portraits of Crispin and Duke Mennell — " 260, 261
Residence of A. W. Nichols, back page — " 264, 265
Portraits of A. W. Nichols and Wife — " 264, 265
Birthplace of A. W. Nichols, York, N. Y. — " 264, 265
Residence of Dr. C. B. Knowlton — facing 266
Portrait of " " — " 266
" Mrs. Harriet I. Nesbett — " 268
Portraits of Stephen H. and Margaret R. Brown — facing 270

AVON.

Portrait of Edwin Snow — facing 272
Residences of Edwin, C. H., and T. L. Snow — " 272
Residence of G. W. and W. O. Hurst — " 274
Portraits of William and Lucina Hurst — facing 274
Portrait of Albin Stickney — " 276
" Joseph Schwartz — " 277
" E. G. Moon — " 277
" Dr. T. B. Dailey — " 277

HUNTINGTON.

Residence of Abram Holland — facing 283
Portraits of Abram Holland and Wife — " 283

ROCHESTER.

Portraits of Roswell B. Boice and Wife — facing 284

CAMDEN.

Residence of John Rose, Kipton — facing 297
Portraits of John and Lucinda Rose — " 297

PENFIELD.

Residence of William W. Penfield — facing 298
Portraits of Truman Penfield and Wife — " 298
" Elisha and Sally Sheldon — " 300
Residence of Elisha Sheldon — " 300
" the late Beri Andrews — " 302
Portraits of Beri and Amy S. Andrews — " 302
" Orrin Starr and Wife — " 305
Residence of Orrin Starr — " 305
" Street Goodyear — " 307
Portraits of Street Goodyear and Wife — " 307

LAGRANGE.

Residence of Dr. E. D. Merriam — facing 308
Portraits of Dr. E. D. Merriam and Wife — " 308
" Boman and Amanda Freeman — between 310, 311
" E. H. Sanders and Wife — " 310, 311
Residence of E. H. Sanders — " 310, 311
" Boman Freeman — " 310, 311
" Allen Sanders — " 312, 313
" Delos M. Sanders — " 312, 313
Portraits of Allen Sanders and Wife — " 312, 313
" Delos M. Sanders and Wife — " 312, 313
" R. B. Munro and Wife — facing 314
Residence of " " — " 314
Portrait of Nathan P. Johnson — " 316

BRIGHTON.

Residence of James Whipple — facing 320
Portraits of Leonard H. Loveland and Wife — " 323

AMHERST.

Residence of Capt. Samuel Flint — between 226, 227
" C. Bailey — facing 325
Portraits of Curtis and Lovina Bailey — " 325
Residence of J. J. Rice, and Foundry of J. J. Rice & Co. — between 326, 327
Portraits of J. J. Rice and Wife — " 326, 327
Residence of Emeline Cook — " 326, 327
Portraits of L. R. Cook and Wife — " 326, 327
" Samuel and Jane Kendeigh — " 328, 329
Residence of Samuel Kendeigh — " 328, 329
Late Residence of Geo. Dudley — " 328, 329
Residence of Casper Dute — " 330, 331
Portraits of Casper Dute and Wife — " 330, 331
Residence of Captain E. P. Frink — " 330, 331
Portraits of Captain E. P. and Aurilla Frink — " 330, 331
" George and Adaline L. Bryant — " 332, 333
" John J. and Cecilia Kendeigh — " 332, 333
Views of Clough Stone Co.'s Quarries (double page) — " 336, 337
Portrait of Henry Warner — facing 338
" Baxter Clough — " 341
" A. A. Crosse, M.D. — " 342
Portraits of Jacob Hildebrand and Wife — " 346

ILLUSTRATIONS.

WELLINGTON.

	PAGE
Residence of D. L. Wadsworth	facing 347
" James Sheldon	between 348, 349
" S. D. Bacon	" 348, 349
Portraits of James Sheldon and Wife	" 348, 349
" S. D. Bacon and Wife	" 348, 349
Residence of Homer Mason	facing 350
" and Portrait of J. H. Dickson	" 353
Carriage Manufactory of T. Doland	" 354
Residence of B. B. Herrick	" 356
Portraits of Lawton Wadsworth and Wife	between 358, 359
"Evergreen Hill," Residence of F. S. Wadsworth	between 358, 359
Portraits of Roswell and Jane Smith	facing 361
" Selden Hall and Wife	" 361
Portrait of Abner Loveland	" 361
Portraits of Silas and Lydia Miller	" 364
Residence of Silas Miller	" 364
" W. H. H. Sutliff	" 366
Portraits of W. H. H. Sutliff and Wife	" 366

PITTSFIELD.

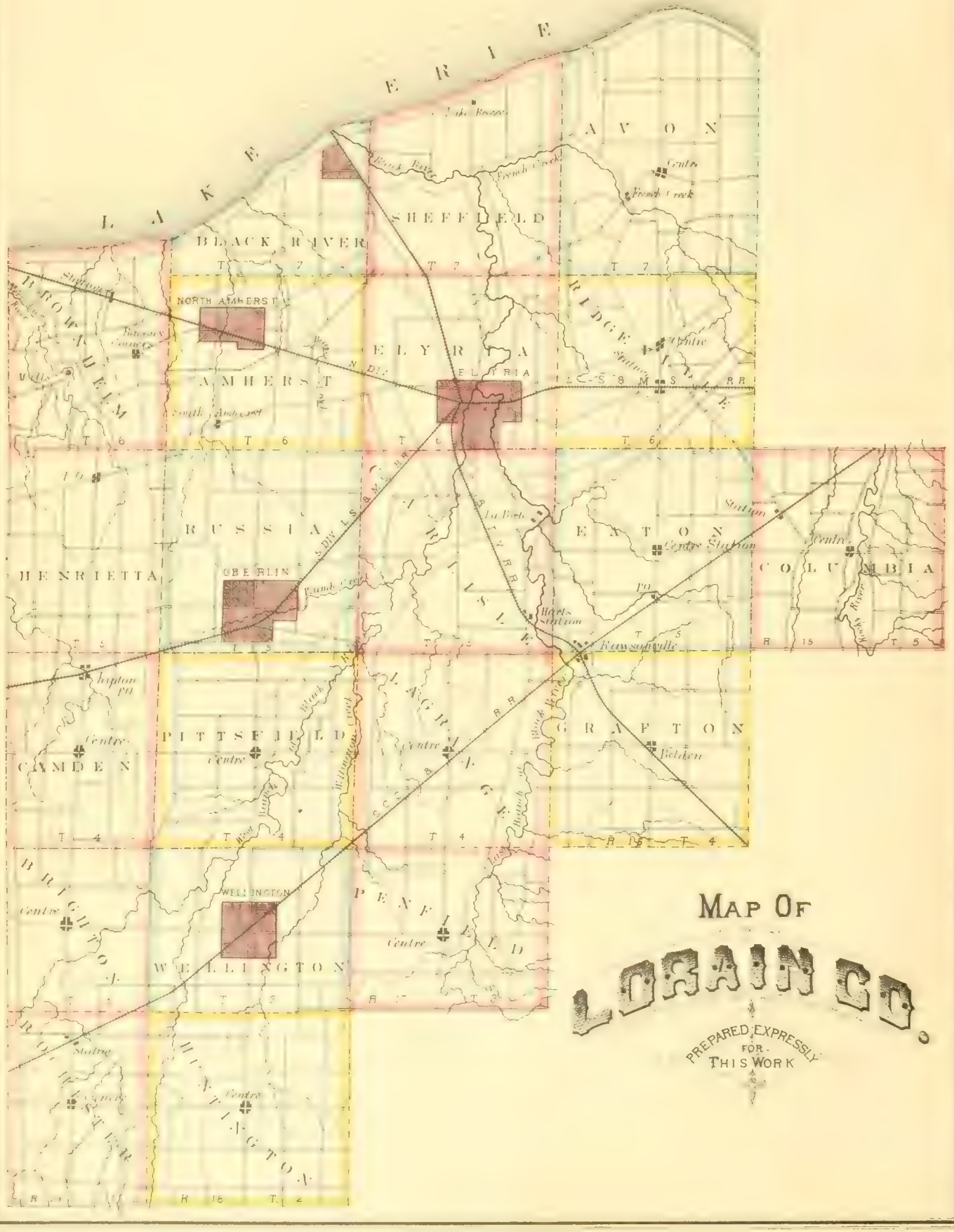
	PAGE
Residence of J. T. Carter	facing 368

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE
Ebenezer Lane	45
Elijah Parker	45
Reuben Mussey	45
Woolsey Welles	46
Frederick Whittlesey	46
S. J. Andrews	46
Edward S. Hamlin	47
Horace D. Clark	47
Joel Tiffany	47
Albert A. Bliss	48
Judson D. Benedict	48
Philemon Bliss	49
Wm. F. Lockwood	49
Sylvester Bagg	50
John M. Vincent	51
Lionel A. Sheldon	51
Artemas Beebe, Sr.	between 104, 105
Nahum B. Gates	facing 108
William H. Tucker	" 112
Iral A. Webster	" 113
Elizur G. Johnson	" 118
Judge John C. Hale	between 118, 119
Judge W. W. Boynton	" 118, 119
Edwin C. Perry, M.D.	" 130, 131
Charles F. Cushing, M.D.	" 130, 131
Frederick S. Reefy	facing 131
Charles A. Ely	134
Hon. Philemon Bliss	137
Dr. Luther D. Griswold	138
Wm. A. Braman	facing 140
Ransom E. Braman	" 140
Dr. L. C. Kelsey	141
William W. Aldrich	141
Martin W. Pond	143
Hon. Stevenson Burke	144
Elwood P. Haines	145
Edwin D. Holbrook	146
Houston H. Poppleton	between 146, 147
David Bennett	facing 147
Ransom Bronson	between 156, 157
Jesse Eddy	" 156, 157
Harry Terrell	facing 159
C. Lester Sexton	167
Richard Blain	168
Sylvester Hart	between 184, 185
Charles G. Finney	190
Rev. James H. Fairchild	191
John Keep	192
Samuel Matthews	196
Charles Bassett	196
Lott Parsons	197
Luther Freeman	198
Lemuel Abbey	204
Oel Durkee	205
William H. Phillips, Esq.	206
John Roach	206
Conrad Reid	facing 208
Ebenezer Gregg	216
Capt. Samuel L. Flint	216
George G. Morse	between 218, 219
Col. E. F. Peck	" 220, 221
Chester A. Cooley	" 226, 227
Leonard Bradley	facing 228
Deacon George Wells	233
Solomon Whittlesey	233
William Sayles	234
John H. Heymann	234
Henry Brown	234
Rev. Alfred H. Betts	235
William Patterson	between 248, 249
Chauncey Prindle	" 248, 249
Erastus Hecock	" 254, 255
B. S. Corning	" 258, 259
Crispin and Duke Mennell	" 260, 261
Mrs. Harriet I. Nesbett	268
Grindall Rawson	269
Henry B. Rawson	269
Allen W. Nichols	269
Dr. C. B. Knowlton	270
Stephen H. Brown	facing 270
Edwin Snow	276
William Hurst	276
Joseph Schwartz	276
Albin Stickney	facing 276
Elbridge G. Moon	277
Dr. Truman B. Dailey	277
Abram Holland	283
Roswell B. Boice	facing 284
John Rose	297
Truman Penfield	305
Elisha Sheldon	305
Beri Andrews	306
Orrin Starr	306
Street Goodyear and Family	307
Nathan P. Johnson	facing 316
E. D. Merriam, M.D.	316
R. B. Munro	317
James Whipple	322
Leonard H. Loveland	323
Selden Hall, Sr.	323
Samuel Kendeigh	between 328, 329
George Bryant	" 332, 333
John J. Kendeigh	" 332, 333
Henry Warner	facing 338

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
Baxter Clough	341	Sereno D. Bacon	360
Asahel A. Crosse	342	Abner Loveland, Jr.	361
Curtis Bailey	343	Roswell Smith	361
Joseph and J. J. Rice	344	Homer Mason and Family	363
Lewis Rodman Cook	344	James Shelden "	363
Casper Dute	345	Silas Miller "	364
Capt. E. P. Frink	345	Bert B. Herrick "	365
Hon. J. H. Dickson	facing 353	Dr. John W. Houghton	366
Lawton Wadsworth	between 358, 359	Wm. H. H. Sutliff	366
Francis S. Wadsworth	359	R. J. Robinson	366



MAP OF LORAIN CO.

PREPARED EXPRESSLY FOR THIS WORK

HISTORY

OF

LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO.

BY W. W. WILLIAMS.

CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY.

THE year 986 signalizes the first visitation of white men to the New World. Then it was that Herjulfson, a Norse navigator, in sailing from Iceland to Greenland, was driven by a storm to the coast of Labrador, or, as some historians claim, to that of Newfoundland. The uninviting character of the coasts of the new land deterred him from landing. What Herjulfson first saw, it was reserved for other discoverers to expore. The Norsemen returned to Greenland, and there related wonderful stories of the land they had seen, but made no further attempts at discovery.

Fifteen years later Lief Erickson, a brave and daring Icelandic captain, with mind inflamed with the fabulous accounts of his brother Norseman, resolved to extend the discovery of Herjulfson, and in the year 1001 set foot upon the shore of Labrador. He directed his course southwest along the coast, and finding the country pleasant and attractive extended his explorations, and finally reached the territory embraced within the present State of Massachusetts, where he and his companions remained one year. They proceeded along the coast bordering upon Long Island Sound, and it is claimed that the persevering band even found their way to New York harbor.

That this early discovery of American soil may not be deemed a myth, we will say, that while until recently historians have been incredulous, they now almost universally concede the fact; and by way of trustworthy information we quote from Humboldt's "Cosmos," as follows: "We are here on historical ground. By the critical and highly praiseworthy efforts of Professor Rafn and the Royal Society of Antiquaries in Copenhagen, the sagas and documents in regard to the expedition of the Norsemen to Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and Vinland, have been published and satisfactorily commented upon. The discovery of the northern part of America by the Norsemen cannot be disputed. The length of the voyage, the direction in which they sailed, the time of the sun's rising and setting, are accurately given. While the Caliphate of Bagdad was still flourishing America was discovered, about the year 1001, by Lief, the son of Eric the Red, at the latitude of forty-one and a half degrees north."

Nor did the explorations of these intrepid Icelanders cease with the expedition of Erickson and his companions, but in the following year—1002—Thorwald Erickson, brother to Lief, stimulated with a desire to see the new and beautiful country, made a voyage to the coast of Maine. He is said to have ended his days in the vicinity of the present town of Fall River, Massachusetts. In 1005 still another brother, Thorstein Erickson, with a band of adventurers, made a similar voyage, and was followed in 1007 by Thorfinn Karlsefne, a celebrated mariner, who sailed southward along the coast as far as Virginia.

The Norsemen must be regarded as a band of roving adventurers, who effected no settlements, and of whose discoveries but few important records have been preserved. The enthusiasm which the first discoverers excited gradually subsided, and as there were no spoils in the wilderness which might fall prey to the Norse freebooters and pirates, further occupancy of the country was not attempted. The shadows which had been for a moment dispelled began to darken over the shores of the New World, and the curtain was not again lifted for nearly five hundred years. Then came the achievement of Columbus, in the year 1492. Born of a holy faith and an inflexible purpose, it was the greatest maritime enterprise in the history of the world. He touched upon an island subsequently called San Salvador, and planting there the banner of Castile, formally claimed possession of the land in the name of Isabella, Queen of Spain. Marvelous were the results of discovery and exploration which followed. England and France vie with Spain and with each other for the mastery in the New World. The Spanish nation, led on by an insatiable thirst for gold, pushed forward her explorations in America with such energy and spirit that in less than fifty years from the time of the great discovery of

Columbus, she had explored and laid claim to nearly one-half of the present territory of the United States. Her adventurers had visited the present States and Territories of Florida, Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Kansas, the Indian Territory, Texas, New Mexico, Colorado, Utah, Arizona, Nevada and California.

France likewise made large acquisitions of American soil, though of later date. The discoveries and explorations of James Cartier, of the patriotic De Monts, of Samuel Champlain, of Marquette, of Joliet, and of the gallant La Salle, secured to France, before the close of the Sixteenth century, claims to North American territory greater than those of any other European power. At the time referred to, her sovereignty in America embraced Newfoundland, Acadia, Nova Scotia, Hudson's Bay, all the Canadas, more than half of Maine, Vermont, and New York, the whole valley of the Mississippi—including its eastern tributaries—the great chain of lakes at the north and Texas at the south, as far as to the Rio Bravo del Norte.

England's dominions in America lay along the Atlantic seaboard. The thirteen original colonies skirting the Atlantic from Florida to the verge of Nova Scotia were the planting of the English people, and constituted that nation's possessions up to the time of the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713. By virtue of this treaty England obtained large concessions of territory from France. The entire possessions of the Bay of Hudson and its borders; of Newfoundland, subject to the rights of France in its fisheries; and all of Nova Scotia, or Acadia, according to its ancient boundaries, passed from the dominion of France to that of England. And now the strife in America for the possession of colonial monopolies and territorial sovereignty was confined to these two great powers. France still maintained her claim to much the larger extent of territory, but her population, scattered over this immense area, numbered only eleven thousand two hundred and forty-nine persons in 1688, while that of the English colonies in the same year exceeded two hundred thousand. A contest of fifty years' duration between these two great powers for territorial acquisition in America followed, resulting in the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, by virtue of which France lost and England gained the whole country between the Allegheny mountains and the Father of Waters, except a small tract lying at the mouth of the great river. The valley of the Ohio, for whose special conquest a seven years' war had been begun, thus passed to the possession of Britain.

Strangely enough, for the success of this undertaking the English nation was mainly indebted to the very hero, who, a few years later, as Commander-in-Chief of the American armies, was engaged in wresting it—in common with the territory of the whole country—from British rule, in order to transfer it to the free people who should make for humanity a new existence in America. In less than a decade the dominions which England took from France were in turn taken from her, and the United States of America obtained a place among the nations of the world, and undertook the glorious work of filling a territorial continent with commonwealths.

CHAPTER II.

THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE.

THE Western Reserve of Connecticut lies between the parallels of 41° and 42° 2′ of north latitude, commencing with the western boundary line of Pennsylvania, and extending thence one hundred and twenty miles westward. The entire tract embraces an area of seven thousand four hundred and forty square miles, nearly one-third of which is water. If the whole were land, there would be four million seven hundred and sixty-one thousand six hundred acres. It is composed of the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Portage, Geauga, Lake, Cuyahoga, Medina, Lorain, Huron, Erie, Summit (except the townships of Franklin and Green), the two northern tiers of townships in Mahoning, the townships of Sullivan, Troy, and Ruggles, in Ashland, and several islands lying north of Sandusky, including Kelly's and Put-in-Bay. This is the land portion of the Reserve. The portion consisting of water lies between the southern shore of Lake Erie and the forty-second degree of north latitude, and is bounded on the east and west by the same parallels of longitude that form the east and west boundaries of the land portion.

There have been numerous claimants to the soil of the Reserve. In addition to the red man's title, France, England, the United States, Virginia, Massachusetts, New York, and Connecticut have all, at one time or another, asserted ownership. The claim of France arose by reason of its being a portion of the territory which she possessed by right of discovery. England laid claim to all territory adjoining those districts lying along the Atlantic seaboard, whose soil she possessed by right of occupancy, asserting ownership from sea to sea. The greatest ignorance, however, prevailed in early times as to the inland extent of the American continent. During the reign of James I., Sir Francis Drake reported that, from the top of the mountains on the Isthmus of Panama, he had seen both oceans. This led to the belief that the continent from east to west was of no considerable extent, and that the South Sea, by which appellation the Pacific then was known, did not lie very far removed from the Atlantic. As late as 1740, the Duke of Newcastle addressed his letters to the "Island of New England." This ignorance of the inland extent of America, gave rise, as we shall see, to conflicting claims of western

* For the facts upon which this chapter is based we are largely indebted to an address delivered by Judge Baynton, at Elyria, July 4th, 1856

territory. England's valid title to the great west was obtained through conquest, compelling France, in 1713 and 1763, to surrender nearly the whole of her American possessions. The United States succeeded Great Britain in her rights of ownership in American soil, and thus came to have a claim to the lands of the Reserve. The claims of Virginia, Massachusetts, New York and Connecticut were obtained by virtue of charters granted to English subjects by English sovereigns. The tract of country embraced in the London Company's charter, granted by James I. in 1609, whence arose Virginia's claim, commenced its boundaries at Old Point Comfort, on the Atlantic, and extended two hundred miles south, and two hundred north from this point. From the southernmost point, a line drawn due west to the Pacific formed the southern boundary; from the northernmost point, a line running diagonally northwesterly through Pennsylvania and Western New York, across the eastern portion of Lake Erie, and terminating finally in the Arctic ocean, formed the northwestern boundary; and the Pacific Ocean, or what was then called the South Sea, the western boundary. The vast empire lying within these four lines included over one-half of the North American continent, and embraced all of what was afterwards known as the Northwestern Territory, including of course the lands of the Reserve.

The claim of Massachusetts rested for its validity upon the charter of 1620, granted by James I. to the Council of Plymouth, and embraced all the territory from the Atlantic to the Pacific lying between the fortieth and forty-eighth degrees of north latitude. This grant comprised an area of more than a million square miles, and included all of the present inhabited British possessions to the north of the United States, all of what is now New England, New York, one-half of New Jersey, very nearly all of Pennsylvania, more than the northern half of Ohio, and all the country to the west of these States. In 1630, the Earl of Warwick obtained a grant to a part of the same territory, and in the following year assigned a portion of his grant to Lord Brooke and Viscounts Say and Seal.

In 1664, Charles II. ceded to his brother, the Duke of York, and afterwards King James II. of England, the country from Delaware Bay to the River St. Croix, and afterward it was insisted that the granted territory extended westward to the Pacific. This constituted New York's claim to western territory, of which the lands of the Reserve were a portion. In 1662, the same monarch granted to nineteen patentees an ample charter, from which Connecticut derived her claim to a territory bounded by Massachusetts on the north, the sea on the south, Narraganset Bay on the east, and the Pacific on the west. This grant embraced a strip of land sixty-two miles wide, extending from Narragansett Bay on the east to the Pacific ocean on the west; and the northern and southern boundaries of this tract were the same as those which now form the boundaries at the north and south of the Reserve.

Thus arose conflicting claims. The extent of territory to which Virginia insisted that she was rightful owner was the largest, and included all the other claims. That of Massachusetts was next in size, and included the whole region claimed for Connecticut, as did the territory embraced in New York's claim.

The United States did not appear as a contestant until the time of the Revolutionary war, when she, with good reason, insisted that these disputed lands belonged of right to Great Britain's conqueror; that a vacant territory, wrested from a common enemy by the united arms, and at the joint expense and sacrifice of all the States, should be considered as the property of the conquering nation, to be held in trust for the common benefit of the people of all the States. To show how groundless were the claims of these contesting States, it was pointed out that the charters upon which their titles were founded had in some instances been abrogated by judicial proceedings, and the companies to whom they had been given dissolved; that the charters were given at a time when much of the territory, to which ownership was claimed under them, was in the actual possession and occupancy of another power; that all the various grants were made in the grossest ignorance of the inland extent of the American continent; and that George III. had either repudiated the charters of his royal predecessors, or denied to them the right of sovereignty over territory of so vast extent, by issuing a proclamation forbidding all persons from intruding upon lands in the valley of the Ohio.

Popular feeling ran high. Contentions between conflicting claimants frequently resulted in bloodshed. The prospects of the American Union were darkened; the ratification of the Articles of Confederation was retarded; the difficulty and embarrassments in prosecuting the war for independence were greatly augmented. Maryland would not become a member of the Union unless the States claiming western territory would relinquish to Congress their title. In the midst of these gloomy and foreboding events, in which disaster to the common cause was more to be feared at the hands of its friends than of its enemies, Congress made a strong appeal to the claiming States to avert the approaching danger by a cessation of contentious discord among themselves, and by making liberal cessions of western territory for the common benefit. New York was the first to respond, and in 1780 ceded to the United States the lands she claimed lying west of a line running south from the western bend of Lake Ontario, reserving an area of nineteen thousand square miles. Virginia, in 1784, relinquished in favor of Congress her title to lands lying northwest of the Ohio, reserving a district of land in Ohio lying between the Scioto and Little Miami, which came to be known as the Virginia Military District, which reservation was made in order to enable Virginia to fulfill pledges to her soldiers in the Revolutionary war of bounties payable in western lands. In 1785, Massachusetts ceded the western territory to which

she had been a claimant, reserving the same nineteen thousand square miles reserved by New York, which disputed territory was afterwards divided equally between these two States. Connecticut was the most reluctant and tardy of all the contesting States in sacrificing State pretensions for the common benefit. However, on the 14th day of September, 1786, her authorized delegates in Congress relinquished all the right, title, interest, jurisdiction and claim that she possessed to land within her chartered limits lying west of a line one hundred and twenty miles west of and parallel with the western boundary line of the State of Pennsylvania. The tract of land and water lying west of Pennsylvania for one hundred and twenty miles, and between latitudes 41° and 42° 2′ north, was not conveyed,—hence *reserved* by Connecticut, and hence was called the Western Reserve of Connecticut.

As Connecticut's claim included nearly the whole of the northern half of the present State of Pennsylvania, it infringed upon the rights of the people of the latter State or colony, who alleged ownership by virtue of the charter to William Penn, granted by James II. of England, in 1681. Both States strove for the occupancy of the disputed soil, and Connecticut sold to certain individuals seventeen townships, situated on or near the Susquehanna river, organized the tract into a civil township, called it Westmoreland, and attached it to the probate district and county of Litchfield, in Connecticut. Westmoreland representatives occupied seats in the Connecticut legislature. Pennsylvania protested, and, when the Revolutionary contest closed, sent an armed force to drive the intruders from the lands. The shedding of blood resulted. The controversy was finally submitted to a court of commissioners appointed by congress, upon the petition of Pennsylvania, as provided in the ninth article of the Confederation, which gave to congress the power to establish a court for the settlement of disputed boundaries.

This court sat at Trenton, New Jersey, in 1787, when the case was tried, and decided against Connecticut. The title to lands lying west of Pennsylvania was not involved in this adjudication, and Connecticut still insisted upon the validity of her claim to lands not ceded by her to the United States.

At a session of the Connecticut legislature, held at New Haven, in 1786 and in 1787, it was resolved to offer for sale that part of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga, the Portage path, and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, and a committee of three persons was appointed to cause a survey to be made and to negotiate a sale. Nothing, however, was immediately done. On the 10th of February, 1788, however, certain lands lying within the limits of the Reserve were sold to General Samuel H. Parsons, then of Middletown, Connecticut. This was afterwards known as the Salt Spring tract. No survey had been made, but in the description of the land conveyed the numbers of the ranges and townships were designated as if actually defined. General Parsons had explored the country, and had found the location of a salt spring near the Mahoning. He selected his tract so as it should include this spring, from which he expected to manufacture salt and to make his fortune. The entire number of acres thus sold and conveyed to Mr. Parsons, as afterwards determined by the survey made by the Connecticut Land Company, was twenty-five thousand four hundred and fifty. The description in the deed is as follows:

"Beginning at the northeast corner of the first township, in the third range of townships; thence running northwardly on the west line of the second range of said lands to forty-one degrees and twelve minutes of north latitude; thence west three miles; thence southwardly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania two miles and one-half; thence west three miles to the west line of said third range; thence southwardly parallel to the west line of Pennsylvania to the north line of the first township, in the third range; thence east to the first bound."

In 1795 Connecticut sold all the Reserve, except the "Sufferers' Lands" and the Salt Spring tract, to a number of men who came to be known as the Connecticut Land Company. The "Sufferers' Lands" comprise a tract of five hundred thousand acres, taken from the western end of the Reserve, and set apart by the legislature of the State on the 10th of May, 1792, and donated to the suffering inhabitants of the towns of Greenwich, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New and East Haven, New London, Richfield and Groton, who had sustained severe losses during the Revolution. Upwards of two thousand persons were rendered homeless from the incursions of the British, aided by Benedict Arnold, and their villages pillaged and burned. To compensate them for this great calamity this donation was made to them. The lands thus given are bounded on the north by Lake Erie, south by the base-line of the Reserve, west by its western line, and east by a line parallel with the western line, and at such a distance from it as to embrace one-half million of acres. The counties of Huron and Erie and the township of Ruggles, in Ashland, comprise these lands. An account of each sufferer's loss was taken in pounds, shillings and pence, and a price placed upon the lands, and each of the sufferers received lands proportioned to the amount of his loss. These lands finally took the name of "Fire Lands," from the fact that the greater part of the losses resulted from fire.

The resolution authorizing the sale of the remainder of the Reserve, adopted at a session of the General Assembly, held at Hartford, in May, 1795, is as follows:

"*Resolved*, By this Assembly, that a committee be appointed to receive any proposals that may be made, by any person or persons, whether inhabitants of the United States or others, for the purchase of the lands belonging to this State lying west of the west line of Pennsylvania as claimed by that State, and the said committee are hereby fully authorized and empowered, in the name and behalf of this State, to negotiate with any such person or persons on the subject of any such proposal. And also to perform and complete any contract or contracts for the sale of said lands, and to make and execute, under their hands and seals, to the purchaser or purchasers, a deed or deeds duly authenticated, quitting, in behalf of this State, all right, title, and interest, juridicial and territorial, in and to the said lands, to him or them, and to his or their heirs, forever. That before the executing of said deed or deeds, the purchaser or purchasers shall give their note or bond, payable to the treasurer of this State, for the purchase-money, carrying an

interest of six per centum, payable annually, to commence from the date thereof, or from such future period, not exceeding two years from the date, as circumstances, in the opinion of the committee may require, and as may be agreed on between them and the said purchaser or purchasers, with good and sufficient sureties, inhabitants of this State, or with a sufficient deposit of bank or other stock of the United States, or of the particular States, which note or bond shall be taken payable at a period not more remote than five years from the date, or, if by annual installments, so that the last installment be payable within ten years from the date, either in specie, or in six per cent., three per cent., or deferred stock of the United States, at the discretion of the committee. That if the committee shall find that it will be most beneficial to the State, or its citizens, to form several contracts for the sale of said lands, they shall not consummate any of the said contracts apart by themselves while the others lie in a train of negotiation only, but all the contracts which taken together shall comprise the whole quantity of the said lands shall be consummated together, and the purchasers shall hold their respective parts or proportions as tenants in common of the whole tract or territory, and not in severalty. That said committee, in whatever manner they shall find it best to sell the lands, whether by an entire contract or by several contracts, shall in no case be at liberty to sell the whole quantity for a principal sum less than one million of dollars in specie, or if the day of payment be given, for a sum of less value than one million of dollars in specie, with interest at six per cent. per annum from the time of such sale."

The following were appointed a committee to negotiate the sale: John Treadwell, James Wadsworth, Marvin Wait, William Edmonds, Thomas Grosvenor, Aaron Austin, Elijah Hubbard, and Sylvester Gilbert. These eight persons were selected, one from each of the eight counties of the State. They effected a sale in separate contracts with forty-eight different individuals, realizing for the State the sum of one million two hundred thousand dollars. Most of the purchasers made their bargains each separately from the others, although in some instances several associated together and took their deeds jointly. The contracts made were as follows: with

Joseph Howland, Daniel L. Coit,	$30,461
Elias Morgan, Daniel L. Coit,	51,402
Caleb Atwater	22,846
Daniel Holbrook	8,750
Joseph Williams	15,231
William Law	10,500
William Judd	16,250
Elisha Hyde, Uria Tracey,	57,400
James Johnson	30,000
Samuel Mather, Jr.	18,461
Ephraim Kirby, Elijah Boardman, Uriel Holmes, Jr.,	60,000
Oliver Phelps, Gideon Granger,	80,000
Solomon Griswold	10,000
William Hart	30,462
Henry Champion 2d	85,675
Ashur Miller	34,000
Robert C. Johnson	60,000
Ephraim Post	42,000
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.	19,039
Solomon Cowles	$10,005
Oliver Phelps	168,180
Ashael Hathaway	12,000
John Caldwell, Peleg Sandford,	15,000
Timothy Burr	15,231
Luther Loomis, Ebenezer King, Jr.,	44,318
William Lyman, John Stoddard, David King,	24,730
Moses Cleaveland	32,600
Samuel P. Lord	14,092
Roger Newbury, Enoch Perkins, Jonathan Brace,	38,000
Ephraim Starr	17,415
Sylvanus Griswold	1,683
Jabez Stocking, Joshua Stow,	11,423
Titus Street	22,846
James Bull, Aaron Olmstead, John Wyles,	30,000
Pierpont Edwards	60,000
Amounting to	$1,200,000

The State by its committee made deeds to the several purchasers in the foregoing amounts, each grantee becoming owner of such a proportion of the entire purchase as the amount of his contract bore to the total amount. For example: the last-named individual, Pierpont Edwards, having engaged to pay sixty thousand dollars towards the purchase, received a deed for sixty thousand twelve hundred thousandths of the entire Reserve, or one-twentieth part. These deeds were recorded in the office of the Secretary of the State of Connecticut, and afterwards copied into a book, commonly designated as the "Book of Drafts."

The individuals above named formed themselves into a company called the Connecticut Land Company, a brief history of whose doings will be presented in the succeeding chapter.

CHAPTER III.

THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

The members of this company effected an organization on the 5th day of September, 1795. This was done at Hartford, Connecticut. They adopted articles of association and agreement, fourteen in number. Their first article designated the name by which they chose to be known. Article number two provided for the appointment of a committee, consisting of three of their number,—John Caldwell, John Brace, and John Morgan,—to whom each purchaser was required to execute a deed in trust of his share in the purchase, receiving in exchange a certificate from these trustees showing that the holder thereof was entitled to a certain share in the Connecticut Western Reserve, which certificate of share was transferable by proper assignment. The form of this certificate is given in Article IX. Article III. provides for the appointment of seven directors, and empowers them to procure an extinguishment of the Indian title to said Reserve; to cause a survey of the lands to be made into townships containing each sixteen thousand acres; to fix on a township in which the first settlement shall be made, to survey the township thus selected into lots, and to sell such lots to actual settlers only; to erect in said township a saw-mill and a grist mill at the expense of the company; and to lay out and sell five other townships to actual settlers only. Article IV. obliges the surveyors to keep a regular field-book, in which they shall accurately describe the situation, soil, waters, kinds of timber, and natural productions of each township; said book to be kept in the office of the clerk of said directors, and open at all times to the inspection of each proprietor. Article V. provides for the appointment by the directors of a clerk, and names his duties. Article VI. makes it obligatory upon the trustees to give to each of the proprietors a certificate as named above. Article VII. imposes a tax of ten dollars upon each share to enable the directors to accomplish the duties assigned to them. Article VIII. divides the purchase into four hundred shares, and gives each shareholder one vote for every share up to forty shares, when he shall thereafter have but one vote for every five shares, except as to the question of the time of making a partition of the territory, in determining which every share shall be entitled to one vote. Article X. fixes the dates of several future meetings to be held. Article XI. reads:

"And whereas, some of the proprietors may choose that their proportions of said Reserve should be divided to them in one lot or location, it is agreed that in case one-third in value of the owners shall, after a survey of said Reserve in townships, signify to said directors or meeting a request that such third part be set off in manner aforesaid, that said directors may appoint three commissioners, who shall have power to divide the whole of said purchase into three parts, equal in value,

according to quantity, quality, and situation; and when said commissioners shall have so divided said Reserve, and made a report in writing of their doings to said directors, describing precisely the boundaries of each part, the said directors shall call a meeting of said proprietors, giving the notice required by these articles; and at such meeting the said three parts shall be numbered, and the number of each part shall be written on a separate piece of paper, and shall, in the presence of such meeting, be by the chairman of said meeting put into a box, and a person, appointed by said meeting for that purpose, shall draw out of said box one of said numbers, and the part designated by such number shall be aparted to such person or persons requesting such a severance, and the said trustees shall, upon receiving a written direction from said directors for that purpose, execute a deed to such person or persons accordingly; after which, such person or persons shall have no power to act in said company."

Article XII. empowers the company to raise money by a tax on the proprietors, and to dispose, upon certain conditions, of so much of a proprietor's interest, in case of delinquency, as shall be necessary to satisfy the assessment. Article XIII. provides for the appointment by the company of a successor to a trustee who may have caused a vacancy in the office by death. Article XIV. places the directors in the transaction of any business of the company under the control of the latter "by a vote of at least three-fourths of the interest of said company."

The following gentlemen were chosen to constitute the board of directors: Oliver Phelps, Henry Champion (2nd), Moses Cleaveland, Samuel W. Johnson, Ephraim Kirby, Samuel Mather, Jr., and Roger Newbury. At a meeting held in April, 1796, Ephraim Root was made clerk, and continued to in act this capacity until the dissolution of the company in 1809. A moderator was chosen at each meeting, and changes of directors were made from time to time.

THE NAMES OF THE MEMBERS OF THE CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY.

The following are the names of the persons who subscribed to the "Articles of Association and Agreement constituting the Connecticut Land Company:"

Ashur Miller,
Uriel Holmes, Jr.,
Ephraim Starr,
Luther Loomis,
Roger Newbury for Justin Ely,
Elisha Strong,
Joshua Stow,
Jabez Stocking,
Solomon Cowles,
Jonathan Brace,
Daniel L. Coit,
Enoch Perkins,
Elijah Boardman,
William Hart,
Samuel Mather, Jr.,
Caleb Atwater,
Nehemiah Hubbard, Jr.,
Lemuel Storrs,
Joseph Howland,
Pierpont Edwards,
James Bull,
Titus Street,
William Judd,
Robert C. Johnson,
Samuel P. Lord,
Ephraim Kelly,
Oliver Phelps,
Gideon Granger, Jr.,
Tephaniah Swift,
Moses Cleaveland,
Joseph Williams,
Peleg Sandford,
William M. Bliss,
John Stoddard,
William Battle,
Benajah Kent,
Timothy Burr,
William Law,
James Johnson,
Elisha Hyde,
Uriah Tracey,
William Lyman,
Daniel Holbrook,
Ephraim Root,
Solomon Griswold,
Thaddeus Levvett,
Ebenezer King, Jr.,
Roger Newbury,
Elijah White,
Eliphalet Austin,
Joseph C. Yates, and
Samuel Mather, in behalf of themselves and their associates in Albany, State of New York.

Before this organized body of men lay the important work of obtaining a perfect title to their purchase; of causing a survey of the lands to be made; of making partition of the same; and then of inducing colonies of men to undertake the settlement.

To these tasks the purchasers addressed themselves in right good earnest. In order to make sound their title they must obtain from the United States a release of the government's claim,—a very just and formidable one,—and to extinguish the title of the Indian, whose right to the soil rested upon the substantial basis of actual occupancy. Whatever interest Virginia, Massachusetts, and New York may have had in the Western Reserve had passed to the United States, and if none of the claiming States had title, the dominion and ownership were transferred to the general government by the treaty made with Great Britain at the close of the Revolution. There was, therefore, a very reasonable solicitude upon the part of the Connecticut Land Company, lest the claim of the United States would, if issue were made, be proven to be of greater validity than that of Connecticut, the company's grantor. Another difficulty made itself felt. When an attempt was made to settle the Reserve, it was discovered that it was so far removed from Connecticut as to make it impracticable for that State to extend her laws over the same, or to make new ones for the government of the inhabitants. Congress had provided in the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwestern Territory; but to admit jurisdiction by the general government over this part of that territory would be a virtual acknowledgment of the validity of the government's title, and therefore an indirect proof of the insufficiency of the company's title. The right to such jurisdiction was therefore denied, and Connecticut was urged to obtain from the United States a release of the governmental claim. The result was that congress, on the 28th day of April, 1800, authorized the President to execute and deliver, on the part of the United States, letters patent to the governor of Connecticut, releasing all right and title to the soil of the Reserve, upon condition that Connecticut should, on her part, forever renounce and release to the United States entire and complete civil jurisdiction over the Reserve. Thus Connecticut obtained from the United States her claim to the soil, and transmitted and confirmed it to the Connecticut Land Company and to those who had purchased from it, and jurisdiction for the purposes of government vested in the United States.

THE EXTINGUISHMENT OF THE INDIAN TITLE.

At the close of the Revolution the general government sought by peaceable means to acquire the red man's title to the soil northwest of the Ohio. On the 21st of January, 1785, a treaty was concluded at Fort McIntosh with four of the Indian tribes, the *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Chippewas*, and *Ottawas*. By this treaty the Cuyahoga and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas were agreed upon as the boundary on the Reserve between the United States and the Indians. All east of the Cuyahoga was in fact ceded to the United States. The Indians soon became dissatisfied, and refused to comply with the terms of the treaty. On January 9, 1789, another treaty was concluded at Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, between Arthur St. Clair, acting for the United States, and the *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Chippewas* and *Sac*

Nations, by which the terms of the former treaty were renewed and confirmed. But only a short time elapsed before the Indians violated their compact. Peaceful means failing, it became necessary to compel obedience by the use of arms. Vigorous means for relief and protection for the white settler were called for and enforced. At first the Indians were successful; but in 1794, General Wayne, at the head of three thousand five hundred men, encountered the enemy on the 20th day of August, on the Maumee, and gained a decisive victory. Nearly every chief was slain. The Treaty of Greenville was the result. General Wayne met in grand council twelve of the most powerful northwestern tribes, and the Indians again yielded their claims to the lands east of the Cuyahoga, and made no further effort to regain them.

We quote as follows from Judge Boynton's Historical Address, to which we are chiefly indebted for the facts given in this and the preceding chapter:

"The Cuyahoga river and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas as between the United States and the Indians, constituted the western boundary of the United States, upon the Reserve, until July 4th, 1805. On that day a treaty was made at Fort Industry with the chiefs and warriors of the *Wyandot*, *Ottawa*, *Chippewa*, *Munsee*, *Delaware*, *Shawnee* and *Pottawatomie* nations, by which the Indian title to all the lands of the Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga was extinguished. By this treaty all the lands lying between the Cuyahoga and the Meridian, one hundred and twenty miles west of Pennsylvania, were ceded by the Indians for twenty thousand dollars in goods, and a perpetual annuity of nine thousand five hundred dollars payable in goods at first cost. And although this annuity remains unpaid, because there is no one to claim it, the title to the land on the Reserve west of that river was forever set at rest."

SURVEY OF THE WESTERN RESERVE.

The title having been perfected, the company made preparations to survey the portion of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga. In the early part of May, 1796, the company fitted out an expedition for this purpose, of which Moses Cleaveland was the leader of a company —all told of about forty men — five of them surveyors, one a physician, and the rest chainmen and axemen.

By previous arrangement they met at Schenectady, New York, at which point they commenced their journey, ascending the Mohawk in four flat-bottomed boats, proceeding by the way of Oswego, Niagara and Queenstown to Buffalo, reaching the soil of the Reserve on the 4th of July.

The names of this surveying-party, a company of fifty-two persons, all told, are as follows: Moses Cleaveland, the Land Company's agent; Joshua Stow, commissary; Augustus Porter, principal surveyor; Seth Pease, Moses Warren, Amos Spafford, Milton Holley and Richard M. Stoddard, surveyors; Theodore Shepard, physician; Joseph Tinker, principal boatman; Joseph McIntyre, George Proudfoot, Francis Gray, Samuel Forbes, Elijah Gunn, wife and child, Amos Sawtel, Samuel Hungerford, Amos Barber, Stephen Benton, Amzi Atwater, Asa Mason, Michael Coffin, Samuel Davenport, Samuel Agnew, Shadrach Benham, William B. Hall, Elisha Ayers, George Gooding, Norman Wilcox, Thomas Harris, Timothy Dunham, Warcham Shepard, David Beard, John Briant, Titus V. Munson, Joseph Landon, Olney F. Rice, James Hamilton, John Lock, James Halket, Job V. Stiles and wife, Charles Parker, Ezekiel Morley, Nathaniel Doan, Luke Hanchet, Samuel Barnes, Daniel Shulay and Stephen Burbank.

It is a noteworthy coincidence that this advance-guard of the army of civilization that was soon to people the territorial limits of the Reserve, first touched her soil on the anniversary of America's independence. Thus, in this signal manner, did a new colony, destined to play so important a part in the future of the nation, begin its existence on the same day of the same month in which the nation itself began to exist. Nor were these sons of Revolutionary fathers oblivious of the day which not only commemorates the birth of their country's freedom, but should henceforth be to them and their posterity the anniversary of the day on which their pilgrimage ended, and on which began their labors, toils and sufferings for the establishment, in the wilderness of Ohio, of homes for themselves and their children. Animated with emotions appropriate to the occasion, these Pilgrim Fathers of the Western Reserve celebrated the day with such rude demonstrations of patriotic devotion and joy as they were able to invent.

They gathered together in groups on the eastern bank of the creek now known as the Conneaut; they pledged fidelity to their country in liquid dipped from the pure waters of the lake; they discharged from two or three fowling-pieces the national salute; they ate, drank, and were merry, blessing the land which many of them had assisted in delivering from British oppression; and they may have indulged in glowing predictions as to the future greatness and glory of the colonies they were about to plant. Could one of their number who shared their fancies, but who lived to see no part of them realized, behold to-day the changes which have proceeded in so wonderful a manner, we think that he would admit that the boldest anticipations of the little party of 1796 were but a feeble conception of the reality. However difficult it might be for him to understand the stages of the process by which so great a transformation has taken place, the actual truth would still present itself for his contemplation. What would astonish him most would be, not the conquest of forests, but that they have been succeeded by the numerous thriving cities and villages and the multitudinous homes of the prospering farmer, established on nearly every quarter-section of land in this county; that distance has been annihilated by the use of steam and the consequent acceleration of speed; that wealth and population have been so rapidly cumulative; that the community is so opulent and enlightened; that education is fostered by so admirable a system of free schools; that intelligence is universally diffused by so many representatives of a free press; that moral opinion has gained such ground; that religion is sustained by the

convictions of an enlightened faith, and that the happiness of the people is universal and secure.

They christened the place where occurred these demonstrations of patriotism and joy, Fort Independence, and the following are the toasts which they drank:

1st. The President of the United States.
2d. The State of Connecticut.
3d. The Connecticut Land Company.
4th. May the Port of Independence and the fifty sons and daughters who have entered it this day be successful and prosperous!
5th. May these sons and daughters multiply in sixteen years sixteen times fifty!
6th. May every person have his bowsprit trimmed and ready to enter every port that opens.

The surveyors proceeded to the south line of the Reserve, and ascertained the point where the forty-first degree of north latitude intersects the western line of Pennsylvania, and from this line of latitude as a base, meridian lines five miles apart were run north to the lake. Lines of latitude were then run five miles apart, thus dividing the Reserve into townships five miles square. As the lands lying west of the Cuyahoga remained in possession of the Indians until the Treaty of Fort Industry, in 1805, the Reserve was not surveyed at this time farther west than to the Cuyahoga and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas, a distance west from the western line of Pennsylvania of fifty-six miles. The remainder of the Reserve was surveyed in 1806. The Land Company made a contract with Abraham Tappan and Anson Sessions, in 1805, for the survey of the lands of the Reserve between the Sufferers' lands and the Cuyahoga. The limited width of range nineteen, embracing in Lorain county the townships of Brownhelm, Henrietta, Camden, Brighton and Rochester, is proof of the fact that the Reserve is less than one hundred and twenty miles in length. Judge Boynton says:

"This tier of townships is gore-shaped, and is much less than five miles wide, circumstances leading the company to divide all south of Brownhelm into tracts, and use them for purposes of equalization. The west line of range nineteen, from north to south, as originally run, bears to the west, and between it and range twenty, as indicated on the map, there is a strip of land, also gore-shaped, that was left in the first instance unsurveyed, the surveyors not knowing the exact whereabouts of the eastern line of the "half million acres" belonging to the Sufferers. In 1806, Amos Spafford, of Cleveland, and Almon Ruggles, of Huron, were agreed on by the two companies to ascertain and locate the line between the Fire Lands and the lands of the Connecticut Company. They first surveyed off the "half million acres" belonging to the Sufferers, and, not agreeing with Seth Pease, who had run out the base and west line, a dispute arose between the two companies, which was finally adjusted before the draft by establishing the eastern line of the Fire Lands where it now is. This left a strip of land east of the Fire Lands, called surplus lands, which was included in range nineteen, and is embraced in the western tier of townships of Lorain county."

THE APPOINTMENT OF AN EQUALIZING COMMITTEE.

After this survey was completed, the Land Company, in order that the shareholders might share equitably as nearly as possible the lands of the Reserve, or to avoid the likelihood of a part of the shareholders drawing the best and others the medium and others again the poorest of the lands, appointed an equalizing committee, whose duties we will explain.

The amount of the purchase-money, one million two hundred thousand dollars, was divided into four hundred shares, each share value being three thousand dollars. The holder of one share, therefore, had one four-hundredth undivided interest in the whole tract, and he who held four or five or twenty shares had four or five or twenty times as much interest undivided in the whole Reserve as he who held but one. As some townships would be more valuable than others, the company adopted, at a meeting of shareholders at Hartford, Connecticut, in April, 1796, a mode of making partition, and appointed a committee of equalization to divide the Reserve in accordance with the company's plan. The committee appointed were Daniel Holbrook, William Shepperd, Jr., Moses Warren, Jr., Seth Pease and Amos Spafford, and the committee who made up their report at Canandaigua, New York, December 13th, 1797, were William Shepperd, Jr., Moses Warren, Jr., Seth Pease and Amos Spafford.

The directors of the company, in accordance with Article III. of the Articles of Association, selected six townships to be offered for sale to actual settlers alone, and in which the first improvements were designed to be made. The townships thus selected were numbers eleven, in the sixth range; ten, in the ninth range; nine, in the tenth range; eight, in the eleventh range; seven, in the twelfth range; and two, in the second range. These townships are now known as Madison, Mentor and Willoughby, in Lake county; Euclid and Newburgh, in Cuyahoga county; and Youngstown in Mahoning. Number three, in the third range, or Weathersfield, in Trumbull county, was omitted from the first draft made by the company owing to the uncertainty of the boundaries of Mr. Parsons' claim. This township has sometimes been called the Salt Spring township. The six townships above named were offered for sale before partition was made, and parts of them were sold.

Excepting the Parsons claim and the seven townships above named, the remainder of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga was divided among the members of the company in accordance with the following

MODE OF PARTITION.

The four best townships in the eastern part of the Reserve were selected and surveyed into lots, an average of one hundred lots to the township. As there were four hundred shares, the four townships would yield one lot for every share. When these lots were drawn, each holder or holders of one or more shares participated in the draft. The committee selected township eleven, in range seven, and townships five, six and seven, in range eleven, for the four best townships. These are Perry, in Lake county, Northfield, in Summit county, Bedford and Warrenville, in Cuyahoga county.

Then the committee proceeded to select from the remaining townships certain other townships that should be next in value to the four already selected,

which were to be used for equalizing purposes. The tracts thus selected being whole townships and parts of townships, were in number twenty-four, as follows: six, seven, eight, nine and ten, in the eighth range; six, seven, eight and nine, in the ninth range; and one, five, six, seven and eight, in the tenth range; and sundry irregular tracts, as follows: number fourteen, in the first range; number thirteen, in the third range; number thirteen, in the fourth range; number twelve, in the fifth range; number twelve, in the sixth range; number eleven, in the eighth range; number ten, in the tenth range; number six, in the twelfth range; and numbers one and two, in the eleventh range. These tracts are now known as Auburn, Newbury, Munson, Chardon, Bainbridge, Russell and Chester townships, in Geauga county; Concord and Kirtland, in Lake county; Springfield and Twinsburg, in Summit county; Solon, Orange, and Mayfield, in Cuyahoga county. The fractional townships are Conneaut gore, Ashtabula gore, Saybrook gore, Geneva, Madison gore, Painesville, Willoughby gore, Independence, Coventry and Portage. After this selection had been made they selected the average townships, to the value of each of which each of the others should be brought by the equalizing process of annexation. The eight best of the remaining townships were taken, and were numbers one, five, eleven, twelve and thirteen, in the first range; twelve, in the fourth range; eleven, in the fifth range; and six, in the sixth range. They are now known as Poland, in Mahoning county; Hartford, in Trumbull county; Pierpont, Monroe, Conneaut, Saybrook, and Harpersfield, in Ashtabula county; and Parkman, in Geauga county. These were the *standard* townships, and all the other townships of inferior value to these eight, which would include all the others not mentioned above, were to be raised to the value of the average townships by annexations from the equalizing townships. These last named were cut up into parcels of various sizes and values, and annexed to the inferior townships in such a way as to make them all of equal value *in the opinion of the committee.* When the committee had performed this task, it was found that, with the exception of the four townships first selected, the Parsons tract, and the townships that had been previously set aside to be sold, the whole tract would amount to an equivalent of ninety-three shares. There were, therefore, ninety-three equalized townships or parcels to be drawn for, east of the Cuyahoga.

To entitle a shareholder to the ownership of an equalized township it was necessary for him to be the proprietor of twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents of the original purchase of the company. This division by draft took place on the 29th of January, 1798.

The committee appointed to make partition of the lands west of the Cuyahoga divided the entire tract into forty-six parts, for the purchase of one of which the sum of twenty-six thousand six hundred and eighty-seven dollars was required. This draft took place April 4, 1807, and the mode of procedure was the same as in the first draft. The townships were numbered from one to forty-six, and the numbers on slips of paper placed in a box. The names of shareholders were arranged in alphabetical order, and in those instances in which an original investment was insufficient to entitle such investor to an equalized township, he formed a combination with others in like situation, and the name of that person of this combination that took alphabetic precedence was used in the draft. If the small proprietors were, from disagreement among themselves, unable to unite, a committee was appointed to select and classify them, and those selected were compelled to submit to this arrangement. If after they had drawn a township they could not agree in dividing it among them, this committee, or another one appointed for the purpose, divided it for them. That township which the first number drawn designated belonged to the first man on the list, and the second drawn to the second man, and so on until all were drawn. Thus was the ownership in common severed, and each individual secured his interest in severalty. John Morgan, John Cadwell, and Jonathan Brace, the trustees, as rapidly as partition was effected, conveyed by deed to the several purchasers the lands they had drawn.

"The lands of Lorain county, that were taken for the purpose of equalizing townships of inferior value, were those of Rochester Brighton, Camden, Black River, and that part of Henrietta that did not originally belong to Brownhelm. Tract eight in range nineteen, being partly in Brighton and partly in Camden, consisting of three thousand seven hundred acres, was annexed to LaGrange, to equalize it. Tract number three in LaFayette township, Medina county, consisting of four thousand eight hundred and ten and one-half acres was annexed to Penfield. Tract one, in gore four, in range eleven, consisting of two thousand two hundred and twenty-five acres, was annexed to Eaton. Tract two, in gore four, range eleven, consisting of two thousand six hundred and fifty acres, was annexed to Columbia; one thousand seven hundred acres, in tract four, in Rochester, were annexed to Huntington; two thousand seven hundred and sixty nine acres, in fraction number three in range eleven, in Summit county, were annexed to Ridgeville; four thousand six hundred acres in tract nine, in Camden, were annexed to Grafton; four thousand acres, tract seven, in Brighton, were annexed to Wellington; four thousand three hundred aeres, in tract three, gore six, range twelve, were annexed to Russia; fifteen hundred acres in tract fourteen, in Henrietta, were annexed to Sheffield; three thousand acres in tract eleven, in Camden, were annexed to Pittsfield; tract three consisting of four thousand and fifty acres, in Rochester, was annexed to Elyria; four thousand acres in tract two, in Black River, were annexed to Amherst; Bass Islands, numbers one and two, and Island number five, lying north of Erie county, consisting of two thousand and sixty-three acres, were annexed to Avon; and Kelley's Island, consisting of two thousand seven hundred and forty-seven acres, was annexed to Carlisle."

THE VARIOUS DRAFTS.

The first draft was made January 29, 1798, and was for that portion of the Reserve east of the Cuyahoga. In this draft the lands drawn were divided into ninety-three parts, each representing twelve thousand nine hundred and three dollars and twenty-three cents.

The second draft was made in 1802, and was for such portions of the seven townships omitted in the first draft as remained at that time unsold. This draft was divided into ninety shares, representing thirteeen thousand three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents of the purchase-money.

The third draft was made in 1807, and was for the lands of the company lying west of the Cuyahoga, and was divided into forty-six parts, each representing twenty-six thousand six hundred and eighty-seven dollars.

A fourth draft was made in 1809, at which time the surplus land, so called, was divided, including sundry notes and claims arising from sales that had been effected of the seven townships omitted in the first drawing.

QUANTITY OF LAND IN THE CONNECTICUT WESTERN RESERVE, ACCORDING TO THE SURVEY THEREOF.

Land east of the Cuyahoga, exclusive of the Parsons tract in acres			2,002,970
Land west of the Cuyahoga, exclusive of surplus land, islands, and Sufferers' Lands			827,291
Surplus land, so called			5,286
Islands.	Cunningham or Kelley's	2749	
	Bass, or Bay, No. 1	1322	
	" " " 2	709	
	" " " 3	709	
	" " " 4	403	
	" " " 5	32	
			5,924
Parsons', or "Salt Spring Tract"			25,450
Sufferers', or Fire Lands			500,000
Total amount of acres in the Connecticut Western Reserve			3,366,921

CHAPTER IV.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

GEOGRAPHY.

Lorain county is bounded on the north by Lake Erie, on the south by portions of Medina and Ashland counties, on the east by Cuyahoga and Medina, and on the west by Huron and Erie. Its capital town is Elyria, which is situated in longitude 82° 6′ 49″ west from Greenwich and in latitude 41° 22′ 1″. It is divided into twenty-one townships, most of which are five miles square, whose names are as follows: Columbia, Avon, Ridgeville, Eaton, Grafton, Sheffield, Elyria, Carlisle, LaGrange, Penfield, Black River, Amherst, Russia, Pittsfield, Wellington, Huntington, Brownhelm, Henrietta, Camden, Brighton and Rochester. The principal towns and villages named in the order of their population are Elyria, Oberlin, Wellington, Amherst, Kipton, and Grafton. The population of the county in 1870, by townships, was as follows:

Amherst	2,482	Henrietta	927
Avon	1,024	Huntington	834
Black River	888	LaGrange	1,309
Brighton	508	Pittsfield	980
Brownhelm	1,161	Penfield	749
Camden	858	Ridgeville	1,477
Carlisle	1,219	Rochester	694
Columbia	892	Russia, exclusive of Oberlin	1,319
Eaton	1,052	Oberlin	2,888
Elyria, exclusive of city	1,038	Sheffield	973
Elyria City	3,038	Wellington township	610
Grafton	960	Wellington borough	1,281
Total			30,308

GEOLOGY.*

There is perhaps no subject at the present time that excites a deeper interest among thinking and scientific minds than the science of Geology. Several reasons may be given for this, one of which is that it is the newest among all the sciences; another is that it upsets all of our old preconceived notions as to the age of the world. Whereas we had been taught that it was almost heresy to believe that the world was more than six thousand years old, and that Moses' account of the creation in its six solar days of twenty-four hours each was literally correct, geology has proven beyond a doubt that it has been as many millions or even more years in existence, and that it was countless ages before it was prepared for, or even was possible for man to have lived upon it. Hence at first many divines were found opposing this new science with its new theories.

These controversies have been fraught with very much good. They have laid the foundation for deeper thought and investigation, and now, instead of lifting up hands with holy horror at the teachings of this great geological book, we find our most eminent divines quoting it as authority to substantiate just what at first they supposed it disproved.

We have neither space nor time to go back over these old controverted grounds, whose errors, like cobwebs, are fast being brushed away by the hand of time as new light breaks in upon the intelligent mind. Neither have we time to open out this grand old book of nature, and commence at the beginning, every page of which shines like letters in gold, telling of the great Creator's power and goodness; how that, step by step, for millions of years, the earth was being fitted and prepared for the abode and happiness of man. (We use the term "millions of years" not that geological time can be counted or expressed in years, but this term, perhaps, gives us the best idea of the lapse of ages.) But we must begin almost at the very ending and only study a portion of that chapter that relates to our immediate surroundings.

We do not propose, therefore, in this brief chapter, to take the reader all over the world to teach geology, but shall confine ourself to Lorain county and that which pertains to and affects it.

Nearly every farm in the county has material enough upon it to fill pages with interesting matter, and if the geology of Lorain county was fully written up it would more than fill every page of this beautiful history. I shall, therefore, merely give an outline, and confine myself to what I have seen and what the rocks teach us. This will of necessity take us back into the far-away ages of the past when there was no human eye to behold the beauties in the morning dawn of creation (no less beautiful then than now), nor human hand to record their history; and yet the everlasting rocks have left their record as plainly and distinctly marked as if "graven with an iron pen." The geologist reads these "footprints of the Creator" with clearness and just as much assurance as the astronomer marks the course of the stars, or the historian records the events of a nation.

Geology being the newest of all the sciences, it is very probable that some of the theories now held by

* By Jay Terrell.

our leading scientists will have to be abandoned as new light breaks in with the lapse of time. It would indeed show but little progress and be very strange if this were not the case. It behooves us, therefore, to be very careful about adopting new theories until we are well assured that they are based upon solid foundation, or rather solid rock. I hold it as a cardinal principle that theories can always afford to wait until fully tested and facts are brought to prove the validity of their claims. There are, however, some theories in geology that must of necessity be founded on negative proof. For example: the great Ohio fossil fishes are said to have had no scales from the fact that none have ever yet been found with their remains. This, coupled with the fact that their structure was such that they seemed not to have needed scales, is deemed sufficient to establish the theory that they had none, although it is based upon negative testimony.

In some respects the study of geology has been with me a life work, and for many years some portion of each year has been devoted to practical field work. In Canada, and on the islands of Lake Erie; in Ohio, and other States; in summer, under broiling suns; in rain and storms; in winter, amid snow and ice,—have I tried faithfully to work out these grand problems of nature; and yet how little do we know of the great Creator's power and purposes. Evidently the world has passed through a thousand changes, all seemingly for the benefit of the last crowning act of creation—man.

We will now take up the geology of Lorain county in detail, beginning with the clay drift, the first formation or surface deposit, and so step by step, along down to the Huron shale, the lowest exposed deposit in the county.

The mechanical force which distributed this wide-spread drift, we will speak of further on, under its proper head, "Glaciers." The soil which rests immediately upon this drift, or clay-bed, and which we plow and cultivate, is of vegetable origin and produced by the slow process of the decomposition of vegetable matter. It is usually only a few inches in thickness over the surface except where it has accumulated on the lower lands, either by the wash from the higher lands, or water standing a sufficient length of time to collect leaves, mosses, etc., which eventually became swamps.

This soil although quite thin, nevertheless bears the evidence of having been ages in its accumulation, ere it was able to sustain the first scanty growth of forest trees. Just what that first growth of forest trees in Lorain county was, we are unable definitely to determine; but from drift-wood which is more or less found under all our ridges, and some other "foot-prints," we are led to conclude, that our first forest trees belonged to the pine or cedar family.

For several years I have been led to believe that one race of trees succeeded another in the cycles of time; that is, they came in the order in which the climate and soil are prepared for, and adapted to receive them. This we know to be true of animals; one race becomes extinct and another follows in its course and takes its place. As changes are constantly going on in the world, new beings are created to meet these changes, and the old ones, that can no longer exist under the new order of things pass away. These climatic and other changes, humanly speaking, are very slow: so slow, that to us they are not perceptible. To us there seems to be a profound rest; but these changes are just as sure and certain as summer and winter; sunrise and sunset.

The evidence of the succession of tree-growth is very clearly shown on Point-au-Pelee, one of the islands of Lake Erie. All over the higher lands, the soil is literally filled with red cedar roots, showing conclusively that there once existed on this island a dense growth of this species of conifers. These roots, lying as they do, intermixed with the hard clay drift, are as nearly imperishable as almost any thing can be, except it be the "everlasting rocks."

In all probability this was the first tree or shrub (it could only have been a shrub in its incipient stages) that took possession of the soil, and it must have held complete possession for a long period of time, until their slowly decaying leaves, with other scanty vegetation ultimately produced a soil sufficient for the sustenance of other trees, and a more rank vegetation. Around the margin of the island, on the almost barren sandy beach, I found the red cedar still flourishing where scarcely anything else could grow. These cedars must have been "monarchs of all they surveyed" for tens of thousands of years, until they slowly gave place to the growth of another class of trees, for which the accumulated soil of ages became especially adapted.

The next growth in the succession we find were truly "monarchs of the forest," great oaks. No such trees are now growing upon the island, nor indeed have been for many generations in the past, but their prostrate decaying bodies lie half buried beneath the soil of centuries, and are scattered here and there over the surface, among the thickly wooded timber of the present forest. As I stepped upon some of these trees, they would sink beneath my feet, as nothing but their moss-covered bark holds them together. Probably within the present generation they will entirely disappear, leaving no trace behind them as evidence of their having once existed.

No doubt there is many a missing link in the long chain of geological events, which, if we had them all connected together, we could read the sequences of time much plainer than we can now. Nevertheless there is still enough left to give us a tolerably correct idea of the progressive stages in the earth's history since the dawn of creation. A mixed growth of timber now covers the island, such as oak, hickory, ash, maple, etc. I give this as an illustration, to prove the succession of forest trees and the ages of time that must have elapsed, from the deposition of these drift clay-beds, until they accumulated a sufficient soil to sustain such a mass of vegetation as that

which now everywhere meets our gaze. I am of the opinion that the earth is, and always has been occupied at each successive period with the highest type of life, both animal and vegetable, that the conditions will allow.

The drift formation of Lorain county, is mostly the product of the Huron and Erie shales, intermixed with other material that has been transported long distances by the action of ice. These shales have been plowed, torn up, crushed, and massed together, by the plow-share of the Almighty: an agency that the All-wise Father has used to fit and prepare this part of his heritage for the habitation of man—a power that has plowed and planed down mountains into valleys, and leveled the whole into vast plains. Such a power is, and only can be, immense fields of ice in the form of glaciers.

That these glaciers existed on the North American continent at one period in the far-away-past, and that they were the direct cause of the distribution of our clay-beds there can now be no reasonable doubt. These clays are more or less filled with fragments of lime, granite, quartz, gneiss, green stone and other pebbles, all foreign material, brought down from the mountain-side, and transported hundreds of miles from their place of origin—mixed and intermixed with these shales which were so evenly distributed over the underlying rocks.

The dairy-farmers of Lorain county owe to these shales, which were thus ground up and mixed together, their peculiar clay soil,—hard, tenacious, unworkable when wet, but when well drained, and seeded, nothing can excel it for grazing and dairying purposes. Along the border of the lake, especially in Avon and Sheffield, this soil is peculiarly adapted to grape culture; and here may be seen many beautiful vineyards, from which hundreds of tons of grapes are annually gathered and shipped to all parts of the country.

There is perhaps no part of the county where the drift is so well shown as on the lake shore in Sheffield township. Here commences a long line of beach which extends almost to Vermillion. The direct cause of this beach is that the glacier dipped deeper into the rock here than farther east, tearing up the hard shale to a considerable depth below the present surface of the lake, leaving the clay banks to come down to the water's edge. Farther east the shale being above the water, forms a bluff bank (we call it iron-bound shore) against which the waves almost constantly dash. At the eastern end of this beach the banks are about eighteen feet high. About half way from top to bottom the clay drift lies directly upon the Huron shale; the line of demarkation between the two is as well defined as would be one board lying upon another. Farther on we find the shales torn from their bed and the upper portion thoroughly mixed and incorporated with the lower stratum, or base of the clay. The lower portion of the shale that was torn from the rock, was broken up, ground and shoved along, but still remained unmixed with the clay above, and unexposed to atmospheric changes; it therefore remains a stratum of broken shale between the clay and the solid rock below.

Still farther on we find where, in some way, the ice-field got a foot-hold in a seam in the rock and moved the whole mass bodily to the west several feet, making quite a large fissure; then, passing on over, filled this fissure to its very bottom with clay-mud and gravel. This great ice-field was working westward, and all through Sheffield it was on a downward grade: that is, working deeper into the rock.

Just before it reached the point where Lake Breeze is now situated, (it wasn't Lake Breeze then,) it plowed still deeper into the rock and soon dipped below the surface of the lake (it wasn't lake then either), and did not rise again above the present water level until it reached almost to Vermillion in Erie county.

The glacial action in this drift formation is as readily traced along this lake shore beach as may be the course of a river, and its "foot-prints" are as plain and unmistakable as those of a man or a horse. No written record can be plainer or more easily studied, than can be the drift along this lake line. While so many scientific facts are left in such obscurity that it takes a long life of patient toil and research to comprehend only a few facts, here the drift which has been so little understood in the past is laid bare before us like a panoramic view, so that we may study it at our will.

There is no department in the science of geology that has been heretofore so little understood as the drift formation. This is accounted for by the fact that it was produced by different causes and at widely separated periods of time. We are now coming to the light, and as we learn to classify these periods and depositions of drift, instead of massing them together into one general deposit, we are better able to understand their formations.

BOULDERS.

The erratic rocks, which we call boulders or "hard heads," that are so profusely distributed over the clay soil of Lorain county, are from beds of different deposits. They are composed of granite, quartzite, diorite, crystalline lime-stone, gneiss, silician slate, etc. Although of different formations and deposits, they are all classed with and belong to the Eozoic age of the world. It was called Azoic (that is, "without life") until within a few years. Although there have been no fossils found in the Eozoic rocks, it is now very generally believed among geologists and scientific men that even in this very remote period in the earth's history there did exist some of the lower forms of animal and vegetable life. This, we think, is clearly proven by the abundance of graphite, iron and lime-stone that is found in these rocks, each of which is the direct product of either animal or vegetable organisms: graphite and iron are the products of the carbon of plants. When you pick up a piece of native

iron ore to examine it, bear in mind that it was not produced like lava, by passing through a melting process, but that it is of vegetable origin. Although it may have, as all our Lake Superior ore has, passed through this metamorphic process, yet heat has nothing to do with its origin as iron, but was merely an after result of internal disturbances.

Limestone is almost wholly made up from the shells and minute skeletons of marine organisms that have the power of secreting the carbonate of lime which forms their shells. We have no reason to believe that iron or limestone were produced in the Eozoic age by any different process than it is now.

We find these rocks stratified, and that they were originally deposited in even horizontal beds, but have since been metamorphosed by heat, and are now much displaced and broken up by upheavals and internal forces. They are divided into two groups—upper and lower—called Huronian and Laurentian: Huronian, from their fine exposure on the north of Lake Huron; Laurentian, from the lower St. Lawrence region, where these rocks abound. They are the surface rock over a broad belt of country, extending from Labrador, on the east, to Lake Superior, and then stretching away northward to the Arctic Sea.

The Adirondac Mountains, although outside of this belt, belong to the same epoch and formation, and were raised above the oceen at the same time. They are called the oldest rocks in the world, and deservedly so; for they are the oldest surface rocks now known, and never have been submerged since they were first raised above the old eozoic ocean. While most parts of our continent have been raised above the sea, only to be submerged again, (and this occurring many times, as each stratified formation plainly testifies,) yet these old eozoic rocks have proudly held their giant heads above the surrounding ocean almost from the time that the sun first penetrated the thick cloud of darkness that surrounded the earth, when God said, "Let there be light; and there was light."

We call the eastern continent the Old World; but the Adirondac mountains of New York, the region around Lake Superior and the Ozarks, of Missouri, are ages older than any land on that continent. The igneous rocks which underly these metamorphic rocks are of course much older than they; but all that we know about them is by their being thrown to the surface by eruptions, as they are nowhere found exposed on the surface. They have passed through inconceivable heat, first in the gaseous and then in the molten state, and were the first rocks formed by the cooling of the earth's surface, and are therefore not stratified. They belong to that age of the world of which they are the only record. We find these fused rocks frequently among our erratics of the iceberg drift.

Sir William Logan, an eminent Canadian geologist, estimates the eozoic rocks in Canada to be about forty-seven thousand feet in thickness. When we consider that all this vast rock formation was the accumulation from the destruction and slow wearing away process of an older continent, and that older continent perhaps from the *debris* of one still older, we can form but a faint conception of the myriads of ages that have passed away since "in the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth."

The boulders were broken and torn from these old eozoic rocks by glaciers coming down from the mountainous region of the north. As they shoved themselves out into this great inland sea of fresh water, which had been formed by the scooping out of the lake basin, they were broken up and floated out to sea. No longer traveling by land and grasping in their icy arms massive boulders and all other material that lay in their course; now they are icebergs, traversing the sea and carrying their boulders, sand, gravel and other *debris* whithersoever the wind drives them. We therefore call the boulders a part of the iceberg drift, as they were deposited by icebergs and not by glaciers.

The surface clay of Lorain county is glacial drift, and was deposited at the time the Lake Erie basin was formed. This was long before the period of which we are now speaking. At this time the clay had already been deposited, the glacier had passed on and left the basin which was now filled with water to the brim, from the summit on the south to the Canadian highlands on the north, and extending east and west from the Adirondacks to Lake Superior. We spoke of the mountainous region of the north from whence the glaciers which produced the icebergs came. Nothing now remains but the bases of these mountains to tell of their long ago existence, as they were eroded and worn away by these immense fields of ice.

Glaciers are being formed at the present time in the mountainous region of the interior of Greenland, and as they push their way to the ocean, the foot is shoved out into the sea, is broken up and rises to the surface. They are no longer glaciers, but icebergs. Floating away to the southward, they are often stranded on the banks or sand-bars of Newfoundland, and there perform the same work that these did here in the drift age, depositing large quantities of their *debris* over the floor of the ocean. In ages to come, when the bottom of the ocean shall have again been raised above the water, the same conditions will be found to exist there that we now find here.

The northern border of this great inland sea was along the base of the highlands in Canada, called by geologists Laurentian highlands. They are about three hundred miles north of Lake Erie. As these icebergs pushed out into the water from this northern shore, they were driven hither and thither by every stormy change of wind. They deposited their *debris* wherever and as fast as they melted. Sometimes being driven into shallow water, they stranded. Here they slowly melted away until they were light enough to clear themselves and float again. At such points they dropped larger quantities of boulders than elsewhere.

These places may readily be picked out all over the country, and many of our farms are made less valuable by the numerous boulders on some of their fields.

That these boulders were dropped from floating icebergs, is very clearly proven by their position as we now find them in our fields. Almost every farmer knows that these big boulders, or "hard-heads," are very difficult to get out of the ground, for the simple reason that the largest end is always in the ground. This of itself is almost conclusive evidence, aside from any other, that they must have fallen some distance through water, and in falling the larger end would naturally go down. We can account for this phenomenon by no other theory. We find no boulders in or upon the sand ridges, for the reason that the ridges were deposited at a later period, and consequently whatever boulders may have been on the surface are now buried beneath the sand.

The reader will observe that we have spoken of three different and distinct drift deposits, which occurred at different periods in the earth's history. We will therefore place them in the order in which they occur:

1st. Glaciai drift—clay, sand, gravel, etc.

2d. Iceberg drift—boulders, sand and other debris.

3d. Water drift—flood-wood and sand ridges.

The great difficulty in studying the drift has been in not keeping the different periods and causes separate: this will enable us to do so. I am aware, however, that good authority differs with me on some of these points; but after great care and research, I think the evidence will bear me out in my drift theory.

It may be asked, how do we know that these boulders came from this northern region beyond the lake? In the first place, we have no evidence of glaciers pushing themselves into this great body of water from any other direction than on the north; and then, too, we find that these boulders exactly correspond with the rocks found in place along this northern belt, so that now we may readily trace some of the erratic rocks found here back to their original beds of deposition. I have lying before me a piece of granite, that is filled with graphite (black lead we call it, though there is no lead about it). This fragment I broke from a boulder on my father's farm, in Ridgeville, nearly forty years ago. We can now trace this graphite directly back to its home on the Georgian Bay, in Canada. Copper is not unfrequently found in the boulders of our county, plainly showing their Lake Superior origin.

Thus, by the composition of these boulders, and the minerals they carry with them, we are able to tell where they came from; and by the position in which we find them, and the grooves and markings on the surface rocks, we are enabled to tell how they came here.

ANCIENT FOREST BEDS.

Beneath the sand ridges there are more or less of the remains of forest trees, called "flood-wood." It was drifted into its present resting place when the lake was from one to two hundred feet higher than it now is, and covered beneath the sand when the ridges were formed. About forty years ago my father, in digging a well (on the ridge), one mile east of the center of Ridgeville, came upon trees about one foot in diameter, at a depth of fifteen feet below the surface. This wood, although changed, was not fossilized, but was soft and yielding, and could easily be cut with a sharp spade. I very well remember the men examining it very closely by whittling, tasting, smelling, etc., and after much deliberation pronounced it cedar wood. Their decision was probably correct, as all the timber, so far as I know, found beneath the ridges, is coniferous (cone-bearing trees). We have the record, however, in some localities, of hickory, sycamore, willow and some other kinds of wood being found beneath the drift. An old forest bed was very widely distributed over the northern half of our continent. To give some idea of its magnitude and extent, I quote from different authorities the following:

"Ross County, Ohio.—Wood apparently cedar, from a well thirty feet deep."—*Col. Charles Whittlesey.*

"All through Southern Indiana.—Ancient soil, with peat, muck, rooted stumps, trunks, branches and leaves of trees, sixty to one hundred and twenty feet below the surface, called 'Noah's Cattle Yard.' Wells spoiled by them."—*John Collett.*

"Iowa.—An old soil, with buried timber from forty to fifty feet beneath the surface, struck in sinking wells in several counties."—*Morris Miller.*

"Wadsworth County, Wisconsin.—Timber resembling white cedar, from a well eighteen feet deep in the prairie region, and about two hundred and fifty feet above the surface of Lake Michigan."—*J. A. Lapham.*

"Grand Sable, South Shore of Lake Superior.—Layers of roots, and timber of trees, sometimes twelve or fourteen feet thick, resting on clay, inter-stratified with gravel, three hundred feet thick."—*Sir Wm. Logan, in Geology of Canada.*

"Montgomery County, Ohio.—Beds of peat, from twelve to twenty feet in thickness, containing quantities of coniferous wood, with twigs, branches and berries of red cedar; also containing bones of the elephant and mastodon, and teeth of the giant beaver; the whole covered with ninety feet of sand."—*Prof Orton.*

"Toronto, Canada.—Trunks and branches of trees, embedded in yellow clay, at a depth of from ten to twenty feet from the surface."—*Prof. Hind.*

We do not wish it understood that these remains of trees and animals were all buried beneath a drift deposit at one and the same time; but we do say that all over this wide extent of country there once existed a heavy growth of forest trees, with animals of huge dimensions roaming through them, both of which have become extinct, and are now deeply buried beneath a drift deposit. From all the light that we can gather from these and other facts, it is evident that our continent has been raised and again submerged beneath the ocean several times since the eozoic age, at least all of it except the few localities heretofore mentioned.

MASTODONS AND ELEPHANTS.

Not only forest trees, but the remains of large animals have been found in many localities in Northern Ohio, Indiana and Michigan. These remains are mostly found in deep marshes and peat bogs, which were, when these animals lived, small lakes. In some instances, the leg and other lower bones of the mas-

todon and elephant have been found in a standing position, showing that in going to these places for water, they must have been mired, and their great weight and clumsiness prevented their extricating themselves. These lakes have now become peat marshes by the continued accumulation of leaves, mosses and other vegetation which now cover their bones many feet deep. No remains of these animals have been found in this county, but it is possible that there might be, upon proper search for them in and about the swamps of Brighton and Camden; as, from the location of these swamps, I have no doubt that those places were favorite resorts for these animals.

A few years since, some of the ribs, vertebræ, a part of a tooth, the tusks and some other bones of a mastodon were found in Montville, Medina county. The bones were more or less broken, and were supposed to belong to a young animal. The tusks were broken off at their points, and were about four feet long, largest in the middle and tapered towards the point and base; the ribs, which were somewhat broken, were five inches wide.

In Cleveland the remains of a large animal were found in excavating a cellar on Ontario street. The knights of the spade and pick, not knowing what they were, or not caring, carted the most of them off, and they were dumped away, broken and destroyed. However, a few teeth and vertebræ were saved, and are now in the Western Reserve Historical Society rooms in that city. Dr. E. Sterling called my attention to these bones at the time. Upon examination they were found to be the remains of a very large elephant. (*Elephas Americanus.*) These bones were not found as usual in a low marshy place, but on high land, in sand and gravel. It is altogether probable that they were washed in and covered up when the lake stood at that level. These huge animals roamed over all of northern Ohio for a long time after the accumulation of its ancient soil and great forests, up to a recent period, geologically speaking, that is up to about the time of the formation of the sand ridges. Whether they became extinct about this time, by some sudden climatic or other change, or gradually died out, we are unable to determine. The only record we have of them is their bones and the location in which they are found. Their bones not being fossilized are liable to decay on exposure to the atmosphere, except the teeth and tusks, which being enameled are usually well preserved. There are, however, a few well preserved whole skeletons of these great American animals of our primeval forests.

TERRACES.

We now come to the last epoch or phase in the series of drift deposits: "Terraces and Sand-ridges." These belong to our present geological time, that is, there have been no great changes since their deposition, or rather they are the result of the last change in the Lake Erie basin. Although we speak of them as of a recent formation, or the last, yet we must remember that they were formed ages before man came into being. This was the last act in the geological drama that was performed to fit and prepare the earth for man's abode.

At no time previous to this epoch could man have lived upon the earth for a single year, but now all is changed, the right conditions have been reached as to soil, climate, and the class of animals suited to his wants; all is prepared and ready for his advent; and in his own good time the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul.

Of the terraces I can only give a very meager description, having given them but a passing thought among my other researches in the county until about two years ago, when I became convinced that they held a very conspicuous place in the topography of the county; I then commenced regular field work upon them and have traced out and located two of them quite satisfactorily. The last terrace now visible I found about one and a half miles from the present shore line, and at an altitude of forty feet above lake level. It follows nearly the present contour of the lake shore. It is very evident that the water receded to a broad river after these terraces were formed, and now by gradually wearing its way back inland, its shore follows nearly the same lines that it left in its recedence. I have traced this terrace most of the way from the Vermillion to Black River, and all the way from Black River east fifteen miles into Dover, Cuyahoga county. I have no doubt but that it can readily be traced the whole length of the lake shore. At Avon Point it does not make the sharp angle of the shore, but merely makes a gentle curve to the north. The soil is clay, with its surface somewhat mixed with gravel. The timber upon it is mostly hard maple, beech and hickory, and that upon either side of it, is black ash, soft maple, elm, &c. Its rise from the north is very perceptible. and upon the farms through which it passes it is usually selected as the building spot if at all convenient, as it is the dryest land. These terraces were formed by the natural wearing of the water against the shore, at which level the water stood for a considerable period of time, and then by a sudden recedence caused by the breaking away of the barrier at the outlet, the water dropped away from this line leaving it a natural terrace. Should Lake Erie, by the sudden breaking away of Niagara, be drained forty feet lower than it now is, its present shore line would form just such a terrace as the one now under consideration was when it was left by the retreating waters. Its many years of weather-wear since, has given it its present appearance and sloping condition. There is a succession of these terraces, each one higher than the last, as we go south through the county, one south of Wellington has an altitude of three hundred and sixty feet above lake level. Please remember that I reckon all altitudes from lake level,—that when I speak of any height, it is so many feet above the level

of the lake. Lake Erie is five hundred and sixty five feet above the ocean level.

These terraces no doubt continue on up to the summit, that is, the high-lands or divide, between the waters of the Ohio river, and Lake Erie, which here have an altitude of seven hundred and seventy-three feet. The highest land in the State, which lies southwest from here in Logan county has an altitude of nine hundred and seventy-five feet. Wellington stands at two hundred and eighty-six feet; Oberlin, two hundred and fifty-three feet; Elyria one hundred and fifty-five feet, and Amherst one hundred and twenty-two feet, gradually sloping away to the lake. These different altitudes are caused, partly by the glaciers plowing deeper into the rocks in its center, and partly by the formation of these terraces by the retreating waters. The next terrace south of the one above described is the largest and most distinct of all of them. This was undoubtedly caused by the water standing at this level for a longer period of time than elsewhere. It lies about four miles back from the lake, at an altitude of about one hundred and five feet. In Amherst, Sheffield, Avon and a part of Dover, the old sand-beach, called the North ridge, rests directly upon it, but in some places in Cuyahoga county, as in Dover, Rockport and Euclid, east of Cleveland, it is separate and distinct from the ridge, and very marked in its character.

I hardly deem it necessary to go back farther and trace out others of these shore line terraces, a description of these two being sufficient to give us all the knowledge we need as to their formation and character.

SAND RIDGES.

Our beautiful ridges, running through the county nearly parallel with the lake east and west, are the last link in the geological chain. They are the last landmarks, or rather the last water-marks, that were left by the retreating waters. Upon these ridges the pioneer first built his log-cabin; along them ran the first wagon-roads. The first settlers all strove to build upon, and cultivate the ridges. Their light sandy soil, natural drainage, and easy cultivation, made them a very desirable location for the pioneer. There are several theories as to the cause of their formation: one is that they are morains left by the retreating glaciers; (morains are the *debris* that is pushed out from under the glacier and left at its sides as it moves on over the surface); another is that they are off-shore sand-bars; but the one that is now most generally accepted is that they are old beach-lines left by the receeding waters in their successive stages of rest. There are three continuous ridges running through the county besides several local ones.

The Butternut Ridge was the first formed. At this level the water remained for a long period of time, until all the accumulation of that old beach was washed and blown up by the combined agency of the water and the winds; then a sudden breaking away of the barrier at the outlet caused the water to fall thirteen feet, and then another period of rest that formed Chestnut ridge. A breaking away of twenty-four feet more and we have Sugar ridge; of seven more and we have Center ridge. Here was a longer period of rest, which formed a continuous ridge the whole length of the lake. Another recedence of fifty-two feet brought it to the line on which the North, or last continuous ridge now rests. I have examined no less than ten of these sand ridges in our county and have taken their altitude in many places.

The fact that both terraces and sand ridges were the result of old shore lines, naturally led to the question why do we not find sand-ridges as far south as we do terraces? This question, to my mind, is easily answered. The ridges were formed from the sand that was worn from the rocks by the action of water; hence these ridges are only found within the limits of the horizon of sand-rock exposure.

It is evident that these rocks could be worn but very little, if at all, while submerged; but when the water receded and became low enough to expose them as cliffs and shore lines, then the ever-ceaseless waves of summer, of which no rock-bound shore can resist their slow but sure advance, and the frosts and grinding ice of winter commenced their destructive eroding process, which ground from these rocks large quantities of sand, which was taken up by the undertow and waves and piled high upon the near shore beach.

We will now take up the ridges in the order in which we find them, beginning at the lowest or last sand beach formed, giving only their location, altitude and most interesting features:

North Ridge.—This ridge at Avon, one mile east of the center and four from the lake, according to my measurement in 1866, has an altitude of one hundred and six feet. At the centre it is some sixteen feet higher, composed of finer sand, blown up by the winds into a broad knoll, upon which the early settlers buried their dead, and upon which now rests the beautiful Avon cemetery. This ridge bears nearer the contour of the present lake shore line than any of the other ridges. It runs through Avon, Sheffield, southeast corner of Black River, Amherst and Brownhelm. I shall only give the townships in our county in which these ridges are located.

Center Ridge.—In Ridgeville this has an altitude of one hundred and sixty-two feet. In the eastern part of Ridgeville, it takes the form of a double ridge, beginning on the farm of Laurel Beebe and extending about a mile and a half to the farm of Ichabod Terrell, when it divides into two distinct ridges, and these continue on to the western part of the township, where, on the farm of John Cahoon, they unite again into one ridge. In this double ridge is remarkably well shown the part the winds played in the formation of these ridges. The north, and very much the lower half, is coarse sand and gravel, while the south and larger part is composed of fine sand, which, being

lighter, was separated and blown up from the coarser by the winds, day by day and year by year, as it accumulated upon the beach, until it was piled high above the other. I can give no other theory for this phenomenon. This ridge was used as the first wagon road in the county, and as long as stage coaches were run, it was the old stage road between Buffalo and Detroit. It lies through Ridgeville, Elyria, Amherst, extreme northwest corner of Russia and Henrietta.

South, or Butternut Ridge, in Ridgeville, has an altitude of two hundred and four feet. It runs through Ridgeville, northwest corner of Eaton and Carlisle. A description of either one of these three continuous ridges is a description of the other two, with the exception of its location and altitude. The balance of the ridges in the county are intermediate or local. Of these,

Chestnut Ridge is the longest. It lies between the center and south ridges. It commences in Olmsted, Cuyahoga county, and runs through Ridgeville, northwest corner of Eaton, and ends in Carlisle. Its course is northeast and southwest, its altitude one hundred and eighty-one feet.

Sugar Ridge lies in Ridgeville, between the Chestnut and Center ridges; commencing a mile southwest of the center of Ridgeville; it runs due southwest two miles, and has an altitude of one hundred and sixty-seven feet.

Stony Ridge is another of the Ridgeville ridges, and is rightly named, it is the stoniest ridge in the county, and the stoniest one I ever saw. It begins about a mile and a half northwest from the center, and runs west-northwest. From its peculiar location with reference to the other ridges, and the topography of the surrounding country, and also its formation being water-worn sandstones, many of them quite large, I am inclined to believe that this ridge was formed as an off-shore sand bar in shallow water, and not as a sand beach. These water-worn sandstones are from the shelly cliffs of the Ohio sandstone, and are so thickly scattered over the surface that in many places cultivation is impracticable until they are picked up and thrown into heaps. They are thin, flat, rounded stones, from the size of gravel to fifteen or twenty pounds weight. It seems to me impossible that this ridge could have been formed as a beach line. I therefore give it as my opinion that it is an off-shore, shallow-water sand bar.

Murray Ridge is a short ridge two miles west of Elyria, in that township. Its course is nearly north and south; it branches off from the main or center ridge to the south; altitude, one hundred and ninety-eight feet.

Middle Ridge commences in the extreme southwest corner of Sheffield, runs through the northwest corner of Elyria, and through Amherst in a southwesterly direction; altitude, one hundred and forty-eight feet.

Whittlesey Ridge is about two miles from the lake, and has an altitude of from ninety to one hundred feet. It extends southwest from Beaver creek in Amherst to the Vermillion river in Brownhelm. It is the nearest of all the ridges to the lake that runs parallel with it.

A ridge runs out from Elyria west of north through the township upon which is located the Black River road. Its altitude is about one hundred and fifty feet. It is a spur or offshoot from the Center ridge. Often while driving along this beautiful ridge, have I looked off across to the east and north over the well cultivated farms, and pictured to myself this arm of a great inland sea coming up to the very foot of this ridge and extending off to the east along the slope of the Center ridge, forming in this obtuse angle a beautiful bay. This was long before there was a human being upon the face of the earth to behold the beautiful things that God had created; and yet there were no less beautiful things then than now, with all the teeming millions of human eyes to behold with wondering admiration.

The main ridges all run parallel with the lake, and as a consequence presented a barrier to the natural drainage of the land. The water coming down from the higher lands on the south, settled in behind these ridges, forming ponds or small lakes, which, as vegetation slowly accumulated, finally became swamps. Hence we find on the south side of all our ridges, these swamps.

ROCK FORMATIONS.

By the fossil remains of the fauna and flora, in the geological strata of past ages, the geologist is enabled to read with tolerable certainty the condition of the globe at any given period of its history. Fossils are the working capital of the geologist, for by these only can he tell equivalent rocks and their relative positions. No Silurian fossils are ever found above or below the Silurian age; Devonian fossils are never found in the Silurian or carboniferous ages; but each distinctive age had its own peculiar animal and vegetable life for which it was then adapted; that is, the fauna and flora which belonged to that and no other age. This is also true of the different epochs and subdivisions of time. No fossils are found in the one that belong to the other. Hence, when the Silurian age closed, with it closed all the teeming millions of animal life that then existed; and so it is with each successive age. No bridging over from one age to the other; no connecting link between the two. But, on the contrary, the line of demarkation is very plainly drawn between each successive age of the world, by means of the fossils they contain.

I do not wish to be understood that we do not find fossils in one age that may not represent in some way those of another, for we know that we find trilobites which are a crustacean in the very lower Silurian, and we find living crustacean to-day but no trilobites. The farmer knows that he gathers apples from apple trees, and hickory nuts from hickory trees. Just as sure does the geologist know when he finds a fossil

to what class of rocks and age it belongs. "By their fossils ye shall know them."

CUYAHOGA SHALE.

The highest or first surface rock in Lorain county is called the Cuyahoga shale, from its fine exposure on the banks of the Cuyahoga river. It underlies all the southern part of the county, and is the first rock above the sandstone, having its out-crop along the streams through the middle and southern portion of the county. It is a fine, hard, impervious, argillaceous, gray shale, with occasionally thin bands of pearly sandstone running through it, but is of no economic value. In its decomposition it produces a cold, wet, tenacious soil, of little value for tillage; and it is well for the farmers that they get but little of it. It is one of the most uninteresting of all the series. It holds no minerals of value and but few fossils of interest. Much of its upper portion has been removed by glacial attrition, leaving its average thickness about one hundred and fifty feet.

The Cuyahoga shale is the uppermost member of the Waverly group. The Waverly is of carboniferous age and is the lowest group of carbonifereous rocks. In Lorain county this group is subdivided into four members, namely: Cuyahoga shale, Ohio sandstone, Bedford shale, and Cleveland shale.

SAND ROCK

AND ITS ECONOMIC VALUE.

In the fall of 1877 I made a tour of the rocks and quarries of Elyria, Amherst and Brownhelm. For years I have occasionally visited some one or more of these magnificent quarries, but never before made a tour of the whole. I was hardly prepared to realize the vast magnitude of the work going on here. The stone annually handled is simply enormous. In nearly all these quarries work was being vigorously pushed although it was late and in the closing season. It was cheery and pleasant to hear the click, click of the pick, chisel and drill, as I went from quarry to quarry. I found more or less fossilized wood, apparently coniferous (cedar family), but no shells or other animal fossils. Although at Berea, in the same formation, there has been found shark's teeth (*cladodus*), and a species of shells (*lingula scotica*).

In Clough's quarry I found a seam in the rock that deserves more than a passing notice. It was about two feet wide from top to bottom and nearly vertical, extending from the top to the depth they had quarried, fifty feet, and how much farther we cannot tell, but undoubtedly to the very bottom of the rock. There are two causes combined which could have produced this singular break, although they may have been long ages apart: an internal disturbance which raised the rock and opened the seam. But had the rock remained in its raised position the crevice would not have been of uniform width, but would have been V shaped, or widest at the top; or, had the rock settled back to its original level, the seam would have been closed. This last is probably just what was done, as we find it of the same width all the way from base to summit, filled with bluish clay and fragments of stone, some of them showing erosion. Now it hardly seems possible that this massive rock of millions of tons in settling back to position could have moved at its base sufficient to have left such a seam as this, and certainly it would not have been filled with such a mass of hard clay and other material that we now find in it.

But in the ice period there was another agency at work: the great glaciers, which passed over these rocks (for their marks are on them) from east to west, tearing down mountains and filling up valleys in their course. This power, and this alone it seems to me, was adequate to have separated this rock (the break having already been made) and moved it to the west sufficient to leave this crevice which we now find filled up with clay-mud and other debris.

I do not wish to be understood that this is the only possible solution of this strange phenomenon. But after giving it careful study, this is the theory I have arrived at. I also found a similar break nearly in the center of the Worthington quarry.

We found upon inquiry at the different quarries that the number of men employed during the season is about six hundred. And here let me say that the gentlemanly proprietors and their foremen laid us under many obligations for valuable information. They were all, without a single exception, willing to stop and show us through their quarries and machinery, and also to give any information desired in regard to the quality of stone, shipments, etc. We found these foremen not only well informed, intelligent men, but some of them quite good geologists, who could talk about other rocks than Amherst sandstone.

In nearly all these quarries the rock is very massive but easily accessible; standing, as it does, in ledges, the stripping is comparatively light. None of them have as yet gone to the bottom of the rock. At Worthington's they have gone down some eighty feet and not touched bottom yet.

There are many small quarries scattered here and there throughout this whole sand-stone district, mainly used for home consumption and local trade.

We will now try to give a description of this vast deposit, its distribution, composition, economic value, etc. It is the most valuable element in all our geological series, and reaches its greatest maximum of excellence in quantity, quality and accessibility in the quarries at Amherst and Brownhelm. These rocks underlie the whole eastern half of the State, and have their out-crop from Brownhelm on the north and west, through the entire central portion of the State to Portsmouth, on the Ohio river. Although deeply buried in many places by drift deposits or the Cuyahoga shale, yet they are readily accessible in more than fifteen counties in the State: of which Lorain, Cuyahoga, Geauga, Trumbull, Medina, Fairfield and Pike are the most important.

These rocks have a gradual thinning out as they go east and south, so that in Tennessee and Kentucky there is but very little if any sandstone in the series, and in eastern Ohio and Pennsylvania argillaceous material enters largely into the composition of its beds. Its greatest thickness is obtained at its very northwestern out-crop. Here it attains a depth of eighty to one hundred feet or more. At Amherst and Brownhelm the topmost layers are removed as strippings, when a few feet of flagging is generally obtained, and then the solid homogeneous rock is reached. At Independence, in Cuyahoga county, nearly all the flagging material has been removed by glacial erosion leaving about twenty-five or thirty feet of massive sandstone. At Berea it is still different. Here the flagging stone comprises nearly one half of its entire thickness, or about twenty feet of flagging to thirty feet of building stone; so that at Berea its entire thickness is only about half of that at Amherst. There are good quarries at Elyria, Ridgeville, Columbia and Avon. The stone at Ridgeville does not come above the surface, but is of very superior quality, fine in texture, very white, and free from iron and clay balls. The upper stratum of these ledges at Amherst and Brownhelm, stands about sixty or seventy feet above the natural drainage of the surrounding country, consequently there has been for ages, atmospheric moisture passing through these rocks, thoroughly oxydizing the iron they contain; thus leaving those cheerful mellow tints, so highly appreciated by the architect and builder. The prevailing color is a light warm buff or drab, changing as the rock deepens below drainage, to a light gray or dove color, and at its base to a bluish tint, known as "blue Amherst," and very highly prized in the New York market.

The texture of the stone is fine and homogeneous, usually without iron, and very few flaws or breaks, so that it is very readily worked into any desirable shape or size, working very easily under the pick or chisel, and yet retaining with faithfulness all its markings.

Its strength is equal to ten thousand pounds to the square inch, one thousand pounds more than the celebrated brown stone of Connecticut; four times that of the best brick, and much stronger than the best marble or granite.

Its durability is greater than any other known sedimentary rock; being nearly pure silex, it resists the erosive action of the atmosphere to a wonderful degree, and is not affected by weathering any more than the very best Scotch granite. Its durability is beautifully shown on the rocks north of the Halderman quarry, where there are very fine glacial grooves and markings, which have remained intact for ages. and also in the hieroglyphic markings on the surface rocks on the farm of J. J. Rice, in Amherst township. Here these markings must have lain exposed to the denuding agencies of the frosts and storms of a thousand years or more, and still the sharp markings of the pick are plainly visible to this day.

It is also very refractory and will resist the action of fire where limestone, marble and granite are entirely destroyed. This was very clearly demonstrated in the great Chicago fire. Its chemical analysis is as follows:

Silicic acid (the substance of pure quartz)	90.22
Alumnia	6.25
Peroxide and protoxide iron	2.57
Lime	0.87
Magnesia	0.26
Alkalies	0.03
	100.00

Thus it will be seen that the great beauty, strength and durability of this rock will command for it the highest price in any market. Hence, as a building stone, it is shipped to nearly every city in the Union, from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, and from Her Majesty's Dominion in Canada to the Gulf of Mexico. From the Amherst quarries some of the finest buildings of Boston, New York, Chicago and St. Louis were constructed; as were also the Parliament buildings of Canada.

We have only spoken of it as a material for building purposes. Thousands of tons of grindstones and coarse whetstones are made and annually shipped to all parts of the civilized world, and in New England they come into competition with the best Nova Scotia stones; and for dry grinding they are not excelled anywhere.

The annual product of these quarries is quite large. We have the average figures before us, kindly furnished by the different companies, which show the annual shipment of block stone to be three hundred and eighty-five thousand cubic feet. Of grindstone, eleven thousand two hundred tons and of other stone large amounts. Total annual receipts over $500,000, and the business is increasing from year to year. This great deposit so widely distributed over our State belongs to the Waverly series, and is of carboniferous age.

The question is often asked, how and why are the different names given to the different geological formations, and how divided. The equivalent of our Devonian rocks were first described and classified at Devonshire in England, hence the name Devonian. The Silurian from Siluria, in Wales. The Huron shale (which belongs to the Devonian) was determined and located, as to its relative position to the other rocks, on the Huron river, hence its name.

The Waverly sandstone was brought into note by the large quarries at the town of Waverly, in Pike county, from which this stone was taken to build the massive locks of the Ohio canal. The first geological survey in 1837 gave these rocks the name of Waverly sandstone; but they have been called by so many local names since that we adopt the name "Ohio sandstone." Our present State geologist called them "Berea grit," from the fact that at Berea the first grindstones were manufactured from it and sent into market, which brought them into such a world-wide reputation. The name Waverly is retained and attached to the class of rocks to which this belongs.

The outcrops of these rocks at Amherst and Brownhelm, of which we have been speaking, were once high bluffs against which a great inland sea dashed its ever-ceaseless waves for countless ages, wearing away the softer portions and leaving those ledges like little islands amid a boundless ocean.

BEDFORD SHALE.

The next rock below the sandstone is the Bedford shale, which is about seventy feet in thickness. Its upper portion is of a reddish color, caused by the oxidation of iron from the sandstone lying immediately above. This is the only red shale in the country, and is a good guide to those in search of the sandstone. This red shale is well exposed in nearly all the creeks and gorges the whole width of the county along the base of the sandstone. The best exposure of the Bedford, however, is shown on the Vermillion river in Brownhelm township, at and near the mouth of Chance creek. Here the banks are one hundred and thirty-two feet in height, and nearly the entire thickness of both the Bedford and Cleveland are shown together. The upper strata of the Bedford are red, the middle and lower portions a dull bluish gray.

The Vermillion river was so named from the color this shale gives to its banks. The upper strata being red, as it crumbles and dissolves, the storms wash it down from above thus giving the banks at a little distance the appearance of having been painted red. On Black river the Bedford is also well exposed, and here is shown its uneven upper surface which was cut away by currents of water while it was soft clay.

These channels were filled with sand which was eventually hardened into stone. This will account for the uneven lower surface of the sandstone at Grafton and other places.

There are some very interesting fossils in the Bedford, although they are not numerous, for which see chapter on "Fossils."

CLEVELAND SHALE.

I quote from Prof. Newberry, a description of this shale which is better than any I can give:

"This is a black bituminous shale from fifty to sixty feet in thickness, which is well exposed beneath the Bedford shale in the valleys of Black and Vermillion rivers. It contains over ten per cent. of carbonaceous matter, and this gives it a black color by which it may at once be recognized when freshly broken. Where long exposed, its carbon is burned out by oxidation and it becomes gray; hence its out-crops, taking the color of the other gray shales in the series, may not be identified without some excavation.

"The only fossils found in the Cleveland shale of Lorain county up to the present time, are rhomboidal enameled fish-scales. These belong to a ganoid fish, probably a species of *Palæoniscus* but no entire individual has as yet been obtained. The Cleveland shale has no economic importance, except that it is clearly the source of the petroleum found at Grafton and Liverpool."

Since the above description of this shale was written by Prof. Newberry I have made this shale an especial study, and have finally discovered in it the remains of some of the most remarkable placoderm fishes the world has ever known, nearly, if not quite equal to those of the Huron epoch for which see chapter on "Fossils."

This shale is literally filled with sea-weeds and other carbonaceous matter. There are good exposures on nearly all the streams emptying into Lake Erie, from the Vermillion, east; but the best are found on the Black and Vermillion rivers. Here may be seen its entire thickness at a glance, and the student in geology may use his pick, and chisel, with a fair prospect of success. There are thin bands of cone-in-cone lime running through it. From its peculiar structure at first it was taken te be fossiliferous, but upon careful examination it was found to be mechanical, and not organic. Some of this cone-in-cone takes the form of half a clam-shell, and as they slip out from the rock in this shape with their folds and serrated edges, it is difficult to persuade one's self that they are not fossils. We often find a group of these, very uniform in size, shape, and appearance; but mostly the cones are massed in together wedge-shape, and can only be taken out by breaking up the rock. At present the economic value of the Cleveland shale is but slight. There can be distilled from it about ten gallons of petroleum to every ton of shale, and the time may, and probably will come when, with improved machinery and better knowledge, this will be made an additional source of wealth to our county. It is impossible for us to even remotely comprehend the vast resources of the earth. What wise provisions there have been made for the comfort and happiness of man!—"Treasures new and old" hid away in the great storehouse of nature, ready to be brought to light and use, as man needs them along down the course of time.

One of the most wonderful of all these productions of nature, is petroleum; and as the Cleveland shale is unquestionably the source from which the petroleum at Grafton is obtained, we will consider it in connection with these rocks. We shall speak of it only in general terms, but for a detailed account of the oil wells at Grafton, we refer the reader to the history of that township in this volume.

The early settlers of Grafton found along the creeks in that township sinkholes or pits, in which oil collected. In many places the soil was saturated with asphaltic tar, produced by the evaporation of this oil. These pits bear every evidence of having been made for the purpose of collecting the oil, by the ancient people who inhabited the country long before the white man trod the soil. Whether it was the old Mound-Builders, or the red man of a later period, we of course cannot tell; but probably the former, as the whites have no knowledge of the Indians coming to these oil pits, after they came into possession. What use this ancient people made of this oil is of course all conjecture; but the most rational theory is, that they used it for its medicinal qualities. This also seems to have been the first use made of it by the whites.

These oil springs, as they were called, extended from Grafton into Liverpool, five miles east. And here, as early as 1843, Harris Warner sunk a well in one of these springs down to the rock, from which he collected the oil and sold it as "rock oil," for the cure of burns, sprains, rheumatism, etc., for which it acquired quite a reputation.

In 1861, the oil excitement ran high, and wells were drilled in Grafton. The Jones well, about a mile north of the center, was sunk to a depth of six hundred feet, but drew its oil from a depth of one hundred feet below the surface. The Rising well was sunk one hundred and fifty feet, but drew its oil from a point eighty-five feet below the surface. From these and other experiments, it was soon learned that it was useless to go below the base of the sand rock. The oil from these wells is a thick, heavy oil, of a specific gravity of 22° to 28° (Baum.): too heavy to profitably distill for illuminating purposes—the only use then made of petroleum. Since that time, it has been discovered that this heavy oil is an excellent lubricator, and consequently more valuable than the lighter oils.

The rock in which this oil is found is the "Ohio sandstone," which here varies very much in thickness, and consequently makes the production of oil more uncertain. In one place, it was found to be only one foot in thickness, and a few rods away one hundred feet thick. Now, we have before stated that this sand-rock is nearly pure silex, or quartz: it is therefore very evident that it cannot produce the oil—no, not one drop in a thousand tons. Then it may be asked, if it is found here, where does it come from, and how does it get into these rocks? And why don't we find it everywhere in the sand-rocks, as well as here? We will try to answer these questions satisfactorily by investigating these rocks at Grafton.

Now then, commencing at the turf, we go through a few feet of drift-clay into the Cuyahoga shale, hard argillaceous, of a bluish-gray color, and fine in texture. Its composition precludes the idea of its being an oil-producing rock. Then we go down some forty or fifty feet to the sand-rock; this we know does not produce it, although we find it here. And now, we remember that oil always works up, not down; and as we find it here, we must still go lower for its origin. So we go down again some eighty or one hundred feet to the next shale below the sand-rock; this is called "Bedford shale." A few feet of this is red, and then the color is light and dark gray. This is not what we are looking for; so down we go sixty or seventy feet more, and we strike a hard, black, bituminous shale called the "Cleveland shale." Ah! this, we think, must be it: bituminous it is, in every sense of the word. We will now take some of this shale to Prof. Wormely, at Columbus, and have him analyze it by distillation, and what is the report? Ten to fifteen gallons of oil to every ton of shale. We have now found where this oil comes from; and now we want to know what produces it. Prof. Wormely tells us, and our eyes can plainly see that these rocks (we call all the members of the series rocks) are literally filled with sea-weeds, and other fatty vegetable matter, so we conclude that it is a vegetable production, and not of animal origin.

The conditions under which oil is found are alike in all parts of the world: whether in Ohio, Pennsylvania, China, or elsewhere. It must be an open, porous sand-rock, which can absorb and retain the oil; or broken up into crevices, as reservoirs for its accumulation, and a hard impervious shale resting immediately upon the rock to prevent its escape. These are the only conditions under which oil is found in quantity.

At Grafton we find that internal disturbances from far below the surface have opened seams in the rocks, from below the Cleveland shale up to the sand-rock, which permitted the oil to escape above; and as the sand-rock was harder and more compact than the other rocks, the shock was correspondingly greater, thus rending them into fissures, into which the oil flowed for ages by the process of slow distillation. The impervious Cuyahoga shale resting directly upon this rock, acts like the cover to a pot to hold the oil in these fissures and prevent its escape. Here it has remained for untold ages, until man's inventive genius has probed the earth and brought this wonderful treasure forth. The Cleveland shale is the lowest member in the Waverly group, which belongs to the carboniferous age.

ERIE SHALE.

We might almost pass the Erie rocks, without mention, so unimportant are they in our county. They have no fossils, and hold no minerals or other matter that can contribute materially to the wealth of the county. I only find the Erie a few feet thick on the Vermillion near its mouth. A thin outcrop appears about a mile or so east, on the lake shore, and from this we find no more of it until we reach Avon point, where it forms the rocky cliffs of the shore. Here it has an exposure of twenty-six feet; and four miles east, of sixty feet, and continues to form the shore-line to Dunkirk.

In New York and Pennsylvania the Erie shale reaches a thickness of more than two thousand feet, so that we here in Lorain county are on the extreme western edge of the basin of that old Erie sea, which in New York State was more than two thousand feet deep when this deposit was formed.

This shale may readily be distinguished by its color, which is a dull blue or greenish gray. There are thin bands of lenticular iron ore running through it, which were used in an early day for smelting both at Vermillion and Black river, but since the Lake Superior and other iron mines have been made accessible, this kind of ore has been abandoned for the reason that it could not be obtained in any quantity, as it could only be gathered along the shore as it washed out from the cliff by the action of the waves;

and also the expense and difficulty of smelting. I have been told by those who have worked this kind of iron-stone that it produced about forty per cent. of iron. The Erie belongs to the Devonian and is the uppermost member in this group.

HURON SHALE.

We now come to the last or lowest rock that is exposed on the surface in the county. Like the Cleveland, it is a black bituminous shale filled with carbonaceous matter. The oil, of which it is the origin and of which it contains from ten to fifteen gallons to the ton of shale, is of a lighter grade than that obtained from the Cleveland shale. It is supposed to be the source from which is obtained all the oil of Pennsylvania. This rock underlies all of Ohio, has its outcrop in Kentucky, Tennessee and some of the western States. Its thickness here is about three hundred feet, but in the eastern part of the State it is nearly twice as thick. Aside from the petroleum production the most interesting feature of the Huron is its gigantic fossil fishes, for which see chapter on "Fossils."

Not only is the Huron the source of petroleum, but it is the origin of the carburetted hydrogen gas which escapes from the ground at numerous points all through the county. Almost every township has more or less of these "gas-springs." All along the lake shore, in still weather, this gas may be seen bubbling up, and in some places the flow is so copious that they never freeze over in winter. Often have I touched a lighted match to the escaping gas as I have been sailing along, to see it flash. In some parts of the county these gas-springs have been utilized for lighting and heating purposes, and it seems to me the time is not far distant when this gas will be used to a considerable extent.

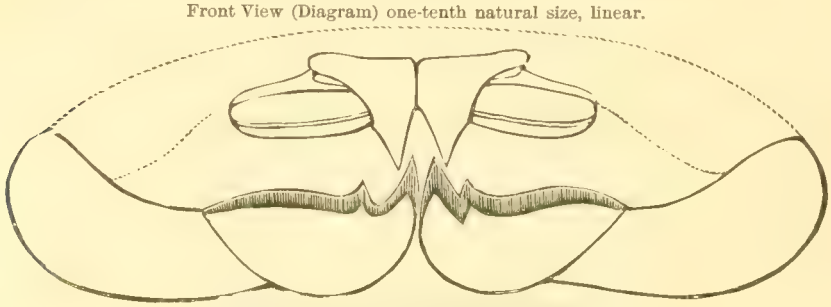
I have now given as full a description of these rocks and their economic values as it is possible to give in one short chapter in a work like this. I have given their relative position to each other, as laid down in the books. That this will be changed and very much modified hereafter I have do doubt, but at present we leave them here.

I hardly think it necessary, or that the reader will wish me to go on and tell about the Hamilton group, that lies next below the Huron, and the coniferous group, which is next, and the Oriskany which is the lowest member of the Devonian age. None of these rocks come to the surface in Lorain county, but are found as surface rocks in adjoining counties.

CHAPTER V.

FOSSIL FISHES AND WHERE THEY ARE FOUND.*

Front View (Diagram) one-tenth natural size, linear.



Dentition of Dinichthys Terrelli.—Newb

Until a few years since it was supposed that the rocks of Lorain county were barren of fossils, except small fragments of wood found in quarrying the sandstone at Amherst, Elyria and some other places. These, of themselves, are quite unimportant, except it be to show that in the epoch of the deposition of these sand rocks there existed coniferous trees.

In the year 1866 I came to the lake shore and purchased the place now known as "Lake Breeze." In walking along the beach I found water-worn fragments of a new, and to me unknown fossil, of which Prof. Newberry, in the "Report of the Geological Survey of Ohio," says:

"About the time of Mr. Hertzer's discovery of fish remains at Delaware Mr Jay Terrell, of Elyria, found several large, water-worn fragments of black, mineralized bone on the beach of the lake west of Avon Point. These had evidently fallen out of the cliff of Huron shale which here forms the lake shore. On examining these bones when brought to Cleveland by Mr. Terrell, I discovered that they were portions of the '*os medium dorsi*' of *Dinichthys*. This is a plate which covers the arch of the back immediately behind the head; and was, in some cases, two feet in length and breadth, and more than two inches thick at its central anterior portion. Since his discovery of the first of these interesting relics, Mr. Terrell has pursued the search for them with much enthusiasm and success."

These water-worn specimens did not give me any clue as to where they might be found in place; still I made a careful, and thorough search for them whenever the lake was still and clear enough to admit of it, supposing them to be under the water, but near the shore, or they would not thus be broken up and thrown upon the beach.

I continued this search for more than a year, and had nearly given up the hope of ever finding them in place, and as we often found pieces upon the beach, I had began to think that possibly they might have been brought here in the ice period.

*By Jay Terrell.

About this time Park, one of my little boys, (who was then ten years old and who had been with me considerable in my researches, and had become much interested in hunting for "our fish-bed" as we had already begun to call it) went out alone one day and in hunting along the banks of shale found a specimen embedded in the solid shale. He immediately came to me to tell me of his success, and to show me where it was that I might get it out. This was the starting point,—"our leader." From this we certainly could find others. It was not then a bed of bones massed together as I had supposed, but in detached pieces, scattered here and there through the shale. Enough was now known to tell us where to look for them; and a vigorous search was at once commenced. It was, however, three weeks before another single trace was found; and I had almost given up in despair, when one day, about a mile below our starting point, I found another specimen clearly defined in the rocky shale. My field of labor was now fully located, and a systematized search commenced in earnest. From that time to the present I have excavated more than a thousand bones.

Sometimes I have had to work for days, and blast the rocks in order to reach them; others have been readily accessible by the pick and chisel. In one instance I worked five days, with several men, in blasting and clearing away the *debris*, before we reached the rocky floor in which these bones were embedded; but it was a grand find. Prof. Newberry, in speaking of it says:

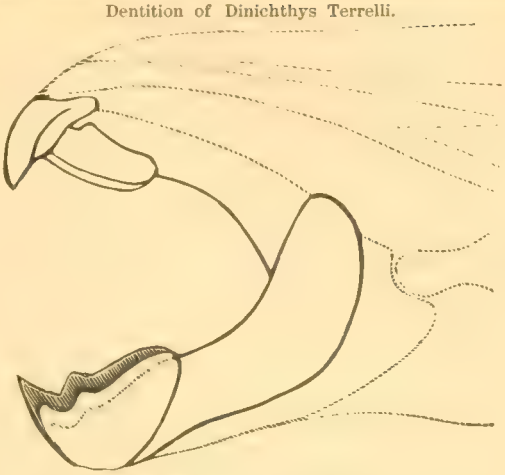
"Since the publication of the first volume of this report, a large amount of interesting material, illustrating the structure of this genus, has been brought to light. In this material is to be found nearly the entire bony system of one large individual, which gives us a more complete representation of *Dinichthys* than has yet been obtained of any of the larger fossil fishes of the Old World. These specimens we owe to the enthusiasm and intelligence of Mr. Jay Terrell, who found them near his home in Sheffield, Lorain county. Here the upper portion of the Huron shale forms, along the Lake shore, cliffs which are being constantly worn away by the waves. These cliffs have been Mr. Terrell's favorite hunting-ground, and as the erosion of the surface reaches here and there the projecting point of a bone, each indication has been followed up with care, and the bone taken out, perhaps in many fragments, but yet complete in all its parts. Mr. Terrell has carefully preserved and united these fragments, and thus has been able to contribute to science some of the most interesting and valuable *Palæontological* material ever discovered."

"Some months since, while scanning the cliff near his house, his attention was attracted to a bone of which only a small portion was visible, the remainder being concealed in the rock. On taking this out, others immediately associated with it were revealed, which were, however, so deeply buried, as to be inaccessible by ordinary means. In these circumstances Mr. Terrell began operations on the cliff above, and excavated a space about twelve feet square down to the locality of the bones. Here he found the ventral shield, before unknown, quite complete: one mandible, a "premaxillary" and two "maxillary;" a perfect dorsal shield, two feet in diameter; two scapulo-coracoids, with a large number of additional bones, including the ossified rays of a large fin. From the same locality Mr. Terrell had before obtained a cranium almost complete, and two supra-scapulas: thus giving, as has been said, nearly the entire bony structure."

"Since this important discovery Mr. Terrell has found a complete mandible and maxillary of larger size than any before met with; the mandible (under jaw) being twenty-two inches in length."

The class of fishes to which these bones belonged, are now called *Dinichthys-Terrelli* (Terrell's terrible fish.)

Dentition of Dinichthys Terrelli.



Side view (diagram); one-tenth natural size, linear.

They were armor-clad monsters of the old Huron sea, which rolled over nearly all of the North American continent, long ages before the formation of the coal measures. A thick, massive, bony coat of mail covered all the vital parts of their upper surface, while the plates that protected the under side of the body were large but relatively thin. No scales have as yet been found with their remains; hence it is inferred that the posterior portion of the body must have been covered with a thick, tough skin. It is evident that they were cartillagenous, from the fact that no bones of their internal structure have been found. Hence it is more difficult to calculate their size and shape, which has not yet been fully determined; but probably they were from fifteen to twenty feet in length, with very massive bodies. The head is composed of thick, bony plates, strengthened with massive internal arches, all firmly anchylosed together, forming a bony box which is two feet in length and thirty inches in breadth and in some places more than three inches in thickness.

Prof. Newberry says of the *os articulare capitis* of the head plate:

"The joint itself is formed by a deep cylindrical socket, into which fits the condyle of the *supra-scapular*, in such a way as to form one of the strongest and most complete articulations in the whole animal kingdom."

Of the jaws, he says:

"The dental apparatus of *Dinichthys* is its most remarkable feature. The massive jaws are themselves transformed into teeth more singular in their structure, and more formidable than any living fish. These powerful jaws terminate in four dense teeth, which are five inches long and three broad. They have shining black enamel on their wearing edge. Back of these front teeth, the under jaw is formed into a sharp cutting edge of jet black enamel, one-third their entire length. An upper tooth with a thin, long, beveled edge (six inches long), fits and corresponds to the under jaw in such a manner that the two play upon each other precisely like the blades of a pair of shears."

With such a pair of jaws as these, set in a head more than three feet and a half broad, it is easy to see that these great monsters were able to crush a much larger body than that of a man. I have one bone (middle plate of the back) which is twenty-four inches long and twenty-seven broad; is three inches in its thickest part, and weighs thirty pounds.

I need not here give a detailed description of the many bones which belong to this wonderful fish. The

three above mentioned, are sufficient for our present purpose. It is impossible in language, to give any correct idea of these specimens. Suffice it, therefore, to say, that they are the remains of the largest fossil fishes now known to the scientific world.

Such a fish as this must have had formidable enemies, or he would not have been clad with such a bony coat of mail; and then his teeth clearly indicate that he was carniverous, and therefore fed on other large animals of the deep. Hence, in all my researches for his remains, I have ever been on the lookout for something else; and my labors have been rewarded as follows:

In the rocks up Black River, which Prof. Newberry designates "Cleveland Shale," and as belonging to the Waverly series, I discovered the remains of very large placoderm fishes, nearly if not quite as large as those belonging to the Huron epoch, some of the bones weighing many pounds each. I am not quite satisfied that the location of these rocks is correct; at present, however, we leave them as they are placed by the geological survey.

I also found in the same locality the spine of a large *ctenacanthus* shark; *cladodus*, and other small sharks' teeth; jugular and other plates, of different parts, of these little carboniferous sharks; together with the scales of other fishes.

In the Bedford shales below Elyria I have obtained shells of a small *Lingula*, not yet described and named; also a shell, new, but probably allied to the *Spiriferes*, and quantities of mollusks, (*Macrodon-Hamiltoniæ*); also a species of small shark, and some other fossils. These were all found in a band of limestone, of about one foot in thickness, lying in the upper stratum of this shale and extending two or three miles along its exposure on Black river.

I have obtained from the Huron shale at the lake shore, in addition to those already mentioned, several bones and teeth of small, and as yet undescribed fossil fishes, some cones, apparently belonging to *Lepidodendron*, fruit pods and seeds, of sea weeds, and an undescribed species of *Goniatites*, (chambered shells). Broad, flag-like impressions of sea-weeds are very common all through this shale.

We now come to three classes of large fishes, that have recently been described and named by Professor Newberry. I give extracts from his descriptions, published in the Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 1878:

DIPLOGNATHUS MIRABILIS* (N. SP.) N.

"Dentary bone of mandible under jaw, about eighteen inches long, by two inches in width anterior half thickens as in *Dinichthys*, rising into a prominent point anteriorly, which diverges from its fellow of the opposite dentary bone, to form a forked extremity to the under jaw. Upper margin of the anterior half of dentary bone set with strong, conical, smooth, acute, incurved teeth, which dimish in size as they ascend the elevated point. Four larger, conical, recurved teeth, are set on the inner side of the triangular extremity of the mandible, filling the space between the point and the symphysis. A broad, roughened depression or pit at the symphysis marks the place of attachment of a strong ligament, which unites the mandibles, and prevents the splitting of the forked extremity of the jaw.

"The remarkable structure of the jaw on which the foregoing description is based, is without parallel, so far as known in the animal kingdom. The dentary bones are produced forward into triangular divergent points, which are set with teeth on either margin; thus the extremity of the lower jaw forms a fork set with strong recurved teeth. This would form a very effective instrument for catching slender slippery fishes like eels and was doubtless used for that purpose."

"From the Huron Shale, Sheffield, Lorain county, Ohio. Discovered by Jay Terrell."

DINICHTHYS CORRUGATUS (N. SP.) N.

"Dorsal plate four to five inches long, shield-shaped, terminating anteriorly in an obtuse, posteriorly in an acute point; the sides, irregularly rounded, form a feather-edge, probably buried in the integument. Upper surface gently arched, marked by several obscure longitudinal striæ, and by a peculiar transverse crape-like wrinkling. The under surface is uniformly excavated, and arched transversely on either side of the low and sharp central crest. This crest is prolonged into a narrow neck-like process, which projects forward and downward from the margin of the shield, and is excavated in a broad furrow on its upper surface.

"The supra-occipital bone is wedge-shaped and truncated forward, rounded behind, with a low point at the center of its margin. The upper surface is marked with characteristic transverse crape-like wrinkling; the under surface slopes backward from the middle, with a prominent ridge, which forms the terminal point; anterior to the slope is a semi-elliptical excavation, divided at the bottom in two by a longitudinal ridge."

"An imperfect jaw found with the dorsal plate, and correspond ng in size, is about four inches in length, posterior extremely spatulate and thin; the anterior portion polished without, and terminating above in a sharp edge; the anterior extremity broken away."

"From the Huron Shale, Sheffield, Lorain county, Ohio. Discovered by Jay Terrell."

CTENACANTHUS COMPRESSUS (N. SP.) N.

"Spine of medium size, perhaps six inches long, much compressed, by one inch and a half wide, strongly arched above; anterior margin smooth, posterior flattened with a well-marked rounded ridge along the central line. Upper half of posterior face thickly set with conical recurved teeth. Exposed portion wholly covered with fine longitudinal ribs, which are highly ornamented by closely approximated transverse lines."

"Pectination finest on middle and lower portion of sides."

"From the Huron Shale, Sheffield, Lorain county, Ohio. Discovered by Jay Terrell."

I have now mentioned and described all the fossils, so far as I know, that have been discovered within the limits of our county. The Cuyahoga shale which is exposed along the streams in the southern portion of our county, has yielded in Medina and some other places crinoids, mollusks and other small shells, and no doubt these might be found here upon proper search made for them; and possibly new genera and new species.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

A people, concerning whom nothing beyond the fact of their existence is known, are called Mound-Builders. This name was given them because of the earthworks, mounds and fortifications which they erected,—generally along the courses of streams. Some of these are works of defence, others burial places. These mounds and their contents furnish us the only information obtainable in reference to this strange people. That the period of time at which they existed reaches far back into the past is evidenced from the fact that the races of red men who

*Wonderful double acting jaw.

succeeded them have been unable to furnish us any account of who they were, whence they came and whither they went. A veil of impenetrable mystery enshrouds their history. Their mounds are a proof of their existence, for their character and the place and mode of their erection attest the handiwork of intelligent beings, while the bones, weapons of warfare, stone implements and arrow-heads which have been discovered and are still found buried in these earthworks, furnish a still stronger proof of the existence of a pre-historic people. The skeleton remains of human beings of such dimensions as to show that their one-time possessors were beings of almost gigantic proportions, were exhumed from their ancient cemeteries by the first settlers. The Indians, disclaiming them as kindred, could give no information in regard to them. These ancient earthworks are found in several places in Lorain county. We describe one or two of them. Professor Newberry says:

"The best preserved fortifications in the county are on land owned by R. Burrell, Esq., in the angle formed by the union of French and Sugar creeks, in Sheffield township. The valleys of these two streams are quite deeply excavated, and inclose a narrow triangle of high land at their juncture, which is bounded by cliffs of shale forty-five feet in height and almost perpendicular. Across the base of this triangle, at the distances respectively of three hundred and fifty and two hundred and seventy-eight feet from the apex, are two deep, parallel trenches, each one hundred and thirty-five feet long, reaching from bluff to bluff. Mr. Burrell states that when the land was first cleared in 1816, these trenches were eight feet deep. They have been plowed over from year to year since, but are quite plainly discernible. The purpose of these trenches was evidently to defend from attack, a village or citadel situated on the level surface of the height. The plateau was evidently inhabited for many years, perhaps centuries, as the soil which covers it is a 'made soil,' abounding in bones of animals, stone implements and arrow-heads. Probably the efficiency of the trenches was increased by palisades or some other defence of wood, all trace of which has disappeared by decay.

"An ancient fortification erected by the Mound Builders is discernible on land owned by Mr. Jacob Delker on a bench of the west bluff of the Vermillion river, where it makes a bend after entering the township from Henrietta, not far below the bridge. The descent upon this projection of land is quite rapid. About midway of the descent a trench was dug and breastworks were thrown up. They now stand out distinctively, but have been cut through in the middle to permit the passage of wagons. The trench has been mostly filled in by the washing down of the gravelly bluff above. A young peach orchard is in the old fortification.

"About seven acres are included in a large fort on Mr. Jacob Ennis's land, on the east bank of the Vermillion river, three miles above its mouth. The Mound-Builders must have considered this an important station, as shown by these extensive intrenchments, now somewhat obscured in outline on one side by reason of many years' plowing. The soil of this fort contains quantities of fragments of bone and pottery and chippings of flint."

CHAPTER VII.

THE INDIANS.

The aboriginal tribes that are known to have inhabited this region, together with the entire country in Ohio lying to the south of Lake Erie, belonged to one or the other of two great families of Indians: the Algonkin, or Huron-Iroquois. The tribes which may be named as having been at one time or another dwellers upon the soil of what is known as the Western Reserve, are:

Of the Huron-Iroquois family: The *Eries*, followed by the Iroquois proper, or the six nations—the *Mohawks*, the *Cayugas*, the *Oneidas*, the *Onondagas*, the *Senecas* and the *Tuscarawas*—and the *Hurons* proper, or the *Wyandots*. Of the Algonkin family: The *Delawares*, the *Shawnees*, the *Ottawas*, the *Miamis*, the *Chippewas*, the *Pottawattomies* and the *Kickapoos*.

THE ERIES.

The *Eries* are the only red men, who as a complete tribe have inhabited the region bordering the southern shore of the lake that bears their name. They were known to the first French explorers and discoverers of the great west, and by them were called the *Felians* or the *Cat* nation. Why they received this name is not known, except it was that through the forests in which they dwelt there prowled great numbers of the animal known as wild cats. They have given to the lake near which they dwelt the name that designated their tribe. More than this, we do not know aught of this strange people, except the interesting information which the traditions of other tribes furnish us in regard to their overthrow and complete destruction. These traditions come from their conquerors, the fierce and powerful *Iroquois*, and by them we are assured that the account is accurate and trustworthy. We give herewith the narrative as taken from the lips of Black Snake and other venerable chiefs of the *Senecas* and *Tonawandas*, and published in the Buffalo *Commercial* of July, 1845. That paper says:

"Near the mission-house, on the reservation adjoining the city of Buffalo, can be seen a small mound, evidently artificial, that is said to contain the remains of the unfortunate *Eries*, slain in their last great battle. The Indians hereabouts believe that a small remnant of the *Eries* still exist beyond the Mississippi. The small tribe known as the *Qwapaws*, in that region, are also believed to be the remains of the *Kaukwas*, the allies of the *Erics*."

This sanguinary conflict is supposed to have taken place a few years prior to the year 1700.

DESTRUCTION OF THE ERIES.

The *Eries* were the most powerful and warlike of all the Indian tribes. They resided south of the great lake (Erie), at the foot of which stands the city of Buffalo, the Indian name for which was *Tu-shu-way*.

When the *Eries* heard of the confederation which was formed between the *Mohawks*, who resided in the valley of that name, the *Oneidas*, *Onondagas*, *Cayugas*, and *Senecas*, who lived, for the most part, upon the shores and the outlets of the lakes bearing respectively their names (called by the French the *Iroquois* nation), they imagined it must be for some mischievous purpose. Although confident of their superiority over any one of the tribes inhabiting the countries within the bounds of their knowledge, they dreaded the power of such combined forces.

In order to satisfy themselves in regard to the character, disposition, and power of those they considered their mutual enemies, the *Eries* resorted to the following means: They sent a friendly message to the *Senecas*, who were their nearest neighbors, inviting them to select one hundred of their most active, athletic young men to play a game of ball against the

same number to be selected by the *Eries*, for a wager which should be considered worthy the occasion and the character of the great nation in whose behalf the offer was made.

The message was received and entertained in the most respectful manner. A council of the "Five Nations" was called, and the proposition fully discussed, and a messenger in due time dispatched with the decision of the council, respectfully declining the challenge. This emboldened the *Eries*, and the next year the offer was renewed, and, after being again considered was again formally declined. This was far from satisfying the proud lords of the great lake, and the challenge was renewed the third time.

The blood of the young *Iroquois* could no longer be restrained. They importuned the old men to allow them to accept the challenge. The wise counsels which had hitherto prevailed at last gave way, and the challenge was accepted.

Nothing could exceed the enthusiasm with which each tribe sent forth its chosen champions for the contest. The only difficulty seemed to be to make a selection where all seemed so worthy. After much delay one hundred of the flower of all the tribes were finally designated, and the day of their departure was fixed. An experienced chief was chosen as the leader of the party, whose orders the young men were strictly enjoined to obey. A grand council was called, and in the presence of the assembled multitude the party was charged in the most solemn manner to observe a pacific course of conduct towards their competitors and the nation whose guests they were to become, and to allow no provocation, however great, to be resented by any act of aggression on their part, but in all respects to acquit themselves worthy the representatives of a and great powerful people, anxious to cultivate peace and friendship with all their neighbors. Under these solemn injunctions the party took up its line of march for *Tu-shu-way*. When the chosen band had arrived in the vicinity of the point of their destination, a messenger was sent forward to notify the *Eries* of their arrival, and the next day was set apart for their grand *entree*.

The elegant and athletic forms; the tasteful, yet not cumbrous, dress; the dignified, noble bearing of the chief, and, more than all, the modest demeanor of the young warriors of the *Iroquois* party, won the admiration of all beholders. They brought no arms; each one bore a bat, used to throw or strike a ball, tastefully ornamented, being a hickory stick about five feet long, bent over at the end, and a thong netting wove into the bow. After a day of repose and refreshment, all things were arranged for the contest. The chief of the *Iroquois* brought forward and deposited upon the ground a large pile of elegantly wrought belts of wampum, costly jewels, silver bands, beautifully ornamented moccasins, and other articles of great value in the eyes of the sons of the forest, as the stake or wager on the part of his people. These were carefully matched by the *Eries*, with articles of equal value, article with article tied together and again deposited on the pile.

The game began, and, although contested with desperation and great skill by the *Eries*, was won by the *Iroquois*, who bore off the prize in triumph. Thus ended the first day.

The *Iroquois* having now accomplished the object of their visit, proposed to take their leave, but the chief of the *Eries*, addressing himself to their leaders, said their young men, though fairly beaten in the game of ball, would not be satisfied unless they could have a foot-race, and proposed to match ten of their number against an equal number of the *Iroquois* party, which was assented to, and the *Iroquois* were again victorious.

The *Kaukwas* who resided on Eighteen-Mile creek, being present as the friends and allies of the *Eries*, now invited the *Iroquois* party to visit them before they returned home, and thither the whole party repaired. The chief of the *Eries*, as a last trial of the courage and prowess of his guests, proposed to select ten men, to be matched with an equal number of the *Iroquois* party, to wrestle, and that the victor should dispatch his adversary on the spot by braining him with a tomahawk and bearing off his scalp as a trophy. This sanguinary proposition was not at all pleasing to the *Iroquois;* they, however, concluded to accept the challenge; with the determination, should they be victorious, not to execute the bloody part of the proposition. The champions were accordingly chosen. A *Seneca* was the first to step into the ring, and threw his adversary, amid the shouts of the multitude. He stepped back and declined to execute his victim, who lay passive at his feet. As quick as thought the chief of the *Eries* seized the tomahawk, and, at a single blow, scattered the brains of his vanquished warrior over the ground. His body was dragged away, and another champion of the *Eries* presented himself. He was quickly thrown by his more powerful antagonist of the *Iroquois* party and as quickly dispatched by the infuriated chief. A third met the same fate.

The chief of the *Iroquois* party, seeing the terrible excitement which agitated the multitude, gave a signal to retreat. Every man obeyed the signal, and in an instant they were out of sight. In two hours they arrived at *Tu-shu-way*, gathered up the trophies of their victories, and were on their way home.

This visit of the hundred warriors of the *Five Nations* and its results only served to increase the jealousy of the *Eries*, and to convince them that they had powerful rivals to contend with. It was no part of their policy to cultivate friendship, and strengthen their own power by cultivating peace with other tribes. They knew no way of securing peace to themselves but by exterminating all who might oppose them. But the combination of several powerful tribes, any of whom might be almost an equal match for them, and of whose personal prowess they had seen such an exhibition, inspired the *Eries* with the most anxious

forebodings. To cope with them collectively they saw was impossible. Their only hope, therefore, was in being able by a vigorous and sudden movement to destroy them in detail. With this view a powerful party was immediately organized to attack the *Senecas* who resided at the foot of Seneca lake (the present site of Geneva), and along the banks of Seneca river. It happened that at this period there resided among the *Eries* a *Seneca* woman, who in early life had been taken prisoner, and had married a husband of the *Erie* tribe. He died and left her a widow without children, a stranger among strangers. Hearing the terrible note of preparation for a bloody onslaught upon her kindred and friends, she formed the resolution of apprising them of their danger. As soon as night set in, taking the course of the Niagara river, she traveled all night and early next morning reached the shore of Lake Ontario. She jumped in a canoe, which she found fastened to a tree, and boldly pushed into the open lake. Coasting down the lake, she arrived at the mouth of the Oswego river in the night, where a large settlement of the nation resided. She directed her steps to the house of the head chief, and disclosed the object of her journey. She was secreted by the chief, and runners were dispatched to all the tribes, summoning them immediately to meet in council, which was held in Onondaga Hollow.

When all were convened the chief arose, and, in the most solemn manner, rehearsed a vision, in which he said that a beautiful bird appeared to him and told him that a great party of the *Eries* was preparing to make a secret and sudden descent upon them to destroy them, and that nothing could save them but an immediate rally of all the warriors of the *Five Nations*, to meet the enemy before they should be able to strike the blow. These solemn announcements were heard in breathless silence. When the chief had finished and sat down, there arose one immense yell of menacing madness. The earth shook when the mighty mass brandished high in the air their war-clubs, and stamped the ground like furious beasts.

No time was lost. A body of five thousand warriors was organized, and a corps of reserve, consisting of one thousand young men who had never been in battle. The bravest chiefs of all the tribes were put in command, and spies immediately sent out in search of the enemy, the whole body taking up their line of march in the direction whence they expected the attack.

The advance of the party was continued several days, passing through, successively, the settlement of their friends, the *Onondagas*, the *Cayugas*, and the *Senecas;* but they had scarcely passed the last wigwam, now the fort of *Ca-an-du-gua* (Canandaigua) lake, when the scouts brought in intelligence of the advance of the *Eries*, who had already crossed the *Ce-nis-se-u* (Genesee) river in great force. The *Eries* had not the slightest intimation of the approach of their enemies. They relied on the secrecy and celerity of their movements to surprise and subdue the *Senecas* almost without resistance.

The two parties met at a point about half-way between the foot of Canandaigua lake, on the Genesee river, and near the outlet of two small lakes, near the foot of one of which (Honcoye) the battle was fought. When the two parties came in sight of each other the outlet of the lake only intervened between them.

The entire force of the five confederate tribes was not in view of the *Eries*. The reserve corps of one thousand young men had not been allowed to advance in sight of the enemy. Nothing could resist the impetuosity of the *Eries* at the first sight of an opposing force on the other side of the stream. They rushed through it and fell upon them with tremendous fury. The undaunted courage and determined bravery of the *Iroquois* could not avail against such a terrible onslaught, and they were compelled to yield the ground on the bend of the stream. The whole force of the combined tribes, except the corps of the reserve, now became engaged. They fought hand to hand and foot to foot. The battle raged horribly. No quarter was asked or given on either side.

As the fight thickened and became more desperate, the *Eries*, for the first time, became sensible of their true situation. What they had long anticipated had become a fearful reality. *Their enemies had combined for their destruction*, and they now found themselves engaged, suddenly and unexpectedly, in a struggle not only involving the *glory*, but perhaps the very existence of their nation. They were proud, and had hitherto been victorious over all their enemies. Their superiority was felt and acknowledged by all the tribes. They knew how to conquer, but not to yield. All these considerations flashed upon the minds of the bold *Eries*, and nerved every arm with almost superhuman power. On the other hand, the united forces of the weaker tribes, now made strong by union, fired with a spirit of emulation, excited to the highest pitch among the warriors of the different tribes, brought for the first time to act in concert, inspired with zeal and confidence by the counsels of the wisest chiefs, and led by the most experienced warriors of all the tribes, the *Iroquois* were invincible.

Though staggered by the first desperate rush of their opponents they rallied at once, and stood their ground. And now the din of battle rises higher; the war-club, the tomahawk, the scalping-knife, wielded by herculean hands, do terrible deeds of death. During the hottest of the battle, which was fierce and long, the corps of reserve, consisting of a thousand young men, were, by a skillful movement under their experienced chief, placed in the rear of the *Eries*, on the opposite side of the stream in ambush.

The *Eries* had been driven seven times across the stream, and had as often regained their ground; but the eighth time, at a given signal from their chief, the corps of young warriors in ambush rushed upon the almost exhausted *Eries* with a tremendous yell, and at once decided the fortunes of the day. Hun-

dreds, disdaining to fly, were struck down by the war-clubs of the vigorous young warriors, whose thirst for the blood of the enemy knew no bounds. A few of the vanquished *Eries* escaped to carry the news of the terrible overthrow to their wives and children and old men that remained at home. But the victors did not allow them a moment's repose, but pursued them in their flight, killing all who fell into their hands.

The pursuit was continued for many weeks, and it was five months before the victorious party of the *Five Nations* returned to their friends to join in celebrating the victory over their last and most powerful enemy—the *Eries*.

Tradition adds that many years after a powerful war-party of the descendants of the *Eries* came from beyond the Mississippi, ascended the Ohio, crossed the country, and attacked the *Senecas*, who had settled in the seat of their fathers at *Tu-shu-way*. A great battle was fought near the site of the Indian mission-house in which the *Eries* were again defeated, and *slain to a man*. Their bones lie bleaching in the sun to the present day,—a monument at once of the indomitable courage of the terrible *Eries* and of their brave conquerors, the *Senecas*.

THE IROQUOIS.

After their conquest, the *Five Nations* became the undisputed owners, if not the actual occupants, of the soil bordering the southern shore of Lake Erie. They carried their incursions into the far west, and became sovereigns of an almost boundless territory. For many years succeeding the subjugation of the *Eries* this region was known as the hunting-ground of the powerful *Iroquois*. The *Senecas* which were the westernmost tribe of the *Five Nations* were oftener the occupants of the territory than any other tribe. The rivalry between the French and English for title to American soil involved the Indians in innumerable wars, resulting in great decimation of their numbers. This struggle for rivalry ceased in 1763 with the treaty of Paris, when England came into the possession of France's title to the great west. From this time to the close of the Revolutionary struggle the *Iroquois* retained possession of the forests of Northern Ohio. In 1780 the number of the *Iroquois* warriors inhabiting what now is the Reserve could not have exceeded two hundred.

THE HURONS, OR WYANDOTS.

The peninsula enclosed between lakes Huron, Erie and Ontario, had been the dwelling-place of the original *Hurons*. After their defeat by the *Five Nations* they became widely scattered, some descending the St. Lawrence, where, in the region of Quebec, their descendants are yet to be seen; a part were adopted into the tribes of their conquerors; others fled beyond Lake Superior and hid themselves in the wilderness that divided the *Chippewas* from their western foes, while scattered bands took refuge in the forests of Northern Ohio. They were probably more familiarly known to the pioneers of this region than any other tribe of Indians.

REMNANTS OF ALGONKIN TRIBES.

The *Algonkins*, two hundred years ago, were by far the most numerous family of American Indians, and their domain reaching from the Atlantic to the Mississippi river was the greatest in extent. The historian, Bancroft, fixes their number two centuries ago at ninety thousand, while the *Iroquois* family are thought not to have exceeded seventeen thousand. A hundred years ago a number of their tribes were quite numerously represented on the soil of what is now Northern Ohio. The greatest number of these red men belonged to the *Delaware*, the *Chippewa*, and the *Ottawa* tribes, although remnants of the *Shawnees*, the *Pottawatomies*, the *Miamis*, and the *Kickapoos* were likewise present. In the wars between the Indians and the pioneer settlers of Ohio, preceding the treaties of Fort McIntosh (1785), of Fort Harmar (1789), of Fort Greenville (1795), and of Fort Industry, (1805), the red men were completely subdued, and thereafter this region, instead of being the permanent dwelling-place of one or more tribes of Indians, came to be temporarily the common hunting-ground of many tribes. Seeking permanent homes in the remoter west, they returned here during the hunting seasons to renew the sports of the chase and roam through the pleasant forests where lay buried the dead of their forefathers. Such was the condition, for the most part, of the red men of this locality when first came hither the white settler.

ABSTRACT OF TREATIES CONVEYING LANDS.

DATE OF TREATY.	WHERE MADE, AND BY WHOM.	SUMMARY OF THE GRANTS.
1713	Utrecht. England, France and other European powers.	France cedes to England Bay of Hudson and its borders, Newfoundland and Nova Scotia.
1726	Albany, New York. *Iroquois* and the English.	All the claims of the Six Nations to lands west of Lake Erie, including a strip sixty miles wide along the shores of Lakes Ontario and Erie from Oswego river to the Cuyahoga.
1744	Lancaster, Pa. Same parties as above.	All the lands of the *Iroquois* that are or hereafter may be within the colony of Virginia.
1752	At Logstown, on the Ohio. Same parties as above and western Indians.	Confirm the treaty of Lancaster, and consent to settlements south of the Ohio river.
1763	Paris. England and Portugal on the one side, and France and Spain on the other.	France cedes to England islands in the West Indies; the Floridas; the eastern half of the valley of the Mississippi; all Canada; Acadia; and Cape Breton and its independent islands.

ABSTRACT OF TREATIES CONVEYING LANDS.—CONTINUED.

DATE OF TREATY.	WHERE MADE, AND BY WHOM.	SUMMARY OF THE GRANTS.
1783.....	Paris. England and the United States.	England cedes to the United States the territory in North America lying south of the chain of lakes and east of the Mississippi.
1784.....	Fort Stanwix, New York. The *Iroquois* and the United States.	The *Iroquois* cede to the United States all their claims west of Pennsylvania.
1785.....	Fort McIntosh, at the mouth of Big Beaver. The United States and the *Chippewas*, *Delawares*, *Ottawas*, and *Wyandots*.	The Indians cede all their claims east and south of the Cuyahoga, and the portage between it and the Tuscarawas to Fort Laurens (Bolivar); thence to Laramie's Fort (northwest part of Shelby county); thence along the Portage path to the St. Mary's river, and down it to the Omee or Maumee river and the lake shore to the Cuyahoga.
1786.....	Fort Finney, near the mouth of the Great Miami. The United States and the *Shawnees*.	These Indians did not own the land occupied by them on the Scioto, and are allotted a tract on the heads of the two Miamis and the Wabash, west of the *Chippewas*, *Delawares*, and *Wyandots*.
1789.....	At Fort Harmar. The *Iroquois* and western tribes and the United States.	Treaty of Fort Stanwix confirmed by the *Iroquois*. Treaty of Fort McIntosh confirmed by the western tribes,—the *Sauks* and *Pottawattomies* assenting.
1795.....	At Fort Greenville. United States with twelve tribes, *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Shawnees*, *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Pottawattomies*, *Miamis*, *Kickapoos*, *Piankashaws*, and *Kaskaskias*.	Boundary of Fort McIntosh and Fort Harmar confirmed, and extended to Fort Recovery and the mouth of the Kentucky river.
1796.	At Buffalo. The *Senecas* and the Connecticut Land Company.	The *Senecas*, represented by Brant, cede the Connecticut Land Company their rights east of the Cuyahoga.
1805.....	At Fort Industry, on the Maumee. The United States and Western Tribes.	The *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Shawnees*, *Munsees*, and *Pottawattomies* relinquish all lands west of the Cuyahoga as far west as the west line of the Western Reserve, and south of the line from Fort Laurens to Laramie's fort.
1807.....	At Detroit. The United States and Western Tribes.	The *Ottawas*, *Chippewas*, *Wyandots* and *Pottawattomies* cede all that part of Ohio north of the Maumee river, with part of Michigan
1808.	Brownstown, Michigan.	The same parties and the *Shawnees* grant a tract two miles wide, from the west line of the Reserve to the rapids of the Maumee, for the purpose of a road through the Black swamp.
1815.	Springwells, near Detroit.	The *Chippewas*, *Ottawas*, *Pottawattomies*, *Wyandots*, *Delawares*, *Senecas*, *Shawnees*, and *Miamis*, who had engaged on the British side in the War of 1812, confirm the treaties of Fort McIntosh and Greenville.
1817	At the rapids of the Maumee.	The *Wyandots* cede their lands west of the line of 1805, as far as Laramie's and the St. Mary's river and north of the Maumee. The *Pottawattomies*, *Chippewas*, and *Ottawas* cede territory west of the Detroit line of 1807 and north of the Maumeee.
1818.....	At St Mary's.	The *Miamis* surrender the remaining Indian territory in the north of the Greenville line, and west of the St. Mary's river.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE MORAVIAN MISSIONS.

The earliest actual settlement made within the present limits of Lorain county, though short-lived, was effected by that zealous but persecuted sect known as Moravians, at the mouth of Black river in 1787. We deem it but just that a short chapter be devoted to this interesting people, and believe no one will deem the space we accord them as unwisely granted.

The sect had its origin in Bohemia. Always insignificant as to numbers, and none of them remarkable for wealth, position or learning, no Christian people have shown more zeal or enthusiasm in extending their Master's kingdom. Considering their meager numbers, it may be confidently asserted that no other denomination of Christians has done so much for the missionary cause. Without extraordinary skill or ability in elucidating abstruse or difficult problems of belief, they have sought not to make proselytes among those already well-grounded in the cardinal doctrines of Christian faith, but to teach the elementary gospel religion to those peoples and tribes who had not yet been converted to christianity. To the prosecution of this work they have freely devoted their lives and fortunes, and no country has been too remote, no shore too forbidding or inhospitable to prevent their planting there the banner of the cross and seeking to bring under its folds the most savage and degraded of mankind.

In 1732, while their numbers were less than four hundred, they began their missionary work, the first station established being at St. Thomas in the West Indies.

In 1740 they established a mission among the Indians at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; but as the Indians were being gradually driven westward, a permanent location was impossible.

The efforts of the missionaries to civilize the Indians were not wholly successful. Their contact with the whites was always corrupting in its influence upon the red men. For the missionaries to have success it was necessary for them to keep in advance of the wave of emigration.

In 1768 a new location was sought near Oil City, Pennsylvania, and in 1770 they removed to the Beaver river, where they remained a year or more, and then turned their steps westward to the valley of the Tuscarawas, near New Philadelphia, Ohio. Here, in this pleasant and fertile valley, they thought themselves so far in the wilderness that they hoped they might forever remain undisturbed. They built cabins, cleared

away the forests, worshiped God in peace and happiness. Their numbers increased by conversions from the Indians until the settlement contained three villages named Schoenbrunn, Salem and Gnadenhutten.

Though they exercised only the arts of peace and kept aloof from war and strife, patiently submitting to wrong without seeking to bestow punishment, they could not escape persecution and martyrdom. They were distrusted by both the British and the Americans. The former took steps to break up their mission and bring the inhabitants to Detroit as prisoners.

It was a sad blow to the peaceful Christians to be forced to leave their homes and ungathered crops, and in a long journey through a pathless wilderness, suffering indignity, cruelty and untold hardships.

The following spring, 1782, a few of them by permission returned to harvest their corn; but no sooner were they arrived than a detachment of Americans came among them, and, seizing a favorable opportunity, rushed upon the defenceless Christians and slaughtered them in cold blood. It was one of the most cruel, unprovoked and bloody deeds known to the annals of border warfare.

Those that had remained at Detroit sought a home in Canada; but, after dwelling a few years among the *Chippewas*, their hearts yearned for their old home in the Tuscarawas, and in 1786 they started thither.

Reaching a point on the Cuyahoga in Independence township, known as Pilgrims' Rest, they received intelligence that made them shrink from going further. They halted and remained here about one year and then journeyed westward until they reached the mouth of Black river (in 1787), and here they made a settlement. Their hope was to found here a permanent colony and to labor among the Indians, endeavoring to civilize and Christianize them. This cherished wish, however, could not be realized. But a few days had elapsed when the chief of the *Delawares* sent them a message commanding them to depart. This may be termed the first actual settlement effected within the limits of Lorain county. Though these Moravians tarried but a few days, they had actually chosen a spot where they fully intended to permanently remain, and their withdrawal was obligatory, not voluntary.

Driven from Black river, these valiant Christian soldiers next sought for themselves an asylum on the banks of the Huron, about two miles north of the present village of Milan, in Erie county. Here they dwelt for five or six years; but, after suffering many persecutions, they were again driven away, and returned to Canada, settling on the river Thomas.

In 1797, Congress, mindful of their past wrongs, made grants to them of their old lands on the Tuscarawas, whither a portion of them returned and prosecuted their missionary labors. However, their success was retarded by the influence of the white settlers, which was ever demoralizing upon the Indian, and some of them returned again to Canada, while others, among them Charles Frederich Dencke, came to the Huron river and established there a mission. This was in 1804. Here they continued to dwell for five years, until the Fire Lands, having been surveyed, the white settler began to claim the lands upon which their cabin homes were erected. Then the missionaries and their Indian adherents sought their brethren in Canada.

The mission village on the Huron was called Pequotting, or Paynothing, and consisted of a chapel, mission house and a score or more of cabins, some of which were afterwards used by the white settlers.

Their labors consisted in teaching the Indians not only religion, but the rudiments of education, and were successful in inducing them to a certain extent to procure their food by cultivating the soil, to live in cabins, and to leave off their paint and feathers and to clothe themselves in more civilized garbs.

Among the most noted of these missionaries may be named Charles Frederich Dencke, who was born in Iceland, his father being a missionary to that country. Tradition states that he had a library which filled a space of not less than ten feet in length by six in height, and occupied nearly the whole of one side of his log cabin at Pequotting. Surely the man who took the pains to transport these books from place to place under so many difficulties, could not have been uncultivated and unlearned.

These men were not the heroes of battles nor winners of renown in the noisy triumph of civic strife. They cared not for the applause of man, but in a humble way, through years of hunger, toil, weariness and loneliness, sustained by an unwavering trust and faith, they sought out the rude savage of the forest and strove to elevate him to a higher, truer manhood. Is it not fitting that History spares, then, a page whereon to transfix their names and deeds?

CHAPTER IX.

PIONEER LIFE.*

It would seem that the good old state of Connecticut never attempted, perhaps never intended, to exercise empire over her possessions in the west. She contented herself with mere ownership; was not very loth to part with her property, which she made haste to dispose of without any expenditure to develop or enhance its market value. The Connecticut Land Company purchased only to sell again. For the purpose of division, it was obliged to survey its domain. This accomplished, the Company was immediately dissolved, and each with his allotment at once sought purchasers, and they, without concert, pushed off singly to their acquisitions. Colonizing in America has been pursued on a somewhat different basis, under a different inspiration from that practiced in Europe. The state undertakes nothing. It is rare that there is organization or combination with us to effect this

*By A. G. Riddle.

purpose. It comes to be known that some new unpeopled region is open or may be opened, and by a common impulse, hardy, enterprising men, with their wives and families, or without them, push off, undeterred by difficulties, and unappalled by obstacles or dangers even, and the next that the world hears, a new and thriving community, perhaps a lusty young state, demands recognition.

Perhaps no section of the country, of such an extent, had then been so rapidly peopled as the Connecticut Reserve. With not a score of occupants in 1800, twenty years saw it well settled, and those years cover all there was of pioneer life proper, although for twenty years more, the region was sought by men in search of new homes.

Planted mainly from Connecticut and Massachusetts, with a little sprinkle from the rest of New England, New York and Western Pennsylvania, most of immigrants had to traverse over six hundred miles, two-thirds or three-fourths of which was through a wilderness and over the roughest of roads. The whole was generally by land carriage, and usually by ox teams. Not until the construction of the Erie canal, did Lake Erie and water carriage make any considerable figure in the transit. Some of the earlier pioneers ventured up the lake in small open boats, landing each night, while many found its wave-beaten beach a smooth and level highway.

The crushing defeat of the western tribes of Indians by Wayne, in 1794, freed the Reserve from the fear of savage hostilities, and although many small bands found homes and hunting grounds by her beautiful streams and splendid forests, they were not even a source of annoyance till the dark days of 1812. Save a few from western New York and Pennsylvania, most of the settlers were from older New England, where the hatreds and enmities against the Indians had died out, and where the memories of the Pequots of the Narragansetts, and of King Phillip, had become traditions. Her children carried no border animosities into the Ohio woods, and very few of them had any skill as hunters, or much knowledge of woodcraft. No American of that time but had the memory at least of a hunter's and soldier's life; and men in a single day revert to the ways of barbarism if not savagery. Each man and woman from the old organized states of civilization, as their journeys led them deeper and deeper into the western forests, by so much plunged into the heart of primitive life, bearing all their civilized needs and wants with them, which could alone be supplied by the skill of the hunter, and of men who could draw all the elements of subsistence, at first hand, from unchanged nature. The great wave of pioneer life, which slowly rolled from the east to the west, followed by the fixed foot-prints of ever equally advancing refinement and civilization, gave birth, as it went, to a mode of life, manners and customs of a pioneer type, consisting of a few well marked peculiarities, of plainness, almost coarseness, in a stimulating atmosphere, in that fullness of unconventional freedom, which left individuals to develope, in a striking way, the diverse peculiarities and characteristics of their natures. On the Reserve, this phase of pioneer life, with its manners and customs, was of but a few years duration, and affected not more than two generations. There is scarcely a vestige of it now remaining. A cherished, a regretful memory: it is fast fading into a tradition, which genius, art, enthusiasm and the warmest imagination can never reproduce.

In the peopling of the Lorain woods, no state, nor powerful corporation, no strong combination of individuals had any hand. Few persons of wealth took any personal part in it. No well constructed highway led from the old to the new, with convenient resting places. No common starting place, and no common point of arrival and settlement, where supplies were gathered, and around and from which the new homes would be built. A hundred different points, remote from each other, were occupied at the same time, and the sufferings, privations and hardships of the first settler were repeated a thousand times, when by care and tact they might have been avoided.

The silence of the Lorain forests remained unbroken a few years longer than some of her neighboring regions. The incidents of their first occupation will be detailed, under the names of the different townships; only a slight general reference can here be made to them. As a general rule, the pioneers were men of courage and enterprise. Few others would have the hardihood to run the risk, and take upon themselves the labor and privation incident to a removal into the woods.

It is said that the Moravians were the first, of European blood, who attempted to make a permanent lodgment on the soil of Lorain, and that in 1787, they gathered a small band of christian Indians at the mouth of Black river, where they intended to establish a mission for the conversion of the natives, but were compelled to depart by the mandate of a chief, who claimed jurisdiction of that region.

One of the first efforts of a settlement, if such it may be called, was in 1807, by Nathan Perry, who established a trading post at the mouth of the same river. Actual clearers of the woods, and cultivators of the soil, first planted themselves at that point in 1810. They were said to have been natives of Vermont. This position was on the lake coast region, and quite central in the present county.

In the autumn of 1807, a strong and seemingly well considered attempt was made to colonize the present township of Columbia, the most eastern of Lorain, from Waterbury, Connecticut. The more prominent men were the three Hoadleys, Williams, Warner, and Bronson, most of whom had families; also, Mrs. Parker and five children. It is said the party were two months in reaching Buffalo, and undertook to navigate Lake Erie, which must have been extra hazardous at that season. They seem to have been wrecked near the present city of Erie, whence they

made their way on foot to Cleveland,—one of the most disastrous of the early attempts to reach the then west. Most of the party spent the residue of the winter in Cleveland. Other immigrants reached Columbia during the winter, and the ensuing season.

Ridgeville also received her first pioneers from Connecticut in 1810, and Amherst her first about the same time. Eaton was also first settled from Waterbury, Connecticut, in 1810.

Three of these points of occupation formed a sort of triangle, not remote from each other, in the eastern central portions of the county, while Black River and Amherst were quite distant to the northwest. The five seem to have been the only settlements in the county, until after the dark days of the war of 1812, although some of them seem to have made accessions during that gloomy period.

Sheffield, adjoining Black River on the east, received her first settlers in 1815, from Massachusetts. They came on strong-handed.

Avon, still east of Sheffield, was settled in 1814.

Brownhelm, west of Black River, and Grafton, adjoining Eaton, on the south, were settled in 1816, as was Elyria, the future county seat, and all three from Massachusetts. Elyria was most fortunate in being selected as the home of the Elys.

Wellington and Huntington, in the southwesterly part, received their first settlers in 1818, and both from Massachusetts.

Carlisle, south of Elyria and west of Eaton, was first occupied in 1819, from Connecticut, and Brighton, adjoining Wellington on the west, in 1820. Russia's first settler came from New York in 1818. Penfield, adjoining Wellington on the east, in 1819, while Henrietta was settled in 1817. The other townships, many of them, were first occupied in the years soon following these older sisters.

These pioneers were of one origin, language, religion, with political and patriotic sentiments mainly identical with a common history and the same traditions. They were of the intelligent working class, having community of purpose, which they pursued by the same methods, and in the same field, with results not widely dissimilar. The journey, arrival, building, mode of life, fortune and career, of almost any one of these, resolute, vigorous, thrifty downcast families, was the counterpart of the histories of all the others.

The leading incidents of these will more properly be mentioned elsewhere. This slight reference to the periods of the first settlements of the older townships and the mention of their origin is merely to show that they were quite contemporaneous, and made by a perfectly homogeneous people and under similar conditions.

The man of our old civilization is astonished at the enumeration of his wants, and perhaps still more at the small number absolutely essential to the comfortable maintenance of human life, with all of its real enjoyments. A removal into the depths of the Ohio woods, where a man was directly placed face to face with primitive conditions, brought him at once to the practical contemplation of the problem, and the solution was in his own hands: Food, shelter, raiment. Here was the earth, whose soil was to furnish bread and clothing, but it was covered with a thick growth of great trees to be removed ere it could be planted. Their trunks and barks must be converted into houses. The last was the first to be extemporized. A temporary supply of food, was carried by the immigrant with him. On making his way to his purchase he pursued the trail that led nearest to it, and, with his axe, opened the rest of the way. The point gained, the same implement with which a savage continent has been hewn into the rough forms of civilization, cuts down and prepares the tree trunks for the first cabin, which the hands of the whole party, women and children as well, help to place in the low, rude walls of the primitive structure, while the bark of the baswood and elm make the cover. Doorless, floorless, windowless, chimneyless, the pioneer eagerly takes possession of his cheerless cabin. Thousands of them within these seventy years were built and occupied in the Lorain woods. Men and women lived in them; children—all the elders of the new generation—were born in them. Death came to them there; and there young women became brides and dwelt there—the happy wives of happy husbands. Of all these dwellings in the woods, scarcely the site of one can now be identified. The forest was at once the great foe and benefactor of the new dwellers in its midst. A war of extermination began on the trees. The axe and fire were the agents of their swift destruction, and rapidly the small ring of trees about the cabin enlarged, and the growing, stumpy fields, marked the progress of the struggle. Next to the erection of their own cabin, the most important event was the arrival of another family in the woods, and the erection of their dwelling received the joyous help of every male within ten miles of it. No one born of later years can comprehend the strength and warmth of the bands of sympathy and fellowship which united the first dwellers in the woods in wide neighborhood!

What an event was the erection of the first sawmill! The first grist mill! The setting up of the first blacksmith's forge! The advent of the first shoemaker! The purchase of the first cows and sheep! The acquisition of the first cat, dog and hens! The coming of a spinning-wheel in a family and the setting up of a hand loom in a neighborhood were events. The raw material for all fabrics were won from the earth. Men raised flax, rotted, broke and swingled it. Women hatcheled, spun, wove and made it into garments. Wool, shorn from the sheep, was turned into cloth, dyed with bark, and the first fretting mill was a benefaction. Then came carding machines. Many men became apt and skillful hunters, and the pelts of elk and deer were changed by domestic tanners to material for clothing. A great drawback was the scarcity of necessary implements for the household,

and for the outside war on the savagery of nature — rudely extemporized chairs, stools and boxes, gourds, shells, sap-troughs, wooden trays and trenchers; poor axes, rude hoes, imperfect scythes, sickles, hand flails, and fans, and wooden plows. Money there was none, and yet money had to be paid for taxes, for leather, and usually for salt. But one product could be exchanged for money. The field and house ashes were carefully saved, rude boiling asheries extemporized, and crude, black salts manufactured which in remote Pittsburgh commanded money.

Not the least of the enemies encountered by the pioneers, were the predaceous wild animals. The bears made war on the swine, considerable flocks of sheep were often devoured by wolves, and the good wives' poultry found many enemies, while the ripening crops were the spoil of animals and birds of all sorts.

The ill condition of their dwellings, the scanty supply of warm clothing, the sometimes lack of food, the general hardship and exposure of their mode of life and labor, the endlessness of that toil, with the constant care and anxiety of the elders of the family, amid the unknown perils of the climate, and diseases incident to pioneer life, rendered the settlers liable to become the victims of sickness, often fatal. More than one epidemic, more malignant than any known to later times, visited the pioneers, and which, in the absence of skilled medical assistance, was left to work its fatal will, often aggravated by the attendance of quacks, who find shelter and victims on the skirts of civilization.

The presence with us, or the memory, of the few pioneers who have reached remarkable age, should not be taken as conclusive that such life is conducive to great length of years. Whoever will consult the tombstones of the pioneers,— men, women and children,—will, I think, be struck by the average shortness of their lives.

Living on the borders of older States and communities, their lives were marked by sharp vicissitudes and well defined and peculiar features. Often the victims of the common human vices and weaknesses, the nobler humane and social virtues were developed among them in a degree never found in well established states of human association. If there was less of what is now called culture, and conventional polish, and refinement, there was an hundred fold more warmth, spontaneous charity, abounding and widely extended sympathy, friendliness, and good neighborhood. Men and women were then spontaneously capable of self devoted, heroic and even great actions.

In the nature of things, pioneer life in the northern Ohio woods, with its habits, manners and customs, was necessarily transitory. The sons and daughters of advanced civilization, bearing all its most precious elements, seeds and principles with them, rushed into the forest, and planted them in the stimulating soil of the west, resolved themselves into the primitive constitutions of human society, only to guard and cherish the new growths the more certainly. And now, in seventy years, their descendants are in advance of the kindred who remain in the old seats from which they all sprung, retaining something of the warmth, much of the elevation of character, many features of the broader and freer natures and lives, developed in their pioneer fathers and mothers, by their sojourn in the wilderness. These are clear gains to the race of man, above and beyond the natural wealth wrought out and transmitted by their hands. They gave us a broader, deeper and wider system of education, freer and more catholic christian institutions, lived their hard, patient, toilsome lives of fidelity and devotion, and dropped by the wayside, many of them, early, unmentioned, with their worn, patient, unwearied wives, and were buried in the shadow of the near woods; while many more favored, or hardy, endured to near our day, honored and cherished.

Of the real pioneer, the fellers of the first trees, not one remains:

> "Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
> The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."
> * * * * * * *
> "Oft' did the harvest to their sickles yield,
> Their furrows oft the stubborn glebe has broke.
> How joeund did they drive their teams afield,
> How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke."

Their fields, their memories, their graves alone remain to us.

CHAPTER X.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

On the 9th of July, 1788, Governor St. Clair, the newly appointed governor, arrived at Marietta, and, with the help of the judges and secretary, proceeded to organize the northwestern territory. Congress had appointed Winthrop Sargent, secretary, and Samuel Holden Parsons and John Cleves Symmes as judges. The district embraced was a vast one, including all the country lying northwest of the Ohio as far west as the Mississippi. The laws adopted for the governmental needs of the territory were those provided in the celebrated ordinance of 1787, which has been fitly described as having been "a pillar of cloud by day, and of fire by night," in the settlement and government of the northwestern States.

In 1788 the county of Washington was organized by proclamation of the governor and judges. It included that part of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga river, the old Portage path, and the Tuscarawas river. In the year 1795, Wayne county was established, including, with other territory of vast extent, the remainder of the Reserve not embraced in Washington county. In 1797, Jefferson county was organized, and its boundaries were such as to include all of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga.

Notwithstanding the inclusion of the soil of the Reserve, by act of the territorial government, within the limits of these several counties, civil government

was not of binding force upon the inhabitants of New Connecticut until the year 1800. Prior to this date, Connecticut and the Connecticut Land Company denied to the United States the right of jurisdiction over the soil of the Reserve, and refused obedience to the laws of the territorial government. (The reasons for this course are given in a former chapter of this work.) Thus it happened that, from 1796–97, the time the first settlers arrived, until May 30, 1800, the pioneers of the Reserve were without municipal laws. Their conduct was regulated and restrained, and their duties were prescribed, solely by their New England sense of justice and right. There was no law governing the descent and conveyance of real property, or of the transfer of personal goods; there were no regulations for the redress of wrongs or for the protection of private rights. They were literally a law unto themselves. Happily but few cases of misdemeanor arose; but if a settler was guilty of theft, or if he misused his wife, his neighbors constituted a court of justice, and decided what punishment should be inflicted. The offender's back generally furnished the only record of these judicial proceedings.

On the 10th day of July, 1800, the general government having ceded to Connecticut her claim to the soil of the Reserve, and Connecticut on her part having transferred to the general government all right of jurisdiction within the limits of New Connecticut, the Western Reserve was erected into a single county and called Trumbull, in honor of Jonathan Trumbull, then governor of Connecticut. This was effected by proclamation of the governor and judges of the northwestern territory. The county-seat was at Warren. Now had the people of the Reserve a government to which they gladly acknowledged allegiance. The first court of this large county convened in Warren on Monday, August 25, 1800. The following were the first officers of Trumbull county:

John Young, Turhand Kirtland, Camden Cleveland, James Kingsbury, Elphalet Austin, Esqs., justices of the peace and quorum.

John Leavitt, justice of the peace and judge of probate; Solomon Griswold, Martin Smith, John Struthers, Caleb Baldwin, Calvin Austin, Edward Brockway, John Kinsman, Benjamin Davison, Ephraim Quinby, Ebenezer Sheldon, David Hudson, Aaron Wheeler, Amos Spafford, Moses Park, and John Miner, justices of the peace.

Calvin Pease, Esq., clerk; David Abbott, Esq., sheriff; John Hart Adgate, coroner; Eliphalet Austin, treasurer; John Stark Edwards, recorder.

The following is an extract taken from Judge Turhand Kirtland's diary:

"Monday, 25th.—Went to Warren; took dinner at Adgate's and went to Quinby's, met the judge and justices of the county, when they all took the oath of office, and proceeded to open the court of quarter sessions and court of common pleas, agreeably to the order of the governor. They proceeded to divide the county into eight townships, and appointed constables in each. A *venire* was issued to summon eighteen persons as grand jurors."

These eight townships were as follows: Richfield, Middlefield, Vernon, Youngstown, Warren, Hudson, Painesville and Cleveland. The township of Cleveland, in addition to a large extent of territory east of the Cuyahoga, embraced all of the Reserve lying west of that river. Judge Boynton says:

"On December 1, 1805, the county of Geauga was erected. It included within its limits nearly all of the present counties of Ashtabula, Geauga, Lake and Cuyahoga. On the 10th day of February, 1807, there was a more general division into counties. That part of the Western Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga and north of township No. 4, was attached to Geauga, to be a part thereof, until Cuyahoga should be organized. All of the present county of Lorain, north of Grafton, LaGrange, Pittsfield and Camden, belonged to, and was a part of, the county of Geauga, from February 10, 1807, until January 16, 1810. At that date, 1807, Ashtabula was erected out of Trumbull and Geauga, to be organized whenever its population would warrant it. Also, all that part of Trumbull which lay west of the fifth range of townships, was erected into a county by the name of Portage, and all of the Western Reserve, west of the Cuyahoga, and south of township No. 5, was annexed to, and declared to be a part of Portage. So that all of the present county of Lorain, south of Eaton, Carlisle, Russia and Henrietta belonged to, and was a part of, Portage, and remained a part of it until January 22, 1811. On the 10th day of February, 1807, the county of Cuyahoga was carved out of Geauga, to be organized whenever its population should be sufficient to require it. On the 16th of January, 1810, the population having become sufficient, the county was declared organized. On February 8, 1809, Huron was erected into a county covering the Fire Lands, but to remain attached to Geauga and Portage, for the time being, for purposes of government.

"On January 22, 1811, the boundary line of Huron was extended east, on the line now dividing Camden and Henrietta, Pittsfield and Russia, Carlisle and LaGrange, to the southwest corner of Eaton; and from there, north on the line dividing Carlisle and Eaton, and Elyria and Ridgeville, to the northwest corner of Ridgeville; thence west to Black river, and down the same to the lake. On the day that these lines were so altered and extended, the legislature extended the south line of Cuyahoga county, from the southwest corner of Strongsville, west to the southwest corner of Eaton; thence north, between Eaton and Carlisle, to the northwest corner of Eaton; and from that point, west between Elyria and Carlisle, to the east branch of Black river, and down the same to the lake. Here was a conflict in boundaries. The boundary of Huron county included all of Elyria, extending east to Ridgeville; and the boundary of Cuyahoga included within its limits that part of Elyria lying east of the east branch of the river. The river was the dividing line between the two counties, in the one act; and the line between Elyria and Ridgeville was the dividing line in the other. This conflict was removed at the next session of the legislature, by adopting the township line, instead of the river, as the boundary line between the two counties, at this point. This adjustment of boundaries gave to Huron county the townships now known as Elyria, Carlisle, Russia, Henrietta, Brownhelm, Amherst, and all of Black River, and Sheffield lying west of the river; and to Cuyahoga county, Eaton, Columbia, Ridgeville, Avon, and all of the townships of Black River and Sheffield lying east of the river. At that date, 1811, the territory now comprising the county of Lorain, belonged to the counties of Huron, Cuyahoga, and Portage.

"The county of Huron, although established in 1809, and extended east of Black River in 1811, was annexed to Cuyahoga in 1810, for judicial and other purposes, and remained so annexed until January, 1815, when it was organized, and assumed control of its own affairs.

"On the 18th day of February, 1812, Medina was formed, and comprised all of the territory between the eleventh range of townships and Huron county, and south of townships No. 5. It therefore included all of the present county of Lorain, south of Eaton, Carlisle, Russia and Henrietta. On the 14th day of January, 1818, that county was organized, and its local government put into operation, it remaining in the interim, from the date of its formation to the date of its organization, attached to the county of Portage, for county purposes. On the 26th of December, 1822, Lorain county was established. It took from the county of Huron the territory embraced in the townships of Brownhelm, Henrietta, Amherst, Russia, Elyria, and Carlisle; and those parts of the townships of Black River and Sheffield that lie on the west of Black River, and from the county of Cuyahoga the townships of Troy, (now Avon), Ridgeville, the west half of Olmsted, (then called Lenox), Eaton, Columbia, and those parts of Black River and Sheffield lying east of the river; and from the county of Medina, Camden, Brighton, Pittsfield, LaGrange, and Wellington. The county, as originally formed, embraced seventeen and one-half townships, which, until the county was organized, were to remain attached to the counties of Medina, Huron, and Cuyahoga, as formerly. It was, however, organized independently, and went into operation on the 21st day of January, 1824. In the organization of the county, it was provided that the first officers should be elected in April, 1824; and at that election, that part of Lenox that was brought into Lorain, should vote at Ridgeville, and that part of Brighton, lying previously in Medina, should vote in the adjoining township of Wellington.

"On January 29, 1827, the boundary lines were changed. The townships of Grafton, Penfield, Spencer, Homer, Huntington, Sullivan, Rochester, and Troy—some of them organized and some not—were detached from Medina, and annexed to, and became a part of, Lorain; and the half of Lenox, belonging to Lorain, was set off to Cuyahoga, to be a part of Middlebury, until otherwise provided. Upon the formation of Summit, in 1840, the townships of Spencer and Homer were reattached to Medina; and upon the formation of Ashland county, in February, 1846, Sullivan and Troy were detached from Lorain, and made a part of that county.

Prior to this, and on the 29th of January, 1827, an act was passed, fixing the northern boundary of the county. The mode of forming and organizing the counties had been such as to leave unsettled the northern limit of the counties of Ashtabula, Geauga, Cuyahoga and Lorain. And in matters involving the exercise of criminal jurisdiction of offences committed on the lake, in the vicinity of the shore, the question was of too much practical importance to be left in doubt. The treaty between the United States and Great Britain fixed the line running through the middle of the lakes, as the dividing line between the two countries. Connecticut had reserved the land between the 41° north latitude, and 42° and 2'. The course and shape of Lake Erie were such that the parallel of 42° and 2' would cross the middle line of the lake; and adjoining Ashtabula, that degree of latitude would be south of, and adjoining Lorain, north of the boundary line between Canada and the United States. This carried the northern boundary of Lorain to the middle of Lake Erie, without regard to the northern limit of the Western Reserve."

CHAPTER XI.

CIVIL LIST.

On the 24th day of May following the organization of the county, the following record was made in the Court Journal on page one of volume one:

"Be it remembered, that, on the 24th day of May, A. D. 1824, at Elyria, in the county of Lorain, in pursuance of a statute law of the State of Ohio, passed on the 10th day of February in the year aforesaid, entitled an 'Act regulating the time of holding Judicial Court,' the first Court of Common Pleas, in and for said county of Lorain, was opened in due form by the Sheriff thereof, Josiah Harris: holding said Court, George Tod, President of the Court of Common Pleas for the third circuit in said State, in which circuit is the said county of Lorain, and his associates, Moses Eldred, Henry Brown and Frederick Hamlin, before which Court the following proceedings were had, to wit: Woolsey Welles, an Attorney of Record in the Court, was appointed the attorney to *prosecute* the pleas of the State for this county during the pleasure of the Court."

The first official act of this court was the appointment of administrators upon the estate of Almond Holcomb, deceased. Lucinda Holcomb, widow of the deceased, and Edward Durand, were appointed.

Before the court proceeded to the general business of the session Woolsey Welles was appointed clerk, during the pleasure of the court. The first suit was for the recovery of fourteen hundred and twenty-seven dollars and twenty-seven cents. Simon Nichols, plaintiff, and Thomas G. Bronson, defendant. Judgment was rendered for the plaintiff. The second day of the session Ebenezer Whiton was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas, and Woolsey Welles was discharged from further attendance as clerk.

The following gentlemen composed the first

GRAND JURY,

who were duly sworn, charged by the court, and sent out:

Benjamin Brown, Eliphalet Redington, Heman Ely, Phineas Johnson, Mahel Osburn, Edward Durand, Harry Redington, Gardner Howe, Erastus Hamlin, Simon Nichols, Silas Willmot, Thomas G. Bronson, James J. Sexton, Abraham Moon and Thomas T. Phelps; Heman Ely, foreman.

The grand jury returned into court, and having no business before it, was discharged from further attendance.

Edward Durand was appointed county surveyor.

At the September term, 1824, Lewis Ely, Jr., was appointed deputy clerk.

September term, 1826, Ebenezer Whiton was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas for the period of seven years, "*if so long he shall behave well.*"

At the March term, 1830, Hon. Reuben Wood took his seat as presiding judge, with the same associates as before given. Heman Ely became associate judge the fall of 1830. April, 1831, Josiah Harris and E. W. Hubbard, associate judges. Fall of 1833, Hon. Matthew Burchard was presiding judge. Spring of 1834, Hon. Ezra Dean was presiding judge; Heman Ely, Josiah Harris and Franklin Wells associate judges. Spring of 1835, Ozias Long was associate judge. Daniel J. Johns was associate judge in 1837, and from this time until the spring of 1839 the record is missing. In 1840, Hon. John W. Willey became presiding judge. Judge Willey died in office July 9, 1841, and the Hon. Reuben Hitchcock was appointed to fill the vacancy until the next spring term, when we find, January 22, 1842, Hon. Benjamin Bissell presiding judge, with Franklin Wells, Daniel J. Johns and Joseph L. Whiton associates. In the May term, 1845, Elijah De Witt and Daniel T. Baldwin became associate judges. In the April term, 1848, Benjamin C. Perkins was an associate judge. In the May term, 1849, Hon. Philemon Bliss was presiding judge, and William Day, associate.

In 1852, upon the adoption of the new Constitution, the office of associate judge was abolished, and that of Judge made elective. The following is a complete list of the gentlemen who have presided as judge, from the above year until the present, with dates of their election:

1852, Hon. Samuel Humphreyville; 1857, Hon. James B. Carpenter; 1858, Hon. Thomas Bolton; 1859, Hon. William H. Canfield; 1862, Hons. John S. Green and Stevenson Burke. The last named resigned in 1869, and Hon. Washington W. Boynton was appointed to fill vacancy, who served, it appears by the journal, until 1877, when John C. Hale, the present incumbent, was elected, and Mr. Boynton was elevated to the Ohio supreme bench.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

The following residents of Lorain have occupied seats in the lower house of Congress:

1843 to 1845—Edward S. Hamlin.
1851 to 1853—Norton S. Townshend.
1857 to 1859—Philemon Bliss.
1871 to 1879—James Monroe.

Lorain has been represented at Columbus by the following

STATE SENATORS.

1825 to 1830—Reuben Wood.
1830 to 1833—Joseph W. Willey.
1833 to 1835—Frederick Whittlesey.
1835 to 1836—John W. Allen.
1836 to 1838—James Moore.
1838 to 1840—Heman Birch.
1840 to 1842—James S. Carpenter.
1842 to 1844—Josiah Harris.
1844 to 1846—John Codding.
1846 to 1848—Nathan P. Johnson.
1848 to 1850—Harrison G. Blake.
1850 to 1852—Aaron Pardee.
1852 to 1856—Norton S. Townshend.
1856 to 1860—Herman Canfield.
1860 to 1864—James Monroe.
1864 to 1866—Samuel Humphreyville.
1866 to 1870—L. D. Griswold.
1870 to 1874—James A. Bell.
1874 to 1878—Andrew M. Burns.

STATE REPRESENTATIVES.

1825 to 1827—Leonard Case.
1828 to 1829—Josiah Harris.
1829 to 1830—William Eyles.
1830 to 1831—Josiah Harris.
1831 to 1832—William Eyles.
1832 to 1833—Frederick Whittlesey.
1833 to 1834—Duthan Northrup.
1834 to 1835—Daniel T. Baldwin.
1835 to 1839—Eber W. Hubbard.
1839 to 1840—William Andrews.
1840 to 1842—Albert A. Bliss. 1841—Lorenzo Warner.
1842 to 1843—Richard Warner.
1843 to 1844—Sylvanus Parmely.
1844 to 1846—Nathan P. Johnson.
1846 to 1848—Elah Park.

1848 to 1849—Norton S. Townshend
1849 to 1850—Joseph L. Whiton
1850 to 1851—Hiram Thompson
1851 to 1852—Daniel B. Kinney
1852 to 1854—Aaron Pardee
1854 to 1856—Walter F. Herrick
1856 to 1860—James Morton
1860 to 1862—Walter F. Herrick and John M. Vincent
1862 to 1866—Sidney S. Warner.
1866 to 1868—W. W. Boynton
1868 to 1872—Joseph H. Dickson. 1870—J. Strong
1872 to 1874—Heman Ely
1874 to 1876—John H. Faxon
1876 to 1878—Lucius Herrick.

PROBATE JUDGES.

This office was created by the new constitution, and agreeably to its provisions an election was held in October, 1851, at which time Philemon Bliss was chosen to fill it for Lorain County. He was commissioned by Governor Reuben Wood January 15, 1852, and entered upon the duties of the office March 1, 1852. His first official act bears date March 5, 1852, and was the granting of a license to the Reverend William O'Conner, a priest of the Catholic faith, authorizing him to solemnize marriage contracts. Judge Bliss was succeeded by William F. Lockwood, whose commission was signed by Governor William Medill, and bears date November 11, 1854. Judge Lockwood resigned, and Lionel A. Sheldon was appointed. His commission, which was signed by Governor Salmon P. Chase, bears date November 20, 1856. Judge Sheldon was succeeded by Charles H. Doolittle, who was commissioned October 26, 1857. His commission was also signed by Governor Chase. Judge Doolittle was followed by John W. Steele, who was commissioned December 12, 1867, his commission being signed by Jacob D. Cox, as governor. Judge Steele resigned, and the present incumbent, Laertes B. Smith, succeeded him. Judge Smith was commissioned by Governor Rutherford B. Hayes, May 26, 1874, and assumed the duties of the office June first of that year.

COUNTY CLERKS.

As previously mentioned, Ebenezer L. Whiton was really the first gentleman who filled the position of clerk of the court of common pleas for Lorain county. He served until 1836, when E. H. Leonard succeeded him, and continued to occupy the office until 1844, when George H. Benham was elected to the position. Mr. Benham was succeeded in 1847 by Myron R. Keith, who, in 1852, was followed by Landon Rood. In 1858 Roswell G. Horr assumed the duties of the office, and continuing until 1864, when William A. Briggs was elected and the fact of his having held the office continuously until the fall of 1878 is conclusive evidence of his fitness for the place. To him and also to his worthy companion who has ably assisted in the duties of the office, we wish to express our thanks for material aid in the preparation of the official roster. Henry J. Lewis is the clerk elect and will succeed Dr. Briggs.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEY.

We have seen that Woolsey Welles was appointed to this position in 1824. He served two years and resigned. Frederick Whittlesey succeeded him. In 1832, J. W. Willey was appointed. In 1833, Frederick Whittlesey, came in; served two years; was followed in 1835 by E. S. Hamlin, and he, in 1839 by Elijah Parker, for one year. He was succeeded by Joel Tiffany; and his successors are as follows: 1840, E. H. Leonard; 1841, Joel Tiffany; 1842, E. S. Hamlin; 1844, Horace A. Tenny; 1845, Joel Tiffany; 1846, William F. Lockwood; 1850, John M. Vincent; 1854, Joseph H. Dickson; 1856, John M. Vincent; 1858, George Olmsted, who resigned; and W. W. Boynton was appointed to fill vacancy. Mr. Boynton was *elected* the fall of 1859. He was succeeded by John C. Hale, in 1863. Charles W. Johnston was elected in 1869; and his successor, who was elected in 1873, is George C. Metcalf, the present incumbent, a man every way capable and worthy.

AUDITORS.

Contemporaneous with the birth of the county of Lorain, Sherman Minott assumed the duties and responsibilities of auditor. He retained the position until Henry C. Minott was appointed, and afterward elected. He was succeeded in 1835 by Edward Durand. In 1836, Luther D. Griswold was elected; and in 1838, Edward Durand again became the incumbent, and served until 1842, when we find John Sherman occupying the office. The following were his successors: In 1844, Landon Rood; in 1851, George Clifton; in 1855, William H. Root; in 1861, Richard Day; in 1863, Mozart Gallup; in 1866 E. G. Johnson; and in 1871 Orville Root, who still retains the office.

TREASURERS.

Upon the permanent organization of the county, E. West was appointed its treasurer, and held the office one year. Following are the names of the gentlemen who have occupied this position, with date of election or appointment: 1825, Heman Ely; 1827, F. W. Whittlesey; 1830, Elihu Cooley; 1835, Charles Chaney; 1840, Elijah DeWitt; 1841, Henry M. Warner; 1845, Henry B. Kelsey; 1849, S. D. Hinman; 1853, C. S. Goodwin (deceased in the spring of 1856 and N. B. Gates was appointed to fill vacancy until the fall election, when John H. Boynton was elected); 1860, William E. Kellogg; 1864, M. F. Hamlin; 1868, John H. Boynton; 1872, Isaac M. Johnson, and, in 1876, the present incumbent, William A. Braman.

RECORDERS.

Ebenezer Whiton was first recorder of Lorain county, and his first official act was to record a deed from Benjamin Pritchard to Anna Merrills, conveying a parcel of land containing thirty and three-fourths acres, situated in township number six, range eighteen, in the county of Huron, and being part of lot number thirty-one. This instrument was acknowledged on May 10, 1823, before Isaac Mills, J. P.; was witnessed by I. Mills and Mary Mills, and endorsed "Received April 13, 1824, and recorded May 11, 1824, on page one, book 'A,' Lorain county record of deeds." Mr. Whiton deceased in 1834, and Eliphalet H. Leonard was appointed to fill vacancy; 1837, E. O. Foot; 1840, H. B. Kelsey; 1841, Elah Park; 1843, Cyrus E. Bassett; 1849, John B. Northrop; 1852, Henry S. Rockwood; 1861, Henry B. West; 1864, William H. Tucker, and, in 1873, the present incumbent, John Blanchard, was elected. Mr. Blanchard was one of the noble army who went out to do battle for the flag, and lost his right forearm in its support on the bloody field of Stone river, December 26, 1862.

CORONERS.

The first record we are able to procure is in the year 1827. James J. Sexton then filled the office. The following is a complete list: 1830, Edwin Byington; 1832, William N. Race; 1834, Justin Williams; 1836, Orson J. Humphrey; 1838, Otis Briggs; 1843, Ransom Gibbs; 1844, Philip L. Goss; 1846, Hezekiah Brooks; 1849, John S. Stranahan; 1852, William S. Hopkins; 1853, Herrick Parker; 1857, Clark Eldred; 1862, Nahum B. Gates; 1865, Otis Briggs; 1870, John H. Faxon; 1872, Hiram Patterson, who is the present incumbent.

SURVEYORS.

1824, Edward Durand; 1835, J. E. Truman; 1838, John Sherman; 1842, John H. Faxon; 1843, C. G. Cole; 1846, Joseph Swift, Jr.; 1848, Schuyler Putnam; 1855, John H. Faxon; 1856, Joseph Swift, Jr.; 1877, L. F. Ward, present incumbent.

SHERIFFS.

The name of Josiah Harris, who was first sheriff, occurs the last time October 10, 1823. William N. Race, coroner, acted as sheriff until November, 1834, when the name of E. Griffith appears as sheriff. Mr. Griffith was succeeded by Edwin Byington in 1836. Nahum B. Gates was sheriff in 1838; E. Byington in 1842; John H. Faxon in 1844; William Patterson in 1848; John H. Boynton in 1850; Ashbel Culver in 1854; S. W. Lincoln in 1856; H. E. Burr in 1859; Milo Harris in 1863; resigned, and W. W. Dyer, coroner, filled the vacancy until 1865, when Mark Hitchcock was elected. He was succeeded by X. Peck, in 1869; and he by R. E. Braman, in 1870; and he again by Charles Stone, in 1877, who is the present incumbent. H. E. Corning, sheriff elect, succeeds Mr. Stone January 1, 1879.

COMMISSIONERS.

The first meeting of the commissioners of Lorain county was held at Elyria, on the 24th day of May, 1824. Present: John S. Reid, Ashabel Osborne, and Benjamin Bacon. Their first official act was the appointment of Edmund West as county treasurer, who gave bond in the sum of three thousand dollars, for the faithful discharge of his duties. At the following June session, we find the record of the establishment of a road, as follows: "Beginning in the highway, a little easterly of the dwelling house of Walter Crocker, in Black River township, thence running in the most convenient route near the dwellings of Frederick and Daniel Onstine, thence across Beaver creek, near the house of Mr. Rice, thence to intersect the North Ridge road, so called, a little eastwardly of the dwelling house of Mr. Ormsby." 1827, Judson Wadsworth succeeded Osborne, as commissioner. The entire succession of incumbents to this office is given in the following list: 1830, Bacon, Wadsworth, and Milton Garfield; 1831, Wadsworth, Garfield, and Samuel Crocker; 1832, Wadsworth, Crocker, and George Bacon, Jr.; 1834, Crocker, Bacon, and John Laborie; 1835, Bacon, Laborie and Jonathan Rawson; 1836, Laborie, Rawson and Conrad Reid; 1837, Rawson, Reid and Leonard

H. Loveland; 1838, Reid, Loveland, and Ashley S. Root; 1839, Loveland, George Sibley, and William Day; 1840, Sibley, Day, and Rebusa Close; 1841, Day, Close, and Simon Nichols; 1842, Close, Nichols, and James M. Clark; 1844, Clark, C. Ormsby, and Uriah Thompson; 1845, Clark, Thompson, and Elphalet Redington; 1846, Thompson, Redington, and John Conant; 1847, Redington, Conant, and Harry Terrell; 1848, Conant, Terrell, and George Bacon; 1849, Terrell, Bacon, and Samuel Knapp; 1850, Bacon, Knapp and O. J. Humphrey; 1851, Knapp, Humphrey, and John B. Robertson; 1852, Humphrey, M. B. Belden, and Asa Hamilton; 1853, Belden, Hamilton and Otis Briggs; 1854, Hamilton, Briggs, and J. H. Dudley; 1855, Briggs, Dudley and C. G. Cole; 1856, Briggs, Cole, and J. H. Dudley; 1857, Briggs, Cole, and Darwin Dyer; 1858, Briggs, Dyer, and A. Lumm; 1859, Dyer, Lumm, William Patterson; 1860, Dyer, Patterson, and Charles S. Aiken; 1861, Dyer, Patterson, and Tabor Wood; 1862, Dyer, Wood, and Thomas Churchward; 1863, Wood, Churchward, and Darwin Dyer; 1864, Wood, Dyer, and George Clifton; 1865, Wood, Clifton, and Reuben Eddy; 1866, same; 1867, Clifton, Eddy, and B. S. Corning; 1868, Eddy, Corning, and William A. Braman; 1869, Corning, Laurel Beebe, and L. W. Bates; 1870, same; 1871, Corning, Bates, and Lucius Herrick; 1872, same; 1873, Corning, Herrick, and James Lees; 1874, Corning, Herrick, and William H. Root; 1875, Corning, Herrick, and Charles S. Mills; 1876, Herrick, Mills, and S. B. Dudley; 1877, Mills, Dudley and A. D. Perkins.

COUNTY INFIRMARY.

On March 17, 1866, Tabor Wood, George Clifton and Reuben Eddy, county commissioners, purchased of Joseph Swift, Jr., one hundred and sixty-one acres of land in Carlisle township, for an infirmary farm, paying therefor ten thousand five hundred dollars. On January 8, 1867, the contract for the erection of a suitable building for the use of the poor of Lorain county, was awarded to John Childs, of Elyria, and Samuel C. Brooks, of Cleveland, for the sum of thirty-seven thousand five hundred dollars, and on September 10, 1868, the building was completed and accepted by the commissioners. The contractors, however, having done extra work, were paid thirty eight thousand five hundred dollars. The main building is one hundred and twenty-three by forty-six feet, three stories in height. In the center and rear of the main building is a wing thirty-two by seventy-five feet and two stories high,—the whole containing one hundred and twenty rooms.

INFIRMARY DIRECTORS.

The commissioners appointed in 1868, Isaac S. Metcalf, Samuel Plumb, and Lucius Herrick, directors; 1869, Metcalf, Herrick, and Joseph Swift, Jr., were elected; 1870, Metcalf, Swift, and J. H. Hurlbert 1871, same; 1872, same; 1873, Swift resigned and John Chamberlain was elected to fill the vacancy—the others were Metcalf and Joseph B. Clark; 1874, same; 1875, Clark, S. D. Bacon and Isaac S. Straw. These gentlemen still occupy the position.

SUPERINTENDENT OF INFIRMARY.

September 11, 1868, Tabor Vincent was elected, and he contined as such until March, 1876, when he died, and was succeeded by the presen superintendent, Hiram Patterson.

CHAPTER XII.

THE BAR OF LORAIN COUNTY.

At the organization of the county, in 1824, there was scarcely what could be called a bar.

The history of the bar of Lorain county begins properly with the organization of the county, in the year 1824. It is worthy of mention, however, that there had resided in the county, prior to that time, a lawyer who subsequently rose to great eminence in the profession in Ohio. We refer to EBENEZER LANE, who came to Elyria not long after the original settlement, in 1817, and while that part of the present Lorain county, which lies west of the East Branch of Black river constituted a part of Huron county. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Huron county in the spring of 1819, but continued to reside in Elyria until October 10, of the same year, when he removed to Norwalk for the more convenient discharge of his official duties. He rose rapidly in his profession; and in 1831 occupied a seat upon the supreme bench, which he continued to hold until 1845. His decisions are reported in volumes five to thirteen, inclusive, of the Ohio reports.

At the organization of the court of common pleas of Lorain county, May 24, 1824, four gentlemen competed for the appointment of prosecuting attorney from the court. These were WOOLSEY WELLS, ELIJAH PARKER, EBENEZER ANDREWS and REUBEN MUSSEY. Mr. Welles was the successful candidate. "Not," says Mr. Welles, in a recent letter, "because I was the best lawyer, but because I had more influential friends to recommend me to the court."

Mr. ANDREWS must have left the county about that time, as there is nothing in the records of the court to show that he was practising here at any subsequent time. His name appears in only a single case, and that in 1829.

The other three gentlemen above named, with Frederick Whittlesey, who came shortly afterwards, seem to have constituted the resident bar of this county until about 1831.

Mr. PARKER, the eldest of these, was born June 22, 1779. He came to Ohio from Vermont at a very early day. The date of his arrival we have been unable to ascertain; but he was in Elyria as early as 1823. He remained in Elyria until his death, April 2, 1859. His health in later years was poor, and he would seem, from the records, not to have practiced any after about 1854. He held the office of justice of the peace several times, and that of prosecuting attorney of the county during the years 1836 and 1837.

REUBEN MUSSEY, the father of Henry E. Mussey, who is still a resident of Elyria, was born in Dover, N. H., October 14, 1785. He was admitted to practice as an attorney-at-law at Albany, N. Y., January 17, 1818, and as a counsellor January 12, 1821. Prior to his removal to Ohio he resided at Sandy Hill, Washington county, N. Y., where he was a partner with Judge Skinner in the practice of the law. During this period Silas Wright was a student in their office. Mr. Mussey settled at Elyria in the spring of 1825, having previously located temporarily in Elyria, Norwalk and Cleveland, and continued to reside there (Elyria) until the fall of 1837, devoting himself during the time exclusively to the practice of his profession, and to the duties of the office of justice of the peace, which he held two or three terms within that

* By P. H. Boynton.

period. During his residence in Elyria, Mr. Mussey did a large business, comparatively, though, of course the whole business was small compared with that of later years. He was a well-educated, thorough lawyer, and a genial, kind hearted man. On leaving Elyria, in the autumn of 1837, he went to Logansport, Indiana, where he remained about a year and a half, when he removed to Kishwaukee, Ill., where he was joined by his family, which, up to that time, had continued to reside in Elyria. His death occurred at Kishwaukee, October 14, 1843.

Woolsey Wells, the first prosecuting attorney of Lorain county, was born in Lanesboro, Berkshire county, Mass., May 26, 1802. He received an academic education at Lewisville, Lewis county, N. Y., and Utica, Oneida county, N. Y., and removed to Cleveland, Ohio, in September, 1819. He immediately commenced reading law in the office of Kelly and Cowles, in that city, and was admitted to the bar in 1823. In the fall of the same year he removed to Elyria and entered upon the practice of his profession. He remained in Elyria about two years (receiving, as he says, sixty dollars per year for prosecuting the pleas of the State), when he removed to Akron, where he had been appointed collector of canal tolls. This office he held about a year, and then resigned it because he was required to attend to its duties on the Sabbath. He was also appointed postmaster at Akron by President John Q. Adams, and held that position until the second term of President Jackson, in the latter part of which he resigned. He also held the office of justice of the peace in Akron about four and a half years and resigned it in 1834, at which time he commenced traveling over the State as agent of the Ohio State Temperance Society, of which Governor Lucas was president. He continued this about a year, when he returned to Elyria and re-entered the practice of the law in partnership with Heman Birch, Esq. In the fall of 1837 he removed to Cleveland, where he spent three years in the practice, at the end of which he returned to Elyria and again opened a law office. He remained at Elyria this time some eight or ten years. During this time he took part as an anti-slavery man in the agitations of the question of slavery; but his success at the practice of law was meager, partly, no doubt, on account of the prejudice excited against him by his anti-slavery sentiments. At the end of this time, through the agency of Dr. N. S. Townshend, whom the Freesoilers had succeeded in electing to the legislature, he received the appointment of agent of the State for the sale of Western Reserve school lands, and removed to Defiance, where he continued to reside about nine years, after which he was appointed to an Iowa land agency and removed to Fort Dodge, in that State, where he still resides at the ripe age of seventy-seven years.

Frederick Whittlesey was born at Southington, Conn., December 22, 1801. From the court records, he would seem to have come to Elyria about 1827, and continued to reside there, holding a prominent position at the bar until 1835. He held the office of prosecuting attorney several years during that time, and twice represented Lorain county in the Legislature. He continued to reside in Cleveland until his death, which occurred November 13, 1854. During his residence there, he held the office of clerk of the courts of Cuyahoga county, and afterward of associate judge of the court of common pleas. He also represented Cuyahoga county in the State senate. Mr. Whittlesey was a well-educated, thorough lawyer, and always acquitted himself creditably both at the bar and on the bench. He gave great satisfaction to the bar of Cuyahoga county while acting as associate judge, an office not generally filled by lawyers; and his opinions were received with quite as much respect as those of the presiding judge. While in Elyria, Mr. Whittlesey, for a short time, added to his professional labors those of an editor, having charge of the *Lorain Gazette*, the first newspaper published in Lorain county, which was established in 1829. Mr. Whittlesey's example in this respect was followed by quite a large number of his successors in the practice of the law at Elyria. Of their career as journalists, however, very little or nothing will be said in this connection, but the reader is referred to the chapter upon the press of the county, where it will be set out in full.

These were the pioneers of the Lorain bar, men of learning, ability and integrity; and in proportion to the amount of business to be done, the bar would seem to have been as large then as in the past ten years. The court of common pleas then, and for many years after, held only two sessions a year of a a week each, and the supreme court only one session of a single day. The first journal of the court of common pleas, which extends to the spring of 1832, and includes all the probate business, contains about the same amount of matter as the present journal of the same court for a single year, and the probate business is now all removed to the probate court. Over against this, however, is to be set the undoubted fact, that a greater proportion of the litigation was then disposed of finally before justices of the peace. Small as the business was, however, the Lorain bar by no means had the monopoly of it. Lawyers from adjacent, and even from remote counties, were at Elyria attending court, and did no inconsiderable part of the business. Prominent among these were:

Reuben Wood, (afterwards common pleas and supreme judge,) and John W. Willey, of Cleveland, afterward presiding judge of the court of common pleas. Samuel Cowles, of the same city, also did a considerable practice. Whittlesey & Newton, both eminent lawyers, of Warren, Trumbull county, and Thomas D. Webb, of the same place, also appear frequently upon the records of the courts of Lorain during its early years. During this period, also, there commenced a practice which continued consecutively for about twenty years, and at intervals ever since. We refer to that of

S. J. Andrews, of Cleveland. He was never a

resident of Lorain county, and hence no extended notice of him will be attempted here, but a history of the bar of Lorain which omitted to mention him would be incomplete. Admitted to the bar in Cleveland in 1828, he immediately commenced attending the courts at Elyria, and rapidly acquired a practice. A thorough and accomplished lawyer, a fiery and eloquent advocate, quick and incisive at repartee, full of the spirit of genuine and healthy mirthfulness, and withal a perfect gentleman, Mr. Andrews will long continue a prominent figure in the memory of the earlier inhabitant of Lorain county. He was for a short time judge of the old superior court of Cleveland, and also a member from that county of the Ohio constitutional conventions of 1850 and 1873. He still resides in Cleveland, at the ripe age of seventy-seven years, in full possession of his mental faculties, and remarkably well preserved physically, in the regular practice of his profession—the honored Nestor of the Cuyahoga bar.

The period from 1831 to 1845 with large increase of population and business in the county witnessed the advent of no fewer than twenty new lawyers to Elyria, the county seat. Prominent among these were Edward S. Hamlin, Horace D. Clark, Joel Tiffany, Albert A. Bliss, Philemon Bliss, Judson D. Benedict, Robert McEachron and William F. Lockwood.

The earliest of these to begin practice at Elyria was Edward S. Hamlin who held a prominent position at the bar and had a large practice for a period of about eighteen years. He commenced, as the records indicate, about 1831, and soon after entered into partnership with Frederick Whittlesey, which partnership continued until Mr. Whittlesey left Elyria in 1835. In 1833–4–5, he held the office of prosecuting attorney of Lorain county. In 1837 he removed to Cleveland, but returned in a little over a year. In 1838 or 1839, he formed a partnership with Albert A. Bliss, (of whom more hereafter) which arrangement continued until 1843, when Mr. Hamlin was elected to Congress for an unexpired term. About the time of its dissolution William F. Lockwood became his partner, and seems to have continued so until Mr. Hamlin left Elyria in about 1849. Mr. Hamlin was known as a close, thorough and industrious lawyer, and though not as eloquent an advocate as some of his cotemporaries, an eminently "safe" man to have the charge of litigation. He is still living and practicing his profession, and when last heard from by the writer was at Cincinnati.

Horace D. Clark, one of the lawyers who had the largest continuous practice in Lorain county, was born May 22, 1805, at Granby, Connecticut, where his mother still resides at the advanced age of ninety-four years. He went to district school summers till he was eight years of age, and in the winter till he was sixteen, when he was taken from school and placed in a country store, where he served his apprenticeship and was taken in as a partner. In this business he continued some four years, at the end of which time, says he in a recent letter, "I found we had lost so much by bad debts and the stealings of clerks that there was but little left, and I quit the business in disgust." He studied law one year in Connecticut, and in November 17, 1832, started for Ohio, and reached Hudson in this state, in December of the same year. On the eighth of that month he entered the law school of Judge Van R. Humphrey, and a year later was admitted to the bar by the supreme court in bank at Columbus.

On the fourth of the following July (1834) Mr. Clark opened a law office in the southeast corner room in the court house in Elyria. He continued to practice law in Elyria from that time for about thirty years, having during a large portion of that time the largest practice in the county—a practice never approached in magnitude by more than one rival at a time. A. A. Bliss, Hamlin and Bliss, Joel Tiffany, Benedict and Leonard, Hamlin and Lockwood, and W. F. Lockwood alone, were at different times, his nearest competitors, but Mr. Clark steadily maintained the leading position he had gained, until after he ceased to reside in Elyria; for though he continued to practice there till 1864, he removed with his family to Cleveland in 1851.

In 1845 Mr. Clark took in as a partner Cyrus Olney, who came from Iowa, where he had been in practice. He stayed about a year and returned to Iowa, where he was soon after elected a judge. "He was about twenty-eight," says Mr. Clark, "and the best special pleader of his age I ever saw."

In March, 1849, Mr. Clark formed a partnership with Stevenson Burke, who had been admitted to the bar the August previous, having been a student in Mr. Clark's office. His partnership continued till about June, 1852. John M. Vincent and John V. Coon were also students with Mr. Clark during his practice in Elyria. In 1850 Mr. Clark was elected a member of the constitutional convention of Ohio, and served in that body, which completed its labors March 10, 1851. This is the only official position held by Mr. Clark.

He was an excellent lawyer, though not especially an eloquent advocate. He abandoned the practice of law in 1865 and removed to Montreal, Canada, where he now resides.

Joel Tiffany, one of the the most remarkable men who ever lived in Elyria, was a native of Barkhamstead, Connecticut. He removed to Elyria from Medina, in 1835, and remained in Elyria, as the court records indicate, until 1848. In 1840, he seems to have been associated with Mr. Silliman, of Wooster. Mr. Silliman was an able lawyer, and practiced in Elyria for a number of years, though never a resident there. Mr. Tiffany seems also to have been associated with L. G. Byington, for a short time, and with Mr. E. H. Leonard, for about two years. He was prosecuting attorney in 1838 and 1839. Upon leaving Elyria, he went to Painesville, and subsequently to New York City. From 1863 to 1869, he resided in

Albany, where he was reporter of the court of appeals of New York, and published volumes twenty-eight to thirty-nine, inclusive, of the New York reports. From there he removed to Chicago, where he still resides.

Mr. Tiffany approached nearer to being a "genius," as that word is ordinarily understood, than any other practitioner of the Lorain bar. With acute and accurate perceptions, great mental powers of acquisition and assimilation, a prodigious memory, and, withal, an eloquence seldom equalled, he was extremely well equipped for all forensic encounters. In the locally celebrated "counterfeit cases," Mr. Tiffany exerted his great powers to their utmost, and made for himself a reputation that will long endure in Lorain county. These were tried in 1838–9, when he was prosecuting, and no fewer than fourteen persons were sent to penitentiary for being implicated in the making and issuing of counterfeit money.

The great qualities we have mentioned were, however, handicapped by an unsteadiness of purpose, and lack of application to his profession, which rendered them of comparatively little value to their possessor. He engaged in a variety of enterprises, outside of his profession, while in Elyria, none of which proved profitable, while they prevented his reaching that success in his profession which he might otherwise have attained.

During his residence in Albany, in 1864, Mr. Tiffany, in connection with Mr. Henry Smith, published a work upon practice under the New York code, under the title of "Tiffany & Smith's New York Practice." It is highly spoken of by the law reviewers. A second edition has just been published, edited by H. G. Woods.

In 1862, in connection with E. F. Bullard, Mr. Tiffany published a work, under the title of "The Law of Trust and Trustees, as administered in England and America." Professor Theodore W. Dwight, reviewing this work, in the *American Law Register* of July, 1863, says: "This appears to be an excellent work. The arrangement of topics is simple and logical, and the discussion lucid and satisfactory."

In 1865, Tiffany & Smith published a book of "forms adapted to the practice and special pleadings in New York courts of Record."

Mr. Tiffany also published, in 1867, "A Treatise on Government and Constitutional Law, being an inquiry into the source and limitation of governmental authority, according to the American Theory."

Albert A. Bliss was born March 23, 1811, in Canton, Connecticut. In 1821, his father's family removed to Whitestown, Oneida county, New York. In 1825, he left home, to learn a trade, and served until 1830. He then attended school for a couple of years at the Oneida Institute, at Whitestown, an excellent institution, on the manual labor plan, then recently organized. In the spring of 1833, Mr. Bliss came to Elyria, and commenced studying law, in the office of Whittlesey & Hamlin. During the period of his studying he engaged also in newspaper work. He was admitted to the bar in Cleveland, September, 1835, and the following spring moved to that city, and engaged in editing a newspaper, the *Daily Gazette*, during the political campaign of that year; after which he returned to Elyria, and engaged in the practice of his profession until 1847. In 1840, he entered into partnership with E. S. Hamlin, and the firm did a large business until sometime in 1845, when it was dissolved. Previous to 1845, Mr. Bliss had, for a short time, been in partnership with his brother, Philemon Bliss.

A deep interest in politics, however interrupted the continuity of Mr. Bliss' application to the practice of his profession. He was three times elected to the legislature—in 1839, 1840 and 1841, and was occupied at different times in the editing of political newspapers. In the winter of 1846–7, he was elected treasurer of state by the legislature, and held that office until January, 1852. He removed to Columbus in the spring of 1847, but seems to have kept up, somewhat, his law practice at Elyria, as a member of the firm of Bliss & Bagg, until 1849. He returned to Elyria late in 1852, and remained until the spring of 1863, when he removed to Jackson, Michigan, and engaged in mercantile business until 1874, when, finding the business becoming unprofitable, he sold it out and re-engaged in the practice of the law. He still resides at Jackson, where he is, as he always has been wherever he has lived, a highly respected citizen.

He isa member and the treasurer of the city school board, and one of the inspectors of the Michigan penitentiary, which is located at that place.

Judson D. Benedict came to Elyria from Medina in 1838, and engaged in the practice of the law for about ten years from that time. In 1840 or thereabouts, he formed a partnership with E. H. Leonard, who had then recently finished a long term as clerk of the courts, and been admitted to the bar. This partnership continued some two years, the firm doing a large business during the time. After the dissolution of his connection with Benedict, Mr. Leonard soon formed a partnership with Mr. Tiffany, which lasted till about 1845, after which time his name does not appear upon the records of this court.

After the dissolution of the firm of Benedict and Leonard, Mr. Benedict associated with himself Robert McEachron, under the firm of Benedict & McEachron, which firm continued some three years, after which Joshua Myers was partner with Mr. Benedict for about two years more. About 1848, Mr. Benedict abandoned the practice of law, and became a preacher of the denomination known as Disciples or Campbellites, and left Elyria. He removed to the vicinity of Buffalo, New York, where he resided most of the remainder of his life. He died in Canada three or four years ago.

Mr. Benedict did a very considerable business during all his residence at Elyria, but was not considered a strong lawyer; as a pleader, he was especially weak.

PHILEMON BLISS, a brother of A. A. Bliss, was admitted to the bar in Elyria in 1838. He commenced practice at once in Elyria in partnership with his brother, A. A. Bliss, but soon after, by reason of ill-health, was forced to abandon business, and went west. Regaining his health, he re-commenced his practice in Cuyahoga Falls, Summit county, Ohio, in 1842, but returned to Elyria in the winter of 1846–7, and remained in practice there, except when interrupted by office holding, until the spring of 1861. During that period, he was elected probate judge, being the first probate judge of Lorain county, also common pleas judge in the winter of 1848–9, and to Congress in 1854 and 1856.

In 1861, he was appointed chief justice of Dakota territory, which office he held until the fall of 1864, when he removed to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he resided until 1872. During this period, he was elected probate judge, and, in 1868, supreme judge of Missouri, which office he filled to the end of the term with credit to himself and benefit to the jurisprudence of that state. In 1872, he was elected resident professor of law at the university of Missouri, and dean of the law faculty, and removed to Columbia, where he still resides. Mr. Bliss is a man of great mental ability. A more extended sketch of his life will be found in that part of this volume devoted to Elyria. He is the author of a work on pleading, which is just published.

WM. F. LOCKWOOD, one of the latest lawyers to settle in Elyria during the period of which we are now speaking, was born April 1, 1822, in Norwalk, Fairfield county, Connecticut, and there received a common school education. In 1837, he went to New York, and became a clerk in a wholesale grocery store. In 1840, he came to Ohio, and, in 1841, settled in Elyria, where he became a law student in the office of Hamlin & Bliss. In 1842, he was admitted to the bar at Medina. He was a candidate on the whig ticket, the same year, for the office of prosecuting attorney, but was defeated by H. A. Tenney, the democratic candidate. He was elected to that office, however, in 1844, and held it for four years, being re-elected in 1846. In 1852, he was a delegate from his congressional district to the whig national convention, which met at Baltimore and nominated Winfield Scott as a candidate for the presidency. The same year he was the candidate of his party for congress, but was defeated, Harvey Johnson, of Ashland county, the democratic candidate, being elected.

In 1854, he was elected probate judge of Lorain county, succeeding Philemon Bliss. In 1856, he was a candidate before the Republican convention for the nomination for common pleas judge, but Judge Carpenter, of Akron, was the nominee.

By reason of impaired health, he resigned his office, and in the spring of 1857 removed with his family to Nebraska and settled at Omaha, where he resided some two years, when he removed to Dakota City, which continued to be his home till he returned to Ohio in 1867.

He was one of the federal judges for the territory of Nebraska, from April, 1861, until the admission of Nebraska as a State in 1867, when he was nominated by President Johnson as United States district judge for the district of Nebraska, but was not confirmed by the Senate. He then returned to Toledo, in this State, where he still resides.

He was the democratic candidate for congress in the Toledo district, in 1870, but was unsuccessful, the district being republican.

In 1878, he was recommended by the bar of Lucas county for the office of common pleas judge, which recommendation was ratified by both the republican and democratic conventions, and he was elected to that office.

Mr. Lockwood had a large practice when at the bar in Elyria, and is a man of fine abilities, as the large number of important positions he has held with credit to himself well attests.

Other lawyers who resided in Elyria during the period of which we are now speaking were:

THOMAS TYRRELL, from 1834 to 1838. During a part or all of this time, he was a partner with E. S. Hamlin. He engaged also in the newspaper business.

A. C. PENFIELD, from about 1833 to 1854. He did a moderate business for a number of years. He died in Elyria.

C. WHITTLESEY, 1835. HEMAN BIRCH, 1835 to 1847. LE GRAND BYINGTON, 1837 to 1839. A. H. CURTIS, 1838.

L. F. HAMLIN, 1838 to 1855. He was considered a good equity lawyer, but his practice was limited. He was for a time a partner with Mr. Lockwood. He died in Elyria.

ROBERT MCEACHRON, 1842 to 1850. He came from Richland county, was a partner with Mr. Benedict from 1842 to 1845, and with Joshua Myers under the name of McEachron & Myers from 1847 to 1849, and did a very considerable business. His health failed while in Elyria, and he died soon after leaving there.

JOSHUA MYERS came to the bar about 1844, and remained in Elyria until his death, in 1877. He was first associated with Mr. Benedict, then with Mr. McEachron, as already stated. From about 1850 to 1854, he was associated with Judge Bissell, of Painesville, in the firm of Bissell & Myers, which did a considerable business. His practice when alone was never large. During his later years, he held the office of justice of the peace for a single term, securing his election partly by means of the anti-temperance excitement, which grew up in opposition to the "crusade," in 1874.

FORDYCE M. KEYTH was admitted to the bar in 1839, and commenced practice in Elyria, but removed to Stark county in 1840, and subsequently to Jackson

county, Ohio. He served with distinction in the late war as major of infantry, and major and lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and in 1865 removed to White Cloud, Kansas, where he now resides, engaged in the practice of law, and farming.

Myron R. Keith was born in Wingfield, Herkimer county, N. Y., March 3, 1819; came to Elyria with his father, Colonel Ansel Keith in October, 1832; and was admitted as an attorney in 1841. He commenced the practice of law in Elyria in 1841, and in 1842 removed to Cleveland and practiced with Harvey Rice, in the firm of Rice & Keith, until 1846. In January, 1846, he returned to Elyria and was appointed clerk of the courts for Lorain county, and officiated in that capacity until the spring of 1852. In August, 1852, he removed to Cleveland, and since that time he has been and still is engaged in the practice of the law there. In June, 1867, he was appointed register in bankruptcy, and is still acting in that capacity.

H. A. Tenney came to the bar in 1842, and was elected prosecuting attorney that year. He remained in Elyria a few years engaged in the law practice and newspaper work, and then removed to Wisconsin.

John B. Green was admitted to the bar in Elyria in 1842, and, after remaining a year or two, removed to Newark, Ohio, where he died in 1845.

Eleazer Wakely was admitted to the bar in Elyria in 1844, and remained there about two years, when he removed to Wisconsin, and, subsequently, to Nebraska, where he held the office of federal territorial judge, in which he was succeeded by Judge Wm. F. Lockwood in 1861. He still resides in Omaha eminent in his profession.

During this period, 1831 to 1845, the law business of the county had increased, so that, in 1844, it was something more than half its present amount as indicated by the journal of the court of common pleas. Still, up to this time, very few, if any, of the lawyers had devoted themselves exclusively to the practice of the law, almost all engaging in newspaper publication and some in other enterprises. The relative amount of business done by foreign attorneys was much less than in the earliest period, but still a large number of attorneys from Cleveland and other points practiced occasionally in Lorain. Prominent among these were W. Silliman, of Wooster, and C. L. Lattimer, of Norwalk.

The period from 1845 to 1860 witnessed an almost complete change in the *personnel* of the Lorain bar. About thirty new men came to the bar during that period, and, at its close, Philemon Bliss remained the only resident attorney who had begun practice prior to 1845, although Mr. Clark, then residing in Cleveland, still practiced at the Lorain bar. Of some seven or eight of those who came to the practice within this period it is proper to make somewhat extended mention.

Sylvester Bagg, who has since served a number of years on the bench in a sister State, was born August 6, 1823, at Lanesborough, Berkshire county, Mass. He removed to Elyria in May, 1845, and, in 1846, entered the office of A. A. Bliss as a partner, and continued in the practice until December, 1856, when he removed from Elyria. During his residence in Elyria he was also associated with Mr. Edmund A. West, now of Chicago, in the firm of Bagg & West, and later with Mr. George Olmsted, now of Elyria, as Bagg & Olmsted. He also engaged at times in the drug and insurance business while in Elyria. After remaining a few months in Chicago, he removed to Iowa in March, 1857, and settled at Waterloo, where he now resides. He was commissioned in the army as A. Q. M. with the rank of captain, October 22, 1862, and served until November 26, 1865, being discharged with the brevet of major. He was elected circuit judge in 1868, and re-elected in 1872 and 1876, and elected district judge in 1878, which office he now holds.

Stevenson Burke was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, November 26, 1826. He commenced studying law in the office of Powell & Buck, at Delaware, Ohio, and afterwards went into the office of H. D. Clark at Elyria, where he continued till his admission to the bar, August 11, 1848. In the following March he entered into partnership with Mr. Clark, which partnership continued until May or June, 1852. He continued to reside at Elyria with a rapidly increasing practice until 1861, when he was elected judge of the court of common pleas for the counties of Lorain, Medina and Summit. Prior to his elevation to the bench he was associated for a short time with Mr. Lake and Mr. Sheldon, under the firm name of Burke, Lake & Sheldon. This firm, however, lasted but a short time. In 1857 he was associated with E. F. Poppleton, and, in 1860, with H. H. Poppleton.

Mr. Burke was a sound and thorough lawyer and a man of remarkable industry, being, no doubt, the hardest working lawyer who ever practiced at the Lorain bar. He was elected to the common pleas bench October, 1861, and took his seat the February following, and continued to hold the office until February, 1869, having been re-elected in 1866. He resigned his office January 1, 1869, his resignation taking effect at the end of the judicial year the 9th of the following February. Immediately upon his resignation he became a member of the firm of Backus, Estep & Burke in Cleveland, Messrs. Backus and Estep having previously been partners in the practice in that city. Judge Burke also kept for a time an office in Elyria, where he still resided, in connection with Mr. H. H. Poppleton. This was soon discontinued, however. Not long after Mr. Burke went to Cleveland the partnership of which he was a member was broken up by the death of Mr. Backus. After a short time more Messrs. Estep & Burke dissolved their connection, since which Judge Burke has been practicing alone in Cleveland, and doing a large and highly lucrative business. He has become interested

in several railroad and other corporations, and is at present a director and chairman of the finance committee of the C., C., C. & I. R'y Co., and general counsel of the company, and occupies the same position with reference to the Cleveland and Mahoning Valley R. R. Co., and holds prominent positions in a number of other railroad, mining and manufacturing corporations.

JOHN M. VINCENT was born at Mount Washington, Berkshire county, Mass., October 14, 1820. He came to Ohio in 1834. His collegiate course was begun at Oberlin, but concluded at Union College, Schenectady, New York, where he graduated in 1846. Returning to Elyria, he entered the office of H. D. Clark as a law student, and was admitted to the bar at the supreme court in Elyria August 11, 1848. Entering at once upon the practice of his profession, he was elected in the fall of the following year to the office of prosecuting attorney of Lorain county, which he held two consecutive terms, being re-elected in 1851. He was elected to the same office again in 1855 and served one more term. Mr. Vincent was a man of quick and accurate perceptions, a thorough lawyer, a ready and effective debater, and withal a genial, kind-hearted gentleman. With such qualifications he could not but occupy, as he did, a prominent position at the bar as long as his health permitted him to continue in the practice. He was elected to the lower house of the State legislature in the autumn of 1859, and served in that body during the session of 1860 and 1861. This legislative work was substantially the last of his life. Failing health forbade his continuing in the practice of his profession, and, in the summer of 1863, he went to Minnesota in hope of improving his health by change of climate; but, finding himself growing rapidly worse, he started to return home, but was compelled to leave the cars at Milwaukee, where he died September 23, 1863, mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. His wife and son still reside at Elyria.

LIONEL A. SHELDON was born August 30, 1831, at Worcester, Otsego county, New York, and removed with his parents to LaGrange, Lorain county, in 1834. He studied law in the office of Clark & Burke, in Elyria, and also attended law school at Poughkeepsie, New York, and was admitted to the bar at the supreme court at Elyria, in July, 1851.

In September, 1853, he commenced practice in connection with Mr. Vincent, which partnership lasted some two years. He was subsequently associated, at different times, with George B. Lake, L. B. Smith, and W. W. Boynton. He remained in Elyria, in the practice of his profession, until the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, in 1861. He held the office of probate judge, from November 25, 1856, to February 8, 1858, filling out the unexpired term of William F. Lockwood.

In August, 1861, he entered the army as captain in the 2d Ohio cavalry, and was subsequently a major in the same regiment. At the organization of the 42d Ohio volunteer infantry, he was commissioned its lieutenant-colonel, and on the promotion of its colonel, James A. Garfield, he became colonel of the regiment, and served with distinction throughout the war, receiving toward the close of the war, the rank of brevet brigadier general.

After the close of the conflict, he settled in New Orleans, and resumed the practice of his profession, and also became interested in politics. He was elected to congress in 1868, 1870, and 1872, and served with credit in those three congresses. In 1876, he was one of the presidential electors of the state of Louisiana. He still resides in New Orleans; spending his summers, however, on his large farm in LaGrange, Lorain county, the home of his boyhood.

GEORGE B. LAKE was admitted to the bar at Elyria, July, 1851, and practieed in Elyria, with credit, until about 1857, when he removed to Omaha, where he still resides. He has attained there a marked eminence in his profession, and now occupies a seat upon the bench of the supreme court of Nebraska.

HOUSTON H. POPPLETON was born at Bellville, Richland county, Ohio, March 19, 1836. He removed with his father to Delaware, Ohio, in March, 1853, and entered the Ohio Wesleyan university, at that place, the same year, from which institution he graduated June 28, 1858.

He commenced studying law with Mr. Burke, in Elyria, September 9, 1858, and continued with him till he entered the Cincinnati law college, October 15, 1859, and was admitted to the bar at Cincinnati April 16, 1860. He commenced the practice of law at Elyria, May 2, 1860, having formed a partnership with Judge Burke; and continued in the general practice until December 1, 1873, when he was appointed general attorney of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati & Indianapolis Railway Company, with headquarters at Cleveland, and at once took charge of the entire legal department of that company, which position he still holds, and fills with marked ability.

WASHINGTON W. BOYNTON was born in Russia, Lorain county, January 27, 1833. He was educated in the common schools, studied law, and was admitted to the bar by the district court of Lorain county, at its September term, 1856, and immediately commenced practice. In March, 1859, upon the resignation, by Mr, George Olmsted, of the office of prosecuting attorney, he was appointed by the court to fill the vacancy for the unexpired term, which ended the first Monday of the following January.

In October, of the same year, (1859), he was elected to the same office, and continued to discharge its duties with credit to himself, and satisfaction to the public, until January, 1864, having been re-elected in the fall of 1861. Mr. Boynton continued in the practice of the law, at Elyria, with the exception of a short residence in Minnesota, whither he went on account of his health, until February, 1869, when he

was appointed by the governor to the office of common pleas judge, left vacant by the resignation of Hon. Stevenson Burke. In October, of the same year, he was elected to that office, for the remainder of Judge Burke's term, which expired February, 1872. In the fall of 1871, he was re-elected for a full term, which expired February, 1877, at which time he entered upon the discharge of the duties of a judge of the supreme court, having been elected to that office in October, 1876. He is still a member of the supreme court.

A considerable number of lawyers commenced practice in Lorain county during this time, and remained for longer or shorter periods, including some who are still at the bar, who will be mentioned hereafter.

These were GEORGE T. SMITH, 1845 to 1854.

EDMUND A. WEST, 1846 to 1852. He was the son of Edmund West, one of the original settlers of Elyria. On leaving Elyria he went to Chicago where he is still practicing law, making a specialty of patent business.

ELBRIDGE G. BOYNTON, admitted to the bar September, 1845, died in Elyria in 1857.

JOHN CURTIS, 1847 to 1851.

JOHN G. IRVING, admitted August 20, 1847.

BIRD B. CHAPMAN, admitted in Elyria in 1843, practiced there for a time, about 1849 to 1852.

GEORGE G. WASHBURN practiced law from 1849 to 1853. He then abandonod the law and devoted himself to journalism, and still resides in Elyria, the editor and publisher of the Elyria *Republican*.

JOHN SHERMAN, 1851.

E. C. K. GARVEY, 1851–3.

SCHUYLER PUTNAM was admitted to the bar in 1852, at the first term of the district court under the constitution of 1851. He was a great-grandson of General Israel Putnam of revolutionary war fame. Says Mr. H. D. Clark in a recent letter, speaking of Mr. Putnam: "He came to the bar at an advanced age, ripe in judgment and experience. He had a good legal mind, and in a long number of years as a justice of the peace, never gave an opinion that was reversed by a higher court. He was a moral, conscientious, upright man."

C. G. FINNEY, Oberlin, 1854. He was a son of the celebrated divine, Reverend C. G. Finney, for many years president of Oberlin college. He returned to Oberlin a few years ago and entered into partnership with I. A. Webster, but his health permitted him to remain only a short time.

JOHN M. LANGSTON, Oberlin, was admitted to the bar in Elyria in 1855, and practiced at Oberlin until about 1867. He now resides in Washington, D. C., where he is a law lecturer in Howard University.

From 1857 to 1859 SAMUEL and RALPH PLUMB practiced law in Oberlin under the name of Plumb and Plumb, and Ralph seems by the court record to have continued until 1861. Samuel Plumb organized a bank in Oberlin under the name of "S. Plumb's Bank," which, on the passage of the National banking act was converted into the "First National Bank of Oberlin," of which Mr. Plumb was president as long as he resided in Oberlin. Both gentlemen now reside at Streator, Illinois.

CYRUS B. BALDWIN resided at Oberlin and did a small law business between 1858 and 1865.

LAERTES B. SMITH was admitted to the bar in Elyria, in September, 1858, and practiced in Elyria, holding the office of justice of the peace for several terms, until June 1, 1871, when he was appointed probate judge, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of John W. Steele. He was elected to that office the same year for the unexpired term and still holds the office, having been re-elected in 1872, 1875 and 1878.

EDWARD D. HOLBROOK, son of Dexter Holbrook who still resides in Elyria, was born in Elyria October 10, 1835, studied law with Johnson and Rex in Wooster, and was admitted at that place in May, 1857. He commenced practice in Elyria in 1858, and remained until the spring of 1861 when he removed to California, where he remained studying the mining laws until May 17, 1862, when he removed to Idaho territory, where he rapidly rose to prominence and acquired an extensive practice. He represented that territory as delegate in the thirty-ninth and fortieth congresses. He continued to reside in Idaho, attending to his increasing professional duties until his death. He was murdered by Charles H. Douglas, at Idaho City, June 19, 1870.

THEODORE H. ROBERTSON was admitted to the bar in Elyria in August, 1848, and remained in Elyria in the practice some five or six years.

WASHBURN SAFFORD practiced in Elyria for two or three years, beginning in 1855, in partnership with Judge Philemon Bliss, under the name of Bliss and Safford. During a portion of this time R. H. Allen, who practiced in Oberlin, was also a member of the firm, the title at the Oberlin office being Bliss, Allen and Safford. Mr. Allen remained in Oberlin a year or so after the dissolution of this firm.

H. C. SAFFORD also practiced law a few years in Oberlin, about the same time.

ANSON P. DAYTON opened a law office in Oberlin in the summer of 1856, and remained there about two years.

The period from 1860 to the present time can scarcely be called historical, and must be passed over rapidly. It has witnessed the advent of many more lawyers than any other period of equal length; but a majority of them are still young men, and the time has not yet arrived for them to have reached the eminence and distinction to which many of the older members of the Lorain bar have attained.

The most conspicuous figure among the men who have come to the Lorain bar within this period is Hon. JOHN C. HALE, one of the present judges of the court of common pleas. He was born March 3, 1831, at Orford, New Hampshire, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1857. He was admitted to the bar in Cleveland in the spring of 1861, and immediately

removed to Elyria in company with J. C. Hill, with whom he had formed a partnership, under the name of Hale & Hill, and they opened a law office in the room occupied by John M. Vincent. This partnership continued one year, when Mr. Hale went into partnership with W. W. Boynton. He rose rapidly in his profession, and in 1863 was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney, which he held six years consecutively, being re-elected in 1865 and 1867. He represented Lorain county in the constitutional convention of 1873-4, and in 1876 was elected common pleas judge, succeeding Judge Boynton. He is still on the common pleas bench.

We shall now pass rapidly over the gentlemen who have been members of the Lorain bar since 1860 and who are not now in the practice there, and close this sketch with a mention of the attorneys now resident in the county.

Charles A. Wright commenced practice in Elyria in 1860 and remained there a year or two.

Lewis Breckenridge was admitted to the bar in 1859, commenced practice in Elyria in 1861 and remained until 1872 when he removed to Cleveland where he now resides and practices.

J. C. Hill came to Elyria as an attorney in 1861, as already mentioned, as a partner with J. C. Hale. He remained in the practice until 1864, when he abandoned it and engaged in other business. He is now a resident of Elyria and cashier of the Savings Deposit Bank.

Andrew Morehouse appears as an attorney on the records in 1862.

James B. Humphrey was admitted to the bar in Elyria in 1862, and practiced there until 1867 or 1868, when he removed to Allegan, Michigan, where he still resides. He is, or recently was, probate judge of Allegan county, and occupies a prominent position at the bar there.

Omar Bailey, Jr., practiced law in Oberlin from 1863 to 1867, when he removed to Norwalk, Huron county, where he still resides.

Roswell G. Horr was admitted to the bar at the expiration of his term as clerk of the court in 1864, and entered into partnership with J. C. Hale. He continued in the practice about two years, when he removed to Missouri. He subsequently removed to East Saginaw, Michigan, where he still resides. He was elected to Congress from that district at the election in November, 1878.

H. M. Lillie had a law office in Elyria a few months in 1864, but did little or no business.

A. R. Hillyer opened a law office in Oberlin in 1865, and remained there a year or two, when he removed to Grinnell, Iowa.

Herbert L. Terrell was admitted to the bar in Elyria in September, 1864, and entered into partnership with W. W. Boynton, remaining about a year. He then removed to Tennessee, but subsequently returned to Ohio and settled in Cleveland, where he is now practicing.

D. L. Breckinridge was admitted to the bar in 1866, but continued to reside on his farm in Grafton till his death, in 1878, never devoting himself exclusively to the law.

A. C. Houghton went into partnership with J. H. Dickson, at Wellington, in 1868, and remained in the practice there until about 1872, when he removed to Toledo.

M. W. Pond, Jr., in partnership with C. H. Doolittle, practiced in Elyria in 1869. He removed to Pennsylvania, but subsequently returned to Cleveland, where he now resides, engaged in the practice of the law.

Gustavus V. Bayley was admitted to the bar in 1872, and in the fall of 1873 settled at Black River (now Lorain), and engaged also in the lumber business. He continued to reside there until 1877, when he removed to St. Louis. His law practice was very meager.

Meric J. Sloan was admitted to the bar at Elyria in September, 1872, and had an office for a short time in Oberlin.

P. L. Chandler removed from Wisconsin to Oberlin in 1875, and opened a law office there. He remained there about a year.

Joseph C. Collister studied law with Hon. J. H. Dickson, at Wellington, and was admitted to the bar in 1874. He entered into partnership with his preceptor, and remained one year, when he left the county.

D. C. Bruce, from Pennsylvania, opened a law office in Elyria in 1875, and remained about a year.

C. A. Brintnall came to Elyria, from Medina, in the summer of 1876, with A. R. Webber, who still remains there. They remained in partnership a few months, when they dissolved partnership, and Mr. Brintnall left the county.

Warren W. Sampsel, son of Dr. P. W. Sampsel, of Elyria, was admitted to the bar in Norwalk in the spring of 1878, and entered into partnership with N. L. Johnson, of Elyria, but after remaining a few months he removed to Toledo, where he still resides.

Judge Benjamin Bissell and Mr. Tinker, both of Painesville, had an office in Elyria in 1872, in connection with Mr. J. V. Coon, under the name of Bissell, Coon and Tinker. Judge Bissell died recently in Iowa. Mr. Tinker still resides in Painesville.

The present bar of Lorain county consists of twenty-nine members, residing in all parts of the county, but principally of course at the county seat.

John V. Coon, the one of these who has been longest at the bar, was admitted at Elyria in August, 1846, and has continued to reside in Elyria or its immediate vicinity ever since, and has kept a more or less intimate connection with the practice during all that time. He has not, however, devoted himself exclusively to the law, having been engaged in farming and manufacturing enterprises, and real-estate speculations in Ohio and other States, during a very considerable portion of that time. He is now engaged

in practice, and has a very considerable reputation as a real estate lawyer.

CHARLES H. DOOLITTE came to the bar in Elyria in 1851. He was soon after elected justice of the peace, which office he held about six years. In the fall of 1857, he was elected probate judge, and held that office for nine years from the following February, being re-elected in 1860 and 1863. After the expiration of his term of office as probate judge, he removed for a short time to Painesville, but soon returned to Elyria, where he still resides. For several years past he has held the office of justice of the peace.

Hon. JOSEPH H. DICKSON was admitted to the bar in August, 1852, at Elyria, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession there, forming a partnership with John M. Vincent. In the fall of 1853 he was elected prosecuting attorney, for two years from the succeeding January. In December, 1855, he dissolved his connection with Mr. Vincent, and removed to Wellington, where he has continued to reside up to the present time. He was elected to the lower house of the state legislature in 1867 and 1869. He still occupies a leading position at the Lorain bar.

GEORGE OLMSTED came from New York, and entered into practice in Elyria in 1853, entering into partnership with S. Bagg, as Bagg and Olmsted. He was elected prosecuting attorney in October, 1857, and entered upon the duties of that office in the following January. He resigned the office, however, in March, 1859, after having served a little over one year. He then removed to Indianapolis, where he staid about a year, when he returned, and continued to reside in Elyria, and practice law, until 1862, from which time he was absent from Elyria about four years. He returned to Elyria, however, in 1866, where he has since resided. He was elected justice of the peace in 1871, and held that office for three years, being succeeded by Joshua Myers.

CHARLES W. JOHNSTON came to Elyria from LaGrange, where he had formerly practiced medicine, and entered upon the practice of the law in April, 1859. He formed a partnership with Hon. P. Bliss, the next September, under the name of Bliss and Johnston, which continued until Judge Bliss removed to Dakota, in 1861. Mr. Johnston continued to devote himself exclusively to the practice, and still resides in Elyria, where he has an extensive business. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1869 and 1871.

ELIZUR G. JOHNSON was admitted to the bar in 1861, but continued to reside in LaGrange, where he held the office of justice of the peace until March, 1869, when he came to Elyria to assume the office of county auditor, to which he had been elected the previous October. He continued to hold that office until November, 1877. In the autumn of 1876, however, he opened a law office in Elyria, and is still engaged in the practice.

NORMAN L. JOHNSON came to Elyria from Massachusetts in 1863 and entered upon the practice of the law, to which he has devoted himself ever since, and at which he is now doing a very considerable business.

IRAL A. WEBSTER was admitted to the bar at Elyria in September, 1867, and soon after opened an office in Oberlin, where he still resides. In 1877 he also opened an office in Elyria.

CHARLES DOWNING was admitted to the bar in 1867 in Elyria, where he still resides. He has devoted his attention mainly, however, to the business of insurance.

P. H. BOYNTON was admitted to the bar in 1869 and is still practicing in Elyria.

GEORGE P. METCALF was admitted in 1869. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1873, 1875 and 1877, and still holds that office.

J. M. HORD removed to Elyria from Wood county in 1872, and is still in practice.

WINSLOW L. FAY, admitted 1870, still in practice.

E. H. HINMAN opened an office in 1873 in North Amherst, where he is still practicing.

AMOS COE, who formerly practised law in Cleveland, settled on a farm near Elyria about 1870. He appears in court occasionally.

DAVID J. NYE was admitted to the bar in 1872 and removed to Kansas. He returned in 1873, and, in April, 1874, opened an office in Elyria, where he still resides.

WALTER F. HERRICK commenced practicing law in Wellington in 1874, and is still there. He served in the Ohio legislature in 1860 and 1861, and was a colonel in the army during the war of the rebellion.

J. H. LANG has been practicing law in Oberlin since 1874. He engages also in other business.

LESTER MCLEAN was admitted to the bar at Warren in the spring of 1875, and immediately removed to Elyria, where he is still engaged in the practice,—now in partnership with E. G. Johnson.

A. R. WEBBER came to Elyria from Medina in 1876, and is still engaged in practice as partner with C. W. Johnston.

CHAS. A. METCALF was admitted in 1877, and entered into partnership with his brother, Geo. P. Metcalf, and is still in practice.

J. W. STEELE was admitted to the bar just before the breaking out of the war. He entered the army and served through the war. He was elected probate judge of Lorain county in 1867, and held that office till June 1, 1871, when he resigned. He commenced practice in Oberlin in 1877, and is still there.

WM. H. TUCKER was admitted to the bar in Cleveland in the fall of 1877. He engages also in other business.

JOHN H. FAXON, of Elyria, was admitted to the bar at Columbus in 1876. Mr. Faxon is an old resident of Lorain county. He was elected sheriff in 1844 and 1846, and to the legislature in 1873 and 1875. He has also held the office of justice of the peace for a considerable number of years.

In 1877, C. G. Jeffries, an attorney of several years standing, moved to Elyria from Akron and opened a law office, and is still in the practice.

Ed. C. Manter was admitted to the bar in April 1878, and at once commenced practice in Elyria.

Fred. A. Beckwith came to Elyria in the summer of 1878, and entered into practice in the office of I. A. Webster.

Fred. Webster was admitted to the bar at Norwalk in the spring of 1878, and now has an office at Oberlin.

Alex. H. Perry, of Brownhelm, was admitted to the bar in 1863, but still resides in that township, not engaging in active practice.

This completes the list of the members of the bar of Lorain county. This bar, throughout its history, has been characterized by a high degree of morality and integrity, as well as ability and learning on the part of the members, and has been singularly free from that which has been the bane of so many of the greatest and most brilliant lawyers of the country, the addiction to the use of intoxicating liquors.

Ten of its members have been elevated to the bench (aside from probate judges) and held fifteen different judicial positions, viz: Frederick Whittlesey, common pleas judge in Ohio; Philemon Bliss, common pleas judge in Ohio, territorial chief justice of Dakota, and supreme judge of Missouri; William F. Lockwood, territorial judge of Nebraska, and common pleas judge in Ohio; Eleazer Wakeley, territorial judge of Nebraska; Cyrus Olney, judge in Iowa; S. Bagg, circuit and district judge in Iowa; S. Burke, common pleas judge in Ohio; George B. Lake, supreme judge of Nebraska; W. W. Boynton, common pleas and suprome judge in Ohio; and John C. Hale, common pleas judge in Ohio.

Four Lorain lawyers have been members of congress, holding in all eight terms: E. S. Hamlin, one term; Philemon Bliss, two terms; Lionel A. Sheldon three terms and E. D. Holbrook, (delegate) two terms.

The bar furnished one of the delegates, Mr. Clark, to the constitutional convention of 1850, and the single one, Mr. Hale, to that of 1873. Two former Lorain lawyers are lecturers in law schools: Judge Bliss and Mr. Langston; and two, Judge Bliss and Mr. Tiffany, are the authors of legal treatises.

So far as the writer has been able to learn Philemon Bliss seems to have held the largest number of important official positions: two terms in congress, and (including probate judgeships) five different judicial positions.

To Mr. Myers belongs the distinction of having been the longest at the bar, from 1844 to 1877. The next longest, and by far the longest practice of the leading lawyers of the bar, was that of Mr. H. D. Clark, from 1834 to 1865.

With this we take our leave of the bar. It is sufficient to say of it in closing, that it has stood high compared with those of similar counties, for learning, industry, integrity and eloquence.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE PRESS OF LORAIN COUNTY.*

Newspapers are both "annals" and "history." Not only do their columns contain a record of events in chronological order, but the causes and effects of such events are also considered. Newspapers also contain a perfect record of their own history; but, like any other record, it is of no use to mankind unless it is carefully preserved. In the early days of a new settlement, the pioneers have enough burdens to bear, enough present wants to supply, to engross all their time, without giving thought to what their children, in after years, may desire to know of the details of their pioneer life; hence the rarity of the record of those events, and the difficulty of obtaining, in many cases, any correct data concerning them. It is doubtless for the same reason that publishers of newspapers took so little pains in pioneer times to preserve their files. With the exception of two volumes, no files have been preserved of any newspapers published in this county prior to 1850. When it is known that there were almost yearly changes in the ownership and editorial management of these early publications, and that only straggling copies can now be found, the difficulty in giving an accurate history of the press in this county will be apparent; but through the interest taken in this labor by many who were formerly connected therewith, and the kindness of others who have forwarded occasional copies of the early publications, these obstacles have been chiefly overcome, and, with the conviction that the labor of rescuing these interesting details from oblivion was undertaken none to soon, the reader may rest assured that the history of the nearly three dozen newspapers and other periodicals that have been published in this county will be found substantially correct. The history of each publication will be given in the order of its date, commencing in Elyria; and, as a matter of equal public interest, a brief notice of those who were prominently connected with them is appended.

THE LORAIN GAZETTE.

The first newspaper printed in Lorain county was called *The Lorain Gazette*, published in Elyria by Archibald S. Park, who in the spring of 1829 was conducting a newspaper in Ashtabula, Ohio, called *The Western Journal*. Desiring to change his location, he came to Elyria, and made arrangements with Mr. Heman Ely to purchase the necessary material for a newspaper and job office. On his return, he sent him a bill in detail of the articles needed, which Mr. Ely forwarded to New York The material was shipped on the 6th of May, by way of the Hudson river and canal to Buffalo, thence by steamer to Cleveland, and thence to Elyria in wagons. The following is a copy of the bill and accompanying letter, found among the papers of the

* By George G. Washburn.

late Heman Ely. It shows that at that day it required but a small sum to purchase what was then considered a sufficient outfit for a newspaper and job office:

HEMAN ELY TO E. WHITE. DR.

To 209 lbs	Small Pica	40c	$83 60
" 4 "	" 2 line	44	1 76
" 56 "	8 oz. Ergs	50	28 25
" 2 "	10 " " 2 line	44	1 45
" 8 "	12 " Canon, shade	32	2 80
" 12 "	Canon flowers	38	4 56
" 5 "	Small Pica flowers	40	2 00
" 49 "	4 oz. Paragon	36	17 73
" 35 "	Canon	32	11 20
" 13 oz	L. P. spaces, etc	42	54
" 11 oz	Brevier do	60	41
" 1 lbs	Leads	30	1 20
" 1 Fount	2 line Pearl		1 52
" 1 "	Minion Caps		1 62
" 1 "	Brevier Antique		1 02
" 1 "	Pica, black		1 28
" 2	Large Dashes		1 00
" 22	Small Dashes		50
" 1	Horse Cut		5 50
" 24	Cuts, assorted		8 20
" 174½	feet Common Rule	37½	6 56
" 1 "	Double "	37½	1 50
" 12 "	Single "	10	1 20
" 2	Composing Sticks		4 00
" 1 "	"		3 00
" 30 lbs.	News Ink	33	9 90
" 1	Keg for Ink		50
" 1	Post Office Stamp		75
			$202 55
" 3	Boxes	40c	1 20
"	Cartage		25
" 1	Super Royal Ramage Press		50 00
"	Boxing, Packing, etc., of Press		6 00
"	Cartage on Press		50
			77 95
			$280 50

On the margin is written in pencil —

Paid Freight $17 98

On the opposite page of the above bill is the following letter:

"NEW YORK, May 6th, 1829.

"HEMAN ELY, Esq.

"DEAR SIR:—Herewith you have a bill of articles shipped you this day. I think it to be judiciously arranged for a country office. Not finding any second-hand type that I judged would please you, and as I have reduced the price of my small pica 6 per cent., and my bourgoise 8 per cent per pound, and the price of other sizes about in the same proportion, I concluded it best to send you new type. Should you find anything wanting, name it, and it shall be sent. The press, boxing and cartage I have charged only at what I had to pay, which is $10 less than you could have got it at had you applied in person. I purchase largely of the man, and my custom is an object to him. If my bill is to be charged to you as a *cash sale*, you will be entitled to a disct. of 7½ per cent. on all but the press, boxes and cartage, viz: on $202.55, which disct. I shall have to credit you in account.

"Yours Sincerely, E. WHITE,
"per John T. White."

Mr. Ely remitted the cash, thus saving nearly the amount of freight in the discount.

Mr. Park sold his paper in Ashtabula, and removed to Elyria with his family, arriving June 18, 1829. The press, known as the "two-pull Ramage," constructed almost entirely of wood, was put up in the small one-story building, two doors east of East avenue, on the south side of Broad street, (now No. 22,) where the first number of the *Lorain Gazette* was issued July 24, 1829. The first stickful of type set in this county was by Calvin Hall, then sixteen years old, who accompanied Mr. Park from Ashtabula as an apprentice. It is made a part of this record, not only as a matter of general interest, but because it is doubtful if the same number of high-sounding words have since been compressed into a single stickful. It was as follows:

[FROM THE LITERARY CHRONICLE.]

"THE RENEGADE."

"The sack of the city had commenced. The fire darted from a hundred roofs; the crash of broken bars and bolts rang through the blood-stained streets of the long peaceful Mother of the Arts. Barbarians of gigantic stature, their hair flowing wildly on their shoulders, and wielding spears of prodigious length, with fierce gestures and dissonant cries, trampled the venerable halls of the Areopagus, and violated the holy stillness of the Parthenon."

The *Gazette* was a five column folio, sent by mail for two dollars, and delivered in the village for two dollars and fifty cents a year. In politics, it supported the whig party. A copy of the first number, now in the Elyria library, contains the name of "A S. Park, printer, publisher, and proprietor." Frederick Whittlesey was editor of the paper, for the first six months, after which its publisher assumed entire charge, and its columns were chiefly filled with selected miscellany and news items. In the fall of 1830, Mr. Abraham Burrell, also a practical printer, became a partner in the paper, and its publication was continued by Park & Burrell, until the spring of 1832, when it passed into the hands of James F. Manter, who changed its name to *The Elyria Times*. Only an occasional copy of the *Gazette* is now extant.

Archibald S. Park served his apprenticeship in the office of Heacock & Bowen, publishers of the Ashtabula *Recorder*. He was subsequently connected with two more journals in Elyria, and not finding the business sufficiently lucrative, abandoned the case in 1834, and engaged in other business. He still lives in Elyria, hale and hearty, at the age of seventy-four years, where he has ever sustained the character of an honest and upright citizen.

Frederick Whittlesey, the pioneer editor of the county, removed to Cleveland in 1835, where he died November 13, 1854, aged fifty-three years. He was held in high esteem, and among various offices that he filled with credit, were that of clerk of the Cuyahoga court of common pleas, and senator in the legislature from Cuyahoga county, for several years.

Abraham Burrell was thoroughly taught the printers' art in the state of New York. He came to Elyria in the spring of 1830, and went to work as compositor in the *Gazette* office. He was subsequently printer of the *Ohio Atlas*, *Buckeye Sentinel*, *Elyria Courier*, *Lorain Argus*, *Lorain Eagle*, and for a number of years of the *Independent Democrat*, published by the writer, in whose employment he died November 23, 1868, at the age of sixty-nine years. Mr. Burrell was emphatically the veteran printer of Lorain county. He was a man of remarkable industry, was strictly honest in his dealings, but he experienced many of the ups and downs incident to his profession. He was better fitted for the mechanical than the business department of a newspaper, and worked more hours

in a day, and more days in a week, than any person who has ever lived so long in Elyria.

THE ELYRIA TIMES.

This paper immediately succeeded the *Gazette*, and also supported the whig party. Mr. Manter published it three months, without changing its size or price, under promises of adequate support, which were not realized, and about the first of June, 1832, he sold the office and good will to A. S. Park and Josiah A. Harris, who added new material, enlarged the sheet, and changed its name to *The Ohio Atlas and Elyria Advertiser*.

Mr. Manter learned the art of printing in the office of the *Patriot*, Utica, New York. After working at the case in various places in that State, he removed to Ohio, and in May, 1826, came to Elyria, where he engaged in farming. The three months during which he published the *Times*, concluded his labors as printer and publisher. He now resides in Elyria, at the age of nearly eighty-one years, remarkable for his physical and mental vigor, and respected for his many excellent traits of character. He has no recollection of the date when he commenced or concluded the publication of the *Times*, except that it was in the early part of 1832, and, so far as is known, no copy of it is now in existence.

THE OHIO ATLAS AND ELYRIA ADVERTISER.

Soon after the purchase of the *Times*, by Messrs. Park & Harris, they issued the *Ohio Atlas and Elyria Advertiser*. The first number was dated July 12, 1832. It was a six column folio, presenting a much better appearance than its predecessor, and for twelve years, under the editorial charge of various persons, it sustained a high character, as a newspaper. Its motto was the interrogative, "What is it but a map of busy life?" Its terms were, $2, if paid within six months, and $2.50, if not paid within one year. Among its regular contributors was Rev. Alfred H. Betts, of Brownhelm, whose letters to the young, over the familiar initials, "B. H. A.," continued for some years, and were widely read. A few months after the paper was started, Mr. Park sold his interest to his associate, and retired. Up to this period, Mr. Harris was its editor, and, on the retirement of Mr. Park, Abraham Burrell became its printer, and remained in that position until it was discontinued in 1844.

Mr. Harris conducted the paper, as editor and proprietor, until the 21st day of November, 1833, when he sold the office to Frederick Whittlesey and Edward S. Hamlin. Albert A. Bliss, then a law student in their office, became its editor. The paper was increased to seven columns, and otherwise improved in its general make up, as well as in its spirit and ability. On the 10th day of July, 1834, A. A. Bliss and Thomas Tyrrell became its editors and proprietors, and on the 27th of November, of the same year, Mr. Bliss published his valedictory, with an intimation that, although his connection with the paper had been personally agreeable, his purse had been somewhat depleted thereby. He did not long remain absent from the chair editorial, for, on the 22d of January, 1835, as appears by a single tattered copy of the *Atlas* of that date, he resumed his duties as editor. The fragment of the copy contains the following editorial notice:

> For reasons, which it is unnecessary to detail, the subscriber has again become connected with the *Atlas*. All business relating to the establishment, other than with the editorial department, will be transacted by the proprietors, T. Tyrrell & Co. A. A. Bliss.

The exact time when Mr. Bliss finally retired from the paper cannot be ascertained, but it was about the beginning of 1836. On the 10th of February, 1836, the name of E. S. Hamlin appears as editor, and A. Burrell & Co. as publishers. Mr. Bliss went to Cleveland, temporarily, and, in connection with Charles Whittlesey, conducted the Cleveland *Gazette* through the campaign of 1836. Not long after Mr. Hamlin took charge of the paper he sold it to an association of gentlemen, consisting of D. W. Lathrop, H. Ely, S. W. Baldwin, Wm. Andrews, Ozias Long, Franklin Wells, and, possibly, others, who formed a stock company, and, under the new management, Mr. Lathrop became its editor. A. Burrell continued to be its printer. The exact date of this transfer is not known, but it was previous to July 27 1836. Under the management of Mr. Lathrop, the *Atlas* took an advanced position on all the moral questions of the day, and was an able champion of the principles of the whig party. The exact date of his withdrawal is also not known, but it was about July 1, 1842. Mr. Burrell continued to print the paper, and its editorial labor was performed by Wm. F. Lockwood, and later, by Ezra L. Stevens, who, on the 12th of June, 1844, became part proprietor of the office, suspended the publication of the *Atlas*, and issued it under the name of the *Buckeye Sentinel*.

Of those who were connected with the *Atlas*, Josiah A. Harris removed to Cleveland, and in 1837 purchased the Cleveland *Herald*, which he published for a number of years with distinguished ability. He died in that city August 21, 1876, aged sixty-eight years, lamented by all who knew him.

Albert A. Bliss was born in Canton, Conn., March 23, 1811. He removed to Elyria in June, 1833, where he was admitted to the bar, and for a number of years occupied the highest position as an attorney. He represented this county in the legislature during the thirty-eighth, thirty-ninth and fortieth general assemblies, in 1839, '40 and '41, where he took a prominent position as a debater. He subsequently established the Elyria *Courier*, and in 1846 was elected treasurer of state, serving five years. In May, 1863, he removed to Jackson, Michigan, where he now resides, widely esteemed for the unblemished character he has ever borne.

Thomas Tyrrell left Elyria in the fall of 1835, and, if living, his present residence is unknown.

Edward S. Hamlin ranked among the best members of the Lorain bar, was elected to congress to fill a vacancy in 1844, and served during the second session of the twenty-eighth congress. A short time after his term expired, he removed to Southern Ohio, where he lived a number of years, and then removed to Virginia. He now resides in Egremont, Mass. Mr. Hamlin first settled in Elyria in 1830.

Rev. D. W. Lathrop, who edited the *Atlas* for nearly six years, came to Elyria in 1824. He participated in the organization of the First Presbyterian Church in Elyria, in that year, became is first pastor, and labored in that relation for about six years. After relinquishing his editorial charge, in 1842, he was employed as agent of the American Home Missionary Society, and in 1848 removed to New Haven, Conn. At this time, he is residing in Jackson, Mich., aged eighty years. He was a man of much ability and untiring industry, and even now spends much of his time in writing.

It is deeply to be regretted that so few copies of the *Ohio Atlas*, containing so much of personal and local history that would be valuable at this day, have been preserved.

THE LITERARY REGISTER AND MISCELLANEOUS MAGAZINE.

Soon after A. S. Park sold his interest in the *Atlas*, he went to New York and purchased a newspaper outfit, including an iron press, the first ever brought here, and on the fourth day of October, 1833, issued the first number of a weekly paper with the above title. It was a three-column quarto, and was entirely filled with original and selected matter—no advertisements. It did not prove to be a profitable venture for its publisher; and after continuing it one year, Mr. Park sold the establishment to Dr. Matson, H. K. Kendall, Edwin Byington and Dr. E. W. Hubbard, who issued the first democratic paper ever published in the county and called it

THE ELYRIA REPUBLICAN AND WORKING-MEN'S ADVOCATE.

Soon after the transfer above referred to, the purchasers negotiated with Samuel L. Hatch, of Chenango, N. Y., who removed to Elyria, and on the second day of October, 1834, issued the first number of the above-named paper. Mr. Hatch was its nominal editor, but most of the proprietors contributed to its editorial columns. It was a six-column folio, its terms being one dollar and seventy-five cents in advance, two dollars within six months, and two dollars and fifty cents within one year. In January, 1835, LeGrand Byington, then quite a young man, came on from Chenango, purchased the paper, and continued its publication, a part of the time in connection with Calvin Hall, until May 17, 1837. During this time, political excitement ran high, and the cause of the democratic party was championed by Mr. Byington with great energy, and his paper fairly bristled with pungent personal paragraphs. Not being sustained in the effort to make the paper remunerative, he declined to publish it longer; and at the date above mentioned, the establishment passed into the hands of Horace D. Clark, who dropped the "*and Working-men's Advocate*" from its title, and issued his first number May 24, 1837. Calvin Hall was employed to print it. Mr. Clark continued to conduct the paper until August 30, 1838, when he transferred it to E. R. Jewitt and Calvin Hall, the former having charge of the editorial, and the latter the mechanical department. Mr. Jewitt retained his connection with the paper for about one year, when he retired, and Mr. Hall continued its publication until the spring of 1840, when it was purchased by Charles Chaney, who changed its title to *The Lorain Standard*. The *Republican* and its immediate successors were never pecuniarily prosperous. Like some of the whig papers of that and a later period, they were sustained by their partisan friends, who came to the rescue with their contributions occasionally to relieve their publishers from embarrassment. The whigs were generally most able or most willing to sustain their organs, and the amount of the delinquency which either party was called upon to contribute depended largely upon the county patronage, which at that period alternated between the two.

Horace D. Clark came to Elyria, July 4, 1834. During his residence here, of nearly a quarter of a century, he occupied a prominent position at the bar, was an active politician, but not ambitious for official position. He was a member of the convention which formed the present constitution of Ohio, in 1850, and removed to Cleveland some time previous to the commencement of the civil war. He now resides in Montreal, Canada, enjoying the fruits of a long and active professional career.

Samuel L. Hatch removed to Norwalk in 1835, and, in company with Joseph M. Farr, established the Norwalk *Experiment*. His subsequent history is not known to his associates in Elyria.

LeGrand Byington distinguished himself while here as a bitter partisan of the pro-slavery school, and more particularly as the author of a series of articles called "Chronicles," in prose and poetry, which were published in three numbers, over the *nom de plume* of "Peter Porcupine, Esq." in which all his prominent political opponents were savagely caricatured. He went to Ravenna in the spring of 1838, where he published a paper for a few months called *The Buckeye Democrat*, and from there he removed to Pike county, Ohio. He represented Pike county in the fortieth and forty-first general assemblies. While there he married, and subsequently removed to Iowa, where he now resides in Iowa City, reputed to be the wealthiest citizen of the State.

Calvin Hall removed to Cleveland January 3, 1841, and assumed the management of the Cleveland *Advertiser*, a weekly paper, and for a time issued a penny daily called the *Morning Mercury*. At the close of

the year the *Advertiser* was purchased by A. N. and J. W. Gray, who, on the 8th of January, 1842, transformed it into the *Plain Dealer*. Mr. Hall still resides in Cleveland, where he has worked at the case for thirty-six years.

E. R. Jewitt, who was the last regular editor of the *Republican* under its original name, was a man of very positive convictions, and, during his editorial charge, the paper lacked none of the qualities that would recommend it to the intensely partisan portion of his party. After leaving the editorial chair he remained in Elyria until the fall of 1840, when he left and entered the ministry as a member of the North Ohio Conference. For many years he has devoted his energies to the cause of christianity with the same zeal that characterized his political efforts. He now resides in Sandusky City, with health much impaired, engaged in selling books and stationery, aged sixty-seven years. He still retains his connection with the conference on the superannuated list.

THE LORAIN STANDARD.

This paper was issued soon after the purchase of the press and type of the *Republican* by Charles Chaney, the first number being dated April 7, 1840. It was also a six-column folio; terms, $2 in advance, and $2.50 after six months. It was printed by Horace C. Tenney, who was also associate editor. Mr. Chaney continued its publication as a democratic paper until November 3, 1840, when, not finding its self-sustaining, he discontinued it. A complete file of this paper is now in the Elyria library, presented by Hon. Horace A. Tenney.

Charles Chaney never again engaged in a newspaper enterprise. He continued to reside in Elyria, quietly pursuing the several branches of business in which he was at different times engaged, where he died July 30, 1874, aged eighty-two years. He was a justice of the peace for several years, and served one term as treasurer of the county.

THE INDEPENDENT TREASURY.

When Mr. Chaney discontinued the *Standard*, the press and type remained idle until November 18, 1841, when the material was purchased by Edmund S. Ellis, who started a new democratic paper with the above title. It was of the same size and form as the *Standard;* terms $2 in advance. On the 13th of April, 1842, Mr. Ellis sold the paper to Horace A. Tenney, and removed to the central part of Ohio. Mr. Tenney published it until November 16, 1842,—the close of the first volume,—when he changed its name to

THE LORAIN REPUBLICAN.

He continued the *Republican* in the same size and form, and with varied success, until the fall of 1844, when it was discontinued for want of adequate support.

Horace A. Tenney came to Elyria in 1836, and immediately went to work as compositor in the office of the *Republican*. He spent most of his time in journalism while he resided here, and, in 1845, there being no prospect of a revival of the democratic paper, he boxed the press and type and shipped them to Galena, Illinois, where they became the property of the Galena *Jeffersonian*. The old press is still in use in that city. Mr. Tenney now resides in Madison, Wisconsin, where he has lived many years, and where he has held numerous offices of trust and responsibility. He is at present engaged in writing biographical sketches of the members of the Wisconsin constitutional convention of 1846–1847.

THE DOLLAR DEMOCRAT.

Soon after the suspension of the *Republican*, in the fall of 1844, Eleazar Wakeley, then a young attorney in Elyria, issued one number of the *Dollar Democrat;* but sufficient encouragement not being given for its continuance, it was suspended. From this period until March 14, 1848, there was no democratic paper published in this county. Mr. Wakeley removed to Wisconsin, where he was appointed territorial judge in 1854. He now resides in Omaha, Nebraska, where he has acquired wealth and honor in his profession.

THE BUCKEYE SENTINEL.

This paper, as has been before stated, was successor to the *Ohio Atlas*, the first issue appearing the week following the suspension of that paper, and bearing date June 19, 1844. Ezra L. Stevens was its editor, and Abraham Burrell publisher. During the exciting campaign of 1844, the *Sentinel* urged the election of Henry Clay for president with much spirit and ability, and, a short time after its close, Mr. Stevens sold his interest to Mr. Burrell and retired. Mr. Burrell continued to publish the paper, acting in the capacity of both editor and printer for nearly two years, when it became nececsary to reorganize the establishment in order to put it on a paying basis. Mr. A. Bliss purchased the press and suspended its publication, succeeding it in November, 1846, with a new paper called *The Elyria Courier*.

Ezra L. Stevens, after completing his collegiate studies at Oberlin, entered the law office of Hamlin and Lockwood, in the fall of 1843, but finding journalism more congenial to his taste, devoted most of his time to politics. On retiring from the *Sentinel* he went to Olmsted Falls, and commenced the publication of *The True Democrat*, which he conducted for some time, and then removed the office to Cleveland, where, in connection with E. S. Hamlin, he converted it into a daily. The paper subsequently went into other hands, and is now the *Cleveland Leader*. After leaving *The True Democrat* Mr. Stevens removed to Washington, where for a time he was engaged as a newspaper correspondent. He still resides there, and during the past quarter of a century has been in the government service.

William F. Lockwood served for some years as territorial judge in Nebraska, and subsequently removed

to Toledo, where he now resides. He was recently elected to the office of judge of the common pleas court, by the united recommendation of the bar, of all parties.

THE ELYRIA COURIER.

On the suspension of the *Sentinel* Mr. Albert A. Bliss purchased a new supply of type in Boston, and commenced, in connection with A. Burrell, the publication of *The Elyria Courier*. The first number was issued November 10, 1846; A. A. Bliss, editor, A. Burrell, printer. It was a seven column folio; terms, $2,00 a year. During the session of the legislature the following winter Mr. Bliss was elected treasurer of state, and on the 27th of February, 1847, he sold his interest in the paper to John H. Faxon, then sheriff of the county. It was published by Faxon and Burrell, until April 13, 1847, when Mr. Faxon became sole proprietor and published it until December 7, 1847, when he sold the paper to Edmund A. West. Mr. West employed J. Wesley Udall as printer, and continued its publication as a whig paper until the campaign of 1848, when he refused to support General Taylor for the presidency, and the *Courier* became an organ of the "Free Soil" party. About the first of November, 1849, Mr. West sold the paper to Jerome Cotton, who had acquired a good reputation as a Washington correspondent of several leading journals. He changed the title to *Elyria Weekly Courier*, and continued to support the free soil party; but many of the active whigs who supported Van Buren in 1848, fell back into the ranks of their old party, and the *Courier* gradually lost much of its support. On the first of June, 1850, an association of gentlemen, among whom were Myron R. Keith, Landon Rood, and Benjamin C. Perkins, purchased the *Courier* establishment of Mr. Cotton, with the design of converting it into an organ of the whig party, and on the 10th of the same month George G. Washburn took charge of it as editor, Mr. Udall continuing to print it. Its original title was restored, and from this time forward the paper became self-sustaining; but on the 10th day of February, 1852, the office and all its contents were destroyed by fire, without insurance, in the first great conflagration that destroyed commercial block. After the lapse of fourteen weeks a new outfit was purchased by George G. Washburn and George T. Smith, and its publication was resumed, with these gentlemen as editors, and Mr. Udall printer, until January 25, 1854, when Mr. Washburn sold his interest to his partner, and soon after the *Courier and Independent Democrat*, then published by Philemon Bliss, were united, retaining the name of the latter.

John H. Faxon, subsequently filled various offices acceptably, both state and national, and for two terms represented the county in the lower branch of the legislature. He is still an honored resident of Elyria.

Edmund A. West removed to Chicago soon after relinquishing journalism, where he is now engaged in the practice of law, making a specialty of cases relating to patents.

Jerome Cotton resumed his position as correspondent, after leaving the *Courier*, but his health began to decline, and in the summer of 1851 he returned to Elyria, where he died September 21, 1852, of consumption, aged twenty-eight years. He was a ready and spicy writer, giving promise of much ability in the profession of journalism.

George T. Smith retained his connection with the *Democrat* until November, 1855, when he sold his interest to George G. Washburn, and soon after removed to Illinois. He now resides in Cleveland, engaged in the practice of law.

THE LORAIN ARGUS.

When Edmund A. West purchased the *Courier* office he failed to make satisfactory arrangements with Abraham Burrell to print it for him, and employed J. W. Udall instead. This threw Mr. Burrell out of employment, but he soon formed a partnership with Sylvester Matson, purchased a press and type, and on the 11th day of January, 1848, issued the first number of the *Lorain Argus*. It was a seven column folio; terms $1.50 in advance, $2.50 after one year. No responsible editor was announced, and various persons contributed its political matter for nearly two years. Among the number of those most prominent were H. D. Clark, John M. Vincent and John H. Sherman. Mr. Matson did not retain his interest long after the first year, disposing of it to other parties, and the whole management devolved upon Mr. Burrell. On the first of January, 1851, Mr. Sherman was announced as editor, but he withdrew on the 22d of July following. From that date until December, 1851, Mr. Vincent was its responsible editor. Geo. B. Lake then took the editorial chair, *sub rosa*, and contributed most of the editorial matter for several months. On the night of August 10, 1852, the building in which the paper was printed, called Garvey's Exchange, took fire, and was mostly consumed. The press, most of the type, and nearly all of the furniture in the printing office were destroyed. With the insurance money, Mr. Burrell purchased the old press and type formerly used by the Sandusky *Register*, and being aided pecuniarily by E. C. K. Garvey, resumed its publication, considerably enlarged by lengthening its columns. Mr. Garvey soon secured control of the entire establishment, and retaining Mr. Burrell as printer, conducted it until November 17, 1852, when he sold it to Bird B. Chapman & Co., and L. S. Everett, who had been nominal editor during Mr. Garvey's ownership, became its responsible editor. The title of the paper was changed to *The Lorain County Argus*.

Mr. Everett retired from the *Argus*, November 16, 1853, and at that date John H. Sherman purchased an interest in the office, and became its editor-in-chief. The exact time when he retired is not known, but he remained only a few months; and on his retirement,

the paper was published by Mr. Chapman; and during his frequent terms of absence, various parties wrote for its columns, Mr. Burrell contributing his share. Having lost the county printing, the paper began to be a burden to its proprietor, and on the 18th of April, 1855, Mr. Chapman discontinued its publication, packed the material and shipped it to Nebraska, where he established the Omaha *Nebraskian*.

Of the seven persons not previously mentioned, who were connected with the *Argus*, only one is now known to be living.

Sylvester Matson removed to Cleveland, where he enlisted in the United States army, and served out his term. On the breaking out of the rebellion, he volunteered in the cause of the union, and was killed in one of the great conflicts of the war.

John H. Sherman was a young man of considerable ability as a writer, but his connection with journalism here was brief. He left Elyria, in connection with Mr. Chapman, in 1855, and went to Nebraska, where for some years he was connected editorially with the Omaha *Nebraskian*. He died in Council Bluffs, in 1865.

E. C. K. Garvey was a man of great business activity, but with little business capacity. He removed to Kansas during the "border-ruffian" troubles, where he espoused the "free State" cause with much ardor, and was on one occasion lynched by the ruffians, but was neither intimidated nor subdued. He was residing in Kansas when last heard from, many years ago, but it is hardly probable that he is now living.

Bird B. Chapman removed to Omaha and was elected the first delegate in congress from that territory, which was organized in 1854. He contested his opponent's seat for the second term, but was unsuccessful, securing however his pay and mileage. In 1859, he returned to Elyria, where he resided until 1862, when he removed to Put-in-Bay island, where he died after a lingering illness, September 12, 1871, aged fifty years.

George B. Lake removed to Nebraska, and entered upon the practice of the law with marked success. His character and abilities were soon recognized by the people, who have for several terms elected him to the highest judicial position in the State, and he still resides in Omaha, an honored member of the supreme court.

L. S. Everett came to Elyria, a democrat in political opinions, during the Kansas-Nebraska troubles; and when the *Independent Democrat*, which represented the free democracy, was started, he became its first editor. He was a man of much ability and large experience as a journalist, and his immediate return to the democratic fold, after waging a vigorous warfare against that party in the columns of the *Democrat*, showed that he had facility to change, as well as ability to assert his principles. After leaving the *Argus*, he removed from the county, and for a time wrote for the *Plain Dealer*, but returned in 1866, and commenced the publication of the *Lorain Constitutionalist*, which he conducted about one year, when he removed to Akron, where he died a few years since, considerably advanced in years.

John M. Vincent was an honored member of the legal profession, and his connection with journalism was only incidental. He subsequently, in connection with Philemon Bliss, established the *Independent Democrat*, but immediately afterward devoted his entire attention to his clients. A sketch of his life will be found in the history of the bar.

THE INDEPENDENT DEMOCRAT.

This journal was started at a very important epoch in the history of our country, and as its publication was continued for a quarter of a century, nearly all of the time under the proprietorship and management of one individual, it is due that a brief notice of its origin be here given. The passage of the fugitive slave act of 1850, and its attempted enforcement by both of the great national parties, aroused a spirit of hostility, both to the act and the system it sought to perpetuate, on the part of many who still clung to their old party organizations, although opposed to slavery. In the campaign of 1852, both the whig and democratic parties virtually allowed the pro-slavery element to dictate their platforms, and from this period the tendency to break away from old associations began to be developed. It was to aid in disintegrating these old parties, and in forming a new one based upon the broad platform of human rights, that the *Independent Democrat* was established. The funds necessary to purchase the outfit were contributed by various persons who had formerly been affiliated with the old parties. Prominent among those who furnished pecuniary aid were Norton S. Townshend, then a resident of this county, and Salmon P. Chase, then United States senator from Ohio, and late chief justice of the supreme court. Far the greater portion of the necessary funds were contributed by Philemon Bliss.

Philemon Bliss, formerly a whig, and John M. Vincent, formerly a democrat, had charge of the enterprise, and on the 5th day of August, 1852, issued the first number, as editors and publishers. Jonathan D. Baker was employed as printer. It was a seven-column folio; terms, $1.50 per annum. It was ably conducted under their management until January 12, 1853, when Mr. Vincent retired, leaving Mr. Bliss in sole charge. On the 13th of April following, Joseph H. Dickson was employed to edit the paper; and on the 10th of August, the same year, John H. Boynton and Mr. Dickson assumed the entire charge, and conducted it until the 28th of December, when it was again turned over to Mr. Bliss, who published it until February 1st, 1854. Meanwhile several persons printed the paper. Mr. Baker withdrew October 12, 1853, and was succeeded by A. J. and G. McElleran, who remained only one week, and were succeeded by Tower J. Burrell, who printed it until the 1st of February, 1854.

At this date, the interests of the *Courier* and *Democrat* were united, with P. Bliss and Geo. T. Smith,

editors and proprietors, and J. W. Udall, of the late *Courier*, printer. Under this management, the paper was continued until November 28, 1855, when Mr. Smith sold his interest to the writer of these annals, and during the succeeding year the *Democrat* was published by Bliss & Washburn. The latter was editor and business manager, and the former, who had previously been elected to congress, was corresponding editor. At the close of the year, 1856, Mr. Washburn became, by purchase, possessor of the office, and for upwards of twenty-one years following, was its sole proprietor, editor, and business manager. In 1859, the title was changed to *Elyria Independent Democrat*. On the 24th of March, 1858, Mr. Udall was compelled to relinquish his post as printer, on account of failing health, and Abraham Burrell, who was associated with his son in the publication of the *Eagle*, withdrew from that journal, and took Mr. Udall's place, which he faithfully retained until his death, November 23, 1868. At his death, his son, S. A. Burrell, who was a journeyman in the office, assumed the duties of printer, and retained the position until the paper was discontinued.

On the 1st of February, 1877, the interests of the *Democrat* and *Elyria Republican* were united, retaining the name of the latter, as more appropriate to the principles which the *Democrat* had, for a quarter of a century, ever steadfastly advocated. Coming into being when the public mind was in a state of unrest concerning the designs of the slave power, the *Independent Democrat* took an active part in unifying and crystalizing that sentiment in opposition to the further encroachments of slavery upon the public domain. It lived to witness the rapid growth, and final success, of the new party of freedom. It witnessed the inauguration of the great slaveholders' rebellion, and casting its lot with the loyal millions, rejoiced with them in witnessing its final overthrow, and the restoration of all the States under the flag of the Union. During all these eventful years, the aim of its publisher was to so conduct it as to merit the approval of loyal men, and not disappoint the hopes and expectations of its founders.

Of the persons prominently connected with the *Democrat*, but a brief notice will be given:

Messrs. P. Bliss and J. H. Dickson were more distinguished as lawyers than as journalists, and will be noticed in the chapter on the bar.

J. H. Boynton has filled various important positions in the gift of the people, with such entire acceptance, as to merit the public esteem that is universally bestowed upon him.

J. D. Baker removed to Paulding county, Ohio, in October, 1853, and, for a time, edited and published the Paulding *Democrat*. His subsequent history is not known.

J. W. Udall entered the office of the *Ohio Atlas* as an errand boy, at the age of thirteen years, making himself useful in every part assigned him. In those days, the mails were very irregular, and for a few of the first years of his apprenticeship, in addition to his labors as "devil" and compositor, he performed the office of post-rider—taking a large sack of the papers each week, upon a horse, and distributing them in bundles, to each neighborhood, in the north part of the county. This duty he performed with remarkable fidelity; and whether it rained in torrents, or the scorching sun sent his heated rays upon the earth, or stern winter its freezing blasts, the weekly advent of the post-boy was expected with as much certainty as the rising of the sun. When the mail facilities of the county rendered this branch of service no longer necessary, Mr. Udall devoted his time exclusively to his duties in the office, serving an apprenticeship of seven years before he aspired to the position of a "jour." He became an expert printer, and ever enjoyed the fullest confidence of his employers, scarcely losing a day from his case after he became a journeyman. When he realized that his disease (consumption) was beyond remedy, he went to his sister's house, in Hudson, Ohio, where he was kindly cared for until his death, which occurred August 18, 1858, aged thirty-three years.

THE LORAIN EAGLE.

After the suspension of the *Argus*, there was no Democratic paper printed in the county for nearly two years. In the spring of 1857, a sufficient sum was pledged, by subscription, to purchase the material, and on the seventh of March, of that year, A. and T. J. Burrell issued the first number of the *Lorain Eagle*. It was a seven column folio, published in Elyria; price $2 a year, in advance. On the 24th of March, 1858, Abraham Burrell withdrew, and took the position of printer of the *Independent Democrat*. His son, T. J. Burrell, continued to publish the *Eagle* until after the rebellion broke out, when, in consequence of its equivocal position concerning the management of the war, it ceased to pay expenses, and was discontinued in August, 1861. During the five years of its existence, no responsible editor was announced, and what editorial matter was not written by its publishers, was furnished by various persons during the political campaigns.

THE LORAIN CONSTITUTIONALIST.

On the third day of October, 1866, Mr. L. S. Everett issued the first number of this journal, a democratic paper, which was a seven-column folio; terms, $2.00 a year. Mr. Everett was not the owner of the establishment, but announced that he published it "for the proprietors," whose names are not given. F. S. Moore was its printer. On the 8th day of July, 1867, a joint stock company was formed, consisting of A. A. Crosse, H. H. Poppleton, N. L. Johnson, P. W. Sampsel and others, with a capital stock of three thousand dollars, divided into shares of ten dollars each, which assumed the responsibility of the publication, Mr. Everett still officiating as editor, until near the close of the first volume, when he withdrew. It was

then "Published by the Lorain Printing Company," and N. L. Johnson, president of the company, contributed most of the editorial matter. Mr. Moore continued to serve as printer. This relation existed until June 9, 1869, when Mr. James K. Newcomer assumed the editorial and business control of the paper, the proprietary interest still remaining in the printing company. The word "Lorain" was dropped from its title. On the night of January 22, 1870, a fire broke out in the office, and, before it was extinguished, a large portion of the type was destroyed, the presses alone escaping injury. The damage was estimated at one thousand dollars. Mr. Moore, proprietor of the job department, lost a portion of his material. With the aid rendered by the proprietor of the *Democrat*, the *Constitutionalist* appeared on time the next week, and, after February 16, it appeared regularly, with the word "Lorain" again replaced in its title. Mr. Newcomer retained his position as editor until the close of the political campaign of 1870, when he withdrew and F. S. Moore became its publisher, N. L. Johnson furnishing the leading political articles. Mr. Moore continued to publish it until November 1, 1871, when Mr. J. V. Faith took charge of the editorial and business department, under an agreement to publish it one year without charge to the proprietors, in consideration of which he was to become its owner. On the 15th of March, 1872, its size was increased to an eight-column folio, with its outside columns printed on the co-operative plan, in Chicago, and its title was changed to *The Lorain Constitution*. On the 26th of September, 1872, the co-operative plan was abandoned, and, without change in size, it was all printed at home. On the 10th of October, 1872, Mr. F. S. Reefy purchased the entire establishment, and has continued its publication to the present time. On the 13th of February, 1873, it appeared as a five-column quarto, and was continued in that form until the 5th of the following June, when it was changed to a nine-column folio, on the co-operative plan. On the 30th of September, 1875, it was reduced to an eight-column folio, and, in consequence of the incorporation of the village of Lorain at the mouth of Black River, its title was changed to *The Elyria Constitution*, which name and size it still retains.

THE ELYRIA REPUBLICAN.

H. A. Fisher issued the first number of this journal, October 24, 1874. It was printed on the forms of the late Black River *Commercial* (nine-column folio) with this exception, that its four pages were all printed in the office. He continued its publication until the 20th of February, 1875, when James W. Chapman became associated with him as equal partner. This relation continued until the 10th of the following July, when Mr. Chapman withdrew. On the 7th of August, 1875, it was changed to a six-column quarto (its present form), and on the 1st of the following November, Mr. A. H. Smith purchased an equal interest in the establishment, and for the following fifteen months the paper was published by Fisher & Smith, E. G. Johnson being its political, and H. A. Fisher its local editor. On the 1st of February, 1877, Mr. Fisher purchased the interest of Mr. Smith, and the *Independent Democrat* and *Republican* were consolidated. Under this arrangement the *Democrat* was discontinued and the *Republican* was published by Washburn & Fisher, with Geo. G. Washburn as editor-in-chief, H. A. Fisher local editor, and A. H. Smith printer. On the 1st of October, 1877, Mr. Washburn purchased Mr. Fisher's interest and assumed entire control of the paper. On the retirement of Mr. Fisher, Mr. Smith took the position of local editor and superintendent of the mechanical department, with Mr. Wm. T. Morris as job printer. Under this management the *Republican* continues to make its weekly visits to its large list of readers.

The foregoing concludes the record of the press in Elyria, with the exception of a few papers of brief duration, to which reference is here made. During the political campaign of 1838, the whigs published a small sheet called *The People's Banner*, edited by Albert A. Bliss, and the democrats a similar paper called *The Jeffersonian*, edited by Joel Tiffany. These papers were conducted with much spice and ability. In 1840 the whigs published for three months *Old Tip's Broom*, edited by D. W. Lathrop and other prominent whigs of that day. It was ably conducted and contributed much towards securing the victory that followed the famous "Log Cabin and Hard Cider" campaign. In 1864 H. M. Lillie published for a few weeks a small two-column quarto devoted to the cause of temperance. Its publisher, who was a reformed inebriate, returned to his cups, and his paper was discontinued. Its name cannot be recalled. About the year 1868 two or three numbers of a very creditable paper were issued, called *The Lorain Templars' Offering*. The name of its publisher is not remembered, but he was a stranger, and proved to be unworthy of confidence.

THE ELYRIA VOLKSFREUND.

This was an eight-column folio, published in German, by F. S. Reefy, at the office of the *Constitution*. The first number was issued February 1, 1873; terms, $2.00 a year. For the first two months its outside pages were printed in Philadelphia, after which it was all printed at the publication office. At the end of three years Mr. Reefy sold the paper to Henry Minnig, who published it about a year, when it was discontinued for want of support. The types were then purchased by the *Biene* printing company, of Cleveland, and the new proprietors made an effort to establish a German paper here, called *The Weekly Post*, but it was not successful.

There have also been published in Elyria at various times and for various periods, a number of very creditable amateur sheets, a notice of which cannot be given in the space allotted to this history.

The first steam-power press used in Elyria was introduced by Mr. Reefy, in the office of the *Constitution*, in January, 1873. It is called the Fairhaven cylinder press. This was followed, in June of the same year, by Mr. Washburn, who introduced a large Potter cylinder power press in the office of the *Democrat*, running it, however, without steam. In February, 1875, another Potter press of the same size was introduced in the *Republican* office, with steam power.

THE PRESS IN OBERLIN.

THE OBERLIN EVANGELIST.

Soon after the organization of the collegiate institute at Oberlin, on the plan of furnishing a liberal Christian education to both sexes, regardless of color or caste, there began to be felt a necessity for some medium through which the eminent reformers who composed its faculty could reach the public ear. Nothing was done, however, toward supplying the want until November 1, 1838, five years after the institution was founded, when the first number of the *Oberlin Evangelist* was issued. It was a quarto of eight pages, 9 x 12 inches, and was published every two weeks, at $1.00 a year. After five years, its size was increased to 10 x 14 inches. It was at first edited by an association of the college professors, and was published by R. E. Gillett. In 1844, Prof. Henry Cowles became its editor, and continued in charge until it was discontinued, December 17, 1862. At about the same time, James M. Fitch became its publisher, and remained such until December, 1858. He was succeeded by Shankland & Harmon, and in April, 1861, V. A. Shankland took sole charge as publisher, and continued until the end.

The *Evangelist* was always an able paper, candidly and earnestly discussing the reforms sought to be secured through the aid of Christian effort, and for many years each number contained a sermon by Professor, afterwards President, Finney, reported in short-hand by Prof. Cowles. Its twenty-four volumes form a portion of the college library, and in after years will become of great value.

Prof. Cowles, in addition to his duties as instructor in the college, has published several volumes on the prophetical books of the Bible, besides other works of lesser note, and still resides in Oberlin, venerable in years, and beloved by all.

R. E. Gillett, its first publisher, removed west many years ago, where he died, but at what time has not been ascertained.

James M Fitch conducted the book and periodical printing for the college for many years, with ability and credit, and died in Oberlin June 7, 1867, widely esteemed and deeply lamented by all who knew him.

THE PEACEMAKER.

This was the title of a small paper conducted by Rev. Israel Mattison, and devoted to the advocacy of peace principles, as held by Elihu Burritt. His residence was in "New Oberlin," a mile from the village, where he edited the paper and put it in type, and it was printed on the *Evangelist* press, by Mr. Gillett. It was first issued about the beginning of the year 1839, and was discontinued in 1840, when its publisher removed to Illinois.

THE PEOPLE'S PRESS.

Soon after James M. Fitch became publisher of the *Evangelist*, in 1844, he issued a small folio, 18 x 24 inches, with the above title. It was published at irregular intervals, but not receiving sufficient support to warrant its continuance, it was suspended after about one year.

THE OBERLIN QUARTERLY REVIEW.

This was an octavo of one hundred and forty pages, published by James M. Fitch from 1845 to 1849, making four volumes. It was devoted to the discussion of theological questions, and was ably conducted, the first year by President Mahan and Rev. William Cochran, and afterwards by Mahan and Prof. Finney.

THE VILLAGE ITEM.

This was a small, spicy little sheet that was issued from the press of the *Evangelist*, in May, 1852. But a few numbers were printed. Soon after it was discontinued, Mr. Fitch, publisher of the *Evangelist*, made the first practical effort to establish a secular newspaper in Oberlin, and issued

THE OBERLIN WEEKLY TIMES.

This was a six-column folio, very neatly printed, and filled with well selected articles and ably prepared original matter. It struggled through its first year at quite an expense to its publisher, who, in June, 1853, announced that "*The Oberlin Weekly Times* will not be issued again until we have further encouragement," which he failed to receive.

THE STUDENT'S MONTHLY.

This was an octavo of thirty-two pages, issued in 1858 by the publisher of the *Evangelist*, and, as its title indicates, was devoted to the interests of the college, being edited and sustained mainly by the students. It was discontinued after nearly three years, at the breaking out of the war, in 1861.

THE LORAIN COUNTY NEWS.

The first weekly paper in Oberlin that proved to be of a permanent character, was *The Lorain County News*, the first number of which was issued on the 7th of March, 1860, by V. A. Shankland and J. F. Harmon, at that time publishers of the *Oberlin Evangelist*. It was a six column folio, price $1.00 per annum. During the first year of its existence the *News* was edited by A. B. Nettleton, who laid down the pen to assume the sword in defense of the union. He was succeeded by J. B. T. Marsh, then a college student. At the commencement of the war, in 1861,

Mr. Harmon sold his interest in the publishing business to his partner, and enlisted in the army where he served three years. Mr. Shankland continued to publish the paper alone until March 5, 1862, (the close of the second year), when Prof. H. E. Peck purchased an interest therein, and the business was continued by V. A. Shankland & Co., with Prof. Peck and Mr. Marsh as editors. In the summer of 1863 both the editors withdrew from the *News*, Mr. Marsh enlisting in the army. In July, 1863, William Kincaid, then a senior in college, assumed the position of editor, and served in that capacity for one year. He was succeeded by L. L. Rice, who edited the paper until October, 1865. In July, 1864, Mr. Harmon returned from the army and again became joint owner of the paper, and in November of the same year he purchased Mr. Shankland's interest and became sole proprietor. In October, 1865, he sold the entire establishment to J. B. T. Marsh, who conducted the paper as editor and proprietor until July 31, 1867, when he sold it to Elbert W. Clark, who employed Prof. C. H. Churchill as editor. Under this management the *News* was published for about two years, when Mr. Clark sold the office to E. P. Brown, at that time publisher of the *Bellevue Gazette*, who conducted the paper as editor and publisher until February, 1870, when he sold it to Richard Butler, who on February 9, 1871, sold the establishment to Justus N. Brown, a graduate of the Oberlin theological seminary. After conducting the paper about three months as sole proprietor, Mr. Brown sold an interest in the office to A. R. Wildman, who for some time previous had been foreman in the office of the *Standard of the Cross*, and who took charge of the mechanical department in February, 1872, Mr. Brown still occupying the post of editor. In May, 1873, Mr. Wildman sold his interest to J. H. Lang, but continued to retain the position of foreman. About the first of December, 1873, Brown & Lang sold the office to George B. Pratt and J. H. Battle, Mr. Pratt being one of the proprietors of the *Oberlin Times*, formerly the *New Era*, and at that date the *Times* and *News* were consolidated, retaining the name of the latter, which was changed to the *The Oberlin Weekly News*, the title it now bears. The new paper started out with a large list of subscribers; a large addition to its stock of type and machinery was purchased, and the office was put in complete order, at great cost to its proprietors, who anticipated a sufficient revenue to meet the liabilities thus incurred. Their anticipations were not realized, and on January 27, 1875, Mr. Pratt disposed of his interest and retired from the office. The paper was then conducted by J. H. Battle, in company with his father, William Battle, until July, 1876, when Matthias Day, Jr., formerly editor and proprietor of the *Mansfield Herald*, became the editor and proprietor. The paper at this time was deeply involved in debt, and Mr. Day reduced its size and otherwise diminished the cost of its publication, hoping to be able to sustain it. Finding it impossible to meet its liabilities, in December, 1876, he sold the office to Iral A. Webster and Edwin Regal, who retained Mr. Day as editor. In May, 1877, Mr. Regal retired, and Messrs. W. L. & M. G. Mains purchased an interest, the new firm being Webster, Mains & Co., Mr. Fred. Webster serving as local editor. This arrangement continued until December 1, 1877, when William H. Pearce, previously editor of the *Grindstone City Advertiser* in Berea, purchased the interest of the Messrs. Mains, and became its editor and business manager, the firm being Webster & Pearce. On the 1st of January, 1879, Mr. Webster sold his interest and retired. The *News* is now published by W. H. Pearce, who may well congratulate himself on seeing it established on a paying basis.

The *News* was originally a six column folio, price $1.00 per year. For the first few years a line in the heading read, "Published at Oberlin and Wellington," one page being edited for a time by parties in Wellington. In 1863 it was enlarged to an eight column folio and the price advanced to $1.50, and soon after to $2.00 a year. In January, 1866, it was again enlarged and made a nine column folio. During a part of the year 1867 it was an eight column paper, but was again restored to the nine column, and so remained until December 10, 1874, when Messrs. Pratt & Battle changed it to a six column quarto. Two years later, under the management of Mr. Day, it again became an eight column folio, which size it still retains. At the same time the price was reduced to $1.50, as at present. The *News* has always been republican in politics, and its editors have generally taken an advanced position on all moral and educational movements.

By the foregoing it will be seen that the *News* has been owned, in part or in whole, by nineteen different persons since its establishment, a little less than nineteen years ago, all of whom, with one exception, are still living, and several have acquired some prominence in their respective fields of labor. The limits of this history will only admit a brief notice of those most prominently connected with the paper during the time.

V. A. Shankland now resides in Benton Harbor, Michigan, where he is engaged in the culture of fruit.

J. F. Harmon served as postmaster in Oberlin for nine years, and is now engaged in the drug business (Harmon & Beecher) in that village.

A. B. Nettleton won a general's commission in the army, subsequently edited the Sandusky *Register* and the Chicago *Advance*, and now resides in Philadelphia.

J. B. T. Marsh was subsequently one of the editors of the Chicago *Advance* for eight years, and now resides in Oberlin, holding the position of treasurer of the college and mayor of the village.

Prof. H. E. Peck was appointed minister to Hayti, by President Johnson, and died on that island in 1867.

William Kincaid has been for several years, and is now, the beloved pastor of the Second Congregational Church, in Oberlin.

L. L. Rice was a veteran editor of forty-two years' experience when he edited the *News*, had been private secretary of Governor Chase, and was since for twelve years superintendent of public printing in Columbus. He now resides in Oberlin, venerable in years, and respected by all who know him.

Elbert W. Clark resides in Painesville, and is the publisher of the Painesville *Advertiser*.

Prof. C. H. Churchill still occupies a chair in Oberlin College, where he is regarded as an able educator.

E. P. Brown is now manager of the "Aiken Newspaper Union," in Cincinnati.

Richard Butler is publisher of the Clinton (Illinois) *Public*.

Justus N. Brown is pastor of the Congregational Church in Charlotte, Michigan.

J. H. Lang is an attorney at law, residing at Oberlin.

Geo. B. Pratt for a time published the *Huron County Chronicle*, and is now publisher of the *Gazette*, in Menasha, Wisconsin.

Most of the remaining proprietors of the *News* reside in Oberlin, engaged in various pursuits.

The *News* was first printed upon an Adams bookpress, which was purchased by J. M. Fitch, in 1848, and was used for printing the *Evangelist* and other papers, also, several books, including the first edition of "President Finney's Theology." In 1863, a Campbell cylinder press, the first cylinder press in the county, was purchased, and run by hand up to 1871, when a steam engine, also the first in the county used for printing purposes, was attached by J. N. Brown. In January, 1874, Pratt & Battle disposed of the Campbell press, and procured a large and expensive Potter press, which, in February, 1878, was sold by Webster & Pearce, and a country Potter cylinder press procured, which is now in use in the *News* office.

THE STANDARD OF THE CROSS.

This was a small sized quarto, published weekly, the first number of which was issued in Oberlin, in August, 1868. Rev. W. C. French, D.D., was its editor and publisher. It was the successor of the *Gambier Observer*, (afterwards called the *Western Episcopalian*,) which was established in Gambier, Ohio, in 1830, as the representative of the Protestant Episcopal church in Ohio. Its editor was rector of the greater portion of the time, in rooms in the the church in Oberlin, and the paper was printed, rear of the church edifice. In 1873, the office was removed to Cleveland, where it is still published by Dr. French, through whose ability and industry the paper has secured a general circulation in Ohio, and continues to be the recognized exponent of that church in this State.

THE OBERLIN NEW ERA.

In April, 1872, Dr. H. W. Libbey, of Cleveland, established a newspaper in Oberlin called *The Oberlin New Era*. He was a specialist in his practice, and in consequence of the *News* declining to publish his advertisements, he started this as an opposition paper, and by furnishing it at a low price, and canvassing, at considerable cost, for subscribers, succeeded in securing a good circulation. It was an eight column folio; price, $1 a year. Rev. H. O. Sheldon, J. F. C. Hayes, and others, were employed as writers, and H. P. Whitney was its business manager. It did not realize the object of its publisher, and in the fall of 1873, he sold it to C. A. Sherman and George B. Pratt, and the name was changed to *The Oberlin Times*. After the issue of a few numbers, it was consolidated with the *News*, by Messrs. Pratt & Battle.

THE OBERLIN REVIEW.

This is a sixteen page semi-monthly paper, now published in Oberlin, and devoted to the interests of the college. It is owned and conducted by the students. The first number, containing twelve pages, was issued April 1, 1874, with C. N. Jones, as managing editor. It was printed in the *News* office, at $1.50 a year. On the 16th of September, 1874, it passed into the hands of the Union literary association, of Oberlin college, a corporate body composed of the Phi Kappa Pi, Phi Delta, Alpha Zeta, Ladies' Literary, Aelioian and Beth Nun Aleph societies, which has continued it publication to the present time. Its editor-in-chief, together with a board of associate editors, is elected annually by the association. The following persons have successfully served as editors-in-chief: J. A. Winters, E. J. Malle, Arch Hadden, E. A. Tuttle, I. W. Metcalf, W. W. Beacom, and H. C. King. With its second volume, the paper was enlarged to sixteen pages, and its subscription increased to $1.75 per year. For the past two years, it has been self-sustaining, having a circulation of nearly six hundred copies.

THE OBERLIN GAZETTE.

The first number of *The Oberlin Gazette* was issued December 7, 1876, by A. R. Wildman and E. M. Brice. It was a seven column folio, all home print, for the first seven months, and its terms were $1 per annum. On the 19th of July, 1876, Mr. Wildman purchased Mr. Brice's interest, procured his paper with outside pages ready printed, in Cleveland, and continued its publication until June 6, 1878, when he sold it to W. W. Woodruff, under whose direction it is still published on the co-operative plan.

Both A. R. Wildham and E. M. Brice are practical printers, of much experience, and an honor to the craft. The latter is now editor and proprietor of the *Blue Rapids* (Kansas) *Times*. Mr. Woodruff is a novice in the art of printing. The *Gazette* is considered independent in politics, though with strong republican proclivities. During the campaign of 1878, its editor mainly supported the prohibition ticket.

THE PRESS IN WELLINGTON.

THE WELLINGTON JOURNAL.

The first newspaper printed in Wellington was issued March 11, 1852, and called *The Wellington Journal*. George Brewster was its editor and L. S. Griswold, associate editor. Its first proprietorship cannot be ascertained, but on the 25th of the same month Jonathan D. Baker purchased an interest in the office and became its printer. April 22d of the same year George Brewster withdrew from the paper, taking the position of corresponding editor. On the 29th of April the title of the paper was changed to *Journal and Free Democrat*, but on the 22d of July its original title was restored. At this date J. S. Reed and E. Boice became its proprietors and George Brewster its editor. Mr. Brewster retained his connection with the paper for about one year, and for a time L. S. Griswold edited it. Henry T. Culver, J. W. Hill, C. F. Brewster and T. Burns respectively succeeded each other as printer. The paper failed to sustain the cost of its publication, and was discontinued after about two years, but the precise date cannot be ascertained.

THE WELLINGTON ENTERPRISE.

In the summer of 1865, James A. Guthrie of Delaware, Ohio, removed to Wellington and commenced the publication of *The Wellington Enterprise*. The first issue was dated September 25, 1865. It was a folio, printed on a sheet 25½x38 inches, and its terms were $2.00 a year. On March 1, 1866, Mr. Guthrie sold the paper to John C. Artz, who reduced the size to seven columns, and the price to $1.50. On the 18th of September, 1867, the paper was enlarged, and its outside pages were furnished on the co-operative plan. Mr. Artz remained its editor and proprietor until October 1, 1876, when he sold the office to Dr. J. W. Houghton and D. A. Smith. Dr. Houghton and his wife, Mary H., became its editors, and Mr. Smith, being a practical printer, took charge of the mechanical department. The size of the paper was increased to a sheet 26x40 inches, with co-operative outside pages, but its price remains at $1.50. On the 15th of December, 1877, Mr. Houghton purchased his partner's interest, and is now its sole proprietor. Mr. and Mrs. Houghton were novices in newspaper work when they assumed the charge of the *Enterprise*, but their industry and painstaking have placed it on a substantial basis. It has always supported the republican party, and its column reflect the well-known characteristics of its editors—fairness in discussing disputed questions, and progress in all the reforms of the day.

THE PRESS IN LORAIN.

BLACK RIVER COMMERCIAL.

The first number of this paper was issued May 8, 1873, by H. A. Fisher, at Black River, now Lorain. It was a five-column quarto; terms, $1.50 a year. On the 3d of July, 1873, its form was changed to an eight-column folio; and on the 18th of September, it was reduced in size to six columns. On the 8th of January, 1874, it was restored to an eight-column folio, with patent outside pages, and on the 9th of the following May, its size was increased to nine columns, and thus remained until it was discontinued, September 12, 1874, for want of adequate support. At that date, the material was removed to Elyria by Mr. Fisher, who commenced the publication of a new paper, called the *Elyria Republican*.

THE LORAIN MONITOR.

A small five-column folio, called the *Lorain Monitor*, has recently been issued in Lorain by Lawler & Brady, with patent outside pages. Its history is yet to be written.

THE PRESS IN AMHERST.

THE AMHERST FREE PRESS.

This paper was issued July 31, 1875, in North Amherst, by F. M. Lewis, editor and proprietor. It was a six-column folio, patent outside pages, independent in politics, and its terms were $1.50 a year. After three weeks, Mr. J. K. Lewis became associated with his brother in its publication, and continued until July 22, 1876, when he withdrew, and C. H. Lewis took his place in the firm. On the 18th of August, 1877, F. M. Lewis again took sole charge of the paper. On the 27th of November, following, its price was reduced to $1.25 a year, and its size was increased to seven columns. It is chiefly devoted to local interests, and its publication is continued by Mr. Lewis as editor and proprietor.

In concluding the history of the press in Lorain county, the writer acknowledges the obligations he is under to various persons who have aided him in obtaining the desired information, and especially to President J. H. Fairchild, and W. H. Pearce, editor of the *News*, who have kindly furnished most of the data relating to the twelve different publications in Oberlin.

SUMMARY.

From the foregoing, it will be seen that there have been thirty-three different publications issued in this county during the past fifty years, viz: Sixteen in Elyria, twelve in Oberlin, two in Wellington, two in Lorain, and one in Amherst. At this time, there are seven weekly papers and one semi-monthly published in the county, viz: Two in Elyria, two weeklies and one semi-monthly in Oberlin, one in Wellington, and one in Lorain.

CHAPTER XIV.

LORAIN AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.*

The present "Lorain County Agricultural Society" was organized in the year 1846. Previous to this time shows for stock, etc., had been held in Elyria and Oberlin. As early as 1833 a stock show was held east of the Beebe House, on the site of Ely park. At this show sixty dollars was awarded as premium upon cattle, horses and articles of various kinds. How many of these exhibitions were held previous to the organization of the present society, the writer cannot ascertain. There must have been several. In October, 1845, a show was held in Oberlin, and it appears by President Kinney's report, that there had been previous meetings of a like nature. This organization seems to have been carried on by the citizens of Oberlin and its vicinity, and Mr. Kinney's report refers to the assistance given by the president and professors of Oberlin college. At this meeting a plowing match was held, cattle and other stock competing for premiums. The chairman of committee on plowing was Prof. Cowles. The names of the other committees are before me, but no report of their awards. The report was to appear the following week—so says *The People's Press*, October 1, 1845. In the evening at half-past six o'clock a meeting was held in the chapel, and short speeches were delivered by several gentlemen, among them Dr. Townshend, President Mahan, Prof. Fairchild (now president), and Prof. Cowles. Songs had been prepared by Tutor Hodge, and the music was pronounced excellent.

Whatever had been done by Elyria or Oberlin previous to 1846, no doubt partially paved the way for the organization formed under the act of the legislature for the encouragement of agriculture, February 27, 1846. Dr. N. S. Townshend, then of Elyria, now professor of agriculture, etc., in "The Ohio State University," probably did more to get farmers and others together and organize a meeting which eventually resulted in the formation of the present society, than any other individual. The proceedings of the agricultural meeting held at Elyria, Lorain county, Ohio, on Wednesday, April 29, 1846, are reported as follows:

On motion of Dr. E. W. Hubbard, the Hon. J. Harris was called to the chair and N. S. Townshend appointed secretary.

On motion of A. H. Redington, and after remarks by Hon. D. T. Baldwin, Dr. Hubbard and others, it was resolved to proceed immediately to the organization of a county society, in accordance with the rules and regulations recommended by the State board of agriculture. On motion of Joel Tiffany, Esq., an enrollment was made, to ascertain if a sufficient number of persons desirous of associating themselves as a county agricultural society were present, and if a sufficient sum could be raised to meet the provision of the act. Whereupon fifty-eight names were enrolled, and eighty dollars subscribed. Agreeable to the recommendation of the nominating committee, the following gentlemen were unanimously elected, and now constitute the board of directors: Joseph Swift, president; Daniel B. Kinney, vice-president; Artemas Beebe, treasurer; A. H. Redington, secretary; Henry Tracy, George Sibley, Edwin Byington, D. T. Baldwin, T. W. Osborn, managers.

On motion, it was resolved that committees be appointed, consisting of two individuals in each township, to solicit subscriptions, with the names of persons wishing to become members of the society.

*By R. Baker.

The following gentlemen were chosen: Amherst—H. Brownell and J. C. Bryant; Avon—Uriah Thompson, Elah Park; Black River—C. Read, Samuel Stocking; Brighton—Hosea Dunbar, P. S. Goss; Brownhelm—C. L. Perry, John Curtis; Camden—Hiram Allen, Gideon Waugh; Carlisle—R. Gibbs, C. Prindle; Columbia—S. Reed, B. B. Adams; Eaton—James Firlas, G. Sperry; Elyria—D. Nesbitt, Festus Cooley, Jr.; Grafton—A. S. Root, Thos. Inglesoll; Henrietta—Hervey Leonard, Levi Vincent; Huntington—Henry Tracey, H. P. Sage; La Grange—N. P. Johnson, H. Hubbard, Penfield—Wm. Andrews, Lewis Starr, Pittsfield—P. McRoberts, E. Matchem, Ridgeville—Otis Beggs, L. Beebe, Rochester—John Conant, M. L. Blair; Russia—H. C. Taylor, Dr. Dascomb; Sheffield—Wm. Day, Wm. H. Root; Wellington—Harvey Grant, J. Wadsworth.

On motion, the above committees were instructed to make all possible exertion, immediately, and report in person or by letter at the first meeting of the board of directors.

It was voted that the board of directors meet at the court house, in Elyria, on Wednesday, the 13th of May, at 11 o'clock a. m., to determine the subjects and rates of premiums, and transact such other business as may be necessary. Adjourned *sine die*.

JOSIAH HARRIS, *Chairman*.

N. S. TOWNSHEND, *Secretary*.

Proceedings of the meeting of board of directors of the Lorain county agricultural society, May 13, 1846:

Resolved, That this society have an exhibition and fair at Elyria, on Wednesday, September 30, 1846.

Resolved, That premiums be awarded upon the following articles: The several amounts to be determined at the next meeting of the board, when the amount of funds at the control of the society shall be ascertained.

Committees appointed to examine farms and crops: George Sibley, P. McRoberts, Harry Terrell, E. Sanderson.

Resolved, The ladies of this county be invited to manufacture useful articles, to be *donated* to this society, and that they hold a fair in the afternoon and evening of the day of the exhibition, and that all citizens be requested to bring choice specimens of fruit and flowers, manufactured articles, and be offered for sale at the ladies' fair, for the benefit of the society.

Adjourned, to meet at Elyria, on Monday, August 3, 1846. F. SWIFT, *President*.

A. H. REDINGTON, *Secretary*.

Owing to harvesting time of the year, there was not any meeting on August 3.

According to previous notice, meeting at Oberlin, on Tuesday, August 20, 1846. At this meeting, a long list of committee men were appointed. It was also decided, to offer premium for herds of cattle, not less than fifteen head, owned by one farmer—first, second, third, fourth and fifth best. The best flock of sheep, not less than twenty-five head—first, second, third, fourth and fifth best. Then comes a list of awards, at the first fair, September 30. Amount of premiums awarded, one hundred and seventeen dollars.

A statement of receipts, etc., of the Lorain county agricultural society, made at that time, are as follows:

Amount subscribed by members of the society	$204 00
Amount paid in	121 00
Balance due	83 00
Paid A. Burrell for printing	7 00

A report of the proceedings of the society, and statement of the prospect of the crops, as required by law, was made out, and forwarded to N. P. Johnson, the appointed delegate by the society, to the annual meeting of the State board, at Columbus.

It is very evident that, in the early days of the society, the managers were men, deeply interested, and very zealous in the work of establishing this, now, prosperous society. The constitution prepared

and submitted, and adopted by the society, was short, and met all that was required in those early days. It was as follows:

ART. 1. The officers of the society shall consist of a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and five managers, who, together, shall constitute a board of directors for the general management of the affairs of the society. They shall be elected annually, by the members of the society, and hold their offices till their successors are appointed.

ART. 2. Members of the society must be residents of Loram county, and pay the sum of one dollar annually to the treasurer.

ART. 3. Competitors for premiums must be members of the society.

ART. 4. A list of articles for which premiums are to be awarded by the society, must be published in a newspaper, or in handbills, at least one month previous to the day of the exhibition.

ART. 5. All articles offered for premiums must be owned by the persons offering the same, or by members of their family. Products of the soil, and manufactured articles, must be produced or manufactured within the county, agricultural implements excepted.

ART. 6. Awarding committees, of three persons each, shall be annually appointed by the directors of the society, for judging the different classes of articles offered in competition, and awarding premiums for the same.

ART. 7. Awarding committees must conform to the provisions of the law in requiring competitors for premiums on crops, and other improvements, to furnish full and correct statements of the process, and expense of culture and production, etc.

ART. 8. Competitors for premiums on crops shall be required to have the ground and its produce accurately measured, by not less than two disinterested persons, whose statement shall be in writing and verified by affidavit.

ART. 9. Premiums on grain, and grass crops, shall not be awarded for less than one acre, and on root crops for not less than one-fourth of an acre. The whole quantity produced on the amount of land specified shall be measured or weighed. Root crops to be estimated by weight, divested of the tops, sixty pounds to be considered a bushel; and grain crops to be measured or weighed according to the usual standards. The rules in relation to other crops, and productions, to be agreed on by the directors of the society.

ART. 10. The annual exhibition of the society shall be held at some period between the first day of September and the first of November. The premiums on crops can be awarded at a later period, if thought best.

The by-laws are as follows:

First. No person that is a member of the society shall hereafter compete for a premium as long as an annual fee against him remains unpaid.

Second. All articles drawing the first premium at a previous fair, cannot compete for a premium on the same article until the second year after.

Third. Articles competing for a premium where there is no competition, will be left discretionary with the judges, to award a premium or not.

Fourth. The board of directors shall, at their annual meeting in January in each year, appoint a corresponding secretary, who shall hold his office for one year, and until his successor shall be appointed.

Having given nearly a full report of the transactions of the society during its first year, which could not be very well curtailed, to present the transactions of the society clearly to the public, throughout the ensuing years only a carefully-condensed sketch can be given, or this article will be entirely too long. During the year 1847, it will be seen that the society made an effort to place before the citizens of Lorain county the claims for, and advantages arising from, the organization, by appointing able men to deliver lectures in the townships.

A meeting of the Society, November 20, 1846, to elect officers for the ensuing year, resulted as follows:

President, Joseph Swift; Vice President, D. B. Kinney; John H. Faxon, Treasurer, and A. H. Redington, Secretary. Edwin Byington, H. C. Safford, W. N. Race, A. W Whitney, and Benjamin C. Perkins, Managers

At a meeting of the board, January 28, 1847, Mr. Holtslander was elected manager to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of William N. Race. At this meeting lecturers were appointed for the different townships as follows:

Dr. N. S. Townshend, for Elyria, Carlisle, Eaton, Columbia, Ridgeville, Avon and Sheffield; Prof. J. Dascomb, for Grafton, La Grange, Penfield, Huntington, Wellington and Pittsfield; Professor J. H. Fairchild, for Black River, Amherst, Brownhelm, Henrietta, Camden, Brighton and Rochester.

At the next meeting, May 4, the time was fixed to hold the second annual fair at Elyria, October 6 and 7. It was resolved to award premiums on a longer list of articles,—increasing the amount of premiums from one hundred and seventeen dollars to one hundred and thirty-five dollars. The different awarding committees were appointed.

The first day of the fair was occupied by the committees examining stock and other articles. A large number of farmers of the county were present, and manifested a very commendable zeal, in competing for the premiums offered.

The plowing match took place in the forenoon of the second day, after which the members of the society met in the court house and the following persons were elected officers for the ensuing year:

Joseph Swift, president; D. B. Kinney, vice president; J. H. Faxon, treasurer, and A. H. Redington, secretary; delegate to State board convention at Columbus, December, 1847, N. P. Johnson.

After the reports of committees and awarding of premiums, it is said that a very excellent and appropriate address was given by Dr. E. W. Hubbard, who had been previously invited to address the society.

Best cultivated farm, Joseph Swift, Henrietta; second best, Alonzo Gaston, Russia; third best, P. Sheppard, Henrietta. Best plowing, Ed. Matchem, Pittsfield; second best, William Reed, same town.

At the third annual fair, held at Elyria, a good attendance is reported, and exhibition good.

The first premium was awarded to Alonzo Gaston for best cultivated farm; second to N. Jackson; third to A. H. Redington. The old officers were re-elected. James Dascomb was appointed delegate to State board convention at Columbus.

It appears that James Dascomb did not go to Columbus, the report being forwarded to Dr. Townshend, who presented it at the convention, at Columbus in December.

The fourth annual fair, held at Elyria, was a success. The first day being, as usual, for the examination of stock, etc.; the second, to plowing match; and afternoon of that, to election of officers, and other business. Elected for the ensuing year:

President, D. B. Kinney; vice-president, N. B. Gates; treasurer, Wm. Patterson; secretary, A. H. Redington.

The society listened to very appropriate remarks from Dr. N. S. Townshend and R. McEachron, Esq., after which the several awarding committees reported their awards.

The fifth annual fair was held at Oberlin, September 26, 1850. At this fair, higher premiums were offered; the premium on best cultivated farm was raised from five to eight dollars, and others in proportion. E. Clark, best cultivated farm; A. Gaston, second. The same president and vice-president were elected, and A. H. Redington made secretary and treasurer.

The next fair was held at Wellington, two days, between the 10th and 20th of September, 1851.

Here is the first statement of receipts and expenditures:

Amount received from members and county	$186 00
Expenditures, premiums, etc	184 00
Amount in hands of Treasurer	$ 2 00

At this fair, diplomas were offered quite liberally instead of money for premiums. The fair is said to have passed off satisfactorily to most parties. The election resulted as follows:

President, B. C. Perkins; vice-president, N. B. Gates; secretary and treasurer, Ed. Matchem.

Receipts from all sources during the year amount to	$225 10
Amount paid in premiums and other expenses	193 17

At a meeting of the board, held at Oberlin, August 3, 1852, the committee previously appointed to solicit subscriptions to aid the society reported as follows:

O. S. Wadsworth reported fifty-two dollars, on condition that the next fair be held in Wellington. A. W. Whitney made an adverse report for Pittsfield. The members from Oberlin and Elyria being absent, it was voted to hold the next fair at Wellington. At a later hour N. B. Gates reported one hundred dollars, pledged by citizens of Elyria, on condition that the fair be held in that place. On motion of O. S. Wadsworth, it was voted to rescind the resolution for holding the fair at Wellington, and that the next fair be held in Elyria on Wednesday and Thursday, 6th and 7th of October, 1852.

A committee of four were appointed to make necessary arrangements for holding the fair at Elyria, and were authorized to make expenditures to an amount not exceeding one hundred dollars, and not exceeding the amount paid into the treasury by donations by the citizens of Elyria in making an enclosure, pens, buildings, etc., necessary for the convenience of said fair. N. B. Gates, Edwin Byington, G. G. Washburn and E. W. Hubbard were made said committee. It was decided to appropriate fifty dollars more from the fund, provided the said committee fence in grounds so that an admission fee can be collected.

N. B. Gates was requested to act as marshal, with power to choose his assistants. The above committee were to procure a suitable person to deliver the annual address.

This seventh fair was a great success. The premium list was extended and stock somewhat classified. The ladies exhibited a long list of articles, both of domestic and ornamental use, and were awarded liberal premiums.

N. B. Gates was made president, O. S. Wadsworth vice president, and E. Matchem secretary and treasurer.

The eighth annual fair was held at Elyria and more liberal premiums were offered. On cattle the amount to be awarded was seventy-five dollars and nine copies of *Ohio Farmer*. On horses, fifty-three dollars and two *Ohio Farmers*. Fine arts, flowers and fruits were largely represented at this fair. There was a long list of unenumerated articles. In this class a premium was awarded to Fordice Miller, a cripple, *for skill in training dogs, etc.*, three dollars, and J. Cunningham, for a substitute for chocolate, twenty-five cents.

Gates, Wadsworth and Matchem were elected president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer respectively.

The board of directors met at Oberlin June 1, 1854. This was a very important meeting. The whole proceedings are furnished as follows:

Members present, President Gates, E. Clark, Wm. Day, A. W. Whitney, A. H. Redington, Edwin Byington and E. Matchem.

After hearing reports from committees from Elyria and Oberlin, the board took into consideration the subject of locating the county fair for the next ten years.

On motion of E. Matchem, that the Lorain county fair be located at Oberlin, in the township of Russia, for the next ten years, the question being called, and the yeas and nays demanded, resulted as follows:

YEAS—A. W. Whitney, E. Matchem, A. H. Redington.

NAYS—E. Byington, Wm. Day, E. Clark, N. B. Gates.

A. W. Whitney immediately withdrew from the society.

On motion of E. Byington, to locate the fair at Elyria for the next ten years:

YEAS—E. Byington, A. H. Redington, Wm. Day, N. B. Gates.

NAYS—E. Clark, E. Matchem.

The following were appointed a committee of arrangements, to procure and enclose grounds, erect suitable buildings, and other necessary fixtures, dig a well, an I superintend next fair. N. B. Gates, H. C. Safford, E. Byington, A. Beebe, A. H. Redington.

Resolved, That the committee of arrangements draw on the treasurer for one hundred and fifty dollars, to be expended in fitting up the fair grounds. Adjourned.

The ninth annual fair was a success. Being a full show, every department was well represented, and there was a large attendance. Among the noticeable offerings at this fair were three premiums for ladies' horsemanship: First, silver cake basket; second, ladies' riding hat; third, gold pencil. The successful competitors being Miss Arys Terrell, first; Miss Sophia Perry, second; Mrs. L. S. Jenkins, third.

September 28, 1854, officers elected for the ensuing year:

N. B. Gates, president; N. S. Townshend, vice-president; H. C. Safford, secretary and treasurer.

The next annual fair was held on the 3d, 4th and 5th of October. One hundred and thirty dollars had been expended in improving the grounds. Previous to this fair, very few, and it is questionable if any, pure bred cattle had been exhibited, with the exception of Aston and Humphrey's Herefords.

During this year Heman Ely, Esq., purchased several "Herd-Book" short-horns—the bull, Sir Humphrey, 974, and a fine cow and heifer bred by Reber & Kutz, Fairfield county, Ohio. These animals made a good showing and were admired by the visitors. Also, the lamented Chas. Arthur Ely had purchased a fine herd of pure Devon cattle. These, too, were on exhibition, and were of great excellence.

Probably Ohio has not exhibited finer specimens of the Devon up to this day. The fine old bull, the "Duke of Devon," was, in every point, a first-class animal. E. Matchem exhibited Devons, and owned some thoroughbreds. This fair is reported as being ahead of that of any previous fair. There was also a full field of ladies contending for the premiums offered for their skill in horsemanship, both for riding and driving.

For best riding, Mrs. E. T. Kirby, silver cake basket; second, Mrs. S. Morehouse, silver spoons; third, Miss Sophia Perry, silver butter knife; fourth, Miss Wooster, salt spoons. For driving, first, Mrs. Helm, gold

chain; second, Mrs. J. Manville, gold locket; third, Mrs. G. E. Nichols, gold pencil; fourth, Miss Wooster, gold studs.

October 5, 1855, officers elected for ensuing year:

N. B. Gates, president; O. S. Wadsworth, vice-president; Wm. H. Root, secretary and treasurer; A. H. Redington, corresponding secretary.

The constitution of the Lorain county agricultural society was revised at a meeting of the members of society held at Elyria, February 7, 1856. We have not space to give it as revised.

The eleventh annual fair was held October 7th, 8th and 9th, 1856. This was a full show, and nearly every premium offered was competed for.

Alonzo Gaston took first on best cultivated farm; Pitt W. Hall, second; D. B. Kinney, third. Principal exhibitors in short-horns and Herefords, Louis & Woolton, Hoyle, Redington, Mills and Wadsworth. In Devons, C. A. Ely, Matchem, Hamlin and Rhodes. Horses, DeWitt, Howe, Nichols, Webster, Vincent, Panybow, Smith; C. A. Ely, matched horses.

The twelfth annual fair was held October 6, 7, and 8, 1857. This fair was peculiar for the arrangement of the cattle classes. First class included Short-Horns, Devons, Herefords, Alderneys, and Ayrshires, with three premiums to each age, from three years and upwards, down to a calf. In sweepstakes, there were also three premiums, as in the regular class, a thing unprecedented—there being the second committee; and it was amusing, to see the same animals come in competition, and witness many of the previous awards *reversed*. There was a large amount of grumbling by *some* of the exhibitors. The show of cattle was poor, and there were a few well bred animals. The committee on sweepstakes was A. Beebe, Sr., R. Baker, and C. Wheeler. The award on bulls: A. Redington's Gov. Morrow, 543, first; C. A. Ely's Duke of Devon, second; S. C. Hoyle's, third, the Duke being third in class, and a Hereford second, Redington's first. The cows 372 and over, were good.

This classification was quite unsatisfactory to stock men, generally, and was never repeated thereafter. The ladies' horsemanship resulted in

Miss C. Wooster taking the first premium, Miss Mary Darling, the second, and Mrs. S. Morehouse, the third

At the annual meeting, October 8, 1857, officers elected:

Edwin Byington, president; A. H. Redington, vice-president; Wm. H. Root, secretary and treasurer; H. E. Peck, corresponding secretary.

The thirteenth annual fair was held October 5, 6, and 7, 1858. The premium list had been extended, and every department full; the attendance large, and receipts good. Grounds had become too small to accommodate so large a gathering. This year an addition was made to the short horn cattle, R. Baker having purchased the bull Gen. Havelock, 2900, and three females, all "herd book pedigrees," and Dr. N. S. Townshend had, also, purchased several animals of the same breed; the latter taking first premium on his bull, "Prince Albert," and the former first on his cow, "Harriet 2d," by Sir Humphrey, 974. There was, at this fair, a large field of ladies, mounted, to contend for the premiums offered for riding and driving. Premiums paid at this fair amounted to $714.95.

At the annual meeting, October 7, 1858, the officers elected for the ensuing year, were:

Ed. Byington, president; Wm. L. Smith, vice president; Wm. H. Root, secretary and treasurer; J. Swift, Jr., corresponding secretary.

The fourteenth annual fair was held September 27, 28, and 29, 1859. The heavy rain on the first day kept away many exhibitors, with their stock, etc., also, visitors. Financially, sufficient was made to meet necessary expenses attending the fair, proper. At this fair, an addition was made to the cattle department, by D. A. Stocking having purchased several thoroughbred short horns, and some high grades. These were on exhibition, and having been fattened on the blue grass regions, were in high flesh, and attracted the attention of many, especially those who had not been in the habit of seeing high fed animals.

The annual election of officers was held on the last day of the fair, resulting in the election of

Dr. N. S. Townshend, president; A. W. Whitney, vice-president; H. M. Redington, secretary and treasurer.

The fifteenth annual fair was well attended, and financially a success. There were but two entries of farms, and only one premium awarded, and that to A. Gaston, twenty dollars. Many premiums were lowered, and quite a number of second premiums struck off the list—all on grain samples and garden vegetables. This injured the show in these classes, those tables being badly supplied, and quite a feeling of dissatisfaction was expressed by many exhibitors. By cutting off so many premiums, the expenses were reduced, so that at the end of the year the society had a balance of about eight dollars in the treasury. This was the last year that a premium was offered for plowing.

The election of officers did not take place on the last day of the fair in 1860, owing to a regulation issued by the Ohio State Board of Agriculture, that all county agricultural societies shall hold the annual meeting for the election of officers, etc., sometime in January; consequently the old board held over, and at the call of the president the meeting was ordered for January 7, 1861, when the following officers were elected for the ensuing year:

For president, N. B. Gates; vice president, J. Swift, Jr; secretary and treasurer, P. A. Bishop; directors, R. Baker, Joshua Boynton, Alonzo Gaston, D. A. Stocking, and William H. Root.

The sixteenth fair was held September 25–28 inclusive. This fair had many things to contend with. A "fast day" had been proclaimed by President Lincoln, which occurred on the first day of the fair, and a continual rain the following day and also up to noon of the third day; in consequence a fourth day was added. Notwithstanding these disasters the receipts were ahead of any previous year.

P. A. Bishop refused to serve as secretary and treasurer, and E. C. Griswold was appointed by the board in his stead.

The annual meeting was held January 6, 1862, when the following officers were elected for the ensuing year:

President, N. B. Gates; vice-president, R. Baker; secretary and treasurer, R. G. Horr; corresponding secretary, G. G. Washburn.

The board came together and revised the premium list, made the usual arrangements for holding the annual fair, but by some of the disasters of the war and the gloom pervading the whole north, the board was called to meet in August, and at that meeting it was decided not to hold a fair during that year.

The annual meeting was held January 14, 1863. At this meeting it was voted that all persons to be entitled to vote for officers shall first pay the sum of one dollar into the treasury of the society. The election of officers was postponed until January 31, 1863, to which time the society adjourned.

January 31, the society met; eleven persons paid the annual fee, each of one dollar. The following persons were duly elected:

President, N. B. Gates; vice-president, R. Baker; secretary and treasurer, R. G. Horr; corresponding secretary, George G. Washburn.

A vote was passed te enlarge the fair grounds, if ground could be had adjoining. The board met September 12, and appointed N. B. Gates a committee to fit up the grounds, and that a sum not exceeding two hundred and seventy-five dollars be appropriated for that purpose.

The eighteenth annual fair was held October 6 to 9, 1863. The show was excellent; horses, cattle and sheep very numerous; a large attendance of visitors. The last day was fixed for the extra trotting and all kinds of amusements, which had first been introduced in 1861, by D. A. Stocking. This arrangement was not unanimously desired, and was attended with considerable discussion; but it was decided to give the day to the purpose of amusing a certain class—contrary, I think, to the objects for which county agricultural societies were organized.

At an annual meeting, January 23, 1864,

N. B. Gates was elected president, Wm. Patterson, vice-president; and Mozart Gallup, secretary and treasurer.

On motion, the constitution was so amended as to dispense with the office of corresponding secretary.

On motion of R. Baker, the following resolution was adopted, to wit:

Resolved, That the Lorain county agricultural society hold a meeting on the second Monday in December of each year, to decide on premiums for field crops, and to complete any unfinished business relating to the previous fair.

Also, on motion of R. Baker, the following resolution *was adopted:*

Resolved, That the Lorain county agricultural society publish an annual report, in pamphlet form, of the proceedings of said society.

The nineteenth annual fair was held October 4, 5, 6 and 7.

The regular annual meeting was held January 11, 1865, when the following officers were elected:

D. A. Stocking, president; T. S. Metcalf, vice-president; and Mozart Gallup, secretary and treasurer.

On motion of R. Baker, it was

Resolved, That the constitution be so amended as to fix the price of membership at one dollar and fifty cents for each member annually.

The annual fair was held October 3, 4 and 5.

The annual meeting for the election of officers, etc., was held January 27, 1866. This being a meeting at which action must be taken with regard to a regulation of the State board of agriculture, viz:

"That county societies shall fix the time for holding the annual meeting sometime in January, and then keep to such time; and also shall decide on the number of persons they with to constitute a board of directors—the number not to be less than eight individuals, and as many more as the society may wish."

This, with other important business, shall be given as recorded. The election resulted as follows:

President, D. A. Stocking; vice-president, Joseph Swift, Jr; secretary and treasurer, T. S. Metcalf.

On motion of Mr. Swift, it was

Resolved, That the board of managers of the society shall consist of eight members, to conform to the rules of the State board, and that we proceed to elect the same by ballot; and those elected, cast lots for the longer or shorter term. The result was as follows, after casting lots, viz: Parks Foster, Wm. A. Braman, R. Baker and L. F. Parkes, one year; Joshua Worcester, Bradford Race, T. S. Metcalf and M. H. Cunningham, two years.

A resolution passed instructing the president to appoint a committee of three, to proceed to Wellington and confer with the Union agricultural society, at their annual meeting, to ascertain whether they have any desire to unite with the county society, and report to the board forthwith. The chair appointed on said committee, Messrs. Parks Foster, T. S. Metcalf and R. Baker.

Mr. Baker offered a series of resolutions, which were unanimously adopted by the society, which were in writing, as follows:

1. *Resolved*, That the Lorain county agricultural society take steps to purchase land for fair grounds, and that as near the county seat as practicable.

2. *Resolved*, That so soon as the board of managers can select a proper site, they are authorized to purchase not less than fifteen acres of land, to be deeded to the society for the use of said society.

3. *Resolved*, That the President appoint one or more members in each township of the county, to solicit subscriptions in the several townships, and report on the first Saturday in April, 1866.

4. *Resolved*, That the president request the county commissioners (to the full extent of the power vested in them) to appropriate of the county funds toward purchasing and fitting up proper grounds for the use of our county agricultural society, and that he report on the first Saturday in April, 1866.

Land for fair grounds was finally purchased of Heman Ely in 1867, being lots one hundred and twelve and one hundred and thirteen west of river, being eighteen and five-hundredths acres of land, at one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. A cash payment of five hundred dollars was made. Election of officers resulted as follows:

President, Wm. A. Braman; vice-president, J. Swift, Jr.

Voted, that the society employ an agent to solicit subscriptions. Mr. J. H. Boynton was appointed such agent. At this meeting it was again voted, that the commissioners be requested to appropriate funds to the equal amount raised by the society. R. Baker offered the following resolution, *which was discussed and adopted*:

"WHEREAS, Many of the members of the Lorain county agricultural society are opposed to the admission of side shows, etc.:

"*Resolved*, That we will not admit to the fair grounds any side shows, swings, auctions, or intoxicating drinks, during the days of the annual exhibitions."

Adjourned *sine die*.

T. S. METCALF, *Secretary*.

January 26, 1867, the new board was organized, and elected T. S. Metcalf secretary and treasurer for the ensuing year. It was decided to remove the buildings from the old fair grounds to the new grounds immediately. The buildings were taken down early in the week and a "Bee" called on Saturday, and the old buildings were moved across the river. At this meeting it was (for the first time) voted, that the secretary and treasurer be paid for his services the past year.

Bids for furnishing lumber for the fair grounds were opened at a meeting of board held February 16, 1867. The bids varied from eighteen dollars per thousand to twenty-three dollars per thousand. The board decided to have oak posts and pine boards for fences. Hiram Woodward furnished a part of oak posts at eighteen dollars per thousand. The grounds were graded, and the "trotting ring" constructed, under the superintendence of D. A. Stocking.

During the summer, wells were dug, the fence and suitable buildings, offices, and stalls for horses and cattle, pens for sheep and swine were all fixed up and put in good shape at a cost of $3,928.96. Wm. A. Braman, who was the president of the society, deserves the good wishes and gratifications of the society for his indefatigable labors during this summer, in superintending the arrangement, and fitting up these new grounds, which were presented to the public, at the exhibition, in a shape not only satisfactory to the exhibitors and the society, but an ornament to Lorain county. All visitors pronounced this, the twenty-second, the best exhibition and the largest fair ever held by the society, up to this date.

The public were well pleased, and expressed themselves satisfied with the new grounds, and especially for their proximity to the village. The new bridge having been erected during the summer, made the transit from the city to the grounds all that could be d sired.

At annual meeting, held January 25, 1868,

Wm. A. Braman was elected president; J. Swift, Jr., vice president; T. S. Metcalf, secretary and treasurer

During this year, additional expense was incurred by rounding off corners of track, and in putting up a large dining hall, at a cost of $1,017.48.

The twenty-third annual fair was held September 15, 16, 17 and 18, 1868. The exhibition was successful in every department.

At the annual meeting, January 30, 1869, the following officers for the ensuing year were elected:

President, Wm. A. Braman; vice-president, J. Swift, Jr.; secretary and treasurer, C. W. Johnston.

The twenty-fourth annual fair was held October 5, 6, 7 and 8. The first and second days were rainy and cold. The morning of the third was bright and clear, and the grounds were packed with visitors, and an immense crowd on the last day made the fair financially a success.

At the annual meeting, January 29, 1870, the following officers were elected:

President, Wm. A. Braman; vice-president, Chas. S. Mills; secretary and treasurer, C. W. Johnston.

In August of this year, an excursion to Put-in-Bay Island was enjoyed by the society. A special train on the L. S. road conveyed passengers to Vermillion, where the party embarked on the steamer "Reindeer." A very pleasant time was had.

The annual fair (twenty-fifth) was fixed for October, but the Northern Ohio fair association being organized, they fixed to hold their fair on our days. The Lorain county fair was changed to September 20 and following days. In August of this year, the society allowed their grounds to be used for a horse or trotting fair. Many attended this that were not disposed to turn out again at the September fair. This, with the novelty and excitement of attending the large fair to be held at Cleveland in October, greatly influenced the people against attending our county fair. The show was never better, but visitors not so numerous as at the two previous fairs.

At the annual meeting, held January 28, 1871, the following officers, for the ensuing year, were elected:

Chas. S. Mills, president; R. Baker, vice-president; George P. Metcalf, secretary; C. W. Johnston, treasurer.

This year, a new "floral hall" was erected, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars. This was greatly needed, there not being room in the old hall; neither was it fitted up in proper shape for ladies to arrange and display their handiwork to the best advantage. This year an other excursion was made to the island, the boats "Fieris" and "Gen. Grant" being chartered for the purpose. This was an enjoyable and profitable undertaking. All passed off in good order, and there were realized for the treasury, three hundred and twenty dollars.

The twenty-sixth annual fair came off September 19, 20, 21, and 22. More entries than at any other fair heretofore. Attendance quite large. Premiums actually paid this year, fifteen hundred dollars. It cannot be maintained that, the Northern Ohio fair lessened the attendance at Lorain county fair. Never in the history of our society, did all parties seem so harmonious and enthusiastic, as at this fair. The new hall, with the well arranged, and equally well manufactured articles, from domestic, ornamental, floral and fine arts, made a display that had never been equalled in the history of the Lorain county agricultural society. The hall was crowded all the time. Expressions of delight were continually heard, and the board of directors were very grateful for the helping hand of the ladies of Elyria, and the county, who made their display so attractive, which gave a finish to the exhibition, which its predecessors never had.

It had been a subject of considerable talk: "Why cannot the agricultural society do something more than hold its fair, and meet once a year, to elect

officers?" a question always timely, and very important. At a meeting, held January 27, 1872, R. Baker (who had previously read an address) moved a resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

"That, hereafter, the rule of the Lorain county agricultural society, at the annual meetings, shall be to meet at ten o'clock a. m. That, after the reading of the secretary and treasurer's reports, short papers and addresses, on matters pertaining to the society, shall be in order. That the election of officers shall take place at 1 o'clock p. m., after which, discussion shall be resumed."

The election of officers resulted as follows:

Chas. S. Mills, president; R. Baker, vice-president.

On motion of ex-president Gates, it was voted that the board call on the commissioners of the county, and again request them to make an appropriation from the county funds, to relieve the society of its indebtedness. In support of this resolution, Col. Gates made quite an extended speech. On motion, his speech was ordered printed. The board met and appointed

Geo. P. Metcalf, secretary; and C. W. Johnston, treasurer. Mr. Johnston refused to serve, and Jay Terrell was appointed treasurer for the ensuing year.

March 4, 1872, the board met, and a resolution was adopted, asking the following persons to act as a committee to solicit donations of money, to be applied toward liquidating the present indebtedness of said society. The conditions upon which said subscribers are to pay their subscriptions, are: that the committee secure, pledged for said purposes, the sum of $2000.00. The men selected for the several townships, commenced the work, headed by J. H. Boynton, Esq., who himself subscribed seventy-five dollars, he being assigned Elyria and Oberlin. The amount, by the next annual meeting, was nearly all promised, but the fire in March, 1863, destroyed the lists, with books, and other documents, of the society; after which, the persons who had subscribed, and promised to advance the cash as soon as the two thousand dollars were all promised, could never be prevailed upon to come forward and pay the various sums. Had they done this, the debt would have been lifted in 1863.

The third annual picnic and excursion was held at the opening of the T. C. V. Railroad. Three steamers were chartered for the occasion, viz: the "Evening Star," "Ferris," and "Sarah Van Epps." All were ready to take on passengers at the mouth of Black river, before and on the arrival of the train from the south. Quite a number went from Elyria and vicinity, but the crowd by railroad was immense. The "Ferris" was ordered to touch at Vermillion, to take on one hundred and thirty passengers, but she neglected to enter, and the "Star" having a full load could not. Consequently, the "Van Epps" being the last to set off, and President Mills being aboard of her, it was decided for her to call at Vermillion, for which the captain demanded extra pay, she not being chartered to enter that port. The two former boats made good heading and landed the passengers in good time, but the "Van Epps," was away back many miles. After spending an enjoyable time on the island—though the pleasure of many was greatly marred by the non-arrival of the other boat,—the two boats left in due season. Being with the commander of the "Evening Star" he called my attention to a boat just going into port on the north side of the island, which he claimed was the "Sarah Van Epps." They landed, and commenced the return. None of the passengers happened to die of old age, but they did not get to Black River till nearly two o'clock, a. m., of next day. This was hard on those who had to stay over at Black River. The train could not go without the balance of her passengers. This made confusion, and spoiled the day's enjoyment. The "Van Epps" was a poor sailor, and worse yet, it was proved afterwards, that she was unseaworthy at the time. This was kept back from our excellent secretary, who chartered her at the eleventh hour. Notwithstanding, the society gained eight hundred and eighty-four dollars by the excursion.

The twenty-seventh annual fair was held September 17, 18, 19, and 20. The entries were full, but the second and third days, rain was falling incessantly. The grounds were miserable. The board, on the third day, decided to hold open on the fifth day. The fourth day opened fine, and continued all through the two days. A large attendance each day, so that the society was saved from loss.

The annual meeting was held January 25, 1873, at ten o'clock, a. m. After treasurer's report, President Mills made his annual address. Papers and discussion by R. Baker, N. B. Gates, L. M. Pounds, William A. Braman, D. A. Stocking, and W. W. Aldrich. Adjourned to 1½, p. m., when a paper was read by H. H. Poppleton, and further discussion. The election resulted as follows:

R. Baker, president; L. M. Pounds, vice president. The board immediately on adjournment of society, met and appointed T. S. Metcalf, secretary, and J. C. Hill, treasurer.

At a subsequent meeting it was voted to have a picnic on the fair grounds, on the fourth of July, horse trot, exhibition of new fire engine and a speech from Governor Noyes, or Prof. Monroe. The latter gave the address at the appointed time, which was listened to by a large number of persons. All were greatly pleased, and expressed satisfaction.

On August 20, the annual excursion on the lake and picnic at river came off. The fine steamer "Northwest" was chartered. The trip on the lake was enjoyed by all; but this large boat was too costly, and the receipts did not meet expenses.

The annual fair was held September 16 to 19. The early part of the season was very dry; grass suffered by grasshoppers being so numerous; fruits mostly a failure, so that some departments of the exhibition were not equal to some previous years. But the display was fair. The receipts at this fair exceeded any previous one, the total being two thousand four hundred and ten dollars and twenty-six cents; about seven hundred dollars cleared from the fair proper.

At the annual meeting held January 31, the president gave his annual address, secretary and treasurer their reports; also other addresses and discussion followed. It was also voted, to hold the annual fairs for the future but three days instead of four days.

Election of officers, the rules being suspended, to elect by ballot. R. Baker was unanimously elected president for the ensuing year; also L. M. Pounds, vice president, in like manner. The new board organized by appointing J. C. Hill, treasurer, and E. G. Johnson, secretary.

An arrangement was made for an excursion to the coal fields, which came off August 21. The profits of this excursion amounted to one hundred and ninety-nine dollars and sixty-three cents in cash, also a great amount of pleasure.

The twenty-ninth annual fair was held September 30 to October 2. The fair was well attended, and the exhibition hardly up to the average of the two or three previous years. The total receipts from fair was two thousand two hundred and eighty-one dollars.

The annual meeting was held in the town hall, Elyria, January 30th, 1875. Secretary and treasurer's reports; president's annual address; essays by T. S. Metcalf, Wm. A. Braman; address by Prof. N. S. Townshend, of the "Ohio State University," and discussion by several others. D. A. Stocking condemned the *practice of trotting horses for money*, claiming that the money could be put to a better advantage by offering larger premiums on cattle and horses for all purposes. This gratified and greatly amused the convention, that the veteran horseman should give such good and sound advice, and, if acted upon, would bring our society to a position which would better meet the requirements of the act providing for the organization of county agricultural societies. The election resulted, as follows:

Wm. A. Braman, president; and N. B. Gates, vice president; J. C. Hill, treasurer; and E. G. Johnson, treasurer.

This year an excursion to Niagara Falls was made August 19th. This was gotten up at considerable expense. Arrangement was made to accommodate all by starting cars from Wellington, Vermillion and Norwalk. When the train left Cleveland there was a respectable party. The train was conducted by one of the most experienced of the Lake Shore's able conductors, and we arrived at the falls nearly on time. The party had nearly six hours to view the falls from the different points. President Braman had previously been to Niagara and procured tickets at the lowest prices, and made every arrangement as favorable for the excursionists as possible. Never was greater enthusiasm manifested by any party than by the Lorain visitors. The day was fine and all that could be wished. The clear profits were upwards of one thousand dollars. Though a large crowd took advantage of this trip, others were sorry they did not go; and a second trip was had, which proved very enjoyable to those who went, though not many dollars were added to the treasury; but, as no loss was sustained, all passed off pleasantly. The society being so deeply in debt, the excursion was very beneficial and created a determination to lift the debt as soon as possible. Consequently it was not to be wondered at that the zeal so manifest over the trip to Niagara should be continued to make the fair next year a great success. Every department was full and some overflowing. A larger crowd visited the grounds than had in any previous year in the history of the society. Old and young of both sexes were thoroughly aroused to make such a display as should be a credit to old Lorain. Consequently the receipts were ahead of any other fair, being two thousand four hundred and sixty-eight dollars and seventy-three cents. This was fifty-eight dollars more than in 1873. Taking this year all in all, so far as the finances are concerned, it was the greatest success the Lorain county agricultural society had ever witnessed. But before another year was to be entered upon, our much respected and efficient president was to suffer a long and painful illness—brought even to death's door. All who knew him, as did the agricultural board, passed many anxious days, almost hoping against hope. But the good Providence saw fit to restore him, and, as we gathered at the annual meeting of 1876, our society and his many friends had bright hopes of his speedy recovery. On that 29th day of January, 1876, W. A. Braman, though confined to his room and scarcely out of danger, was unanimously, for the sixth time, elected president for the ensuing year, and N. B. Gates vice-president. At this meeting Vice-President Gates presided and made the annual address. Papers were read by R. Baker, D. A. Stocking, and discussed by several others. A resolution was also adopted, to present President Braman with a suitable gold watch and chain, as a token of respect and appreciation of his services to the society, and for his indefatigable exertions during the past successful year, which was accordingly done.

This being centennial year, it was decided to hold a celebration on the fair grounds on July the 4th. The board decided to erect a "log cabin" on the grounds on that day—members of the society having been requested to send in a log each, and be on hand at an early hour, to erect the building. The logs were on hand, and the building commenced, but a regular deluge set in early in the day, and prevented its completion. Every possible arrangement was made to secure a day of pleasure and profit for the multitude. A large procession was formed, and paraded the streets of Elyria. Almost every trade in the county was represented, and manufacturing going on, while the procession was marching, the rain coming down all the time, and greatly marring the proceedings. In the afternoon, Hon. W. W. Boynton read a carefully prepared address, being the early history of Lorain county. The Judge delivered it in his easy and happy style; a large concourse of people were attentive listeners, all expressing themselves as highly gratified, and gave the Judge a rousing vote of thanks for his able production. Fortunately, the rain ceased previous to the address, but the inclement weather prevented the carrying out of the full programme.

The unfinished cabin was finished at an early day — a residence being greatly needed for the keeper of the grounds. This cabin adds to the value of the property, it being a substantial building, made very comfortable for a family. Mr. S. Rawson, a faithful overseer of the grounds, occupies the house.

The fair of this centennial year was not expected to compare favorably with that of 1875, so many having given their time in attending the exhibition at Philadelphia, could not afford to give attention to the Lorain exhibition as they otherwise would have done. Several, who generally exhibited largely, were at the centennial during our fair. The receipts were upwards of two thousand dollars, though not quite sufficient to cover all the expenses of the year, including those of the fourth of July. Quite an amount was incurred in fitting up the cabin, viz: two hundred and twenty dollars. The value of the house was five hundred dollars at least.

At the annual meeting, January 21, 1877, President Braman gave the annual address; secretary and treasurer's reports. followed. Papers were read by N. L. Cotton, N. B. Gates and R. Baker; discussed by others.

C. S. Mills was elected president, B. Race, vice-president, and E. G. Johnson, secretary and treasurer.

The society of this year gave another excursion to Niagara Falls, August 21, which passed off satisfactorily to all parties. Upwards of three hundred and fifty dollars were added to the treasury. These excursions have been a great help in reducing the society's indebtedness. Three years ago the amount of debts was three thousand three hundred dollars, which is now reduced to seven hundred and fifty dollars.

The thirty-second annual fair was held September 19, 20 and 21. The show was scarcely up to those of a few years past, though quite creditable; the receipts were two thousand two hundred and twenty dollars. The premiums paid amounted to one thousand one hundred and thirty-nine dollars, leaving a good balance in the treasury.

The annual meeting of 1878 was held January 26, President Mills in the chair. The secretary and treasurer gave his report. The president delivered the annual address. N. L. Cotton read a paper on "winter care of stock;" N. B. Gates, on "what I know about farming;" and R. Baker, on "the best breed of cattle for Lorain county." Some discussion followed. A motion was made by R. Baker that a report of the transactions of the Lorain county agricultural society be published annually, in pamphlet form. After considerable discussion, the motion was laid on the table for *one year*. The election of officers resulted in re-electing

C. S. Mills, president; Bradford Race, vice-president; and E. G. Johnson, secretary and treasurer.

August 26, an excursion to Niagara Falls, resulted in adding two hundred and two dollars to the treasury of the society.

The thirty-third annual fair was held October 1, 2, and 3. Every department of stock, products, and mechanic arts was well filled. Vegetables and apples made a splendid show, being, not only very numerous, but of large size and excellent quality. The ladies' departments, in floral hall, were well filled up with useful and ornamental articles, fine arts, etc. Miss Washburne, the assistant superintendent, showed her skill, in arranging the articles so tastefully. The hall was crowded each day with the ladies, who were unwilling to leave the building until they had examined every article. The decorations made by the young ladies, previous to the exhibition, were highly appreciated by the visitors. The receipts at this fair amounted to two thousand, two hundred and thirty-six dollars. It was quite clear to the board of directors that, ere the annual meeting of 1879, the society would be free from this long and heavy burden of indebtedness. A plan was suggested, to ask all favorable to the association, to subscribe one dollar. This was done, and more than was sufficient for the purpose was raised, leaving, at the annual meeting of the board, December 28, 1878, a cash balance, in the hands of the treasurer, of fifty dollars and twenty-five cents. Some further receipts and payments since that date, leave the account, at this day, January 26, 1879, viz: twenty-four dollars and twenty-five cents in the treasury.

At the thirty-fourth annual meeting, held January 26, 1879, the secretary and treasurer presented his report. President Mills read his annual address, which contains a list of payments, made on land contracts, from the purchase, in 1867, up to taking possession of the deed. The address of President Mills gave the greatest satisfaction. After the president's address, a discussion followed.

The election of officers resulted in the choice of

C. S. Mills, president; John W. Hart, vice president; directors for two years, Freeman Parmely, H. Moores, Ed. Hance, and William W. Penfield; for one year, (per J. W. Hart, vice president) H. M. Axtell, Those holding over, S. B. Dudley, R. Baker, and H. E. Corning. The present board appointed E. G. Johnson, secretary and treasurer for the ensuing year.

After the election, papers were read by R. Baker on "the necessity of a better system of husbandry;" William A. Braman (claimed by the writer to be) "a paper without a subject," and N. B. Gates presented a paper, in part, and finished with his accustomed off-hand remarks respecting farming in Connecticut, etc. To the society was sent, by a member of the legislature, for distribution, some seventy copies of the "Ohio State Board of Agriculture Reports."

The history of the society is here given from its organization up to the thirty-fourth annual meeting, 1879. To have given all the details would have encroached too much on the pages of this county history. Sufficient is included to give a correct idea of its progress, the many difficulties the early officers had to contend with, and the determined zeal manifested by them. Much is missing on account of the loss of important papers consumed by the fire of 1873. It is to be regretted that the names of persons, and the amounts subscribed by them, for the fitting up of the new

grounds in 1867 cannot be inserted, the list being also burnt up. But, to the credit of many let it be recorded, that individuals gave liberally, from twenty-five to fifty dollars, and also donated a part, and in many cases the whole of the premiums awarded to them in 1867 and 1868, some waiting over a year for their premium money. It will be admitted by many readers of this history that many of the members subscribed all, or more, than they were able. Many of the enterprising farmers of the county appreciate the benefits derived through this organization. It must be conceded that through the influence of this society, the agriculture, etc., of the county has been improved to such a degree that the wealth of the county, by way of live stock and improved culture, is vastly greater than it otherwise would have been. It will be disputed by none that this society has been the means of vast improvement in the breeds of stock, and of great benefit to agriculture and the mechanic arts. The farmers raise better cattle, horses, sheep, and swine, while the number, variety, and quality of manufactured articles are far in advance of what they would have been but for this organization. It has imparted a healthy stimulus to every branch of industry.

The dairying interests of the county are being developed. Dairymen, having excellent breeds of cattle to select from, are endeavoring to use those that will make the best return, by way of milk, cheese and butter. The county is noted as producing the finest quality of cheese, and the richest and sweetest butter of any county in the State. In the opinion of the most thoughtful, it would have been better had the society conformed to the requirements of the act, passed in 1846, for the encouragement of agriculture, etc. For years, the society offered inducements for improved plowing. The last contest for best plowing was in 1860. Here was the first great mistake. Also, encouragement was given for the best cultivated farm. This was dropped in 1863. The offering made for the best crops of grain, etc., have been discontinued since 1873. All these, I think, should have been continued, and should have formed a prominent part in the premiums offered by the society. But, notwithstanding all these shortcomings, we find, by the reports of various county societies, of Ohio, sent in to the State board of agriculture, at the convention of 1879, that Lorain stands nearly at par with the best, and, in some matters, takes the lead.

The society was fortunate in selecting the present location; the grounds being beautifully situated, and, have become valuable, by increasing from two thousand seven hundred and seven dollars and fifty cents, to upwards of twenty thousand dollars. In the year 1873 previous to the panic, it was claimed that the grounds could be sold for twenty-five thousand dollars. There may be larger county fair grounds in the State, but none better located, or grounds better adapted for holding a county exhibition. And now, the debt being removed, improved and more appropriate buildings can shortly be erected, and the organization will be in such a position that every member will, not only appreciate, but be proud of it, and, in the next decade, it will become more efficient, and, consequently, more useful and beneficial to the agriculturists, horticulturists, mechanics and stock raisers of Lorain county.

CHAPTER XV.

LORAIN IN THE REBELLION.

All remember the early days of 1861. Sumter had fallen; the Southern Confederacy was formed; the South, with stolen munitions of war, and stolen money, had organized a formidable army; secession was unmistakably resolved upon. So appalling were these events, that the North stood awhile paralyzed and awe stricken. Then came our President's call for seventy-five thousand men. Everywhere throughout the Northern States there was a hearty response—nowhere was it heartier than upon the Reserve of Northern Ohio. Lorain took a gallant part in this first outburst of northern patriotism; and during the entire period of the war, there was no time when she was found faithless to duty. Wherever danger lurked thickest, there we find the Lorain boys. Many, very many never returned; their lives went out as a sacrifice. They died the noblest deaths for their country, and beneath the skies of the sunny South, where the groves of the magnolia and the orange shed an undying perfume—the spot, perhaps, unmarked and unknown—they "sleep the sleep that knows no waking."

"Rest on, embalmed and sainted dead,
Dear as the blood ye gave;
No traitor's footsteps e'er shall tread
The herbage o'er your grave;
Nor shall your glory be forgot
While Fame her record keeps,
For Honor mourns the hallowed spot
Where loyal valor sleeps."

"'The real heroes of this war are the great, brave, patient, nameless people.' It is to their service through these varied scenes that we now gladly turn. The victory was not won through generalship—it is a libel on the word to say that generalship delayed for four years the success of twenty-five millions in conflict with ten millions, or required a million men in the closing campaigns to defeat a hundred thousand; it was won by the sacrifices, the heroism, the sufferings and the death of the *men in the ranks.* Their story we now seek to tell. It will not be picturesque or attractive, but full of dry details of fruitless fighting, of tedious marches, of heroic endurance, of patience, and of weariness. Even such was the life they led for us; and its record, we are firmly persuaded, will *never cease to be cherished* by their grateful countrymen."

But let us not forget to pay a tribute of gratitude and just praise to the noble and heroic women of Lorain county, for their labors of affection and mercy

during these weary, gloomy days. Their generous, loving hearts sent forth pitying tears and prayers for the safety of loved ones, and the preservation of the Union. While fair hands, many of them unused to labor, were occupied in preparing comforts for the well, dainties for the sick, necessaries for the wounded, and cheer for all, noble and self-sacrificing women all over the North formed themselves into aid societies, the good results of which can hardly be over-estimated. Early and late these angels of mercy toiled and gathered, forwarding boxes of everything needed by the soldier. Yet, could the senders have seen the tears of joy which often greeted its reception, they would have felt amply compensated.

The historical sketches of the organizations following are from the very valuable work, "Ohio in the War," by Whitelaw Reid. We have spent considerable time at the office of the adjutant-general, at Columbus, in procuring records. Many muster-rolls are incomplete, or missing altogether; those of the three-months' men especially are nearly all destroyed. In cases where less than full companies of men report for muster, the column on the muster roll, headed "where enrolled," will be filled with the place of rendezvous—for instance, the greater part of the soldiers from north-eastern Ohio rendezvoused at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland. They are so recorded at the office of the adjutant-general, and no reference whatever is made to the county in which they resided when enlistment occurred. We have, by correspondence with ex-company officers, endeavored to obtain the name of every citizen of Lorain county who was a soldier of the rebellion, and if omissions occur, the "boys" will, we trust, be charitable, believing that we have done all that circumstances would allow.

The spelling of names is *verbatim* as given on muster-in-rolls, and the writer cannot be held responsible for errors of that kind.

SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The first rebel gun fired at Fort Sumter was the signal for the assemblage of this regiment, and its echo had scarcely died out in the North ere this regiment was in camp. It was made up entirely in Northern Ohio, went into camp near Cleveland, Ohio, and was mustered into the United States service on April 30, 1861. John S. Casement, of Painesville, was its first major. He resigned after a time, and assisted in raising other organizations. He ascended the steps of promotion until, we believe, he was brigadier-general when he left the service. At the expiration of the term of service for which they were mustered, the regiment re-enlisted, almost to a man, for three years; and on June 26, 1861, it started for the field to take part in the opening of the campaign in Western Virginia, and on the following day first set foot on rebel soil, near Benwood. They marched along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad to Clarksburg and went into camp. Here a beautiful stand of colors was presented to the regiment by Captain Schulte, in behalf of the "Social Turnverein," of Cleveland, June 29. The regiment made its first march fully equipped. The day was oppressively hot, and before one mile had been laboriously overcome, many valuable and useful articles, supposed to be *absolutely indispensable*, had become an intolerable burden; at three miles, when a halt was ordered, the men went deliberately to work reducing their baggage. Blankets, dress uniforms, books, under-clothing, and every article that could possibly be dispensed with, were emptied on the ground and left there. This march terminated at Weston. After doing considerable marching, the regiment reached Cross Lanes on the 16th of August; and it was here, on the 25th of the same month, that they had their first fight, which proved a disastrous affair; the regiment being obliged to retreat, although they held their position for some time against overwhelming numbers. Their loss was one hundred and twenty in killed, wounded and prisoners. The next battle was at Winchester, March 23. At three o'clock p. m. the battle began in earnest and raged furiously until dark, resulting in success to the Union army. Again at Port Republic the "Seventh" fought splendidly and effectively. Here, with less than three thousand muskets, "Stonewall" Jackson's force of fourteen thousand rebel troops were held at bay for five hours. The Union forces were, however, obliged finally to retreat. On August 9, at Cedar Mountain, the regiment was again at the front and engaged in a fierce hand-to-hand conflict. Of the three hundred men engaged in the "Seventh" only one hundred escaped unhurt. Their next battle was at Antietam, but it would require a volume to tell of all the fighting this regiment did. On Saturday, June 24, 1864, the regiment took its departure for Cleveland, where it was mustered out of the service on the 8th day of July following, having served a little more than three years. During that time eighteen hundred men had served in it, and when mustered out there were but two hundred and forty men remaining to bring home their colors, pierced by the shot and shell of more than a score of battles.

THE EIGHTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

was originally organized as a three months' regiment under the first call of the President, most of the companies having been enlisted between the 16th and 22d days of April, 1861, and all of them arriving at Camp Taylor, Cleveland, as early as April 29.

On the 2d of May, all the companies having been mustered into the service, the regiment was ordered to Camp Dennison, where it arrived on the 3d, during a drenching rain, and many of the men, for the first time in their lives, slept in the open air, with only a soldier's blanket for floor, roof, walls and bed clothes. The regimental organization was here completed by the appointment of the field and staff officers.

Instructions in the "drill" now commenced, and vigorous efforts were put forth to fit the regiment for

service; but it soon became evident that the troops at this camp would not be sent to the field as three months' men, and an effort was made to re-enlist the regiment for three years. To this every company responded except Company I, and the regiment of nine companies was mustered into the service for three years, on the 22d, 25th and 26th of June.

In the following September, Company I joined the regiment at Grafton, Virginia.

On the 9th day of July, 1861, the regiment left Camp Dennison for Grafton, Virginia, and on the 12th arrived at West Union, Preston county, Va., on the summit of the Alleghany mountains where they are crossed by the Great Western Turnpike, and along which Garnett's rebel army was then being rapidly driven by McClellan's troops.

For some weeks after this the regiment was stationed at various places among the mountains and along the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, during which time it suffered severely from typhoid fever; at one time over three hundred men were in hospital, and some thirty-four deaths resulted from the fever in a short time. On the 24th of September the regiment participated in an attack on Romney. At the "Hanging Rock" it was exposed to a severe fire, and lost several men in killed and a number wounded. The regiment again participated in an attack on Romney, October 24; which, being evacuated by the enemy, was occupied by the troops under General Kelley until January 12, 1862. The next fight was at Blue Gap. In January the troops were removed to Patterson's Creek, and the following month to Pawpaw Tunnel. On February 14 the Eighth participated in a brisk fight at Bloomey Gap, in which Colonel Baldwin, with his staff and a part of his command, were captured. General Lander died March 2, and shortly after the division moved to the Shenandoah Valley, where General Shields took command. On March 22, the outposts at Winchester were attacked by Ashby and General Shields severely wounded. The next day the battle of Winchester was fought. But few of the troops had ever been under fire, and none of them, as then organized, in any serious engagements. Colonel Kimball commanded, and made his arrangements to whip Stonewall Jackson, who had arrived during the night. The battle was one of the most severe of the war. Jackson, towards evening, attempted to turn our right flank, but was met by Tyler's brigade in front, when Colonel Kimball threw several regiments on his right flank, and, after a desperate fight, which in some instances was hand to hand, the enemy was routed and driven furiously from the field. The regiment followed the enemy up the valley, skirmishing at Woodstock, Mount Jackson, Edinburgh and New Market; thence it joined McDowell at Fredericksburg. Here it remained a few days and was ordered back to the valley again. In the meantime Banks had executed one of those *retrograde* movements for which he became *eminently conspicuous* ere the close of the war. In August following the Eighth was united to the Second corps, then commanded by Sumner, and with his corps it continued to act during the remainder of its service.

The Potomac was crossed at Chain Bridge, and the march through Maryland commenced, which ended in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. Near Reedyville the whole army was massed by the morning of September 16, and a furious artillery duel commenced. One of the first of the enemy's shots killed W. W. Farmer, a color-sergeant of the Eighth. This cannonade lasted all day. The next day the battle of Antietam was fought. The second corps crossed the river and occupied the center of the line. It did effective work that day.

In the terrible battle of Fredericksburg, on December 13, the Eighth formed the right wing of the forlorn hope. At the battle of Chancellorsville, beginning April 28, 1863, the Eighth was almost constantly under fire for four days, and yet its loss was only two killed and eleven wounded. The brigade was at this time, and subsequently, commanded by General Carroll.

No further active service was had until the Gettysburg campaign. In that battle the regiment bore a conspicuous part, capturing three stands of colors. After the escape of Lee's army across the Potomac, the Eighth marched with the army to the Rapidan; but we have not space to record all the fighting done by the regiment; suffice it to say, that, from this date until June 25, 1864, when its term of service expired, and the little squad, who numbered but seventy-two officers and men, fit for duty, were taken from the trenches before Petersburg and returned to Ohio for muster out, they were almost constantly in active service of the severest character.

The regiment was formally mustered out on July 13, 1864, at Cleveland, Ohio, by Captain Douglass.

TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

At the commencement of the war it was organized and officered as follows: Colonel, William S. Rosecrans; Lieutenant-colonel, Stanley Matthews; Major, Rutherford B. Hayes.

The position of these officers has been quite different since those days—in fact, too well known to need repetition. Under command of Colonel E. P. Scammon, the Twenty-third went into active service in West Virginia, meeting with the new and exciting events common to inexperienced soldiers, which were almost forgotten amid the sterner and sad realities of active warfare.

The regiment participated in the battles of Carnifex Ferry, Virginia, September 10, 1861; Giles Courthouse, May 10, 1862; and had the honor of opening the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862, where it lost thirty-three men killed and eighty wounded, among the latter Rutherford B. Hayes, now President of the United States. As an incident of this battle, it is said that the Twelfth and Twenty-

third Ohio and Twelfth and Twenty-third North Carolina—Companies B on each side—were directly engaged with each other. The Twenty-third, under command of Lieutenant-colonel Hayes, was in the advance on that day. It was ordered at an early hour to advance up the mountain and attack the enemy. From behind stone walls the enemy poured a destructive fire into the Federal ranks at very short range. The command of the Twenty-third fell upon Major Comly after Lieutenant-colonel Hayes was wounded, the latter again making his appearance on the field, with his wound half dressed, and fought, against the remonstrances of the whole command, until carried off. Near the close of the day at Antietam a change was made by the division to which the Twenty-third belonged, and it was exposed to a large force of the enemy posted in a cornfield in the rear of the left. Its colors were shot down, and at the same time a feint was made in its front. The colors were planted on a new line at right angles with its former front, and the regiment formed a line in the new direction, and opened fire upon the enemy, who retired. The division withdrew, but no order reached the Twenty-third, and it remained on the field until the division commander returned and ordered it to the rear.

The Twenty-third assisted in heading off Morgan's command at Buffington's Island, and then returned to Charlestown, West Virginia, and afterwards joined General Crook's forces for a raid on the Virginia and Tennessee railroad. May 9, 1864, the Twenty-third fought at Cloyd Mountain. The enemy occupied the first crest of the mountain, defended by artillery and rudely-constructed breastworks. The hill was steep, thickly wooded, and difficult of ascent, and skirted by a stream of water two or three feet deep. At the word of command the regiment advanced across the stream to the foot of the mountain, under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, without returning the fire of the enemy. A furious assault was made upon the enemy's works, carrying them, with two pieces of artillery. The struggle at the guns was of the fiercest description. The Confederate artillerymen attempted to reload their pieces when the Federal line was not more than ten paces distant. The Twenty-third was with Hunter in the attack on Lynchburg, and in numerous skirmishes and battles in the Shenandoah valley. At Winchester, July 24, 1864, it lost one hundred and fifty-three men. At the battle of Opequan, September 19, Hayes' brigade had the extreme right of the infantry. Moving forward under fire, the brigade came upon a deep slough, forty or fifty yards wide, and nearly waist-deep, with soft mud at the bottom, overgrown with a thick bed of moss. It seemed impossible to get through it, and the whole line was staggered for a moment. Just then Colonel Hayes plunged in with his horse, and under a shower of bullets and shells he rode, waded, and dragged his way through —the first man over. The Twenty-third was ordered by the right flank over the slough. At the same place men were suffocated and drowned; still the regiment plunged through, re-formed, charged forward again, driving the enemy. The division commander was wounded, leaving Colonel Hayes in command. He was everywhere exposing himself as usual; men were falling all around him, but he rode through it all as though he had a charmed life. No reinforcements, as promised; something must be done to stop the fire that is cutting the force so terribly. Selecting some Saxony rifles in the Twenty-third, pieces of seventy-one calibre, with a range of twelve hundred yards, Lieutenant McBride was ordered forward with them to kill the enemy's artillery horses, in plain sight. At the first shot a horse drops, immediately another is killed, and a panic seems to seize the artillerymen, and they commence limbering up. The infantry take the alarm, and a few commence running from the intrenchments, and the cavalry, which had been hovering upon the flanks, swept down upon the enemy, capturing them by regiments, and the battle was at an end. The Twenty-third fought at North Mountain, September 20, 1864, and at Cedar Creek, October 19—a day that is a household word throughout the land. The Twenty-third was mustered out on the 26th day of July, 1865, at Cumberland, Maryland, and was paid and disbanded at Camp Taylor, Cleveland, Ohio.

FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Immediately after the battle of Bull Run, a number of the citizens of Cleveland, Ohio, set about raising a regiment, and the result of their labors was the Forty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of which Captain William B. Hazen, Eighth United States Infantry, was appointed colonel. The camp of rendezvous was established near Cleveland. By the first of September, a large number of men were in camp, and the work of instruction had commenced. An officers' school was instituted, and the strictest discipline enforced, and, by the time the regiment was mustered as complete, on the 31st of October, 1861, the officers and men understood their duties well, and were quite proficient in drill. On November 6, the regiment moved, by rail, to Camp Dennison, where it was supplied with arms. These consisted of the Greenwood rifle, a weapon nearly useless, and soon discarded by the government. After a week at Camp Dennison, the regiment proceeded to Gallipolis, taking steamer from Cincinnati.

A few raiding excursions, from this point into Virginia, was the only relief from daily drills, and in the latter part of the month, the regiment was ordered to Louisville, and reported to General Buell, then organizing the army of Ohio. The Forty-first became a part of the Fifteenth brigade, Nelson's division, and, during the winter, remained at Camp Wickliffe, Kentucky. Here, the Forty-first was made the nucleus of a new brigade, (the Nineteenth), to which were assigned the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Indiana,

and the Sixth Kentucky, commanded by Colonel Hazen.

On the 14th of February, 1862, Nelson's division marched to West Point, which was reached after a severe march of three days. Here, the two Indiana regiments were sent to Grant. Nelson embarked on transports for the Tennessee river, and arrived at Nashville on the 27th of February, 1862. About the middle of March, the regiment moved with the army to Savannah, on the Tennessee river, arriving within two miles of that point, the Saturday preceding the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Heavy firing was heard on the morning of the 6th of April, and, at one o'clock, p. m., after being supplied with rations and ammunition, the regiment moved for Pittsburg Landing, one company, (G), being left to guard the camp and garrison equipage. At five o'clock, the troops arrived opposite the battle-field, and Hazen's brigade was the second to cross the river. The regiment lay, that night, on the field, in the driving rain, among the dead and wounded, and, at day-light, moved forward in its first engagement.

The Forty-first was on the right of Nelson's division, and, when the rebels were discovered to be advancing, Hazen's brigade was ordered to charge. The Forty-first was placed in the front line, and advanced steadily, through a dense thicket of undergrowth, and, emerging in the more open ground, was saluted with a murderous fire. The line still advanced, checked the approaching rebels, drove them back beyond their fortifications, and captured their guns. Three officers and three men, who, at different times, carried the colors in the charge, were shot down, either killed or wounded, and, of the three hundred and seventy-three who entered the engagement, one hundred and forty-one were either killed or wounded, and this, too, in the space of half an hour.

The night after the battle, Hazen's brigade, as an outlying force, occupied the Tan Bark road, upon the left of the army. The regiment occupied a miserable camp on the field of battle, surrounded by the half buried bodies of men and horses, until the army moved on Corinth. The regiment suffered very much from exposure, during the march, and in the operations immediately following. The Forty-first was with Buell's army, on its march to Louisville, moving, day after day, over dirty roads, with short rations and water scarce, until, nearly exhausted, ragged and dirty, it entered Louisville, on the West Point road, and encamped, for a three days' rest. On the 2d of October, the regiment marched against Bragg. At the battle of Perryville, its duties were, principally, skirmishing.

About October 20, the brigade commenced its return to Nashville.

December 26, the Forty-first, with the army, moved on Murfreesboro. At midnight, on the 30th, the regiment took position in the first line, facing Cowan's house, and from this time, until the cessation of hostilities, was actively engaged. Of the four hundred and ten officers and men of the Forty-first, the largest number it ever took into battle, one hundred and twelve were killed or wounded.

January, 10, 1863, the regiment moved to Reedyville, where it remained, in comparative quiet, until the 24th of the following June, when the command moved to Tullahoma; but, that place being evacuated before they reached it, the troops returned to Manchester, and went into camp.

Tents were struck on the 15th of August, and the command moved toward Chattanooga. The morning of the 19th of September found the regiment again on the bank of the Chickamauga, near Gordon's Mills. About nine o'clock, a. m., the battle commenced, and, at one o'clock, p. m., Palmer's division, (in which the Forty-first was), went into the fight, attacking in echelon by brigades, Hazen's brigade being the first echelon. The regiment advanced rapidly, over an open field, to a strip of woods. After holding the position two hours, and, during the time, losing a hundred men, the regiment was withdrawn. They were immediately moved to the assistance of General VanCleve. They were continually under fire, and, at last, the brigade was formed in columns, by regiments, and advancing, one after the other, delivered its volley into the dense masses of the rebels, who reeled and fell back. This was the last fighting on Chickamauga. The next day was spent on Mission Ridge, and, the following night, the regiment retired to Chattanooga.

In the re-organization of the army, Hazen's brigade was composed of the First, Forty-first, and Ninety-third Ohio, Fifth Kentucky and Sixth Indiana, and was assigned to the fourth army corps, Major-general Gordon Granger, commanding.

At three o'clock in the morning of October 27, fifty-two pontoons, bearing Hazen's brigade, pushed out silently from Chattanooga, and floated down the river. In half an hour's time, the leading pontoons were passing in front of the enemy's pickets on the bank, a hundred feet above. The conversation of the rebels could be distinctly heard, but their attention was not once directed to the twelve hundred silent enemies floating past, within pistol shot. Just as the first pontoon arrived opposite its landing, it was discovered; but the landing was effected, the pickets driven in, and the hill gained. When the morning haze cleared away, the rebels on Lookout saw the hills beneath them, commanding two roads to Bridgeport, covered with blue-coats, in a position from which they could not be driven, with a pontoon bridge to connect them with Chattanooga, almost completed.

At noon, on the 23d of November, the brigade was ordered to fall in, for a reconnoissance. The brigade advanced briskly, driving the enemy's skirmishers into a dense undergrowth, on a small ridge, between Chattanooga and Mission Ridge. The line followed, and received a heavy fire. Nothing could be seen; but it was too hot a fire to bear quietly. Colonel Wiley ordered the regiment to charge, and orders from

Hazen, at the same time, directed the taking of the line on the hill. The Forty-first delivered a volley, trusting to fortune for its effect, then dashed forward through the thicket, through the balls, up to, and into the rebel works, capturing the colors of the Twenty-eighth Alabamba regiment. In this, its severest, engagemement, the Forty-first was associated with the Ninety-third Ohio, which shared fully the danger and honor of the fight. The position was held without trouble, and was known as Orchard Knob. Soon after the fight, Generals Grant, Thomas and others passed along the new line, when Thomas, looking at the ground within fifty paces of the rebel works, where the fight had been fiercest, and, where lay the horses of Colonel Willey and Lieutenant-colonel Kimberley, called for the officers of the regiment, and said to Colonel Willey: "Colonel, I want you to express to your men my thanks for their splendid conduct this afternoon. It was a gallant thing, Colonel—*a very gallant thing.*" That, from General Thomas, was better than an hour's speech from any other man.

On the 25th, Hazen's brigade moved across the valley from Orchard Knob to Mission Ridge, under a heavy artillery fire; and, at the foot of the ridge, a dash was made and the enemies' works captured. The troops were here exposed to canister and musketry, and to remain was impossible: so they advanced up the steep hill, swept by an enfilading fire of artillery; up they went, and when near the top, the fire of the Forty-first was directed to the batteries on the right. The rebels retired, and, with a cheer, the line occupied the works on the ridge. A squad of the Forty-first seized a battery almost before the rebels were away from it, turned it to the right, and discharged it directly along the summit of the ridge, where the enemy in front of Newton's division still stubbornly held out; and, as the shells went skimming along in front of and among them, the rebels turned and fled. Eighteen captured pieces of artillery graced General Hazen's headquarters that night, of which the Forty-first and Ninty-third could fairly claim six as their trophies, while the former also captured a battle-flag. The losses were severe. One hundred and fifteen of the Forty-first, most of them in the fight of the 23d had fallen.

After resting scarcely long enough to bury the dead, the regiment moved with its corps for Knoxville. Supplies had been scarce, and, before the march was half accomplished, two-thirds of the men were walking over the frozen ground bare-footed; but with their feet wrapped up in sheep-skins and cow-hides they journeyed on, and finally reached Clinch Mountain, twenty miles above Knoxville. Here the regiment re-enlisted, one hundred and eighty out of one hundred and eighty-eight becoming veterans, and on the 5th of January, 1864, started for Chattanooga, and reached Cleveland, Ohio, on the 2d of February.

With nearly a hundred recruits, the regiment joined its division, in East Tennessee, on the 26th of March, and was placed in a battalion with the First Ohio, Lieutenant-colonel Kimberly commanding. At Rocky Face Ridge the battalion was complimented for its steadiness under a galling fire, and at Resaca it gained a crest within seventy-five yards of the enemies' main line, and effectually prevented the use of his artillery. At Dallas, on May 26, the Forty-first lost one hundred and eighty men out of two hundred and sixty. During subsequent movements the regiment was engaged at Peach Tree creek, before Atlanta, in the movement against Hood, in December, where it did noble work; it participated in the pursuit of Hood, and finally rested at Huntsville, Alabama.

In June, 1865, the corps embarked at Nashville for Texas. Near Cairo the steamer collided with a gunboat, and sunk in a few minutes, with all the regimental and company papers and most of the personal property of the officers and men. Fortunately no lives were lost. In Texas the regiment was stationed near San Antonio until November, when it was ordered to be mustered out. It reached Columbus, Ohio, about the middle of the month, and was discharged on the 26th of November, 1865, after four years and one month's service.

FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT OHIO INFANTRY.

The Forty-Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry was organized at Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio. Companies A, B, C, and D, were mustered into the service September 25, 1861; company E, October 30; company F, November 12; and companies G, H, I, and K, November 26, at which time the organization was completed.

On the 14th of December, orders were received to take the field, and on the following day it moved by railroad to Cincinnati, and thence by steamer up the Ohio river to Catlettsburg, Kentucky, where it arrived the morning of December 17. The regiment, together with the Fourteenth Kentucky Infantry and McLaughlin's squadron of Ohio Cavalry, proceeded to Green Creek. Another advance was made December 31, and on the night of January 7, 1862, the whole command encamped within three miles of Paintville. The next morning five companies, under command of Lieutenant-colonel Sheldon took possession of the village. On the evening of the same day Colonel Garfield took the Forty-second and two companies of the Fourteenth Kentucky, and advanced against Marshall's fortified position, about three miles south of Paintville village. Arriving at about nine o'clock, p. m. they found the works evacuated, and everything valuable either carried away or destroyed; marching all night, they reached Paintville a little after daylight.

About noon on the 9th, Colonel Garfield, with eleven hundred infantry from the Forty-second Ohio, and other regiments, and about six hundred cavalry started in pursuit of Marshall, and about nine o'clock in the evening the advance was fired upon by Marshall's pickets, on the summit of Abbott's Hill. Garfield

took possession of the hill, bivouacked for the night and the next morning continued the pursuit, overtaking the enemy at the forks of Middle Creek, three miles southwest of Prestonburg. Marshall's force consisted of about three thousand five hundred men, infantry and cavalry, with three pieces of artillery. Major Pardee, with four hundred men, was sent across Middle Creek to attack Marshall directly in front, and Lieutenant-colonel Monroe (Twenty-second Kentucky) was directed to attack on Marshall's right flank. The fight at once opened with considerable spirit, and Pardee and Monroe became hotly engaged with a force four times as large as their own. They held their ground with great obstinacy and bravery until reinforcements reached the field, when the enemy commenced to fall back. The National forces slept upon their arms, and at early dawn a reconnoissance disclosed the fact that Marshall had burned his stores and fled, leaving a portion of his dead upon the field. From this date, for a considerable time, the regiment was engaged in several expeditions against guerrillas.

The arduous nature of the campaign, the exceedingly disagreeable weather, and the want of supplies, were disastrous to the health of the troops, and some eighty-five of the Forty-second died of disease. On June 18, this regiment led the advance, and was the first to plant the starry ensign on the stronghold of Cumberland Gap. When the regiment left the Gap it numbered seven hundred and fifty men, and while on the march there were issued to it two hundred and seventy-five pounds of flour, four hundred pounds of bacon, and two rations of fresh pork: the rest of the food consisted of corn grated down on tin plates and cooked upon them. The distance marched was two hundred and fifty miles. The weather was very dry and the men suffered for water. They were without shoes, and their clothing was ragged and filthy. The Forty-second lost but one man from all causes, and it was the only regiment that brought through its knapsacks and blankets. These proved of great service, as the men were compelled to camp at Portland, Jackson county, Ohio, two weeks before clothing, camp and garrison equipage could be furnished them. While at Portland the regiment received one hundred and three recruits, and at Memphis, whither it arrived on November 28, sixty-five more. It had from time to time received a few, so that the whole number reached two hundred or more, and the regiment could turn out on parade nearly nine hundred men. Here the division was re-organized, and denominated the Ninth division, Thirteenth army corps.

On the 20th of December the Forty-second, with other troops, under General W. T. Sherman, embarked at Memphis, and proceeding down the river, landed at Johnston's plantation on the Yazoo. The Forty-second led the advance against the defences of Vicksburg on the 27th of December, and skirmished with the enemy until dark. The next morning the regiment resumed the attack, and by a charge, which was made with great spirit, succeeded in gaining possession of the woods, driving the Rebels into their works. About nine o'clock, a. m., on the 29th, a charge was made, the Forty-second being on the extreme right of the assaulting column. The storm of shot and shell was terrific, but the regiment maintained its organization and came off the field in good order. An important victory followed, in January, 1863, being the assault upon and capture of Fort Hindman, Arkansas. In this the regiment led the advance. The spoils were seven thousand prisoners, all the guns and small arms, and a large quantity of stores. At Port Gibson the regiment had hot work, and sustained a heavier loss than any regiment in the corps. After the surrender of Vicksburg the regiment marched to Jackson and participated in the reduction of that place, and then returned to Vicksburg, where it remained until ordered to the Department of the Gulf. Companies A, B, C, and D, were mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio, September 30, 1864. The remaining six companies were ordered to Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas. Companies E and F were mustered out November 25, and the other four companies, December 2, 1864. One hundred and one men remained, whose term of service had not expired, and they were organized into a company and assigned to the Ninety-sixth Ohio.

FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT OHIO INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Camp Andrews, Mount Vernon, Ohio, February 7, 1862, and left its rendezvous for the front on the 21st of the same month. On the 26th of February, it reported to Brigadier-General John Pope, commanding the district of Mississippi, and was at once assigned to the Ohio brigade, composed of the Twenty-seventh, Thirty-ninth, Forty-third and Sixty-third regiments, first division, army of the Mississippi.

It was but a few days before the regiment was introduced to active service, for in March, 1862, it was under fire at New Madrid, Missouri; and in all the operations against that post, it bore a prominent part, especially in its final bombardment and capture on the 13th and 14th of March. The loss of the regiment in killed and wounded was quite severe.

In the movements against Island No. 10, and the crossing of the Mississippi river in the face of the enemy, the Forty-third bore a conspicuous part, as it did also in the subsequent capture of the forces of General McCall, at Tiptonville, Tennessee. The next movement was against Fort Pillow. In all the operations of that campaign, the Forty-third bore its part. The actions of the 8th, 9th and 20th of May, may be particularly mentioned. At Corinth, the Forty-third was posted immediately on the left of Battery Robinett, and the Sixty-third on the right of the battery; and it is said these two regiments did more to save the day than any other organization engaged. The grand assault of the rebels was made at daylight on the 4th of October. They opened on Battery Robinett with artillery at about three hundred yards, and at

10 o'clock a. m., led by Colonel Rogers, of the Second Texas, moved forward to the assault. The Forty-third and Sixty-third Ohio stood firmly at their posts, and succeeded in staggering the assaulting column, and in hurling it back, at a time when our lines were broken and our troops were seen flying from every other part of the field. The opposing forces were but a few feet apart, and fought almost hand to hand, and men went down on both sides in great numbers. Colonel Smith fell mortally wounded at the first onset, while gallantly discharging his duty. Adjutant Heyl and Captain Spangler were killed at about the same moment. Captain S. F. Timmons and Lieutenant S. McClaren, A. L. Howe and H. L. Prophet received honorable wounds. The casualties among the men were very severe. In a few minutes of fighting, over one-fourth of those engaged of the Forty-third were either killed or wounded. Colonel Smith died eight days after the battle. The next movement of the Forty-third was with Grant's army, at Oxford, Miss. In the campaign against Forrest, in West Tennessee, in the winter of 1862–'63, and in General Dodge's raid in North Alabama, in April, 1863, the Forty-third was with General Sherman when he made his memorable march from Memphis to the relief of the army of the Cumberland.

In December, 1863, the regiment almost unanimously re-enlisted as veterans, and went home on a furlough of thirty days. Returning, the regiment assisted at the capture of Decatur, Alabama, and lay at this point until the opening of General Sherman's campaign against Atlanta. On the 1st of May, 1864, the command began the march for Chattanooga. On the 13th, it was engaged in the advance on Resaca, and suffered severely. At Dallas, the Forty-third took an important part; and in the advance on the enemy's position near Big Shanty, Company D, of the regiment, participated in a most brilliant charge of skirmishers, capturing a strong barricade from the Twenty-ninth Tennessee, and numerous prisoners. Immediately thereafter came the siege of Kenesaw, with its deadly skirmishing, its grand cannonading, and the disastrous repulse of the national forces on the 29th of June.

The Forty-third participated in the general movements of the corps until the advance of the army on Decatur, when it was detached to hold the bridge across the Chattahoochie. This was successfully accomplished, and during the remainder of the Atlanta campaign, the Forty-third shared the trials and glories of the sixteenth Army Corps; and on the 4th and 7th of August, particularly, in advancing the national lines, won the thanks of Ransom, the division commander, by splendid and steady fighting. After the fall of Atlanta, the Forty-third enjoyed General Sherman's "full month's rest." Ater this, the regiment participated in the chase after Hood, as far as Resaca, and then hurried back to join Sherman in his great "march to the sea." Of this campaign, the history of one regiment is the history of all. It was a daily succession of easy marches, with little interruption, with plenty of forage for both man and best, and full of pleasant adventure. Savannah was reached and besieged. In this the Forty-third performed its full share of duty.

In January, 1865, the regiment moved to Beaufort, and directly afterward upon Pocotaligo, where it lay until the beginning of Sherman's march through the Carolinas. On the 2d of February, the Seventeenth Corps crossed Whippy swamp, and were soon confronting the enemy, who were strongly posted at River's Bridge. Here Colonel Swayne lost a leg by a shell. The regiment lost in him a brave and competent leader, who had been with it from its organization, and who had always shown the utmost devotion to its interests. The next day, the regiment received a baptism of fire, in a charge on a battery which commanded the bridge and the causeway approaching it. Down this narrow causeway the regiment rushed amid a storm of shot and shell, compelling the rebels to withdraw the battery and uncover the crossing. The war closing, the regiment went to Washington, and took part in the grand review; returning to Ohio, it was mustered out of service on the 13th of July, 1865.

FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Recruiting for this regiment began in the latter part of the summer of 1861, the place of rendezvous being Camp Dennison, where the regiment was organized and drilled during the fall of 1861. The regiment went into the field on the 17th of February, 1862, with an aggregate of eight hundred and fifty men. It reached Paducah, Kentucky, February 20, and was assigned to a brigade in the division commanded by General Sherman. On the 6th of April, the regiment engaged in the battle of Pittsburg Landing, its position being on the extreme left of the army; but, on the second day, it was assigned a new position near the center of the line.

In the two days' fighting, the regiment sustained a loss of one hundred and ninety-eight men killed, wounded and missing. The regiment was next engaged upon the movement upon Corinth, and, upon the evacuation of that point, was among the first organized bodies to enter the town, and afterward performed provost duty there. During the summer, the regiment was engaged in several short expeditions. It was engaged in the assault on Chickasaw Bayou, December 28 and 29, with a loss of twenty killed and wounded. January 1, 1863, the regiment ascended the Mississippi and Arkansas rivers, and engaged in the assault and capture of Arkansas Post. On the 6th of May, the regiment began its march to the rear of Vicksburg, by way of Grand Gulf, and was engaged in the battles of Champion Hills and Big Black Bridge. It was engaged in a general assault on the enemy's works, in the rear of Vicksburg, on the 19th and 22d of June, losing in the two engagements forty-seven

killed and wounded. It was continually employed in skirmishing and fatigue duty during the siege of Vicksburg. After the fall of Vicksburg, the Fifty-fourth moved with the army upon Jackson, Mississippi, and was constantly engaged in skirmishing from the 9th to the 14th of July. It was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge, November 26, and the next day marched to the relief of the garrison at Knoxville, Tennessee. It went into winter quarters, January 12, 1864, at Larkinsville, Alabama.

The regiment was mustered into the service as a veteran organization on the 22d of January, and at once started to Ohio on furlough. Returning, it entered on the Atlanta campaign on the 1st of May. It participated in a general engagement at Resaca, and at Dallas, and in a severe skirmish at New Hope Church, June 6 and 7. It was in the general assault upon Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, losing twenty-eight killed and wounded, and was in a battle on the east side of Atlanta, July 21 and 22, sustaining a loss of ninety-four killed, wounded and missing. The Fifty-fourth lost eight men killed and wounded at Ezra Chapel, July 28; and from the 29th of July to the 27th of August, it was almost continually engaged in skirmishing before Atlanta, was in the march to Savannah, and assisted in the capture of Fort McAllister, December 15th. It was closely engaged in the vicinity of Columbia, and participated in its last battle at Bentonsville, North Carolina, March 21, 1865. The regiment marched to Richmond, Virginia, and from thence to Washington City, where it engaged in the grand review of the western army. It was mustered out at Camp Dennison, Ohio, August 24, 1865.

It marched during its term of service a distance of three thousand, six hundred and eighty-two miles, participated in four sieges, nine severe skirmishes, fifteen general engagements, and sustained a loss of five hundred and six men killed, wounded and missing.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

The One Hundred and Third Ohio was composed of men from the counties of Cuyahoga, Lorain and Medina. Ten companies rendezvoused at Cleveland, in August, 1862, and on the 3d of September, started for Cincinnati, which they found in a state of excitement and alarm, because of the near approach of the enemy, under Kirby Smith, upon Lexington, Kentucky. Having received arms in Cincinnati, the regiment crossed over to Covington, where it was furnished with clothing and other necessaries for camp-life. Thus equipped, it marched out to Fort Mitchell, on the evening of the 6th.

After a few days of painful suspense, information was received at headquarters that the enemy had retreated. Immediate pursuit was ordered. The One Hundred and Third moved out on the 18th, with other forces, in pursuit, taking the pike toward Lexington. Having followed the enemy three days, without being able to overtake him, the national forces returned as far as Snow's Pond, where they encamped for a short time. While here, sickness prostrated nearly one-half the regiment. It was now organized, with two other regiments, into a brigade, under the command of Brigadier-general Q. A. Gilmore. The regiment, with its brigade, moved out, on the 6th of October, to repress the outrages of the rebel cavalry, and, becoming separated from the brigade, went into camp on the bank of the Kentucky river, at Frankfort, where it remained until the 5th of April, 1863. At this date, the regiment marched to Stanford.

Marauding bands of mounted men, nominally belonging to John Morgan's command, but, in reality, independent squads of freebooters, had kept all this region in a constant state of excitement and alarm, and gave considerable annoyance to the national troops—capturing parties stationed at outposts, and destroying supply trains. A large force was gathered at Stanford, and, on the 25th, an advance was ordered by General S. P. Carter, then commanding. The national forces moved forward to Somerset and Mill Springs, the enemy falling back all the time; but there were not wanting indications of an intention, on the part of the rebels, to concentrate their scattered forces, for the purpose of making a stand, at some point favorable for defence. Our infantry had considerable difficulty in crossing the Cumberland, on account of high water; but, once crossed, it pushed rapidly after the enemy, preceded by the cavalry, which had crossed a little below. On the 30th, the cavalry came up with a body of rebels, when a smart skirmish took place. On the 5th of May, our forces were ordered back to the Cumberland. The One Hundred and Third took a position near Stigall's ferry, where they were soon visited by a body of rebels, who fired on them from the southern bank. Much powder was expended, by both parties, but with little result.

On the 5th of July, the regiment, with other troops, marched toward Danville, where they remained a few days, and then fell back to Hickman bridge. Returning to Danville, shortly after, this regiment, was, with others, formed into the twenty-third army corps, and placed under the command of Major-general Hartsuff. The ninth army corps having been added to the force, at this point, the troops began to move on the 18th of August, under the command of General A. E. Burnside. No tongue can tell what that army suffered in its march from Danville, *via* Stanford, Crab Orchard, the Cumberland, at Burnside's Point, Chitwood, Montgomery, Emery's Iron Works, and Lenoir to Concord, Tennessee. On the 19th of September, the regiment joined in the general advance, which resulted in driving back the rebels to their main force, then assembled at Jonesboro.

On the 4th of November, the regiment proceeded by railroad to Knoxville, and was stationed with its brigade, on the south side of the river. Longstreet

was now advancing upon the city, with a large force. During the investment, our troops suffered the greatest hardships from insufficient clothing, short rations, and other privations. About noon, on the 25th, six companies of the regiment were sent out to relieve a company on picket-duty, and, while so doing, a heavy charge was made by the rebels, with the intention of capturing the whole. The men, assisted by the pickets of the Twenty-fourth Kentucky, and the Sixty-fifth Illinois, poured into the ranks of the rebels a well-directed fire; but this did not check them in the least, for, with yells, of the most horrid description, they rushed upon the picket-line, and a desperate struggle ensued. The regiments of the respective pickets coming up, in full force, a bayonet charge was ordered, which soon decided the contest, for the rebels broke and fled, leaving their dead and wounded upon the field. The regiment lost, in this engagement, some thirty-five, in killed and wounded.

This regiment finally became a part of the grand army, with which Sherman marched to the sea, and, on the 13th of May, arrived in front of Resaca. The next day, the twenty-third corps charged the enemy's works, and carried his two lines. The regiment lost, in this engagement, over one-third of its effective force. Among those who fell, were Captains W. W. Hutchinson and J. T. Philpot. The regiment finally reached Decatur on the 8th of September. It had lost heavily during this campaign. On May 1, its effective force numbered four hundred and fifty men; but, when it encamped at Decatur, it could only muster one hundred and ninety-five.

At Spring Hill, the regiment, while supporting a battery, showed conclusively what they were made of. On the 24th of February, 1865, the regiment, with its corps, arrived at Wilmington, and, on the 6th of March, it started forward, moving through Kingston to Goldsboro, where it again met Sherman's army. The whole army soon took up its march, and, on the 13th of April, reached Raleigh, where the regiment remained till the 10th of June, when it started for Cleveland, Ohio, to be mustered out. As the train, conveying the men, was descending the western slope of the Alleghany mountains, a truck broke loose, throwing three of the cars down a steep embankment, causing the death of three men, and the mutilation of a much larger number. On the 19th, the regiment reached Cleveland, and, on the 22d, it was paid off, and mustered out.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment was composed almost wholly of Germans. It was organized August 25, 1862, at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, Ohio. It lay in camp at this place until the latter part of September, when it moved under orders to Covington, Kentucky. This move was made with reference to an anticipated attack on Cincinnati by Kirby Smith's Grey-backs. The regiment went to Washington, D. C., after a short time and was engaged for nearly a month in constructing fortifications around that city. In November it was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Eleventh Army Corps, Major-general Sigel commanding. On April 29, 1863, the regiment, with its brigade and division, moved across the Rappahannock to Chancellorsville, where, on the 2d and 3d of May, it took part in the battle of that name. In this disastrous affair the One Hundred and Seventh suffered terribly, losing two hundred and twenty officers and men, killed, wounded and prisoners. The surgeon of the regiment, Dr. Hartman, of Cleveland, Ohio, and several officers were killed. July 1, it reached Gettysburg and was at once engaged with the enemy, taking position on the right wing. The first day's fight the regiment and eleventh corps were compelled to fall back through the town of Gettysburg to Cemetery Hill, where a new line was formed and held during the remainder of the battle. In falling back to this place the regiment lost in killed, wounded and prisoners, two hundred and fifty officers and men. In the second day's fight, in a charge made about five o'clock in the afternoon, it again lost heavily. In this affair the regiment captured a Rebel flag from the Eighth Louisiana Tigers. Aside from slight skirmishing it was not engaged in the third day's fight. Its total loss in the battle of Gettysburg—killed, wounded and prisoners—was over four hundred out of about five hundred and fifty, rank and file with which it entered. With one hundred and eleven guns, all that was left of the regiment, it joined in the pursuit of the Rebel army, following it to Hagerstown, and thence into Virginia. Its subsequent engagements were principally light ones. The heaviest perhaps being at Sumterville, South Carolina, March 23, 1865, where it defeated the enemy, capturing three pieces of artillery, six horses, and fifteen prisoners. On April 16, 1865, news was received of the surrender of Lee's and Johnston's armies. Three weeks thereafter it was taken by steamer to Charleston, where it did provost duty until July 10, when it was mustered out of the service and sent home to Cleveland, where it was paid off and discharged.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment, although chiefly occupied in guard duty within the borders of the State, was an organization of three years' troops, enlisted and mustered into the United States' service, the same as other volunteer troops, and was liable to service wherever required. It attained minimum strength on the 25th of December, 1863, and consisted of four companies before known as the "Hoffman Battalion" raised at different times in 1862. At and before the time of forming the regiment, the Hoffman Battalion was under the command of a Lieutenant-colonel and Major. Six new companies were mustered in at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, between the 8th and 15th of January, 1864. The four old companies had been on

duty at Johnson's Island, nearly all the time since their muster in, but had frequently furnished detachments for service elsewhere, including a short and very active campaign in pursuit of Rebel troops, in Western Virginia in 1862.

The One Hundred and Twenty-eighth was chiefly occupied at the frontier posts of Johnson's Island and Sandusky. Fortune did not give the regiment an opportunity to earn laurels in battle, but it performed its duties always with faithfulness and efficiency. It left the Island on July 10, 1865, and was mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio, on the 17th.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT OHIO NATIONAL GUARD.

This regiment was composed of men from Licking and Hardin counties, and one company of the Thirty-seventh Battallion, Ohio National Guard, of Lorain county. It was mustered into the United States' service on the 11th of May, 1864, and was ordered immediately to Washington City. Proceeding by way of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, the regiment arrived at North Mountain, where information was received that the bridge at Harper's Ferry was impassable; and the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth, with other "hundred days' regiments," was delayed awaiting the repair of the bridge. A picket was established, and every precaution taken for defence. In a few days the troops moved on, and the regiment arrived at Washington, May 22. It was placed in the defences south of the Potomac, with headquarters at Fort Albany, and detachments in Forts Craig and Tillinghast. The time was occupied in repairing and completing these forts, and drilling in infantry and heavy-artillery tactics. On the 5th of June the regiment was ordered to White House Landing, where it was employed in picket duty and in guarding Rebel prisoners. On the 16th of June the regiment was ordered to Bermuda Hundred, and proceeded on steamer, *via* Fortress Monroe, up the James to Fort Powhattan. Here its progress was checked by the pontoon bridge on which the Army of the Potomac was crossing the James. The regiment debarked and marched to Bermuda Hundred, distant twenty-five miles. The march was made during two of the hottest days of summer, and the men suffered greatly from dust and the want of water. The regiment arrived at Fort Spring Hill, on the eastern bank of the Appomattox, opposite Point of Rocks, on the 19th of June, and was engaged in picket and fatigue duty at Point of Rocks and at Broadway Landing. The regiment next moved to Cherry-stone Inlet, on the eastern shore of Virginia. Headquarters were established at Eastville, the county town of Northampton county, and the companies were distributed at various points to guard the telegraph from Cherry-stone to Wilmington, to prevent raids from the opposite side of the bay, and to intercept blockade runners and Rebel mail-carriers. At the expiration of its term of service the regiment returned to Ohio, and was mustered out at Camp Dennison on September 1, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT OHIO NATIONAL GUARD.

This regiment rendezvoused at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland. It was composed of eight companies from the city of Cleveland, one from Oberlin, this county, and one from Independence township, Cuyahoga county. It was, on the 5th of May, 1864, sworn into the United States service for one hundred days, and was immediately placed on the cars for Washington City.

On its arrival the regiment was ordered to garrison Forts Lincoln, Saratoga, Thayer, Bunker Hill, Slocum, Totten, and Stevens, forming part of the chain of fortifications surrounding the National capital. This important duty was fully and strictly performed, thereby enabling General Grant to draw from the former garrisons of these forts the re-inforcements so much desired in his movement through the Wilderness toward Richmond. The One Hundred and Fiftieth remained in these forts during the whole term of service, and participated in the fight before Washington with a part of Early's Rebel corps, July 10 and 11, 1864. Companies G and K were engaged, but being behind breastworks, did not suffer much. One man was killed and three or four men were wounded. The regiment was mustered out at Cleveland on the 23d of August, 1864. During its term of service the regiment was rigidly and effectively drilled, and at its muster out had reached a point of military efficiency which fitted it for any emergency.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized at Camp Chase, Ohio, September 21, 1864, for one year. As soon as the organization was completed the regiment was ordered to Nashville, Tennessee, and assigned to the Second Brigade, Fourth Division, Twentieth Army Corps. Soon after its arrival it was detailed to perform provost duty at Nashville, and during the siege and battle at that point was in the works; but with the exception of a few companies, under Major Cummings, the regiment was not engaged. Quite a number of the officers and men were veteran soldiers, and their knowledge and experience gave the regiment considerable reputation for proficiency in drill and discipline.

The regiment was mustered out of service at Tod Barracks, Columbus, Ohio, on the 18th of June, 1865.

BATTERY "B," FIRST OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY

was organized at Camp Dennison and mustered into the service October 8, 1861, with an aggregate strength of one hundred and forty-seven men. By order of General O. M. Mitchell it left Cincinnati to report to General George H. Thomas, then in command at Camp Dick Robinson, Kentucky. The first experience it had in the field was a brisk little affair at

Camp Wild Cat, in which it fired twelve rounds and silenced one of the enemy's guns. From Wild Cat it marched to London, Kentucky, where it remained two weeks. On November 5, the battery, under orders, joined the Seventeenth Ohio at Fishing Creek, and was engaged during the whole of that month in skirmishes and scout duty, with headquarters at Somerset. January 27, it moved to Mill Springs to re-enforce General Thomas. It took part in the battle of Mill Springs, and performed very effective service. February 10, it took up its line of march for Louisville, Kentucky, where it embarked for Nashville; arriving there, it was assigned to Colonel Barnett's Artillery Reserve. July 18, 1862, it reported to Major-general Nelson at Murfreesboro, and, during the months of July, August and September, was almost constantly on the march, and frequently engaged in skirmishes with the enemy. On December 26, the battery moved with its brigade and division from Nashville towards Murfreesboro, skirmishing heavily in and about La Vergne. It was here that the present county recorder lost his "good right arm." In the battle of Stone river it was stationed on the left of General Negley's division. It was involved in the disaster on the right, but succeeded in withdrawing all its guns from the field. It bore its full part in the battle, and lost seventeen men, killed, wounded and missing, and twenty-one horses killed. June 24, 1863, it joined in the advance of the national forces on Tullahoma. September 19, it engaged in the battle of Chickamauga. On the next day it was charged by the enemy, but succeeded in beating them off. A second charge soon followed which overwhelmed the battery, and it was obliged to leave two of its guns in the hands of the enemy. In this charge several members of the battery were wounded and captured. This was in the siege of Chattanooga. January 4, 1864, sixty-five of the original members of the battery re-enlisted as veterans, and were furloughed home for thirty days. The battery returned to Nashville in March, and on the 16th of that month reported to Bridgeport, Alabama, where it remained until July, 1866. It was then sent home to Columbus, and there mustered out, being one of the last organizations to leave the service.

FIFTEENTH OHIO INDEPENDENT BATTERY

was recruited by Captain J. B. Burrows and First-lieutenant Edward Spear, Jr. This battery was mustered into the service on the 1st day of February, 1862, and was immediately ordered to Cincinnati, where it embarked February 16, under orders for Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, but on reaching Paducah, Kentucky, was disembarked by order of General Sherman. Horses were drawn here, and the battery embarked under orders to report to General Grant, at Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee. While proceeding up the Tennessee, and, when near Whitehall Landing, the boat was fired into by guerrillas, from the shore. The fire was returned with shell, under cover of which the men of the battery landed, drove the guerrillas from their cover, and captured some prisoners and horses. In this expedition, the battery lost one man wounded. It reported to General Grant on the 20th, and was assigned to the Fourth division, army of the Tennessee. The battery was on the first line during the seige of Vicksburg, having position on the Hall's Ferry road, southeast of the city, and within two hundred yards of the enemy's works, and enfilading several hundred yards of their line. In this, as in all the engagements in which the battery figured, most excellent service was performed, eliciting, on every occasion, the commendations of the commanding officers. It expended two thousand, three hundred and one rounds of ammunition during the seige. The Fifteenth was with General Sherman, principally, and participated in his famous "march to the sea." An incident is related that, at the battle of Chattahoochee River, a bird flew upon the shoulder of Private Seth Bowers, who was acting No. 1 on one of the guns, where it remained during the engagement. At every discharge of the piece, the bird would thrust its head in the man's hair. After the recoil, it would again take its position on the man's shoulder, and watch the operations of loading. After the battle, the bird remained around the men's quarters, but, after a few days, disappeared.

The Fifteenth battery was mustered out June 20, 1865, at Columbus, Ohio.

SECOND REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

This regiment was recruited and organized in the summer and autumn of 1861, under the supervision of the late Hon. B. F. Wade and Hon. John Hutchins, who received special authority from the war office. The regiment rendezvoused at Camp Wade, near Cleveland, Ohio, and the last company was mustered in on the 10th of October, 1861. Being the first cavalry regiment raised in the northern part of the State, it drew into its ranks a large proportion of wealth, intelligence, capacity and culture. Men and officers were almost wholly from the Western Reserve, and represented every trade and profession. The Second was uniformed, mounted and partly drilled at Cleveland, and, in the last of November, was ordered to Camp Dennison, where it received sabers, and continued drilling during the month of December. Early in January, 1862, under orders from the war department, the Second proceeded, by rail, *via.* Cincinnati, St. Louis and St. Joseph, to Platte City, Misssouri.

On the 18th of February, Doubleday's brigade, of which the Second was a part, was ordered to march through the border counties of Missouri to Fort Scott, Kansas. On the 22d of February, and during the march, a scouting party of one hundred and twenty men of the Second Ohio cavalry was attacked in the streets of Independence, Missouri, by an equal force, under command of the subsequently infamous Quantril. As the result of the Second's "first fight,"

Quantril was routed in fifteen minutes, losing five killed, four wounded, and five captured, including one officer. The Second lost one killed and three wounded. Arriving at its destination about March 1, it remained for several months, doing garrison and scouting duty.

In the fall following, it participated in the campaign ending in the victory of Prairie Grove, Arkansas, December 3, 1862. It also fought at Carthage and Newtonia, Missouri, and at Cow Hill, Wolf Creek, and White River, Arkansas.

In November and December, the Second was transferred to the Eastern army, moving by rail to Camp Chase, Ohio, to remount and refit for the field. This accomplished, the regiment left early in April for Somerset, Kentucky, and remained in camp there, with the exception of an occasional reconnoissance, until the 27th of June.

In May and June, the Second fought twice at Steubenville, twice at Monticello, and once at Columbia, Kentucky.

On the 1st of July, the Second joined in the pursuit of John Morgan, and followed the great raider twelve hundred miles, through three States, marching twenty hours out of the twenty-four, living wholly upon the gifts of the people for twenty-seven days, and finally sharing in the capture at Buffington Island.

January 1, 1864, nearly the entire regiment reenlisted. But lack of space forbids us following the regiment through all its encounters and privations. It was mustered out at Camp Chase, Ohio, September 11, 1865.

The Second fought under twenty-three general officers. Its horses have drunk from, and its troopers have bathed in, the waters of the Arkansas, Kaw, Osage, Cygnes, Missouri, Mississippi, Ohio, Scioto, Miami, Cumberland, Tennessee, Halston, Potomac, Shenandoah, Rappahannock, Rapidan, Bull Run, Mattapony, Pamunkey, Chickahominy, James, Appomattox, Blackwater, Nottoway, and Chesapeake. It campaigned through thirteen states and one territory. It traveled, as a regiment, on foot, horseback, by railroad and steamboat, on land, river, bay and ocean. It has marched an aggregate distance of twenty-seven thousand miles; has fought in ninety-seven battles and engagements. It has served in five different armies, forming a continuous line of armies from the head waters of the Arkansas to the mouth of the James; and its dead, sleeping where they fell, form a vidette-line half across the continent, a chain of prostrate sentinels, two thousand miles long. Even in their graves, may not these patroit dead still guard the glory and the integrity of the Republic for which they fell?

THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

This regiment was organized in September, 1861, at Monroeville, Huron county. It moved to Camp Dennison on the 14th of January, 1862. In February following it went to Jeffersonville, Indiana. On March 2 it was ordered to Nashville, Tennessee, and arrived there March 18. On the 29th it left Nashville for Pittsburgh Landing. It reached that point on April 25, and encamped four miles from the river. It remained here some time, and made several successful raids. It next moved to Iuka and Tuscumbia. Here it remained until June 30, when it went to Courtland; thence to Decatur, Alabama, and from this point to Mooresville. On the 3d of September the division marched to Nashville, arriving there on the 6th, thence to Mumfordsville, Kentucky, *via* Gallatin and Bowling Green. On September 21, the first battalion of the Third Cavalry had a sharp engagement at Mumfordsville with three times its own number, and drove them into their works in three separate charges. It lost twelve wounded and two killed. The "Johnnies" lost thirty-eight killed and sixty wounded. The Third Cavalry, during its first year of service, was attached to General T. J. Wood's division, and during the most of the time was under his immediate command. The second and third battalions, under Colonel Zahm, was stationed, during a portion of the summer of 1862, at Woodville, Alabama. On October 19, a detachment of the Third Cavalry, with a portion of the Fourth Cavalry, numbering some two hundred and fifty, was sent as an escort to Covington, Kentucky. It encamped near the old plantation of Henry Clay, at Ashland, and the next day (20th) was captured by John Morgan, who stripped them of their horses and valuables, paroled them and sent them into the national lines. The men were soon in the field again. The regiment re-enlisted in January, 1864, and were furloughed home. Returning to Nashville, it was re-equipped, armed and mounted, and from this time until it was mustered out, it was constantly in active service. It turned over its horses and arms at Macon and proceeded to Camp Chase, Ohio, where it was paid off and discharged August 14, 1865, having served four years, lacking twenty days.

TWELFTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

This regiment was recruited during the months of September and October, 1863, from nearly every county in the State, rendezvousing at Camp Taylor, near Cleveland, where it was mustered into the service on the 24th day of November, 1863. One-half of the regiment was engaged in doing guard duty, during the winter of 1863–4, on Johnson's Island, having been ordered there on the 10th of November. The regiment was mounted, armed and equipped at Camp Dennison, and moved to Louisville, and then to Lexington and Mount Sterling, Kentucky. Little of importance transpired until the 23d of May, when the regiment was a portion of General Burbridge's command on the first Saltville raid. On the arrival in the vicinity of Pound Gap, after eight days' marching, it became evident that John Morgan had entered Kentucky, and the command immediately started in

pursuit. After severe marching, with but little time for eating or sleeping, the command arrived at Mount Sterling on the 9th of June, 1864. The Twelfth was closely engaged with the rebels at this point, behaving with much gallantry, and was specially complimented by General Burbridge. The Twelfth again overtook Morgan at Cynthiana, and fought with him, scattering his forces in every direction. The regiment charged through the town, crossed the river, and pursued the retreating rebels for three days. During the second expedition to Saltville in September, it became necessary to silence a battery posted upon a hill; the Twelfth, with its brigade, charged up the hill and drove the enemy from his works. After this, the regiment encamped at Lexington, until ordered to Crab Orchard to join another Saltville expedition.

The division left Crab Orchard on the 22d of November, during a severe snow-storm, and moved to Bean's Station. On the night of their arrival the Twelfth made a successful reconoissance to Rogersville It did its full share of duty under General Stoneman, at Bristol, at Abingdon, at Marion, and thence as support to General Gillam in his pursuit of Vaughn, then back again to Marion, where General Stoneman engaged Breckenridge for forty hours, and finally defeated him. In this engagement all of the Twelfth bearing sabers, participated in a grand charge, driving back the enemy's cavalry. The regiment behaved gallantly throughout the fight, and received the praises of Generals Stoneman and Burbridge. On the 21st of December, Saltville was captured, and the forces returned to Richmond, Kentucky, where headquarters were established. As the result of this raid four boats were captured, one hundred and fifty miles of railroad, thirteen trains and locomotives, lead mines, salt works, iron foundries, and an immense quantity of stores of all sorts, were completely destroyed. During the raid Company F acted as escort to General Burbridge. About the middle of February the regiment was thoroughly armed, equipped and mounted. It then proceeded by way of Louisville and the river to Nashville, arriving March 6. From here it moved to Murfreesboro and Knoxville. At this point it again formed part of a raiding expedition under General Stoneman. The Twelfth finally rendezvoused at Nashville, and was mustered out on the 14th of November, 1865; then proceeded to Columbus, Ohio, where it was paid and discharged on the 22d and 23d of the same month, after two years of incessant service.

THE SQUIRREL HUNTERS.

During the autumn of 1862, the Confederate General Kirby Smith advanced upon Cincinnati with a large army. Governor Tod issued a proclamation calling upon all who would furnish themselves with rations and arms to turn out, organize under their own officers, and rendezvous at Cincinnati, transportation over the railroads to be provided by the government. About three hundred and fifty citizens of Lorain county responded to the call of the governor. These men, of course, saw no fighting, but their work was cheerfully performed, because they thought their services were needed. Governor Tod caused lithograph discharges to be forwarded to those whose names could be obtained. These discharges may be found in many homes in the county, where they are properly prized.

The soldiers of the early wars, with descriptions of forts and other defences, are given in the histories of their respective townships.

CHAPTER XVI.

ROSTER OF SOLDIERS.

COMPANY A, FOURTH BATTALION OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Second Lieutenant Lucien Abbott, enrolled August 10, 1861.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant George C. Denniston, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Second Sergeant Ransom E. Braman, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Sergeant Alonzo Ellsworth, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Sergeant Ferdinand Refenning, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Sergeant Thomas B. Heyland, enrolled August 10, 1861; prisoner of war.
Corporal Joseph Jewett, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Corporal William A. Thompson, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Corporal Harrison Jewell, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Corporal George I. Boment, enrolled August 10, 1861.

PRIVATES.

Jacob Cline, enrolled August 10, 1861.
John Cummins, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Abram J. Disbro, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Alonzo A Grant, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Lorenzo W. Grant, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Luman L. Griswold, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Harrison Hance, enrolled August 10, 1861.
James R. Humphrey, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Edgar H. Irish, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Stephen R. Irish, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Archibald Kelly, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Albert Lilley, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Henry F. Marsh, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Rufus C. Marsh, enrolled August 10, 1861.
Joel W. Newland, enrolled August 10, 1861.
William Wilcox, enrolled August 10, 1861.

This squad was mustered into service August 17, 1861, at Camp Chase, Ohio, by Major Wamby, for three years. We are unable to find anything further of them.

COMPANY C, SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service, at Camp Dennison, Ohio, June 20, 1861. Mustered out of service, at Cleveland, Ohio, July 6, 1864.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Giles W. Shirtliff, resigned March 18, 1863.

First Lieutenant Judson N. Cross, promoted to Captain of Company K, November 25, 1861.

Second Lieutenant Ephraim H. Baker, promoted to First Lieutenant November 25, 1861; resigned March 1, 1862.

Second Lieutenant Henry W. Lincoln, promoted from Sergeant to Second Lieutenant, August 9, 1862; to First Lieutenant, November 6, 1862; resigned January 7, 1863.

Second Lieutenant Isaac C. Jones, enrolled March 1, 1863; promoted from Sergeant to Second Lieutenant; died November 30, 1863, of wounds received in the battle of Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Martin M. Andrews, appointed First Sergeant August 9, 1862; wounded in left hand in battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862.

Sergeant Holland B. Fry, wounded in leg at battle of Port Republic, June 9, 1862; appointed Sergeant, November 1, 1862.

Sergeant James E. Avery, appointed Sergeant, November 1, 1862; wounded at battle of Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864.
Sergeant Addison M. Halbert, appointed Sergeant, May 1, 1864.
Corporal Stephen M. Cole, wounded at battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861, and at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Corporal Thomas J. Wallace, appointed Corporal, November 1, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Nathaniel S. Badger, wounded in the leg at battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
John M. Burns, wounded in battles of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863, and Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864.
Charles H. Buxton, wounded in shoulder and wrist, at battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Ezekiel F. Hayes, mustered out with Company.
Irving A. Noble, taken prisoner at battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861.
Hiram Parsons, mustered out with Company.
Thomas Spriggs, mustered out with Company.
David A. Ward, mustered out with Company.
William Woodmanse, mustered out with Company.
Oliver Wise, wounded in hand, at battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

KILLED IN BATTLE.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Arthur C. Danforth, promoted to First Sergeant November 20, 1861; killed in battle of Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.
Sergeant Charles P. Bowler, promoted to Sergeant, April 1, 1862; killed in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Corporal John J. Evers, promoted to Corporal, November 20, 1861; killed in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Corporal Lewis R. Gates, promoted to Corporal, April 1, 1862; killed in battle of Port Republic, Va. June 9, 1862.
Corporal George R. Matgary, promoted to Corporal April 1, 1862; killed in battle of Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Romain J. Kingsbury, killed in battle of Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862.
Charles F. King, killed in battle of Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863.
James M. Rappleye, killed in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Warren F. Richmond, killed in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Edward P. Sheppard, killed in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Charles E. Wall, killed in battle of Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863.
Daniel P. Wood, killed in battle of Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863.

DIED.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergeant William W. Parmenter, taken prisoner at battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861; died in Parish Prison, New Orleans, La., November 18, 1861.
Sergeant John Gardner, appointed Sergeant May 1, 1863; died December 19, 1863, of wounds received in battle of Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863.
Sergeant Oliver C. Trembly, appointed Sergeant January 1, 1864; drowned in the Ohio river, June 24, 1864.
Corporal Edward W. Goodsel, died September 19, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862.

PRIVATES.

William Biggs, taken prisoner at battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861, and died in Parish Prison, New Orleans, La., October 17, 1861.
Wallace Coburn, died March 29, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862
Joseph H. Collins, died August 27, 1861, of wounds received at battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861.
Cyrus P Hamilton, wounded and captured at battle of Port Republic, Va., June 9, 1862; died in rebel hospital of wounds.
Daniel S. Judson, wounded and captured at battle of Port Republic, June 9, 1862; died of wounds in rebel hospital.
Burford Jenkins, wounded and captured at battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861; died of wounds September 6, 1861.
Harrison Lewis, died in Fairfax Seminary Hospital, Va., December 6, 1862, of fever.
Joseph McCanan, died July 22, 1863, of wounds received at battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.
Levi Myers, died in hospital at Nashville, Tenn., December 20, 1863, of small pox.
Fred. M. Palmer, died April 7, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, March 23, 1862.
Edward G. Sackett, died March 29, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.
Thomas Sweet, died November 30, 1863, of wounds received in battle of Ringgold, November 27, 1863.
Orlando Worcester, died April 15, 1862, of wounds received in battle of Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.

DISCHARGED.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergeant John C. Cooper, appointed Sergeant November 21, 1861; discharged at Harper's Ferry, October 26, 1862; enlisted in United States Engineers.
Sergeant Edgar M. Condit, appointed Sergeant November 1, 1862; discharged at Alexandria, Va., February 11, 1863, for wounds received at battle of Dumfries, Va., December 27, 1862.
Sergeant Seldon A. Day, appointed Sergeant March 24, 1862; discharged at Frederick City, Md., January 25, 1863; enlisted as Hospital Steward United States Army.
Sergeant Isaac C. Jones, appointed Sergeant November 20, 1861; discharged at Dumfries, Va., March 1, 1863, to accept promotion as Second Lieutenant in Company C.
Sergeant Henry W. Lincoln, appointed Sergeant November 20, 1861; discharged at Alexandria, Va., August 9, 1862, by reason of promotion to Second Lieutenant in Company C.
Sergeant Elias W. Morey, discharged at Wauhatchie, Tenn., November 10, 1863, by reason of promotion to First Lieutenant in Ninth Regiment United States Colored Troops.
Corporal Theron E. W. Adams, discharged at Washington, D. C., June, 1862, by order of General Wadsworth.
Corporal Harlan B. Cochran, appointed Corporal November 20, 1861; discharged at Columbus, O., October 18, 1862.
Corporal James M. Grim, appointed Corporal November 20, 1862; discharged at Washington, D. C., January 10, 1863.
Corporal Elliott F. Grabill, appointed Corporal November 1, 1862; discharged at Wauhatchie, Tenn., November 10, 1863; appointed First Lieutenant in Fifth Regiment United States Colored Troops.
Corporal Jason S. Kellogg, appointed Corporal January 1, 1863; discharged at Camp Dennison, O., January 27, 1864.
Corporal Isaac F. Mack, discharged at Columbus, O., October 16, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Edward Atwater, wounded in battle of Port Republic; discharged at Harper's Ferry, Va., October 24, 1862; enlisted in Third United States Artillery.
Foster Bodle, discharged at Columbus, O., October 2, 1862.
Charles C. Bosworth, discharged at Washington, D. C., April 5, 1864; appointed Hospital Steward United States Army.
George Carrothers, discharged at David's Island, N. Y., May 13, 1863, of wounds received in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va.
James W. Cheeney, discharged at Washington, D. C., October 15, 1861; appointed First Lieutenant Forty-ninth Illinois Volunteers.
Buel Chipman, discharged at Harper's Ferry, Va., October 26, 1862; enlisted in United States Engineers.
Edward F. Curtis, discharged at Columbus, O., July 7, 1862.
Henry S. Clark, discharged at Cumberland, Md., September 4, 1862.
Henry Claghorn, discharged at Rochester, N. Y., May 11, 1864, for wounds received in battle of Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863.
Thomas P. Dickson, discharged at Washington, D. C., January 8, 1863, by reason of wounds received in battle of Cedar Mountain, August 9, 1862
John W. Finch, discharged at Columbus, O., October 4, 1862.
John Gillanders, discharged at Washington, D. C., January, 23, 1863.
Nicholas Gaffett, discharged at Dumfries, Va., February 18, 1863.
Phillip Grigsby, discharged at Washington, D. C., July 24, 1863, by reason of wounds received in battle of Dumfries, Va., December 27, 1862.
Mathis N. Hamilton, discharged at Cumberland, Md., August 23, 1862.
Henry G. Hixon, discharged at Romney, Va., December 24, 1861.
Henry Howard, discharged at Columbus, O., April 9, 1863.
Albert Hubble, discharged at Columbus, O., July 7, 1862.
Lewis J. Jones, discharged at Harper's Ferry, March 10, 1863, for wounds received at battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861.
Seldon B. Kingsbury, discharged at Columbus, O., August 2, 1862.
Dan G. Kingsbury, discharged at Harper's Ferry, Va., October 30, 1862; enlisted in United States Engineers.
Edward E. Kelsey, discharged at Annapolis, Md., March 25, 1864; enlisted as Hospital Steward United States Army.
Stephen Kellogg, discharged for wounds received in battle of Winchester, Va.
James A. Massa, discharged at Columbus, O., June 23, 1864.
Joseph Massey, discharged at Winchester, Va., May, 1862.
Elan B. Myers, discharged at Columbus, O.
Albert Osborn, discharged at Columbus, O., May 7, 1863.
Hobert G. Orton, discharged at Cincinnati, O., October 11, 1862, by reason of wounds received in battle of Cross Lanes, August 26, 1861.
Alexander Parker, discharged at Columbus, O.
Reuben R. Potter, discharged at Harper's Ferry, Va., October 24, 1862; enlisted in Third Regiment United States Artillery.
William H. Pelton, discharged at Chattanooga, Tenn., January 21, 1864, for wounds received in battle of Ringgold, November 27, 1863.
Anson H. Robbins, discharged at Columbus, O., July 11, 1862.

George Rogers, discharged at Harper's Ferry, Va., Oct. 30, 1862. Enlisted in U. S. Engineers.
Edward C. Root, discharged at Columbus, O., August 2, 1862
Orlando Richmond, discharged at Columbus, O., February 24, 1863.
George L. Spees, discharged at Gauley Bridge, Va., November 18, 1861.
Canton N. Storry, discharged at Alexandria, O., October 1st, 1862.
Edmund R. Stiles, discharged at Columbus, O.
Edwin R. Smith, discharged at Columbus, O., July 7, 1863; appointed Second Lieutenant in Fifth U. S. Colored Troops.
William H. Scott, discharged at Columbus, O., November 20, 1864
Henry G. Sheldon, discharged at Columbus, O., July 3, 1863, for wounds received in battle of Cross Lanes, Va., August 26, 1861
Benjamin L. Seavey, discharged at Washington, D. C., February 5, 1863.
David J. Thompson, discharged at Columbus, O., June 25, 1864.
George H. Thrasher, discharged at Washington, D. C. June 19, 1862.
Lucius V. Tuttle, discharged at Columbus, O., July 31, 1862.
R. C. Van Orman, discharged at Camp Dennison, O., February 15, 1864.
Warren F. Walworth, discharged at Columbus O. July 11, 1862, for wounds received at battle of Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.
Frederick A. Warner, discharged at Columbus, O., July 11, 1862, for wounds received at battle of Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.
Leroy Warren, discharged at Columbus, O., July 22, 1862.
Willard W. Wheeler, discharged at Detroit, Mich., June 23, 1862.
Theodore Wilder, discharged at Alexandria, October 20, 1862, for wounds received in battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862.
Richard Wenser, discharged at Columbus, O., November 25, 1862, for wounds received in battle of Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862.

TRANSFERRED.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergeant Frank Harmon, appointed Sergeant January 1, 1863; transferred to N. C. S. as Quartermaster Sergeant, Septemqer 1, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg.
Sergeant Henry Fairchilds, transferred to Company G, Fifth Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, October 31st, 1864.
Corporal James W. Ramond, transferred to Detachment of Recruits in the field at Ackworth, Ga., June 11, 1864; wounded in battle of Ringgold, Ga.

PRIVATES

Private Joseph E. Bates, transferred to Regimental Band, at Weston, Va., July 10, 1861.
Edgar M. Bostwick, transferred to Regimental Band, at Weston, Va., July 10, 1861.
Orlando P. Brockway, transferred to Battery I, First Ohio Volunteer Artillery, December 1, 1861; promoted Sergeant.
James R. Bell, transferred to Hospital Department, December 1, 1861.
James C. Bartlett, transferred to Company B, Fifth Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, October 31, 1864.
William O. Barnes, transferred to Company B, Fifth Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, October 31, 1864; wounded at Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863
Freeman Bunker, transferred to Company B, Fifth Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, October 31, 1864.
Martin V. Clark, transferred to Regimental Band, July 10, 1861.
Joseph Cleverton, transferred to Company B, Fifth Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, October 31, 1864; wounded at Ringgold, Ga., November 27, 1863.
Charles W. Rossiter, transferred to Regimental Band, July 10, 1861.
John Wilford, transferred to Company B, Fifth Ohio Veteran Volunteer Infantry, October 31, 1864.
Leonard G. Wilder, transferred to Invalid Corps, February 15, 1864.

COMPANY D, EIGHTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICER.

Corporal Parker S. Bennett, enrolled June 3, 1861; promoted to Sergeant. Died of wounds, at Washington, D. C. 13, 1862.

COMPANY H, EIGHTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

PRIVATES.

John Connolly, enrolled June 6, 1861; discharged May 19, 1862.
Adolph Gawzert, enrolled June 6, 1861; discharged September 6, 1862.
Myron M. Keith, enrolled June 6, 1861, discharged January 21, 1863, of wounds received at Battle of Fredericksburg.
Charles Lyman, enrolled June 6, 1861; died at Webster, Va., October 23 1861
Charles Boughton, enrolled June 17, 1861; discharged at Harper's Ferry, Va., October 21, 1862.
Calvin Linton, enrolled June 6, 1861; killed at the Battle oi Poe River, May 11, 1864.
Frederick Newton, enrolled June 17, 1861; discharged at Baltimore, Md., January 3, 1863.
Elnathan M. Smith, enrolled June 17, 1861; killed in Battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864.
Charles S. Thompson, enrolled June 17, 1861; discharged September 2, 1861.
Jesse Thayer, enrolled June 17, 1861; discharged May 11, 1862.
Henry H. Waldo, enrolled June 6, 1861; premoted to Sergeant; mustered out with Company, at Cleveland, Ohio, July 13, 1864.

COMPANY D, TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT, OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Organized at Camp Taylor, Cleveland Ohio, May 16, 1861. Mustered out of service at Cumberland, Md., July 26, 1865.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Captain Howard S. Lovejoy; resigned February 13, 1863.
First Lieutenant Abram A. Hunter, promoted to Captain, March 1, 1862, and assigned to Company K.
Second Lieutenant Henry Richardson, promoted to First Lieutenant, July 24, 1861, and assigned to Company B.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Adin W. Durkee, promoted to Second Lieutenant; resigned December 26, 1862
Sergeant Lampson C. Curtis
Sergeant William W. Hardy.
Sergeant Theodore Harris.
Sergeant William H. H. Wheeler.
Corporal John H. Lindley, promoted to Sergeant; killed in Battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862.
Corporal Leander H. Lane, discharged to accept promotion July 2, 1864.
Corporal Eliphalet I. Taylor, discharged June 11, 1864.
Corporal John T. Ogden, discharged to accept promotion, January 12, 1865.
Corporal Dennison C. Hanchett, discharged June 11, 1864.
Corporal Edgar A. Price, discharged for disability December 18, 1862.
Corporal Clifton A. Bennett, discharged to accept promotion, July 28, 1863.
Corporal Orrin F. Green.
Musician Samuel McElroy.
Musician Frederick V. Cogswell.
Wagoner Truman S. Seamans.

PRIVATES.

Henry Agal, transferred to Company K
George A. Archer, transferred to non-commissioned staff.
John O. Beirn.
Corydon Bassett.
William R. Boon.
Joseph Brumley, transferred to Company K.
Henry M. Battles.
George S. Bidwell, transferred to Company K.
Daniel Baker.
Henry D. Barber.
William E. Brooks, discharged June 11, 1864.
Isaac W. Barker, killed in battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862.
James Crowder, discharged November 23, 1862.
Willis Chase, promoted to Sergeant; discharged April 19th, 1865, by reason of wounds received in battle.
Samuel Clifford, died in Rebel prison, July 12, 1864.
Edward Cameron.
Jasper H. Cooley, discharged June 18, 1862.
David Danby, transferred to Company K.
Hiram Durkee, killed in battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862
William W. Dunlap.
John Eaton, discharged for disability, November 29, 1862.
James V. Eldridge, killed at battle of Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862.
Gilbert G. Field, blown up in steamer "Sultana," April 25, 1865.
Milton H. Franks, discharged for disability, September 19, 1861.
Thomas Flack, discharged January 23, 1865.
Ransom Fisher, transferred to Company H.
John Goss, discharged April 1, 1863.
Lucius F. Gilson, promoted to Sergeant; discharged June 11, 1864.
William Graeber.
John Gorman.
James Goddard,
Uriah Hartman.
Jacob Hartman, discharged May 4, 1863.
Edwin Hawes.
William I. Holcomb, discharged April 17, 1863.
Chauncey N. Hanson, transferred to Company K.
William D. Hanson.
Frederick Hooker, killed at battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862.
Joel Hance.
Joseph Hower, transferred to Company K.
Henry M. Holzworth, transferred to Company K.

Philip Holzworth, transferred to Company K.
Theodore W. Ingersoll, transferred to Company H.
William Jones, transferred to Company K.
Harvey K. Lowe.
George Loewenstein, transferred to Company H.
John Leasure.
Edgar Leach.
Sylvester Leach.
Allen H. Larnard, transferred to Company H.
Anson K. Mills, transferred to Company K
Charles E. Manchester, transferred to Company K.
Henry Marmilstein.
Frederick Motrey, transferred to Company K.
Meredith McKinney transferred to Company H.
Charles Morgan, transferred to Company K.
Decolia B. Masten, transferred to Company K.
Henry Montague, transferred to Company K.
Francis S. McCumber.
Henry Molter, transferred to Company K.
David Peterman, discharged for disability, October 26, 1862.
George W. Penn.
Addison A. Root, transferred to Company K.
Martin Ryan.
George C. Reannourd.
David E. Scott,
Marshall H. Siples.
Ephriam Stevens, discharged June 11, 1864.
Warren Squire, transferred to Company K.
Lawrence Squire, discharged for disability, May 22, 1863.
John R. Searl, died at Raleigh, Va., July 17, 1864.
Edmund A. Sims, killed at battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862.
Almon A. Sheffield.
Daniel Skinner.
Abram M. Tanner, promoted to Corporal; discharged at expiration of term of service.
James H. Waldo, transferred to Company H.
James Wortman.
Nelson H. Wing, transferred to Company H.
Francis Wildman.
Thomas I. Wiley, transferred to Company H.
Samuel Ward, discharged October 25, 1863.
Frank Woodrow.

The names bearing no record were, doubtless, mustered out with Company at close of the war.

COMPANY K, TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Organized at Elyria, Ohio. Mustered into service at Camp Jackson, near Columbus, Ohio, June 11, 1861. Mustered out of service at Cumberland, Maryland, July 26, 1865.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Dewitt C. Howard, resigned, July 11, 1862.
First Lieutenant Frederick H. Bacon.
Second Lieutenant Archie C. Fisk.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Thomas A. Stephens, promoted to Second Lieutenant, December 26, 1862, and assigned to Company H.
Sergeant David Newbury.
Sergeant Lewis D. Lee, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer.
Sergeant George W. Moulton, discharged for disability, September 5, 1862
Sergeant Thomas G. Wells, killed in the battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862.
Corporal Otto E. Huene, promoted to Sergeant, September 15, 1862.
Corporal Cyrus Whittlesey, appointed Corporal June 13, 1861.
Corporal Timothy C. Wood, died at Charleston, W. Va., November 20, 1862.
Corporal Lyman W. Carpenter, died at Charleston, W. Va., August 8, 1862.
Corporal Daniel R. King, discharged May 20, 1863, for disability.
Corporal Benjamin F. Burns.
Corporal Edgar Herrick, promoted to Sergeant January, 1, 1863.
Drummer Rollin Horton, appointed Hospital Steward, and transferred to non-commissioned staff April 8, 1863.
Wagoner Rollin Emmons.

PRIVATES.

Richard B. Atwater.
William Abel, appointed Corporal May 1, 1862.
Siebert Abel, discharged December 15, 1862, by reason of wounds received at the battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862.
John Aschenbach.
Gilbert I. Braman.
Frederick W. Broady, re-enlisted a Veteran Volunteer November, 30, 1863.
Jacob Brown.
William Brown, discharaged April 22, 1862, by reason of wounds received at the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862.
Oliver Barret, appointed Corporal May 1, 1862.
John M. Bronson.
George W. Bartholomew, discharged August 26, 1862, for disability.
James Brooks, re-enlisted as veteran volunteer, October 1, 1863.
William A. Cooley, died in hospital at Washington, D.C. September, 1862
Isaac Cook
Emanuel Campbell.
William H. Call, discharged July 14, 1862, for disability.
James F. Call, discharged February 25, 1863, for disability.
Cornelius D. Conger, discharged March 5, 1862, for disability.
Henry Crandall, appointed Corporal June 13, 1861; died at Fayettville, W. Va., November 20 1862.
Edwin H. Hill.
Alfred Day, appointed Corporal October 8, 1862.
John T. Ewings.
Harvey E. Fitts, appointed Corporal May 1, 1862; transferred October 19, 1862, to regular cavalry.
Valentine Faulhaber, appointed Corporal November 12, 1862.
Isaac W. Gray.
Isaac Hill, wounded in the battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862; transferred to invalid corps.
Gottleib Hurlebaus, re-enlisted a veteran volunteer November 30, 1863.
George H. Hubbard, discharged February 10, 1862, for disability.
Horace Hill, re-enlisted veteran volunteer October 1, 1863.
Frederick Isbelle, discharged October 20, 1861, for disability.
James James, re-enlisted as veteran volunteer November 30, 1863.
Charles A. Jewell, re-enlisted as veteran volunteer December 31, 1863.
John Lent, discharged September 20, 1861, for disability.
Henry O. Loomis re-enlisted veteran volunteer, December 31, 1863.
Ira W. Mead.
Joel P. Monger, re-enlisted as veteran volunteer October 1, 1863.
Benjamin F. Marlet.
John W. Mosser, discharged September 20, 1861, for disability.
George W. Mason, re-enlisted as veteran volunteer October 1, 1863.
Charles Maturah.
Joseph Mitchell, wounded in the battle of Antietam, Md., September 17 1862; discharged February 24, 1863.
James O'Reiley.
Timothy Powers, discharged June 28, 1861, for disability.
Jonathan Ring, wounded in the battle of Antietam September 17, 1862; died September 21, 1862.
George G. Root, appointed Corporal January 1, 1862.
William Roach, killed at Camp Ewing, W. Va., November 15, 1861.
Frank Stow, appointed Corporal September 20, 1862.
Silas Southworth, discharged February 12, 1864.
Peter Saxton.
Fitzland Squires, wounded in the battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862; died September 27, 1862.
Albert E. Squires.
Frank Sperry, re-enlisted as veteran volunteer October 1, 1863.
Frederick Stark.
John C. Springer, re-enlisted as veteran volunteer October 1, 1863.
Wyatt B. Thorp, discharged September 2, 1863, for disability.
William Treadwell, discharged May 4, 1863, for disability.
Francis Taylor, discharged July 12, 1862, for disability,
Willis R. Terrell, transferred to regular cavalry, October 26, 1862.
John Tisdale.
Robert Warmock, discharged September 20, 1861 for disability
John C. Worcester, appointed Corporal January 1, 1863; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer October 1, 1863.
George R. Whitman, appointed Corporal May 1, 1862; appointed Sergeant September 20, 1862; re-enlisted as veteran volunteer October 1, 1863.

See remarks at close of Co. D. roster.

COMPANY H, FORTY-FIRST REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Alonzo Pease, resigned January 9, 1862.
First Lieutenant John W. Steele, promoted to Captain, February 3, 1862; appointed Major and Aid-de-Camp by President.
Second Lieutenant, Albert McRoberts, promoted to First Lieutenant, March 1, 1862; resigned May 24, 1862.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Henry S. Dirlam, promoted to First Lieutenant, March 24, 1863, killed November 27, 1863
First Sergeant Nathan H. Whitney, died in 1862.
Sergeant Harvey H. Green.
Corporal George F. Whitney.
Corporal William H. Prince.
Corporal Thomas H. Somers, promoted to Captain, November 26, 1864.
Corporal Robert L. Simmonds.
Corporal Raymond Wilder.
Musician Horace Wilcox.

PRIVATES

Ephraim T. Beane
Marlin M. Bigelow
Hyman A. Brown, died at Corinth, Miss., in 1862
Edwin Brice
James W. Blackwell, killed in battle, November 23, 1863.
Chester L. Case
Matthews Chamberlain, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862
Andrew Chamberlain
George C. Clark, died in 1862.
George Clark.
Albert L. Clark, died at Corinth, Miss., 1862
Joseph Cross, promoted to Sergeant
John Cross.
Veragane Derlam
Sidney S. Goodill.
Edward P. Haskall
Jacob Hoover.
Hugh H. Kellogg
Albert M. Kellogg, died 1862.
Ebenezer Kingsbury, killed in battle, November 23, 1863.
Martin H. Kellogg
Daniel Lawrence, died in 1862
John C. Lenhart, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.
Joseph H. Lincoln died in 1862.
Anson Lyndes
Harrison Moore
Charles F. Murray.
George W. Miller.
Leander L. Morton
William A. Mills, killed in battle, November 23, 1863
John G. Mills, killed in battle, May 27, 1864
Adelbert Marcy.
John Porter
Franklin Pomeroy, died in 1862.
William H. Porter, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862
William Rollinson.
John C. N. Raser.
George M. Rogers, promoted to Sergeant
Oliver M. Smith, died in 1862.
Harvey Sanderson, died at Corinth, Miss., 1862
Josiah Staples, killed in battle, May 27, 1864
George D. Simmonds.
James Tooze.
George G. Tifft
Benoni B. West, died in 1864.
Henry West, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.
John E. Smith.

COMPANY K, FORTY-FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Corporal Edward Danforth.

PRIVATES

Danford Barnes. Saxton Taylor.

This regiment became veterans. No muster-out rolls of first enlistment are preserved.

REGIMENTAL BAND FORTY-SECOND OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service, November 27, 1861. Mustered out of service—no date given.

Leader John W. Ford. Corporal Daniel Chase.
Sergeant William H. Park. Corporal Enoch Elber.
Sergeant Charles E. Mason. Corporal George Gucker.
Sergeant Anson G. Hollister. Corporal Philip Harper.
Sergeant Wilson C. Hart. Corporal Henry Morrison.
Corporal Edward F. Smith.

PRIVATES

Henry H. Bryant. William B. Hollister.
Sylvester Conch. Enos Kelly.
Thomas G. Gibson. Jacob L. Lewis
Frank P. Hale. Lewis F. Niles.
Johnson Hutchins. Milo R. Parsons.
Marvin Wood

COMPANY E, FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service October 30, 1861. Mustered out of service November 15, 1864

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Charles H. Howe, resigned May 1, 1863.
First Lieutenant George F. Brady, resigned March 27, 1862.
Second Lieutenant Melville L. Benham, promoted to Captain, May 17, 1863.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

First Sergeant William R. Moses.
Sergeant Jackson Irish.
Sergeant Samuel M. Wellman.
Sergeant Charles A. Boynton
Sergeant John B. Underhill.
Corporal Benjamin F. Morehouse
Corporal Julien W. Smith.
Corporal William H. H. Bryant, promoted to First Sergeant, December 6, 1862
Corporal Edson A. Root.
Corporal Lyman Knapp
Corporal Asahel P. Foot.
Corporal John T. Flinn, promoted to First Lieutenant, April 7, 1864.
Corporal Bertrand C. Austin.
Wagoner Ransom G. Hunt.

PRIVATES

Roland G. Abby.
Rienzi W. Austin.
Franklin F. Allen.
Harrison H. Bates.
James Beverage.
Frederick Brooks, died at St. Louis, Mo.—date not given.
Reuben Blanct, drowned in Big Sandy, January 28, 1862.
Edmund E. Bunel.
Melvin B. Cousins, died February 28, 1862.
Truman L. Cooley.
Orrin S. Campbell, promoted to Sergeant, May, 1863.
John Dunkhall
Christopher Dimmock, wounded in battle; died March, 1863.
Orson Emmons, promoted Corporal; killed in battle, May 1, 1863.
Ruel Fulton.
Luke Flint, died February 8, 1862.
Nicholas Flood.
Charles P. Goodwin, promeoted to Adjutant; discharged October 5, 1863.
Edwin Gould.
Charles Gould.
John Griffin.
Lewis Hanchett.
Thomas Howes, promoted Corporal November 14, 1863
Nathan Holmes.
George S. Harris, promoted Sergeant February 8, 1863; killed in battle May 1, 1863
Henry Hibner, died August 19, 1863.
John Hudson.
Lyman Hawley, wounded at Vicksburg; arm amputated; drowned March 12, 1864.
Giles Irish.
Charles B. Jordan.
William H. Jacques, promoted Corporal April 30, 1862.
Henry D. Johnson
Stephen Ketchum
Robert G. King.
Leonard G. Loomis, promoted Sergeant February 28, 1863.
Charles B. Lambkin.
John Launsbrough, promoted Sergeant April, 30, 1862.
George W. Lee, died January 12, 1862
Martin Lilly, killed in battle December 29, 1862.
Milo W. Morse, killed in battle May 25, 1863
Frank W. Markert.
Willard Morriss.
William Morriss.
George Moe.
Henry McNelly.
George Newman.
Charles O'Brien, died May 18, 1862.
Benjamin Phinney, promoted Corporal July 1, 1863.
Sanford Phinney, died; no date given.
George A. Raymond.
Ebenezer P. Sexton.
George Sexton, died February 7, 1862.
Ambrose Sawyer.
Cornelius Springer, died of wounds in 1863.
William Stephens.
William H. Stephens.
Wiliam Swan
Mason Terry, died at Baton Rouge; date not given
Charles R. Turner, promoted Corporal April 30, 1862.
David H. Taylor.
Stephen M. Taylor.
Angel Tuttle.
Joseph Willford.
Thomas Williams, died in Memphis.
William H. Websdale.
Frederick Watson, killed in battle July 12, 1863.
Henry K. White, promoted Corporal February 20, 1863.
William Zeman, promoted Corporal April 30, 1862.

RECRUITS.

PRIVATES.

John Curl, enlisted August 14, 1862; died June 30, 1863
George Goldsmith, enlisted August 12, 1862; died February 12, 1863.
William H. Hubbard, enlisted August 12, 1862; died February, 1863.
Alfred Lucas, enlisted August 12, 1862; died May 6, 1863
Friend McNeal, enlisted August 12, 1862; died March 25, 1863
Corporal Luther A. Sweet, enlisted August 11, 1862; died March 29, 1863
Philo Van Dusen, enlisted August 11, 1862, died February, 1863.
Horace J Cahoon, enlisted August 14, 1862; discharged March 25, 1863
John Ross, enlistd August 11, 1862; discharged April 22, 1863.
John Brinker, enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred to Company G.
George W. Biggs, enlisted September 10, 1863; transferred to Company G
Matthew Coone, enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred to Company G.
Charles Chester, enlisted August 12, 1862; transferred to Company G.
William F. Hathaway, enlisted August 12, 1862; appointed Hospital Steward.
William G. Kent; enlisted September 1, 1862; transferred to Company G
Horace Morehouse, enlisted November 14, 1861; transferred to Company H
Corporal William H. Nickerson. enlisted November 14, 1861; transferred to Company H.
Theodore P. Sweet, enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred to Company G
James M. Smith, enlisted August 27, 1862; transferred to Company G.
Howard Williams, enlisted October 30, 1861; transferred to veteran reserve corps May 22, 1864.
Oscar Wilcox, enlisted August 11, 1862, transferred to Company G.
Joseph Wetter, enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred to Company G.
Corporal Benjamin Morehouse, enlisted October 30, 1861.
Julien W. Smith, enlisted October 30, 1861; died January 29, 1862.
Thomas F. Williams, enlisted August 11, 1862, died of wound April 11, 1863.
Oel Durkee, enlisted November 12, 1861; transferred to Company H.

COMPANY F, FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service in October, November and December, 1861. Mustered out of service July 13, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Harlow W. Aldrich, veteran volunteers, mustered out with company.
Benjamin Balderson, discharged at expiration of term of service.
George Bennett, discharged.
Alsaphin Baswell, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.
William Haber, promoted Co poral, mustered out with company.
Andrew Hosford, veteran volunteer.
Abraham Jaquaies, died January 26, 1864.
Peter Mulberry.
Henry Naracong.
Orville Naracong.
Eugene Ostrander.
Michael Rudiforth.
Thomas Rose.
Lewis Schaffer, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.
Royal G. Slater.
John I. Smith.
Herbert Smith, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.
Conrad Trushiem.
George Westinghousen, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.

COMPANY I, FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service in 1862. Mustered out July 13, 1865.

Nelson Allen.
William O. Allen.
Frederick April.
Charles H. Bayless.
Medad H. Bulkley.
John Y. Burge.
Charles Clark.
Montgomery Close.
Martin Denman.
Martin Douglass.
Gibson Douglass.
Charles Donelson.
William H. Dunham.
Joel A. Gager.
John Ginste.
Levi Gillet.
Russell Greeley.
Cornelius Groat.
Birney Griffin.
George W. Howard.
Jefferson Harrington.
Willoughby Howe.
Albert L. Howe.
Henry Hoyle.
Stephen Hill.
Russell T. Hill
Joseph L. Hanson.
Gideon Lateman.
Charles M. Miller.
Jerome N. B. McCarty.
John McCotter.
Shubbill H. Marsh.
Hugh Moshier.
Marvin Moshier.
Hiram Moshier.
Benjamin F. Mills.
Joseph Newton.
Seth J. Porter.
Daniel T. Russell.
Franklin J. Russell.
Andrew S. Russell.
Philip Ritzenthaler.
Lewis L. Rowe.
Daniel E. Rose.
Frederick Schneider.
Stephen Sweet.
John W. Harley.
Avery Hall.
James Hales.
Arteman Hinkley.
Thatcher Vincent.
Thomas Whitney.
Jefferson Wood.
Oscar McNamee.

COMPANY B, FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Robert Williams, promoted to Lieutenant Colonel; discharged September 14, 1864.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant David A. Rees, promoted First Lieutenant and Adjutant.
Sergeant Miles W. Elliot, discharged for disability (no date)
Corporal Henry B. Neff, promoted Second Lieutenant, January 29, 1865.
Corporal James H. Dillon, discharged December 19, 1864.
Corporal Cyrus Pattinger, discharged December 19, 1864.
Corporal Adam C. Neff, veteran volunteer.
Corporal John W. Kelley, promoted Sergeant, January 22, 1864.
Wagoner Henry Sprong, discharged for disability, July 22, 1862.

PRIVATES.

Alexander W. Boyer, discharged at Cincinnati, O., (no date).
Thomas Brown, Jr.
Charles K. Bennett, promoted Sergeant, October 25th, 1864.
Thomas Bennett.
Jacob Campbell.
Christopher H. Cook, veteran volunteer.
Samuel Cook, discharged June 27, 1862.
Andrew J. Clark, discharged (no record).
Henry W. Carroll.
John Frazier.
Samuel Glunt, died July 6, 1863.
Jesse Glunt, died in hospital (no record)
John Glunt, died in hospital (no record).
Nathan H. Henderson.
Francis V. Hale, killed in battle of Shiloh.
Alonzo D. Kimball, died of wounds, April 6, 1862.
Allen H. Lowe, killed in battle of Shiloh.
Henry Marshland.
William H. Moravy.
John W. Neff, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.
Milton N. Neff, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.
Albert S. Robinson, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.
William H. Robinson, transferred to V. R. C.
James H. Robinson, veteran volunteer, mustered out with company.
William H. Runyon.
Samuel Smiley, discharged at Covington, Ky.
William F. Smiley, discharged June 22, 1865.
John W. Thompson, discharged August 10, 1863.
George W. Wilson, discharged December 19, 1864.
John Wingler, discharged November 9, 1864.
James Wingler, discharged January 12, 1863.
William C. Wilson, discharged December 19, 1864.
Franklin W. Whiteside, discharged January 12, 1863.

COMPANY E, SIXTIETH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service April 16, 1864, at Camp Chase, Ohio. Mustered out of service July 28, 1865.

PRIVATES.

John A. Bean, killed in action, June 3, 1864.
Hiram K. Bedortha, died October 22, 1864
Charles W. Conklin; killed in action June 3, 1864.
James H. Davis, mustered out with company.
Jared Gridley, mustered out with company.
Edward T. Lufkin, discharged July 1864.
Charles T. Smith, promoted to Sergeant.

COMPANY G, SEVENTY-SECOND REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.*

Mustered into service February 18, 1862. Mustered out September 11, 1865.

John Amman.
Joshua Geiger.
Wesley A. Howard.
Willlam B. Halsey.
John Maloney.
George Metcalf.
Jacob Rath.
William M. Walker.
John Warner.
Eri S. Warner.

COMPANY H.

Frederick Frank
John Ritz.
Frederick Kimmick

*This regiment re-enlisted Muster out rolls of original enlistment not on file in Adjutant General's office.

COMPANY C, EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service July 11, 1863, for six months. Mustered out of service at expiration of enlistment.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Aaron K. Lindsley.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Charles E. Clark.
Sergeant Lucius E. Finch.
Sergeant Archibald M. Willard.
Corporal Charles B. Davidson.
Corporal Stanley E. Wilcox.
Corporal Frank W. Bennett.
Corporal Josiah Buffett.
Corporal Frank B. Smith.
Musician Horace M. Wilcox.

PRIVATES.

William J. Allison.
Milan Avery.
Charles Bower.
Henry Bennett.
James J. Dixon.
William Emmons.
Dorcan Finch.
Lucius H. Hartwell.
Lanwell E. Hamilton.
Charles O. Hanson.
George W. Hedner.
Nelson T. Lee.
Dayton Morgan.
Charles Prestage, died October 4, 1863.
John Serage.
Isaac Springer.
David Stevicks.
Frank Strong, died October 11, 1863.
Henry Terry.
William S. Wright.
Garrison Marcy.
Joshua Crandall, died November 2, 1863.
Eugene Merrill.

COMPANY D, EIGHTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service June 10, 1862, for three months. Mustered out at expiration of term of service.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Sames F. Herrick.
Second Lieutenant Wallace N. Pinning.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant John H. Siddale.
Sergeant Nathan W. Foots.
Sergeant Seth W. Maltby.
Corporal James B. Johnson.
Corporal Thomas A. Riddle.
Corporal Theodore A. Tenney.
Corporal Edgar Conels.

PRIVATES.

William J. Allason.
Isaac C. Ayers.
Philip Ayers.
Willis E. Baldwin.
Charles E. Bristol.
Frank L. Bostwide.
Henry C. Breckenridge.
William E. Chidister.
George W. Devlin.
Lucius E. Finch.
Harrison Furnie.
Charles M. Graves, discharged for disability.
Alvah T. Kellogg.
George H. Mathews.
Marion J. Morse.
Erwin McRoberts.
Robert Preston.
Richard N. Phelps.
Charles C. Prentiss.
Benjamin F. Sems.
Frank Swift.
Charles Wright.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRD OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service at Cleveland, O., September 8, 1862. Mustered out of service at Cleveland, O., June 22, 1865.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

Major Dewitt C. Howard, discharged February 15, 1865.
Surgeon Luther D. Griswold, resigned August 1, 1864.
Quarter Master Sergeant Chas. P. Quirk, promoted to Regimental Quarter Master, July 21, 1863.
Hospital Steward Cyrus Durand, promoted from Sergeant in Co. H.
Fife-Major John Mountain, discharged May 15, 1863.
Sergeant-Major Gilbert S. Judd, promoted from Sergeant in Co. F., January 9, 1863.

No "Muster out Rolls" of this regiment are on file in the office of the Adjutant General, at Columbus, O., rendering it impossible to show the status of the companies from Lorain county when discharged the service.

COMPANY F.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Philip C. Hayes, promoted to Colonel of regiment, June 6, 1865.
First Lieutenant Simeon Windecker, promoted to Captain, June 21, 1862.
Second Lieutenant Charles E. Morgan, promoted to Captain, November 18, 1864.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Miles E. Wattles, promoted Second Lieutenant, February 9, 1863.
Sergeant William H. Ayers.
Sergeant Henry C. Bacon, promoted First Lieutenant, November 18, 1864.
Sergeant Orlando W. Bacon.
Sergeant John S. Wright.
Corporal Newton L. Cotton.
Corporal William W. Watkins.
Corporal Charles Johnson.
Corporal Gilbert S. Judd.
Corporal Charles Blair.
Corporal George B. Fenn.
Corporal Wesley P. Hier.
Corporal Edward M. West.
Fifer Richard N. Tiffany.
Drummer Rhesa C. Houghton.
Wagoner Edwin D. Shattuc.

PRIVATES.

Luther Bemis, died at Danville, Ky., July 17, 1863.
John H. Bowers, died November 26, 1863, of wounds received in battle near Knoxville, Tenn., November 25, 1863.
Charles Bradley.
Justin A. Breckenridge, discharged in 1863, date not given.
Theodore F. Brown.
Alfred O. Briggs.
Thomas Burnham.
Thomas Butson.
Francis Cook.
Charles Cooper, discharged at Frankfort, Ky., date not given.
George J. Cotton.
James Covenhoren.
George W. Covenhoren.
John H. Crandall.
Lewis Carver, died at Camp Nelson, Ky., October 3, 1863.
William H. Eisenhower.
Milton H. Franks.
Albert B. Fitch.
John G. Fitch.
Lampson B. Franklin, died at Lexington, Ky., November 21, 1862.
Dyer B. Gillett.
Joseph D. Goodrich.
George W. Hale.
Seldon Hall.
Edward Hackett.
Daniel W. Highland.
James M. Harton.
Sylvester F. Harton.
John E. Howk.
William Hutton.
William O. Humphrey, discharged at Frankfort, Ky., date not given.
Ezekiel Jones, discharged at Columbus, O., March 25, 1863.
James M. Jones.
William Jordon.
Edward C. Kinney.
James E. Kenyon.
Silas Kingsley, died at Camp Dennison, O., July 12, 1863.
George H. Kingsbury.
John Kinekerfocher.
Edward Linder.
Jerome Lamphier, discharged at Frankfort, Ky., (date not given).
Joshua S. Mason.
Stephen C. Mason.
Edwin Mills.
Emanuel Myers.
Solomon Nason.
Albert Northrup.
Madison Northrup.
John Northrupp.
Frank Nolen.
Frank L. Oberly.
Joseph Oberly.
George Peasly.
Robert Penson.
Thomas Penson.
Merit W. Platt.
James H. Redburn.
Charles H. Rosa.
David Robinson, died November 28, 1863, of wounds received in battle near Knoxville, Tenn., November 25, 1863.
Joseph Robinson, killed at Frankfort, Ky., December 28, 1862.
Robert Reynolds.
Henry M. Salsbury, discharged at Cincinnati, O., July 24, 1863.
Daniel Salsbury.
Sylvester F. R. Sage.

Theodore A. Shafer.
John I. Shafer.
Frank B. Sherburne.
Michael Truckenmiller.
Wellington Varney.
Henry Whitney.
Richard Waterson.
Edward M. West, discharged February 5, 1863.
Edwin A. Wood.
Gilman M. Young.

COMPANY H.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain George F. Brady, resigned May 9, 1863.
First Lieutenant John Booth, promoted to Captain, May 9, 1863. Resigned April 24, 1864.
Second Lieutenant P. B. Parsons, resigned June 18, 1863.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant John Connally, captured January 18, 1864.
Sergeant James Allen, promoted First Lieutenant November 18, 1864.
Sergeant Francis M. Truman.
Sergeant William T. Chapman, promoted Second Lieutenant, June 8, 1863; resigned February 23, 1864.
Sergeant William Knowles, captured January 18, 1864.
Corporal Welton Van Wagoner.
Corporal Edward P. French, discharged at Lexington, Kentucky. (Date not given).
Corporal Clark W. Quick, promoted to Captain August 19, 1864, from First Lieutenant Commission declined.
Corporal James Lyons, promoted to Sergeant March 10, 1863.
Corporal Ira P. Griswold.
Corporal Marion Bruce, promoted to Sergeant March 10, 1863.
Corporal Chapin M. Banister.
Corporal Byron McNeal, promoted to Sergeant, July 15, 1863.
Musician John Mountain, discharged by reason of error in muster, May 15, 1863.
Musician Andrew Parsons, promoted to Drum Major. (Date not given.)
Wagoner Charles C. Spaulding.

PRIVATES.

Job Alexander.
Albert Adams.
Charles Abbey.
Solomon Alcott, promoted to Corporal March 10, 1863.
Frederick Ambrose, died April 27, 1863.
Washburn W. Bushnell, discharged February 20, 1864.
Jeremiah Brannen.
George Blair.
Mills Blain, promoted to Corporal, May 19, 1863.
Loren Bement.
John W. Bacon.
James Bailey.
Joseph Biggs.
Thomas Bunnell, died January 14, 1863.
Benjamin Bunnell.
Cephas Castle.
Harlan P. Chapman.
Emory N. Chapman.
Sanford M. Carpenter.
Luke Collins, promoted to Corporal, March 10, 1863.
James Collins.
Charles Chandler.
Daniel Coughlin.
Benjamin F. Crippen, died January 18, 1863.
Elliott A. Colls.
Paul Dumas.
Robert Dickson, died October 15, 1863.
Cyrus Durand, detached as Hospital Steward, September 8, 1862.
Thomas O. Fretler.
Edward Flood.
Albert Fauver, died November 23, 1862.
Patterson Fauver, discharged January 8, 1863.
Henry W. Fretter.
Austin Gandorn.
Harrison Goding, died November 25, 1863, from effects of wounds received at battle of Armstrong Hill.
Michael Graham, promoted to Corporal, March 10, 1863.
Byron A. Gilmore.
Richard C. Hinckley.
Thomas Harrison.
Martin Hudson, died November 3, 1863.
William Howes, died December 6, 1863, of wounds received at battle of Armstrong Hill.
George E. Hurd, captured January 18, 1864.
Charles Iserman.
John Jarrett, captured January 18, 1864.
Charles R. Kibbey, discharged January 8, 1863.
Philip Lewis, transferred to I. C. November 2, 1863.
Charles Lanaghan.
Harrison McClay, promoted to Corporal, January 23, 1864.
Arthur Moran.
Joseph Mathews, died at Frankfort, Ky., March 26, 1863.
Alanson D. Mynderse, discharged June 4, 1863.
Hannibal T. Osgood, died March 23, 1863.
Morris O'Connell.
George W. Phelon.
David Phelon, discharged January 21, 1363.
Matelon Pember, promoted to Corporal, January 23, 1864.
Francis E. Pelton, transferred to I. C. May 9, 1863.
Grosvenor Pelton, died November 10, 1863.
Ropha Rawson, captured January 18, 1864.
Charles Roe.
John Stangue.
John Smith.
Lewis Spaulding.
Richard H. Shute.
George Thompson.
Augustus Towner.
William G. Taylor.
Hiram Van Guilder, captured January 27, 1864.
John S. Warnock.
James Warnock.
Oramel Whitaker.
William H. Weeden, promoted to Corporal July 20, 1863.
Carey J. Winckler, died March 13, 1863.
Joseph Wilson.

COMPANY E, ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service September 9, 1862, at Cleveland, Ohio. Mustered out of service July 10, 1865.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICER.

Corporal William Snell.

PRIVATES.

Otto Boodicker.
Willium Fees, died August 19, 1863.
Gottlieb Wieland, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, 1864.

COMPANY G, ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service September 9, 1862, at Cleveland, Ohio. Mustered out of service, July 10, 1865, at Charleston, S. C.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Anton Peterson, resigned November 7, 1862.
First Lieutenant John Pfaff, resigned November 23, 1863.
Second Lieutenant Charles F. Marskey, promoted First Lieutenant November 25, 1862; resigned January 12, 1863.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant, Fernando C. Suhrer.
Sergeant Joseph C. Peterson, discharged June 10, 1863.
Sergeant John Sharp.
Sergeant John Zenz, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Corporal Martin Horleer.
Corporal Anton Stewald, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Corporal William Gillett.
Corporal John Welling.
Corporal Peter Vallerius, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Corporal Adolph Ehrligh.
Corporal Mathias Noon.
Musician Thomas S. Binkard, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Musician Joseph Osterman.
Wagoner John Haight.

PRIVATES.

John Baker, captured at Gettysburg, Pa.
John Burkard.
John Burr.
Philip Beard.
Nicholas Burr, died March 25, 1865.
John Bauer.
Nicholas Bowers.
Casper Bohrer.
Adam Berris.
Simon P. Barber.
Frederick Beese.
Oren F. Browning, promoted Sergeant Major, September 12, 1862.
John Conradi.
John Crager.
Joseph Cramer, died of wounds, January 22, 1863.
Peter Engels.
George Fisher.
Peter Fisher

Julius Geiple, discharged, May 29, 1865.
Henry Gentes.
James Haight, wounded at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863.
Nicholas Jacob.
John Jungblutt.
Peter Juchem.
Joseph Klinkner, severely wounded at Chancellorsville, Va.
John Ketchum.
Michael Klinshern, died prisoner, January 13, 1864.
Nicholas Lopendall, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Oscar Loux.
Peter Lascher, promoted Corporal September 1, 1864.
John Meyer, captured at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.
John Nesbit, discharged June 4, 1863.
Mathias Pfeifer, died January 25, 1863.
Henry Buedi.
John Shultz.
Jacob Sneider.
John Schintzler.
Peter Simmer, died prisoner, January 7, 1864.
Mathias Schmitz.
Jacob Schmitz, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Jacob Seyler.
John Shoemaker.
Nicholas F. Traxler, discharged March 17, 1863.
Nicholas T. Traxler, discharged February 28, 1863.
Henry Tores.
John Voeiker, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Martin Walls.
John Voelker, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Eli Ward, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 2, 1863.
Joseph Yenz.

RECRUITS.

PRIVATES.

Nicholas Lopendall, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Ferdinand C. Luhrer, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
John Weber, killed in battle, July 1, 1863.
Martin Walls, died prisoner, November 16, 1863.

COMPANY C, ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVENTH REGIMENT, OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service September 5, 1862, at Camp Toledo, Ohio. Mustered out of serviee, June 27, 1868, at Salisbury, N. C.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICER.

Sergeant Sylvester S. Hoadley, promoted First Lieutenant, March 1, 1864. Died at Atlanta, Ga., October 23, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Samuel Blair.
John P. Beck, died November 28, 1862.
Briggs Gould.
William Ketenug, promoted Corporal.
John H. Lee.
Joseph Spitler.
Jacob Traxler.
James C. Thomas, promoted Corporal, June, 1865.
Deloma W. Wisener.
Orson Whaley. Enrolled among deaths—no date.

HOFFMAN'S BATTALION.

COMPANY B, ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service February 27, 1662, at Johnson's Island, Ohio. Mustered out of service July 13, 1865, at Camp Chase, Ohio.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Corporal Allen Sergeant, discharged to accept promotion in the United States Colored Troops.
Corporal David Wood.
Corporal Leo Berlitz.
Musician George Q. Adams.

PRIVATES

Alonzo Blackman.
Isaac H. Church.
Martin E. Church.
Lucian M. Clark.
Carl Elulich.
Thomas Fishburn.
William Gorrman.
John Harrington.
Miles Hart.
Peter Hazel.
James Hitsman.
Almon Holley.
Henry Honeywell.
Peter Howard.
Isaiah Jewell.
William H. Lindman, died July 3, 1862.
George Lenfer.
John M. Oliver.
Robert Park.
Selden M. Payne.
Henry W. Pomeroy.
Martin Ross.
Orson Sears.
Valtin Seabert.
Thomas M. Sherwood.
Amasa Squires, died November 8, 1864.
Eli Stedman.
Joseph Welton.
Patrick Welch.
Benjamin C. Wood.
Nicholas Wood.
Gilman J. Wright, discharged at expiration of service.
Judson E. Willard.

COMPANY C.

Mustered into service June 6, 1862, at Johnson's Island. Mustered out of service July 13, 1865, at Camp Chase, Ohio.

PRIVATES.

Lacey T Disbro, discharged at expiration of term of service.
Willard McConnell, discharged March 7, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Mustered into service September 16, 1862, at Johnson's Island. Mustered out of service July 13, 1865, at Camp Chase, Ohio.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Sergeant Andrew Ryan, died March 29, 1863.
Corporal Hobart Corning, promoted to Quarter-master Sergeant, April 3, 1865.
Corporal Adison Wells.
Corporal Judah P. Perkins.

PRIVATES

Franklin Brown.
Harvey J. Curtiss.
Milo A. Cook, died January 27, 1863.
Robert Dunn.
Francis N. Dunn.
Harlon Garrett.
John Herald.
Thomas C. Ingerson.
James Liner.
Francis Lafflin.
Abel S. Phipps.
Owen Phipps.
George Phipps, died October 24, 1862.
Charles E. B. Rowell.
Henry C. Royce, died February 15, 1863.
George B. Schott.
Jackson Wells.
Andrew F. Hamlin, died January 23, 1863.

COMPANY E.

Mustered into service January 9, 1864, at Cleveland, Ohio. Mustered out of service July 13, 1865.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Corporal Charles B. Griggs.

PRIVATES.

Putnam Briggs.
Lyman W. June.
John W. Mack, discharged April 25, 1864.
Tasso D. Phelan.
Dewitt C. Rogers.
Porter Wheeler, discharged June 12, 1865
George Puff, died January 2, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Mustered into service December 21, 1863, at Cleveland, Ohio. Mustered out of service July 13, 1865.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Corporal Jefferson N. McCarty, promoted to Sergeant, April 15, 1864.
Corporal Rufus E. Jump, promoted to Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

Samuel Baker.
Cameron B. Stone.
Charles H. Wright, discharged September 23, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Mustered into service January 5, 1864, at Cleveland, Ohio. Mustered out of service July 13, 1865.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Corporal Henry L. Napp.

PRIVATES.

Robert Dowling.
John Napp.
Silas Penneman.
William Robinson.
Charles H. Wright.

COMPANY K, ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT OHIO NATIONAL GUARDS.

Mustered into service at Camp Chase, Ohio, on May 11, 1864, for one hundred days. In the absence of a Muster out Roll, it is presumed the Company was mustered out of the service at the expiration of the term of service for which they were enlisted.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain George D. Williams.
First Lieutenant David C. Baldwin.
Second Lieutenant Marvin B. Keith.

NON COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

First Sergeant Edward P. French.
Sergeant William E. Cahoon.
Sergeant Frank C. Cromling.
Sergeant Caleb W. Dill.
Sergeant James F. Flowers.
Corporal Edwin J. Abbott.
Corporal George Cogswell.
Corporal Edward Glover.
Corporal Lewis Haserodt.
Corporal Halsey J. Hawthorn.
Corporal Saunders Hines.
Corporal John Lent.
Corporal Alfred R. Philpott.
Musician William B. Hollister.
Musician Ernest Morehouse.
Wagoner William Tite.

PRIVATES.

Frank Agate.
John Bartlett.
John Biggs.
William S. Biggs.
Martin J Braman.
Elbert A. Brush.
Elden R. Brush.
George Burnham.
Oscar N. Bush.
Joseph Buswell.
Michael Coaglin.
Joseph Clark.
Emir J. Coon.
George Crisp.
William Dawley.
Franklin W. Dunham.
Oscar Durkee.
Charles Eason.
Newton Eldred.
George Farmer.
Henry Farmer.
Theodore S. Faxon.
Martin C. Fox.
Edward E. Gauderne.
William Goodspeed.
Edwin R. Goodwin.
Luther B. Grigg.
Volosco C. Hard.
Lewis Hess.
Albert Hyland.
Luther Hoadley.
Calvin Jackson.
Andrew Johnson.
Lyman R. Kemp.
Amos V. Kent.
Merit Meade.
Andrew Moore.
Loren J. Myers.
Winthrop W. Phelps.
Edgar A. Phillips.
Thomas M. Proctor.
Willis Reichard.
Dwight W. Rockwell.
Frederick Starkweather.
Albert S. Taylor.
Loren Taylor.
James B. Warden.
George H. Wolcott.
Ervin Worthington.
Charles Young.
Agastus Zubor.

COMPANY K, ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH REGIMENT OHIO NATIONAL GUARD.

Mustered into service at Cleveland, O., May 5, 1864, for one hundred days. Mustered out of service at expiration of term of service.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Albert Allen Safford.
First Lieutenant Henry L. Turner.
Second Lieutenant George W. Phinney.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant James H. Laird.
Sergeant Russell T. Hall.
Sergeant George W. Facklin.
Sergeant George W. Keyes.
Sergeant Anson H. Robbins.
Corporal Lucien C. Warner.
Corporal William H. Ryder.
Corporal James T. Hudson.
Corporal R. Dwight Burrell.
Corporal Theodore W. Otis.
Corporal Edward A. Ellis.
Corporal Elihu C. Barnard.
Corporal W. Irving Squire.

PRIVATES.

Edgar L. Beach.
John A. Bedient.
Eugene P. Boise.
Franklin M. Burns.
Henry S. Bennett.
Frank J. Call.
John Jeffers.
Jay L. Judd.
Cyrus M. Johnson.
Amos A. Kellogg.
Eugene P. Kingsley.
Peter H. Kiser.
James C. Cannon.
William T. Clark.
Edgar A Chapman.
Buel Chidester.
Edward P. Church.
Findley Cleveland.
Henry A. Cowles.
William E. Copeland
John C. Doughty.
Albert Dwelle.
Charles Dean.
Joseph Eccles.
John C. Fillmore.
Thomas J. Frazier.
William Fuller.
Henry W. Gates.
James Goss.
Daniel E. Hathaway.
Arthur E. Hawley.
Edward K. Hawley.
Chalmer Hammond.
Edgar H. Hunman.
Charles F. Hall.
Richard Holland.
Lucius C. Hotchkiss.
Luman L. Hudson.
Theodore Hulburt.
Nicholas P. Hugus.
Harlan P. Jackson.
Charles F. Krimel.
William E. Leach.
Marcus M. Lincoln.
George R. Morgan.
Henry J. Marietta.
William A. Miner.
John Monroe.
Frederick J. McWade.
George K. Nash.
Chaplin C. Neph.
Thomas B. Orton.
Joel M. Partridge.
Edward L. Plympton.
Albert P. Reed.
Josiah J. Scovill.
Edwin Stickle.
Henry H. Straight.
Horace J. Street.
John Strong.
James E. Todd.
Carter Van Antwerp.
Levi Van Fossen.
Henry L. Warren.
Lanson B. Warren.
Calvin M. Wells
Alfred R. Wildman.
Lewis E. Wilson.
Albert A. Wright.
Walter E. C. Wright.

There is no "Muster out" Roll on file in the office of the Adjutant General of Ohio; hence we are compelled to omit further data of this company.

COMPANY C, ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service September 13, 1864, for one year. Mustered out of service June 14, 1865.

Captain Aaron K. Lindsley, mustered out with company.
First Lieutenant Joseph A. Lovejoy, promoted Captain April 8, 1865, and assigned to Company H; mustered out with company.
Second Lieutenant Ramson Peabody, promoted to First Lieutenant April 8, 1865, assigned to Company C, mustered out with company.
Louis B. Avery, discharged May 24, 1865.
Almon G. Bruce, mustered out with company.
Sergeant Henry Bennett, appointed Sergeant September 23, 1864.
Wesley S. Battle, mustered out with company.
Joseph H. Battle, mustered out with company.
Corporal Robert N. Bleur, appointed Corporal September 23, 1864.
J. W. Beaman, mustered out with company.
Luther S. Brown, died December 16, 1864.
John Crotcer, mustered out with company.
Walter Canfield, mustered out with company.
Sergeant Luther W. Clark, appointed Sergeant, March 3, 1865.
George F. Clark, mustered out with company.
James R. Daley, mustered out with company.
Wlliam G. Dudley, mustered out with company.
James H. Daugherty, mustered out with company.
Dewitt C. Everlee, mustered out with company.
Washington Forbes, mustered out with company.
Albert Forbes, died December 5, 1864.
James Foote, died May 2, 1865.
Addison W. Gregg, mustered out with company.
Corporal Grantham Grundy, appointed Corporal September 23, 1864.
Robert P. Gibbs, mustered out with company.
Eli D. Gilson, mustered out with company.
Nathan Gray, died November 2, 1864.
Joseph Gray, mustered out with company.
George W. Griggs, mustered out with company.
Lewis Gwynn, mustered out with company.
Drummer Charles Hayes, mustered out with company.
Hiram Harpster, mustered out with company.
Sergeant Carolus Hickox, promoted Sergeant September 23, 1864.
Linville E. Hamilton, mustered out with company.
Richard S. Hines, mustered out with company.
George C. Hanes, mustered out with company.
First Sergeant Henry W. Houghton, died March 3, 1865.
Orlow M. Inman, mustered out with company.
William Jickles, not accounted for on muster out roll.
Corporal Edgar C. Jeffries, promoted Corporal January 1, 1865.
Sergeant Ezekiel Jones, appointed Sergeant September 23, 1864.
James Lewis, mustered out with company.
William T. Little, mustered out with company.
Benjamin F. Lewis, mustered out with company.
John W. Moon, mustered out with company.
Edward Munsinger, mustered out with company.

George Munsinger, mustered out with company.
David N. Mandeville, mustered out with company.
Nelson L. Main, mustered out with company.
Eugene R. Marcy, mustered out with company.
Corporal Henry W. Mallory, promoted Corporal September 23, 1864.
Drummer Adam Miller, mustered out with company.
Charles H. Ogden, mustered out with company.
John Payne, mustered out with company.
Henry D. Palmer, mustered out with company.
James Pember, mustered out with company.
Alvah Peabody, mustered out with company.
Morris W. Plain, died April 14, 1865.
Russell Pelton, mustered out with company.
Sergeant Leonard G. Perry, appointed Sergeant September 23, 1864.
Nicholas Robins, mustered out with company.
Albert S. Reynolds, died December 24, 1864.
Corporal Henry J. Rossiter, appointed Corporal September 23, 1864.
Charles E. Starr, mustered out with company.
Walter Soles, mustered out with company.
Corporal George W. Sutliff, appointed Corporal January 1, 1865.
John G. Smith, mustered out with company.
Sidney A. Smith, mustered out with company.
William N. Smith, mustered out with company.
William R. Sackett, discharged May 23, 1865.
Charles Swain, mustered out with company.
John Serage, mustered out with company.
Lucius B. Sweet, mustered out with company.
George W. Upson, mustered out with company.
Albert Voorhes, mustered out with company.
First Sergeant Henry S. Viets, promoted First Sergeant March 3, 1865.
Edgar A. Warner, mustered out with company.
Roland C. Woodbury, mustered out with company.
Hazelton Ward, mustered out with company.

COMPANY C, ONE HUNDRED AND NINETY-SEVENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Mustered into service, April 1, 1865, for one year. Mustered out of service July 22, 1865.

Jacob Gehring, mustered out with company.
August Hohler, mustered out with company.
James Hastings, mustered out with company.
Franklin J. Hosford, mustered out with company.
Corporal George Jillich, mustered out with company.
Sergeant William H. Richardson, mustered out with company.
George F. Sherwood, mustered out with company.
Charles Skader, mustered out with company.
Moses Ruggles, mustered out with company.
Joseph W. Pickle, mustered out with company.

COMPANY F.

Mustered into service, April 8, 1865, for one year.

Frank Book, mustered out with company July 31, 1865.

FIFTH INDEPENDENT COMPANY SHARP SHOOTERS.

Mustered into service, December 5, 1862. Mustered out of service, July 19, 1865.

John Barker.
Barlow Bridge.
Homer S. Franks.
John Hancock.
Ephraim D. Holester.
Sergeant Homer Meacham.
Sergeant David Rose.
Sergeant Julius P. Stark.
Corporal John W. Vanfossen.
Corporal Benjamin F. Watkins.

COMPANY A, TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT UNITED STATES COLORED TROOPS.

Mustered into service, January 16, 1864. Mustered out of service, September 21, 1865.

Isaac Brown.
Thomas A. Hartwell.
Thomas Jenkins.
Isaac Noble.
Isaac Smith, died April 12, 1864.
John Willes.
Simpson Yaunger.

COMPANY E.

Mustered into service, February 8, 1864.

Richard Evans.
Enoch Freeman.
Charles W. Long.

COMPANY G.

Mustered into service in February, March and April, 1864.

William Broadwell.
Charles Moore.

BATTERY B, FIRST OHIO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Mustered into service October 8, 1861. Re-enlisted January 4, 1864. Mustered out of service July 22, 1865.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Corporal Addison J. Blanchard, discharged on account of disability, July 15, 1862.
Corporal Alonzo Starr, died of fever at Mt. Vernon, Ky., November 19, 1861.
Corporal Harvey P. Fenn, died of fever at Lebanon, Ky., February 22, 1862.
Corporal Merwin Blanchard, discharged by reason of severe injury caused by his horse leaping a fence while endeavoring to escape the enemy, by whom he was captured and paroled.
Corporal Lewis R. Penfield, promoted to Sergeant October 2, 1862. Re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer January 4, 1864.

PRIVATES.

John Boon, transferred to Battery K, was captured near McMinnville, Tenn., August 6, 1862.
Hugh Chambers, transferred to Battery K., April 6, 1864.
John G. Courser, discharged for disability, March 24, 1862.
Theodore Gott, re enlisted as Veteran Volunteer, January 4, 1864.
Ransom E. Gillett, transferred to Battery K., April 6, 1864.
Egbert Holcomb, promoted to Corporal January 15, 1863; re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer, January 4, 1864.
Percival Holcomb, discharged from service for disability.. Date not given.
John Jackson, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer, January 4, 1864.
George Mason, discharged for disability, March 23, 1862.
Harlan P. Penfield, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer; promoted to Corporal January 5, 1864.
John Ripperton, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer.
John W. Renouard, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer.
Stephen D. Renouard, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer.
Walter W. Starr, wounded at Stone River; re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer.
William R. Stanfield, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer.
James H. Sloan, re-enlisted as Veteran Volunteer.
Theodore White, died at Lebanon, Ky., February 18, 1862.
Alonzo White, discharged for disability, April 30, 1863.
Arthur West, discharged for disability, July 19, 1862.
David Burnham, joined the Battery, September 28, 1862; discharged for disability February 1, 1864.
John Blanchard, joined the Battery, September 28, 1862; wounded in the arm at battle of La Vergne; arm amputated, and discharged in consequence. Date not given.
Walter Dalgleish, joined the Battery, September 28, 1862; mustered out with Battery.
Gilbert S. Goodyear, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; mustered out with Battery.
Augustus B. Hayes, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; mustered out with Battery.
Samuel F. Hoyt, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; discharged for disability. Date not given.
James S. Jennings, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; discharged with Battery.
William R. Leonard, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; discharged with Battery.
Cuyler Morris, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; discharged with Battery.
Fletcher S. Penfield, joined the Battery September 28, 1862: discharged with Battery.
Philo A. Penfield, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; discharged with Battery.
Lester J. Richmond, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; discharged with Battery.
Addison E. Sheldon, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; discharged with Battery.
Leonard G. Starr, joined the Battery September 28, 1862; died of fever, November 27, 1862.
Edwin A. Swift, joined the Battery September 28, 1861; discharged; date not given.

FIFTEENTH INDEPENDENT BATTERY.

Mustered into service January 1, 1862, at Camp Denison, O. Mustered out of service June 20, 1865, at Columbus, O.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain James Burdick, promoted from First Lieutenant.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant James Reed, promoted from Corporal December 20, 1864.
Sergeant Frederick Dibble, promoted from Corporal December 20, 1864.
Sergeant Seth W. Rollin, promoted from Corporal April 23, 1865.
Sergeant Marshall Ferguson, promoted from Corporal March 1, 1865.

Corporal Lafayette S. Lee, promoted from private December 20, 1864.
Corporal George Donaldson, promoted from private March 1, 1865.
Corporal Joshua R. Potter, promoted from private March 1, 1865.
Corporal Azor H. Osborn, promoted from private April 23, 1865.
Artificer Joseph Gates, promoted from private December 20, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Moses Beal.
John W. Boughton.
Thomas Disbro.
Eugene Faxon.
William King.
Gottleib Keller, captured February 20, 1865; returned to duty May 20, '65
Lewis G. Lambert.
William Nottham.
Merrit Nichols.
Rufus G. Reynolds.
Warren Rollin.
Elijah Stearns.
Freeman Stearns.
Alanson H. Williams.
Lewis S. Wright.
Jerome B. Warner.
William Berry, died at Vicksburg, Miss., August 7, 1863
George W. Knoup, died at Memphis, Tenn., September 23, 1862.
John Maddox, wounded at Coldwater, Miss.; discharged at Cleveland, O. January 14, 1865.
Chester Phillips, died at Collierville, Tenn., February 7, 1863.
Lyman W. Smith, died at Memphis, Tenn., 1863.
John H. Taylor, died at Memphis, Tenn., March 30, 1863.
John H. Taft, died at LaGrange, Tenn., January 23, 1863.
Curtis E. Thompson, died at Memphis, Tenn., September 13, 1863.
Charles I. Spencer, died at home; date unknown.
Ezra Dunton, discharged July 22, 1863, for disability.
Otis R. Snell, discharged April 1, 1863, for disability.
Bradley Fauver, transferred to Invalid Corps.
Orfield Stearns, transferred to Invalid Corps.

SECOND REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Sergeant Theodore H. Robbins, Third Battallion, not accounted for on Muster Out Rolls.
Stephen A. Mason, not accounted for on Muster Out Rolls.
Frank Brooks, not accounted for on Muster Out Rolls.

This regiment was organized at Camp Wade, Cleveland, O., from August to October, 1861, for three years. A portion of the men became veterans; the remainder were mustered out on expiration of their term of enlistment.

COMPANY H.

Mustered into service October 8, 1861. Mustered out of service September 11, 1865.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain Aaron K. Lindsley, discharged February 15, 1863.
Second Lieutenant Franklin S. Case, promoted Captain.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Theodore P. Hamlin, promoted First Lieutenant.
Quarter-master Sergeant Edwin June, mustered out with company.
Sergeant Sumner L. Drake.
Sergeant Newton D. Fisher, promoted First Lieutenant August 9, 1865.
Corporal Edward F. Webster.
Corporal Francis Finch.
Corporal Lucius D. Leach.
Corporal Ezra L. Burge, promoted Sergeant July 1, 1865.
Corporal Albert C. Houghton, promoted Captain December 25, 1864.
Corporal Walter P. Ledyard.
Corporal Peter L. Mason.
Bugler Newton E. Adams.
Bugler Delos B. Haynes.
Farrier Robert C. Pickworth.
Farrier Henry Ormeroid.
Wagoner Roswell E. Thayer.
Saddler Calvin Sage.

PRIVATES.

Martin H. Avery.
Calvin C. Allen, discharged September 25, 1864.
Hamline S. Bigelow, Veteran Volunteer, mustered out with company.
William P. Bushnell, discharged September 25, 1864.
James W. Bonney.
Harvey Bonney.
Henry W. Chester, promoted to First Sergeant.
John Cushing.
William Challacombe.
Spooner C. Crapo.
Almeron Codding.
Jabez B. Challacombe.
John W. Devlin.
William M. Davis.
Charles G. Fairchild.
Henry R. Fenton.
Charles W. Fenton.
Joel E. Field.
Milton M. Geer.
Daniel M. Hall.
Franklin H. Howk.
Alpheus Howk, discharged for wounds, March 5, 1865.
William F. Johns.
Henry Kingsbury.
Thomas Knowles.
Hiram A. Knapp.
Edward T. Kirby.
John P. Larmdon.
Charles E. Lanphear.
William Lindsey.
Amon Litchfield.
Robert B. Lucas.
Albert N. Litchfield.
Enoch Leavitt, Veteran Volunteer, discharged May 25, 1865.
Noah Long.
Robert E. Mernfield.
Aurelian P. Matthews.
Henry Maple.
James C. Miller.
Wilbert D. Manchester.
William T. Norton.
James R. Ogden.
Charles Patterson.
Alonzo Perkins.
Oliver Rulison.
Homer H. Stark, discharged September 25, 1864,
James W. Shaffer.
Otis L. Sexton.
Philip B. Stroup.
Chauncey Smith.
Luman H. Tenny.
Charles Webster.
George Whiton.
Frank R. Whitney, discharged June 2, 1865.
Henry M. Waters.
Oliver Vader.

COMPANY K, TENTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Mustered into service, January 15, 1863, for three years. Discharged at the close of the war.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant John W. Williams.

COMPANY F, THIRD REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Mustered into service December 11, 1861. Mustered out of service August 4, 1865, at Nashville, Tenn.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Warden W. Welsher, mustered out November 4, 1864.
Sergeant James Hart, promoted to Sergeant January 15, 1865.§
Corporal John Barnes.
Corporal Henry S. Barker, promoted to Corporal June 17, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Josiah Coates, mustered out November 4, 1864.
William Campbell.
Peter Dagnon.
John Hanley.
A. Richards.
Daniel LeClear.
George S. Mitchell, promoted to Corporal; mustered out November 4, 1864.
Sidney G. Mitchell.
Andrew J. Pierce.
Henry Smith.
Joseph B. Shepard, mustered out November 4, 1864.
John B. Taylor.
Henry Van Sickles, promoted to Corporal, June 17, 1865.
William H. Blair—date of discharge not given.
Lewis La Duke—date of discharge not given.
John Robinson.

Men not otherwise marked, mustered out with the Company.

COMPANY F, TWELFTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Mustered into service, October 29, 1863. Mustered out of service, November 14, 1865.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Lieutenant Reuben H. Sardane, promoted to Captain and assigned to Company F.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant Milo L. Blanchard, promoted to Second Lieutenant, Company A; transferred to Company F, June 1, 1865.
Sergeant William W. Worcester, died October 19, 1864.
Sergeant Charles H. Sherburne, died from wounds December 13, 1864.
Sergeant James F. Davis, died October 6, 1864.
Sergeant Richard H. Sheldon, promoted First Sergeant Veteran.
Corporal Howard H. Hall, promoted Sergeant.
Corporal George C. Rising, died March 20, 1864.
Corporal George H. Houghton, discharged June 8, 1865.
Bugler Henry Moore, promoted Corporal September 1, 1865.
Bugler Judson Chamberlain, mustered out with company.
Farrier Ephraim Knapp, mustered out with company.
Saddler Wyatt T. Judson, promoted Sergeant.

PRIVATES.

Wilson Ager, promoted Sergeant September 1, 1865.
Erwin E. Baldwin, discharged July 21, 1865.
Tenny Blair, promoted Corporal September 1, 1865.
Erastus W. Bailey, discharged September 30, 1864.
Milo Barnes, mustered out with company.
Wells A. Chamberlain, promoted Sergeant September 1, 1865.
John Dagner, mustered out with company.
Frank W. Ellsworth, discharged September 7, 1865.
Charles M. Hall, died from wounds June 16, 1864.
Henry C. Hopwood, promoted Corporal.
Daniel M. Hall, promoted Sergeant.
John Jackson, mustered out with company.
John Kirkpatrick, mustered out with company.
Joseph King, mustered out with company.
Charles M. Knapp, discharged August 27, 1865.
Charles W. Kelley, mustered out with company.
Charles E. McLean, mustered out with company.
George H. Mosher, discharged March 27, 1865.
Albert B. Probert, discharged June 8, 1865.
Sylvanus Phelon, promoted to Corporal September 1, 1865.
James Richard, discharged August 16, 1865.
Edward Scoville, Jr., discharged July 11, 1865.
Orson P. Smith, discharged May 15, 1865.
Eli Smith, mustered out June 15, 1865.
William Soules, mustered out with company.
Richard J. Staples, promoted Sergeant September 1, 1865.
Emerson G. Stone, mustered out with company.
William Turner, mustered out with company.
John W. Wilson, discharged February 25, 1864.
Eugene A. Burrell, mustered out July 19, 1865.
Sergeant Carlos A. West, mustered out June 15, 1865.
Benjamin A. Briggs, killed in action June 8, 1864.
Corporal John McGee, committed suicide August 3, 1865.

MUSTER ROLL OF THE "HART GUARDS," COMPANY G, FIFTEENTH REGIMENT OHIO NATIONAL GUARD.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Captain P. D. Reefy. First Lieutenant Fred N. Smith.
Second Lieutenant S. T. Sawyer.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

First Sergeant A. Rawson. First Corporal George Teasedale.
Second Sergeant H. Schwartz. Second Corporal G. W. Gilbert.
Third Sergeant S. C. Nickerson. Third Corporal G. R. Kelley.
Fourth Sergeant C. B. Faux. Fourth Corporal Charles Hackett.
Fifth Sergeant Irving Taylor. Fifth Corporal F. D. Wathen.

PRIVATES.

A. Dickinson. A. Hause.
R. Storer. E. Herney.
D. M. Hurst. Fred Lane.
G. T. Nichols W. Maddock.
A. Vogeley. F. W. Miller.
Fred Weigand. A. Miller.
John Bishbaugh. James Melin.
J. L. Cunningham. George McIntyre.
H. Foreman. John Ingram.
Thomas Fitzsimmons. George L. Sears.
Charles Flood. L. W. Semple.
E. A. Gilbert. John Wiler.

Musician Frank Goodspeed.
Regimental Drum-Major A. F. Parsons.
Regimental Hospital Steward Frank Burgert.

The "Ely Guards," since changed to "Hart Guards," were mustered into the service of the State July 2, 1877, to serve for a period of five years. The Company was soon after assigned to the Fifteenth Regiment as Company G., with head-quarters at Cleveland, Ohio. The whole number enlisted is seventy men. Those whose names do not appear above have been discharged for various reasons, principally on account of removal from the county.

HISTORY

OF THE

TOWNS AND VILLAGES OF LORAIN COUNTY.

ELYRIA.

THIS TOWNSHIP was named for its principal proprietor, the late Hon. Heman Ely. It originally embraced the territory now contained in Carlisle, number five, and Elyria, number six in range number seventeen, of the Connecticut Western Reserve. It is situated on and between both branches of Black river, in north latitude forty-one degrees and forty-five minutes It is twenty-four miles west of Cleveland, and eight miles above the mouth of the river.

TOPOGRAPHY.

Above the village it is generally level, the banks of the river being low. An excellent quality of sandstone crops out along the river banks, which forms good building material, and is used extensively for flagging the streets. There are over nine miles of stone sidewalks within the limits of the village. Several quarries are extensively worked. The largest is owned by Mr. Henry E. Mussey, situated on the west side of the west branch of the river. He has built a spur branch of the C., T. V. & W. railroad to his quarry, and the work of turning grindstones, raising the stone from the quarry, loading cars, etc., is done by steam power. The stone are shipped by railroad to many parts of the country. Mr. John Weller has also a fine quarry below the town, which is worked by steam power. Stone are extensively quarried on the east branch for building and flagging purposes.

Below the village, the banks of the river are generally high and rugged, though there are several fine farms of alluvial bottom lands, which are easy to till and very productive. The sandstone terminates and the Huron shale crops out along the river bank about two miles below the village. On the east side of the river there are several small streams running at right angles with it, and discharging themselves into the main stream. These have worn deep ravines in the soil, and extend a mile or more back from the river, but the roads are graded and the streams bridged so that they are quite passable. Running parallel with the lake are two, and in some places three or more ridges, composed of sandy loam, and in some places gravel. The first is about four miles from Lake Erie and is called the North Ridge. The second passes through Elyria, and extends east through all the northern counties of the Western Reserve. They were formed by a subsidence of the lake at some remote period of the world's history; but after the growth of timber, as large trees are found, in digging wells, twenty feet or more below the surface. These ridges make excellent roads, and the soil is warm and productive, well adapted to fruit growing and early gardens.

COL. JAMES SMITH.

Perhaps no more fitting preface to the history of the early settlement of the township of Elyria could be procured than a brief sketch of the above named person, who was doubtless the first white man who ever lived for any considerable time in what now constitutes the above township. We are indebted for the facts to a book called "*Our Western Border*," written by Charles McKnight, and published during the centennial year, which was kindly loaned us by G. G. Washburn, Esq., and also to an article published in *The Elyria Republican*, in 1876. We have not space to publish the entire narrative of Col. Smith, but shall, as far as possible, give it in his own quaint and terse language:

"In May, 1755, the Province of Pennsylvania agreed to send out three hundred men in order to cut a wagon road from Fort London to join Braddock's road near the Turkey Fork, or the three forks of the Yohoguina. My brother in-law, William Smith, was commissioner, and though but eighteen years of age, I concluded to accompany the expedition. We went on the road without interruption until near the Alleghany mountains, when I was sent back in order to hurry up some provision wagons that were on the way after us. I proceeded down the road as far as the crossing of the Juniata, where, finding that the wagons were coming on as fast as possible, I returned up the road toward the Alleghany mountains in company with one Arnold Vigoras. About four or five miles above Bedford three Indians had made a blind of bushes stuck in the ground as though they had grown naturally, where they concealed themselves, about fifteen yards from the road. When we came opposite to them they fired upon us at this short distance and killed my fellow traveler; yet their bullets did not touch me, but my horse making a violent start threw me, and the Indians immediately ran up and took me prisoner. The one that laid hold on me was a Cunasatangee, the other two were Delawares. One of them could speak English. Two of them stood by me while the other scalped my comrade. We slept on the Alleghany mountains that night without fire. The next morning they divided their remaining provisions and gave me an equal share, which consisted of two or three ounces of mouldy biscuit. They continued their journey to Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburgh) and when they reached the bank of the Alleghany the Indians gave the scalp halloo, which was answered by the firing of guns and the shouts of the French and Indians who were in and about the Fort."

HE RUNS THE GAUNTLET.

"I saw numbers of Indians running towards me stripped naked except breech-clouts, and painted in the most hideous manner. As they approached they formed themselves in two long ranks about two or three rods apart. I was told by an Indian who could speak English that I

must run between these ranks, and that they would flog me all the way as I ran, and if I ran quick it would be so much the better.

"There appeared to be general rejoicing around me, yet I could find nothing like joy in my breast; but I started to the race with all the resolution and vigor I was capable of exercising, and found it was as I had been told, for I was flogged all the way. When I had got near the end of the race I was struck by something that appeared to me to be a stick, or the handle of a tomahawk, which caused me to fall to the ground.

"On my recovering my senses I endeavored to renew my race, but as I arose some one cast sand in my eyes which blinded me so that I could not see where to run. They continued beating me most intolerably until I was at length insensible, but before I lost my senses I remembered wishing them to strike the fatal blow."

He was conveyed to the Fort and the French doctor dressed his wounds and applied remedies.

"Soon after I was visited by a Delaware Indian who could speak broken English. I asked him if I had done anything that offended the Indians. He said no, it was only an old custom the Indians had, and was like 'how do you do?' After that, he said, I would be well used."

After this Smith was taken by his captors to an Indian town on the banks of the Muskingum river in Ohio.

HIS ADOPTION INTO THE TRIBE.

This ceremony being somewhat interesting we take the liberty of giving it at length in his own words:

"The day after my arrival at the aforesaid town a number of Indians gathered about me, and one of them began to pull the hair out of my head. He had some ashes on a bark in which he frequently dipped his fingers in order to take a firmer hold, and so he went on as if he had been plucking a turkey, until he had all the hair clean out of my head, except a small spot, three or four inches square, on the crown. This they cut off with a pair of scissors, excepting three locks, which they dressed up in their own mode. Two of these they wrapped around with a narrow beaded garter, made by themselves for the purpose, and the other they plaited at full length and stuck it full of silver brooches. After this they bored my nose and ears, and fixed me off with nose and ear jewels. Then they ordered me to strip off my clothes and put on a breech-clout, which I did. They then painted my face, hands, and body in various colors. They put a large belt of wampum on my neck, and silver bands on my hands and right arm, and so an old chief led me out in the street and gave the alarm halloo several times repeated quick, "*coo wigh!*" and on this all that were in the town came running and stood round the old chief who held me by the hand in the midst."

"As at that time I knew nothing of their mode of adoption, and had seen them put to death all they had taken, I made no doubt but they were about putting me to death in some cruel manner. The old chief, holding me by the hand, made a long speech, very loud, and, when he had done, he handed me to three young squaws, who led me by the hand down the bank into the river, until the water was up to our middle. The squaws then made signs to me to plunge myself into the river, but I did not understand them. I thought the result of the council was that I was to be drowned, and that these young ladies were to be the executioners. They all three laid violent hold of me, and I for some time resisted them with all my might, which occasioned loud laughter by the multitude that were on the bank. At length one of the squaws said, *no hurt you;* on this I gave myself up to their ladyships, who were as good as their word, for, though they plunged me under the water, and rubbed me, I could not say they hurt me much. They then led me up to the council house, where the tribe were ready with new clothes for me. They gave me a new ruffled shirt, which I put on, also a pair of leggins done off with ribbons and beads; also a pair of moccasins and a tinsel-laced cappo. They again painted my head and face with various colors. When I was seated the Indians came in dressed in their grandest manner. At length one of the chiefs made a speech as follows: 'My son, you are now flesh of our flesh, and bone of our bone. By the ceremony which was performed this day every drop of white blood is washed out of your veins.' After this ceremony I was introduced to my new kin and invited to attend a feast that night, which I did."

We must omit many of the events that occurred at the camp on the Muskingum. The name of one of the chiefs was Tecanyaterighto, *alias* Pluggy. During the fall Pluggy headed a war party to the frontiers of Virginia. While they were absent, Smith and a party of Indians went south on a hunt. On this hunt they encamped at Buffalo Lick, where they killed several buffaloes. This lick must have been in the Hocking valley, between the Muskingum and Scioto rivers. While here with their small kettles they made about a half-bushel of salt.

It was here that our hero, while following buffalo, got lost in the woods, where he spent the night. The Indians found him in the morning. For this offense his gun was taken from him, and he was reduced to a bow and arrows for nearly two years.

They were on this tour for about six weeks. When they returned, Pluggy and his party had got back, bringing with them a number of scalps and prisoners. They also brought with them an English Bible, which they gave to a Dutch woman who was a prisoner, but as she could not read English, she made a present of it to Smith, which was very acceptable.

"I remained in this town until some time in October, when my adopted brother, Tontileaugo, who had married a Wyandotte squaw, took me with him to Lake Erie. On this route we had no horses with us, and when I started from the town all the pack I carried was a pouch containing my books, a little dried venison and my blanket. I had then no gun, but Tontileaugo, who was a first-rate hunter, carried a rifle gun, and every day killed deer, raccoons or bears. We left the meat, excepting a little for present use, and carried the skins with us until we camped, when we dried them by the fire."

They struck the Canesadooharic (Black river) probably near its source, and followed it down for some distance, when they must have left it as they reached the lake shore some six miles west of its mouth. As the wind was very high the evening they reached the lake, our traveller was surprised "to hear the roaring of the water and see the high waves that dashed against the shore like the ocean." They camped on a run near the shore, and, as the wind fell that night, they pursued their journey in the morning towards the mouth of the river on the sand along the side of the water. They observed a number of large fish that had been left in the hollows by the receding waves, and numbers of gray and bald eagles were along the shore devouring them.

Some time in the afternoon they came to a large camp of Wyandottes at the mouth of the Canesadooharic, where Tontileaugo's wife was. Here they were hospitably received and entertained for some time. Smith says: "They gave us a kind of rough, brown potatoes, which grew spontaneously and were called by the Caughnewagas, ohenata. These potatoes, peeled and dipped in raccoon's fat, tasted like our sweet potatoes." (Query: what were they?) They killed while here some deer and many raccoons which were remarkably large and fat. They kept moving up the river until they came to the great falls. These were, doubtless, the east falls of Black river, now within the corporate town of Elyria. They buried their canoe and erected a winter cabin. This was probably located on Evergreen Point, somewhere in the vicinity of the present residence of T. L. Nelson, Esq. The narrative proceeds:

"It was sometime in December when we finished our winter cabin but then another difficulty arose, we had nothing to eat. While the hunters were all out exerting their utmost ability, the squaws and boys (in which class I was,) were scattered in the bottom, hunting red haws and hickory nuts. We did not succeed in getting many haws, but had tolerable success in scratching up hickory nuts from under a light snow. The hunters returned with only two small turkeys, which were but little



RESIDENCE OF A.BEEBE,SR., 26 BROAD ST.,ELYRIA O.



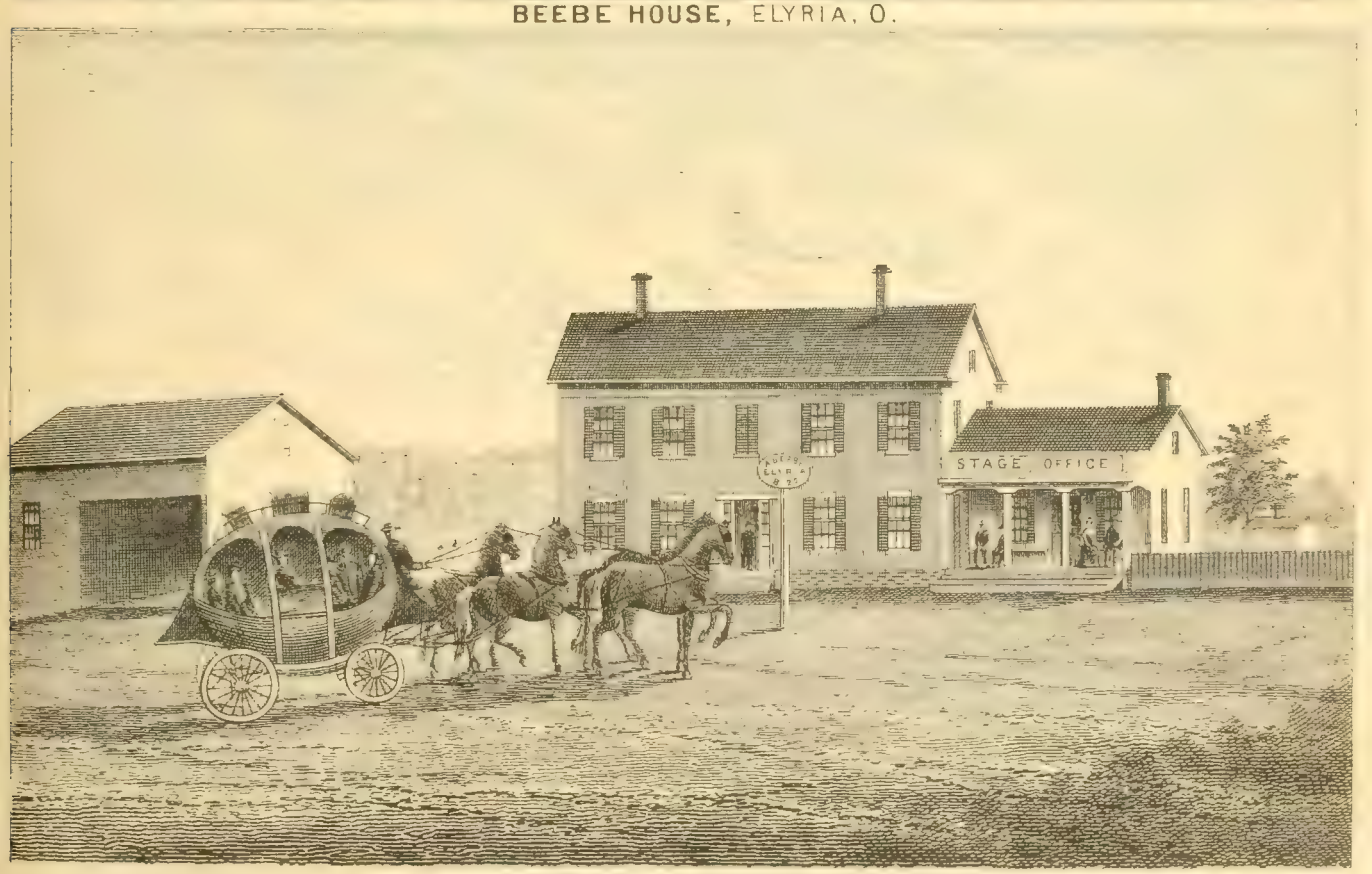
RESIDENCE OF EDWIN HALL, EAST AVE, ELYRIA, O.



RESIDENCE OF A.BEEBE, JR., EAST RIDGE ST, ELYRIA, O.



BEEBE HOUSE, ELYRIA, O.



TAVERN OPENED, 1820, BY A. BEEBE SR., BROAD ST, ELYRIA, O.





Artemas Beebe

P M Beebe

ARTEMAS BEEBE, SR.

This day, March 17, 1879, brings to the memory of an aged man March 17, 1817. Sixty-two years ago, this day, Mr. A. Beebe first visited the log house, only sign of the now pleasant town of Elyria. Only living member of the little band that first settled Elyria, in his eighty-sixth year, he alone is left to tell the birth and growth of said town.

Of a family noted for longevity, his father was born at Waterbury, Conn., and removed to West Springfield, Mass., where he died at the advanced age of eighty-six, in the year 1852. His faithful wife died in 1851, seventy-nine years of age.

Mr. Beebe, of whom we write, was born at Russell, Hampden Co., Mass., Oct. 7, 1793. Scanty were his educational opportunities. A clerkship in his father's store, and the district school, however, gave to him much that in after-years he used so well. Like many young men of his day in New England, he had a strong desire to "go West." Ohio then was almost the end of western civilization. A fellow-townsmen coming into possession of a large tract of land on the Western Reserve afforded a chance to gratify his wish. On the 20th of February, 1817, a company of six left West Springfield, Mass., for Ohio, composed as follows: Heman Ely, founder; Ebenezer Lane (afterwards chief justice of Ohio); Mr. A. Beebe; Luther Lane (so well known in after-years as the good deacon); Ann Snow, housekeeper; and Ned, a colored boy.

Mr. Beebe received twenty dollars for expenses, and the privilege of riding as far as Buffalo, N. Y. From that place through the forests, over unbridged streams, on foot, he arrived at the "log house" on the aforesaid date, late in the day. Using his own words: "On the morning of the 18th of March, 1817, I got up to see where the sun came from, and found it came up all right, and it has ever since." No time did he have to regret the comforts of a New England life. A new life was to commence; that life that did so much for over half of a century in making Elyria what it is. Carpenter and joiner his calling, his first work was the erection of the first frame building in Elyria, built on the corner of what is now Broad and Cedar Streets. In this building were born many others. Used for a shop for one year, it was filled in the ensuing year, with such goods as filled the limited wants of pioneers, by Edmund West & Co.

In the latter part of the year 1817, Mr. Beebe and Mr. Douglas jointly purchased of Heman Ely the first city lot ever sold in Elyria. On this property, in 1818, they built the building so well known to this day as the "Old Beebe Tavern" (hotel being a term as yet unknown). For years was this place the home of all new-comers until their own fireside was established. Under its roof were held many social gatherings. There was held the first meetings of Elyria's original Masonic lodge. At the expiration of one year Mr. Beebe purchased of Mr. Douglas his share of said property, and in him has the title ever since remained. Constant work was Mr. Beebe's mission until February, 1819, when he, with a horse bought for the purpose, left Elyria for the old home, *via* Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, and New York, to regain health injured by constant toil. A short visit, and the little "gray horse" and one-horse lumber-wagon landed him once more in Elyria. Now a few months are spent in various activities. The following February again witnessed his departure for New England. This trip was performed in great share on foot. Arriving at West Springfield, there and in its vicinity he remained until the following October. Of this visit came much to him,—much to Elyria. He gained the life-partner of his early hardships, of his later prosperity, and Elyria won one of its truest women. One of the first meetings of Mr. Beebe with his future wife was at West Springfield, where she was a member of the Congregational Church. She was also a member of the choir, of which Miss Celia Belden, afterwards first wife of Judge Heman Ely, was also a member. Short was the courtship, but long and pleasant the many years

that followed. Mr. Beebe was married to Miss Pamelia Morgan Oct. 4, 1820. This marriage was solemnized under peculiar circumstances, viz., by the Rev. Joseph Lathrop, who for two generations had performed the duties of a pastor in said town. To him was it left, after performing the marriage ceremony for the last time in his life (then in his eighty-ninth year, totally blind), to send out the young couple to the western wilds with all and every good wish and fond hopes for their future welfare. No Saratoga trunk or useless finery filled the wagon-box that left Mrs. Beebe's early home. The plain and substantial comprised its contents. The brass kettle, the warming-pan, the candlesticks, the andirons, etc., yet in the family tell their own tale. A long journey full of incident, now with wagon overturned, again vexatious delay from impassable roads, or rustic bridge swept away, ended Nov. 17, 1820. With earnest hearts, a will to do, and hands trained to work, Mr. and Mrs. Beebe commenced life in the "Old Beebe Tavern." Many years were there passed. To Mrs. Beebe much of the reputation this tavern gained in early days was due. She not only made it the place of entertainment for the weary traveler, but many a one homesick, and longing for the eastern home, from her got words of healthy cheer and kind sympathy. From this time onward, until the date of her death, June, 26, 1878, Mrs. Beebe's life was one of womanly work. Noted as the housewife; earnest and active in the church; as neighbor kind, ever ready with helping hand to aid and comfort the sick, genial in social intercourse, she was eminently the good woman. One of the original ten who formed the First Presbyterian Church of Elyria, Nov. 24, 1824, she was always its ardent supporter, in word and deed living out her profession. Her energy and economy aided the husband in acquiring the competency that in declining years made their home so pleasant, and caused them both to forget the early privations attendant upon the "first settler."

She left at her death two sons and three daughters, all in the maturity of life. An obituary notice says of her: "She died rich in all those experiences she had garnered up with the growth of Elyria. To her was given the good fortune to watch, help, or nurture a little hamlet of one or two log houses become a town of churches, schools, and a prosperous people."

In 1826, Mr. Beebe, in partnership with Ezra Adams, purchased of Silas Wolverton the contract for carrying the mail between Cleveland and Lower Sandusky, now called Fremont. Mr. Beebe performed the duties of said contract between Elyria and Cleveland; Mr. Adams and others between Elyria and Fremont. At the end of one year Mr. Beebe purchased the entire business. Increase of population demanded greater facilities than the single horse, with mail-bag, could perform. Soon Mr. Beebe, with letters from the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey and others, visited Washington, D. C., and from the Postmaster-General obtained a general contract for the transportation of mails and passengers between the above-mentioned points. The coach seating six, with its four horses, soon had to give way to the more commodious coach, which gave ample room to nine.

The coach, with its merry driver and noisy tin horn, excited as much attention, and drew as many to the "stage office" on its coming and departure, in proportion to the population, as the steam car, with more noisy steam horn, did twenty-five years after. Fraught with labor was this undertaking; poor roads, poorer bridges were ever opposing him; shipwrecked coaches and drowned horses were not uncommon. But Mr. Beebe's untiring energy overcame every obstacle of nature and all opposing lines started by others; and the year 1831 saw a daily line of four-horse coaches running over his route. Success rewarded his efforts until 1842, when he sold this branch of his business to Neil Moore & Co., of Columbus, Ohio.

From the years 1830 to 1833, Mr. Beebe was engaged in the business of general merchandise, with H. N. Gates as partner. Shortly after disposing of his mail contracts he purchased of Deacon L. Lane the Eagle Mills, on the east branch of Black River, which he successfully operated for twenty-three years, selling them then to the late I. W. Bullock.

In 1846, remembering the "Old Beebe Tavern," and seeing Elyria in need of a first-class hotel, he built the Beebe House. A building an ornament to the town, an honor to the builder, long and favorably has it been known to the traveling public.

Motives outside of mere pecuniary gain must have actuated Mr. Beebe in this enterprise. The needs of Elyria for a hotel far better than any existing, it seems, must have induced him, regardless of any ultimate dividend, to have erected so substantial, so complete a structure. Erected thirty-three years ago, it yet remains in many respects a pattern for more modern structures. At the time of its building, nothing like it for its purpose stood upon the Western Reserve in towns of similar size. A similar motive must have had much to do in influencing Mr. Beebe to build the beautiful Beebe House on Put-in-Bay Island, so many years and still kept by his eldest son, Henry Beebe. In this respect he may well be called a public benefactor. In 1847, when the subject of a bank was agitated among Elyria's citizens, Mr. Beebe was one of the first to respond. An original stockholder and director from its birth, in its change to a national bank he has ever held both positions until the present day. In 1849, becoming a stockholder in the Plank-Road running from Black River, Lorain Co., to Homer, Medina Co., he was largely instrumental in bringing the advantage of said road to his fellow-citizens, and in completing it, being appointed superintendent of its construction.

The latter years of Mr. Beebe's life, although not as full of actual labor, have been none of idleness. The duties of bank director, trusts confided him by his fellows, the care of a large property, and farming interests have constantly busied him. Such is a brief outline of the life of the remaining link between Elyria's beginning and its now only surviving member of the little band of six who nearly seven decades ago laid Elyria's foundation; he yet remains.

As a man Mr. Beebe was ever noted for strict integrity; ever careful to aid the cause of morality and religion, always an attendant upon religious observances, and ever contributing to the church. Upon May 6, 1866, making public profession of religion, he became a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Elyria. Now past the allotted age of man, hardly one remaining of his early associates he lives Elyria's oldest citizen. The children, ay, even the grandchildren, of those with whom his youth and middle age were spent with reverence and respect regard him, ever seeing the sterling integrity, clear business decision, and prompt action that he used so well in the building up of the town of Elyria.

among eight hunters, and thirteen squaws, boys and children. But they were divided equally. The next day, the hunters turned out again, and succeeded in killing one deer and three bears. One of the bears was remarkably large and fat. All hands turned out the next morning to bring in the meat.

"During the winter, a war party of four went out to the borders of Pennsylvania, to procure horses and scalps, leaving the same number in camp, to provide meat for the women and children. They returned towards spring, with two scalps and four horses. After the departure of the warriors, we had hard times, and though not out of provisions, we were brought to short allowance. At length, Tontileaugo had fair success, and brought into camp sufficient to last ten days. Tontileaugo then took me with him in order to encamp some distance from the winter cabin. We steered south up the creek ten or twelve miles, and went into camp."

This was probably in La Grange. They went to bed hungry the first night, but the next day, succeeded in killing a bear, and the day after, a bear and three cubs. They remained here about two weeks, killing an abundance of game, and then returned to the winter cabin. On their arrival, there was great joy, as all were in a starving condition.

About the first of April, they dug up their canoe, but were forced to make an additional one to carry all their riches—left their winter cabin at the falls, and proceeded to the lake—Tontileaugo by water, and Smith on horseback. On reaching the mouth of the river, they proceeded west along the shore to Sunyeu-deauk (Sandusky), where was another Wyandotte town. Late in the fall, Smith joined a hunting party, and proceeded to the Cuyahoga river. At the distance of about thirty miles from its mouth, they formed an encampment near a small lake, and spent the winter in catching beaver. In the spring of 1757 they returned to Sandusky, and soon proceeded by water to Detroit, where they disposed of their peltry to the French traders.

In 1759, Smith accompanied his Indian relatives to Montreal, where he was finally exchanged, and returned home in 1760, to find his old sweetheart married, and all supposing him dead. He afterwards became a captain in the regular British army, and was engaged, principally, in protecting the border settlers against Indian raids. During the revolutionary war, he joined the patriot army, rose to the rank of colonel, and did good service, both against the British and their Indian allies. In 1788, he migrated to Bourbon county, Kentucky, where he represented his district in the assembly down to the present century.

After this long digression, we return to the history of Elyria in later times.

ORIGINAL OWNERS.

The township of Elyria was, in April, 1807, drawn by the following individuals of the Connecticut land company, viz: Justin Ely, Roger Newberry, Jonathan Bruce, Elijah White, Enoch Perkins, John H. Buel, Jonathan Dwight, and others, whose names are not mentioned.

At the September term of the supreme court, in Portage county, in 1816, the south part of the township (about one-third of the whole,) was set off to Justin Ely; the central part to Elijah White. A tract of two thousand, one hundred and ten acres, lying immediately north of this, was assigned to Jonathan Bruce, and the remaining portion of the township to Enoch Perkins and Roger Newberry.

White conveyed his tract to Justin Ely, and he, in turn, to Heman Ely, his son, who purchased the Bruce tract, making him the owner of twelve thousand five hundred acres lying in a single body. The following history of the settlement of the township of Elyria is prepared from reminiscences of the venerable Artemas Beebe, the Hon. Heman Ely, the address of the Hon. W. W. Boynton, and from personal interviews with N. B. Gates and such early settlers as are now remaining in the township.

SETTLEMENT.

In the spring of the year 1816, Heman Ely, of West Springfield, Massachusetts, came to Ohio to look after his estate. He came in a sulky, until he reached Buffalo, where, leaving his sulky, he completed his journey on horseback.

A NARROW ESCAPE.

"In following the trail which wound along the lake shore, through the unbroken forest, the ground gave way, his horse's hind feet were thrown over a high wash bank. The horse, however, clung with his fore feet; Mr. Ely clung to the bridle and mane, and a vigorous use of the whip probably saved the life of the founder of Elyria."

He made his home, temporarily, with Moses Eldred, father of Clark Eldred now of Elyria, who then kept a tavern some two miles east of the river, in Ridgeville township.

Mr. Ely immediately set about the work of improvement. First of all, he contracted with Jedediah Hubbell, and a man named Shepard, of Newburgh, Cuyahoga county, to build a dam, and erect a grist and saw mill. These were located on the east branch of Black river, near the foot of the present Broad street. There was also erected a large log house, which stood near where Mr. Beebe afterwards built his tavern stand. This was occoupied by John Bacon, late of Carlisle, who boarded the men who were engaged in the construction of the mills.

During his first visit, Mr. Ely, while examining his lands, in company with Clark Eldred, then a young man, came upon a spot, some two and a half miles west of the river, which pleased young Eldred, and which he selected for his future home. Though as yet unsurveyed, he made a verbal contract for it, and after its survey, secured a deed. Mr. Eldred occupied this farm for fifty-five years, and for many years kept a hotel. He now, after a long and useful life, resides in the village, retaining his full powers of mind and memory.

Mr. Ely returned to Massachusetts, in the fall of 1816, and immediately commenced making preparations for his removal to his wilderness possessions on Black river.

About the first of January, 1817, Mr. Ely sent on three men, with axes in their hands, to commence clearing land. They made the entire distance on foot

(about six hundred miles), and before Mr. Ely arrived with his party, in March, they had made quite a hole in the woods. Their names were Roderick Ashley, Edwin Bush, and James Porter.

On the 20th of February, 1817, Mr. Ely and his party commenced their weary journey, much of the way by a wood route, barely passable at any time, but especially difficult at that season of the year. We who live in this age of telegraphs and railroads, and can to-day take our breakfast in Elyria, and to-morrow morning, after a comfortable night's rest in a sleeping-car, take the same meal in New York City, have but a feeble conception of the trials and difficulties attending the same journey, from the east, sixty-one years ago. The mode of conveyance of these pioneers was, by a stout pair of horses harnessed to an equally stout wagon. This vehicle was covered with homespun tow-cloth over the bows, in the prevailing emigrant style. The party, six in all, started from their New England homes in high spirits. It consisted of Heman Ely, the founder of the present township and village of Elyria, Ebenezer Lane, afterwards chief justice of the supreme court of Ohio, Miss Anna Snow, housekeeper, Luther Lane, who drove the team, Artemas Beebe, a house joiner and carpenter, who had been engaged to accompany the expedition; and a colored servant of Mr. Ely's, named "Ned." They proceeded as far as Seneca Falls when, the sleighing being good, they halted, and made a sled. Loading the wagon and goods on the sled, they pushed on to the vicinity of Buffalo, when the sleighing left them. From Buffalo to Cattaraugus creek, they traveled on the ice. They arrived at Cleveland, without accident or material incident, on the 16th of March, and a few days subsequent, at the Mecca of their pilgrimage, where they were duly installed in the log house, before mentioned. I quote from the interesting reminiscences of Mr. Beebe:

"Mr. Bacon and family went to their home in Carlisle, and Mr. Luther Lane went with the team for straw to fill the beds. When the river fell so that the load could be brought over, two beds were made, and a description of them will not be out of place. Mr. Ely had brought some bed-ticks from the east, ready-made, and the cover of the wagon was also converted into ticks. The bedsteads were made of poles, with bark stretched across them for bottoms, and pillows were scarce. Some coarse cloth was used for sheets."

A family named Beach made a settlement, in 1816, in the western part of the township, near the site of the present Haag's mill. This was the first white family to settle in the township. On the 10th of September, 1817, Mrs. Beach gave birth to a son, *the first white child* born in the township. He was named Henry, and was living, at a recent date, in Rockport, Cuyahoga county, and with him, his aged mother. Mr. Beach was taken sick soon after the birth of the child, and died on the 22d of the succeeding November. Mrs. Beach took her family, and the dead body of her husband, to the log school house, opposite Captain Eldred's. He was buried in a sandy ridge, a little east of of the center of Ridgeville. Mr. A. Beebe made the coffin. This was, doubtless, the first death of a white person in the township.

Mr. Beebe says the first improvement in the way of chopping, was made by Clark Eldred, who had about two acres chopped down when the improvements were commenced in the village. The first clearing in the village was made at the foot of Broad street, and progressed westward, as required. In this clearing, the houses of Mr. Ely and Mr. A. Beebe were built. George Douglas and Gershom Danks, carpenters, arrived from Westfield, Massachusetts, about the first of April, 1817, and soon after the work of building was commenced. The first *framed building* erected was to be occupied for a store. This was located on the southwest corner of the Ely homestead lot, at the corner of Cedar and Broad streets. It was about twenty by forty feet, one story high, and without a cellar. During the year 1817 it was used for a joiner shop, but the next year it was filled with goods by Edmund West & Co. This was the pioneer store in Elyria which has since been "noted for its trade in dry goods, and for the success which has attended the enterprise of some of its early merchants." The next building was the residence of Mr. Ely, and is the same now occupied by his son, Hon. Heman Ely. This house was forty-five feet front by forty feet deep, with a kitchen and wood-house in the rear and a cellar under the main building. It has undergone various changes and improvements both externally and internally, and its present fine architectural appearance and beautiful surroundings are in striking contrast with the picture it presented in the dense forest sixty years ago. The siding of the house was all made from one whitewood tree that stood at the turn of the street near where the large willow now stands.

On the 29th day of May, 1817, Captain Festus Cooley, father of Festus Cooley late of Elyria but now of Kansas, arrived from Westfield, Mass., and took charge of both the saw and grist mills. He came the whole distance on foot. In the summer Enos Mann came to Elyria. He was from Becket, Mass. He located on the farm east of the river, since owned by Deacon Lane. Mr. Mann was a turner of wooden bowls, and, it is said, followed this vocation for a number of years after his arrival in Elyria. During the fall following their arrival Mrs. Mann gave birth to a son, the second born in the township. Mrs. Mann died on the 9th of March, 1823, and her remains were the first interred in the Elyria cemetery. A plain sandstone slabs marks the spot, and upon it the following inscription: "In memory of Mrs. Clamancy Mann, consort of Mr. Enos Mann, who died March 9, 1823, in the fortieth year of her age." A simple collection of words and figures, yet of what terrible significance to the bereaved ones, hundreds of miles from relatives, in a comparative wilderness. Friends were raised up for them, and kind, though strange hands, ministered to the wants of the motherless ones.

Neri Gulpin, from Litchfield county, Conn., settled in Elyria in November, 1822, on the farm now occu-

pied by Anson Pangburn. Seven children came with him. Of these but one resides in Elyria: Marcus D., who married Amanda Ely, daughter of Lewis Ely, who came to the Reserve in 1800, locating in Deerfield, now Portage county, with his parents, Lewis and Anna (Granger) Ely.

Lewis Ely, Jr., came to Elyria in 1823, purchased two lots on West Broad street, put up a small frame house, returned, and, with his family, removed to Elyria in the spring of 1824. Mr. Ely was killed by a runaway horse, in June, 1831. He was sheriff of Lorain county at the time of his death. Mrs. Ely died in 1863.

Francis Douglas, brother of George Douglas, came from Westfield, Mass., to Elyria in 1820. He was a carpenter, and for several years a Methodist local preacher. He built several houses, one of which is the brick front west of the public square now occupied by Dr. Sherwood. In 1843, he removed to Worcester, Mass., where he died in March, 1878, aged eighty years.

Calvin Smith removed with his family from Naugatuck, Conn., to Elyria in 1819. He built a log house east of the river on the lot now occupied by Mr. L. F. Ward, where he resided several years. He removed from thence to Sheffield, where, after a long sickness, he died in 1826. He was a fine singer, and led the singing in the early religious meetings in the log school house east of the river.

Heber G. Sekins, born in Stafford, Vt., came to Elyria in the fall of 1825. His family then consisted of a wife and two children. Ira B., the oldest, still resides in Elyria. He was for years connected with the military organizations. One of his daughters is the widow of the late Thomas Childs, and still resides in the village. Another daughter married Elizur Northrop. They are residents of Cleveland.

We are unable to obtain the names and history of many of the first settlers, but shall refer to some of them incidentally as we proceed.

Immediately after the first settlement of the township, Mr. Ely and others felt the importance of establishing and maintaining religious institutions. They had built a log school house on the triangular piece of ground between the railroad and the highway, just across the east branch of the river. Here the pioneers assembled every Sunday and engaged in public worship. Mr. Ely usually read a sermon; Luther Lane and William Smith were called upon to lead in prayer; Calvin Smith, assisted by Irene Allen and others, led the singing. We again quote from Mr. Beebe's reminiscences:

"The first sermon preached in Elyria was by the Rev. Alvin Hyde, on the 5th of February, 1818. He was a son of the Rev. Dr. Hyde of Lee, Berkshire county, Mass. His text was from Jonah 2: 9, 'Salvation is of the Lord.' During part of the years 1817–18, he resided in Dover, where he preached half of the time, and the other half in the adjacent townships.

"Our ordinary rations consisted of pork, flour and peas. Sometimes we got venison and fresh fish. The Indians furnished us with the first fish we had. They caught them below the falls. They shot the deer where they could find them, and would come riding in single file with squaws and pappooses on their ponies. They came from Upper Sandusky to hunt and fish, and belonged to the Wyandotte and Seneca tribes. They used to camp on the ground now occupied by Mrs Hoyle and Col. Gates, which was then covered by a small growth of hemlocks and pines.

"Mr. Chester Wright had established a distillery on the east side of the east branch, in the rear of the sand pits. The Indians, being great lovers of whisky, could obtain supplies at the distillery, whisky being considered one of the necessities of life." Mr. Beebe remarks that "distilleries were then as plenty as cheese factories are now. Some of the Indians' names were Goodhunt, Red Jacket, Betwixt-the-Logs, etc. They were civil and gave us no trouble."

WILD ANIMALS.

Bears were frequently killed by the early settlers, and were particularly destructive of the pigs that roamed in the woods in those days. In the winter of 1830, J. A. Harris, late of the Cleveland *Herald*, who then resided in Elyria, encountered four—an old bear and three well grown cubs—in the woods just east of E. A. Griswold's. The three cubs ascended a tree, while the old bear maintained her position on the ground. He first lodged a ball in the old bear. Instead of attacking him, she fled, leaving her young unprotected. He fired deliberately at each of the three in the tree, bringing them all down, and killing but one. He had only a squirrel rifle. With a target gun, such as are used at this time, he would probably have bagged them all. A party of hunters followed them the next day, tracking them by their blood, but did not overtake them. In the winter of 1831–2, the writer was teaching school in the yellow school house which stood west of the public square, on the ground now occupied by the town hall. One afternoon the school was thrown in great commotion by a bear passing through the town just back of the school house, pursued by dogs and hunters. It crossed the river below the falls, and was killed about three miles down the river, on the farm belonging to the late Aaron R. Taylor. This was the last bear seen in this vicinity.

Wolves were quite numerous until about 1835. Their howlings could be heard almost every night in the woods north of town. One evening during the fall of 1832, the writer was passing on foot along the road which skirted a swamp near the residence of Harlow Wells, in the northwest part of the township, a pack of wolves followed him, keeping along the boarder of the swamp, so near that he could hear the pattering of their feet. Their howlings were not musical, but very much diversified. Like the retreating soldier, though not frightened he was somewhat demoralized. The last wolf was seen in Elyria during the year 1844. He was evidently lonely, as he sought the society of dogs; but the dogs did not fraternize with him, but avoided his society. Many times he came into the village during the evenings, and our largest bull-dogs, after a brief encounter, retreated to their kennels in disgust. He created much excitement among the citizens. Those who had brief glimpses of him greatly magnified his size, and imagined him to be some huge wild animal, probably a panther of the largest class. At length during the ensuing winter a party of hunters got on his track which they followed for three days, killing him in New Haven, Huron county. While being pursued he

would stop occasionally to kill a sheep on which to refresh himself. The party returned in triumph, bringing his skin, which was stuffed and preserved in the rooms of the Natural History Society until February 10, 1852, when the block containing the rooms was consumed by fire, and this, with all other specimens, perished. He was a gray wolf of the largest size, and evidently a veteran.

Many anecdotes could be related of the encounters of our pioneer settlers with wolves; some of them being followed by a pack in the evening were forced to take refuge in trees, where they remained till morning, when their pursuers retreated. Mr. George Sexton and wife, living a mile and a half east of the village, hearing a disturbance among their sheep in the barnyard, got up and went out *en dishabille*, and with an axe dispatched the disturber of their repose among their sheep.

Deer were very numerous until about 1835. The writer once saw thirty in a flock on the farm of Mr. Asahel Parmely. They had entered the clearing probably to avoid the black flies which were very numerous in the woods at that time. Venison and pork, with an occasional wild turkey, furnished meat for the early settlers. There were no butchers' meat-shops in those days. When a pioneer got out of meat he took down his trusty rifle, and usually soon brought in a deer. What he could not consume in his own family he distributed to his neighbors.

The last deer seen in the township was in the winter of 1841. A party of fifteen or twenty young clerks and mechanics went out one pleasant day in February, with hounds to hunt rabbits. On entering the woods west of Gates' saw-mill they discovered fresh deer tracks. The dogs were put upon the tracks and soon gave tongue. The boys were directed to form a line across the woods. Before the line was fully formed one of the deer broke through and was killed by the writer. A second one passed by the end of the line and escaped, pursued by one of the dogs. The third and last one, a noble buck, approached the line at its east end. He was but two or three rods in advance of the dog, and instead of running at full speed he was making leaps three or four feet from the ground. He turned on seeing the boys and ran about ten rods in front of them the whole length of the line. Each one had his shot, but no one was guilty of shedding one drop of his blood. This skirmish line was about as harmless as some at a later day, in the army, where immense quantities of ammunition were wasted without loss on either side. The two deer which escaped were killed the same day by other hunters, one in Amherst and the other at the stave landing on Black river.

Wild turkeys, which were very numerous at the first settlement of the country, have almost entirely disappeared. They were sold on the street at an early day for twenty-five cents each. The largest size weighed thirty pounds dressed.

MR. ELY'S JOURNEY.

In the fall of 1817, Mr. Ely started on horseback for his old home in Massachusetts, while Ebenezer Lane and Luther Lane started for the same destination on foot. They walked as far as Albany where they took the stage for Springfield. During their absence Mr. George Douglas and Mr. Beebe remained and worked on the inside of Mr. Ely's house. Mr. Ely returned in the spring of 1818.

In the fall of 1818, Mr. Ely took the steamboat "Walk-in-the-Water" for the east. The steamer first went to Detroit, as she could not stop at Cleveland on her way down, there being no harbor. He left Cleveland on the 17th of September, reaching Detroit on the 21st, and Buffalo on the 24th. The "Walk-in-the-Water" was the first steamboat on Lake Erie, and seems to have been a slow walker.

"Mr. Ely reached West Springfield on the first day of October, and on the 10th of the same month was married to Miss Celia, daughter of Col. Ezekiel P. Belden, of Weathersfield, Conn. On the 18th, they started for Elyria, where they arrived October 30th, in company with Ebenezer Lane and his wife. Those who knew the first Mrs. Ely, speak of her in terms of warm enthusiasm. She was a beautiful and accomplished lady, kind and affectionate in her disposition, and generous to the poor and needy. She was especially loving to the little children of the pioneers. She always had a piece of cake and kind words for them when they called upon her, and her memory was cherished by all of them. One—a child at that time—who was the life companion of the writer, often spoke of her in glowing terms of praise."

The framed house not being completed when Mr. Ely returned with his bride, they commenced housekeeping in the log house. An incident is related by Mr. Beebe. We quote in his own words:

"As soon as it was known in the settlements that Mr. Ely had brought home with him a blooming bride, the ladies felt it a duty as well as a pleasure to call on her. Accordingly, a short time after their arrival, Mrs. George Sexton, of Ridgeville, and a lady friend started on foot through the woods to call on the bride. On arriving, they were met at the door of his cabin, as it was called by Mr. Ely, who received them cordially and introduced them to his wife, who entertained them very pleasantly during the afternoon. They accepted an invitation to tea, and their companionship was so agreeable that the day was far spent before they started on their return home. They had not gone far from the settlement before they lost their way, and wandered on until late in the night, when they came to the conclusion that they were really lost in the wilderness, and would be compelled to submit to the necessity of staying where they were till morning. They therefore crawled up on a fallen, leaning tree, and held on by other trees to keep from falling, and waited for morning to come, as it did at last with all the chills and frosts of a November night. They soon found their way home, and were quite well satisfied as they had visited the bride, and had a good time after all."

Mr. Beebe and George Douglas built a house for Ebenezer Lane (afterward Judge Lane), east of the river, on the farm afterward bought by Clement Northrop. Ebenezer Lane, on the 11th of October, 1818, married Frances Ann, daughter of Gov. Roger Griswold, of Lyme, Conn., and returned to Ohio in company with Mr. Ely and wife. His house being in readiness, he commenced housekeeping at once. He remained on his farm less than a year. Having been appointed prosecuting attorney of Huron county, he removed to Norwalk, October 10, 1819. The journey from Elyria to Norwalk was made on horseback, Mrs. Lane riding one horse and her husband another, he carrying their infant child on a pillow in his arms and being two days on the road. He rose to distinction in his profession, and was for many years a judge,



Photo. by C. F. Lee, Elyria, O.



Nahum Ball Gates was born in St. Alban's, Vt., Sept. 28, 1812. His father, John Gates, and his mother, Abigail Ball. emigrated from Northborough, Mass., to St. Alban's in 1800, and settled on a farm in that township. His father was of Puritan stock, and belonged to Revolutionary blood. The day he was sixteen years of age he enlisted in the army of the Revolution for three years, served until the close of the war, and was then discharged by Gen. Knox, in the vicinity of New York. His three eldest brothers, Samuel, Silas, and William, served in the same war during its continuance.

The subject of this sketch was the youngest of twelve children. His early education was the best afforded in those days in the district schools of his native town, with one term at the St. Alban's Academy, to fit him for a "country pedagogue," teaching district school for three winters in his native State.

The years of his minority were spent on his father's farm, attending and teaching school winters, and laboring on the farm the residue of the year. In this way he secured for himself an athletic frame and vigorous Vermont constitution. Being violently attacked on his father's farm, in the spring of 1834, with what was termed the "Western Fever," which prevailed at that time in Vermont to almost an alarming extent, he, on the 29th day of April, 1834, bade farewell to his native heath and started for Ohio, for the ostensible purpose of visiting his brother, Horatio N. Gates, who at that time was engaged in the mercantile business at Elyria, Ohio, under the firm-name of Gates & Greene.

After remaining in Elyria a few weeks, he went to Cleveland to learn more of the West and find something to do. Whilst standing in front of the Western Reserve Hotel, then in Ohio City, on the west side of Cuyahoga River, a man by the name of Swain came along, and inquired of young Gates if he knew of any one who would on the following day go into the woods and score timber for him, as he was about to erect a dwelling-house. Young Gates volunteered his services, and a bargain was soon struck. The next day saw a good, honest day's work done.

His next venture was painting and glazing, in the employ of William Wheat. At this time the cholera broke out in its most malignant form in the cities of Cleveland and Ohio City. Young Gates did not flee to the country or shut himself up in some secluded retreat, as so many did, but he made it his entire business for weeks to watch with the sick, to care for the dying, and to bury the dead. He spent day and night in performing these duties until the cholera subsided. At the urgent request of his brother, H. N. Gates, on the 1st day of September, 1834, he visited Elyria for rest and recreation, spending the winters of 1834 and 1835 in Elyria, clerking for Gates & Greene.

On the 17th day of May, 1835, he went to Black River and opened a general assortment store for Gates & Greene, where he resided with varying success and experience until the fall of 1838. Here his Vermont constitution underwent a fearful struggle; a nine months' siege of regular old-fashioned typhus fever and swamp ague could not conquer it; but, in his own words, "there was nothing left of him but his boots and spurs."

From the year 1836 until 1844 a copartnership existed between himself and brother, H. N. Gates, in the forwarding and commission business, headquarters being at Black River.

In the fall of 1838, Mr. Gates was elected sheriff of Lorain County, removing to Elyria. It has since been his residence. During his residence in Black River he filled the various offices of constable, justice of the peace, and marshal of Charlestown village. On the 12th day of November, 1838, he took the oath of office as sheriff, and entered upon its duties. The court of Common Pleas was then in session. This was the time of great excitement among the bogus or counterfeiting fraternity, who at that time seemed to have a strong foothold in many of the townships of Lorain County. Times were hard. Nearly all the banks in the country had suspended specie payment; the paper money then in circulation was of all grades and value. Many thought they would take a hand in currency tinkering, which was the order of the day. Therefore, many resorted

to counterfeiting and the making of bogus coin. Men who had been arrested and placed in jail, charged with this offense, broke out and fled for their country's good. Mr. Israel Cash, who had turned State's evidence, was shot through the body, but not killed, by the son of an implicated counterfeiter. Lorain County was all excitement. Such was the condition of affairs when Mr. Gates entered upon the duties of his office. Thus they remained for over a year. Strict justice will ever give to Sheriff Gates, a determined judge and efficient prosecutor, the credit of breaking up this nefarious gang, whose wicked ramifications even reached into families hitherto called honest and respectable. His prompt action routed the whole gang, root and branch. Many, under the kind care of Sheriff Gates, visited Columbus, others fled their country, some reformed, and others died.

In 1840 a zealous Whig was Mr. Gates; active was the part he took in that ever memorable campaign. Zeal and ardency actuated his every action. As marshal, on his famous black horse Bucephalus, did he lead the procession from Elyria and adjoining townships that visited that imposing and grand convention, held on the banks of the Maumee River, June 11, 1840.

In 1840 he was re-elected sheriff of Lorain County. Serving to the end of his term, he completed his four years, the constitutional limit.

On the 12th day of May, 1841, Mr. Gates married Miss Sarah S. Monteith, eldest daughter of the Rev. John Monteith, who formerly had filled the position of professor of ancient languages at Hamilton College, New York. Coming to Elyria he took charge of the first select school taught in Elyria of any note. This school, so well known as the High School, is yet remembered with the fondest memory by many a one who can never forget the kindness and the many virtues of their teacher long years since.

From this marriage numbers the issue, viz.: John Quincy, who died in early years; Elizabeth Monteith, wife of Dr. Wheeler, of Cleveland; Charlotte Augusta, wife of Rev. T. Y. Gardner, pastor of the Congregational Church, Hudson, Ohio; Mary Ely, who died in early years; Charles Alexander, graduate of Western Reserve College; William Nahum, in business at Massillon, Ohio; Nellie, at home; and Frederick Hayes, the baby, but a good-sized one, now a student at Western Reserve College.

In 1843, Mr. Gates purchased of Mr. Heman Ely a mill site on the west branch of Black River, and proceeded at once to build a saw-mill, sash, door, and blind factory, to which he gave his personal supervision and much hard labor for twenty-three years, when, in 1866, he sold out. In 1843 he built an ashery on the west branch of the Black River, and has kept the same in successful operation up to the present time. Mr. Gates thinks he may be classed as the oldest, long-continued, and successful ashery-man in the State. This ashery is still smoking. On the first day of September, 1869, purchasing of Davis M. Clark the soap factory on the west side of Black River, he has since been and now is engaged in the manufacture of his celebrated chemical erasive soap.

The Lorain County Agricultural Society was organized in 1845, and lived along at a poor, dying rate until 1852, when Mr. Gates was elected president of the same. He immediately set to work to stimulate its activities and infuse new life by inclosing grounds, building stables and pens, erecting sheds, revising and enlarging the premium lists; and since that time he has served ten years as its president, always taking the laboring oar, and perhaps to no one more than him is said society more indebted for its progress, growth, and present prosperity. Of its thirty-three annual fairs he has been present at all of them, actively engaged in promoting its interests.

In 1844 he engaged in the general merchandise business at No. 1 Cheapside, Elyria. Not liking the cares and perplexities of the business, he made an advantageous sale of his whole stock of goods in 1845 to Messrs. Castle & King, of Medina, Ohio, saying, as he closed out his goods, "that he should never engage in the mercantile business again unless he got hard up." Mr. Gates was among the founders and active workers in the Elyria Union School. He has been a member of the Board of Education the most of the time for the last quarter of a century. 1860 saw him coroner of Lorain County, which office he filled for two years.

He was ever active and a hard worker in the various railroad projects which have been connected with the history of Elyria for the last thirty years. In 1850 he was a director in the Lorain Plank-Road Company, and for many years was superintendent of said road. The year 1860 found him an active worker for the Republican party, and an officer in the Wide-Awake Club. In 1862 he was appointed collector of internal revenue for the fourteenth district of Ohio, by Abraham Lincoln, where he remained until removed by Andrew Johnson, "my policy" being in the way. Elected as mayor of Elyria in 1843 for the first time, he has since that time filled that position for twelve years, and is now acting in that capacity.

In 1856, Caleb S. Goodwin, treasurer of Lorain County, dying, Mr. Gates was appointed to fill the vacancy, and served acceptably for one year.

Mr. Gates's life in Elyria has been one of constant action. For example: in the year 1856 he was treasurer of the county, mayor of Elyria, township trustee, member of the Board of Education of Elyria Union Schools, superintendent of the Lorain Plank-Road, foreman of Ætna (Elyria) Fire Company, discharging the several duties appertaining to each with acceptance, to say the least, besides attending to his own personal affairs, which were neither few nor small.

He was mainly instrumental in the formation of Elyria Lodge, No. 103, of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows, and was one of its charter members. This lodge was instituted March 1, 1848, and from that day to this it has been an honored and respected institution. Mr. Gates is the oldest member of said lodge, and the only one left of its charter members, or of those present at its inauguration.

As a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Elyria, and society of said church, he may be termed a pronounced Presbyterian in all its meanings.

During the Rebellion no one was more efficient than Mr. Gates. His quota of years required no personal enlistment to fill any quota demanded from Lorain County, yet it may be truly asserted that no one not subject to draft (and few, if any, that were) did more than Mr. Gates, by word, act, and money, for the republic.

Of strong and pronounced opinions, his ear is ever open to reason's call. Commencing life with little or nothing, prosperity has not elevated him above the cry of the poor and needy. Generous and self-sacrificing, his purse is ever open to true charity, and his hand is always found helping the downtrodden and oppressed. Of him may it truly be said no one in Elyria has spent more hours in watching with the sick, in burying the dead, in visiting the widow and orphan, than Mr. Gates.

The writer knows of no citizen of Elyria who has spent more time for the public at large, with less pay, than Mr. Gates. No one can he recall who has, according to his means, so liberally contributed with voice, action, and money to Elyria's various improvements. Now at the ripe age of sixty-six years, with commanding presence, hale and hearty, as if yet he breathed the mountain air of his old Vermont home, surrounded with the comforts of life, with home graced by the dear wife ever young, cheered by the presence of manly and womanly children, and amused by the prattle of grandchildren, Colonel Gates lives honored and respected by all.

and for a portion of the time chief justice of the supreme court of Ohio. He died in Sandusky on the 12th of June, 1866. He may with much propriety be ranked among the great men of Ohio. He graduated at Harvard College in 1811, and studied law with Judge Matthew Griswold, at Lyme, Conn. He did not confine himself to his profession alone, but during his whole life he eagerly pursued the different branches of natural science, and became eminent as a naturalist. The first deed executed by Mr. Ely was made to Ebenezer Lane, dated June 1, 1818. It conveyed lot sixty-four, east of the river, containing sixty-four acres; the second to Edmund West; the third to Artemas Beebe. Mr. Beebe and George Douglas had contracted for the land in the fall of 1817. It consisted of the ground where his old tavern stood. The building still remains on the same spot, in good condition. Early in 1817, Mr. Ely had contracted with Joshua Henshaw to survey the township and village. He was assisted by Clark Eldred and others. Mr. Eldred says they were in the habit of starting out on Monday morning, with their week's provisions and blankets on their backs. They stopped wherever night overtook them. They cooked their own provisions, and the water they drank was sometimes filled with wrigglers. Part of the surveys were made in 1816, but the township was not allotted until 1817. The town plat was first surveyed in blocks in 1820. It was not divided into lots until 1823.

FIRST CELEBRATION OF THE FOURTH OF JULY.

This occurred at Elyria in 1819, with all the "pomp and circumstance" which became the sons of New England patriots. The settlers in all the adjacent townships turned out *en masse*. Grafton especially was represented by nearly all its inhabitants. They came generally with ox-teams, and all entered into the spirit of the occasion. A blacksmith's anvil served in place of a cannon, and was kept warm during the day. The dinner was one of the interesting features, and was for those days quite sumptuous. The dessert consisted of several popular beverages, of which whisky formed the chief ingredient. Mr. Elbridge Gerry, then residing in Ridgeville, delivered the oration, which was patriotic and of course loudly applauded. Mr. David Gibbs, of Carlisle, led the martial music. He was not only a good drummer, but proficient on the fife and clarionet. Mr. Beebe says:

"In order to approximate as near as possible the old-fashioned manner, an old fowling-piece was strapped on the back of John Gould, who placed himself on all fours, serving as gun carriage, when a toast would be read, and the gunner, with a grand flourish of his hot poker, would discharge the old flint-lock amidst rounds of applause."

The exercises were closed with a grand ball in the evening, in which all participated. The fiddler was John Shafer, of Ridgeville. Several remained until morning. It is said whisky was freely used, as was then the custom, but no one became intoxicated.

A post office was established in Elyria on the 23d of May, 1818, and Heman Ely was appointed post master, which office he held until the 1st of April, 1833. The revenues accruing to the government during the first four years ranged from two dollars and forty-one cents to eight dollars and twenty-eight cents.

Perhaps no more suitable place can be found to give a brief sketch of some of the lives of the first settlers of Elyria. The biography of some of them will be written by an abler pen. In reference to Mr. Heman Ely, it can be said that he was eminently just as a landed proprietor. He usually sold his lands on four years' time, on a written contract or article of agreement, each party retaining a copy. He was very systematic and methodical in his business transactions, living up fully to his contracts, and he expected those with whom he dealt to fulfil their obligations; but he was never known to dispossess any of the early settlers of their lands who were industrious, temperate and frugal, and were doing the best they could to make themselves homes and to pay for their land. Those who were intemperate, lazy and shiftless, and others who took up land merely to strip it of its most valuable timber, without intending to pay for it, found no mercy at his hands.

It used to be said of him that he could tell, by looking on his map, whenever a tree was cut on any part of his domain, and that he would at once mount his horse and ride directly to the spot. He was much on horse-back, and early settlers will remember the old bay horse that stood hitched in front of his office, ready saddled and bridled, every day when he was at home. He never sought official position, though he served for six years as associate judge of the county; and he was on several occasions a member of the State board of equalization, which met at Columbus to equalize the lands of the State for taxation. In business transactions, he was a man of few words, but when free from the cares of business he was genial and sociable, and loved to hear and tell a good story. So much for Mr. Ely, the founder of the township.

A sketch of the life of Artemas Beebe will be found elsewhere.

Captain Festus Cooley commanded a company of Massachusetts troops in the war of 1812. He marched his company to Boston, but as Massachusetts troops were not permitted by the governor to leave the State, it is not believed that the company of Capt. Cooley were guilty of shedding any British blood. He came to Elyria from Springfield on foot, arriving on the 29th day of May, 1817, and immediately took charge of both the saw and grist mills, that were erected in 1816. He put them in good order, and all things seemed to prosper in the way of making improvements in the wilderness. Mr. Beebe says "every man worked with a will; there were no drones in those days." In the spring of 1819, Capt. Cooley went east, and returned with his family in August of the same year. He moved into the old tavern stand, built by Mr. Beebe and George Douglas, which he occupied for about a year, until Mr. Beebe

arrived with his bride. Capt. Cooley lived in this town until the time of his death, August 9, 1872, at the advanced age of eighty-six years. Mrs. Cooley survived him several years; she died August 4, 1876. He was a kind and obliging neighbor and friend, and died without an enemy. He was the father of several daughters, who all died soon after reaching maturity. His only son Festus, late of Elyria, now of Blue Rapids, Kansas, is his only surviving child.

LUTHER LANE came to Elyria with the first party of immigrants. Being hired for only eight months, he returned at the end of that time, in company with the late Judge Lane, to Massachusetts. They made the entire distance on foot. He returned to Elyria, in 1821, and, in a year or two, built the house where he resided until his death. On the 4th of July, 1826, he married Miss Ann Cooley, in West Springfield, and brought her to his new western home. She lived to share his toils, joys and sorrows. She died only a few years before her husband, ripe in years, and lamented by all, who loved her for her many christian virtues. Mr. Lane was one of the original members of the Presbyterian church in Elyria, and was elected deacon at the time of its organization. He was, pre-eminently, a good man. No one spoke ill of him. He was honest, industrious, temperate, and kind to all with whom he associated. Children loved him, for he always had a kind word for them. He owned the farm on the east side of the river, opposite the residence of Rev. L. F. Ward. Deacon and Mrs. Lane raised no children of their own, but they brought up a number of orphan children, who were treated with parental affection. He died on the 23d of November, 1868.

JAMES PORTER was an industrious, hard working man, and accumulated considerable property. He owned the farm now belonging to I. J. Raymond, east of the river, and several houses and lots in town. He left one child, a daughter, who was six years old at the time of his death, and is now the wife of M. B. Purnly, of Dayton, Ohio. His widow married Dr. H. F. Hubbard, who died in Wisconsin. She is still living, and resides with her children in Colorado.

GEORGE DOUGLAS died young. He is remembered by the early settlers as an enterprising, kind-hearted man. He died on the 5th day of November, 1829; aged thirty-five years.

RODERICK ASHLEY went east after a year or two, and engaged in boating on the Connecticut river, between Springfield and Hartford. He accumulated a fortune, and died at an advanced age, in the spring of 1878, lamented by all who knew him.

GERSHOM DANKS bought the farm now occupied by Sheldon Paddock, in Ridgeville, which he occupied for several years. He sold out many years ago, and moved west. His subsequent history is unknown.

EDWARD BUSH returned to the east, but afterwards removed to the State of Illinois, where all trace of him is lost.

JOHN BACON, who kept the log boarding house for the pioneers, removed to his farm in Carlisle, where he resided many years. He died not long ago, at an advanced age. Uncle John, as he was familiarly called, was a generous and kind-hearted man.

Of the first settlers in Elyria, Mr. A. Beebe is believed to be the only survivor.

ELYRIA VILLAGE

as first incorporated, embraced only the territory lying between the branches of Black river. Its boundaries have been extended, so that it now embraces a good part of the township. Should its territory all be occupied as a city, it would contain about two hundred thousand inhabitants.

The east and west branches of the river approach each other at the south line of the township, to within the distance of about one mile. The west branch runs in a northerly direction, until it reaches the west falls. The east branch runs parallel to it, until it passes some distance north of Broad street, where it bends west, and for a short distance, south; turning again to the west, it reaches the east falls, a little below the bridge, which connects Washington avenue with Broad street. These falls are forty feet perpendicular, and when the river is high, present a grand appearance. The river there makes its way through a rocky gorge, about sixty rods, where it unites with the west branch. The west fall is about the same heighth as the east. After leaping the fall, it runs through a similar rocky gorge, for about forty rods, where the two branches form a junction.

SCENERY.

The scenery on both branches below the falls is grand and beautiful. Immense ledges of sandstone project over the valley, for part of the distance, while large boulders of the same material are found in the bed of the stream, which, in a measure, obstruct its passage. The banks on either hand are covered with deciduous trees, with which are intermingled evergreen trees, consisting of pines and hemlocks. At the foot of the west fall, on the south side, there is a large, wide-mouthed cave, over-arched with sand rock. It is a famous resort for both young and old. High up on the projecting rock, many names are inscribed, and among them, in large letters, is that of Q. A. Gilmore, 1844. At that date, General Gilmore was a bright lad, attending school in Elyria.

At some period in the distant past, the west falls were located some twenty rods below where they are at present, and at the place where they poured over the precipice, the rocks are water-worn, giving abundant evidence of their former location. Many interesting relics have been found in the former bed of the stream.

At the foot of the ancient junction, there is a basin or small lake, covering an acre or more of ground. Surrounding this basin, the scenery is indescribably grand; rocks are piled on rocks, in endless confusion. This is a famous resort for artists, many of whom

have visited Elyria for the purpose of sketching its scenery. A little below the basin, there is an island of several acres, covered with majestic trees of maple, beech, and sycamore, the property of Mrs. Charles Arthur Ely. This she has generously cleared of underbrush, and provided with rustic seats. She has also built a stairway, leading down from the high bank above, and thrown her beautiful grounds open to the public. Pic-nic parties come from a distance to enjoy this beautiful retreat. Strangers visiting Elyria are not aware that within a stone's throw of Broad street, can be found the most beautiful scenery in the State.

RELICS OF AN ANCIENT RACE.

On the west bank of the river, on the northern border of the township, there is a lot known as the Fort Lot. On this lot there are extensive works, constructed, probably, by a race of people who inhabited this country prior to the present Indian race. About forty years ago, a party of gentlemen, of whom the writer was one, made a survey of these works. They consisted first, of a large central mound, near the river bank, and a smaller mound on each side of it. The bank of the river descended gradually for about twenty feet, where was a level plateau, some two rods in width. Out of this bank gushes a spring of pure water, of sufficient size to carry an overshot wheel, and falls into the river, the perpendicular bank of which is some seventy-five feet in height. Extending around these mounds, some ten rods or more from them, was a ditch. It commenced at the river bank, some twenty rods north of the mounds, and terminated at a deep ravine, about a quarter of a mile from its place of beginning. At the distance of about ten rods from each other, were pits or *caches*, evidently made for the purpose of storing provisions. Very ancient oaks grew from the bottom of the ditch, in places. We excavated the largest mound rather imperfectly, and found nothing but pieces of pottery, and fragments of human bones. The mounds were undoubtedly used as places of sepulture, where, after some battle, perhaps, large numbers of the slain were entombed. It is to be regretted that, the owners of the land, in a spirit of vandalism, have ploughed over the mounds, and they are nearly on a level with the surrounding surface.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

On the twentieth of October, 1819, the township of Elyria, comprising townships number five and six, in range seventeen, now Carlisle and Elyria, was, by the commissioners of Huron county, erected a separate township. It was named in honor of its pioneer owner and settler, Heman Ely,—Ely-ria. The first election occurred on the 3d of April, 1820, at which time there were twenty votes cast. The following list gives the names of the electors at that time: Sherman Minot, John M. Butler, John Bacon, James A. Sexton, Abel Farr, Dudley Starr, George Douglas, William Sexton, Enos Mann, Calvin Rice, Burton Waite, Chester Wright, J. L. Terrell, Elias Mann, Heman Ely, Roger Cooley, Festus Cooley, James Ledoit, Henry Wolford and Edmund West. James Ledoit and Sherman Minot were judges of election, and Edmund West, clerk. Heman Ely, Sherman Minot and Jonathan A. Sexton, were elected trustees. Edmund West, clerk and treasurer. Heman Ely and Festus Cooley, overseers of the poor. Chester Wright and Enos Mann, fence viewers. John F. Butler and Festus Cooley, appraisers of property. George Douglas, constable, and Heman Ely and William Sexton, supervisors of highways. Sherman Minot was the first justice of the peace; elected, doubtless, in 1820, though the only record we find is a copy of the notice for an election of justice of the peace, "in place of Sherman Minot, whose term of office expired December 23, 1822."

From a list of taxable property, prepared in May, 1820, by Roger Cooley and Phineas Johnson, we learn that there were in the township eleven horses, ninety-eight cattle, and seven houses, five of which were valued at one hundred dollars each, one at fourteen hundred (Heman Ely's), and another (Artemas Beebe's) at nine hundred dollars. The number of horses returned by the assessor in the spring of 1878 was seven hundred and seventy-seven, valued at thirty-eight thousand four hundred and seventy-five dollars; cattle, one thousand one hundred and twenty-seven, valued at twenty-two thousand two hundred and ninety-four dollars; total value of real estate and buildings, township, three hundred and twelve thousand and thirty-five dollars; village, one million and eighty-one thousand dollars; total in township and village, one million five hundred and ninety-three thousand and thirty-five dollars.

The records of the township cannot be found further back than 1842. At the spring election this year Herrick Parker, Ira Cunningham and Israel Everden were judges; Schuyler Putnam and Benjamin F. Robinson, clerks. The officers elected were Ebenezer Griffith, Daniel Nesbitt and William Gregg, trustees; Schuyler Putnam, township clerk; Abraham Burrell, treasurer; William Doolittle and John H. Faxon, constables, and nine supervisors of highways.

In 1843, Clark Eldred, Daniel Nesbitt and Artemas Beebe, trustees; Stephen B. Wolcott, township clerk; A. Burrell, treasurer; John H. Faxon, constable; Heman Burch and Edson A. Griswold, justices of the peace.

The officers for 1878 are Levi Morse, H. C. Vail and George F. Sears, trustees; W. H. Park, clerk; George D. Williams, treasurer; O. Dole, Charles Myers and S. A. Rawson, constables; Wm. H. Tucker, justice of the peace.

ELYRIA CHOSEN AS THE COUNTY SEAT.

Mr. Ely visited Columbus in the winter of 1821–2, for the purpose of securing an act for the organization of the county of Lorain. He traveled on horse-

back, and the first day out he became lost in the woods. He succeeded in finding his way back to his home at night, and the next day was more successful in finding his way, and finally reached the State capital. The new county was not formed at that session of the General Assembly, but on the 22d of December, 1822, an act was passed for its formation. It was taken from the counties of Cuyahoga, Huron and Medina, and was named Lorain. It took its name from Lorraine in France, in which province Mr. Ely spent some time while in Europe, and with which he was greatly pleased. It will be observed that the name is somewhat anglicised. It originally embraced the townships of Homer and Spencer now in Medina, and Sullivan and Troy now in Ashland county. At the same session a board of three commissioners was appointed to locate the county seat. Black River and Sheffield were competitors with Elyria, and the commissioners visited both of those townships; but, after a fair consideration of their claims, fixed upon Elyria as the seat of justice for the new county, and on the 14th of February, 1823, drove the stakes for the location of the new court house. It was located at the north east corner of Middle avenue and Broad street, and occupied the ground where J. A. Bean's grocery store now stands. Mr. Ely agreed to furnish buildings for the court house and jail, and to pay two thousand dollars towards the erection of a new court house whenever the county commissioners should see fit to build one.

After the erection of the new court house, the original building was removed to a lot fronting Broad street, and was used for a time as a school house and afterwards as a Presbyterian church. It now stands in the rear of Snearer and Waldeck's cabinet shop. The jail was erected on what is now the South public square, nearly opposite the present residence of N. L. Johnson. It was a two-story frame building, the inside of one end lined with square-hewn logs, which was used as a prison. The other end was used by the family of the jailor. It answered its purpose very well, few if any prisoners having escaped from it. It now stands on East Third street, and is owned and occupied as a dwelling by R. W. Pomeroy.

ELYRIA IN 1825.

Some of the townships in Lorain county were quite rapidly settled after the first improvements. Such was not the case with Elyria. Its population is not remembered, but the following list shows the houses and their occupants at the above date. Commencing at the east end of Broad street the first house stood nearly opposite the old tannery, and was occupied by a Mr. Cunes. The second house was occupied by Mr. Gardner Howe, a tanner. Third, Heman Ely's residence, now occupied by his son Heman. Fourth, the old tavern of Mr. Beebe, standing nearly opposite Mr. Ely's. Fifth, the residence of Mr. Edmund West, now owned and occupied by Albert Ely. Sixth, residence of Deacon Luther Lane, now owned by Mr. Budd. Seventh, the residence of Mr. Kingsbury, now owned and occupied by Mr. Coburn. Eighth, George Gilbert, a blacksmith. Ninth, residence of Dr. John F. Butler, corner of Broad street and Middle avenue. Tenth, residence of Hiram Emmons. Eleventh, residence of Thompson Miles. Twelfth, residence (name not remembered) on ground afterwards occupied by residence of Samuel Goodwin. Thirteenth, residence of Halstead Parker. Fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth, occupants not remembered. Eighteenth, occupied by Roger Cooley. Nineteenth, resident not known. Twentieth, residence of Francis Douglas. Twenty-first, residence of Ebenezer Whiton. Twenty-second, residence of James Porter. Twenty-third, now occupied by W. H. Park, built by Ransom Redington, at that time unfinished.

There were but few farmers settled in the township outside the village.

From the report of the appraiser of real estate for 1870 (the last made) we take the following:

Village. Number of houses 554; valued at	$418,615 00
328 other buildings, valued at	40,625 00
In the township, 174 houses, valued at	67,005 00
155 other buildings, valued at	32,097 00
Total, village and township	$558,342 00

Real estate is appraised at less than half its true value.

A number of persons whose names have not been mentioned settled in Elyria prior to 1825. William Turner, Jr., whose father came to Grafton in 1816, was apprenticed to George Douglas, to learn the house joiner and carpenter's trade, in 1822. He married Miss Olive M. Lynde, in 1824, and became a permanent resident. By a life of industry he has accumulated a competence, and is now living at the age of seventy-five, respected by the community. His wife, aged seventy-three, is also living. Hiram Emmons came from Connecticut in 1821. He died in 1865 aged seventy-two. He was an honest man and a good citizen.

Stanton Sholes was one of the early merchants of Elyria. He sold out to Thompson Miles, who succeeded him both as a merchant and resident in 1824, and removed to a pleasant home in Amherst. Capt. Sholes afterwards removed to the vicinity of Columbus, where he died recently, aged over ninety years. He commanded a company in the war of 1812, and did good service for his country. Mr. Miles having secured a competence, retired from business in 1833. He died in September, 1845, aged fifty-five years, leaving a highly respectable family.

Ezra S. Adams, from Canton, Conn., settled in Elyria in 1821, and established the first harness and saddlery shop in the county. He kept the hotel built by George Douglas for a time, and was a partner of Mr. A. Beebe, in establishing the first line of stage coaches between Cleveland and Sandusky, (now Fremont.) He afterwards carried on the business of harness making for many years. He died January 22, 1847, aged forty-six years.



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

Wm H Tucker

A young man who, with good habits and energy, says, "This will I do," rarely fails. William H. Tucker is a living illustration of this fact. He was born in Windham, Portage Co., Ohio, March 21, 1826, the youngest son of Jacob and Chloe Tucker. Jacob first settled in Ohio, at Vermillion, in 1816. In 1818 he moved into Windham, as above, from which place he removed to Eaton, Lorain Co., Ohio, in 1832, purchasing a farm on Chestnut Ridge.

Here with his wife he remained until their respective deaths; Mr. Tucker dying in 1863, in his eighty-eighth year; his wife having died two years previous.

From the mother did W. H. Tucker get the notions which, worked out, have made the valuable citizen. Mrs. Chloe Tucker was a woman of uncommon energy; the great motherly heart of a good woman, by precept and example, left an impress on the character of her children that to this day recalls the memory of a mother who ever watched over them with self-sacrificing devotion, and aided them to become the true man or true woman.

The father, of a different mental mould, ever kind, no matter how gloomy the outlook, was ever cheerful; always thinking "Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof."

Mr. W. H. Tucker, well remembering the exodus from Portage to Lorain County, recalls the passage of Cuyahoga River, at Cleveland, Ohio, on a floating bridge, the all of his parents in a lumber wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen, those parents to work out of the then woods of Eaton a home for selves and little ones. Such a home, poor as it was, was even then made so pleasant that one and all of those children look back to it with fond memories.

Early life in Lorain County gave limited opportunities for education. At the age of sixteen Mr. Tucker began to think for a better education than home schools provided. In his seventeenth year his father gave him all he could, viz., his time. With this and a fixed determination he commenced the business of education, chopping cord-wood for tuition, and doing chores for board. He was a pupil at a select school at Ridgeville, Ohio. The following winter found him teacher of the common school at Lagrange, Ohio. In the following July, to acquire further funds for schooling, he commenced work with a traveling threshing-machine. A week's work left him with only one leg, and even life in danger. Good early habits and a sound constitution pulled him through so far as the physical was concerned; but, as he looked to the future, "black care brooded o'er his mind." Fearing he should become a burden to his friends, he almost wished for death. However, will-power and kind attention of tender friends drove such thoughts away, and left him with a fixed purpose. Engaging in school teaching for the following twenty-two years, Mr. Tucker taught every winter, frequently fall and summer terms, in the common schools of Ohio; now and then a select school. All this time as *teacher* he was everywhere a *learner*.

In the year 1864, Mr. Tucker removed to Elyria, Ohio, where he now lives. He was married in his twenty-third year to Miss Clarissa Andrews, who as kind wife, with joyous and sunny disposition, cheered his life until her death, which occurred at Elyria, Jan. 20, 1870. She left three sons, the youngest but eight days old, her only daughter having died before, aged two years.

He was remarried, March 13, 1871, to Mrs. M. C. Hart, widow of Hermon Hart, of Grafton, Lorain Co., Ohio, who now with every womanly grace makes home pleasant to husband and their many friends.

Mr. Tucker was elected recorder of Lorain Co., Ohio, in 1864, filling the position, by two re-elections, for nine years. Retiring from office with health somewhat impaired by close confinement and strict attention to official duties, for a short time he engaged in sundry business occupations. Having, during his recordership, reviewed his law studies under the instruction of Judge John C. Hale (which studies were originally made under Judge W. W. Boynton), he was admitted to the bar, at a sitting of the District Court, at Cleveland, Ohio.

In 1875, Mr. Tucker was a prominent mover in the organization of a lodge of Knights of Honor at Elyria, and was chosen past dictator of said lodge. In 1876 he represented said lodge in grand council, and has ever since been a member of that body, now being grand trustee.

In February, 1878, as charter member, he helped the formation of a council of Royal Arcanums at Elyria, of which he was elected past regent. He now fills the office of grand secretary of the grand council of said order for the State of Ohio.

Elected by his fellow-citizens as justice of the peace; a member of the law firm of Fary & Tucker; with an official reputation as recorder of Lorain County unequaled either by successor or predecessor; with the trusts of a grand officer in his hands; his ever charitable hand; his undeviating life of integrity in *all* its meaning; the universal respect of all with whom he comes in contact, Mr. Tucker can be well said to have grandly done his "*This will I do.*"



Iral A. Webster

William Webster was born in West Hartford, Conn., Oct. 20, 1778, and moved to Laporte, Lorain Co., Ohio, May 15, 1828, from the town of Spafford, Onondaga Co., N. Y. His son William was born at Florence, Oneida Co., N. Y., Feb. 20, 1809.

The occupation of both father and son was that of blacksmithing. William, the father of the subject of this sketch, worked at his trade in Elyria, in company with George G. Gilbert, from 1831 to 1834. His wife was born July 3, 1813, and was the daughter of Henry J. Phillips. They were married Oct. 27, 1831, in Eaton, Lorain Co., Ohio. Mrs. Webster died Nov. 13, 1868, leaving six children, viz.: Daniel, Edward, Cordelia, (wife of Dr. L. C. Kelsey, of Elyria, Ohio), Iral A., Fred, and Will.

Iral A. Webster was born on Butternut Ridge, Eaton township, Lorain Co., Ohio, Dec. 22, 1840. In Iral's youth his parents moved to the State of Illinois. Returning from the West, for a short time Cleveland, Ohio, was their home; and in 1848, Carlisle, Lorain Co., Ohio, became his father's residence, where he still lives.

Iral A. Webster's early days were spent on the home farm, in the blacksmith-shop, or in a quarry belonging to his father, except such time as was given to the district school, until 1861. During this year he attended a select school at Elyria, Ohio. In 1862 he commenced studies at Oberlin, Ohio, where some time was spent until the spring of 1866; the balance was passed in teaching school at Lagrange and Amherst, Lorain Co., Ohio, and in reading law with J. D. Horton, of Ravenna, Ohio. Continuing his reading, with C. W. Johnston, Esq., of Elyria, he was, in said place, admitted to the bar Aug. 29, 1867. In December, 1867, he opened a law office at Oberlin, Ohio, where his family still resides, although Mr. Webster's time is mostly passed in Elyria, where he started a branch office, August, 1877. He formed a copartnership with Charles G. Finney, Jr., in February, 1872, which lasted but a few months, owing to the ill health of his partner. Jan. 1, 1877, saw his uncle, H. L. Webster, in the law business with him, which relation continued for one year, when Mr. Webster formed a partnership with his brother Fred, which still continues.

In December, 1877, Mr. I. A. Webster purchased one-half of the *Oberlin Weekly News*, and continued one of its owners and publishers until Jan. 1, 1879, his efforts having aided in a great degree in placing it upon a sound foundation.

On Nov. 25, 1868, Mr. Webster married Miss Lottie Robb, daughter of Jackson and Mary Robb. Of this marriage were born Albert M., Feb. 13, 1875; Angie L., April 8, 1877.

Mr. Webster is yet young, a man of high moral standing, and an ardent supporter of every movement looking towards the right. He is a prominent member of the Republican party. Sharing the confidence and good will of all, he enjoys that true respect of his fellows that only follows a life of strict integrity.

Zenas Barnum built a forge on the west side of the river, where Gates' saw-mill was afterwards built in 1818, and carried on the business of manufacturing wrought iron until 1832. He then removed to Rockport, where he died many years ago.

Elias Mann came to Elyria in 1819. He married a daughter of Major David Beebe, of Ridgeville and removed to Amherst, where he lived to a good old age.

John Gould and Ebenezer Perry settled on the east side of the river, on the ground now occupied by the cemetery. Both died many years ago.

ELYRIA VILLAGE.

INCORPORATED IN 1833.

Section first of an act to incorporate the town of Elyria, reads as follows:

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That all that part of the township of Elyria, in the county of Lorain, which is included within the branches of Black river, be and the same is hereby created a town corporate, and shall hereafter be known and distinguished by the name of the Town of Elyria. The above was passed February 23, 1833. Signed,

DAVID T. DISNEY, Speaker of the House of Representatives.
SAMUEL P. MILLER, President of the Senate.

We are unable to find the record of elections prior to April 6, 1842. At this date an election was held and the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: Orren Cowles, mayor; Benjamin F. Robinson, recorder; Archibald S. Park, Thompson Miles, Israel Everden, Ansel Keith, and T. Crane, trustees; and Samuel Goodwin, treasurer. 1843: Nahum B. Gates, mayor; Austin C. Penfield, recorder; Herrick Parker, T. Crane, I. Everden, Orville L. Mason and William Olcott, trustees; treasurer re-elected. 1844: Oliver R. Ryder, mayor; I. Everden, O. L. Mason, C. S. Goodwin, and Norman Crandall, trustees; recorder re-elected; Horace C. Starr, treasurer. 1845: officers re-elected entire. 1846: Albert A. Bliss, mayor; O. L. Mason, O. Cowles, T. Crane, N. B. Gates and William Olcott, trustees; recorder and treasurer re-elected. 1847: Heman Ely, Jr., mayor; M. R. Keith, recorder, B. F. Robinson, W. F. Lockwood, A. Wooster, A. Culver and Milo Bennett, trustees; H. C. Starr, treasurer. We pass to a recent date. 1876: John H. Boynton, mayor; John Childs, George H. Ely, E. G. Johnson and Charles Spitzenburg, trustees. 1877: N. B. Gates, mayor; council, John Childs, George H. Ely, E. G. Johnson, Charles Spitzenburg, William Allen and George R. Starr. 1878: N. B. Gates, mayor; council same as before, adding John W. Hart and D. J. Nye.

In making out the foregoing list of officers we have copied from the records as kept by the recorder, hence we are not responsible for the omission of first names.

Soon after the commencement of the settlement, Mr. Ely saw the necessity of having bridges across both branches of the river, and contracted with Maj. Calvin Hoadley to build them. They were completed in the fall of 1818. Their location was substantially on the sites of the present stone and iron bridges.

In the summer of 1819 Chester Wright erected a distillery, one of those, at that day, popular institutions. This stood on the east side of the east branch of the river, near the spring in the rear of the sand pits. Enos Mann and others afterwards carried on this distillery. Long years since it went into decay and now not a vestige of it remains.

At a very early date, a carding and fulling mill was in operation. It was located on the site of Messrs. Topliff and Ely's extensive manufactory. Gardner Howe at first carried it on, who was succeeded by John L. Butler, and he, in turn, by Herrick Parker. The spinning wheel and hand-loom having become things of the past, Mr. Parker converted it into a woolen manufactory, but does not seem to have been successful, as the work was abandoned some twenty years ago.

The grist and saw mills, built by Mr. Ely at the time of the first settlement, near the east branch bridge, have been succeeded by others, with more modern improvements, which are still in operation.

The old red mill at the east falls was built by Mr. Ely, as early as 1824. In February, 1832, there was a great freshet, caused by heavy rains, which caused the breaking up of the ice. It swept away every mill dam above Elyria, gathering force at each, and came down almost like a wall of waters, bearing along large trees, which had been torn up by the roots. Nearly half of the red mill standing over the water was swept away, and all of the running gear, including the mill stones, and made a complete wreck of the lower portion of the mill. That part of the building next the water, settled a foot or more, and the whole structure came near falling into the stream. It was soon repaired, and has, until recently, done a large business, both as a custom and merchants' mill. It is not now in operation.

The Lorain Iron Company was established in 1832, on the west side of the river, near the west falls. Heman Ely furnished the capital, and built the necessary works. It was, at one time, an extensive affair, employing one hundred, or more, men. It was not a success, financially, and was eventually abandoned. Its failure was probably due to the fact that it used bog ore, which was not very rich in iron. Had the iron mines of Lake Superior been then known, it would doubtless have been in operation at the present time.

Below the "old red mill," was a second one, which was burned down, and between the two, a gentleman named Clark, put in operation an axe manufactory. This business was carried on for a number of years, and turned out a very good class of work. This has, long since, ceased to be. Mr. N. B. Gates, for many years, run a saw-mill, and carried on a sash and blind manufactory, on the west branch, above the falls. As timber became scarce, it was abandoned, not being profitable.

ELYRIA NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.

Sometime during the year 1844, the above society was organized. It rented a large hall in the Ely

block, furnished each side of it with glass cases, for the reception of specimens—a platform and desk occupying the front of the room. It was also supplied with seats, to accomodate about three hundred persons. The glass cases were generally filled with choice specimens, illustrating geology, mineralogy, conchology, ornithology, and botany. Many Indian relics were also collected, together with a small library. In this room, weekly public free lectures were given for about four years, except during the month of August. The lecturers were mostly residents of Elyria, among whom were Drs. N. S. Townshend, Eber W. Hubbard, and L. D. Griswold; Joel Tiffany, A. A. Bliss, P. Bliss, and Woolsey Wells, attorneys; Rev. D. A. Grosvenor; and H. A. Tenney, editor, and others, not recollected. The lecturers were all volunteers, and performed their duties without compensation. During the existence of the association, several distinguished scientists from abroad were employed, who delivered courses of lectures upon chemistry and geology. For nearly four years, the hall was filled, weekly, by the young and middle-aged citizens of Elyria, who were constant attendants upon the lectures. No one can properly estimate the influence for good, especially upon the young people of our village, resulting from these lectures. Elyria has ever been celebrated for the literary and scientific culture of its inhabitants, and it is believed that, its reputation is, to a great extent, due to the influence of this society.

After about four years of prosperity, several gentlemen, who had been prominent in conducting its affairs, removed from town, the regular lectures were discontinued, and it gradually fell into decay. In 1852, a fire consumed the block and what specimens remained in the room.

CHURCHES IN ELYRIA.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH*

Was organized in the log school house east of the river, on Thursday, the 25th of November, 1824. There were present on the occasion, Rev. Alfred H. Betts, a minister of the Presbytery of Huron, and the Revs. Daniel W. Lathrop, Joseph Treat, and Caleb Pitkin, of the Missionary Society of Connecticut.

The following persons presented themselves for examination, viz: Luther Lane, Celia Ely and Pamelia Beebe, from the First church in West Springfield, Massachusetts; Abbe W. Lathrop, from the First Presbyterian church in Brooklyn, Long Island; William Smith, from the church in Sheffield; Samuel Brooks, Hezekiah Brooks, Lydia Brooks, Sophia Brooks, Hannah Brooks, Hannah Johnson and Irene Johnson, of the Presbyterian church in Carlisle; and Harriet Hamlin, Julia West, Pearly Douglas, Ann Palmer and Pamelia Manter, who had never before made a public profession of religion.

*Derived mostly from the church records, and from conversation with the Hon. Heman Ely.

The building, occupied exclusively as a church, stood on the northeast corner of of the public square, and is the same now occupied by Snearer & Waldeck as a cabinet shop.

In 1834, a wooden church edifice was erected on lot No. 247 East Second street. This was completed, and on February 12, of the same year, was dedicated to the service of Almighty God. On the same day, the Rev. James H. Eells was ordained pastor of the church. This building is now owned by Mrs. Sarah W., widow of the Rev. D. A. Grosvenor, and is occupied as a dwelling.

The massive and beautiful stone church on the corner of Second and Court streets was completed in the spring of 1848, and dedicated May 17, of that year, at a total cost of twelve thousand five hundred and eighty-eight dollars and sixty-five cents. The clock which occupies the tower of this church was put up some years later, and cost three hundred dollars; the bell, six hundred dollars, and the fine organ, fourteen hundred dollars. A neat stone chapel was erected just south of the church in 1853.

The following list shows the pastors who have ministered to the church, with the date they were severally installed:

June 29, 1825, Rev. Daniel W. Lathrop; February 2, 1831, Rev. John J. Shipherd; February 11, 1834, Rev. James H. Eells; September 26, 1837, Rev. Lewis H. Loss; February 9, 1842, Rev. David A. Grosvenor; November 4, 1852, Rev. F. M. Hopkins; April 4, 1855, Rev. Francis A. Wilber; July 2, 1867, Rev. Fergus L. Kenyon; March 1, 1872, Rev. C. H. Wheeler; August 21, 1872, Rev. E. E. Williams; present pastor was employed and installed December 9, 1873.

The present officers of the church, many of whom have grown grey in its service, are as follows:

Deacons—Elijah DeWitt (Emeritus), Joseph Swift, Jr., Edward W. West, Isaac S. Metcalf.

Standing Committee—Thomas L. Nelson, Heman Ely, Edward W. West, Elijah DeWitt, Joseph Swift, Jr., and Reuben M. Carter. *Clerk*—Isaac S. Metcalf.

Ladies' Committee—Mrs. Heman Ely, Mrs. J. J. Monroe, Miss Eliza J. Hall.

Chorister—John W. Hulburt

Organist—Miss Ann M. Crandall

Superintendent of Sabbath School—Heman Ely

Assistant Superintendent—H. M. Parker.

Secretary and Treasurer—Mrs. T. L. Nelson

Committee on Missionary, Sunday School and Bible Society Collections—Elijah DeWitt, Heman Ely, E. W. West, Joseph Swift, Jr., and I. S. Metcalf.

Officers of the Society—Nahum B. Gates, president; I. S. Metcalf, secretary and treasurer. Trustees—Heman Ely, Artemas Beebe, Thomas L. Nelson, John W. Hulburt and Joseph Swift, Jr.

In the Sabbath school, the total enrollment is six hundred and twenty-five; average attendance, three hundred and seventy-five. There are also sustained by the church six mission schools, with an attendance of from thirty to sixty each.

The present membership of the church is two hundred and ninety.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The following brief sketch of this religious society is prepared from data furnished by Clark Eldred and Mrs. W. O. Cahoon. Occasional services were held in Elyria, at the houses of the settlers, by preachers of this faith, soon after the settlement, prior to 1820.



ST. ANDREW'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH. ELYRIA, OHIO.
ARTHUR M BACKUS, RECTOR

From 1820 to 1823, Elyria was included in Huron circuit and was supplied by the following ministers:

In 1820 and 1821, Dennis Goddard; 1822, Philip Green; 1823, N. and John Warner.

From 1824 to 1831, Elyria was included in Black river circuit, and supplied by the following ministers:

1824, Zarah Coston; 1825, James Taylor; 1826, E. H. Field; 1827, Harry O. Sheldon; 1828, Shadrack Ruark; 1829, John C. Havens; 1830, E. S. Carpenter and H. Colclazer; 1831, E. S. Carpenter and E. C. Gavitt.

From 1832 to 1842, it was known as Elyria circuit:

1832, William Runnels and George Elliot; 1833, William Runnels and J. Kinnear; 1834, A. Billings and A. A. Brewster; 1835, A. Billings and J. Wilkinson; 1836, J. Wheeler and T. Barkdull; 1837, S. M. Allen and J. Hudson; 1838, John M. Goshorn; 1839, James Brewster; 1840, Joseph Jones and John Brakefield; 1841, Cyrus Sawyer and S. B. Guyberson; 1842, E. C. Gavitt and Peter Sharp.

From 1842 to the present time, Elyria has been an independent station, and supplied as follows:

1843 and 1844, William Runnels; 1845 and 1846, Lorenzo Warner; 1847 and 1848, William B. Disbro; 1849, 1850 and 1851, Wm. C. Pierce; 1851 to 1853, Samuel L. Yourtee; 1853 to 1855, James M. Morrow; 1855 to 1856, Uri Richards; 1856 to 1858, M. K. Hard; 1858 to 1859, Thomas Barkdull; 1859 to 1860, J. A Kellum; 1860 to 1862, C. H. Owens; 1862 to 1863, Wm. B. Disbro; 1863 to 1865; E. H. Bush; 1865 to 1867, Gaylord H. Hartupee; 1867 to 1868, J. S. Broadwell; 1868 to 1871, John A. Mudge; 1871 to 1873, J. W. Mendenhall; 1873 to 1876, A. J. Lyon; 1876 to the present time, J. H. McConnell.

In May, 1824, a class was formed, composed of the following persons: Hiram Emmons (who was first class leader) and wife, Clark Eldred and wife, George H. Gilbert and wife, Heber G. Sekins and wife, Sally Gilbert, and some others whose names cannot be ascertained. Soon after the year 1824, a church edifice was erected by this class and outside friends. It was a comfortable wooden structure, and stood near the site of the present Methodist Episcopal church.

The present brick church was erected in 1850, at a cost of five thousand dollars. The society is now taking measures to build a new and more commodious church edifice.

The old church building was converted into a dwelling house, and is occupied by Clayton Johnson. It has been so modernized and improved in its architecture that no person would recognize it.

A lot for a parsonage was purchased in 1831, and soon after a house was put up for the use of the pastor. The parsonage trustees, at that time, were: Lewis Ely, George G. Gilbert, Hiram Emmons, William Peters, Henry B. Tenis, Jonah Bradley, Clark Eldred, Charles Abbey and Jabez Hamlin. The first parsonage has since been sold, and a new and better one erected.

The present parsonage trustees are: Levi Morse, John C. Houghton, Jerome Manville, Waterman Morse, T. L. Taylor, C. M. Eldred, I. J. Carpenter and Joseph Biggs.

Trustees of the Church—Seymour W. Baldwin, William Snearer, Levi Morse, William Bennington and A. C. Phipps.
Stewards—O. Bowen, Levi Morse, E. C. Griswold and Hiram Patterson.
Recording Steward—S. B. Sprague.
District Steward—Hiram Patterson.

There is a large and flourishing Sunday school in connection with the church, of which S. B. Sprague s superintendent.

ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH.

The Protestant Episcopal Church in Elyria was organized in 1837 under the superintendence of the Rev. Anson Clark, missionary, with the aid of the missionary committee of the diocese of Ohio.

The following are the names of those who first signed the articles of association: Orrin Cowles, Jane C. Cowles, M. Augustus Cowles, E. H. Leonard, Sarah W. Leonard, Drake Andrews, Lucy Andrews, Chauncey Prindle, Nancy Prindle, Aaron Andrews, Eunice W. Andrews, Maria Prindle, Julia Vandeberg, Caroline Leonard, L. D. Griswold, Jerusha H. Griswold, Caroline Byington, Ruth Minot, Perley Blakesley, Mary Blakesley, William Babbitt, and Mary Babbitt.

The first meeting of the parish was held at the house of Orrin Cowles, Rev. Anson Clark, presiding, and Eliphalet H. Leonard, secretary. At this meeting the name, style and title of St. Andrew's Church was adopted, and the following persons elected wardens and vestrymen: Drake Andrews, senior warden; Orrin Cowles, junior warden; vestrymen, Chauncey Prindle, E. H. Leonard, and L. D. Griswold.

In the summer of 1839, Rev. Mr. Clark resigned the charge, and during the next year the first church edifice was erected at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars.

In 1841, Rev. Hugh Kelley was called to the charge of the parish, and resigning in 1842, was followed by the Rev. George S. Davis who remained until 1845. From this time for a series of years the church was without a settled rector. In consequence of this and the death and removal of several leading members the church gradually declined.

In May, 1851, the first rector, Rev. Anson Clark, was recalled, and found but little remaining except the church edifice, but a congregation was soon collected, and among these were fifteen communicants.

In October, 1853, Mr. Clark resigned, leaving twenty-six communicants who worked faithfully and earnestly in the church for its permanent growth. After a short interval the Rev. Francis Granger became rector, and continued as such until Easter, 1857. In May following, the Rev. B. T. Noakes assumed charge and remained until May 1, 1860, when he resigned on account of failing health. During the time he was rector the church edifice was greatly enlarged; a parsonage built; sixty-four persons added to the church, and forty confirmed. In June, 1860, the Rev. Richard L. Chittenden assumed charge of the parish, remaining until December, 1862, when he left to accept a commission as chaplain of the forty-third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, then in Tennessee. In February, 1864, he resigned his rectorship. During the interval of his absence the Rev. William C. French, of Oberlin, held afternoon services for a period of some ten months, and visiting clergymen occasionally supplied the pulpit until July, 1865. In August, 1865, Rev. Mr. Chittenden resumed charge, but in

consequence of failing health, resigned in June, 1868. In July, of that year, Rev. S. A. Bronson, professor in the Diocesan Theological Seminary took charge, temporarily, of the parish, and continued until Easter, 1869, when the Rev. R. L. Chittenden assumed charge and remained until Easter, 1870. He was succeeded in June following by the Rev. B. T. Noakes, who remained until February, 1876. During his rectorate the present beautiful church edifice was erected and informally dedicated on the nineteenth Sunday after Trinity, 1872. It was afterwards consecrated by Bishop Gillespie of the Diocese of Western Michigan, in the absence from the country of the Bishop of the Diocese, in July, 1875. It cost thirteen thousand dollars. The organ was made by Hook & Hastings, of Boston, Mass., and cost one thousand six hundred dollars.

After the resignation of Rev. B. T. Noakes the Rev. John Coleman officiated during the months of March and April, 1876. The Rev. William Hyde became rector May 1, 1876, and resigned June 1, 1877. The present rector, Rev. Arthur M. Backus, entered upon his duties July 1, 1877.

The present officers are L. D. Griswold, senior warden; William Jewett, junior warden; J. D. Faxon, R. H. Hill, J. C. McDonald, H. C. Starr, and G. S. Davis, vestrymen. Present number of communicants, one hundred. Total enrollment of Sunday school scholars one hundred and forty.

We are indebted to the Rev. A. M. Backus for the foregoing data.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

[Compiled principally from the memorial sermon delivered by the Rev. L. Andress, November 16, 1876.]

In the latter part of June, 1836, the Rev. Daniel C. Waite, who had but recently graduated at Hamilton, N. Y., came west in search of a field for gospel labor. Arriving at Cleveland, Ohio, he was, on consultation with the Rev. Levi Tucker, directed to Elyria, where he held the first meeting in July following. This was in the court house, and after a few meetings held there, they were transferred to the old yellow school house, then standing on the west side of the public square. On the 26th of November ensuing, the following persons united in constituting the First Baptist Church in Elyria: Daniel C. Waite, pastor; Luther Hartson, sen., Luther Hartson, jr., Mrs. Mercy Brooks, Miss Margaret Wright, Lucius and Sally Andress—seven in all. Mr. Waite continued as pastor until January, 1837. From that time until the following September there was no settled pastor, but occasional preaching. Rev. Mr. Hillis, the next pastor, assumed the pastorate in September.

The first sabbath in January, 1838, was the commencement of a series of meetings which resulted in a general awakening and an addition of twenty-six to the church. At the close of these meetings measures were put in operation for the building of a church edifice, which was completed perhaps one and a half years later. Rev. Mr. Hillis resigned from physical infirmities in June, 1838, and the Rev. Silas Tucker succeeded him. He remained until November, 1840, when he resigned. Rev. Joseph Elliot, of Pontiac, Mich.. followed him. He commenced his labors the February following, and continued for three years. These were the most prosperous of any equal period in the history of the church as far as increase of membership is concerned. In November, 1842, the Rev. Elijah Weaver, an evangelist, of Wall Lake, Mich., assisted in a series of meetings which continued four weeks.

From June, 1842, to June, 1843, one hundred and ten members were added to the church. The entire list of pastors after Mr. Elliot, who served three years, is as follows: H. Silliman, D. Bernard, D. Eldridge, N. S. Burton, L. Ramstead, A. Heath, Rev. Mr. Hayhurst, George E. Leonard, H. H. Bawden, M. L. Bickford and Rev. W. A. Depew, who has recently resigned his pastorate. He assumed charge in March, 1877. The present membership is one hundred and fifty; enrollment in Sabbath school, one hundred and twenty-five. Miss L. S. Carter is superintendent of the Sabbath school.

The officers of the church are Henry E. Mussey, T. W. Laundon, Cyrus Wheeler, Thomas Biggs and J. W. Rockwell, trustees; Thomas Biggs, and J. W. Rockwell, deacons; Amos Maxted, clerk.

The entire property of the church, including the church edifice, parsonage, organ, etc., is valued at thirteen thousand five hundred dollars.

GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN.—ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

The first members were Daniel Haag, Louis Haserodt, Edward Beese, John Duchtler, J. G. Boehm, Henry Rembach, and Ernest Schmittgen.

Ministers of the Church. -H. Juengel, A. Heitmueller, H. W. Lothmann, C. C. Schmidt, and J. A. Schmidt, present pastor.

The church building was dedicated on the 16th of March, 1868. It cost four thousand, five hundred dollars.

The congregation was organized before the church was built, under the ministry of the Rev. H. W. Lothmann, and services were held in the Presbyterian chapel, court house, and other places. Present membership, eighty to ninety families. Connected with the church is a parochial school, numbering eighty pupils. This is taught by the pastor, Rev. J. A. Schmidt.

UNITED EVANGELICAL.—ST. PAUL'S CHURCH. (GERMAN.)

The trustees of this church, consisting of Henry Fowle, president; Paul Krause, secretary; and Gotlieb Mobeus, treasurer, on the 16th day of October, 1871, purchased of the vestry of St. Andrew's Church the building and lot then occupied by the latter named body, paying therefor the sum of two thousand, two hundred and fifty dollars.

Rev. Mr. Deering was the minister of this parish from October, 1871 to July, 1872; Rev. Mr. Waltberger from July, 1872, to January 1873; Rev. Mr. Deering from January, 1873, to May 26, 1873; Rev. Mr. Rein from May 26, 1873, to November, 1873; Rev. Mr. Schelloha from November, 1873, to October, 1875; Rev. Mr. Seybold from October, 1875, to September, 1877; Rev. Mr. Schattle from September, 1877, to September, 1878. Rev. Mr. Sputhulf took charge September, 1878, and is the present minister of the parish.

The following constitute the board of trustees: Paul Krause, president; George Dachtler, secretary; and Fred Dachtler, treasurer.

At the organization of the church there were twenty-five families, and the present membership embraces thirty-five families.

DISCIPLE CHURCH.

This church was formed in 1832. Among the early preachers of the denomination were Sidney Rigdon, Rev. Mr. Clapp, William Hayden, and Rev's Messrs. Green, Moody, and Jones. It, at one time, embraced forty members, among whom were Dr. John F. Butler, H. Redington, Asahel Parmely, Herrick Parker, and others. Many of the members removed to other localities, some died, and the church, many years ago, ceased its labors.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

We are unable to obtain any authentic history of this church. It was established in 1852. Its first priest was Father Haley. It purchased a lot on which is erected a large wooden church building, which has a seating capacity of five hundred. It is always filled when there are services. It has also, on the same lot, on Middle avenue, a fine parsonage. It also purchased a large lot on the east side of the avenue, on which is a school house, and a fine site for a new church, which will soon be erected. The school numbers one hundred pupils. Father Louis L. Molon is the present priest. He discourses both in the English and German languages.

We are indebted to Prof. H. M. Parker, superintendent of the union schools of Elyria, for the following

HISTORY OF ELYRIA PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The early settlers of Elyria, Mr. Heman Ely and his associates, were from the State of Massachusetts, and brought with them to this western wilderness, the idea, which was then, and ever has been held, throughout New England, that a good common school education is necessary to prepare boys and girls for citizenship in a republic. Their descendants, and others who have selected this beautiful place for a residence, have maintained the same opinion, and the present efficient system of graded schools, may be considered as the outgrowth of the sentiment of the early settlers.

First, let us spend a little time in looking up the buildings in which the schools have been taught.

Mr. Ely, and a few others, came here in 1817. As soon as there were pupils enough to organize a school, Mr. Ely built a log house on the east side of the east branch of the river, on the corner of East Bridge street and the street leading to the cemetery. This building was erected in the fall of 1819. Miss Irene Allen, afterwards wife of Roger Cooley, taught the first school in the log house. The summer of 1820, Miss Julia Johnson taught in the same place. Some others who taught there were Dr. Howe, Mrs. Clark Eldred, Mr. Bronson, and perhaps a few others. Miss Pamelia Manter, afterwards Mrs. Ransom Redington, taught an unfinished term in the log house, in the summer of 1824. Among Miss Manter's pupils was a young man nineteen years old. The first day he was in school he committed several lawless acts, for which he was reproved by his teacher. Towards the close of the day, when standing in spelling class, he put his foot out to prevent a small pupil from going above him, on a word he had misspelled. When told that he must not do so, he said: "What will you do with me? Will you whip me?" Miss Manter immediately replied that she would report him to the trustees of the school, and he would be dismissed. He gave no farther trouble. No school was taught in the log house after the winter of 1824–25.

The summer of 1825, Miss Manter taught a school in a house in Mr. Miles' garden. The house is still standing in the same place, and is used as a residence. It is the house back of Mr. Monroe's business block, and is near the corner of East avenue and the street at the rear of the railroad depot. She had about fifty pupils, ranging in age from five to twenty. One pupil pursued the study of history. Other studies taught were such as pupils ordinarily pursue in ungraded schools.

What was known as the "session room" was erected by Mr. Ely in 1823. It stood where the building now stands which Mr. Bean occupies as a grocery, on the corner of Broad and East Court streets. The "session room" is now occupied by Mr. Snearer as a store room for furniture. After the trustees ceased to use Mr. Miles' house for school purposes, school was taught in the "session room" till the completion of the "yellow school house," which stood where the town hall now is, on the west side of the public square. This building was erected for school purposes in the year 1827, and was used for such for a number of years. It now stands on the east side of Middle avenue, between Third and Fourth streets, and is occupied by the Catholic parochial school. Mr. Ely donated the land upon which the building was erected, and contributed one hundred and thirty-five dollars towards its erection, and built the second story at his own expense, with the privilege of using the same in any way which would not injure the school. The remaining expense of the house was met by a tax on the property of district number one of

Elyria township, except that Mr. Ely's property was exempt on account of his liberal donation toward the enterprise. This was the first school house erected in the district, any part of whose expense was defrayed by a tax upon the property of the district.

From 1827 on till 1850 several private schools were successfully carried on in Elyria. Among these, the one known as the "Elyria High School" should be mentioned in this connection. It was under the management of a board of trustees known as the "Trustees of the Elyria High School." Mr. Ely erected a building on land at the rear of the Methodist church, between Broad and Second streets, in the year 1831, and leased the building and land to the trustees for a term of years.

Rev. John Monteith was called to take charge of the first school taught in the new building. He was assisted by his wife and Miss Mary Eells. The pupils were taught advanced studies as well as the common branches. J. H. Fairchild, now president of Oberlin College, and his brother, E. H. Fairchild, now president of Berea College, Kentucky, were wholly, or in part, prepared to enter college at this school.

Mr. and Mrs. Branch, Dr. A. B. Brown and wife, Rev. John P. Cowles, afterward professor in Oberlin College, Rev. Mr. Mills and Luther M. Oviatt, successively had the management of the Elyria high school.

After retiring from this school, Mr. Monteith established a school at his own house, where Mayor N. B. Gates now lives, where he and his wife taught for several years.

Rev. Mr. Grosvenor established a girls' school in what had been the Presbyterian church. The building now stands on East Third street, and is occupied as a dwelling.

In the spring of 1846 a meeting of the voters of school district number one was called to vote a tax of one thousand dollars, to be used in building a school house for the use of the common schools of the district. The vote was unfavorable. Many of the citizens feeling dissatisfied with the result of the vote, drew up a bill providing for the division of district number one into numbers one and nine. This bill became a law soon after.

In the winter of 1846–47, meetings were held in districts number one and nine, and each district voted a tax of one thousand dollars for the erection of a school house within its own territory. The following season the stone school house on the corner of East avenue and Third streets was erected in district number one, and a brick building in the west part of the village in number nine. Public schools are still taught in both these houses.

During these years the sentiment was growing among educators that the public schools of the cities and villages should be greatly improved. Much work was done by a few men to arouse the citizens to the importance of improving their schools. The result of their labors is the law which was enacted February 21, 1849, entitled "an act to provide for the better regulation of public schools in cities and towns, etc."

On the 13th of May, 1850, but a little more than a year after the passage of the above act, a notice was posted in Elyria calling upon the citizens to assemble at the court house on the 24th of May, to decide by vote whether they would reorganize their schools under the law of 1849. The vote was favorable to reorganization. An election was held on the 8th day of June, 1850, at which the following persons were chosen members of the board of education: For three years, E. DeWitt and O. Cowles; for two years, M. W. Pond and Tabor Wood; for one year, C. S. Goodwin and P. C. Dolley.

In October, 1850, Mr. Jason Canfield was called to take charge of the Elyria union schools, which consisted, at that time, of the two primary schools in the stone and brick houses which were erected in 1847, in the east and west parts of the village, an intermediate or secondary school and a high school, both of which were taught in the "Elyria High School" building before mentioned in this article.

In April, 1851, Mr. Canfield was succeeded by Mr. M. J. Oatman, who remained in the schools for more than three years. The scholarship and experience of Mr. Oatman were such as to render him a valuable man in perfecting the organization upon which the schools had been started.

In 1853, another department was organized, making three below the high school. This school was taught in the old "session room," which had previously been occupied for church, for a court room, and for schools.

The present high school building, between Middle and West avenues, was erected in pursuance of a vote of the electors of the union school district, at a meeting held January 26, 1856, and adjourned to February 9, 1856. The building was commenced in 1856, and was completed in 1857, and first occupied by the high, grammar, and secondary departments, in the winter term of 1858. The old "high school" house and the "session room" were now abandoned to other uses.

What are now known as the east and west side primary schools of the Elyria union schools, were formerly sub-districts number two and number six of Elyria township. These were assumed by the Elyria school board in April, 1864.

Seeing the need of more room for the increasing number of pupils, in 1868 the board erected a two-story wing on the south side of the high school building. In this wing are two rooms. The lower room was first occupied in September, 1868; the upper room was first used in September, 1870.

In 1875, the board erected a school building west of that occupied by the high school, fronting on Sixth street. This house contains four rooms, two of which were occupied in January, 1876, one in October, 1877, and one is still unoccupied.

When first organized there were but four schools in the "union school district;" there are now fourteen



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

E. G. Johnson

The truth of the law "that like produces like" is forcibly illustrated in the life of Elizur G. Johnson, the seventh child of Hon. Nathan P. Johnson. He was born at Lagrange, Lorain Co., Nov. 24, 1836.

In those days a boy's life devoid of labor was a remarkable exception. E. G. Johnson's life was not the exception. His work for twenty-one years was on the homestead, except such time as was devoted to school and school teaching. The district school, Oberlin, for a time during the winter months, and an intelligent father were his sources of education.

Arriving at maturity, farm labor, the teaching of school, and other employments occupied him for a time. Then commencing the reading of the law under Mr. L. A. Sheldon, he was admitted to the bar at Columbus, Ohio, making Lagrange his residence. He there remained for several years, practicing his profession; years more of hard work, study, and mental gain than pecuniary profit. Here, as his father had been before him, was he honored by his fellow-citizens with local offices.

Elected as auditor of Lorain County in 1868, Elyria became his residence. So strict was his attention to duty, and so courteous his treatment of all with whom business brought him into contact, that he was successively re-elected in 1870–1872, and again in 1874.

Leaving the auditor's office with a perfect record, Mr. Johnson again engaged in the practice of law at Elyria, in which and where he still remains, with a large and ever-increasing practice.

During the years 1875 and 1876, with great ability he conducted the *Elyria Republican* as its editor. His pen was always found on the side of justice, temperance, and morality, and proved an efficient and ever active aid to the Republican party, of which he has been a member since its origin.

Holding at the present time, as he has for many years, the office of secretary of the Lorain County Agricultural Society, none have surpassed, and but few equaled him in endeavor, by word and act, to make said society the worthy organization it is.

As a citizen of Elyria he has been and is now a member of its council, and noted for his constant efforts for the improvement of Elyria.

On Jan. 1, 1859, Miss Lydia D. Gott, of Lagrange (daughter of Peter Gott, an original settler in said township, yet living, over eighty years of age), became Mr. Johnson's wife.

To him in early days of toil and hardship she was a true companion. And now with comforts on every side, a devoted member of the Methodist Church, with a fond mother's eye she watches the growth and education of seven children, ever holding in the mother's heart the memory of the two little ones that death took from her in childhood.

Mr. E. G. Johnson, yet in the vigor of manhood, warm in his friendships, generous to a fault, with private and public character untarnished, now reaps a glorious harvest. True it is, the seed was sown under every difficulty, but he was never discouraged; and now, with a reputation fitting him for any office that his neighbors and fellow-citizens may call him to, he has well and honestly earned the high rank he takes among Lorain County's *best men.*



JUDGE JOHN C. HALE.

John C. Hale was born at Oxford, New Hampshire, March 3, 1831. His parents were Aaron and Mary Hale. His mother's maiden name was Kent; she was a daughter of Thomas Kent. John C. was born and brought up upon his father's farm, where he remained until he was nineteen years of age. During this period he availed himself of such advantages of education as the common schools of that State then provided. Feeling the necessity of something beyond this, he began fitting himself for college. Entering Dartmouth College soon after, he graduated in the class of 1857. At the end of his college-life he found himself nearly a thousand dollars in debt, all of which he has since paid with interest. Immediately removing to Cleveland, Ohio, he employed himself in teaching in the public schools of that city. In this employment he remained three years, in the mean time studying law with Judge Prentiss.

On the 27th day of December, 1859, he married Miss Carrie A. Sanborn, of Cleveland, Ohio. In July, 1861, he was admitted to the bar, and in October of the same year he removed to Elyria, Ohio, and commenced the practice of the law. Here he soon won a commanding position as a lawyer, and a high place in the confidence of the people. This is evidenced by the fact that in 1863, but two years after he came to Elyria, an entire stranger to the people of Lorain County, he was elected to the office of prosecuting attorney, which position, by two successive re-elections, he held for six years.

During this time he also held the office of register of bankruptcy, the duties of which he acceptably discharged until the consolidation of districts abolished the office.

In 1873 he was elected to the constitutional convention, and took an active and influential part in the deliberations of that body. In 1876 he was elected judge of the court of Common Pleas, which position he now holds, and fills with distinguished ability.

Judge Hale has always taken an active part in the promotion of every enterprise calculated to advance the public good. As a member of the village council and the board of education of Elyria, he rendered valuable services in behalf of education and economical municipal government.

As a lawyer he had no superior at the Lorain bar, a fact that is attested by his successful and lucrative practice. His clear perception, his candor and strict integrity, gave him early in his practice a strong hold upon the people, and a commanding position in his profession.

As a judge he brings to his assistance a large common sense, tempered by a thorough legal and scholastic education. Just in the vigor of manhood, with mental and physical powers undiminished, deserving and possessing the full confidence of the people, and guided by a strict integrity, his career of usefulness has but just commenced, and he will long hold the high position he has fairly won among the foremost men of Lorain County and the State of Ohio.

JUDGE WASHINGTON W. BOYNTON.

Among the other New England States that sent their hardy sons to mould the early history of Lorain County, Maine sent her representative in the Boynton family.

Lewis D. Boynton, father of Judge Boynton, was born in the State of Maine, in August, 1802. Emigrating to Ohio in 1826, he purchased a farm in Russia township, Lorain Co., where and in Elyria he resided until his death, which occurred in September, A.D. 1875.

Washington W. Boynton was born in Russia township, Jan. 27, 1833, and spent his early years upon his father's farm. His father being of limited means, and charged with the support of a large family, did not think it practicable to send young Boynton to college, and he was forced to content himself with such advantages as the common school of his district provided. Adding to this, constant study and close application, maturity found him eminent in scholarship, although no college had added a title to his name. From that time until the present he has been a hard student. For several winters he taught school, in the mean time pursuing the study of the law, which he early chose as his profession. He was for a number of years a member of the Board of School Examiners of Lorain County.

He was admitted to the bar in 1856, and he soon became prominent in his profession, a position which he held until chosen Common Pleas judge. In 1859 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the office of prosecuting attorney, which office he held for two successive re-elections until the fall of 1863, when, on account of ill health, he resigned. A trip to Minnesota, where he remained during the winter of 1863–64, gave him necessary rest, which, together with the change of climate, greatly improved his health. Returning to Elyria, he again opened a law-office, and soon found himself in the midst of an extensive and lucrative practice.

In 1865, Judge Boynton was elected to represent Lorain County in the Legislature for the term of two years. In 1867 he was the unanimous choice of his party for re-election, but he declined it and continued in the practice of law.

While a member of the Legislature, Mr. Boynton had the honor and pluck to introduce a resolution proposing an amendment to the constitution of Ohio to strike the word "white" from the clause relating to the election franchise. After a stormy debate in a House largely Republican, the resolution was defeated, lacking a few votes of the necessary two-thirds majority required to submit it to a vote of the people. This debate aroused such a sentiment throughout the State that, in a few weeks after, a similar resolution was introduced into the Senate by Hon. Abner Kellogg, of Ashtabula, and having passed that body, was sent to the House, and after a heated debate finally adopted and the question submitted to the people. The proposition was lost, but it was soon followed by the amendment of the Federal constitution which forever put the question to rest.

In February, 1869, Mr. Boynton was appointed by Governor Hayes a Common Pleas judge of Lorain, Medina, and Summit Counties, on the resignation of Judge Burke. At the ensuing fall election he was elected to fill the vacancy, and two years thereafter was re-elected for the full term. As judge of the Common Pleas Court, Mr. Boynton won a fame as wide as the State, and at once stepped into the front rank of the legal profession of Ohio. In 1876 he was elected judge of the Supreme Court of the State, which position he still holds.

Mr. Boynton was married Dec. 20, 1859, to Miss Betty A. Terrell, daughter of Ichabod Terrell, of Ridgeville, Lorain Co., Ohio.

Mr. Boynton is a man whom his friends and fellow-citizens hold in the highest esteem. His record both in public and private life is free from blemish. He has been honored by the people with offices of trust and high responsibility, and in every capacity has proved himself a competent and fearless officer, and an upright and honest man.

As a lawyer, legislator, and jurist he has achieved a success that reflects great credit upon himself and honor upon Lorain County, whose representative he is.

different schools, with fifteen teachers besides the superintendent, and special teachers of German, music and penmanship.

At a meeting of the board of education held November 17, 1859, a course of study for all the departments was adopted. In the grades below the high school, provision was made for instruction in reading, spelling, writing, drawing, vocal music, arithmetic, geography, grammar, composition, declamation, physiology, United States history, and morals. For the high school a three years' course of study was laid down, and provision was made for a fourth year, which was to be optional. The board then declared that pupils completing the full course of four years in the high school should receive a diploma from the president of the board, signed by its members, and also by the superintendent and examining committee.

The first class which graduated from the high school course was that of 1863, consisting of Lydia A. Ball, Beza N. Boynton and Henrietta C. Schaibly. A class had graduated in the year 1861, having completed some of the studies contained in the course before its adoption by the board. This class consisted of Cyrus Y. Durand, Thankful D. Boynton, Frances W. Sanford and Louise Terrell.

At a meeting of the board, held September 3, 1867, the course of study was revised. At the same meeting, a set of rules regulating the board meetings, and specifying the duty of members of board, of superintendent, teachers and pupils, was adopted.

After stating the duties of members of the board, the minutes of the meeting above mentioned read as follows:

"Public schools are expensive. They cost the young people a great deal of valuable time. They cost teachers and other friends of education a great deal of labor and care. They cost tax-payers a good deal of money. But schools are worth all they cost. No community can afford to do without them. It is cheaper to support schools and churches than penitentiaries and infirmaries. Free public schools are the palladium of liberty. Universal education is the surety for the permanency of free institutions. Every good citizen feels a direct interest in the prosperity and efficiency of schools, and should also feel a personal responsibility therefor. Good schools are not only worth what they cost; they are worth understanding and caring for. The best way to know them is to go and see them. Any one may learn more about schools by visiting them a few hours, than by much fault-finding with the teachers and board of education."

The above quotation is made to indicate the sentiment which has pervaded the board of education of the Elyria union schools from their organization to the present time. They have spared neither time nor money necessary to carry on their schools in an efficient manner.

The course of study was again revised April 12, 1870, that for the first eight years being the same as in the Cleveland schools. In 1871, the board published a "manual of the course of study, rules and regulations of the Elyria union schools." Since that time, the course of study has undergone some changes to adapt it more fully to the wants of the times. More attention has been paid to the use of language. Also much more time has been devoted to the acquisition of a knowledge of the best thoughts of the best authors.

It has been the aim of the board to have the children of Elyria enjoy educational advantages equal to those enjoyed by the children of any other place in Ohio. They have endeavored to secure competent teachers, and to retain them as long as possible.

After the resignation of Mr. Oatman, in 1854, Mr. N. W. Demunn acted as superintendent till June, 1856; Mr. Frank Robbins, from September, 1856, to June, 1857; Mr. J. H. Barnum, from September, 1857, to June, 1859; Mr. W. C. Catlin, from September, 1859, to June, 1862; Mr. H. M. Parker, from September, 1862, to June, 1864; Mr. J. S. McKee, from September, 1864, to June, 1865; Mr. Geo. L. Mills, from September, 1865, to June, 1867; Mr. Peter H. Kaiser, from September, 1867, to June, 1868; Mr. Geo. N. Carruthers, from September, 1868, to June, 1873; Mr. H. M. Parker, from September, 1873, to the present time.

During the twenty-eight years of the Elyria high school, forty-one different ladies have been connected with it as teachers. Of these, Mrs. W. C. Catlin and Miss L. F. Ingram remained three years. A few of the others remained two years, but most of them for a shorter time. Miss Beza N. Boynton, now Mrs. Peter H. Kaiser, was teacher in the high school four and two-thirds years in the aggregate, but her teaching was at three different times. What has been true of the high school, has been true of the lower grades. The want of permanency in the profession of teaching is an injury to the cause. Miss L. E. Smith has been for many years a teacher in some one of the different departments of the schools of Elyria. Her work deserves honorable mention. No adequate mention can be made of the good she has done in this community.

Since 1863, a class has graduated from a four years' course of study in the high school each year, except 1866 and 1871. The whole number of pupils who have graduated is eighty-eight, with a class of fifteen to graduate in 1879, making one hundred and three.

The advantages flowing from an efficient system of schools, in a place like Eryria, are not to be estimated by the number of graduates from the high school. Many young people have taken a portion of the course of study to prepare themselves for admission to higher institutions of learning. Many more have left school after completing half of the high school course of study to enter various callings. These have become much more successful in business and useful as citizens on account of the training received in the last two years of their course. Many pupils have left the lower grades of school to enter upon lives of idleness and crime. But when pupils have spent two years in the high school, they have formed habits of industry and application to their work which they carry with them into their life-work.

Graduates from the Elyria high school are filling positions of responsibility and trust in large manufacturing and business establishments, are practicing successfully the various professions, and are the light and life of many home circles.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

We have already shown the Elyria of "lang syne." We will now take a turn among its present manufactories. Just below the depot of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, and connected with this railway by a spur track, stand the extensive brick buildings owned and occupied by the Messrs. TOPLIFF & ELY, in the manufacture of special carriage hardware. These gentlemen, in the year 1865, erected a wooden building near the site of their present manufactory, and investing fifteen thousand dollars, began the making of hubs, spokes, etc. This branch of the business was abandoned in 1874. In the year 1874, they began the manufacture of tubular bow sockets for carriage bows, in a small room on Broad street. The rapidly-increasing business rendered additional room necessary, and in 1872 they completed the first of the brick buildings they now occupy. This was 24 x 64 feet in dimension, and two stories high. In 1874, another small building was added, but these were soon found wholly inadequate to accommodate the business, and in 1877 extensive enlargements were begun, which are just completed—showing a frontage of three hundred and forty feet, by an average depth of sixty-five feet. They have now invested in the business one hundred thousand dollars. They employ on an average forty workmen, with a monthly pay-roll of eighteen hundred dollars. The yearly sales aggregate one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The steel tubular bow socket is the principal article manufactured. It was patented in 1870 by I. N. Topliff, a brother of the senior partner of the present firm. This is the only manufactory of these goods in the world, and they find a market not only in the United States, where they have an immense sale, but in England, France, South America, Australia, etc. These buildings have their foundation upon the solid rock, which at this point crops out and forms the bank of Black river. The propelling power is derived from the waters of that stream, and from steam as a reserve. Their elegant engine is from the manufactory of C. H. Brown & Co., at Fitchburg, Mass., and is of one hundred horse power. One hundred and fifty sets of these sockets are made each day, or a complete set for a buggy every four minutes.

THE CLEVELAND SCREW AND TAP FACTORY.

This company was organized and commenced business in Cleveland in October, 1873. On the 23d of October, 1874, the works were shut down, and, as soon as practicable, the machinery was transferred to the commodious brick building, which had been erected in Elyria, this point offering superior facilities in many respects. The citizens of this town contributed liberally towards the erection of the building and to aid the company in other respects. This building is fifty by one hundred and fifty feet in size and four stories high. It is located near the crossing of the L. S. & M. S. and the C., T. V. & W. railroads. The cost of the building was thirty-one thousand dollars; machinery, tools, etc., forty-seven thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight dollars. New articles of incorporation were issued on the 20th of November, 1874. The following officers were elected under the new charter: S. H. Matthews, president; F. B. Hine, vice-president; C. H. Morgan, superintendent; W. F. Hulburt, secretary and treasurer. The above officers, with E. W. Phelps and R. C. DeWitt, constituted the board of directors. The present officers are F. B. Hine, president and treasurer; R. C. DeWitt, vice-president; M. H. Levagood, secretary and superintendent. The average number of hands employed is thirty-three; average monthly pay-roll, twelve hundred dollars; average yearly sales, twenty-eight thousand dollars.

The engine which drives the numerous ingenious machines of this establishment, is of one hundred and fifty horse power. In addition to the manufactures implied by that name, are set and cup screws, hand and machine taps, cylinder studs, finished and case-hardened nuts, etc.

Since the foregoing was written, we regret to add that, owing to losses resulting from many of its customers having gone into bankruptcy, the general depression of the iron interests of the country, and bad management, the company has been compelled to make an assignment. M. H. Levagood, the assignee, still carries on the business. The stockholders will, doubtless, lose their entire stock, and the property will pass into the hands of the bond holders, who, it is hoped, will reorganize and carry on the business successfully.

THE ELYRIA SHEAR COMPANY

which occupies a portion of the screw and tap company's building, was incorporated on the 7th day of March, 1878, with an authorized capital of ten thousand dollars, which was paid in soon after the articles of incorporation were received. The first and present officers are: T. L. Nelson, president; W. P. Hatch, vice-president; M. A. Mihills, secretary; and John Clauso, treasurer. This industry alone furnishes employment for thirty-four workmen, who receive an aggregate of one thousand dollars, at the end of each month's labor. The monthly sales average thirty-five hundred dollars, and are steadily increasing. They manufacture shears and scissors of every description, and of a superior quality. The company are general agents for the union knife company's cutlery, and intend soon commencing the manufacture of this class of goods.

PLANING MILLS.

DICKINSON, WILLIAMS & FAXON.—In 1852, Alexander Smith came from the east, formed a partnership with John W. Bullock, bought a lot north of the L. S. & M. S. Ry. depot, and erected thereon a building, which was fitted up with the machinery

requisite for the manufacture of agricultural implements. In the year 1854, Mr. Bullock retired from the firm. Henry Thurston purchased his interest, and put in a planer and matcher, surface planer and machinery for making sash, doors, and blinds. In September, 1856, the building and contents were destroyed by fire. Messrs. Franklin and Levi A. Dickinson joined with Mr. Thurston, purchased the site, and erected a large, two-story building, and in the spring of 1857, began the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, etc., in connection with general planing mill work. They also engaged extensively in general jobbing and building. Clayton Johnson having become a member of the firm, the business was continued under the firm name of Dickinson, Johnson & Co., until February, 1865, when Franklin Dickinson, (in consequence of failing health,) sold his interest to the two remaining partners. The business had grown to such magnitude that, from twelve to fifteen workmen were kept in constant employment. In 1871, extensive additions were made to the buildings, and improved machinery added. In 1875, Mr. Johnson sold his interest to George D. Williams and Theodore Faxon, and the business has been continued under the firm name of Dickinson, Williams and Faxon until the present time. The entire capital invested is fifteen thousand dollars. Average number of workmen employed, fifteen. Average monthly pay roll, seven hundred dollars. Engine, forty horse power. They also manufacture specialties in furniture.

The planing mill owned by John W. Hart is situated on Broad street. It was erected several years since, but of its early history we are unable to obtain details. Mr. Hart purchased the property in 1873, and has thoroughly refitted it with machinery of the latest and most approved pattern. The engine is of forty horse power. There is a force of eighteen workmen employed, who receive on the average eight hundred dollars pay monthly. Mr. Hart has invested in the business the snug sum of fifty thousand dollars. He does a general planing mill work, including sash, doors, blinds, etc. He is also extensively engaged in the stone trade.

C. Parsch's planing mill is located on Mill street, near the L. S. & M. S. railway. He has five thousand dollars invested, and employs nine workmen. His engine is of twenty-five horse power. He also deals in shingles, lath, etc.

James Hollis' Foundry & Machine Shop.—Mr. Hollis has been engaged in this line of business in Elyria for about thirty years. He began work in his present building, on Maple street, in 1874, with a capital of five thousand five hundred dollars. He manufactures engines, horse powers, and does general repairs, foundry and machine work.

E. F. Bronson manufactures (also on Maple street) the centennial lap board, and also specialties in fine furniture. The business, which was established in November, 1877, already represents a capital of six thousand dollars, and may be claimed among the growing industries of Elyria. Employment is furnished for six workmen. Average monthly sales, six hundred dollars.

ELYRIA VARIETY WORKS.

This business was established in the year 1867, by its present proprietor, Mr. James A. Tite. The manufactures are of a general nature—lawn mowers, feed cutters, etc. The specialty is of making lightning rod tips. Engine is of fourteen horse power. The average number of workmen employed is nine.

CARRIAGE MANUFACTORY.

That of Crisp & Hensen is the only exclusive manufactory of fine carriages in Elyria. These gentlemen commenced business in April, 1872, investing three thousand dollars. They employ an average of ten workmen. This establishment turns out a fine line of carriages, wagons, sleighs, etc.

FLOURING MILLS.

We have already given the pioneer grist and saw mills, which were situated on or near the site of the present mills.

Undoubtedly, the oldest flouring mill now in operation in Elyria is the one at the foot of Broad street, on the east branch of Black river, near the bridge. The present proprietor is Mr. Garret Reublin, who has recently purchased the property, investing ten thousand five hundred dollars. This mill has four run of stones, and is in fine condition. It does both custom and merchant milling. The principal propelling power is water, though there is a forty horse power engine, which is used in seasons when the water is low. The saw-mill adjoining, owned by the same gentleman, is of more recent construction.

The flouring mill owned by I. S. Metcalf is located on Broad street, between West and Middle avenues, and was erected by Messrs. Chapman & Gibson. Mr. Metcalf purchased the property in 1874, paying therefor ten thousand dollars. It is driven by a forty horse power steam engine. There are two run of stones, and both custom and merchant milling are done.

ASHERY AND SOAP MANUFACTORY.

The former was put in operation in the fall of 1843, by N. B. Gates, and is still owned and operated by him. At the time it was established, large quantities of ashes could be procured from the settlers, who were clearing lands and burning log heaps. Black salts were also brought in in large quantities, which Mr. Gates converted into pearlash. Now the ashes are collected from the citizens, made from wood consumed in their dwellings. The location is on the west branch of the river near the railroad bridge. The making of pot and pearl ashes is still continued. The soap works were built in 1862, by Messrs. Clark & Cathcart. Mr. Gates purchased them in September, 1869, and manufactured chemical erasive soap,

turning out ten tons per year, and an equal quantity of pot and pearl ashes. He has four thousand two hundred dollars invested, and employs four workmen.

ELYRIA LIBRARY.

This enduring monument to the memory of its generous founder was first opened on the 10th day of June, 1870. It came into being as follows:

To the will of the lamented Charles Arthur Ely, executed March 19, 1856, was added a codicil, December 1, 1857, containing a bequest, by the provisions of which the executor was directed to convey to five well-known gentlemen (named in the will), trustees, the site of the present Library Block, and the building then standing thereon. The executor was also directed to pay to said trustees the sum of five thousand dollars, to be invested in books for immediate use, and the further sum of ten thousand dollars to be invested as a permanent fund, the income only of which was applicable to the use of the library. Mr. Ely died on the 30th of September, 1864; and the provisions of the will above mentioned were carried into effect by his administrator.

The trustees named in the will were: Dr. Norton S. Townshend, Heman Ely, Harwood M. Redington, George Olmstead and Prof. James Monroe, of Oberlin. Mr. Monroe declining to act, Hon. John C. Hale was appointed to fill the vacancy. They immediately entered upon their labors; the building above referred to was fitted up; two thousand volumes were purchased, and on April 1, 1870, the present very able librarian, Miss Nettie E. Wheeler, began the labor of arranging the books and preparing a catalogue; and on the 10th of the following June, the library was formally opened for the use of the public. The exercises were conducted at the court house, and consisted of an address by the Hon. Norton S. Townshend, and such other ceremonies as are usual on occasions of this kind.

In the disastrous fire which occurred on the 15th day of March, 1873, the building and library were consumed. Only three hundred and seventy-five books, out of four thousand volumes then in the library, were saved. There was a thousand dollars of insurance on the building, and from the avails of this and a small amount additional the present elegant building was erected. This was completed, and first occupied on May 11, 1874. It was not opened to the public until the 25th of July following. There is at the present time a very choice collection of books, numbering six thousand volumes.

BANKING INTERESTS.

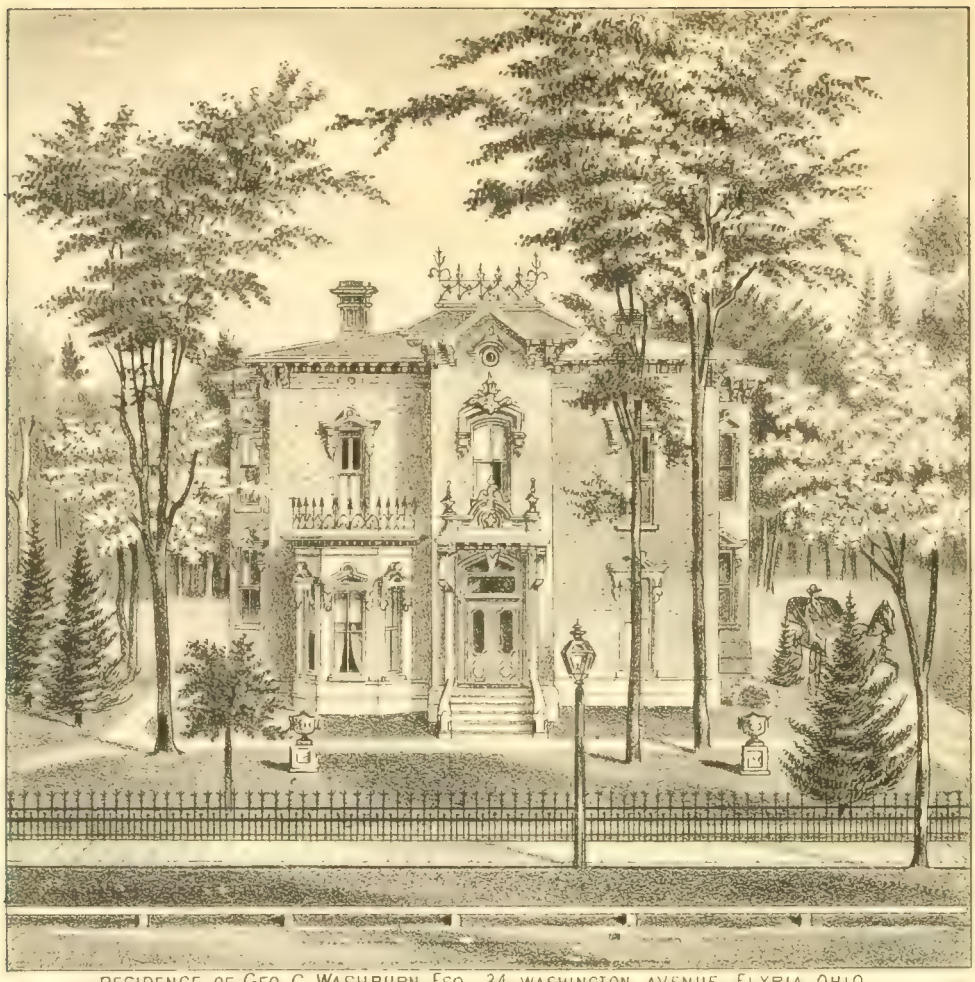
Pursuant to an act "to incorporate the State Bank of Ohio and other banking companies," passed February 24, 1845, the Lorain Bank, in Elyria, (the first in the county), was established on the 25th day of May, 1847, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. This was divided into one thousand shares of one hundred dollars each. On June 23, 1847, a meeting of the stockholders convened; Heman Ely was appointed chairman and Elijah DeWitt secretary. The next business was the election of a board of directors. This was done by ballot, and the following gentlemen were elected: Heman Ely, Elijah DeWitt, Enoch Clark, Artemas Beebe, Amasa Chapman, Conrad Reid, John B. Wilbor, Aaron Root and Heman Ely, Jr. The following officers were then elected: Heman Ely, president; Artemas Beebe, vice-president; Elijah DeWitt, secretary; W. A. Adair, cashier, and Levi Burnell, teller and book-keeper.

Having effected an organization, a banking house was opened in Room No. 3 of the Beebe House Block (now occupied by L. Taylor as a crockery store), and in this the business of the bank was transacted until January 1, 1875, when it was removed to its elegant rooms in the Ely Block (first floor of the library building). Mr. Ely resigned his position as president April 24, 1849, and Artemas Beebe was elected his successor, but declined the acceptance of the office, whereupon Elijah DeWitt was elected to the position, and is still the able incumbent of that office. On the date above given, the office of vice-president was discontinued.

The board of directors has suffered few changes, and remains substantially as at first organized. Mr. Adair resigned his position as cashier, December 4, 1849, which was accepted, and, on January 1, 1850, John R. Finn was elected to succeed him. Mr. Finn was elected vice-president of the State Bank of Ohio in 1855, and he resigned his position as cashier. Heman Ely was appointed cashier *pro tem.*, and served until January 7, 1856, when the present incumbent of the office, Mr. John W. Hulburt, was elected. The bank continued to do a highly prosperous business until the year 1864, when, on April 2d, a meeting of the citizens was held, under the act of Congress to provide for a national currency, approved February 25, 1863, to take the preliminary steps toward organizing the First National Bank of Elyria. The subscribers to the stock of the new organization at this time were as follows:

Artemas Beebe	154	shares of	100 dollars each,	$ 15,400
Seymour W. Baldwin	163	"	"	16,300
Heman Ely	112	"	"	11,200
George R. Starr	143	"	"	14,300
Henry E. Mussey	145	"	"	14,500
Geo. G. Washburn	144	"	"	14,400
Elijah DeWitt	109	"	"	10,900
	1,000			$100,000

The certificate of authorization was issued May 25, 1864. Subsequently directors were elected as follows: Artemas Beebe, Elijah De Witt, George G. Washburn, Henry E. Mussey, Seymour W. Baldwin, and George R. Starr. Elijah De Witt was elected president and John W. Hulburt, cashier. In 1876 the office of vice president was created and Heman Ely was elected to fill the position. The directors for 1878, are Artemas Beebe, S. W. Baldwin, William Jones, H. E. Mussey, George R. Starr, James M. Chapman, Elijah DeWitt, George G. Washburn, and Heman Ely. This bank has been conducted in the interest of the



RESIDENCE OF GEO G. WASHBURN, ESQ. 34 WASHINGTON AVENUE ELYRIA OHIO



UNION HALL CLOTHING HOUSE.

PROPERTY OF CHARLES SPITZENBERG ELYRIA, LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO

people and not in the interest of a ring or individuals. It has, from its inception, done an honorable and prudent business. The Bank Examiner speaks in terms highly commendatory of its management.

The Savings Deposit Bank of Elyria, began business in November, 1873, with T. L. Nelson, president; J. C. Hill, cashier; Hon. Sidney S. Warner, Hon. John C. Hale, Hon. R. A. Horr, C. W. Horr, S. R. Laundon, Hon. W. W. Boynton, William A. Braman, John W. Hart, I. S. Metcalf, and Lorenzo Clark, directors. The board of investment, T. L. Nelson, J. C. Hill, William A. Braman, John C. Hale, and W. W. Boynton. The responsibility of this bank aggregates five hundred thousand dollars which is pledged and liable for the payment of all debts and obligations of the bank. The business is of a general nature. The savings department is designed to afford those who desire to save their money the means of employing it to advantage without incurring any risk of losing it, as is often the case when loaned to individuals.

MERCANTILE HISTORY OF ELYRIA.

Edmund West opened the first store in Elyria. Heman Ely (the founder of the township) was his partner, though he took no active part in conducting the business. Theodore W. Ely, from West Springfield, Mass., became a partner of Mr. West, June 1, 1825. Theodore W. Ely died May 2, 1826, at the age of twenty-three years. Mr. West died July 15, 1825, at the age of twenty-nine years. He was succeeded by Norris O. Stow, who associated with him Theodore W. Ely whose early death is above stated. Mr. Stow conducted the business until his death, which occurred on the 12th of April, 1830. He was succeeded by Addison Tracy and Phineas Johnson under the firm name of Tracy and Johnson, who conducted the business until 1832, when they became members of the Lorain Iron Company, and their stock of goods was removed to the company's store as part of its stock in trade. When the Lorain Iron Company suspended business, Isaac M. Johnson purchased their stock of goods, and continued in business but a year or two when he sold out to Thomas Wilcox and William M. Beebe, under the firm-name of Wilcox and Beebe. They in turn sold, in 1840, to Baldwin & Company. At an early period in the history of Elyria, probably in 1823 or '24, Stanton Sholes established a store in the building now occupied by Mr. Monroe, on the north side of Broad street, between Middle and East avenues. In two or three years he sold out to Thompson Miles, who soon after built a brick store at the northwest corner of Broad street and East avenue, where he transacted business until 1832, when, having secured a competence, he retired from business. About the year 1827, two brothers, Sheldon and C. B. Guthrie, established a store in a frame building on the north side of Broad street, about midway between Middle and East avenues. They continued in business for about three years. Sheldon Guthrie is now living in New Orleans. His brother, C. B. Guthrie, died recently in Washington City. Raymond Starr commenced trade in Elyria in 1828, and continued in business until 1835, when he retired. The brick building adjoining the one now occupied by the *Elyria Republican* printing office, was erected by him and occupied for several years as a store.

Horace K. Kendall.—This gentleman deserves more than a passing notice, for he revolutionized trade not only in Elyria, but to a great extent throughout Northern Ohio. He came from Suffield, Connecticut, to Elyria in the spring of 1832, and opened a store in the brick building erected by Captain Sylvanus Parmely, on the corner where the present Beebe House stands. The merchants of Elyria having been accustomed to sell goods to the farmers on credit, and as they expected to lose from thirty to fifty per cent., marked their prices on that basis. Mr. Kendall sold his goods only for cash, and fixed his prices very much lower than they had ever before been offered in this market. He soon had a rush of customers, and in a year or two built the large brick store on the north side of Broad street, now occupied by Hannan & Obits. He purchased all kinds of farmers' produce, paying cash; but most of it was left in the store in payment for goods. Soon trade flocked in, not only from the extreme parts of this county, but from Medina, Wayne and Cuyahoga counties, and Elyria became a center of trade.

He possessed a great deal of dash and enterprise, and was not afraid of the liberal use of printer's ink. He, for a considerable time, published a monthly paper filled mostly with his advertisements, but containing in addition a great deal of miscellaneous and entertaining reading matter. This was distributed gratuitously, and eagerly sought for. His advertisements were striking, ingenious and amusing.

In the spring of 1842, Henry E. Mussey, who had long been his confidential clerk, became associated with him in the business. Mr. Kendall had been for many years an active and influential member of the Baptist church, and contributed liberally towards the erection of their fine brick church building, which stands on the corner of Second street and Middle avenue.

Mr. Kendall died on the 4th of June, 1850, at the early age of forty-one years. He left a handsome fortune. In his death, Elyria and Lorain county sustained a great loss. After his death, Mr. Mussey, who associated with himself Hiram Fuller, conducted the business successfully until 1858, when they sold out to Seymour W. Baldwin, T. W. Laundon and T. L. Nelson, under the firm name of Baldwin, Laundon & Nelson. Mr. Mussey retired from mercantile business. Mr. Fuller removed to Akron, where he now resides.

Ozias Long.—This gentleman obtained the contract to build the court house, in 1828, and started a store principally, it is believed, for the payment of his workmen. After completing his contract, he

continued mercantile business successfully for several years. In 1833 or 1834, John M. Gillett, S. R. Darling and S. B. Wolcott, under the firm name of Gillett, Darling & Wolcott, became his successors. Mr. Long was for six years one of the associate judges of the court of common pleas for Lorain county, and afterwards served as postmaster for the term of four years. He died February 21, 1859, aged sixty years. Gillett, Darling & Wolcott were his successors, and conducted the business for two or three years, when they sold out to William F. Church. After a year or two, Mr. Church removed his goods to Sullivan, when our present mayor, Nahum B. Gates, put in a stock of goods. He sold out at the end of a year to Messrs. Castle & King, of Medina, and the goods were removed to that place.

In 1832, the following merchants were doing business in Elyria:

A. Beebe, afterwards Beebe & Gates; Horatio N. Gates and Charles Green, Gates & Green; the Lorain Iron Company, Isaac M. Johnson, Thompson Miles, H. Guthrie, Raymond Starr and Ozias Long.

We are unable to tell from any data we can obtain when all these gentlemen commenced or discontinued business.

Between the years 1832 and 1842, the following merchants were doing business:

Ransom Redington, Erastus and Edwin Hall (E. & E. Hall), W. F. Church, H. K. Kendall & Co., S. W. Baldwin, Enoch Clark, Cowles and Ryder, Sanford and Andrews, Gillett, Darling & Wolcott, Andrews and Morse, Cowles, Merwin & Hull, Nichols & Knowles, and Henry Bush.

In 1852, the merchants were:

Orrin Cowles, J. B. Merwin & Co., H. Brush & Co., Baldwin & Co. and H. E. Mussey & Co.

Seymour W. Baldwin.—In the fall of 1834, Orrin Cowles opened a store, under the firm of Baldwin & Cowles. S. W. Baldwin, the senior member of the firm, did not come to Elyria until the spring of 1835. They conducted a successful business until 1839, when the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Cowles opened a new store. Mr. Baldwin associated with him William M. Judd, and subsequently David B. Andrews, under the firm name of Baldwin & Co. In 1840, they bought out Wilcox & Beebe for the sake of getting the corner store. Soon after, D. B. Andrews left him, and was associated for a few years with F. B. Sanford (Sanford & Andrews). They dissolved, Sanford continuing the business, and Andrews opened a new store, associating with himself Levi Morse. Cowles took for a partner Mr. Erastus Hall. Subsequently they dissolved, and Cowles associated with himself Oliver R. Ryder (Cowles & Ryder). Erastus Hall formed a co-partnership with his brother Edwin Hall (E. & E. Hall).

In the year 1840 or 1841, Mr. Baldwin formed a partnership with George R. and Horace C. Starr, under the firm name of Baldwin & Co. Subsequently they gave Thomas W. Laundon and Thomas L. Nelson an interest in the business, This firm did a very successful business until 1852, when Mr. Baldwin, having secured a competence, retired from the firm, and returned to his former home, in Meriden, Connecticut. After three years' absence, Mr. Baldwin, having become tired of a life of inactivity, returned to Elyria in 1855, and renewed his partnership with Starr Brothers & Co. This continued for the limited term of three years, when Mr. Baldwin, associating with himself Messrs. Laundon and Nelson, purchased the stock of goods of Henry E. Mussey, and commenced business under the firm name of Baldwin, Laundon & Nelson. This firm was dissolved in 1870, Mr. Nelson becoming president of the Elyria Deposit and Savings Bank.

Mr. T. W. Laundon lives a quiet, retired life, enjoying the fruits of many years of industry and enterprise. Soon after the dissolution of the firm, Mr. Baldwin made the tour of Europe with his son.

In the year 1858, S. W. Baldwin, T. W. Laundon, S. K. Laundon, and T. L. Nelson, formed a co-partnership and opened a store in Wellington which has done a very successful business and is still continued. It is conducted by Mr. S. K. Laundon.

Of all the young men who were trained in the store of Mr. Baldwin and his partners it is believed not one has turned out badly. All of them occupy prominent positions in business and in society. This is due mainly to the fact that their morals were carefully guarded and they acquired habits of industry and integrity. Many of them boarded with Mr. Baldwin. They were furnished with the best of reading matter and had no inclination to spend their evenings in idleness or on the streets. Mr. Baldwin has become wealthy and enjoys most fully the respect and confidence of the people of Elyria and of Lorain county.

Geroge R. Starr and Horace C. Starr were clerks of S. W. Baldwin & Co. Their former business connection with him has been already stated. After the dissolution of the firm of Baldwin, Starr & Co. they associated with themselves Mr. John L. Cole and their brothers Frank and Alonzo Starr. The latter withdrew from the firm in three years, but Mr. Cole continued a member until 1872. They did a large business and enjoyed the friendship and esteem of the people to a remarkable degree. In the year 1873 their store and its entire contents were consumed by the disastrous fire which destroyed the entire block, containing some eight or ten business rooms. Their loss by this fire was fifty thousand dollars over and above their insurance. With their usual pluck they at once fitted up a store in the town hall, purchased a new stock of goods and again commenced business. They continued in business in the town hall for about a year, when, the new block being completed, they returned to their old quarters. Though greatly crippled by the fire they continued until February, 1878, when they retired. Few men, if any, have done as much to adorn and beautify our village, and none are more respected by its citizens and the people of the county.

The firm of Cowles & Ryder was dissolved in 1847, and Mr. Cowles continued the business until 1856,

when he removed to Fulton, Ill., where he still resides.

Stephen B. Wolcott succeeded Mr. Cowles and continued in business until the present year when he sold out to John Murbach.

DRUG STORES.—In 1832, Dr. John S. Matson opened a small drug store in the front room of his dwelling house. The same room contained also the postoffice. In a few years he put up a pretty large wooden store and greatly enlarged his business. About the year 1838 he added dry goods to his stock of drugs. In 1842 or '43, he removed to Cleveland, leaving his store in charge of his brother-in-law, Addison Tracy. He died soon after his removal, and Drs. E. W. Hubbard and L. D. Griswold purchased the stock of drugs, and conducted the business for a year or two when they sold out to Mr. John F. Wooster. Mr. Wooster soon associated with himself his brother. Mr. William F. Wooster, and soon after sold out to him. Mr. William F. Wooster still continues the business. He has been a very successful merchant, and has accumulated a handsome property.

DR. ELIJAH DEWITT, in the year 1824, settled in Harrisvile, Medina county, and engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. His ride was extensive and laborious at that early day. In July, 1835, he removed to Elyria and opened a drug store. He did a successful business in that time until 1852, when, having been appointed secretary and treasurer of the Junction Rail Road, then being constructed, he left his drug store in charge of his son, R. C. DeWitt, who had for several years been his partner. He was for six years an associate judge of the county. In about a year the store was sold to Mr. Charles Arthur Ely, who in turn sold it to Messrs. Bagg & Jenkins, who after two years sold to Messrs. Redington & Jenkins. These gentlemen conducted the business for several years, when it again became the property of Mr. Ely, who sold it to Mr. Jerome Manville.

In the year 1850, Dr. Eber W. Hubbard established a drug store in the Beebe block. In 1852, Dr. Hubbard being about to remove to Staten Island, N. Y., sold his stock of drugs to Dr. L. D. Griswold and J. Manville. They continued in partnership about five years, when Dr. Griswold retired from the firm. Mr. Manville still continues the business and has been very successful.

Dr. Laselle and G. D. Hayward kept a drug store for a time in the Beebe House block.

The following were the business houses in Elyria on the first of October, 1878.

DRY GOODS AND NOTIONS. D. C. Baldwin & Co., Goldburg & Co. H. C. Kupfer & Brother.

DRUGS AND MEDICINES.—W. F. Wooster, Jerome Manville, William H. Park, and H. J. Eady.

GROCERIES AND PROVISIONS.—H. Brush, Hoyle Brothers, McCullum & Lilly, Henry Wurst, W. H. Smith, J. A. Bean, George M. Haag, Frank Root, William Downing, Diedrich & Wiler, and J. C. King.

MILLINERY.—Webb & Co., Mrs. Olmsted, Misses M. L. & A. Reilly, Miss E. Lewis, Mrs. Dibble & Son, Misses A. & S. Bancroft.

HARDWARE, STOVES, ETC.—H. Brush, Carpenter & Brooks, Hannan & Obitts, Xenophon Peck, J. Lane, Wright & Semple.

AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.—W. E. Brooks & Co., Beal & Halter.

JEWELRY AND SILVER WARE.—French & Fisher, G. W. Smith, John Murbach, C. R. Bickford.

CLOTHING AND FURNISHING GOODS.—Charles Spitzenburg, H. H. Wimmers, Baker & Foster, and Frank D. Dibble.

BOOTS AND SHOES.—Cogswell & Co., S. H. Bowen, J. Burdell, William Oahlke, Philpot & Daniels, T. Gray, James Collins, and W. Ireland.

HARNESS SHOPS.—Waterman Morse, W. A. Morse & Co. (saddlery hardware), J. W. Ropp and John Joint.

BOOKS AND STATIONERY.—William S. Wilson. Mr. Wilson bought out E. C. Griswold, in 1877, who had successfully carried on the business for twenty-two years.

FURNITURE.—Snearer & Waldeck.

MISCELLANEOUS.—Wm. I. Hobill, music store; T. L. Taylor, crockery and glass ware. Jones & Moshier, and Jakob Stephen, bakery and groceries. Clark & Faxon, candy manufacturers and wholesale dealers, W. F. Burget, Upholsterer. J. B. Woolbridge, Marble Works. Geo. G. Washburn, Printer, Editor, and Publisher of the *Elyria Republican*. F. S. Reefy, Editor and Publisher of the *Elyria Constitution*. Ingersoll & Harris, Job Printers. G. R. Byford, Book-binder. Joseph Kelling, Flour and Feed Store. H. E. Mussey & Co., dealers in Building and Flagging Stone. Charles F. Lee, I. S. Haines. and H. S. Williams, Photographers. John Mountain and W. Walker, Merchant Tailors. Miss A. Bayless, Mrs. L E. Snell, H. L. Underwood, Mrs. C. M. Dake, and J. M. Cook & Co., Dressmakers. Snearer & Waldeck and P. A. Anderson, Undertakers. Andrus and J. Burdick, Livery.

CIGARS AND TOBACCO.—Mussey & Howk, J. W. Massey & Son, J. Micheloon, A. E. Lord.

HOTELS.—Beebe House, C. C. Briggs, proprietor; National House, J. D. Perkins; American House, Z. Bliss; East Avenue House, H. Etzel; Metropolitan, Charles Myers.

TRADES AND SPECIALTIES.—A. F. Parsons and Paul Krause, Carriage Painters. Allen & Holcomb, C. W. Goodspeed, R. W. Todd, Marvin Todd, and Paul Dumas, Sign and House Painters. C. W. Hunt, Carriage Trimmer. Abel Goodspeed and D. E. Dengate, Wagon Makers. Ward & Maple, F. Gilbert, L. Wait, Hafner & Dachtler, and N. Wagoner & Sons, Blacksmiths.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

To guard against the ravages of the firey element, has been the aim of every community. Elyria village has been taught this lesson by dire experience. Two extensive fires have prevailed, destroying, in both instances, the business part of the town. We are unable to give the losses, but they were very great. In the year 1839, a small hand fire engine was purchased, and a company of thirty men organized, under the name of the "Ætna Fire Company No. 1." S. W. Baldwin was foreman, and Samuel C. Goodwin, secretary and treasurer. This constituted the entire department until 1850, when another hand engine was purchased, and "Phœnix Fire Company No. 2," consisting also of thirty members, was organized. About this time, the hook and ladder company, of thirty members, was also formed. The force was now considered an efficient one, until the memorable fifteenth of March, 1873, when it was demonstrated that it was wholly insufficient to cope with the conflagration. Immediately after this event, the common council procured a number two steam fire engine from the manufactory of the Messrs. Silsby, at Seneca Falls, New York, which, with two hose carts and one thousand feet of two and a half inch rubber hose cost six thousand, seven hundred and fifty dollars. The officers of this company are: John T. Houghton, chief engineer; John Hufner, assistant engineer; Charles S. Bird, engineer; John M. Tite fireman. "Ætna Hose Company" has thirty-five men; George Kline, foreman; Frank Stark, assistant. "Ætna Fire Company" still maintains its organization; Fred Duchtler, foreman; Henry Fairman, assistant. The

water supply is ample, and consists of twenty reservoirs and two tanks. There is also a fancy hook and ladder company, which has a fine record. As at present organized, the fire department of Elyria is far above the average in efficiency.

TOWN HALL.

This fine structure was erected jointly by the township and village of Elyria, in the year 1867, and cost, when completed, twenty-nine thousand dollars. An extensive addition was made to it in 1878, at an investment of seven thousand dollars. The upper floor is wholly occupied by an audience hall, stage, dressing and property rooms. The seating capacity is nearly one thousand. The first floor is occupied by the fire department, mayor's office, lockup, etc.

SOCIETIES.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.—King Solomon's Lodge No. 56, of this order, was granted a dispensation on Monday, the 13th day of December, A. D. 1819, with Heman Ely as W. M., Jabez Burrell, S. W., and John Reading, J. W. The charter was granted December 11, 1821, and the growth of this lodge was, from that time, very satisfactory, until the outbreak growing out of the Morgan excitement rendered it advisable to cease labor. This took place in 1828, and for twenty years there was no lodge in Elyria.

On the 26th of September, 1848, a new charter was issued, bearing on its face the names of Eber W. Hubbard, W. M., Ozias Long, S. W., and Ansel Keith, J. W., and from that time until the present, the order has been steadily gaining strength, until it has now a membership of one hundred and twelve. Their path has not, however, been always strewn with roses. In the extensive conflagration which prevailed in Elyria in 1852, the lodge room was consumed, and with it everything it contained. The records were at the house of the secretary, and were saved, but on the occasion of the second fire, in 1872, they were not so fortunate. Everything was, we believe, this time consumed. Truly they have been "tried by fire," but, like the Phœnix, they have risen from the ashes, and by the aid of strong and willing hands, have now the finest lodge room in the county.

Officers for 1878 are: D. J. Nye, W. M.; W. F. Burget, S. W.; John Holcomb, J. W.; J. W. Hulburt, Treas.; L. C. Kelsey, Sec.; Charles A. Schade, S. D.; D. F. Ward, J. D.; Otto Martin and H. R. Whiteman, Stewards, and Judd C. Potter, Tyler.

The stated communications are held at Masonic hall, in Commercial block, on the second and fourth Monday evenings of each month, from October 1 to May 1, and on the second Monday, only, the remainder of the year.

MARSHALL CHAPTER No. 47, was granted a dispensation on the 3d day of October, 1851, upon the petition of companions A. Clark, E. W. Hubbard, Ozias Long, M. Chapman, E. L. Warner, Wm. Hoyle, John Sherman, F. Hubbard, and Elijah Parker. A. Clark was, by this instrument, made High Priest; E. W. Hubbard, King; and Ozias Long, Scribe. We are unable to give any thing further of the early work.

The officers for 1878 are: J. W. Hulburt, H. P.; W. E. Brooks, K.; James Allen, Scribe; G. H. Mapes, C. H.; D. J. Nye, P. S.; G. M. Moshier, R. & C.; D. F. Ward, M. 3rd V.; E. A. Brush, M. 2nd V.; John Holcomb, M. 1st V.; M. W. Pond, Treas.; George Cogswell, Sec.; and J. C. Potter, Guard. There is at present a membership of ninety-six. The stated convocations are held in Masonic hall, on the evening of the first Thursday of each month.

This body has also passed through the fiery furnace, losing everything.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.—Elyria Lodge No. 103, of this order, was instituted on March 1, 1848, by E. W. Fitch, Deputy Grand Master, with the following charter members: N. B. Gates, P. Bliss, Russell J. Smith, Edwin A. Cowles, and E. D. Moxley. The officers on organization were: N. B. Gates, N. G.; E. A. Cowles, V. G.; E. D. Moxley,; P. and R Sec.; Russell J. Smith, Treas.

On the night of its institution, the following gentlemen were admitted: J. F. Manter, L. D. Griswold, L. C. Leonard, G. D. Hayward, O. N. Owens, B. F. Tillotson, B. F. Robinson and George E. Nichols; and on the anniversary, held thirty years subsequent, these persons were all living, and nearly all in good standing in the fraternity.

The officers for 1878 are: S. C. Cox, N. G.; James Lewis, V. G.; Charles Cox, P. S.; Samuel A. Rawson, R. S.; Henry J. Eady, Treas. Present membership, one hundred and eight. Regular meeting, Tuesday evening of each week, in Odd Fellows Hall. This lodge is in a prosperous condition, with twenty-five hundred dollars on interest.

ENCAMPMENT.—Lorain Encampment, No. 81, was instituted on the 7th day of May, 1856, with the following gentlemen as charter members: N. B. Gates, R. M. Holcomb, Mozart Gallup, M. A. Elder, O. G. King, J. L. Hutchinson and N. H. Underhill. The present officers are: N. B. Gates, C. P.; O. Bowen, H. P.; Thomas Baker, S. W.; S. C. Cox, J. W.; George D. Williams, S.; and William W. Laundon, Treas. Present membership, twenty-three. The stated meetings are held at Odd Fellows Hall, on the first and third Wednesday evenings of each month.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.—Star Lodge, No. 81, was instituted on the 27th day of January, 1875, with the following gentlemen as charter members: John Gorman, Geo. D. Williams, William H. Laundon, J. C. Potter, Otto Martin, John E. Kenyon, Samuel C. Cox, Nelson B. Jennings, W. S. Lyons and C. B. Spring. The first officers were: John Gorman, P. C.; Geo. D. Williams, C. C.; William W. Laundon, V. C.; J. C. Potter, P.; Samuel C. Cox, M. of E.; John E. Kenyon, M. of F.; Otto Martin, K. of R. and S.; Nelson B. Jennings, M. at A.; W. S. Lyon, I. G.; and C. B. Spring, O. G.

This society meets on Friday evening of each week, at Odd Fellows Hall. The present membership is twenty-one. The officers for 1878 were: Robert C. Gamble, P. C.; J. C. Potter, C. C.; Richard T. Gamble, V. C.; James Lewis, P.; Wm. M. Laundon, M. of E.; George D. Williams, M. of F.; Otto Martin, K. of R. and S.; J. E. Lozier, M. at A.; C. B. Spring, I. G.; S. C. Cox, O. G.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.—Elyria Lodge, No. 93, Independent Order of Good Templars, was authorized to assemble for organization, by a charter bearing date March 1, 1877, which was issued to the following persons: A. O. Griswold, F. W. Kirchner, C. H. Williams, J. E. Cryer, J. C. Biggs, William Davis, James L. Edwards, Conrad Fischer, W. L. Roe, Dr. L. C. Kelsey, Charles Faux, A. J. Houghton, George W. Rich, Mrs. H. McElwin, Mrs. H. Brush, Mrs. Frances Crouk, Miss S. K. Nichols, Miss Anna Hackett and Miss Lydia Forbes. The first officers were: A. O. Griswold, W. C. T.; Mrs. H. McElwin, W. V. T.; Miss S. K. Nichols, W. R. S.; Mrs. H. Brush, W. T.; and W. L. Roe, W. M. The membership of this society has increased with such rapidity that there are now one hundred and five in good standing. The meetings are held in Mussey's Block, on Wednesday evening of each week. Officers for 1878 are: Charles A. Metcalf, W. C. T.; Mrs. H. Brush, W. V. T.; C. W. Dickinson, W. R. S.; E. L. Griswold, W. F. S.; Miss May Morse, W. T.; James Wallace, W. M.; Miss Lizzie Upton, W. S. G.; E. D. Ashley, W. O. G.; Mrs. Bacon, W. C.; Mrs. M. H. Boynton, R. H. S.; and Miss Eliza Robinson, R. H. S.

ANCIENT ORDER OF GOOD FELLOWS. On September 22, 1860, Elyria Lodge, No. 17, A. O. of G. F., was instituted. The charter members were: M. Erne, C. Frome, V. Seabert, F. Schmidt, A. Eand, F. Beeze, G. Mabius, J. Schultz, S. Fehr, H. Hammer, F. Martin, F. Muse, J. Steifel, M. Morlak, H. Reimbach, C. Baase, W. Scmidt, J. Geipel and E. Greeshamer. The officers on organization were: G. Seibert, N. G.; W. Scmidt, V. G.; M. Erne, C.; W. Morlach, Sec.; H. Reimbach, R. S.; E. Greeshamer, Treas. Meetings on Thursday evening of each week. The roll of initiates numbers seventy, but hard times and an inability to keep up the dues has reduced the membership to eighteen persons. The officers for 1878 were: C. Scmidt, N. G.; M. Bucher, V. G.; J. Stiefel, C.; P. Strauss, Sec.; J. Stark R. S.; and John Hufner, Treas.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.—Anchor Lodge, No. 119, Knights of Honor, was instituted June 3, 1875, with twenty-two charter members, who were as follows: W. H. Tucker, W. L. Fay, G. H. Tyrrell, F. S. Reefy, B. McNeal, R. I. Jones, John E. Kenyon, John Blanchard, Zenas Bliss, R. E. Braman, Xenophon Peck, Thomas Tunnington, H. J. Eady, A. H. Bullock, A. F. Parsons, James E. Bronson, F. M. Whiteman, J. W. Ropp, William Crisp, W. W. Richardson, J. A. Tite and Thomas H. Linnell. The first officers were: Past Dictator, William H. Tucker; Dictator, Geo. H. Tyrrel; Vice Dictator, F. M. Reefy; Assistant Dictator, R. E. Braman; Guide, John Kenyon; Reporter, W. L. Fay; Financial Reporter, H. J. Eady; and Treasurer, John Blanchard. Regular meetings, Thursday evenings of each week, at Odd Fellows Hall. The total membership is sixty-two. The officers for 1878 were: A. H. Bullock, P. D.; W. E. Hubbell, D.; M. H. Levagood, V. D.; John Blanchard, A. D.; R. H. Hill, Chaplain; J. W. Ropp, Guide; John H. Faxon, Jr., Rep.; F. M. Whiteman, F. R.; William H. Park, Treas.; P. S. Hatter, Guard; and George Butts, Sentinel.

ROYAL ARCANUM.—Elyria Council, No. 57, of this brotherhood, was organized February 27, 1878. The charter members were: W. L. Fay, W. H. Tucker, L. McLean, R. E. Braman, O. Dole, Wm. H. Park, H. C. Woodruff, E. C. Perry, George G. Washburn, O. Root, H. M. Parker, J. E. Bronson, T. S. Faxon, J. H. Faxon, Jr., W. E. Brooks, John Lersch, J. L. Cole, D. J. Peck, Ed. H. Fisher, E. A. Brush, J. D. Faxon, J. W. Ropp, Geo. C. Williams, L. B. Smith, W. S. Wilson, E. G. Johnson, D. W. Fuller, J. A. Tite, M. A. Levagood, G. H. Mapes and C. B. Clark. The first officers were: W. H. Tucker, Past Regent; W. L. Fay, Regent; W. H. Park, Vice Regent; L. McLean, Orator; W. E. Brooks, Secretary; George G. Washburn, Collector; J. H. Faxon, Jr., Treasurer; W. H. Levagood, Chaplain; J. W. Ropp, Guide; O. Dole, Warden; and E. A. Brush, Sentinel. The officers are elected semi-annually, but as the present officers are substantially the same as those first elected, it is unnecessary to give them. The membership is thirty-eight. The regular meetings are on Monday evenings of each week, at Odd Fellows Hall.

SKETCHES OF SOME OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

SYLVANUS PARMELY came to Elyria as early as 1822, and was engaged for several seasons in brick-making. He excavated a hole in the rock at the east fall, some twenty feet in depth, into which a portion of the stream was turned. The water wheel was at the bottom of the excavation, which furnished the motive power for running the old red mill. Mr. Parmely built a two-story brick dwelling house on the corner where the Beebe House now stands, the corner room of which was used as a store. He removed to Sullivan, now in Ashland county, in 1832, where he owned a large farm. He spent much time and money in efforts to secure the formation of a new county of which Sullivan should be the county seat, but failed to obtain success. He was at one time a representative to the State legislature for Lorain county. He was a man of unbounded energy and perseverance. He raised a highly respectable family, and died some ten years ago at an advanced age.

ASAHEL PARMELY, from Somerset, Vt., came to Ohio, arriving in Sullivan township August 7, 1817. He came with an ox team conveying his father, mother and two brothers, his wife and two children. These were Amandrin M. and Hannah, the latter of

whom died on the road. The former in due time married Emily Thomas, of Massachusetts, and now resides on thirty-four acres of land, lot thirty-five, Elyria township, it being the old family homestead. Mr. Parmely, senior, came through without material incident (driving the family cow), until he arrived at Harrisville, now Medina county, from which point to Sullivan township there was an unbroken forest, through which he was obliged to cut a road some ten miles in length. Arriving at his destination, he made a selection of some four hundred acres of land in different sections. He located on one hundred and fifty acres, in lot forty-seven. With the assistance of his family he prepared a cabin of puncheons, placed on stakes driven in the ground. In this the family lived for three months, when a log house was erected and the family moved in. He remained in Sullivan until 1829. On the 17th of April of this year he removed to Elyria, locating on the land now occupied by his son Amandrin M. Here, after a long and peaceful life, he died January 4, 1859. Mrs. Parmely died October 18, 1875. The children born in Ohio were Ashley, who lives on the old homestead in Sullivan; Lovilla H. and Rexaville E., both deceased; Freeman and Stanley M. The last two and their elder brother, Amandrin M., have pleasant homes within a stone's throw of each other. All are prosperous and valuable citizens.

William O. Cahoon came, with his father Joel Cahoon, to Dover, Cuyahoga county, in 1810, when four years of age. He grew to manhood on his father's farm. He first came to Elyria in 1826, and worked at chopping, but did not settle in town with his family until 1831. His wife was a daughter of Judge Moses Eldred. He was a stone mason by trade, and followed that business until his death. He owned a stone quarry on the east branch of the river, and a very large portion of our excellent sidewalks were put down by him. He was a model of industry, and worked until the day of his death, which occurred on the 20th of July, 1878. He was seventy-two years of age. Mr. Cahoon was for many years a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Harlow Wells came from Connecticut with his brother-in-law, Hezekiah Kelsey, to Elyria in 1827, and settled on the farm where he now resides. It was then an unbroken forest, but he cleared up the land and made himself a pleasant home. He has lived a life of quiet industry, and now, at an advanced age, is enjoying the fruits of his labor.

Jonathan T. Parsons came also from Connecticut to Elyria in 1828. He settled on the farm on Lake avenue which he afterwards sold to Arad Smith. He died October 31, 1838, leaving a wife and two sons, one a babe and the other five years of age.

Edson A. Griswold was born in Wintonbury, Connecticut, in the year 1805. He removed to Elyria in 1832, and bought the farm on Lake avenue on which he now resides. It was at that time a wilderness. He has served two terms as a magistrate, and been a prosperous farmer. He has retired from active labor, and has transferred his farm to his son Arthur E. He still lives, at the age of seventy-three, in the enjoyment of good health of body and mind.

Arad Smith, of Amherst, Mass., married Miss Salome Elmer, of Virginius, Vt., in 1799. He removed to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., where he remained till 1833, when he came to Elyria and purchased the farm of Jonathan T. Parsons, lots thirty-seven and thirty-three, west of the river, sixty-six acres now occupied by his son Stephen Smith. He died in 1859, his wife having died in 1827. He was the father of thirteen children, five of whom are living. Stephen Smith has added to the old homestead, and now has one hundred and fifty-five acres.

Col. William Gregg, from Londonderry, N. H., married Hannah Jewett, of Stratham, N. H. They came to Elyria in 1834, and settled on the ridge road south of Arad Smith. Col. Gregg died August 31, 1874, at an advanced age. He was a valuable citizen. The children were William B., who married Mary Ann Bailey; they reside on the old homestead; Henry B. died in 1839; John died in California. Mrs. Gregg, relict of Col. Gregg, is still living, at the age of seventy-five.

Ebenezer Whiton came to Elyria from Lee, Mass. We are unable to give the time of his arrival. He was appointed clerk of the court of common pleas at its first session, which commenced August 12, 1824, and held the office until the time of his death, which occurred August 31, 1834. He purchased lots sixty-two and sixty-three, and built the house next west of Mrs. Haines, which is still occupied.

Mrs. Whiton removed with her children to Wisconsin many years ago, and died in December, 1878, aged eighty years.

Ebenezer Griffith came from Allegany county, N. Y., to Elyria, in 1827, and in company with his brother, Luther N. Griffith, purchased the hotel built by George Douglas, then standing on the site of the present Union Block. After a few years the brothers dissolved, and Reuben Nichols (who came with his family from Vermont) became the partner of Mr. Griffith. They soon erected a new brick hotel on the same ground, called the Mansion House.

This was considered a fine building for that day. It was two stories in height, with a veranda occupying the entire front, supported by massive columns. This hotel was kept by the parties for many years, and was the best in town until the erection of the Beebe House. Mr. Griffith filled the office of sheriff for one or two terms, and other positions of honor and responsibility. He raised a family of eight children, five of whom are living. Of these, two only reside in Elyria, viz: Lomida M., wife of S. Bodwell, and Arvilla L., wife of Ira B. Sekins. Mr. Griffith died in December, 1866.

Clark Eldred.—This venerable relic of pioneer times has been noticed in preceding pages of this

history. He was the son of Moses Eldred, who settled two miles east of the village in 1813, and for many years kept a hotel. The subject of this sketch, though a boy of sixteen, was for a short time a soldier in the war of 1812. After Hull's surrender of Detroit, there was great alarm among the pioneer settlers along the south shore of Lake Erie. They were but few in number, and their dwellings were isolated and scattered. The British had induced all or nearly all of the Indian tribes of the west to become their allies. The savage murder of defenceless families was a common occurrence.

The people of Ridgeville, with their wives and little ones, fled through the forest, driving their live stock, and took refuge in a log fort that had been built in Columbia. Young Eldred's father had been severely wounded in a skirmish with the Indians on the Peninsula, and was borne from the field to the late Joshua R. Giddings. It was under these circumstances that the boy Eldred went to the front and commenced the life of a soldier. The capture of the British fleet by Commodore Perry, on Lake Erie, soon after relieved the pioneer settlers of all their fears, and those who had joined the army returned to their homes. .

The first brick manufactured in Elyria were made by Mr. Eldred. The first land sold in the township was purchased by him; the first clearing was made by him; the first frame building raised without the aid of whisky was his. He was one of the first members of the Methodist Episcopal church in this place, and has continued a faithful member to the present time.

Ransom Redington was the son of Eliphalet Redington, who removed from Massachusetts and settled in South Amherst, in this county, at an early day. He came to this township as early as 1819, then a young man. He was for several years a clerk in the store of Thompson Miles, and afterward a partner. He was also in partnership with Raymond Starr, after Mr. Miles retired from business. In 1832 or '33, he opened a dry goods store in the Ely Block, and continued in trade for eight or ten years, when he sold out. In 1842, he, in company with Charles Parsons, opened a book store—the first in Elyria. In 1844, they sold out to E. C. Griswold, who continued the business until 1877. Mr. Redington, for the rest of his life, was engaged principally in the law book trade through Northern Ohio. At the same time, he purchased of miscellaneous books for himself and friends every book that was rare, ancient or valuable, and many choice pictures and works of art. There is scarcely a pleasant home in this part of the State that is not adorned with pictures of his selection. He possessed remarkable taste in making such selections. He was also an amateur in the cultivation of choice flowers, and supplied himself and friends with the choicest bulbs and flower seeds. The influence of such a life for good in any community can hardly be over-estimated. He was a profound thinker, and speculated much on theological subjects. He was married in 1826, to Miss Pamelia Manter, sister of Dr. Manter, who is still living at the age of seventy-eight, in full possession of her faculties of mind and memory. She is a highly cultured Christian lady, and, with Mr. A. Beebe, is the only remaining pioneer of this township. Mr. Redington died May 9, 1870, aged seventy years.

MEDICAL HISTORY.

Dr. John F. Butler must have come to Elyria as early as 1819, as he was a voter at the first election in the township in 1820. We are unable to state the place of his nativity, and only know that he was a graduate of the Fairfield Medical College, in Herkimer county, N. Y. He was a man of fair attainments, and a faithful, attentive physician, thoroughly devoted to his calling. Families who employed him had great confidence in his skill, and cherish his memory. He removed to his farm in Ridgeville, where he continued in the practice of his profession for many years. He died in 1858.

Dr. Augustus Wolcott came to Elyria, also, in 1819, and practiced his profession for several years. He too graduated at the Fairfield Medical School. He retired from practice and settled on his farm in Sheffield in 1829. He was a man of close observation and sound judgment, and his prognosis in a case of disease, in the opinion of his patrons, settled the question of life or death. He died of cancer of the face May 17, 1841, aged sixty-one years.

Dr. Nathan Manter was born at Ashfield, Mass., August 23, 1792. His father, Dr. Francis Manter, died early, leaving him to the care of a devoted mother, who carefully trained him for a life of usefulness. The love and care of this faithful mother were met by the filial affection of the son, which was strikingly manifested during the whole course of her life. Dr. Manter was educated at the Fairfield Academy, in Herkimer county, N. Y. He pursued his medical studies with his uncle, Dr. Nathan Harwood, of that State. When he had completed the usual course of study, he came to Ohio, then almost a wilderness, and settled in Euclid, Cuyahoga county, in 1815. Here he secured a successful practice, and remained until 1824, when he removed to Elyria. In 1823, he married Miss Susan Miles, mother of his four children, who died November 29, 1836. She was a devoted wife, a tender and careful mother, and a faithful Christian. He afterward married Mrs. Pamelia Clapp, who died July 29, 1848. Dr. Manter was fortunate in both of his marriages; he was happy in his domestic relations. Pure refinement and affection characterized his home life.

He had an extensive practice, and for many years was recognized as the leading physican in this section of the country. He was a skillful surgeon, and did most of the business in that branch of his profession until younger men relieved him, by his own request, in the more difficult and delicate operations. We quote

from an obituary notice written by a professional friend,* published after his death:

"After continuing in what is called regular practice for more than thirty years, Dr. Manter gradually changed to the system of Hahneman. This change, while it deprived him of the professional sympathy of his former medical associates, did not deprive him of the personal friendship or esteem of any one of them; whatever reasons or motives others may be supposed to have for a similar change, no one doubted the conscientiousness of Dr. Manter. Two years before his death he was stricken with paralysis. This attack was doubtless brought on by the death of his son, Col. Frank H. Manter, in the army. During his two years of suffering he exhibited a remarkable degree of patience and resignation. He was tenderly cared for by his children, who with devoted affection ministered to every want. He died February 19, 1866, aged 73. Dr. Manter was a close student during his whole professional life, and was thoroughly conversant with the medical literature of his day. He was a man of close observation, and faithful in his attention to his patients. His mind was not distracted by political ambition or disturbed by outside influences. He was not only "the good physician" to most of the early inhabitants of the village, but their confidential friend. He was genial and courteous in his manner, polite and dignified in his social intercourse with all. In short he was an accomplished christian gentleman of the old school. For more than thirty years he was an influential member of the Presbyterian church, and by his life he adorned his profession."

Dr. Samuel Strong was educated at the Fairfield Medical School in the State of New York, and removed to Brownhelm in this county, about the year 1828. After two years of successful practice he changed his residence to Amherst, where he remained about two years. In 1833 he removed to Elyria and formed a co-partnership with Dr. N. H. Manter. This connection continued six or eight years, when it was dissolved. He continued in practice in Elyria until his decease. He died March 26, 1850, aged forty-four years.

Dr. Strong was in many respects a remarkable man. He was an enthusiast in his profession and obtained a reputation for carrying through safely apparently hopeless cases of disease. He pursued the heroic plan of treatment, and would sit by the bedside of important and dangerous cases for whole days and nights watching the course of disease and the effect of remedies, and in this way would generally carry them through in safety. He was a decided optimist, always looking on the bright side. This led him into some unfortunate speculations, but he enjoyed the respect of the community and the love of his friends while he lived. He was warm-hearted and generous, and seemed to enjoy more pleasure in performing acts of kindness for others than in promoting his own interests. He left a widow and two children. Mrs. Strong afterwards became the wife of Mr. Otis Briggs, and is still living. His daughter, Carrie, married Mr. Edwin Mussey, who was for a long time a merchant in Amherst. His son, Samuel, has for many years been at the head of the great wholesale drug house in Cleveland of the firm of Strong, Cobb & Co.

Dr. Asa B. Brown, a native of Vermont, and a graduate of Berkshire Medical College, settled in Elyria, in 1832, and soon built up a respectable practice. In the fall of 1834, having lost his young and beautiful wife and feeling greatly depressed, he retired from practice, and soon after took charge of the Elyria High School. He conducted this school for several years, when he removed to the State of Michigan, where he soon died. Dr. Brown was a man of more than ordinary ability. Had he adhered to his profession he would doubtless have risen to eminence.

Dr. Richard L. Howard was the successor of Dr. Brown in the practice of his profession in Elyria. He was born in Andover, Vt., in the year 1809.

At the age of seventeen his father died, and he was left with the care of a widowed mother. With that indomitable energy which characterized his whole life, he discharged the new responsibilities with prudence and entire success. He began the study of medicine when quite young, and graduated with honor at the Berkshire Medical College at the age of twenty-two years. He moved to Windham, Portage county, and commenced the practice of his profession, and on the retirement of Dr. Brown from practice in 1834, he came to Elyria and took his place. He soon gained a large practice both as a physician and surgeon, and remained in Elyria until 1844, when he removed to Columbus, Ohio, where he soon secured a leading practice. He was mainly instrumental in establishing the Starling Medical College in that city, of which he became Professor of Surgery. The late Lyne Starling, a wealthy citizen, donated the munificent sum of thirty thousand dollars, which, with an additional amount, mainly furnished by Dr. Howard, was expended in the erection of that beautiful college building which now adorns the Capital City.

During the time he occupied the chair of surgery, he visited France, and spent some time in the famous hospitals of Paris. He returned, richly laden with the latest improvements in modern surgery. He died in the prime of life, at Columbus, January 16, 1854. He was, for several years, considered the leading surgeon in Central Ohio, and was an excellent teacher. Until his health failed, he edited the Ohio *Medical and Surgical Journal*. Dr. Howard was, in many respects, a remarkable man. Not naturally brilliant, he made it up by his indomitable energy and perseverance. He was ambitious, but his ambition run only in the line of his chosen profession. He placed his standard high, and turned neither to the right nor left until he had reached the object sought. He had accumulated a handsome property, which he left to his widow and children.

A sketch of the life of Dr. Luther D. Griswold is given elsewhere in this volume.

Dr. Eber W. Hubbard was a graduate of the Fairfield Medical College. He located in La Grange, near the time of its first settlement, and had a large practice in that and adjacent townships. He removed to Elyria, in 1838, and from that time until 1852, when not in public life, practiced in his profession. He was one of the associate judges of this county, for six years, before he settled in Elyria. He was three times elected to the lower branch of the general assembly, and was an able and influential member. He served for three years as bank commissioner, and the same length of time as fund commissioner. While

* Dr. Norton S. Townshend.



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

Edwin C. Perry

The falsity of old proverbs or trite sayings are often shown in the history of men. "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country" is altogether wrong, as applied to Dr. Edwin C. Perry.

Abel R. Perry and Lucy Ackley moved into Ohio, from Ferrisburg, Vt., in 1833, settling at Ridgeville, Lorain Co., Ohio. Mr. A. R. Perry removed to Elyria in 1854. His family embraced six children, all of whom are dead except the fifth (whose genial face heads this article). He yet remains, with his wife, at Elyria, a respected citizen, and justly proud of the success of his remaining child.

Dr. E C. Perry was born at Ridgeville, as above, Jan. 20, 1840. The doctor owes much to the "New England energy" that made and moulded so much Lorain County character.

His mother, in the early life of her son, gave him the home teachings of Mrs. Adelia Ferris, who was more competent than the common-school teacher. This, however, was but limited, and not until the removal of his father did he get much educational privilege.

Under the teachings of Mr. Oatman, Mills, and others, at the Union School of Elyria, he distinguished himself as a scholar, graduating with honors. Soon looking the "problem of life" in the face, he determined to become a physician. Reading medicine in Elyria the proper time, he attended the full course of lectures at the Eclectic Medical Institute, of Cincinnati, Ohio. With high standing he graduated Feb. 6, 1861, at the early age of twenty-one.

Commencing at once the high function of a physician, in spite of any and every prejudice, so often existing in all communities against the "boy" who essays his *mark*, he was not long in gaining his reputation of a "careful healer,"—one whose mere kindly presence ever brings relief to the sufferer.

Dr. Perry was married May 30, 1871, to Eliza Holbrook, daughter of Dexter and Jerusha Pomeroy Holbrook, both of New Fane, Windham Co., Vt. Mrs. Perry's parents, at an early day, moved into Pittsfield, Lorain Co., Ohio, removing to Elyria, where they now reside.

Dr. Perry, with justifiable pride, remembers that his wife, on the mother's side, was a great-grandchild of General Pomeroy, who, at the battle of Bunker Hill, stepped into the place of General Warren as he was slain; and on the father's side, great-grandchild of Mr. Holbrook, who was with General Ethan Allen at the surrender of Ticonderoga.

Not conforming always to the *rule* of his particular school, Dr. Perry is everywhere an eclectic in its broadest sense. Ever ready to consult with the disciples of other schools, he lives to learn from all that which shall enable him to become of greatest service to his fellow-man in his profession.

As a citizen, he is notably charitable. During the war of the Rebellion he procured a man to fill his place in the field. He is ever ready to lend a helping hand to all Elyria's improvements. He is the medical examiner of Council No. 57 of the Royal Arcanus of Elyria. Possessing a reputation unsullied by any act as a man, private or professional, he is a living example of one of Elyria's present self-made men.



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

DR. CHARLES F. CUSHING.

The early annals of Scituate, Mass., show on their records frequently the name of Cushing. Francis Cushing was born at Scituate, and was a ship-builder. To him was given the honor of being one of the master-builders of the United States ship of war the "Old Constitution." Charles, his son, followed the calling of a farmer; was born at Scituate, and married Miss Sally R. Thayer, whose ancestors were of the Turner family, a name so common to the antiquarian who studies the early history of New England. Charles and his wife, Sally R., were the parents of ten children, one of them, Dr. C. F. Cushing, being born in 1829.

His early life was that of the average New England boy; work on the farm, the common school, and three months' study in the select school found him seventeen years of age. Then buying his time of his father for one hundred dollars, the next four years were spent in work as he found it, now on the farm and again as a school teacher. Funds thus earned repaid the debt to his father, and were used for better educational privileges at Lewiston Falls, Maine.

Now with the world before him, the vocation of teacher was pursued by him at the South for three years,—years of much pleasure and of mental profit to him.

The spring of 1854 gave to him a new home, and greater opportunities of self-improvement. With the exception of a short visit to the East, the following five years were passed in California. Varied was his experience there: now in the city, now at the *diggings*, now proprietor of a hotel in the mountains; again, in connection with a friend, a tract of land is taken up, fenced, prepared, and planted with fruit-trees and the grape-vine. This contract was made between the friends: "He who first marries, to him shall this property belong." The friend gained the "ranche," Elyria won her courteous physician.

Mr. Cushing commenced the reading of medicine with Dr. Norman, of Suisun Valley, California. These readings were completed with Dr. John Wheeler, at Cleveland, Ohio. Entering the Western Homœopathic College, of the same city, he graduated with honor in the spring of 1861.

Soon after taking up his residence in Elyria he engaged in the practice of his profession; his first two winters, however, being spent at Cleveland, where, at his *Alma Mater*, he was demonstrator of anatomy, virtually filling that chair,

Commencing at Elyria as an exponent of the Hahnemann idea of medicine,—an idea yet unpopular with the many,—slow but sure was his steady progress in his profession, and marked was the esteem he daily gained as a citizen. This esteem showed itself in this way. Requested in 1862 to form a company of "squirrel hunters," with alacrity did he respond. Many a young man of Elyria will ever remember his departure from Elyria; the camp of weeks' duration upon Gen. W. H. Harrison's old homestead; the thanks with which Governor Tod sent them home under Captain Cushing, who as captain, physician, and friend performed those various duties so well.

In 1866 he wedded Miss Mary L. Hayward, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Thus did the grandson of the builder of the "Old Constitution" become the husband of the granddaughter of Mr. Lyman Knowles, who, at the request of "Boston's solid men," built, at Amherst, Mass., the famous carriage for General Jackson from the historical timbers of said "Old Constitution." Of this marriage little Charlie alone remains to make the parents' home gladsome, two little sisters having passed away.

Now in the full vigor of manhood, with ever-increasing practice; honored by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad Company with the position of surgeon of said road, after the death of the late Dr. E. P. Haines, which position was filled by Dr. Cushing until general order abolishing such office; with the most courteous relations existing between himself and brother physicians, no matter of how different schools; with the respect of all, as citizen and physician, he lives one of Elyria's prominent men.



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

FREDERICK S. REEFY.

Frederick S. Reefy* was born in the village of Boezingen, at the foot of the Jura, in the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, Sept. 1, 1833, and the following year emigrated with his parents to the United States, and located on a farm near Mount Eaton, Wayne Co., Ohio. Here he spent his early boyhood, the summers at work upon the fields, and the winters at school, where he received his rudimentary education in the English language, and was instructed to read and write the German by his parents. Being of a studious habit, he took at an early age the first rank in his classes, and in a few years mastered the branches taught in the district schools. In the fifteenth year of his age the family moved to Tuscarawas County, near Wilmot. Here four more years were spent on the farm and at school, when he began teaching in the winter, and during the summer pursued the higher branches of education. This course, alternating as a teacher and student, continued seven years; and having acquired his education mainly by his own efforts and means, he was thorough and practical, and became a successful educator.

In the spring of 1860, Mr. Reefy went West, and located at Roanoke, Ind., where he organized the Roanoke Educational Society, and by its aid founded Roanoke Seminary. In 1862 he married Miss Mary Shearer. He remained at the head of the seminary eight years, during which time it was one of the most popular schools in Northern Indiana. In addition to his educational labors at the seminary, he served part of this time as superintendent of the sub-district schools of Huntington County. On account of failing health, in 1868, he quit teaching for a time, and subsequently moved to Bluffton, Indiana, and organized the graded schools of that place, and remained in charge as superintendent until 1872, when he resigned, and with his family moved to Elyria, and became editor and proprietor of the *Elyria Constitution.*

As a political writer Mr. Reefy is conscientious, bold, and vigorous. He criticises severely and commends generously. In the descriptive, his pen delineates the picturesque and beautiful in nature with happy effect.

*The German spelling was Riffe.

he was acting in the latter capacity, the legislature authorized a loan of three million dollars, at seven per cent interest, provided Ohio bonds could be sold at par. For some time, the bonds of the State had been worth but fifty cents on the dollar, in the New York market. Under these discouraging circumstances, Dr. Hubbard and the late Governor Brough (then auditor of State,) proceeded to New York and Boston, and in six weeks negotiated for the entire amount. On reaching the city, they issued a pamphlet, showing the wealth and resources of Ohio, and the additional fact that, she had never failed promptly to pay the interest on her bonds when due.

In 1851, Dr. Hubbard removed to Tottenville, Staten Island, where he continued in practice until the time of his death, in 1872, at the age of seventy-three years.

Dr. Hubbard was a man of much more than ordinary ability. He was not only well versed in his profession, but as a scientist, he enjoyed, to a considerable extent, a national reputation. He did not commence the study of the national sciences until he was forty years of age, and engaged in the practice of a laborious profession, and yet he became thoroughly familiar with the botany of this country, was well posted in geology and mineralogy, and as a conchologist had one of the finest collections of fresh water and marine shells in the country. His cabinet attracted visitors from a distance, and they were amply repaid for their trouble. He was genial and pleasant in the discharge of his professional duties, and his presence in the sick room was cheering, and added much to his success in the treatment of his patients.

Dr. Norton S. Townshend is still living and in the midst of his usefulness. We do not feel competent to write a sketch of his life and do him justice. We shall briefly recapitulate the important positions he has held, without much comment. His father emigrated from England to this country when Norton —an only child—was fourteen years of age, and settled in Avon, in this county, on the beautiful farm which the doctor still owns. What advantages for obtaining an education he enjoyed before coming to Ohio, we do not know; but, after the family settled in Avon, his labor was needed on the farm, so that he never found time to attend even the district schools of that day. Perhaps he did not need the aid of teachers as most persons do. His mind was capable of grasping and mastering any branch of study that lay in his way. We first heard of him as a well grown boy aiding in organizing a literary society and then a book club among the young people of his own age, and the influence for good, especially of the reading club, is felt in Avon to this day.

In 1837, he entered the office of Dr. R. L. Howard, in Elyria, as a student of medicine. He was then about twenty-one years of age. In the fall and winter of that year he attended a course of medical lectures in Cincinnati. He returned to Elyria in the spring, and continued his studies until the fall of 1839, and, after attending a course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, graduated in the spring of 1840. He immediately sailed for Europe and spent the succeeding year and a half in attending the hospitals of Paris, London, Edinburgh and Dublin. At the close of this time he returned to Ohio, and, for a short time, practiced medicine in Avon.

In 1843, he was married to Miss Harriet Wood, an estimable lady, and moved to Elyria. Here, as everywhere, his influence was felt. He took a prominent part in organizing and carrying on the Elyria Natural History Society, and delivered more and better lectures before that society than any other person. Whenever a lecturer failed to appear, Dr. Townshend was called on to fill the place, and he was always ready to deliver a most interesting and instructive lecture. While in practice he performed a number of capital surgical operations, such as lithotomy, amputations of the thigh, shoulder, etc.

In 1848, Dr. Townshend was elected to the house of representatives of the State by the free soil party. It so happened that he and the Hon. John F. Morse, of Lake county, were the only free soilers elected, and that they held the balance of power between the whig and democratic parties. They used this power to great advantage, and, with the aid of the democracy, secured the repeal of the odious "black laws," which had disgraced the statute book of Ohio for many years. They also secured the election of Salmon P. Chase to the United States senate—which was the beginning of his public life—as well as the appointment of several other anti-slavery men, to prominent positions in the State. The doctor was understood to be the controlling spirit in bringing about these results.

In 1850, Dr. Townshend was elected a member of the constitutional convention which formed our present excellent constitution, and occupied a prominent position in that body. In the fall of that year he was elected a member of the thirty-second congress. Being a young man and an abolitionist, he was cut by the lordly slaveholders, who then had a controlling influence in congress. Mr. Stanley, of North Carolina, condescended to attack him in a speech on the floor, to which the doctor replied; and it is said that after the reply the gentleman from North Carolina was known as "the late Mr. Stanley." At the end of his congressional term he was nominated for re-election, but the democracy had so gerrymandered his district that he was defeated.

In 1853, he was elected to the State senate. During the session, he introduced a bill to establish an asylum for imbecile children and youth. It passed at the next session, and he was appointed a member of the board of trustees, which position he held, by re-appointment, until 1878.

In 1858, while living on his farm, in Avon, he was elected a member of the State board of agriculture, and, by re-election, this office was held by him for

eight years, he being twice elected president of the board.

In 1863 he was appointed, by President Lincoln, a medical inspector in the army, with the rank of colonel of cavalry, which position he held until the close of the war.

In 1867, he accepted a professorship in the Iowa agricultural college, which position he resigned at the end of two years.

In 1870, he labored earnestly and successfully to secure the passage of a law to establish an agricultural and mechanical college for this State, and when the bill passed, he was appointed a trustee.

In 1873, when the college buildings were completed, and the institution ready to be opened, he accepted a professorship, and removed with his family to Columbus. He is still an honored and useful member of the faculty.

In the winter of 1854, his first wife died, leaving a son and daughter. He was subsequently married to Miss Margaret A. Baily, of Clarksburg, Virginia, who is a highly cultured and excellent lady, and makes the doctor's home very pleasant.

Few men in Ohio can show such an honorable record, and few have done more to promote the general welfare of the people. Dr. Townshend is yet in the prime of life, possesses a robust constitution, and has, we trust, many years of usefulness before him.

Dr. Edwin Kelley came to Elyria in 1849, and soon secured a good practice. He was thoroughly educated in his profession, was gentle and courteous in his manners, warm in his friendships, and pure in his morals. He married a daughter of William M. Beebe, of Hudson, Ohio. Pulmonary consumption, that insatiable messenger of death, soon made him its victim. He spent a winter in Florida, without any permanent benefit, and, in a year or two, he passed away, greatly lamented in this community, where he had many friends.

Dr. Jamin Strong was born in Parma, Monroe county, New York, November 27, 1825. From the age of five until twelve he attended school in his native village, most of the time. After his parents removed to Sheffield, in this county, in 1838, he attended the common schools, and was assisted in his studies, during the intervals, by his sister, who was a teacher. For one year previous to his entering upon the study of medicine, he studied Latin, botany and chemistry. He entered the office of Dr. Eber W. Hubbard, in Elyria, as a student, in the spring of 1846. After attending three courses of lectures at the medical department of the Western Reserve College, he graduated at that institution, in 1849. He immediately thereafter commenced practice in Elyria, and continued in successful business until 1870.

In 1866, he was appointed professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the medical department of the Wooster University, and resigned that position in the spring of 1870.

In the fall of 1869, he was elected to the house of representatives of the general assembly of Ohio, which office he resigned in June, 1870, at which time he was appointed special agent of the post office department, and resigned the same in September, 1875.

In November, 1875, he was appointed superintendent of the Cleveland Asylum for the Insane, which position he still holds.

It will be seen that Dr. Strong has filled many positions of honor and trust, and in every position he has done credit to himself, and greatly benefited the public. In his present difficult and responsible office, having the care of nearly six hundred unfortunates who are deprived of reason, he has united firmness with gentleness and kindness in a remarkable degree, and has manifested a high degree of administrative ability.

The present physicians of Elyria are: G. R. Sherwood, P. D. Reefy and J. V. Sampsel, of the regular profession.

P. W. Sampsell, E. C. Perry and G. H. Tyrrell, Eclectic.

C. F. Cushing and G. F. Peckham, Homeopathists.

SKETCHES OF FORMER RESIDENTS OF ELYRIA,

WHO HAVE ATTAINED DISTINCTION HERE OR ELSEWHERE.

In the year 1855, there were in the Elyria High School a class of boys who will be long remembered by our older citizens as the brightest and most intelligent of any who have passed through our union schools. Their names are: Charles C. Goodwin, Osceola Bliss, Henry Joy, Thomas J. Boynton and Charles C. Parsons. They organized a school lyceum, and their debates and other exercises attracted the attention and admiration of many of the best cultured minds in this community.

Charles C. Goodwin, after doing good service as an officer in the Union army, during the war of the rebellion, went into business at its close, in Jackson, Mich., where he now resides.

Osceola Bliss opened a drug and apothecary store also in Jackson, where he made many friends, and enjoyed the confidence and regard of the entire community. He died young, leaving a wife and daughter, greatly lamented by his friends and acquaintances.

Henry Joy is a distinguished minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and resides in the State of Michigan.

Thomas J. Boynton was the son of John H. Boynton, Esq., and was born in Amherst, August 31, 1838. When twelve years of age, he removed with his father's family to Elyria, and was educated in our union schools. He studied law with the Hon. L. A. Sheldon, and was admitted to the bar when twenty years of age. He opened an office in St. Joseph, Missouri, and during the winter of 1858–59, was a correspondent of the *Missouri Democrat*. His letters attracted much attention on account of their ability and brilliancy. In March, 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln marshal of the southern district of Florida. This office he filled with prudence and

ability for two years, when in 1863, on the resignation of Judge Marvin, he was appointed United States judge for the above district. It is believed that "he was the youngest person ever appointed to that position in the history of this country." He discharged his duties with eminent satisfaction until 1869, when failing health compelled him to resign. He hoped that a change of climate would result in the restoration of his health. He spent most of his time, after his resignation, among the mountains in the western territories, but without receiving any benefit. His disease—which was a bony tumor pressing upon the brain—steadily progressed. He submitted to an operation for its removal, at the Bellevue Hospital, in New York. The operation was performed by the celebrated surgeon, Dr. Wood, and for ten days there seemed a fair prospect for his recovery; but at the end of that time, inflammation set in, which soon destroyed his life. His parents reached his bedside while he was able to recognize them, but was unable to speak. He died on the 2d of May, 1871, aged thirty-two years. His remains were brought to this village for interment.

This is a brief history of the brief life of an estimable young man, but how precious is his memory to his family and surviving friends. Few young men have left such a record. Perhaps none have done more honor to the town where he was raised and educated. The following are the closing paragraphs of an obituary notice published in the *Missouri Democrat:*

"Judge Boynton was a man of remarkable promise. He was unusually talented, and if health and the ability to use his faculties had been granted him, he would doubtless have achieved a wide reputation. He was an earnest and eloquent speaker and a peculiarly facile and vigorous writer. When but twenty-one years of age he was employed as a campaign speaker in New York, and the same year was appointed to welcome Governor Seward to St. Joseph, on the occasion of his visit to that city. He was for several years an able and always interesting correspondent of the *Missouri Democrat*. His early demise will be deeply regretted by a very large circle of warm friends."

Charles Carroll Parsons was the son of Jonathan Trumbull and Mary C. Parsons, who removed from Bloomfield, Hartford county, Connecticut, to Elyria, in 1827, and settled on the farm now owned by Stephen Smith. Mr. Parsons died October 31, 1838, and the subject of this sketch, then a babe six months old, with his mother and a brother aged five years, became members of the family of his uncle, Dr. Griswold. His mother married the Rev. William Butlin, after three or four years, but Charley, as we loved to call him, remained most of the time in the family of his uncle, who considered him a foster son. He was educated in our public schools, and was distinguished as a bright, active boy, and an excellent scholar. In 1857 he was appointed by Judge Bliss (who was then in Congress) a cadet at West Point. He graduated in 1861, and was at once commissioned a first lieutenant and assigned to the Fourth regiment U. S. artillery. He served a few months in the mountains of West Virginia, and then joined Gen. Buell's troops, who by a forced march reached the battle field of Shiloh at the close of the first day's battle, when the Union troops were defeated and greatly demoralized. Gen. Buell's troops crossed the river as soon as possible, the army was rallied and before morning took their position for the second day's battle. Lieut. Parsons commanded a battery of U. S. troops in that battle, which resulted in a victory for the Union army, and the next day a detail of officers was appointed to examine as to the execution of his battery, who reported a hundred and fifty dead rebels on the field killed by his guns. For distinguished bravery in this action he was promoted and made a captain. In the early summer he obtained a "leave of absence," returned north and was married to Miss Celia Lippett, of Brooklyn, New York. Returning to duty he reached Louisville, where he found communication with his battery cut off by the rebel General Bragg. General Terrel, then in command, made a detail of two hundred men from the raw troops of the infantry regiments, and ordered them to report to Capt. Parsons for duty. Out of this *material* he organized an eight gun battery. He commanded this battery at Perryville. Gen. Jackson, his division commander, and Gen. Terrel, who commanded a brigade, were killed almost at his side. His men, though raw, seem to have been brave, as forty of them were killed or wounded. The rest, with the regiment supporting the battery, retreated. His horses were nearly all killed and still Capt. Parsons stood by his guns. It was emphatically a one man battery.

At this juncture a column of rebel troops advanced to take the battery, and the Captain with his face to the enemy, retreated backwards. A hundred guns were raised to shoot him, but the rebel officer, admiring his bravery, ordered them not to fire, and the two officers, giving each other the military salute, Capt. Parsons walked deliberately away. The next morning he re-took part of his battery. For distinguished bravery in this battle he was breveted major. His next battle was that of Stone River. Gen. Palmer (since Governor of Illinois) says of him: "During the whole day I regarded the battery under command of Capt. Parsons as my right arm. My orders to Parsons were simple: 'Fight where you can do the most good!' Never were orders better obeyed." For this battle he was breveted lieutenant-colonel of the regular army. Soon after this battle he went to New York to submit to a surgical operation and soon after was detailed as an instructor at the West Point Military Academy, where he remained until the close of the war, at which time he was ordered to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where he served for two years, part of the time on the plains, when he was again ordered to to West Point as a teacher. While there he became acquainted with Bishop Quintard of the diocese of Tennessee, under whose guidance he began the study of theology. He resigned his position in the army and repaired to Memphis, where he took holy orders in 1870. He was for a time rector of St. Mary's in

Memphis, but was soon called to St. Mary's in the Highlands, at Cold Spring, opposite to West Point. He served the church faithfully and acceptably for about two years, when he was called to the Church of the Holy Innocents, at Hoboken, N. J. He served here for three years, when the death of his beloved wife making a residence at that place painful to him, he returned to Memphis, and became canon of St. Mary's cathedral. Here he labored with the zeal and earnestness, which had characterized his whole life, until that fatal scourge (yellow fever) which made Memphis a charnel house, took possession of that doomed city. At the commencement of the disease, and before it became epidemic, he sent his wife and two children (he had re-married in Memphis) to friends in the country, but he remained faithful at the post of duty, laboring night and day in comforting the sick and administering the consolations of religion to the dying. We quote from an article published in the Chicago *Tribune*, written by a former comrade:

"A man of polished intellect, of beautiful soul, the possessor of every grace, Parsons seemed to have been created for the sweet offices of charity and friendship. From the outbreak of the plague until he became one of its victims he had been constantly busied, as he wrote me a few days ago, 'in caring for the dead, the dying and forsaken.' He has been winning the useful victories of peace; he has stood by his guns, but alas, the invisible enemy, less generous than the visible, has not held his fire."

Another writer, in the Madison (Wis.) *Democrat*, says:

"He looked death calmly in the face, and when his turn came, died as a true soldier of Christ, at his post of duty. Let no one sorrow over such a death. It rounds out in full perfection the record of a hero's courage and a martyr's steadfastness."

The Memphis *Avalanche* says of him:

"He died to save those against whom he fought."

He died September 6, 1878, leaving a disconsolate widow, and a son and daughter, the eldest but four years of age.

Col. Frank H. Manter was the son of the late Dr. Nathan H. Manter, and was born in Elyria, December 31, 1824. He spent his boyhood here, and, at a suitable age, entered the Western Reserve College, at Hudson, where he remained two years. He then, at the age of twenty, took charge of an academy at or near Natchez, Miss., for about two years, when he removed to St. Louis, Mo. He soon obtained the position of clerk of one of the courts, and, while discharging the duties of that office, studied law and was admitted to the bar. On retiring from office, he opened a law office and soon obtained a leading practice. He was for a time president of the city council, in which position "he diligently and intelligently served his constituents." We quote from the proceedings of a meeting of the "St. Louis bar" convened immediately after his death:

"When the clouds which have since burst in storm over our land, began to gather and give sign of the approaching tempest, he was prompt among the foremost to promote the organization of those bodies to which the successful resistance of St. Louis to the efforts of secession in the spring of 1861, was mainly due."

We cannot better detail the subsequent career of Col. Manter than by quoting the general order of Major General Steele, issued at the time of his death:

Headquarters Department of Arkansas,
Little Rock, June 13, 1864.

General Orders No. 39.

With feelings of sorrow and regret the general commanding announces to the troops of this department the untimely death of Col. F. H. Manter, chief of staff. He died at two o'clock this morning from an injury received by the falling of his horse. He survived the fatal accident but a few hours, and breathed his last surrounded by his military friends and companions. Col. Manter's military career, which commenced at the commencement of this rebellion, reflects great credit upon his character as an officer. He was energetic in raising troops to stay the rebellion in Missouri immediately after the Camp Jackson affair, and first distinguished himself on the battle-field at Wilson's Creek, as first lieutenant in the First Missouri infantry, having previously participated in the skirmish at Boonesville. After the battle of Wilson's Creek, his regiment was transferred to the artillery service, and he was promoted to the command of Battery A, which served in Gen. Steele's division during the first campaign into Arkansas, and acquired a reputation for discipline and efficiency, which no volunteer battery in the west had at that time acquired. In the summer of 1862 he was promoted to the command of the Thirty-second Missouri infantry, and commanded his regiment in the assault on Chickasaw Bayou, and at Arkansas Post in Blair's brigade, Steele's division. He commanded one of Steele's brigades during Grant's memorable campaign into Mississippi, which culminated in the surrender of Vicksburg. In consequence of the arrival of a senior officer at Vicksburg, who was entitled to the command of the brigade, Col. Manter was assigned to duty on the staff of Major General Steele, then in command of the Fifteenth Army Corps, and served in that capacity during Sherman's siege of Jackson, and the pursuit of the rebel, Joe Johnson, beyond Brandon, and in the capacity of chief of staff he accompanied Gen. Steele on the Arkansas expedition, which resulted in the capture of Little Rock and the occupation of the line of the Arkansas. He accompanied the command in the recent operations south of the Arkansas, and had just returned from an important mission, when his career of honor and usefulness was suddenly terminated by a fatal accident. Those who knew him most intimately can but appreciate the great loss which the government as well as themselves have sustained. He was brave, patriotic, able, independent in thought and action, a true soldier and an honest friend.

By order of Major General F. Steele.
W. D. Green, Assistant Adjutant General.

Col. Manter was married September 1, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth M. Redington, daughter of the late Ransom Redington. She died July 26, 1856, leaving an infant son, who is living and grown to maturity. So tenderly did Col. Manter cherish the memory of his beloved wife that he never again entered the marriage relation. Their remains sleep side by side in our Elyria cemetery.

Biographical Sketches.

CHARLES A. ELY.

Not long before the division amongst three brothers of a large estate, the youngest brother wrote as follows: "Some men are born to business, others achieve business, and some have business thrust upon them. Of this last class am I, though I shall remain off duty as long as Heaven sends excuses; and perhaps when Heaven withholds, I may make some excuse for myself. Yet one thing is certain, when action commences, even though I may be compelled to employ one hand to keep both ends together, the other shall always be free to grasp the beautiful, to seize the true, or to return my native town what I owe to a sense of *duty*."



C. A. Ely.



RESIDENCE OF MRS. CHAS. ARTHUR ELY, ELYRIA, LORAIN CO., OHIO.

Grandly did Charles Arthur Ely perfect the above statement in after life. Youngest son of Judge Heman Ely, (whose early life, and whose connection with the early history of Elyria are already set forth in this volume,) and Harriet M. Salter Ely, he was born at Elyria, Ohio, May 2d, 1829. Of Puritan stock was C. A. Ely, on the mother's side. William Salter, born in England in 1633, emigrated to Boston, Mass. He and his wife were members of the first church established in Boston, which stood on State street. As this church grew strong, from it went out Mr. Salter and others, who founded the famous "Old South Church." Of such descent was Mrs. Harriet M. Ely, in direct line. Of New England culture, Mrs. Ely trained her son in that culture, which means so much. Brought up in habits of strict economy, never did that son in future life lose the distinction between the use and abuse of wealth to which he was born.

C. A. Ely's early years were spent in Elyria. After usual primary education, he commenced the necessary training for College, under the Rev. John Monteith, Rev. John P. Cowles and others, who were teachers in the "old high school house," or in select schools. During the year 1846 severe disease of the eyes compelled cessation from study. His characteristic energy allowed no idea of idleness. Various were his employments for the following two years. At the bench of Caleb Goodwin (cabinet maker,) he improved the mechanical skill with which nature had gifted him. At the woolen manufactory of Herrick Parker he soon became expert at the loom. Thus did he work until the fall of 1847, when he went to Cleveland, Ohio, as a clerk for Clark & Morgan, dry goods men. Returning to Elyria, he engaged in study under the Rev. C. D. B. Mills.

March 1st, 1849, "The Elyria Academical Institution" gave its annual exhibition. No. 18 on the programme was a colloquy—C. A. Ely author. This ended any study so far as Elyria was concerned. In the summer of 1849 Boston was visited for treatment of ever troublesome eyes. Entering the Scientific School at Cambridge, Mass., the time was passed until 1851. During this year a few months' residence in Cincinnati, Ohio, gave to him a full course in book-keeping. In the latter part of the same year he went to New Grenada, South America, his general residence being at Carthagena. Returning thence April 3d, 1852, after a short stay in Elyria he again visited Cambridge, where most of his time was spent until the fall of 1853. In February, 1854, on the division of his father's estate, he commenced the duties of life. His own words can best express his idea of such duties. "No one has more laborious position to fill than the man who finds himself at maturity the possessor of wealth, with an earnest desire so to use it that he may in the largest sense benefit himself and others." With this laudable desire, active work commenced in the improvement of his property.

On June 19, 1854, taking Miss Louise C. Foot, daughter of the Hon. John A. Foot, of Cleveland, O., as partner in the joys or sorrows of his future—leaving his native land June 24, 1854, the next five months were spent in travel over Great Britain, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland and France. In these travels, a mind, already highly cultivated, gained deeper insight, greater breadth. To his artistic eye, the beautiful, as he met it in the old countries, always appealed. The old and ancient, however, to him, was only an adjunct to the *now*. Everything was made subservient to the one idea: "What may I here learn of farming, of science, of art, that I may make useful to my fellow men."

Again at home, in December, 1854, he received an injury, which, though long after, caused his death. The spring of 1855 found him engaged in the work that lay very near his heart, viz: the preparation of his farm; the building a large stock farm; the perfecting arrangements he had made for the introduction of a fine herd of Devon cattle into Lorain county. December, 1855, brought to him the first attack of disease which in the end proved fatal. With indomitable will he struggled bravely against it until waning health demanded rest and recreation. August, 1856, saw his pleasant household broken up. Some months were spent in travel. The winter of 1856 and 1857 was passed at Brattleboro, Vt. The summer and fall of the same year Elyria welcomed him as resident, with the exception of a short trip to the upper lakes.

For increasing ill health physicians advised a sea voyage. Thus advised, Mr. Ely and wife sailed from New York, February 10, 1858, for China. A pleasant voyage landed them on its shores. Visiting many of its leading cities, he entered Canton just after its reduction by the combined English and French forces; various the experience, much was learned.

Departing from Hong Kong in June, 1858, August 6th following gave to them a new home at San Francisco, Cal. Mr. Ely spent nearly two years in California—years of great mental profit and physical pleasure, even though marred by the ever haunting presence of fatal disease. Here his favorite study had full scope in the great agricultural resources of that young State. The result of such studies was given to others in a series of articles written for and published in the *Alta Californian*.

Leaving California July, 1860, stopping at Valparai o, Lima and other South American cities, October, 1860, he cheered Elyria again with his presence. Now full of happiness at the universal love and respect showered upon him by his fellow citizens, with hopeful heart he again essayed the completion of former notions, laying the foundations of the beautiful residence (since so fully finished by his widow). None envied him; all loved him, and wished for him every good. Not such his fate: fell disease made rapid inroad. Unable to carry into completion his wishes for Elyria, Elyria's *benefactor* died September 30, 1864, leaving not only the dear wife and only son, but all who had ever known him, to mourn his loss.

"Wealth and social position do not always make the man, but the two combined give their owner wonderful opportunity for use or abuse." Thus wrote C. A. Ely, in 1852. It is a great pleasure for a friend to try, in some feeble way, to show how Mr. Ely, with his advantages, so used them, as to become a *man*. Of fine, even commanding appearance, he was, under all circumstances, the well bred man—*gentleman*. Knowing no distinction of class or race, he who respected himself, ever had C. A. Ely's respect. No one, however humble his place in life, can say, did he look upon me with haughty eye. He endeared himself to those in his employ, by courteous treatment and unvarying kindness. The early teachings of a devotedly pious mother only enhanced his innate religious idea.

Whilst in Boston, attending and learning from the teachings of clergymen of different views, he writes as follows: "A church, whose religion shall be a pure and active humanity, is what I need. If men can only be waked up and set in motion, I care not how eccentric their orbit; whether one run off into spiritualism, another into materialism, and still another into blind creed worship, the revolution is what man needs, and then following a natural law, the orbit will eventually become the perfect circle of truth."

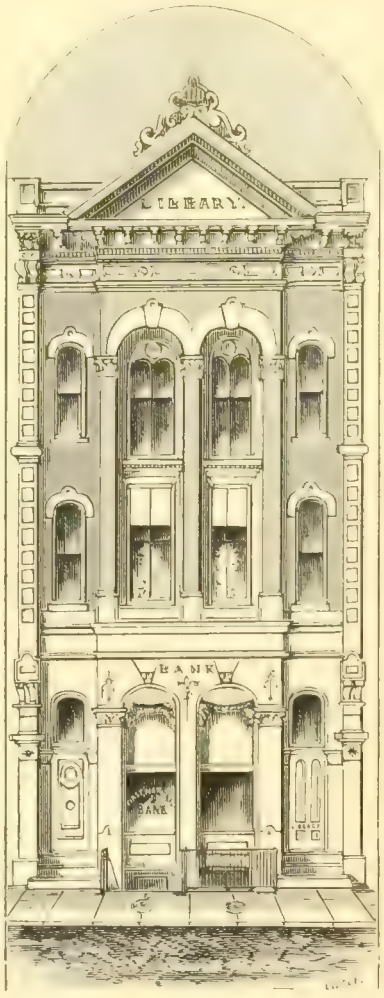
With such thoughts for years, he writes, May 4, 1860, to his wife, from San Francisco, saying: "My name has been propounded and voted upon for membership in a church. I may see my duty in a light a little different from those I join, still I can labor with them, and be sustained by them, just as the violet ray comes from the same sun, and through the same atmosphere as the yellow, or red ray, yet it has a different end in the overruling providence of heaven. I shall become a member of a Congregational church, where I find professions of feelings that are expressed by deeds, prayers that live themselves out in active charities."

Nature endowed Mr. Ely with an intense love of the beautiful. This love did he express on the musical instrument, by his pencil and brush, and by the adornment of his home by works of art, saying: "These I may not live to enjoy, but surely they will make others happy."

As a scholar, he was wonderful in this. Ever troubled with weak eyes, it was with uncomplaining pain he studied. Devoting much attention to science, he was elected secretary of the Cambridge scientific association at Harvard University. A member of the American scientific association, its annual meetings were attended as health allowed. A personal friend and student of Prof. Agassiz, and his colleagues, pleasant were his relations with them. Writing from Cambridge, in 1849, he says: "Will it not be curious if, in the progress of science, that an electric light be brought into common use. We may soon hear the student talk of removing the oxidized carbon from the positive and negative poles of his electro-magnetic illuminator, instead of trimming the 'midnight oil.'"

His studies in science he made of great service to others, while in California, where he delivered a course of scientific lectures at Oakland, to the students of California college. At an earlier day, he had been prominent at home (for one so young), in building up the Natural History Society, of Elyria, and also under the tutelage of Dr. E. W. Hubbard, of making one of the finest collections of Ohio shells, in the State. As a citizen, in its every sense, words will fail to do him justice.

Commencing farming operations, but forced to leave in search of health, he writes from the distant water cure: "Let my plans be carried out as far as practicable. I shall soon return. Keep the men at work, even if they dig up trees on my wood lands and plant them on the streets of Elyria." Returning to Elyria he interested himself greatly in the Lorain county agricultural society. Developing his farm he became a prominent breeder of Devon cattle, and at one time had no equal in the United States. His herd at the Ohio, Illinois, Missouri, Indiana, and other State fairs, outstripping all competitors; and finally, at the United States fair, at Louisville, Ky., taking the highest premiums.



In 1856, as a member of the school board, he worked long and hard, in securing the present site and erection of the union school building. Again, in



P. Blijs

1856, he used every exertion in his power to commence a public library. His action proving of no avail, through the indifference of others who might have helped him, to him, then, it became almost a sacred duty to found such library. How grandly this duty was performed, let the "Elyria Library," lasting monument of the great heart of C. A. Ely, bear witness. Its past history and its present condition are already fully described in this volume. What pen, and who so wise to use it aright, as to write the future benefits that must follow this noble gift.

After the burning of the Willoughby Female Seminary, efforts were made to start a similar seminary at Elyria. To this enterprise Mr. Ely gave untiring work. Giving the land so beautiful, (upon which he afterwards built his residence,) subscribing not only money but material; laboring with others he succeeded in obtaining all that was asked of Elyria, and although failing in his endeavor, he had the satisfaction of feeling that all that he could do was done.

As the rebellion broke out in 1861, thronged was the court house at Elyria just after the first call for troops. What should Elyria do? Much was the talk, various the plans suggested, whereby to raise men and money. Speech followed speech. It was left for C. A. Ely, trembling with excitement, with flashing eye to warn the assembled audience that the impending struggle was to be no ephemeral affair, as others had stated; that the situation meant men and money—money to support the families of those who answered their country's call. Mourning his feeble health that prevented actual service, he moved the appointment of a committee to raise funds for the desired purpoes. His princely subscription of $1,000 had its due effect, and many a man left that room a better man, in that he had followed, so far as he could, Mr. Ely's example.

Such are some of the salient features in the public life of this good man. Of his innumerable private kindnesses, his tender abnegation of self amongst personal friends, it were almost sacrilege to write.

Charles Arthur Ely fighting all the time against fearful odds, viz: depressing ill health; knowing the short tenure of his life—was remarkable for his patience. The writer can recall no short look, cross word, or complaint, only as it proceeded from the sadness of that so grand heart, that ever looking at death as near neighbor, yet wished so much to live for the good of his fellow man. Dying in the prime of life, his memory is so thoroughly embalmed in the hearts of his fellow townsmen, that fathers and mothers will make his life and actions an example for their children, and as those children's children visit the Elyria library, his memory will ever become more dear.

In a sermon preached at Elyria, Feb. 8th, 1852, by the Rev. D. A. Grosvenor, on the death of Hon. Heman Ely, he said as follows: "I asked Judge Ely shortly before death, "How would you wish to amend your life were you to live it over?" He answered, "Were I to live my life over again, I would do more in this particular: I would do more for the community and the world." Deep must these words have sunk into Charles Arthur Ely's soul, *for he lived for others.*

HON. PHILEMON BLISS.

The subject of this sketch illustrates, in a forcible manner, what can be accomplished by a person possessing a well balanced and well cultivated mind, with increasing industry and application. For many years his life seemed to hang by a single thread, and when he went to Florida, in the fall of 1834, in the hope that its mild climate might prolong his life, his friends hardy dared hope that he would return alive.

He was born in Canton, Hartford county, Connecticut, July 28, 1813. In the summer of 1821, he removed, with his parents, (Asahel and Lydia Bliss), to the west part of Whitestown, Oneida county, New York, where, as a boy, he worked on a farm. From fifteen to nineteen years of age, he was away at school, most of the time; principally at the Oneida institute, at Whitesboro, New York, and at Hamilton college. The want of means prevented him from graduating at the latter institution. Much of the time while at school, he worked for his board, or boarded himself in his room. In 1833, after leaving college, he entered the law office of Theodore Sill, (formerly Gold & Sill), of Whitesboro, where he studied the law until the fall of 1834, when, in consequence of bronchial troubles, which were becoming chronic, he went to Florida. At this time he was much emaciated, and his cough was constant and extremely harassing.

He remained in Florida one year, without material benefit to his health, when he again returned to the north, and soon after came to Elyria, where an older brother, the Hon. A. A. Bliss, was engaged in the practice of the law. After reaching Elyria, he was disposed to give up the study of the law, on account of his health, but on its improvement, he completed his studies, and entered upon the practice in 1841.

In the winter of 1848–9, he was elected by the general assembly of Ohio presiding judge of the fourteenth judicial district, which embraced the counties of Lorain, Cuyahoga, Lake, and Geauga, which responsible position he filled, to the satisfaction of the bar and the public, until the judicial offices were vacated by the adoption of the new constitution in 1851. The judges held their positions until the end of the year.

In the fall of 1854, he was elected a member of the thirty-fourth congress, and re-elected in 1856 to the thirty-fifth. He was a quiet, though an industrious, member of congress, and gained the respect and confidence of his fellow members, south as well as north. He made several carefully prepared arguments upon the legal aspects of slavery, in its relations to the

federal government, which Mr. Sumner and other leading anti-slavery members pronounced the best upon the subject made in the house.

In 1861, he was appointed, by Mr. Lincoln, chief justice of Dakota Territory, but, after organizing the courts, and putting them in successful operation, resigned in 1864, before the expiration of his term, and went down the river to St. Joseph, Missouri, and united with the republicans in making Missouri a free State, as that State was not included in the president's proclamation, and it was feared that it would continue to sustain slavery. He was employed to edit the St. Joseph *Daily Union*, and had been down from Dakota before moving to St. Joseph, and for some months had written for the *Daily Tribune*, both of which were republican papers, and efficient in sustaining the republican policy of the State and national administrations.

In the fall of 1868, he was elected judge of the Supreme court of Missouri, and served in that capacity his term of four years.

In 1872, he was elected professor of law in the Missouri State university, and dean of the law faculty, and opened the law department, which position he now holds. He has published one or more law books, which are considered standard authority.

Such a record as the foregoing needs no comment. We may add that, his oldest son, William, has been, for several years, United States district attorney for the eastern district of the state of Missouri, appointed by President Grant, and has filled that difficult position to the satisfaction of the government and people. We are proud of this Elyria boy. Some of his opinions are said to be among the ablest in the Missouri reports.

DR. LUTHER DWIGHT GRISWOLD

was born February 7, 1809, in Bloomfield, Hartford county, Conn. His father, Elijah Griswold, was a soldier of the revolution, having entered the patriot army when but sixteen years of age. His mother, Lydia Adams Griswold, was a native of Massachusetts. The subject of this sketch was the youngest of a family of eleven children, of whom five were boys and six girls. All save one grew to maturity and became heads of families. But three of the number are now living.

His father was a farmer and horticulturist. He spent a long life in collecting and cultivating the choicest varieties of fruits of that day, and probably had at one time the best collection in the State. The doctor was raised on the farm and acquired a taste for fruit growing and the cultivation of flowers, which he has retained through life, but circumstances have prevented its gratification to any great extent. His educational advantages were very limited. He attended the common district school summer and winter until he was ten years of age, and in the winter season until he was fifteen. At the age of sixteen he passed an examination, and though poorly qualified, taught a country school through the winter. He had a number of scholars from eighteen to twenty years of age, but had no difficulty in governing the school. At seventeen he determined to obtain better qualifications as a teacher, and attended a school of a higher grade. From that time until twenty-one years of age he taught every winter. While filling the position of a teacher he was an earnest student, and most of the limited education he obtained was acquired by the fireside and by the light of a tallow-candle. He worked on the farm summers until twenty-one years of age, at which time, with twenty dollars in his pocket, he started for the west. He stopped at Ludlowville, Tompkins county, N. Y., to visit a brother, where he remained and taught school for one year. In September, 1831, he came to Elyria to visit two sisters who were at that time residing in that township. During the winters of 1831–2, and 1832–3, he taught school in the yellow school-house, it being the only school in the place. In the spring of 1832 he commenced the study of medicine with the late Doctor Samuel Strong, who was then residing in North Amherst. He completed his preliminary studies under the tuition of the late Dr. Asa B. Brown. In the fall and winter of 1834–5, he attended a course of lectures at the Berkshire Medical College, located at Pittsfield, Mass., and at the close of the term received a license from the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was married on the 25th of March, 1835, to Miss Jerusha H. Smith, a former resident of Elyria. She died at Dayton, Ohio, on the 11th of March, 1875. For almost forty years she was to him a true and faithful wife and a wise and prudent counsellor. Though a great sufferer from ill health during nearly the whole period of her married life, by her energy and force of character, she discharged the duties of a wife and foster-mother with such prudence and sound judgement as to win the love and confidence of her household and of her numerous friends and acquaintances. The memory of such a wife and mother is blessed. In the spring of 1835, he returned to Elyria and entered into partnership with the late Dr. R. L. Howard. Business being very dull through the summer, the partnership was dissolved by mutual consent in the fall and Dr. Griswold removed to Grafton, where he continued in practice for one year. In the fall of 1836 he was elected auditor of Lorain county, and returned to Elyria. At the close of his official term, in 1838 he entered into partnership with the late Dr. Luman Tenney, and removed to Amherst where he remained two years. In 1840 he returned to Elyria. He continued in practice most of the time in connection with the late Dr. Eber W. Hubbard (with the exception of two years which he spent in Cleveland,) until the summer of 1862, when he entered the military service as surgeon of the one hundred and third regiment of Ohio volunteers. In 1844 the Cleveland Medical College conferred on him the honorary degree of M. D. In 1856 he was appointed by Governor



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

J. D. Arnold,

Salmon P. Chase, a trustee of the Northern Ohio Lunatic Asylum. In 1860 he was re-appointed to the same office by Governor Dennison. He held that position for the period of ten years, and became deeply interested in that as well as the other benevolent institutions of the State. He was one of the active agents in the organization of the Elyria Natural History Society, as well as one of the volunteer lecturers before that institution.

In reference to his military services, the doctor, while his regiment was stationed at Frankfort, took possession of a comfortable dwelling house and converted it into a regimental hospital, which was complimented by the medical inspector as a model institution. While here an event occurred which may be worth relating. It was during the era of slavery, and the troops were ordered to drive all negroes from their camps, which order was not very rigidly enforced. A poor fellow named Ben, who had joined the regiment some forty miles in the rear, was brought to the hospital by the chaplain, with the request that he should be taken care of. So the doctor set him at work. Some two weeks afterwards Ben came trembling into the office saying his master was after him. The surgeon placed a revolver in his breast pocket, with the handle projecting, so as to be prepared for any emergency. Soon the owner came in, accompanied by two city marshals and a Catholic priest, and said very blandly:

"You have my boy here, and I have come after him."

"Your boy," said the doctor; "you may be some of the negro thieves that are following the army, and arresting colored men in order to get the reward offered. I don't know you, sir. You must do two things before you can have him. First, you must prove your loyalty; and second, you must prove before the court your title to him, and if you, or either of you, lay a hand on him before you comply with these terms, I will shoot you."

After conferring together for a few minutes, the owner, the priest and one of the marshals retired, and in about two hours returned with two writs, one commanding the doctor to appear before the court, and, on the owner's giving bond in the sum of sixteen hundred dollars, to appear before the court at its next term, and prove his title to Ben, he was to be given up. The other writ was for the doctor to appear at the same term, and prove *his* title to the slave. By this time, a mob of about one thousand people had gathered in front of the hospital, and a company with the regimental band had paraded, also, in front, for the purpose of escorting the doctor to the court house. He sent them back to camp, mounted his horse, with Ben at his side, surrounded by a howling mob, and reported in court.

The officials were exceedingly polite, and presented a bond for his approval, which probably represented half a million of dollars, and Ben was handed over to his master. Had not the doctor been backed by a regiment of bayonets, he would, doubtless, have been torn to pieces by the mob.

The doctor placed his own law suit in the hands of John M. Harlan—a brother of Justice Harlan, of the supreme court—who took him before a notary, and he subscribed an oath that he was in the military service of the United States, which put the case off till the close of the war. In about a month, the doctor received a letter from Ben's master, proposing that, if he would pay the costs, he would withdraw the suit. The surgeon replied that, if the court at Cleveland decided, after the war, that he should pay the costs, he would do so. In about a year, while in East Tennessee, he received a letter from Mr. Harlan, stating that the case had been dismissed at the plaintiff's cost.

So ended his Kentucky law suit.

In August, 1863, the regiment, (with the twenty-third army corps,) crossed the Cumberland mountains into East Tennessee, the rebel army retiring before them.

Early in November, the Union army was all concentrated at Knoxville, indulging the vain hope that they were going into winter quarters. Before the cabins for quarters were completed, General Longstreet appeared before the city, with ten thousand troops, and the seige of Knoxville commenced. The skirmishers, on both sides, were under fire, day and night, for twenty-two days. Several battles occurred during the time.

The battle of Armstrong's Hill was fought on the the 27th of November, in which the one hundred and third bore a conspicuous part. The rebel assault was repulsed, with great loss to them. The one hundred and third lost, in that engagement, two killed and thirty-two wounded, many of whom died of their wounds. Surgeon Griswold made temporary dressings of their wounds, as they were brought in, treating union and rebel soldiers alike, and sent them in ambulances to a new hospital in the city. He visited the hospital the next day, and found the wounded lying on the floor, in their bloody clothing, without even blankets to cover them. He proposed at once to take charge of his own men, and soon after was appointed surgeon in charge of the hospital. He soon procured, through the quartermaster, a supply of wooden bunks, and the union ladies of Knoxville, (of whom Mrs. Smoyer—a daughter of Parson Brownlow and now the wife of Dr. Boynton, late of this place—was a leading spirit,) a quantity of bed-ticks. He also secured a load of straw and blankets, and the poor wounded soldiers soon had comfortable beds. He was also appointed surgeon in charge of hospital No. 4, which contained five hundred patients, and, for a time, had charge of two hospitals, containing, in the aggregate, eight hundred sick and wounded soldiers.

The men suffered greatly for want of proper nourishment, during the siege, but after the seige was raised, and railroad communication opened, by aid of the government and the christian and sanitary com-

missions, they were supplied with everything necessary for their comfort.

On the first of May, the twenty-third army corps started on the Atlanta campaign. The one hundred and third regiment fought its first great battle on the 12th of May, at Resaca, Georgia. It went into the fight three hundred strong, and came out with a loss of twelve killed and eighty-two wounded.

Surgeon Griswold was ordered to the rear, at the beginning of the fight, to establish a field hospital for the third division. As fast as hospital tents could be put up, they were filled with wounded, and in about three hours the hospital contained three hundred and sixty-two wounded men. The hospital of the second division, near by, contained about the same number. The doctor being at the time chief operator for the division, was engaged for thirty-six hours, with a corps of assistants, in performing the necessary operations and in dressing the wounds. He performed a number of capital operations, including three amputations of the thigh and two of the shoulder. As soon as possible, the field hospital was broken up, and the patients sent to Chattanooga, as the army had moved on in pursuit of Joe Johnson, the rebel general. He was then placed in charge of the corps hospital, which in about two weeks was also broken up, and the patients sent to the rear. He soon joined the main army, which was about forty miles in advance. As a line of skirmishers was kept constantly in advance, who were day and night exchanging shots with the rebel skirmishers, wounded men were brought to the rear for treatment every day, and the surgeons were not idle. During this campaign, Dr. Griswold slept on the muddy ground, under a dog kennel tent, almost every night. It rained twenty-two days in succession, and his blanket and clothing were never dry during that time.

At length, after crossing the Chattahoochee river, having arrived within eight miles of Atlanta, the objective point of the campaign, Dr. Griswold found himself so reduced in strength by the diseases and fatigues of the camp and field, that he very reluctantly resigned his position in the army and returned home. After regaining his health, he again entered upon the practice of his profession.

In 1865, he was elected to the Ohio senate, and was re-elected in 1867. During his four years' service as senator, he was faithful in the discharge of his duties, being always in his seat, and gave general satisfaction to his constituents. He was principally instrumental in securing the passage of a law for the establishment of the Reform and Industrial School for Girls. He had felt for years that the interests of the people of the State demanded a home for incorrigible and vicious young girls, where they could be reformed, educated and fitted for lives of usefulness. In order to carry these views into effect, during the session of 1868, he offered a resolution for the creation of such an institution, and for the appointment of a committee to fix upon a location, and to report at the adjourned session. The resolution was agreed to, and the doctor was appointed a member of the committee. The work of the committee was thrown principally upon him, and during the summer recess he corresponded extensively with the authorities of kindred institutions in this country and England. Soon after the general assembly re-assembled, he presented a report which attracted considerable attentian, and a large number of extra copies were ordered to be printed. The bill accompanying the report became a law, and thus was established one of the most beneficent institutions of the State.

After the close of the war of the rebellion, Dr. Griswold, with many other members of the grand army of the republic, felt a deep interest in the welfare of the orphans of our dead soldiers, many of whom were homeless and inmates of county infirmaries. At a meeting of the grand army at Sandusky, in the spring of 1869, measures were instituted for the establishment of a home for soldiers' orphans, where they could be provided for and educated. The Rev. Geo. W. Collier was appointed a general agent of the society, who traveled extensively through the State, addressed public meetings, and collected considerable money for the establishment of such a home. In December following, the home was opened in the city of Xenia, and sustained for several months by contributions of the grand army of the republic. In the spring of 1870, it was adopted by the general assembly as a State institution, and Dr. Griswold was appointed its first superintendent. The people of Xenia and the county of Greene has donated to the grand army one hundred acres of excellent land, located within half a mile of the city, composed of clear land for cultivation, and an open forest, and commanding a fine view of the city. They had also agreed to put up buildings for the accommodation of two hundred and fifty children. The grand army had erected two brick cottages, and got out timber for a large barn. Xenia put up the frame, and in a very rough manner converted it into school rooms and a home for the children. This was the condition of things when the doctor took charge of the home. The grand army had previously turned the entire property over to the State. The grounds required to be cleared up; tree tops, brush, chips and stumps were gathered and piled in large heaps by the children. The burning of these piles at night afforded them great delight. The doctor remained in charge of the home a little more than four years, when he was superceded from political considerations only.

During his administration, the number of children increased from one hundred and fifty to six hundred. A large central building was erected, with an extension to the rear of one hundred and thirty feet. The basement of this contained a kitchen and bakery; the second story a dining room, one hundred and thirty feet in length. The third story was used for a storeroom, sewing rooms and sleeping rooms for the employes. Twenty brick cottages were erected, each





R. E. BRAMAN.

In 1822, from Genesee Co., N. Y., came to Avon, Lorain Co., Ohio, the parents of Anson Braman, who was born in said county in 1811. In the year 1832, A. Braman removed from Avon to Carlisle, where he followed the vocation of farmer and nurseryman. In 1855 he removed to Elyria, Lorain Co., Ohio, where he started the nurseries now owned by J. C. Hill.

Remaining in Elyria until 1872, he went to Northport, Mich., where he now resides with the faithful wife who shared the struggles of his early Carlisle life. She—of maiden name Miss Emeline Vincent—was born at Mount Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., Oct. 10, 1818; commencing the duties of a wife at Carlisle in 1835. Their oldest child, William A., was born at Carlisle, Oct. 4, 1836. Twenty-one years were spent on the home farm. When desirous of better education, he worked by the month on other farms. Teaching school during the winter gave to him the necessary funds with which to gratify his desires. Thus passed seven years.

In 1864 he commenced the business of live-stock dealing. This he followed until 1870, J. E. Boynton and J. C. Hill being partners.

The following three years found him in partnership with J. E. Boynton, engaged in the purchase and sale of cheese. During the spring of 1874 the firm of Braman, Horr & Warner was founded, for the manufacture and general dealing in cheese and butter, with which firm he still remains connected.

This firm has become one of the largest in Northern Ohio, its business averaging during the last four years two hundred thousand dollars per year. Whilst buying to a certain extent of others, the great bulk of the butter and cheese handled by them has been and is of their own manufacture through their control of the many factories of Northern Lorain County and adjacent territory, controlling the past year the products of over four hundred dairymen, and four thousand cows.

Mr. Braman was married, April 18, 1865, to Miss Sophia E. Patterson, daughter of Hiram Patterson, then of Eaton, Lorain Co., Ohio. Two sons and one daughter make cheerful his pleasant home at Elyria, to which place he came, as a permanent resident, from Carlisle in 1869.

Mr. Braman is distinguished for his untiring energy and clear perceptions. These qualifications have made him a leading business man of Lorain County, and one eminently fitted for official position. Various are the places of trust he has filled: township trustee for four years; president of the Lorain County Agricultural Society six years, a full record of which is given in the history of said society in this history; commissioner of Lorain County. All were filled with such fidelity that the reputation thus formed makes him one of the present members of the Union School Board, a place held by him since 1873. He was one of the directors of the Savings Deposit Bank of Elyria from its foundation. This faithfulness to trusts imposed also gave to him the treasurership of Lorain Co., Ohio, in 1876, and again in 1878 by acclamation, no competitor even appearing in the conventions that honored him so highly.

Mr. Braman, in the prime of life, with every surrounding pleasant, both private and public, may well take pride for the high rank he takes among Lorain County's "leading men."

R. E. BRAMAN was born at Carlisle, Lorain Co., Ohio, Oct. 20, 1838. Until the age of twenty-three his life was spent on the father's farm. Hard work filled up his time, with the exception of the educational advantages of the common school.

A brief notice of the parents of Ranson E. Braman is given in the biography of his brother, William A.

Aug. 9, 1861, he enlisted as private in Company I, 8th Ohio Volunteer Infantry; served the first year in West Virginia, and afterwards in the Army of the Potomac. Advanced to the position of sergeant, he was, at the consolidation of the 4th Ohio Volunteer Infantry and 8th Ohio Volunteer Infantry into the 4th Battalion, made a first lieutenant. He was wounded at the battle of North Anna River, May 24, 1864. A return to the comrades of three years' noble work for the Republic gave him honorable discharge after full term of enlistment.

Returning to Elyria, August, 1864, he soon engaged in whatever his hand might find. For eight years he was elected to various offices in the township of Elyria, for four years being deputy marshal of the Northern District of Ohio. Mr. Braman was elected sheriff in 1872, and again in 1874.

He was married, Sept. 5, 1865, to Miss Helen M. Nickerson, who gave to him five children, three now living and two dead. Now in active business as coal merchant, even with a limb partially paralyzed by a "rebel bullet;" in easy circumstances, he forgets the early toil and struggles of a "pioneer's" son.



E. D. HOLBROOK.



Wm. W. Aldrich





Photos. by Lee, Elyria, O

E. P. Baines

L. L. Kilbey

two stories high, and a capacity for thirty children, also a commodious and well-arranged hospital, a chapel, a laundry, and a building for steam boilers, which furnished power for the laundry, and warmed all the buildings of the institution, except the chapel, which was heated by a furnace. A water tower was also erected, eighty feet in height, which contained tanks in the top, with a capacity for one thousand barrels of water. From this tower water was conveyed to all the cottages and the hospital, as well as to the steam boilers. The water was forced to the top of this tower from a clear spring stream at the base of the hill, some sixty rods distant, by a steam force-pump. The gas works were also located at the base of the hill. The lawn in front of the main building and cottages was ornamented with trees, shrubbery and flowering plants from the green-house. The children at the home were bright and happy; many of them were beautiful, and attracted the attention of friends and visitors. They made rapid advances in their education. They looked upon the superintendent as their second father, and will remember him with gratitude and love long after he has passed away. This was the crowning work of his life.

He has retired from business, and now resides in Elyria, his home for many years, and the only place which seems to him like home.

DR. L. C. KELSEY

is the fifth child in a family of eight children, of David and Betsey (Merriam) Kelsey, the former of whom was born in Newport, New Hampshire, November 11, 1790, the latter at Brandon, Vermont.

L. C. Kelsey was born at Whiting, Vermont, July 18, 1824. At the age of three years, he removed with his parents to Brandon, Vermont, where he attended the common schools, during the winter months, and in the summer season, worked upon his father's farm. He subsequently entered the Brandon seminary, remaining there until he reached his seventeenth year, when he removed to Ohio, and entered the preparatory department of Oberlin collegiate institute; teaching school during the winter vacations. He left college in the sophomore year, and went to Geneva, Illinois, and there taught a select school, with marked success.

He subsequently returned to Ohio, and located at Mt. Vernon, where, for two years, he studied dentistry with his brother, Dr. C. M. Kelsey. After completing his studies in dentistry, he located and practiced his profession at Galion, Ohio, where he remained about two years.

Not feeling entirely satisfied with that profession, and wishing for a wider field of activity, in a more public way, he entered the Unitarian theological school, at Meadville, Pennsylvania, from which institution he was honorably graduated, in 1854, after which he moved to Dixon, Illinois, and formed a Unitarian society, raised funds for the erection of a fine church edifice, and remained its pastor for almost three years.

On account of failing health, he left Dixon, and returned to Ohio, and located temporarily at Newark, where, after recuperating his impaired health, he resumed the practice of dentistry. From Newark, he moved to Malta, Illinois; and while there, the war of the rebellion broke out, and in August, 1862, Dr. Kelsey entered the union service as a private in the one hundred and twenty-fourth Illinois volunteer infantry, and remained in the army until after the close of the war. He participated in several engagements, notably those of Port Gibson, Raymond, Champion Hills, and the seige of Vicksburg. After the fall of Vicksburg, he was detailed as chief clerk at the headquarters of Gen. Maltby.

On his discharge, he settled permanently in Elyria, where he has since been a successful practitioner of dentistry. He is a man of more than ordinary literary attainments, and is thoroughly educated in his profession. Two diplomas have been granted him; one from the Unitarian theological school, at Meadville, Pennsylvania, and one from the Ohio State board of examiners, for the practice of dentistry.

Dr. Kelsey has been twice married; first, in 1849, to Miss Elizabeth M. Avery, of Wellington, O., who died at Dixon, Ill., in 1857. By this union were born two children, Harriet J. and Frances Estella, the latter of whom died in infancy. For his second (and present) wife, he married Cordelia Webster, of Carlisle, O., by whom he has six children, Kate Isadore, Elizabeth M., Charles S., Grace M., Ada May and Florence W.

In politics Dr. Kelsey is a steadfast and consistent republican. Since 1871 he has held the office of corporation clerk of Elyria, which office he has filled with satisfaction to the people at large, and to his personal credit. The doctor is an able exponent of the Unitarian faith, and an exemplary member of that religious sect. His general reputation is so well known to the people of Lorain county, that anything of a laudatory nature we could say of him would be entirely superfluous. His business probity and the general rectitude of his life are proverbial, while his activity in the various enterprises calculated to promote the best interests of the community of which he is an honored member, is a well established fact.

WILLIAM W. ALDRICH.

William W. Aldrich was born in Dover, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, October 17, 1817,—son of Aaron and Elizabeth Aldrich, who were natives of Rhode Island. A. Aldrich was born April 27, 1793, and Elizabeth was born December 22, 1795, by maiden name, Winsor. Married September 11, 1814. In 1816 they

removed to Dover, Ohio. The journey there consumed six weeks of toilsome travel. Passing through Cleveland, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, only three dwellings greeted the eyes of Mr. A. and his companion, in the place of the so many fine mansions, that make it now so beautiful. In the history of Mr. A. Aldrich, occurs one of the rare and signal interpositions of divine providence, which it is pleasurable to record. Soon after his arrival amongst the woods of Dover, he became disabled from excessive labor. Having been reared in factory life, the labor of felling the forest was too much for him? What should he do? Disqualified as a woodsman; a growing family upon his hands, and in a country uncultivated, unexpected as the "manna" descended for the relief of the children of Israel, came a letter from a stranger, authorized by a company of strangers. This proposed a removal to Otsego county, N, Y., where he might take charge of a cotton factory, with a salary of eight hundred dollars per year, with house rent and firewood free. This proposal was accepted as a godsend. For several years he remained in this employ, each year increasing his compensation, until Mr. Levi Beebe, of Watertown, N. Y. proposed higher wages, wishing Mr. Aldrich to put a cotton factory in operation at that place. Consenting, Mr. Aldrich remained at Watertown for nearly two years, when, finding himself provided with necessary means to found a home for himself and family, he again moved to Ohio. He re-settled in Dover in 1829. Habits of industry and economy secured for him a comfortable and beautiful home on the shore of Lake Erie, a few miles west of the romantic residence of Ex-Governor Wood.

Mr. A. Aldrich affords a commendable example of industry, frugality, integrity, benevolence, piety and good will toward all men. Of a sound and discriminating mind, he was for many years selected as a magistrate in the township. In the discharge of the duties of said office he was ever more anxious to adjust matters of difference by compromise than litigation—never an instigator of quarrels, but a peace maker.

Mr. Aldrich and wife were baptized and united with the First Baptist church in Avon, Ohio, in 1832, elder Hanks officiating. In 1836 Mr. Aldrich was one of the original five who met and formed the First Baptist church of Dover, Ohio. For many years he maintained his christian profession with uniform consistency, and the jeer of the infidel was put to silence by his godly life.

Died, in Dover, on May 27, 1856, Deacon Aaron A. Aldrich, aged sixty-three years and one month. In his decease the Baptist church sustained an irreparable loss in member and office bearer; community mourned the loss of one whom all joined in saying, "he was truly a good man." To his family he was ever dear, and his memory is ever hallowed at the family altar which he so constantly visited, no matter what the pressure might be of worldly business. Six children are now grown to maturity and mostly settled in life. Two of these are companions of Baptist ministers in this State.

Mrs. Elizabeth Aldrich died December 21, 1869. She was a faithful christian worker, was always kind to the poor and needy, and ever ready and willing to supply their needs.

William W. Aldrich, son of Aaron Aldrich, received the advantages of a good common district school education until twelve years of age. Three years after that he attended school during the winter months. With this exception, he from choice, worked faithfully for his father until he was twenty-one years of age. These early years were spent in clearing up the forest, making roads, tearing down the old log dwelling, and replacing it with new structures. Often did he work until midnight to burn the log heap rolled together during the day. Homespun garments he wore, homespun tow and linen in summer, the fuller cloth in winter. Well does he remember the yoke of cattle and lumber wagon that, filled with father's family and neighbors, he so often drove to the old town house in Dover, where all denominations met under one roof to worship a common father.

At the age of twenty-one, Mr. Aldrich hired to his father for the term of one year, at eleven dollars per month; losing but a half day's time once in four weeks—this to attend covenant meetings.

February 5, 1840, Mr. Aldrich was married to Miss Martha Bassett, daughter of Nathan Bassett, of Dover. Renting his father's farm, he worked it for one year, receiving one-third of its products for his share. At this time, with twenty-five dollars as first payment, he commenced on a farm of his own. Five years, only, passed, when he was the owner of seventy-five acres of land. From this time, while he remained in Dover, he was ever active in business. His good wife, in every sense of the word a helpmate, by her wisdom and prudence, contributed largely to the success which followed.

Soon after the death of Mrs. Aldrich's father, who was killed by lightning, April 6, 1842, Mr. Aldrich took possession of the "old homestead," buying up the other heirs. To this valuable farm of one hundred and sixty-eight acres, he added many other acres.

Commencing, in 1844, in a small way, the slaughtering business, increasing trade led him to build a slaughter house, from which, for twenty-five years, he supplied Cleveland markets. At the same time, he was engaged on Lake Erie in a general coastwise trade. Wood and ship plank from Black River to Cleveland, limestone from Kelly's Island, and coal to Detroit, kept busy three scows—the "Mayflower," purchased of Livingstone & Phelps, of Black River; the scow "Consuello," of the same place; and finally, the scow "Wave," of Fairport, Ohio. All these ventures added to his capital, which he employed in general speculations; dealing largely in horses, cattle, sheep—in fact, in any thing that could be traded or sold.



M. W. Pond



MRS. M. W. POND.



RESIDENCE OF MARTIN W. POND, WEST AVE, ELYRIA, O.

In the spring of 1870, Mr. Aldrich removed to Elyria, where he purchased of Thomas Ashton the well known Charles Abbe farm, paying for the same nine thousand dollars. Of Mr. Ashton he also bought a few thorough bred Hereford cattle, since which time he has made the breeding of that class a successful specialty, until the present day. Mr. Aldrich, when he first commenced the handling of Herefords, found it to be an "up hill" business. At town, county, or State fair, public opinion was against him; but his energy, skill, and business courtesy, soon set men everywhere to thinking. And now, (as the old Grecians marked a happy day with a white stone,) Mr. Aldrich, in his travels through many States, finds very many white-faced Herefords that say to him, "Your toil and patience have made me worthy of notice." The issue of the first cow, "Florena," alone brought Mr. Aldrich two thousand, five hundred dollars. Competing at many of the State fairs, his success has been unequalled, and to-day, Mr. W. W. Aldrich is recognized as the leading Hereford breeder of the United States, with only one exception, viz: Mr. T. L. Miller, of Illinois, who purchased his first stock of Mr. Aldrich.

Martha, the first wife of Mr. Aldrich, died November 29, 1875, leaving eight children to mourn the loss of one, who, as wife, mother, and member of the Congregational church, filled well every function of the true woman.

On January 21, 1878, Mr. Aldrich took for his second wife Mrs. Lorinda Hilliard, of La Crosse, Wisconsin, with whom he is happily living. In her younger days, she was a resident of Avon, Lorain county, Ohio. For a time after her marriage with Mr. Hilliard, they resided in Avon and Dover, where they formed many strong friendships. After an absence of twenty years in Wisconsin, ten years as a widow, surrounded by a happy home, kind friends, and a large circle of acquaintances, all of whom were reluctant to part with her, yet wishing her every joy and all happiness, they bade her farewell, as with her husband she returned to the friends of her youth. Mrs. Aldrich, in her fourteenth year, professed her faith in Christ, and united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and has ever since lived a consistent christian life.

Mr. W. W. Aldrich, on profession of his faith, was baptized by Elder Moses Ware, and united with the First Baptist church, at Avon, Ohio, A. D. 1835, which membership he retained until January 27, 1836. At that time four brethren, viz: A. A. Aldrich, Wm. W. Aldrich, Jesse Atwill, Wm. Nesbit, and Sister Alexander met in conference, and resolved, with the advice of sister churches, to form a church in Dover. Said conference met February 24, 1836, and formed said church, Elder Ware giving the "right hand of fellowship."

On the 5th of March following, this little band met for church and covenant meeting, and voted Mr. W. W. Aldrich clerk of their body, which office he held for nine years. To this church did Mr. Aldrich belong until 1856, when, on the death of his father and the removal of many of the members, the church was disbanded. Mr. Aldrich has never since united with a church, but has ever lived and maintained his first profession, by a well ordered life, and godly conversation.

Mr. Aldrich is yet hale and hearty, with a pleasant home, dear wife, kind children, and stands out as an example of what integrity, temperance, and economy may do for a man.

MARTIN WEBSTER POND

Was born in Harwinton, Connecticut, on the 12th of March, A. D. 1814. His father, Roswell Pond, was born July 15, 1772. His mother's maiden name was Hannah Webster. Mr. Pond descended from revolutionary stock, his grandfather (who was born at Bradford, Connecticut, in 1746) was a soldier of the Revolution, under Washington, and died on Long Island, July 8, 1776.

In April, 1825, his sister, Lydia Pond, was married to Ezra S. Adams, a son of General Adams, of Canton, Connecticut; and as they were about to emigrate to New Connecticut, which was then considered the far west, she prevailed upon his father and mother to permit them to take Martin (then but eleven years old) with them. They traveled the entire distance from Canton to Elyria with a single horse and wagon. Mr. Adams arrived at Elyria, the terminus of his journey, on the 1st of July, and established the first saddle and harness manufactory in Lorain county. Their goods were shipped by the Erie Canal and Lake Erie, and were landed at Cleveland the last of June.

Martin had attended the common schools of his native State, and the first winter after his arrival in Elyria attended the district school, taught by Norris O. Stow. He afterwards, until sixteen years of age, attended the district school in the old yellow school house, and for a single term, the select school taught by the late Schuyler Putnam.

He then entered the shop of his brother-in-law, the late E. S. Adams, as an apprentice, and worked faithfully until he had completed his twenty-first year. Soon after attaining his majority, he left Elyria for the purpose of perfecting himself in the art of saddle-making, in which he took great pride. During his absence, he worked at Cleveland, Detroit, Wheeling, Va., and other places. He returned to Elyria at the end of two years, with impaired health, but with a consciousness that he was capable of making a good saddle. After his health was in a measure restored, he again engaged in the business of his trade, which he followed until the year 1852. During these years, he formed various partnerships, at first with B. F. Robinson, secondly with Waterman Morse, and afterward with the late William Doolittle.

By the advice of physicians, in June, 1852, Mr.

Pond left Elyria for California, by the Nicaragua route. Being delayed twenty-one days on the isthmus, where he was attacked with Panama fever, he finally, after a tedious voyage of sixty-six days from the time of leaving home, arrived at San Francisco in a very feeble condition. He gradually recovered his health, and engaged in mining, his head-quarters being at Nevada City. He returned to Elyria, *via* the Panama route in June, 1853, and again entered into partnership with Waterman Morse, in carrying on the saddlery and harness business. This connection terminated at the end of a year, and Mr. Morse conducted the business alone. In March, 1858, the fire that swept away the old Mansion House, destroyed also the adjoining building belonging to Mr. Pond, which he immediately rebuilt, and in January, 1859, he engaged in his old business, which he continued until 1870, when he engaged in the manufacture of a harness pad, for which he had obtained a patent. In 1862, he invented the first successful tug buckle, to the sale and introduction of which he gave much attention until 1870.

On the tenth of December, 1835, the subject of our sketch married Miss Eliza J. Sayles, who was born at Mayville, Chatauqua county, N. Y. They have been blessed with a family of five sons and one daughter. One of the sons died in childhood, another, Horace, from disease caused by exposure and arduous duties in the Union army during the late rebellion. Three sons are living and filling responsible positions in business. The daughter is married and is a good wife and mother.

Mr. Pond has filled many positions of honor and trust conferred on him by his fellow citizens. An ardent Mason, he has filled many offices in the different branches of that order. He has been treasurer of Marshall Chapter, No. 47, for fifteen consecutive years. In 1841, he assisted in forming at Elyria a lodge of the "Mechanic's Mutual Protection," an order founded for the benefit of practical mechanics. It held weekly meetings, at most of which lectures were delivered, and the association was supplied with books and other means of improvement. Perhaps no institution has exerted so permanent an influence for good upon the citizens of Elyria as the lodge above referred to. The organization of our present excellent system of union schools, was to a great extent effected through its influence. On the passage of a bill by the general assembly for the founding of union schools, this institution, through a committee, corresponded with the friends of education in other cities in regard to the merits of such schools in their midst. The Protection then appointed a committee consisting of Mr. Pond and Thomas Quark to obtain the signatures of six freeholders to a call for a public meeting none of them to be members of the Protection. After three days of hard labor they obtained the following signatures: Robbins Burrell, Roswell Snow, N. H. Manter, Herrick Parker, Tabor Wood, and William Olcott, none of them members of the Protection but Herrick Parker, and he was accepted because the committee could not obtain the requisite number outside the order. The meeting was held at the court house in Elyria, on the 24th of May, 1850; a favorable vote was secured, and thus, by the untiring and persistent work of the protection our union schools were established.

To this protection is Elyria also indebted in a great degree for her present fine side-walks, and the introduction of fire cisterns.

Such is a brief record of the life of Mr. Pond. With a competency won by honest labor, and enjoying the respect of his fellow citizens, he may be classed among the representative men of Elyria.

HON. STEVENSON BURKE.

The subject of this sketch was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., November 26, 1826. In March, 1834, his father removed from New York to Ohio, and settled in North Ridgeville, Lorain county, where he resided up to the time of his decease, in August, 1875. The subject of this sketch had in early life such facilities as the common schools of the time afforded, which consisted of about ninety days of very indifferent instruction in the winter, and none during the rest of the year. At about the age of sixteen, he had the benefit of instruction in a very good select school at Ridgeville Center; and afterwards he studied several terms in a private school, conducted by T. M. Oviatt, at Elyria. Later still, he studied a year or so at Delaware University, where, in 1846, he commenced the study of law with Messrs. Powell & Buck. In the spring of 1848, he returned to Elyria and completed his studies, preparatory to admission to the bar, under the instruction of Hon. H. D. Clark, and was admitted to practice by the supreme court August 11, 1848, and at once commenced the practice at Elyria. In April, 1849, Mr. Clark, who was then one of the most prominent and successful lawyers at the bar in Lorain county, admitted him into a copartnership, which continued up to May, 1852.

We have thus in a few lines sketched the career, up to the time he commenced the practice of the law alone, of one who, for more than twenty-five years, has occupied a very prominent position at the bar in Northern Ohio. From 1852 to February, 1862, Mr. Burke devoted himself to the practice of his profession with such zeal and devotion to the interests of his clients, as to merit and command success. There were few cases tried in the court of common pleas, or district court of Lorain county, or in the supreme court taken from Lorain county, in which he was not engaged. His industry and attention to business were rare and almost exceptional. He spent no time in idleness, and his patrons were always sure to find him in his office in business hours, unless engaged in business elsewhere. His close attention to business



Stevenson Burke.

and sedentary habits affected seriously his health, and in 1861 he found his health so seriously impaired as to render a change of business necessary; and his friends having secured his election as one of the judges of the court of common pleas of the fourth judicial district of Ohio, he gave up his practice and entered upon the discharge of his duties as judge. After serving a term of five years to the satisfaction of the bar and the people, he was re-elected in 1866 for a second term. He served, however, but two years of his second term, when, having regained his health, he resigned his position as judge, January 1, 1869, and at once commenced the practice of law in Cleveland, in partnership with Hon. F. T. Backus and E. J. Estep, Esq. The copartnership was dissolved by the death of Mr. Backus, in May, 1870, but was continued with Mr. Estep until the winter or spring of 1875, since which time he has practiced alone. His practice in Cleveland has been a very successful one. He has been constantly engaged in the courts and in his office, and during the last ten years has probably tried as many cases of importance, involving large amounts of money or property, as any lawyer in Northern Ohio. He has during that period argued many cases in the supreme court of the State of Ohio, several in the United States supreme court, and in the supreme courts of adjoining States. The history of the profession in Northern Ohio furnishes few examples of a more successful practice.

In addition to his professional business, Judge Burke has devoted much attention to other business; he is now, and has been for several years past, a director and chairman of the finance and executive committee of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis Railway Company, and its general counsel. He has held for several years and still holds the position of director, general counsel and chairman of the finance and executive committee of the Cleveland and Mahoning Valley Railway Company, and he is also the representative in this country of all the stock of the last-named company, it being owned in Europe. He is also the representative of the owners of the stock of the Shenango and Allegheny Railroad Company, and also of the Mercer Mining and Manufacturing Company, and a director in both of the last-named companies. He has been for some time a director of the Cincinnati, Springfield and Indianapolis and St. Louis railroad companies. He has also for several years been a director of the Lake Shore Foundry and director and president of the Cleveland and Snow Fork Coal Company, both large private corporations.

The foregoing is a very brief outline of a very active professional and business life. It is too early yet to compare the subject of this brief sketch with others, or go into detail in regard to his professional, judicial and business career; he is still in the prime of life; time has dealt gently with him, and his appearance indicates that he has many years of active life still before him.

ELWOOD P. HAINES.

A mother dying at Bordentown, N. J., left an only child, Elwood P. Haines, three months of age, who was born March 4, 1834. Soon after her death, Mr. Haines, with his mother and little son, came to Ohio, where they settled, in Deerfield, Portage county. Engaging in farming, this young life had every advantage of nature's kindly teachings; and the aspirations which grew with his years, had their beginning here. He early turned his attention toward a professional life; and to this end he availed himself of the excellent advantages afforded by an academy in a neighboring town, where he studied for years preparing for Western Reserve College. These preparations were finished under the instructions of Rev. Elias C. Sharp, a man of blessed memory in Atwater. He went through his college course and received his diploma at its close with honor to himself—ever a joy and delight to his friends. Having concluded to study medicine, he went into the office of Dr. Dudley Allen, now of Oberlin, where he remained some time, after which he took a course at Michigan University, where he graduated, receiving also the degree of M.D. from the Cleveland Medical College.

Then came the war of the rebellion. He waited not for high position, but at once enlisted as hospital steward. The duties of this office were so well performed, that on March 2, 1863, he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. A letter from the surgeon-general of Ohio, dated August 29, 1864, says as follows:

"Enclosed, please find your commission as major surgeon of the Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, a promotion conferred for long and meritorious services."

His merit was recognized by Order No. 4, June 1865:

"Surgeon E. P. Haines, Twenty-ninth Ohio Volunteers, is hereby announced as surgeon-in-chief of brigade. General Wm. Hawley, commanding."

With such record did Dr. Haines leave the service of his country, June 26, 1865. His life in the army was characterized, as in all other circumstances, by purity and integrity in every particular.

At the close of the war he settled with his wife, whom he had married while on furlough, at Orwell, Ashtabula county. Here he entered at once into the hard work of the practice of medicine in the country. He was soon called to the bitter trial of losing his wife, who left him a little daughter, still living, although those who loved her so fondly then, have gone the way of all the earth.

Broken up in his domestic matters, he bethought him of an old schoolmate who had long been a teacher in Kentucky; finding her, he soon realized "a sweet dream of his boyhood," for she became his wife in March, 1870. Soon after they came to Elyria, where Dr. Haines was the successor of Dr. Jamin Strong, whose residence and office he purchased. By this marriage there were two children, both daughters. One led the way and waited for "papa" in the better land, and one still cheers her mother's widowed heart.

Dr. Haines died October 24, 1877, at the age of forty-three and a half years. His work was done, and he rests from his labors. One who trusted his life with Dr. Haines may not be an impartial judge, yet it is his duty, aye, pleasure, to say that, as a *man*, he performed every duty with true manhood; as a member of the Presbyterian church, bigotry was no element in his religious thought; as a citizen, he was true to the best interests of his country and to all the relations of life; as a pension surgeon and surgeon of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, he was faithful and efficient; as a physician, he was ever welcome, with genial face and kind attention.

Let the kind relations ever existing between him and his brothers in the practice of medicine—let the many to whose ills he ministered, who, with weeping eyes, paid their respect to a good and true man, when all joined in the sad rites that gave him rest—testify to the goodness and beauty of his character. Beloved by all, Elyria mourns the loss of Dr. Haines.

EDWIN DORR HOLBROOK.

It is but a labor of love to trace from the earliest boyhood days the development of those principles which made prominent the brief but eventful life of Edwin Dorr Holbrook. He was born in Elyria, Lorain county, Ohio, October 10, 1835, is a son of Dexter and Jerusha Holbrook, grandson of Captain Holbrook and Tyler, who entered Fort Ticonderoga with Ethan Allen; also great-grandson of General Seth Pomeroy, of Bunker Hill fame.

Before scarcely attaining to the dignity of boys' apparel, while surrounded by his pets upon his father's farm, the proceeds of his first sale was, "to buy a new dress for my mother." This was the keynote of an unselfish life—"not for myself, but for my mother, to whom I owe so much."

Here he received his rudimentary education, and became familiar with nature in its various forms; studying the habits of birds, bees and animals; loving flowers; training the woodbine and wild rose around the farm-house; skilled in hunting, skating, boating and swimming, a knowledge which enabled him to rescue many from watery graves,—once returning hatless and coatless, after saving King Barton and a companion. Again, hearing that Mr. Snow's son was drowning in the presence of a crowd of anxious friends, he leaped into the swollen tide. For a time, they believed him lost. Soon his voice was heard: "*Is this the right direction?*" Again he disappeared; again they believed him drowned, being caught by the death struggles of the boy, and drawn under; but by almost superhuman exertions, he bore the lifeless form to the shore.

This unflinching bravery, daring to face any danger for the accomplishment of good, characterized the boy as well as the man. Fun and frolic entered largely into his composition, and he was the acknowledged leader in boyish tricks. He was one of a class of boys who seemed moulded for future action by that ripe scholar, C. D. B. Mills. He ever cherished his memory, and, in after years, expressed the wish that he might travel with him as his companion. Studied law with his brother-in-law, Judge T. S. Johnson, and with Judge Rex, of Wooster; was admitted May 7, 1857; opened an office in Elyria, and continued his studies, including German. In early life he was a constant reader; history, poetry and the writings of our early statesmen were carefully studied, as his well worn books evince. His room at his father's house was filled with books, papers and speeches, which were very familiar to him. Born and bred in the democratic faith, he struggled, even during his minority, for the success of that party.

June 3, 1861, he bade adieu to home and friends, and sailed for California, where he remained one year with his brother, practicing law, when, with thousands, who in consequence of the overflow of the Sacramento river and the almost fabulous tales of the richness of the Salmon river mines, he emigrated northward a distance of eight hundred miles. May 16th, 1862, he wrote:

"I start to-morrow astride a mule which carries myself, bed and provender, off into a wilderness, over mountains and dangerous mountain streams, through a country where the red man lies in ambush to bear my scalp to the maid he loves But I am young, have a life before me, and desire making my fortune as quickly as possible, and to see something of this country. I only care for life that I may make you all happy and independent. If I succeed all is yours—if I fail I want no mourners."

During the next three years, before the perfect system of mail communication was established, occasional letters and rumors reached his home-friends, of perilous adventure; his narrow escape from a snow-slide by leaping from his horse, which was buried under a pitiless sheet of snow and ice; his traveling over narrow, precipitous mountain trails to fulfil professional engagements. In December, 1865, he took his seat as the youngest member of the thirty-ninth congress. As a member of congress he labored zealously for the development of his beloved mountain home—Idaho; for appropriations for the perfection of mail routes and roads, for the building of the assay office and penitentiary; also was ever laboring for the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in the interest of which he addressed the capitalists of Boston. After having faithfully labored for the development of his territory for two successive terms in congress, bidding adieu for the last time to his home friends, May 26th, 1869, he crossed for the *eighth* time the plains to his mountain home where a demonstration awaited him. He at once opened a law office at Boise and Idaho City, and engaged actively in his practice. Laboring as before for everything pertaining to the advancement of Idaho, which he hoped would soon attain to the dignity of a State, in the midst of a successful professional career, with light hopes of the future, at the close of the summer day, June 18th, 1870, while resting with his feet upon the railing in



A. H. Dolphleton

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

ELYRIA.

HOUSTON H. POPPLETON.

Houston H. Poppleton was born near Bellville, Richland county, Ohio, March 19, 1836, and is the youngest son of Rev. Samuel and Julia A. Poppleton.

Rev. Samuel Poppleton was born in the State of Vermont, July 2, 1793, but while quite young moved with his father to Genesee county, New York, where he lived until 1820, when he moved to Ohio. He lived in Richland county, Ohio, from 1822, until March, 1853, when he moved to Delaware, Ohio, where he continued to reside most of the time until his death, which occurred at Delaware, September 14, 1864. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served with honor and distinction. Shortly after its close he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and continued to preach, as his health would permit, for nearly fifty years. He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Parthenia Steinback, of Genesee county, New York, and his second, Miss Julia A. Smith, of Richland county, Ohio. By the first marriage, four children were born, to wit: Rowena L., intermarried with F. W. Strong, of Mansfield, Ohio; Samuel D., killed in 1864, at the battle of Atlanta, Georgia; Mary Ellen, intermarried with Daniel Fisher, of Bellville, and Andrew J., who died at West Unity, Ohio, September 25, 1850.

By the second marriage, six children were born, to wit: Emory E., Parthenia P., Damaris A., Earley F., Houston H., and Zada C.

Emory E. has been engaged in business in Detroit and Chicago, and is now the secretary of the Cleveland and Mahoning Valley Railroad, residing at Cleveland.

Parthenia P. married Hon. S. Burke, long prominently identified with the Lorain bar, and after residing in Elyria for over twenty-two years, moved to Cleveland. She died at Salt Lake City, Utah, January 7, 1878, and is buried in Lake View Cemetery, Cleveland.

Damaris A. was married to Hon. George B. Lake, formerly a member of the Lorain bar, and now chief justice of the State of Nebraska. She died in April, 1854, and is buried in the cemetery at Elyria.

Earley F. read law, and was admitted to the bar at Elyria, and after practicing there several years, moved to Delaware, Ohio, where he has ever since been actively and successfully engaged in law and politics. He was elected State senator from the counties of Licking and Delaware, and after serving one term was elected on the democratic ticket to the forty-fourth congress, from the ninth Ohio congressional district. Although one of the youngest members of that body, he was active and industrious, and served with ability, and with credit to himself and to his party.

Zada C. was married to Thomas H. Linnell, of Elyria, and resided there during the whole of her married life. She died March 29, 1875, and is buried in the cemetery at Elyria.

Houston H. Poppleton received his early education in the common schools at Bellville, but entered the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, Ohio, in the spring of 1853, and, although his attendance was not continuous, he graduated from that institution in June, 1858. He taught school several winters in the counties of Delaware and Richland, while pursuing his studies at the university, and also had general charge of his father's mercantile house at Richwood, from April, 1855, to February, 1857. In September, 1858, he entered the law office of Hon. S. Burke, at Elyria, and prosecuted his studies there until October, 1859, when he entered the Cincinnati Law College. Completing the prescribed course there, he graduated from it April 16, 1860, and was admitted to the bar at Cincinnati the same day. Returning to Elyria, he formed a law partnership with Judge Burke, and commenced practice May 2, 1860. After Judge Burke's election to the bench, he formed a law partnership with Hon. H. D. Clark, which continued about two years. On the 10th of February, 1864, at Cincinnati, he was married to Miss Lucina H. Cross, of that city. He resided on the northwest corner of Broad and Chestnut streets, in Elyria, until September 24, 1875, when he moved with his family to Cleveland.

From the latter part of 1864 he continued in active general practice at Elyria, without a partner, until November, 1873, when he was appointed general attorney of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis railway company, with headquarters at Cleveland, which position he still holds. He was prominent, active and successful in his practice, as the records of the courts of Lorain and adjoining counties abundantly show, and in his removal the bar of Lorain county sustained a serious loss. By accepting the position of general attorney of the Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis railway he became the head of the legal department of that corporation, and has had entire charge of its legal business along the whole line, as well as elsewhere. Giving his personal attention to the details of all the litigation of the company—trying only causes that should be tried, and settling those that should be settled—he has, by his fair, honorable and judicious course, made many friends for himself, and secured for his company a reputation and good will that any railroad in the country might well envy.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

CARLISLE.

DAVID BENNETT

was born in Westmoreland, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, May 26, 1788. He was the second son of David and Abigail Bennett, and third in a family of fifteen children. When about fifteen years old, he was apprenticed to a man named Dutton, living in Dummerston, Windham county, Vermont. Becoming dissatisfied with the treatment he received, he ran away soon after he was sixteen, and went to Homer, Cortland county, New York.

On the 6th of December, 1810, he married Miss Polly Wheeler, and lived in Londonderry, Vermont, on a farm on the east slope of the Green mountains. He came west, to look for a farm, in 1827, and moved from Londonderry, April 21, 1828, with his family, consisting of himself and wife, his wife's step-father, and his neice, Miss Malvina F. Bennett. They came by wagon to Troy, New York, in two days, thence by canal boat to Buffalo, by schooner to Cleveland, which took three days, then by wagon to Carlisle,—in all, a journey of three weeks.

On the 23rd day of August, 1828, he purchased of Joseph and Mary Perkins the south one-half of the southwest quarter of section twelve, town five, range seventeen, where he spent the remainder of his life.

His wife died August 10, 1829, without children. He married, the second time, February 6, 1830, Miss Jane Galpin, of Elyria, daughter of Neri and Betsey Galpin. They had six children, four of whom are living. He held various township offices from 1830 to 1860, being three times elected justice of the peace. He was a man of strict integrity, and his word was as good as his bond. He died July 16, 1863, of paralysis.

JANE GALPIN was born in Woodbury, Litchfield county, Connecticut, August 11, 1810. She was the daughter of Neri and Betsey Galpin, and the eldest in a family of nine children. Her parents moved to New Milford, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, when she was about nine months old. In May, 1818 they moved to Center township, Indiana county, Pennsylvania. In November, 1822, they left Center for Carlisle, Ohio, then called Murraysville, Huron county. They moved in a covered wagon drawn by a yoke of steers and a span of old horses. They were three weeks on the road and had but two pleasant days in the whole time. In some places the wagon hub would roll on the mud. They moved in with Abner Murray's family until Mr. Galpin built his house, which stood just over the line in Elyria township. February 6, 1830, she married David Bennett and moved on to the farm in Carlisle, where she still lives.

front of his office, which he had surrounded by forest trees, dreaming his happy dreams of the future, Charles H. Douglas lurked behind him and fired a fatal shot. The wounded man struggled to his feet, attempted to raise his arm, but aimed too low. He was borne into his office, where in intense pain he calmly awaited death, saying, "I am not afraid to die, but want to see my brother before I go. Am glad I did not hit Douglas when I fired, on account of his wife and little ones." Asking again if Theodore had come, for whom a messenger had been dispatched, he fell into a calm sleep, and as the Sabbath day dawned his spirit took its flight.

Marks of respect and tenderness were shown by the warm-hearted people, and with aching hearts loving hands consigned him to his resting place. And while the breezes of his mountain home chant the requiem above his grave, loving hearts will entwine and bedew with their tears an imperishable garland to the memory of Edwin Dorr Holbrook.

COLUMBIA.*

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

In the western part of the township the surface is level. In the central and eastern portions it is undulating, but nowhere rough and broken.

The soil is generally a clay loam, varied in some places by gravel. It is one of the best watered townships in the county. Rocky river flows northward through the township, gathering up in its course many tributaries. Plum creek flows in a nearly parallel direction through the western part of the town. The timber native to its soil was beech, maple, hickory, black and white oak, black and white ash, basswood, elm, sycamore, buckeye, walnut and butternut.

PURCHASE.

Prior to the apportionment by draft of that part of the Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga river, Levi Bronson, Azor Bronson, Harmon Bronson, Calvin Hoadley, Jared Pritchard, and some fifteen others, formed an association called the "Waterbury Land Company." This company, together with William Law, Benjamin Doolittle, Jr,, and Samuel Doolittle, drew at the fourth draft, April 4, 1807, this township as number five, range fifteen, with two thousand six hundred and fifty acres in the townships of Boston and Richfield, in Summit county, annexed to equalize it. The draft was in the following proportions: to the Waterbury Land Company, twenty one thousand six hundred dollars; William Law, two thousand eight hundred and fifteen dollars; Benjamin Doolittle, Jr., one thousand five hundred and ninety-two dollars; Samuel Doolittle, eighty dollars. The deed was executed on the 28th day of May, 1807, by John Caldwell, John Morgan, and Jonathan Brace, for the Connecticut Land Company, to Levi Bronson, Calvin Hoadley, Jared Pritchard, Azor Bronson and Harmon Bronson, in trust for the Waterbury Land Company.

Pending the negotiation for the extinguishment of the Indian claim to the lands west of the Cuyahoga, the company bought of William Edwards a thousand acres of land in tract two, town eight, range eleven, Euclid, (now East Cleveland), and a number settled there the summer previous to the draft.

SURVEY.

In the summer of 1807 the township was surveyed. A surveyor by the name of Lacey was first employed, but his chain was found to be of an incorrect length and he was discharged. In August of the same year Robert Worden, a surveyor from Columbiana county, was engaged, who, with Levi Bronson, Daniel Bronson, Benoni Adams, and Elias Frost of Euclid, as ax and chain men, set out from Cleveland taking a southwest course until the northeast corner of the town was reached. From this point they proceeded west two and a half miles, thence south a like distance to the center of the township. The party made their encampment here, on the west bank of Rocky river. A daughter of Levi Bronson, afterwards Mrs. Oliver Terrell, accompanied the party to do their cooking, to whom must be accorded the honor of being the first white woman that ever set foot on the soil of Columbia.

SETTLEMENT.

In September, 1807, a company numbering thirty-three persons, left Waterbury, Connecticut, for this township. They were, Bela Bronson, his wife and one child; Calvin Hoadley, wife and five children; John Williams, wife and five children; Lemuel Hoadley, wife and three children, his father and his wife's mother; Luthrop Seymour and wife; Mrs. Parker and four children; Silas Hoadley and Chauncey Warner. Two months afterwards the company reached Buffalo, west of which place there was then no road, and they were compelled to choose between the dangers, at that time of year, of lake navigation and those attending a journey along the beach. The company divided, four families embarking on the

*Our thanks are due Ransom Bronson, for information furnished in the preparation of this history. He has kept a record of early events, for the past twenty years, access to which has been of much service to us.

lake, while the remainder preferred the land route. The little party set sail under a bright sky and with a favoring breeze, but not long afterward encountered one of those sudden gales common at that time of year, which carried them back a distance of several miles, where the vessel went ashore. A week was spent before another start could be made. Arriving in sight of Presque Isle the vessel was again struck by a contrary wind and driven back to a point on the Canada shore under which the voyagers took shelter. They remained here two weeks for a favorable wind, when the journey was resumed.

They proceeded without further reverses until within sight of Cleveland, then a pretentious place of *three log cabins*, when a violent wind struck their craft, and they were forced to retreat until near the site of the present city of Erie, where they went ashore. They were now thoroughly discouraged with their experience by lake. The season was growing late, and whether to make another attempt by water or undertake the long journey by land on foot was not a pleasant alternative. Calvin Hoadley determined to make another trial, and, with his family, arrived at Cleveland after encountering many experiences similar to those we have mentioned. The most of them, however, determined upon the land route. Bela Bronson, wife and child, were of this party; Mrs. Bronson carrying the child in her arms for a distance of fifty miles west of Erie, where they were met by teams with which friends had gone back from Cleveland in search of them. Arriving at Cleveland, the company made a location there, with the exception of Bela Bronson and family, who, with ox-team and sled, pushed on towards Columbia. They were accompanied by Levi Bronson, Jared Pritchard, John Williams, Silas Hoadley, Calvin Hoadley, and five or six others who went ahead and cut a road for them. The family brought along in the sled cooking utensils —with which Mrs. Bronson prepared the food for the company—and camp equipage. Their progress was, of course, slow, eight days being consumed in reaching Columbia. Two days subsequently—on the 7th day of December, 1807—they arrived on lot twenty-seven, where Bronson and family made a location.

The company divided into three sections, commencing simultaneously the erection of three cabins, one for Bela Bronson, on lot twenty-seven; one for John Williams, on sub-lot three; and one for Calvin Hoadley, on lot thirty-four. During the erection of Bronson's house, the box of the sled was turned up against a tree, and under this the family took shelter until their cabin was built. The house was ready for occupancy by Christmas.

In 1810, Mr. Bronson changed his location to the Center, where the cellar of the house in which he resided can yet be seen. He died here in October, 1811. He was one of the ten sons of Seba Bronson. His wife's maiden name was Sally Twitchell. Mrs. Bronson subsequently married Benoni Adams. Two children of this pioneer family are now living—Rev. Sherlock A. Bronson, D.D., who was eight months old at the time of the settlement of the family in Columbia, now an Episcopal clergyman of ability and usefulness, resident in Mansfield, O., and a daughter Sally, living in Ottawa county. In an address delivered in this township July 4, 1859, Rev. Dr. Bronson gives the following interesting picture of their situation in the winter of 1807:

"Our post office was at Painesville, fifty miles distant; the nearest mill was at Newburgh, twenty-eight miles away; and but little provision could be obtained short of Painesville. That winter my father wrote back to his friends that he was the richest man in town. He might have written himself down the greatest nabob of all of Ohio that lay west of Cleveland and north of Wooster, *and there would have been none to dispute his claim.* For a time, that winter, ours was the only residence in Western Ohio. Gloomy, desolate and lonely as those times were, my mother kept up good cheer, and said she always hoped for better times. Taking into account the time of arrival, late in December, no house ready for occupancy, that in the company was a woman with an infant only eight months old, and the nearest dwelling twenty miles distant, you have before you a rare picture of pioneer life."

The second family that settled in town was that of John Williams, who moved in from Cleveland after spending the holidays with his friends there, arriving January 3, 1808. They took up their abode in the cabin already partially prepared for them on sub-lot three. In 1810 he removed to a farm a mile south of the Center on lot forty-eight. Mr. Williams died in the spring of 1813, and his remains lie in an unmarked grave in the Center burying ground. The only surviving member of the family is Mrs. Weaver Harrington, now residing in Eaton county, Mich.

Calvin Hoadley followed closely after Williams, arriving in the first part of March of the same year, and commenced life in the Columbia woods in the house previously built on lot thirty-four. In the summer of 1809, he built a grist mill on Rocky river, south of the Center, the first mill in the county. He afterward built a grist mill and also a saw mill, on the same river, on lot twenty-one. Captain Hoadley was a man of great energy of character, and became one of the most prominent men of the town. He was a son of Lemuel Hoadley, Sr., who raised a family of eight children. Calvin was the second child and oldest son. He was a carpenter by trade. His wife's maiden name was Marian Terrell. They raised a family of five children. A daughter, the only living representative of the family, resides in Berea, O.

Early in the spring of 1808, the following additions were made to the settlement: Lemuel Hoadley, Sr., and Lemuel Hoadley, Jr, on lot forty-seven; James Geer, on lot thirty-five, south part; Lathrop Seymour, on lot eleven; Jared Pritchard, on lot thirty-one; Silas Hoadley, on lot twenty-nine; Isaac Frost and his two sons, Elias and Lyman, on lot twenty-eight; Nathaniel Doan, on the north part of lot thirty-five; and Benoni Adams, on lot fifty.

The Hoadleys were originally from either Salem or Plymouth, Conn. Lemuel Hoadley, Sr., was the father of eight children. Mary, the eldest, became the wife of Asahel Osborn. Of Calvin we have already given a brief history. The next was Lemuel; he was a colonel in the war of 1812. Sally married Zephaniah

Potter. Lemuel was a mechanic, and much of his life was engaged in the erection of mills; he built most of the grist mills in this region of country. He removed to Brecksville in 1812, and built the first mill in that town; and two years subsequently he went to Bath and erected mills there. In 1819, he settled in Olmsted, Cuyahoga county, and erected for himself the pioneer mill in that township, and also built the first frame house there. In 1824, he exchanged his farm and a mill in Olmsted for a farm in Ridgeville, west of the center of the town, and took up his abode there. In 1832, he sold out and moved back to Olmsted, and with his son-in-law, John Barnum, built a saw-mill at the mouth of Plum Creek, and laid out a village there. In 1838, he removed to Chillicothe. He married Chloe Tyler.

He was known everywhere as Major Hoadley, a title which he acquired, it is said, on the journey from Connecticut. The company would sometimes be obliged to construct a bridge across a swollen stream, and Mr. Hoadley was so perfectly at home at such work that his companions gave him the honorary title of "major," which he ever afterwards bore.

Luther was also a colonel in the war of 1812, and died in the service. David, a carpenter by trade, died in Connecticut. Urania married Riley Whiting, an extensive clock-maker of Winsted, Conn.

In 1810, James Geer changed his location to the north part of the township, exchanging his original purchase with Calvin Hoadley, for land on lot twenty-one. Here he established a rude tannery, using sap troughs for vats, and an axe to pulverize the bark. He also followed shoemaking, having learned the trade of his wife, formerly Mrs. Mary Parker, whose first husband was a shoemaker.

Of some of the other settlers mentioned, no knowledge can now be obtained of their later history.

Nathaniel Doan was a man of more than average ability, and was a leading man in the settlement. He was the first justice of the peace of the township. He subsequently removed to Cleveland.

Benoni Adams was at that time a single man, but in 1810 he married Mrs. Sally Bronson, widow of Bela Bronson, and settled at the Center. In 1808, Mr. Adams carried the mail on foot from Cleveland to Maumee. The only habitations of white men on his route were those of Nathan Perry, at the mouth of Black river, and a Frenchman at Milan. Two weeks were usually consumed in making the trip. He lost his way on one occasion, and failed of reaching the end of his journey within the required time, and his pay was withheld for that trip. Sometimes the streams were swollen to such a degree that he was compelled either to travel a long distance to find a place through which he could wade, or to construct a raft with which to cross. His route lay through the Black Swamp, the passage of which, from its extent, could not be made in a single day, and he was obliged to spend a night in the woods, usually making his bed on the trunk of a fallen tree. Says Dr. Bronson, whose mother subsequently became the wife of Mr. Adams: "I have heard him say he has traveled the swamp when the water was half-way to the knee, and he was obliged to break the ice the whole forty miles."

During the same year, Seba Bronson, Sr., and his two sons, Seba and Daniel, moved in from Ashtabula county. The elder Bronson settled on sub-lot four, Seba, Jr., living with him. Daniel located on the north part of lot thirty-six.

In 1812, Seba Bronson, Jr., removed to Liverpool, Medina county, remained a year, and then returned to Columbia. In the spring of that year, it is said, he dug out a canoe, and journeyed down the river to the lake, thence to the mouth of Sandusky river, thence up that river, to Lower Sandusky (now Fremont). There, in an opening in the forest, he planted a piece of ground to corn, under the protection of Fort Stephenson. After harvesting his crop, he returned to Columbia, residing there until his death, in 1851, aged seventy-five.

In 1809, Roswell Scovil, Horace Gunn, Timothy Doan, Daniel Bunnell, Zephaniah Potter, Wm. Hoadley, Noah Warner, Marcus Terrell, and Joseph Burke joined the settlement. Scovil settled on lot thirty; Gunn on lot —. The latter carried the first mail west of Cleveland, in 1808. In June, 1809, he married Ann Pritchard, daughter of Jared Pritchard, which was the second marriage in Columbia. Timothy Doan located on lot twenty-nine, buying out Silas Hoadley, who returned to Connecticut. Bunnell drew, by draft, lot one, which he exchanged with Samuel Pardee for land in Olmsted. Potter settled on lot —. He was a doctor—the first in the township. Hoadley settled on lot thirty-five, south part, but returned to Connecticut in 1811. Marcus Terrell settled on the northwest corner of lot thirty-nine. Warner, in 1811, removed to Liverpool.

Joseph Burke was the earliest settler in Euclid. He came from New York, in 1798, traveling from Buffalo to Grand river in an open boat. Leaving his family there, he came on to take a look at the wilderness, in which he thought of settling, and after making a selection at Euclid, returned for his family. He resided in Euclid eleven years, and then removed to this township, locating on lot twelve. He died July 4th, 1814. His widow removed to Michigan, and died there in 1832. Of their large family of fourteen children, only two are living: Ira Burke on the old homestead, aged seventy-five, and Mrs. Sophia Lander, residing in Illinois. A little daughter, four years of age, while in the woods with her brother, who was making maple sugar, wandered away and was never found. The generally accepted theory as to her fate is, that she was carried away by Indians seen in the vicinity a day on two previous.

Silas Burke settled on the south part of lot twelve, in 1809.

Harmon Bronson, one of the members of the Waterbury land company, visited the reserve, as early as

1805. In that year he came from Waterbury, Connecticut, to Cleveland, on foot, by way of Albany and Buffalo, and returned by way of Baltimore, Philadelphia and New York, walking almost the entire distance. In 1809, he again came to Ohio, also on foot, this time for the purpose of settlement. He was a carpenter and joiner, and on his arrival at Cleveland, engaged at work for a Mr. Murray, for whom he built a log house near the mouth of the Cuyahoga, on the east side of the river, and about where the government piers are now. His family, then consisting of a wife and three daughters, and his mother, (his father, Seba Bronson, Sr., having come to Columbia three years previous), came on soon afterward on a little vessel called the "Ranger," Captain Hathaway, landing at the mouth of the river March 15th. Other members of the company, and their families, came at the same time. Mr. Bronson made a settlement in Columbia, erecting a house on sub-lot four.

At the breaking out of the war of 1812, when it was generally feared that this part of the State would be overrun by Indians, Mrs. Harmon Bronson, with her three girls, —the oldest about thirteen,—and an infant son less than a year old, started from Cleveland in September, 1812, with a horse, saddle and bridle, and took her little family back to Waterbury, the heroic mother walking the entire distance. It required four weeks to make the journey.

She remained in Waterbury until late in the fall of 1815, and then set out in a lumber wagon for Ohio. At Bloomfield, in the State of New York, her funds run out, and she hired out her two eldest daughters at fifty cents a week each, while she worked for her board and that of her two younger children. About the 1st of March, 1816, the journey was resumed, and the family reached Columbia in the latter part of that month.

Mr. Bronson kept a store in Columbia from 1816 to 1820. He removed to East Cleveland in December, 1821, and lived there until July, 1824, when he moved into Boston township, then Portage, now Summit county. He died December 18th, 1853. He was the seventh of the fourteen children of Seba Bronson, Sr., all of whom lived to mature age and were married. Azor and Bela died in Columbia, in 1811, October 5th and 13th, respectively. Harmon was the last survivor of the family. His birth, marriage and death occurred in the same month and on the same day of the month—December 18th. He was seventy-nine years old at his death. His wife survived him four years and two months, and was something over eighty. Two of his family are now living—his second daughter, now seventy-eight years old, and the youngest child, a son, now sixty-seven—both residing in Peninsula, Summit county. From the latter, Mr. H. V. Bronson, we have obtained the facts here given.

David Eddy, born in New Jersey, came to Ohio while yet a single man, in the year 1804 or 1805. He made a location in Euclid, Cuyahoga county, and erected a cabin there. The following year his father and mother, with a son named Timothy, came on and took up their abode in the primitive habitation already prepared by David. Caleb Eddy, the father, spent the remainder of his days here, but David soon pushed on further west, and joined the infant colony in Columbia. He "stuck his stakes" on lot forty, and built his log house on the bank of Rocky river. In the early winter of 1814 he married Elizabeth Shirdine, of Washington county, Penn., and about two years subsequently began pioneer life in the little cabin previously mentioned. Eddy was a member of the militia, and was an occupant of the block house. His life was one of many hardships and of arduous toil. He died, on the farm on which he first located, October 21, 1853, and his widow about a year afterward, October 6th, 1854. Their children were four in number, two boys and two girls, viz: Jesse, Enos, Susannah and Eunice. Jesse married Caroline Chamberlain, daughter of John Chamberlain, of Rochester, Lorain county. He, Jesse, is now living there. His wife died February 5th, 1855, leaving two children, Mary E. (Mrs Myers,) and Hattie E. (Mrs. Mann). Enos married Cynthia Bradford, now deceased. Susannah married Myron Bradford, and both are dead. Eunice married, first, Hiram Bradford, and afterwards Samuel Hanley, with whom she is now living in the township of Rochester.

In 1810 Levi Bronson moved in from Euclid and took up his residence on sub-lot three, the first location of John Williams. Of him Rev. Dr. Bronson bears the following testimony:

"My father became interested in the lands of Columbia by purchase of his brother Azor, but both died before deeds were given or payment fully made, and matters were left in an unsettled state, and after a while became entangled with other land matters. These have since been a prolific source of strife, and a rich field for lawyers. * * * * I deem it my duty to bear witness to the unyielding integrity, public spirit and self-sacrifice of Levi Bronson. When all the land in Columbia would not have sold for more than enough to pay the taxes, he borrowed money, worked on the road, turned and twisted every way to save the property of his father and his deceased brother for their heirs."

In regard to other arrivals this year we mention the following: Asahel Osborn and Marshall Culver, his son-in-law, the former on the south part and the latter on the north part of lot thirty-seven. They came from Salem, Connecticut. Osborn married Mary Hoadley, daughter of Lemuel Hoadley, Sr. He was a man of good natural ability, and of local influence.

Timothy Eddy cleared a piece of land on lot seventeen, sowed it to wheat, and then returned to Euclid to live; James and Walter Strong chopped off a piece on lot fifteen; Samuel Hitchcock settled on lot forty, purchasing of Calvin Hoadley.

Asa Robertson made a beginning on the west part of lot one, then removed to Liverpool, Medina county, where he made a permanent location. Samuel Heacock also arrived in 1810, and located on lot thirty-six, but returned to Connecticut the following year.

John Adams, father of Benoni, with his wife, five sons and a daughter, left Waterbury, Connecticut, for Columbia, in the fall of 1811, and moved in with

Benoni, on lot fifty. Adams having sold his farm for twenty-five hundred dollars, and taken his pay in clocks at five dollars a piece, must turn his property into cattle and the cattle into money, which took up the time until October.

He brought his wife and boys, with some of the household goods, with a team and wagon, a young man by the name of Marshall Bronson accompanying the family with a team and wagon of his own, with which he brought a part of their goods. The daughter, who was a child of a former wife of Mr. Adams, and a cousin of Bronson, rode with the young man. In consequence of a violent snow storm they remained several days at a tavern a few miles west of Buffalo. The next house on their route was Mack's tavern, eighteen miles distant, the road to which was along the beach until within four miles of the tavern, when it lead away from the lake through a dense forest. This is the road the collector of historical facts so frequently hears spoken of by early settlers as the "four mile woods."

It was December, too late to travel along the beach with safety, as there were many rocky cliffs which extended out into the lake; and to get by them, the emigrants usually drove into the water. In attempting to pass one of these points, Adams' team became frightened at the dashing of the waves, and refused to go, and he was obliged to cut them loose from the wagon in order to save his wife and children. After much difficulty, they succeeded in reaching the shore, and proceeded in the direction of the tavern, Adams evidently thinking that Bronson, who was ahead, had got through in safety. Not so, however: he had become involved in a situation more perilous than that from which Adams and his family had escaped. The wheel of his wagon caught fast in the seam of a rock, and the horses, in their struggle, became entangled in the harness and were thrown down; and Bronson, almost paralyzed with cold and fear, could not release them. His situation would have appalled the stoutest heart. The roar of the angry waves, the horses struggling beneath them, and the cries of his companion, coupled with his utter powerlessness to aid her, filled him with frantic terror. He determined to go for help. Reaching the shore with great difficulty, he hurried to the tavern and gave the alarm. Several men started for the scene of distress, meeting Mr. Adams and family on the way.

The mother and children were conducted back to the house by one of the party, while the father returned with the rest to the relief of his daughter. But it was too late—her lifeless body was found in the water, carried to the tavern, and buried in Mack's garden. Some time after, a passing missionary, on request of the family, preached a funeral discourse. The team of Bronson was drowned, and his wagon a complete wreck. Another was constructed out of the parts as they floated ashore, and then turned into cash. The other wagon, which was without serious damage, was also sold, and a sled purchased. A few articles were gathered up as they floated ashore, and the surviving family resumed their journey. Arriving in Euclid, friends induced them to remain there till the following spring, when they moved into Columbia. A son of Mr. Adams is yet living in Olmsted, nearly eighty years of age, and preserves a clear recollection of the painful disaster.

Another prominent arrival in 1811, was the family of Azor Bronson. They left Waterbury, Conn., in June of that year. They experienced a tedious time getting through Cattaraugus swamp. Night overtook them in the "four mile woods," while yet a long distance from Mack's tavern, at Cattaraugus creek, to which they were making, and they were unable to proceed. Leaving the mother and children in the wagon, which was buried to the axletree in mud, Mr. Bronson went to the tavern for help. The ever-accommodating Dr. Mack, with a lantern and accompanied by a couple of friendly Indians, returned with Mr. Bronson for his family and assisted them to the tavern. In Middleburg, Cuyahoga county, their wagon broke down, and wife and children were thence carried to Columbia on the horses. They arrived at the center of town July 4, 1811. Mr. Bronson died the next year after his arrival. Ransom and Albert Bronson, residing in Olmsted, Cuyahoga county, aged seventy-three and seventy-six respectively, are the only surviving members of the family.

Samuel Pardee also moved in, in 1811, settling on the south part of lot thirty-six, and kept a tavern, the sign of which was a pair of deer's horns.

Jonathan Vaughan became an inhabitant of the township during this same year. The following year, he, with his brother Richard and E. Hickox, entered the service of the government and aided in cutting a road from Sandusky to Maumee. This was in war time, and the men, some three hundred in number, cut the road under the protection of a military guard. Vaughan was afterwards stationed for a time in Fort Stephenson. He subsequently married a daughter of Calvin Hoadley and settled in Middleburg, Cuyahoga county, residing there until 1834, when he purchased an interest in the Hoadley Mills, and returned to Columbia.

About this time also, Noah Terrell and Thomas Osborn came into town. Terrell was a valuable acquisition to the settlement, being skillful in the manufacture of every kind of wooden dishes, such as milk-bowls, trenchers, cups and saucers, salt-cellars, pepper boxes, and little kegs which took the place of pails. Being a Terrell, he was of course a hunter, and supported his family to a great extent by his gun. He subsequently removed to Ridgeville, where his daughter Harriet was soon after born. She was the first child born in that township.

Osborn settled on the farm first occupied by Bela Bronson. He was a blacksmith, and carried on his trade in that early day under difficulties which would be thought insurmountable in this. This pioneer blacksmith went on foot through an unbroken wilder-

ness to New Lisbon, Columbiana county, a distance of about one hundred miles, to obtain his material, which, having paid for in labor, he then lugged home on his back. His untiring industry was eventually rewarded by a handsome competency.

B. Pritchard came into the town in 1813.

Reuben Lewis moved in from New York State in 1814. He established in that year the first tannery worthy of the name in the county. It stood on lot thirty-four, on which also the first mill in the county, the grist mill of Captain Hoadley, was built.

Adna Warner bought out Benoni Adams, on lot fifty, and became a settler in 1814.

Ephraim Bigelow became an inhabitant of Columbia in 1816, settling on lot twenty-eight, and Amos Richmond, the same year, on lot twenty-nine.

Julius and Albert Bronson settled on lot twenty-three, on the north and south parts respectively, in 1817, and Thomas G. Bronson on lot eighteen the same year. Gideon Richmond located in 1818, and Sylvanus, the following year, on lot fifty.

Simeon Nichols arrived with his family in about the year 1820. He was also a Waterbury man. He started in the winter, and, when he got into the State of New York, the snow was so deep as to make traveling with a wagon difficult. He therefore bought a sled, placed his wagon on the top of it, and thus resumed the journey. All went well until he arrived at what was then called the "Holland purchase," in that State. This was a newly cleared piece of land, and he could not pass among the thick stumps with his wagon; he therefore cut off the axles. He traveled without further impediment until he arrived in the eastern part of Ohio, when the snow left and he was obliged to provide himself with new axles. He arrived in Columbia in early spring and settled on lot forty-seven.

Nichols was an industrious and respected citizen. He held the office of justice of the peace for a number of years, and was a leading member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Merritt Warner came in the same year, and located on the same lot.

We can but but briefly mention subsequent settlers. Heman Terrell on lot twenty-eight; Miles Seymour rented the farm of Timothy Doan, in 1821; William Adams on lot four hundred and ninety-one; Abner Martin (and his distillery) on lot forty-seven. Solomon Hancock on lot twenty-seven, in 1822; Manly Hitchcock on lot forty-four; Hiram Richmond on lot twenty-six; Asa Jewett on lot sixty-four, in 1823; Sterling Goddard on lot seventy-six; James Mattison on the same lot; William Brown on lot seventy-four, in 1829; Amos Curtis on lot seventy-seven; Samuel Hoadley on lot twenty-one; Elihu Morgan on lot forty-seven; Ransom Bronson on lot thirty-nine, in 1825; Anson A. Goddard on lot sixty-three, in 1826; John Cole on lot eighty-eight; Simon and John Crockers on lot ninety, in 1828; S. H. Frink on lot twenty-two, in 1831; David Chamberlain on lot seventy-nine; John McCreery on lot forty; Wakeman Beers on lot sixty; John Chamberlain on lot sixty; Seth and Bina Wood on lot sixty-one; Stephen Sabin on lot forty; Ezekiel Olcott on lot fifty-nine, in 1832; Samuel Gaylord in 1835.

Among the later settlers are: Abel Goodwin, from New London county, Connecticut, who arrived in 1828, and located on lot eighty-eight. He died in June, 1841. Elisha and Richard Harrington, originally from Vermont, came to Ohio in 1815, settling in Cuyahoga Falls. They came to Columbia, Elisha in 1834, and located on lot eighty-six, and the latter in 1837, on lot fifty-seven. Elisha now lives on lot seventy-five, and Richard on his original purchase. Norman T. Beers, from the State of New York, located in 1832, where the widow of Marcus Nichols now resides. He died April, 1878, and his widow now lives on lot fifty-nine. Joseph Osborn became a settler in 1837, on lot fifty-seven. He now resides with his son Andrew, on the old homestead, and is eighty-four years of age—the oldest man in the township. William Brown located on Plum creek, in 1827.

CHURCHES.

In regard to pioneer christianity in Columbia, Rev. Dr. Bronson says:

"The Bronsons were Episcopalians, and when they came to Ohio, they brought their prayer books with them. When they reached here they used those books, though they had no minister. My father gathered around him, as soon as he had neighbors, as many as he could and read the service and a sermon. When the grave closed over him, my grandfather took it up. When he passed away, Levi Bronson continued it; and after his death, it, for a while, devolved on me."

The first organized church society was of the Episcopal faith, some time in the year 1809, Bishop Chase officiating in its organization. The following named were the constituent members: Seba Bronson and wife, Bela Bronson, Levi Bronson and wife, and John Williams and wife. A meeting house was built on the east side of the river, on sub-lot three, as late as 1835 or '36.

METHODISM.

The first Methodist services held in town were at the house of the widow of Joseph Burke, in about the year 1818. They were conducted by Rev's Messrs. Goddard and Booth. The following year a society was formed, by Rev. Mr. Goddard, of the following members: Calvin Hoadley, Julius Bronson and wife, Mrs. Joseph Burke and her two sons, Allen and Orrin, and Mrs. McConkey. Julius Bronson was appointed leader of the class. The church building at the Center was erected in 1830, and was the first house of worship in Columbia. This society is at present under the charge of Rev. J. W. Thompson. It has a membership of sixty. The Sabbath school has a membership of some seventy scholars. Frank Snell is superintendent.

There is also a Methodist Episcopal society at West View, the church having been erected in 1844. Services are held every alternate Sabbath by Rev. J. W. Thompson.

THE WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH OF WEST VIEW.—This church was formed April 1, 1843, with sixteen members, as follows: Ransom Bronson and wife, Moses C. Baker and wife, Jane Baker, Clark Hoadley and wife, Cornelius Smith and wife, Calvin Hoadley, Calvin R. Hoadley and Edwin Hedgins (all of whom seceded from the Methodist Episcopal church of West View because of its alleged indifference with regard to the question of human slavery) and Jesse Eddy and wife, Clarissa and Jane Bronson. Of this number only Ransom Bronson remains. The church building was erected in 1845, costing about one thousand dollars. The dedicatory sermon was preached by James Langdon. Jahial Porter and John McCloud were the first regular preachers. The existing membership is fifty-five. William B. Moody is pastor. The two churches unite in a sabbath school, which has a membership of forty-five, with J. M. Geer as superintendent.

CONGREGATIONALISTS.

A Congregational society was organized about the year 1820 by Rev. Mr. Shaber of Richfield and was composed of the following members: Boltis Ruple, Marshall Culver and wife, Mrs. Mary Osborn, Mrs. Roxana Nichols, Sterling Goddard and wife, William Brown and wife. Sterling Goddard and Boltis Ruple were appointed deacons. This society never erected a house of worship.

BAPTISTS.

The First Baptist Church of Columbia, located at the Center was organized May 12, 1832, with nineteen members, as follows: John Stranahan, John Cole, Robert Fuller, Abel Goodwin, from the Baptist church in Liverpool, Medina county; Simeon Crocker, Jeremiah Chamberlain, who had letters from a church in the east; Mary Goodwin, Amelia Crocker, Clarissa Crocker, Nancy Bigelow, Margaret Chamberlain, Prudence Stranahan, Olive Goodwin, Betsey Cole, Mary Cole, Constant G. Cole, William Cole, Robert N. Fuller, and John Cole, Jr. Elder James Hovey officiated as moderator; Abel Goodwin was chosen clerk. Of the constituent members, two only, William Cole and John Cole, remain. The erection of the building was commenced in 1841, but was not completed until 1848. The church has at present a membership of one hundred and four. Rev. L. Yarnell is pastor, N. N. Cole, clerk, and John Cole and Cyrus Ives, deacons. A Sabbath school was organized in 1847. The officers and teachers at present number eleven; scholars, eighty-three; superintendent, N. N. Cole.

SCHOOLS.

The first school was opened by Mrs. Sally Bronson, in her own house, in the summer of 1808. The number of her scholars was ten. The following winter her husband, Bela Bronson, taught a school in Lemuel Hoadley's blacksmith shop. Rev. Dr. Bronson, son of these pioneer educators, speaks as follows in regard to the opportunities afforded for acquiring an education more than rudimentary:

"My own experience will illustrate the difficulty of obtaining anything beyond what the district school afforded. In 1824 I set out to obtain an education. An old Latin grammar was found and studied under the instruction of Rev. Luke Bowen of Strongsville. After a while a dictionary was needed. We sold a cow for eight dollars and with this sum I mounted a horse and rode more than a hundred miles in a fruitless search for a Latin dictionary. This led to my going to Tallmadge and studying with Elizur Wright, Esq., where I could have the use of a dictionary. There I remained three months, working two days in the week for Francis Wright for my board, and two days in the month for his father to pay my tuition. After this I found the required book and a teacher nearer home."

A private school was taught at the house of T. G. Bronson by Rev. C. P. Bronson, in 1825. The first school house in town was erected in 1817, on lot thirty-six. From the report of the clerk of the board of education for the year ending August 31, 1878, we present the following statistics:

Number of school houses	7
Valued at	$4,500
Amount paid teachers	$1,488
Number of scholars	247

EARLY EVENTS.

The first white child born in Columbia was Sally Hoadley, daughter of Lemuel Hoadley, Jr. This interesting event occurred September 26, 1808. She became the wife of Albert Terrel, who now lives in Ridgeville. On the 17th of October following Calvin Geer, son of James Geer, was born, and his was the second birth in town. Mr. Geer is yet living, and resides in Olmsted. In the spring of 1809, Marcus Terrell married Dillie Doan,—Esquire Nathaniel Doan, the bride's father, performing the ceremony. This was the first marriage. The next was that of Horace Gunn to Anna Pritchard, in June of the same year. The first death was that of a child of Lathrop Seymour, in 1809. It was buried on Nathaniel Doan's farm, east of the center. The first adult death was that of Mrs. Chloe Tyler, mother of Mrs. Lemuel Hoadley, in August, 1810. She was buried in Benoni Adams' orchard. The old burying ground was laid out in 1811. The first interment was that of Azor Bronson; the next that of Bela Bronson.

The first post office in town was established about the year 1817. The first post master was Thomas G. Bronson, who kept the office in his house. The name selected was the Indian name for Rocky river, "Copokah." In the papers sent from Washington the word was mis-written *Copopo*, and the error was never corrected. The postal route extended from Cleveland to Liverpool, a man by the name of Mallett being the first mail carrier. He received fifty dollars per year, making the trip on foot once a week.

Harmon Bronson, in the fall of 1816, built the first frame house in Columbia, on sub-lot four. The first frame barn was built by Timothy Doan, in 1826. The first brick house was that of Simeon Nichols, on lot forty-seven. Harmon Bronson brought the first mercantile goods into town in 1816. He kept his "store" in his house on the hill, half a mile

east of the center. He also, the year following, brought the first cast iron plow ever seen in these parts. In 1819 the first bridge that ever spanned Rocky river, was built half a mile south of the center. The first doctor was Zephaniah Potter, who began to dispense jalap and calomel in 1809. In 1812 Potter was town clerk, and while his wife was out in the woods with her servant one day, gathering grapes, his house burned to the ground and the town records were destroyed. The deed was supposed to have been committed by Indians, out of revenge, Dr. Potter having assisted Dr. Long, of Cleveland, in dissecting the body of the Indian Omik, who was hung there for the murder of two men in Huron county a short time before. The present doctor is Asahel Culver. The first shoemaker was Mrs. James Geer. She was the widow Parker, mentioned as one of the orginal party from Waterbury, Conn. She remained in Cleveland the first winter, and while there married James Geer. Her former husband was a shoemaker, and Mrs. Parker, in emigrating to this country, brought his outfit of tools with her. She made shoes for the women, but the work of making boots, which were entirely sewed in those days, was too irksome for her, and after teaching her husband the trade she resigned the work to him. Lemuel Hoadley constructed the pioneer fanning-mill of Columbia.

The first orchard was set out by John Williams a short distance north of Copopo. J. Warner erected in the fall of 1812 the first cider-mill, near the block house. The first tavern was kept by Samuel Pardee, in 1812, in a log house on lot thirty-six. Rev. Mr. Hyde, a Presbyterian, was the first resident minister. The first blacksmith was Lemuel Hoadley, Sr. His shop was built in 1808, on lot forty-seven.

THE MILITIA.

In the year 1810, a company of militia, composed of men from the townships of Columbia, Ridgeville, Eaton, and also Middleburg in Cuyahoga county, was organized. The following are the names of the members:

Calvin Hoadley, Lemuel Hoadley, Jr., Elias Frost, Daniel Bronson, Bela Bronson, Jared Pritchard, Levi Bronson, Lathrop Seymour, Samuel Potter, Eli Hickox, Warren Fassett, Marcus Terrell, Asa Robertson, Joseph Burke, Marshall Culver, Zephaniah Potter, Eri Hickox, Clark Hoadley, Jared Hickox, Noah Warner, Roswell Scovil, Ebenezer Wilmot, Ira B. Morgan, Oliver Terrell, Philander Terrell, Tillotson Terrell, Leverett Terrell, Wyllis Terrell, David Beebe, Loman Beebe, Lyman Root, Truman Walker, Amos Wilmot, Whittlesey Hill, Sylvester Morgan, Asa Morgan, Richard Vaughan, Ephraim Vaughan, Jonathan Vaughan, Ephraim Fowls, John Fowls, Abram Fowls, Benoni Adams, Samuel Hitchcock, Timothy Doan, Allen Burke, Silas Burke, Chauncey Warner, Horace Gunn, James Geer, Thomas Osborn, Baird Pritchard, Samuel Pardee, David Bunnell, David Eddy, Lyman Frost, Samuel Beebe, Sheldon Wooster, Jno. Hanley, Samuel Hickox, Adna Warner, Aaron Warner.

In the election of officers, Calvin Hoadley was chosen captain; Lemuel Hoadley, lieutenant; Lathrop Seymour, ensign; Elias Frost, first sergeant; Samuel Potter, second sergeant; Daniel Bronson, third sergeant; Bela Bronson, fourth sergeant; Capt. Levi Bronson, first corporal; Capt. Samuel Hickox, second corporal; and Jared Pritchard, third corporal.

After the selection of these "old soldiers" as corporals, young Eli Hickox stepped up and said: "I'll be the fourth to carry the jug for the old men," and was thereupon elected fourth corporal. Joseph Burke was drummer; Marshall Culver and Zephaniah Potter, fifers.

Captain Hoadley's commission, a copy of which lies before us, bears date October 25, 1810, and is signed by Samuel Huntington, governor.

The intelligence of Hull's surrender produced a feeling of the gravest apprehension among the inhabitants; and when, shortly afterward, the information was circulated that a large party of men, ragged and dirty, and some with blankets around them, and handkerchiefs on their heads, were seen landing at Huron, the wildest excitement prevailed. They were believed to be British and Indians overrunning the country, and the people of Columbia, and those of Ridgeville and Eaton also, sought safety in flight. Every wagon, cart and sled was loaded, and a general exodus made for Hudson—an older settled town, then under the protection of the forces of Gen. Wadsworth, who was stationed at "Old Portage." Men, women and children, cattle, sheep and hogs, marched along in promiscuous confusion.

Roswell Scovill, having no other means of conveyance, tied a feather-bed on to an unbroken pet colt, placed his wife and babe, then three weeks old, upon it, and thus took them in safety to Hudson, a distance of thirty miles. The first night, some of them encamped on the ridge between Brunswick and Strongsville; some to the east of that ridge; while others took up their quarters in the old log house of Silas Burke. Uncle Oliver Terrell could not be induced to enter the house, but preferred the exposure of a lodgment on the ground to the more dangerous one, as he believed, in the house. Sentinels were placed to observe the approach of danger, and every preparation made to prevent surprise. That same night, however, Levi Bronson, who, to obtain more definite information in regard to the report, had gone to Cleveland, arrived with the cheering information that the party supposed to be British and Indians, were Hull's paroled prisoners, and the people thereupon returned to their homes.

On their flight, believing their homes would be pillaged and burned, they concealed many of their household goods in the woods, hiding them in hollow logs, in the thick brush, and in other places where they believed them safe from the supposed invaders. When they returned, many valued articles, which they supposed were effectually concealed, lay on the ground in plain sight, while others of but little worth or use were so securely hid that it was impossible again to find them.

After the return of the fugitives, Capt. Hoadley, to re-assure the people, called out the militia, and immediately afterward received orders from Gen. Wadsworth to proceed with his company to the defence of Cleveland. This the doughty captain peremptorily

refused to do, and thus leave the people without protection in time of danger. He was therefore not court-martialed for disobedience of orders, but directed to establish "frontier military headquarters" in Columbia, and the erection of

THE BLOCK HOUSE,

so long a historical landmark of this exciting period, was accordingly begun, under the direction of David Beebe, of Ridgeville. Its location was a short distance south of Copopo, on the east side of the river. The building was some thirty-five feet square, two stories, the upper projecting over the lower story two feet on the sides, with a row of port-holes in each story. While in course of erection the militia occupied the house of Mrs. Azor Bronson near by. The fort was garrisoned for about three months. The company was furnished, by the United States government, with new rifles, which were brought by Sylvester Morgan, and two others on horseback, from Cleveland. About one-half of the company afterwards became substitutes for drafted men, and served under Gen. Harrison.

Until Perry's victory on Lake Erie, in September, 1813, the red coat and the scalping knife haunted the settlers in visions by day and in dreams by night; and a rumor, however improbable, would cause immediate flight to the fort.

In the spring of 1812, Benoni Adams, while in search of some cattle, spied Joseph Burke as he was getting over a brush fence some distance from him, and it occurred to Adams to have a little sport. Evidences of Indians in the immediate vicinity had recently been seen, and, when Adams gave a shout in imitation of the Indian's warwhoop, Burke darted off like a deer for his house. Adams, seeing his fright, and fearing the consequences of his joke, called after him to stop, but that only frightened Burke the more. Arriving at his house, he apprised his family of their danger, and, with their youngest child in his arms, Mrs. Burke following with the rest, set out for the fort, Burke yelling "Indians!" all the way. The alarm spread rapidly, and many ludicrous scenes were enacted.

Mrs. Azor Bronson, then a widow, lived a short distance from the fort, and the family of Noah Warner lived with her. Mrs. Bronson, on hearing the alarm, collected together a few things, and, seizing an old musket that had neither *lock nor stock*, with which to defend herself, started for the fort; while Mrs. Warner took a kettle of beans from over the fire and followed, in her terror forgetting her babe in the cradle.

After the close of the war small bands of Indians occasionally returned to the Columbia hunting grounds. The last of them was a small party that encamped one winter on the bank of the river opposite the block house, in which, that same winter, Samuel Potter taught school. In the spring they went south, and only an occasional Indian was afterwards seen.

During the first years of the settlement there were seasons of great scarcity of food. Such a season occurred in 1809. Whole families lived for many weeks at a time without bread and other necessaries of life. This season the people were reduced to such extremities that provisions had to be imported. James Geer and Seba Bronson, Jr., dug out a canoe and in it went down Rocky river, thence to Cleveland, where they engaged a man named Johnson, with his boat, to go with them to the river Raising, now Monroe, Mich., after provisions. A terrific storm overtook them and they came near being lost. Their progress was slow, the journey so prolonged, and the people reduced to such a degree of want for food, that on the return of the party with provisions, a day of thanksgiving to Almighty God was observed.

The year 1811 was also a dismal one for the pioneers. A fever prevailed extensively, resulting in the death of nine members of the little community. Azor Bronson was the first and Bela Bronson the next; soon after followed Mrs. Pardee, three children of Ashael Osborn, and three of John Williams. Whole families were sick at the same time, and there were not enough left in health to attend the sick. The dead were interred in coffins made by Captain Hoadley, out of planed whitewood slabs, and blackened with a mixture of basswood charcoal and milk.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

At the time of its organization, this township was a part of Geauga county. At the election of officers, held at the house of Calvin Hoadley, Nathaniel Hoadley was called to the chair, and Bela Bronson appointed secretary. Township officers were chosen *viva voce*, as follows: Bela Bronson, clerk; Calvin Hoadley, John Williams and Jared Pritchard, trustees; Lathrop Seymour, constable. In May following, Nathaniel Doane was elected justice of the peace.

"All of Geauga county lying west of Columbia was annexed to that township for judicial and other purposes. The jurisdiction of that judicial functionary covered, in territorial extent, nearly an empire. The plaintiff in the first action brought before him, lived on Grand river, and the defendant on the Vermillion. It was the case of Skinner *vs.* Hulburt. The plaintiff had judgment, which was paid, not in legal tender, but in labor."* The labor was performed by the defendant for Calvin Hoadley and Nathaniel Doane, which paid the judgment.

Mrs. Sally Brown, in honor of being the first white woman that settled in town, was accorded the privilege of naming it. She selected that of her native township, "Columbia." At the time of the organization, there were twenty voters in the township, as follows: Lemuel Hoadley, Sr., Lemuel Hoadley, Jr., Calvin Hoadley, Jared Pritchard, Horace Gunn, Nathaniel Doane, Timothy Doane, Job Doane, Lathrop Seymour, Isaac Frost, Elias Frost, Lyman Frost,

*Judge Boynton.

James Geer, John Williams, Bela Bronson, Seba Bronson, Sr., Seba Bronson, Jr., Daniel Bronson, James Strong and Walter Strong.

The officers of the township, in 1878, were as follows: B. B. Adams, clerk; R. J. Bastard, Jr., and C. E. Perkins, justice of the peace.

GRIST MILL.

The first manufacturing establishment ever built in the county was the rude log grist mill of Calvin Hoadley, built in the summer of 1809. Its location was on the east bank of Rocky river, on lot thirty-four. The captain built a dam across the creek on that lot, about where the present road intersects the creek, and carried the water to his mill by a ditch some fifty rods in length. The mill-stones of this pioneer establishment were made out of a couple of "hard-heads," by Lemuel Hoadley. The mill was crowded with business, but it soon came to an inglorious end. The great drawback was its failure to run in dry weather, and the first freshet carried away the dam. The enterprise was abandoned, and a location was selected on the same river, on the north line of the township, on lot twenty-one. Here he erected, in April, 1811, another log mill, and the same year a saw mill. These mills, in that early time, constituted a center of as much importance as a great city does to-day. "Hoadley's Mills" were known far and wide. In 1816, the log grist mill gave way to a frame. This old mill, built over sixty years ago, is still in operation, and has undergone but little change, although the familiar, smiling face of the miller has long since disappeared.

For sixty years the mill has stood,
For sixty years the dashing flood
Has turned the wheel with roaring sound
Through foaming waters, round and round

Sixty years, and overhead
The same broad roof of blue is spread.
But in the meadows bright and green,
The stranger's children now are seen

SAW MILL.

A saw mill was built by Reuben Lewis in about the year 1814, a half-mile south of the center. A man by the name of Olmsted made the running gear and set it in operation. When the water was let on, the wheel turned the wrong way, and before the slight defect could be remedied, a freshet washed a channel around the mill and swept it away.

There are at the present time one grist mill—the old mill of Capt. Hoadley—now owned by O. Van Hise, and two saw mills, those of O. Van Hise and Brown & Brother.

THE COLUMBIA CHEESE FACTORY,

the only one in the township, was built in 1867. It is located at the center, and is owned by W. B. Follansbee. The number of cows supplying the factory is about three hundred. Average daily consumption of milk during the season of 1878 was from six to seven thousand pounds, making twelve cheese per day, of forty pounds each, and seventy pounds of butter. B. B. Adams, of the center, is at present conducting the enterprise.

The only store in Columbia is that of R. J. Bastard & Son, who carry a general stock of merchandise. The post office is in their store—R. Bastard, P. M.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1878

Wheat,	517 acres.	7,487	bushels
Oats,	883 "	35,166	"
Corn,	1,014 "	36,095	"
Potatoes,	93 "	9,135	"
Orchards,	173 "	2,025	"
Meadow,	2081 "	2,455	tons.
Butter		50,575	pounds.
Cheese		188,100	"

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876

Hayes	174	Tilden	54

At the time of the Jackson campaign, there was but one Jackson man in the township, and he did not vote.



RANSOM BRONSON.

Mr. Bronson is a worthy descendant of an old and honored family. He was born in Waterbury, Conn., Sept. 11, 1805. He traces his lineage back to John Bronson, who emigrated from England to the United States in the year 1636. He settled in Hartford, Conn., but afterwards removed to Farmington, where he died in the year 1680.

His son Isaac was one of the earliest settlers in Waterbury, Conn., whence came the first settlers of the township of Columbia.

The successive descendants, in the line of ancestry, were as follows: John Bronson, Joseph Bronson, Seba Bronson, and Azor Bronson, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was one of a family of fourteen children, nearly all of whom emigrated to the West, as did also their parents.

He was one of the five trustees of the Waterbury Land Company, and was therefore one of the original owners of the soil of Columbia. He emigrated to the township with his family, consisting of his wife and four children, in the summer of 1811, arriving at the place of destination on the 4th day of July. He located on sub-lot 11, but before the completion of his house he was stricken down by a malignant disease, which was so fatally prevalent in the infant settlement at that time.

The family was left at his death in peculiarly unfortunate circumstances. The mother had four young boys—the oldest only thirteen—to care for in the uncleared forest, with no available means to clear the land of the debt resting against it, or even to put the uncompleted house in a condition for occupancy. She moved into a house belonging to Nathaniel Doane, which she occupied until her marriage to Reuben Lewis, some three years after the death of her first husband.

Instead of ameliorating her condition by this marriage, as she evidently expected to do, it was rendered infinitely worse by the unkindness of her husband, both to herself and children. After an unharmonious union of four years a separation ensued, Mr. Lewis removing from the township.

During this time the boys worked out at whatever they could find to do, and thus supported themselves, and for a time were kept together with their mother.

Ransom, at the age of eleven, took up his abode, under contract, with Marshall Culver. One day he thoughtlessly cut down some of the trees in his employer's growing sugar-bush. Culver was greatly offended, and refused to keep the boy longer. The lad regarded this as a great misfortune, but it really proved a blessing in disguise, for he was immediately after placed under the care of Samuel Hitchcock, to whose teaching and influence he attributes much of his subsequent success in life. He was trained by him in habits of industry and economy.

Dec. 4, 1833, Mr. Bronson was united in marriage to Mrs. S. H. Frink. His mother subsequently made her home with them, and died at their residence in Columbia, in the year 1851, aged seventy-seven.



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O

MRS. RANSOM BRONSON.

Mr. Bronson's occupation has been that of a farmer, and by good management, untiring industry, and frugal habits he has accumulated a fine property.

He has held various township offices, such as trustee, justice of the peace, etc. He was elected to the former office when twenty-two years of age. He was formerly a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but at the organization of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of West View, which was the result of a division of the former church on the question of slavery, became one of the charter members.

His first wife died in 1877, and Dec. 25 of the same year he married the widow of Aaron J. Chapin, with whom he is now living at West View, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio.

Mrs. Bronson is the daughter of Moses and Almira (Smith) Adams, who were born in Schoharie Co., N. Y., in the year 1805; the father, Aug. 7, and the mother, April 26.

About the year 1849, Mr. Adams removed with his family to Riceville, Pa., where he has continued to reside up to the present time.

They had a family of six children,—two boys and four girls. The oldest daughter died in Joliet, Ill., in 1878, and a son, John Q. A. M., died when young.

Mary L. (Mrs. Bronson) was born in Stockton, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Aug. 6, 1832. July 6, 1853, she was married to Aaron J. Chapin, of Riceville, Pa., and became the mother of four children, as follows: Ida E., born April 20, 1854; John Q. A. M., born July 6, 1856; Olive M., born Sept. 9, 1857; Elmer D., born April 15, 1861.

Ida married, in the year 1870, Lindsey Anderson, and is now residing at Harvard, Ill. The two sons, unmarried, also reside there. Olive died March 19, 1859.

Mr. and Mrs. Chapin first settled in Canada, where they remained about a year, thence removing to Iowa. After a residence there of three years they moved to Minnesota, and two years subsequently, back to their former home in Riceville, Pa.

He was a cabinet-maker, and was a skillful workman. Mr. Chapin served four years in the war of the Rebellion, being a member of Company D, Twelfth Pennsylvania Cavalry. He died in Canada, in the year 1871.

During her widowhood, Mrs. Bronson resided mostly at Titusville, Pa., but retained her home in Riceville. Though encountering many difficulties, by industry and frugality she maintained herself and children, whom she gave also a good education. She looks back to that period as one of great usefulness.



Jesse Eddy.

Jesse Eddy was born in Washington Co., Pa., Dec. 15, 1814. He was the son of David and Elizabeth Eddy, and lived at the home of his parents until he became of age.

David Eddy came from Pennsylvania about 1806, and erected a log cabin for his father, Caleb Eddy, in Euclid township, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. He spent a part of his time in Columbia township, Lorain Co., until his marriage with Elizabeth Sherdine, of Pennsylvania, March 4, 1814. The following year (1815) he brought his wife and settled in Columbia township, remaining there until his death, which occurred Oct. 21, 1853. His wife survived him about one year, she dying Oct. 6, 1854. They had four children, as follows, namely:

Jesse, born Dec. 15, 1814; married Caroline Chamberlain, Jan. 30, 1837; had issue—Mary E., who married Cephas Myers; Susan Josephine, who died in early childhood; Hattie E., who married James M. Mann; both now reside in Rochester township.

Enos Eddy, born Dec. 1, 1816; married Cynthia Bradford; died May 11, 1847.

Susannah Eddy, born March 24, 1820; married Myron Bradford; died Aug. 21, 1851.

Eunice Eddy, born Feb. 22, 1822; married—1st, Hiram N. Bradford; 2d, Samuel Huntley. Her children were Eddy, Sylva E., Viola S., Henry O., of whom Viola died Oct. 1, 1862; Sylva married Dr. M. H. Miller; and Henry married Miss Ella Storrow.

Caleb Eddy was born in the year 1754, in Morristown, Morris Co., N. J. He married a Miss Brown. Their children were Timothy, born March 4, 1781; David, born Feb. 1, 1783; Elizabeth, born Dec. 9, 1784, still living in New Jersey in her ninety-third year.

Caleb Eddy married for his second wife a Widow Jones, and had by her four sons and two daughters,—Esther, born Aug. 9, 1789; Caleb, Jr., born Sept. 25, 1791; Sarah, born Sept. 4, 1793; Phebe, born Dec. 12, 1797; Samuel, born Nov. 24, 1799, still living in Bristol township, Kenosha Co., Wis.; Isabel, born Sept. 20, 1804.

About the year 1790, Caleb Eddy moved into Washington Co., Pa., where his last five children were born. He went from Pennsylvania to Euclid, Ohio, about the year 1807, and was among the pioneers of Cuyahoga County. He died there about the year 1819. His widow afterwards married a Mr. Blinn, and died at Euclid. Caleb Eddy followed his trade, that of a blacksmith, most of his life, giving little attention to farming.

Jesse Eddy, as before stated, remained at home until he was twenty-one. He was occupied as a farm laborer, renting lands for a year or two after his marriage, when his father gave him twenty acres. He subsequently purchased ten acres more, making a total of thirty acres. These he exchanged for sixty acres of woodland, and on this he built a log cabin, and commenced life in real earnest by carving for himself a home.

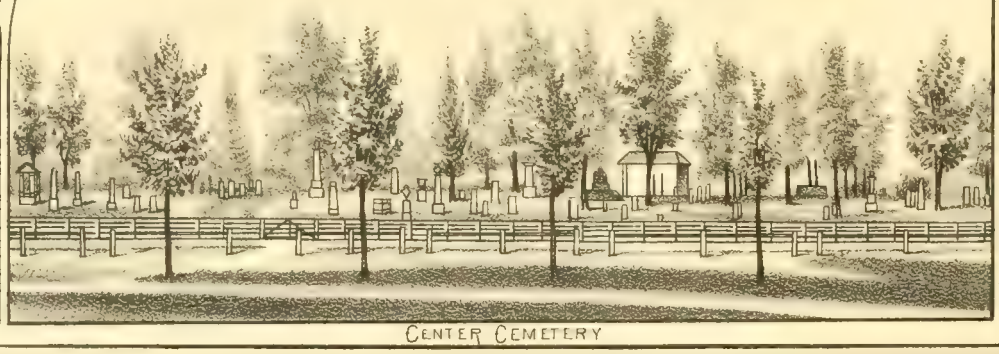
He succeeded in clearing up and cultivating these sixty acres, upon which he lived until 1870, when he removed to Rochester township.

His wife died in the old home, Feb. 5, 1855. She never had a strong constitution, but was full of energy and ambition. Her death was deeply mourned by her husband and friends.

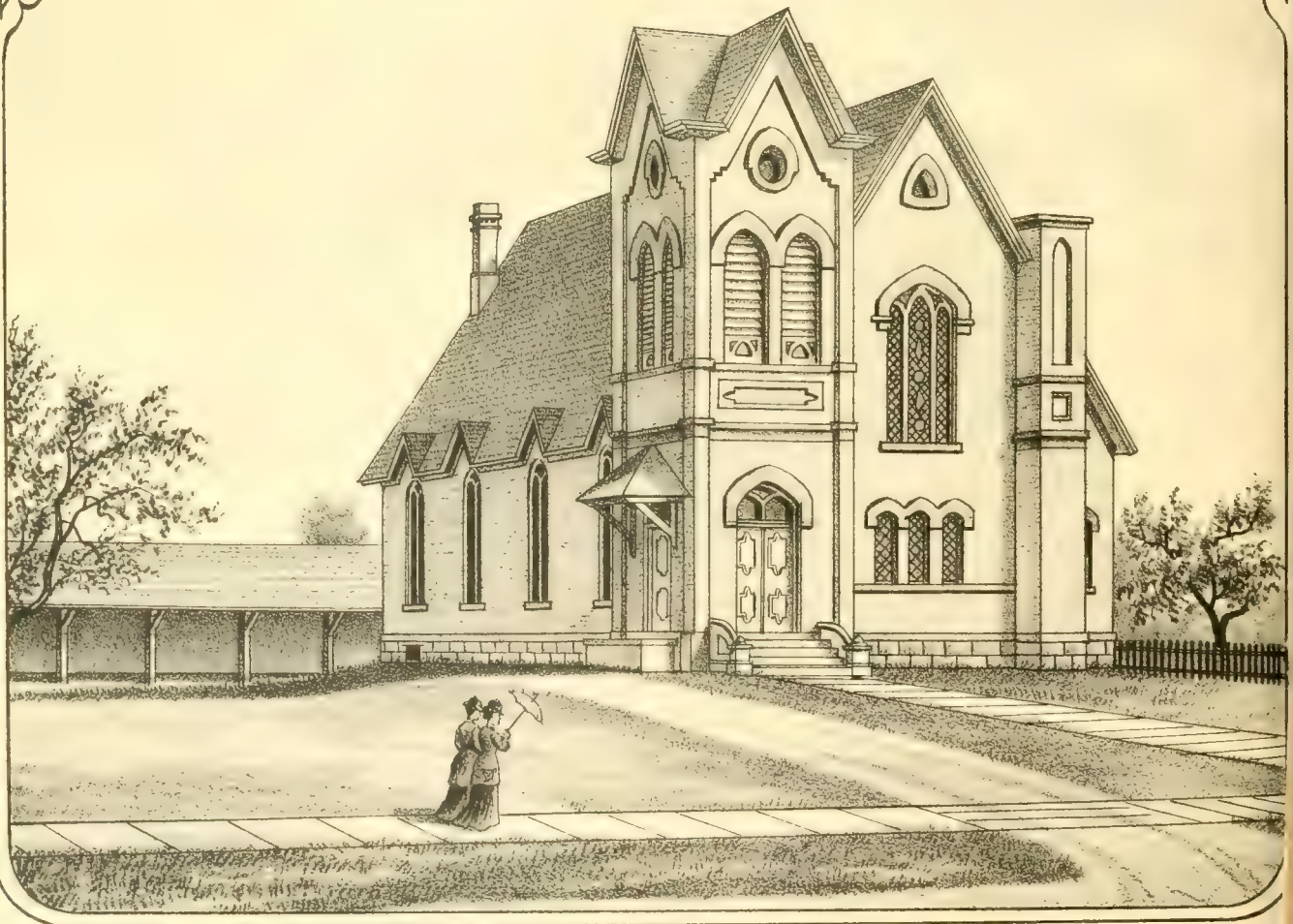
Mr. Eddy has had various offices of trust bestowed upon him by his fellow-citizens. He was postmaster at Rochester Depot for four and a half years, and bears the reputation of having been its most efficient officer. During his term he registered nine hundred letters; the smallest amount having been fifty cents, the largest, seven thousand dollars, in bonds, which went to Fort Collins, Col. He has also held other trusts, all of which he filled faithfully and well.

He became a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in the year 1843, and is still in communion with that denomination.

In politics he is a staunch Republican, having affiliated with that party in its organization, prior to which he was an old line Whig.



CENTER CEMETERY



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, RIDGEVILLE, LORAIN CO O

RIDGEVILLE.*

This township, known as number six, in the sixteenth range, was drawn by Ephraim Root, of Hartford, Conn.

The surface rises from the north in successive ridges, parallel to the lake shore, the principal of which are Center ridge, Chestnut ridge and Butternut ridge. The soil is varied and fertile, producing abundantly whatever the hand of the husbandman entrusts to it. The township is one of the most highly improved in the county, presenting to one who rides through it an almost constant succession of cultivated fields and tasty homes. Along the ridges originally prevailed the chestnut, butternut, whitewood, white oak, beech and maple—the chestnut being especially abundant. On the lower land, the elm, basswood, black ash and hickory were the leading varieties. The streams are few and unimportant, the principal being East creek, Center creek and West creek, so called from their position in the township. The first two flow into Avon, where they unite and form French creek, a tributary of Black river. West creek flows into the township of Elyria and is also an affluent of Black river.

There are two stone quarries in the northeastern part of the township, owned and worked by Lovel and Sydney L. Beebe. The stone underlies a considerable tract of land and is sandstone of the newer formation. Some of the finest building stone in the country are obtained at these quarries. It is finished up by the owners, at the present time, chiefly for monumental use. There is a similar quarry on the farm of Wyllis Terrell, though not extensively worked.

FIRST ARRIVALS.

In the fall of 1809, Oliver Terrell, Ichabod Terrell and David Beebe, Sr., of Waterbury, Conn., exchanged their New England farms with Mr. Root for something over one-fourth of the township. Having the privilege of selecting their land, they chose the northeast quarter, with some additional territory on Butternut ridge.

In April of the next year, a company of men, some twelve or thirteen in number, on foot and with their knapsacks on their backs, set out from Waterbury for the western purchase. Their names were David Beebe and two sons, David and Loman, Joel Terrell, Oliver Terrell, Philander Terrell, Elihu Terrell, Lyman Root, Sheldon Wooster, Mansfield Webb, Amos and Orrin Hotchkiss and Ira B. Morgan.

At Buffalo they bought an outfit consisting of axes, saws, planes, chains, and some other articles for their use in the Ridgeville woods. A man with a small sail boat was engaged to carry the tools to Cleveland, one of the men, Lyman Root, accompanying to take charge of the valuable cargo on its arrival at Cleveland. The rest of the company resumed the journey the next morning and reached Cleveland only a day after the arrival of the vessel. From this place, then a little settlement of only a few cabins, they proceeded to Ridgeville, by way of Columbia, carrying in their knapsacks some of the lighter implements and leaving the rest to be brought afterwards on pack-horses. They reached the end of their long journey on Tuesday, May 10th. As they approached the Ridgeville line David Beebe, Jr., quietly passed ahead of his associates, and arriving first on the ground, cut down the first tree. The first improvement was made on lot fifteen, on land now owned by John Lonsby. Here the men erected a rude log cabin, the roof of which consisted of bark. The structure was without even the luxury of a puncheon floor. In this the men kept bachelor's hall, while on their selected locations they prosecuted the work of clearing and preparing for the arrival of their families later in the season.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT

in the town was made July 6, 1810. On that day Tillotson Terrell and his family, consisting of his wife and three children, from Waterbury, Connecticut, came upon the ground and took up their abode in the cabin with the men on lot fifteen. They all lived here as one family until the following September. Mr. Terrell remained until October, when he moved into a house which, in the meantime, had been erected for him on the place now occupied by the residence of the widow of Harry Terrell. On the arrival, soon afterwards, of his father, Ichabod Terrell and his family, Mr. Terrell changed his location to the east bank of Center creek, and afterwards to a more permanent one two miles farther east, on lot eight. The farm is now occupied by his son Lovinus. Here he spent the remainder of his life. He was born in Waterbury, Conn., May 1, 1785. He married, at the age of eighteen, Electa Wilmot, daughter of Elisha and Hannah Wilmot, and lived in Waterbury until his emigration to Ohio. The life of this pioneer came to an untimely end December 23, 1838. While in the woods hunting, about a mile from his house, he was

* Wyllis Terrell, Ichabod Terrell and Laurel Beebe will please accept thanks for information furnished the writer in the preparation of the history of this township.

shot by one Sylvester Powers, who, seeing Mr. Terrell at some distance from him through intervening brush mistook him for a deer. He lived until the following morning, and although conscious from the first that he was mortally hurt, exhibited the greatest coolness and self possession in the midst of surrounding grief and excitement, and died without a murmur at his fate, or a word of reproach for the man who was the cause of it. His widow continued to carry on the farm until her younger children were settled in life, when she made her home with her youngest son, on the old homestead. She died November 23, 1861, aged seventy-six. There were eleven children, and all were living at the time of the father's death. Five are now (January, 1879,) living. Eliza lives near Grand Rapids, Michigan. She married Rev. William Peters, a Methodist minister and resided in Ridgeville for some years. Esther is the wife of John H. Faxon, Esq., of Elyria, and Harriet the wife of Dr. George Underhill, of La Grange. Two sons, Marcus and Lovinus, are residents of this town. Lucinda was the first wife of Laurel Beebe, a well known resident of the town. She died in 1851.

LOST IN THE WOODS.

It was during the residence of the family in their first location on the Ridge that the following incident occurred. One morning while Mr. Terrell was at work preparing for the erection of his house on Center creek, Mrs. Terrell went to the stream at a point further east to get a pail of water. Instead of returning immediately as she had intended, she concluded to go over to her husband and see how his work was progressing and started, as she supposed, in the right direction. But she soon became bewildered and lost in the dense woods, and could neither find her husband nor her home, where she had left little children. After wandering about in the woods nearly all day, over logs and through brush and swamp, she came by accident upon the "Indian trail" which led from Columbia through Ridgeville to the mouth of Black river. This, by chance, she followed in the right direction, and finally reached her home, though in a terribly worn and wretched condition. It will serve to indicate the newness of the country to know that the spring to which Mrs. Terrell went for the water was only about thirty rods from the house.

In the latter part of October, 1810, the families of David Beebe, Sr., David Beebe, Jr., and Lyman Root, who arrived under the care of David Beebe, Jr., and Ichabod Terrell, his family and his aged father, Oliver Terrell, were added to the infant colony. There were in the party some twenty-two persons, the oldest eighty-two years and the youngest five weeks. Two wagons, three yoke of oxen and one horse, brought the emigrants and their effects.

At Cleveland, Ichabod Terrell bought a barrel each of flour and salt, paying therefor the snug sum of forty dollars. Instead of going around through Columbia, as their predecessors had done, they took a more direct course, and from Rocky river to the place of destination, had to cut their own road. This part of the journey, only twelve miles in extent, consumed nearly four days. As the party approached the house of Tillotson Terrell, Mrs. David Beebe, Jr., who was a near neighbor of Mrs. Terrell in Waterbury, led the way so as to be the first to greet her friend. The two women were so moved by the meeting, that neither could utter a word for some time, during which they stood with hands clasped across the brush fence that surrounded the Terrell cabin. Mrs. Beebe was the first white woman Mrs. Terrell had seen for over three months.

When the party reached the settlement Lorin Smith who had driven one of the teams through, was told that each of the pioneers had done some special act to signalize the settlement of the colony and that it was his work to do the first plowing. He complied with the suggestion, and thus he has the honor of turning the first furrow in Ridgeville. Mr. Smith afterwards settled in Delaware county, where he died in March, 1878.

The Beebes located on lot twenty-one. David Beebe, Sr., was born in Waterbury, Conn., April 23, 1747. He married Lydia Terrell, February 1, 1768, who was born in Waterbury, January 10, 1747. They had eleven children, as follows, named in the order of their birth: Alice, Ava, Electa, Lydia, Esther, Eunice, David, Molly, Chester, Augustus, Loman.

Mr. Beebe became blind some years previous to his death, which occurred in the year 1840, at the advanced age of ninety-four. Mrs. Beebe died in 1833, aged eighty-eight.

FOUR DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE WOODS.

Early one morning in the fall of 1811, Mr. Beebe went into the woods in search of his horses, and the day being cloudy, he lost his way and wandered about all day without the least knowledge of the direction in which he was going. Night overtaking him, he crept into a hollow tree and there passed a sleepless night. The next day he moved about unceasingly to discover some object by which he could determine his whereabouts, but without success, and in looking for a lodging place, to his great amazement, he found the same hollow tree in which he spent the previous night. Convinced by this that he had been travelling in a circle, he adopted the plan the following day of selecting three or more trees in range, and in this way was enabled to travel in a direct course. Another night, however, was spent in the woods, making his bed on mother earth under one of the trees which he had selected in line. In the forenoon of the fourth day he reached the lake shore in Avon, which he followed westward until reaching the house of John S. Reid at the mouth of Black river. Here he was given a little food, his famished condition not permitting the quantity his wasted physical condition craved, and was then sent by Mr. Reid in the care of a guide to the house of Asahel Porter, on the lake



Harry Terrell

John Terrell, with two brothers, Roger and Jesse, emigrated from England to America about the year 1630. Roger is mentioned in history, in 1639, as one of the New Haven colonists who settled Milford, Conn.; he coming from Wethersfield, and probably from Watertown, Mass., to Wethersfield.

Jesse settled at Naugatuck. The first mention of John, at Milford, is on the church record, as follows: John Terrell and his wife, Abigail, baptized August, 1644; so that probably he came to Milford a few years later than his brother Roger. Subsequently he settled in New York, and owned two acres of land where the city hall now stands. John had a son John, who was born in 1655. This John had eight children, among whom was Josiah, born in 1695. Josiah married Mary Goodwin, Jan. 1, 1723. They had seven children, among whom was Oliver, born in 1730. Oliver had two children, Ichabod and Lucinda. Oliver came, with his children and their families, from Waterbury, Conn., to Ohio in 1810, when he was eighty years old. He was very spry and active, and rode on horseback the entire distance. He died in Columbia, this county, in 1816, aged eighty-six.

Ichabod, the only son of Oliver, was born in 1763. He married, in 1783, Rhoda Williams, one of the very few survivors of the Wyoming massacre. To them were born ten children, as follows,—Tillotson, born May 1, 1785; married Electa Wilmot in 1804, and died Dec. 23, 1836; they had eleven children. Lydia, born Nov. 1, 1787; married James Emmons in 1807; they had thirteen children; she died Oct. 25, 1871, aged eighty-four. Philander, born Dec. 10, 1789; married Lora Beebe in 1811; had fifteen children, and died in April, 1875, aged eighty-six. Oliver, born Sept. 2, 1791; married, in October, 1815, Anna Bunnel; had three children; he died Feb. 19, 1865, aged seventy-five. Lucinda, born Nov. 6, 1795; married Aaron Warner, June 29, 1813; had five children, and died Sept. 3, 1872, aged seventy-seven. Orpha, born May 2, 1798; married John Shaffer in 1817; had twelve children, and died in August, 1872, aged seventy-four. Ichabod, born Oct. 1, 1800; married Sally Humphrey, Oct. 8, 1823; they have six children, and live in Ridgeville, on the farm where they commenced their married life. Elihu F., born Jan. 3, 1802; married Electa Marsh in 1822; he had four children, and died April 9, 1843, aged forty-one. Horace, born Aug. 10, 1803; married Minerva McNeal, July 4, 1823; he has had thirteen children, and now lives in Iowa. Harry was born at Waterbury, Conn., April 7, 1806; he married, March 2, 1826, Annis, daughter of Joseph and Betsey Humphrey. She was born at Simsbury, Conn., Jan. 7, 1807.

Ichabod, the father of Harry, exchanged his lands in Waterbury, Conn., for an undivided third of the northeast quarter of the township of Ridgeville. On this tract of land he settled with his family in October, 1810, then an unbroken wilderness. They came from Connecticut with ox-teams, and were seven weeks on the way. They cut their road from Rocky River, a distance of twelve miles, camping out three nights between that and Ridgeville. Ichabod Terrell was a man of sterling traits of character, holding different offices of trust among his people. He lived to see a home built up for his family amid this wilderness. He died July 23, 1825, aged sixty-one.

His wife survived him a number of years, and died in June, 1851, aged eighty-five. She was pre-eminently fitted to endure the privations and hardships of frontier life; a woman of unflinching courage, and fearless among the Indians and wild beasts of the forest. She was a mother to each pioneer family as they made their advent into the new settlement, and far and near she was known as "Aunt Rhoda."

Harry, their youngest son, and subject of this sketch, was but four years old when he was brought into this unbroken wilderness to battle with the stern realities of frontier life. He very early learned to use the rifle with unerring aim, and many were the trophies of deer, bear, wolves, etc., of which he and his brothers were the victors. He met with two very narrow escapes with his life from wild animals while hunting alone in the woods; but these incidents were quite common to all the early settlers.

His early education was such as he could pick up in this pioneer settlement, where every one was battling to clear the soil of its dense forest. His arithmetic was learned by figuring with a coal on the puncheon floor, his father being the instructor. Eager and quick to learn, he soon mastered reading, writing, etc., and was much in advance of the other pioneer children of his age, so that we find him at the age of nineteen teaching their school. He was commissioned by Governor Allen Trimble as captain in the 9th Company, 2d Regiment, 2d Brigade, 9th Division, in the Ohio Militia, to rank as such from the 7th day of November, 1829. He held various offices of trust, both from his town and county. Elected justice of the peace in 1835, he held that office for many years for which he was so well qualified. Several instances are mentioned in which he adjourned court and went with the parties to their homes to effect a settlement and reconciliation. Among the German settlers he was known as "the man vot makes it all right."

He was proverbially neat in his person and appearance, and correct and exact in everything he did. Always cheerful and social, in his later years nothing pleased him better than to have a houseful of young people "as visitors."

He died Sept. 4, 1864. His wife survives him, and still lives on the farm and in the same house where they commenced their married life fifty-three years ago, and where he had lived since he was four years old.

To them were born ten children,—Jay, born Feb. 7, 1827; Ann, born Jan. 22, 1829; Jane, born Dec. 10, 1832; Arys (1st), born Feb. 21, 1834, and died July 25, 1836; Arys (2d), born April 25, 1836, and died Sept. 28, 1878; Joseph H., born Oct. 15, 1838; Emeline (1st), born Dec. 28, 1841, and died Oct. 6, 1844; Orson J., born Dec. 13, 1844; Emeline (2d), born Oct. 25, 1847; Juline, born Aug. 9, 1850, and died Sept. 25, 1852.

Jay married, Nov. 16, 1848, Etna E., daughter of Hon. Elah and Elizabeth Park, of Avon. To them have been born seven children,—Clay, born Nov. 30, 1849; married Mary Metcalf, Sept. 30, 1874; Elah, born Sept. 29, 1851; Harry, born Sept. 22, 1856; Park, born Aug. 27, 1858; Alice (1st), born Dec. 23, 1861, and died April 16, 1864; Alice (2d), born Feb. 25, 1866; Charles M., born Oct 15, 1870.

Jane married Charles S. Mills, May 1, 1852. They have had Grace, born April 27, 1854, and died Aug. 18, 1855; Allie, born Dec. 8, 1857, and died Dec. 1, 1861; Ada, born June 23, 1859; Jennie, born Sept. 19, 1863; and Harry, born Nov. 1, 1869.

Arys (2d) married F. B. Powell, May 15, 1866; had three children,—Claud and Maud, born in 1871; Madge, born in 1875. Joseph H. married Irene, daughter of T. A. Benham, May 27, 1864.

Orson J. married Lucinda Faxon, Dec. 16, 1865; and second, Narcissa C. Smith, May 3, 1874. By his first wife, George was born, Jan. 5, 1867. By his second wife, Clara A., born July 7, 1875; Grace E., born Nov. 2, 1876, and died Aug. 17, 1878. Emeline married Erwin J. Herrick, Jan. 22, 1869.

shore in Dover, where he was again refreshed with food and rest, and then conducted to his home. Every possible effort had been made to find the unfortunate man—men from adjoining towns assisting his immediate friends and neighbors in the search. While in the woods he subsisted on a few hickory nuts which he had been carrying in his pocket.

David Beebe, Jr., or Major Beebe, as he was generally called, built a distillery at an early date on Center creek, opposite the Cahoon grist mill, operated it for a few years and then abandoned the business. He was a mason by trade and was much engaged in brick and stone laying in this region of country, especially in Elyria. His death took place August 27, 1847, aged seventy-six. His wife, Belinda Beebe, survived him many years; her death occurred at the age of nearly eighty-seven. There were seven children, two of whom are living, viz: David, in Elyria, and Mrs. Bennett Smith, in Buffalo.

Lyman Root removed to Dover the next spring after his arrival in Ridgeville, but returned in 1815, and settled near East creek, on what is known as the Mills farm. He manufactured the ashes of the settlers into black salts, and also kept a little store in an early day. He died in Ridgeville in 1836; his wife many years after, in Wood county, Ohio. They had eleven children, and seven of them are now living, though none in town.

Ichabod Terrell moved into the house then occupied by his son Tillotson, who vacated when his house on Center creek, then in course of erection, was completed. Mr. Terrell was born in Waterbury, Connecticut, in 1763. He married Rhoda Williams, also of Waterbury, who was a survivor of the Wyoming massacre. They had a family of ten children, of whom Tillotson was the oldest. The other children were Lydia, Philander, Oliver, Lucinda, Orpha, Ichabod, Franklin, Horace, and Harry. They all, with one exception, settled and resided in the town for longer or shorter periods.

Ichabod, now living in Ridgeville, has been a resident of the place for nearly sixty-nine consecutive years. He is the sole survivor in town of those who arrived in 1810. He is now seventy-eight, and his wife, who was Sally Humphrey, seventy-seven.

Ichabod, the pioneer, died in 1825. His wife died in Columbia, in 1851, in the eighty-sixth year of her age. She left, at her death, ninety-one grand-children and a large number of great grand-children surviving her.

Noah Terrell came from Waterbury, with his family, when Tillotson Terrell came. He stopped in Columbia, for a short time, and then removed to Ridgeville, occupying, for a while, the first cabin built in town. In 1811, he settled a short distance east of where Laurel Beebe now lives. He afterwards moved to Columbia, and later, to Dover, but, eventually returned to this town, and died here. He had a turning lathe, with which he made wooden ware, such as trenchers, or plates, milk bowls, and many other useful and, almost indispensable, articles for the inhabitants.

In the fall of 1810, Joel Terrell returned to Waterbury, and in July, of the next year, he and his wife, and their son Wyllis, and his family, of wife and five children, started for their home in the distant west. They joined the infant colony in September following. They erected a house on the ground now occupied by the frame tavern at the Center, and the two families jointly occupied it, until the elder Terrell built a house where his grandson, Wyllis Terrell, now lives. He moved into his cabin January 13, 1812. It was a very primitive structure, when Mr. Terrell and wife began house-keeping in it. It was without a floor, and indeed, had not a board in it, except two planks used as a foundation for the bedstead, and through an opening in the roof, over the fire-place, the tops of three large oaks could be seen. This house was occupied for thirteen years, and then a frame was built on the same spot, or nearly so.

Mr. Terrell being a shoemaker, was a valuable acquisition to the little settlement. The settlers paid him, for the shoes he made them, in clearing and logging. He was a very successful bee hunter, and for years, now and then, a tree was found in Ridgeville forests, bearing the inscription of his name. He was a man of much energy of character, and was one of the most prominent men in the place. He was the first justice of the peace elected in the township. His death occurred in 1825, at the age of sixty-eight, and his wife, Eunice, in 1842, aged eighty-four.

They had but one child, Wyllis. He, Wyllis, soon opened his log house as a tavern. It was a favorite place of resort for the Indians, both before and after the war. Major Terrell always treated them kindly, occasionally yielding to their importunities for liquor, but always exacting from them the promise that they would not get drunk, a promise which, it is said, they always kept. Major Terrell bought the Cahoon grist mill, soon after it was built, and the Indians often came to him for their corn and meal. He always yielded to their requests to be trusted for payment, and this gained their further admiration. They frequently brought the family presents. They finally gave the tavern the name of

"THE INDIAN TAVERN,"

and, on one occasion, some twenty of the men brought their squaws and pappooses to see the wonderful place. Some time afterwards, one of their number brought a pair of deers' horns, and fastened them up to the front side of the house. For a number of years, small bands of them would pass and repass the place, and would often stay over night in the house. In 1821, the old structure was torn down, and the following year a frame was built, and in this Major Terrell kept tavern up to the date of his death, in 1830. His wife died in 1857. There were six children in this family, four of whom are living, as fol-

lows: Albert, Wyllis, and Levi, in Ridgeville, and Joel, in Cleveland.

During the year 1812, a few additions were made to the settlement. George Sexton, with his family of wife and one child, arrived in the spring of that year. He was originally from Bennington county, Vermont, but had resided for a short time in Newburgh, Cuyahoga county. He settled on Center ridge, on lot thirty-nine. The location is now occupied by the saw mill of John Cahoon. He remained there three years, and then sold to Samuel Cahoon, and moved farther west on the same road. Sexton married a daughter of Joseph Cahoon, and the two families emigrated from Vermont together, Cahoon settling in Dover, Cuyahoga county. Mr. Sexton died in November, 1829, and his wife in the fall of 1859. Of their seven children, all but two are dead. Cyrus S. lives in Ridgeville, and Amos in Cuyahoga county.

Jonathan A. Sexton, a brother of George, arrived in town in 1812, and married here and settled. His wife was Betsey Shellhouse. He lived on lot thirty-nine for several years and then moved to Carlisle, and later to Wisconsin, where he died. Soon after, another brother, James Sexton, came into the township with his family, and settled on the lot on which his brother George last lived. He sold out in 1834, and eventually removed to Wisconsin and died there. His widow, who was a daughter of Martin Shellhouse, is now (January, 1879,) living in St. Joseph, Mo., at the age of eighty-seven.

INCIDENT.

One night, in 1817, Mr. Sexton was aroused by a fracas in the direction of his sheep pen, and, on going out to ascertain the cause, found, in the corner of the fence, his large dog and a wolf engaged in deadly conflict. Sexton procured a club and went to the assistance of the dog. In a few moments Mrs. Sexton arrived with the ax, with which her husband quickly despatched the wolf. The ground was covered with snow at the time, and both husband and wife were barefoot. Mrs. Sexton, herself, with only a broom for her weapon, once rescued a pig from the jaws of a bear.

HARDSHIPS OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

There were now some ten families in the township. Their nearest neighbors were in Columbia, and between them lay the unbroken forest. West of them the nearest settlement was at Florence, Erie county, twenty-two miles away. But their comparative isolation was not their greatest hardship. Food was sometimes very scarce and hard to procure. After the land was once brought under cultivation it produced abundantly, but it was covered with an extremely heavy growth of timber, which rendered the work of clearing, slow and difficult. The price of many articles of food which the people of to-day would regard as indispensable, was so high as to render them beyond the reach of the pioneers, and their food was consequently of the plainest character. A mush, made of "jointed" corn, milk and stewed pumpkin, were some of the dishes composing the meal. Until the erection of the Cahoon mill, in the spring of 1813, it was often difficult for the settlers to get their grinding done. They sometimes carried their grain to the mill at Chagrin Falls, forty miles distant, and, at others, depended on the "mortar and pestle."

The clothing of the early settlers was as simple as their food. For a number of years after settlement, every farmer whose land was suitable for the growth of flax, cultivated more or less of the product, from which most of the clothing for summer wear was made. In the winter the men occasionally wore whole suits of buckskin, and their pantaloons were frequently of that material. It was far more durable than agreeable. The pants would often be wet to the knees, and, when dried in the evening before the blazing fire, something of a struggle would be required for the wearer, on going to rest, to bring about a separation; and the experience of getting into them of a morning, with the thermometer, perhaps, down to zero, can be better imagined than described.

While their condition was one of poverty, it was softened by the fact that none were exempt from it. They all shared the same lot, endured the same hardships, subsisted on the same food, and were arrayed in the same rude garments, and there was, therefore, no occasion for envy or uneasiness on the part of any one.

There were many things, however, that tended to discouragement. The cattle died in large numbers of murrain—a disease from which they were not wholly exempt for many years. Wolves attacked and killed the sheep, and considerable expense was incurred in building enclosures to protect them from the carnivorous designs of those annoying animals. Not only were the sheep unsafe from them, but they would frequently kill calves and young cattle. Joel Terrell, one night, thus lost two young cattle only a short distance from his house.

In the prosecution of the work of clearing, the larger trees were generally girdled, and, when dead, would frequently in a dry time take fire from burning logheaps, when an arduous struggle would be required for the settlers to save their homes. A fire, originating in this manner, destroyed, in the summer of 1815, the log house of the elder Beebe, with all its contents except a single bed.

In August, 1812, Hull surrendered Detroit, and a ew days after, a report reached Ridgeville that a party of British and Indians were seen landing at Huron. This information created the greatest excitement among the inhabitants, and preparations for flight were immediately commenced. Household goods were secreted in brush heaps, stowed away in hollow logs, and even buried in the earth, while a few blankets and other camp equipage were packed on horses, or in wagons, a general hegira was made for Columbia. There were about ten famlies living in Ridgeville at this time. David Beebe, Sr., David

NANCY HUMPHRY
MARK HUMPHRY
TENANT HOUSE

Beebe, Jr., Joel Terrell, Wyllis Terrell, and Loman Beebe, and their families, with a wagon and two yoke of cattle journeyed along the ridge road, until they reached the old mud road leading to Columbia. Ichabod Terrell and his family, with a cart and a yoke of oxen, took the old Indian trail to Columbia. In preparing for the journey, Mr. Terrell discovered that one of his oxen was suffering intensely from the bite of a rattlesnake, his swollen tongue hanging out of his mouth, and the family traveled only a mile and a half the first day. They camped in the woods the first night, and the next day, the disabled ox having partially recovered, they arrived in Columbia. The Beebe party, after many mishaps, reached Hoadley's Mills, on the north line of the township of Columbia, and spent the night in a deserted log cabin. The Columbia settlement was found to be nearly abandoned. The next day, word reached them that the party, supposed to be Hull's victors, were the paroled prisoners, and the refugees returned to their homes, all surviving their terrible fright. From this time until Perry's victory, the settlers lived in almost constant fear of Indian massacre.

All the men in Ridgeville, who were subject to military duty, were stationed at the block house, in Columbia, and thus the women and children were left to the protection of a few old men. Thus things continued until September, 1813. On the tenth day of that month, the roar of cannon was plainly heard in Ridgeville, booming, at first, so slowly that, it is said, Mrs. David Beebe distinctly counted sixty guns when the firing became a confused sound. The inhabitants knew that a battle on the lake was in progress, and that on its result, depended the safety of their homes, and perhaps their lives, and hence their minds were intensely agitated. Soon the joyful news arrived that Perry had won a glorious victory, and further fears were dispelled.

The following are the names of those from Ridgeville who were on duty at the block house, viz: Wyllis Terrell, David Beebe, Jr., Loman C. Beebe, Samuel Beebe, Leverett Terrell, Oliver Terrell, Philander Terrell, Tillotson Terrell, Noah Terrell, John W. Hill, and Sheldon Wooster.

A few additions were made to the settlement during the war. Stephen Cables came into the township in 1812, and settled on lot thirty-three. Three years afterward, he removed to Amherst, where he lived the remainder of his life.

John Reading arrived in the same year. He located on the farm on which Bradford Race now lives. He married a daughter of John Barnum.

Asahel Morgan settled on center ridge, lot sixteen, in September, 1813. He came into the country without his family in the fall of 1810, driving one of the teams of the party that came at that time—as far as the eighteen mile woods, in New York. He soon after returned to Connecticut for his family, but was dissuaded from moving at that time by the prospect of war. Mr. Morgan died in 1837, on his original location. His wife died in 1832. They had seven children, as follows: Asa, Ira B., Sylvester, Martin, Minerva, Eli L. and Maria. The first three emigrated to Ohio a few years before the remainder of the family, and were among the first settlers in Eaton township. The rest of the children, except Maria, who died early, married and settled in Ridgeville. Eli is the only surviving member of the family; he lived in Ridgeville until 1862. He now lives in Carlisle, and is seventy-four years of age.

Martin Shellhouse and family, and his oldest son Martin and his family, came into the township in 1813, and located on center ridge. The old gentleman was in very feeble health at the time of arrival, and died a week afterward. The wife of Martin Jr. also died shortly after settlement. The rest of the two families, except two daughters who intermarried with the Sextons, removed to Florence, Erie county.

Amos and Samuel Cahoon settled in 1813.

Moses Eldred came into the township in December, 1813. He was a native of Massachusetts, whence he removed to Dover, Cuyahoga county, in March, 1811. His location in Ridgeville was on center ridge, lot forty-six. At the time of his settlement there was not a house west of him nearer than Florence, Erie county. He lived in Ridgeville until 1836, and then again took up his residence in Cuyahoga county, in Bedford, and later in Carlisle, where he died in June, 1857. Mrs. Eldred died in 1832. They had a family of ten children, six of whom are living. Clark, Noah and Melissa (Mrs. Wm. O. Cahoon) live in Elyria township, and Francis in Ridgeville. Aaron lives in Medina county, Ohio, and Jarvis in Michigan.

Mr. Eldred served in the war of 1812, and was wounded in a skirmish with the Indians on the peninsula, near Sandusky, in September, 1812. Joshua R. Giddings, then a young man, sixteen or seventeen years of age, was in the same engagement, and carried Mr. E. from the field of battle. He was the first postmaster in Ridgeville, and at a subsequent period was associate judge for Lorain county.

Asahel and Sylvester Powers settled on Stony ridge in 1814 or 1815, and Jonah Hanchett and John Gould about the same time.

Calvin Smith and Zenas Barnum came into the township in 1815. The latter bought out Stephen Cables. His father, John Barnum, arrived the next year.

Chauncey and James Emmons were the first settlers on Butternut ridge, in this township, settling in 1814. In 1818, Joseph Cole planted himself between them. Buel Peck, N. H. Hinkley, N. Case, Philo Murray, E. Rice, Peter Cole, Miles Tyler, and a family of the name of Chanter, came about the same time.

Borden Beebe, originally from Connecticut, removed from Canandaigua to Ridgeville in 1813, and located on Center ridge, lot twenty-eight. A few years subsequent, he moved to Chestnut ridge, and bought the farm previously owned by his son-in-law, Truman Walker, and spent the remainder of his life there.

Aaron Sexton, father of the Sextons previously mentioned, with his wife and three sons, arrived in 1816, and took up his abode on the lot on which James and George were then residing, they erecting a house for him. His son William afterward married and settled in Carlisle, and Platt in Huron county. The other son, Eastus, was a cripple and never married. The father died in 1827 or 1828, and his wife many years after, in the ninety-fourth year of her age.

Truman Walker was the first settler on Chestnut ridge. He located in the year 1813 or 1814. John Shaffer was an early settler in this part of the town. Harris Emmons and Seth R. Alcott located further west on the same road, in 1818.

John Kibby settled here on lot fifteen, in the summer of 1821. He and his wife are living, and on their original location. A little romance is associated with their marriage, which occurred on their journey from Connecticut. Having suddenly determined to emigrate with Origen Adams and family to the "far west," a compliance with the law, requiring the publication from the pulpit of the marriage bans for three successive Sundays preceding the marriage, was impossible. But as soon as the party got out of their native county, a justice of the peace was sought, to whom the young man stated his case, accompanied by a request to unite him to his traveling companion, "if he could do so in view of the law." The magistrate expressed his contempt for the law, tied the nuptial knot, and the young people resumed the journey as man and wife. Mr. and Mrs. Kibby are now aged respectively eighty and seventy-eight. Mr. Kibby has been blind for the last four years. Adams located in the western part of the town on Center ridge. Some twenty years afterward, he removed to Wisconsin, where he subsequently died. A son, Elmer, lives in Elyria; and a daughter, Mrs. Jeremiah Van Wormer, in Ridgeville.

Ebenezer Porter settled on Sugar ridge in 1822, and died here in 1867, at the advanced age of ninety-two. Two of the children live in the county, viz: Mrs. Cyrus L. Sexton in Ridgeville, and Mrs. Williams in Avon. The family was from Massachusetts, as was also that of Richard Van Wormer and his father, Jeremiah, who located on the same road in 1823.

Thomas Phelps arrived in 1822, locating on lot twenty-eight, where Borden Beebe previously lived. He eventually removed to the township of Sullivan and subsequently died there.

Isaac S. Terrell and a family by the name of McNeal settled on Butternut ridge in 1822.

Chester Beebe, son of David Beebe, Sr., with his family, consisting of his wife and two sons, joined the settlement in October, 1818. He settled on the northeast corner lot of the township, known as the "windfall" lot, erecting his house on the location now occupied by his son, Sidney L. Beebe. He raised a family of five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are living. The sons, Laurel, Lovel, Sidney L., are residents of the town. Mr. Beebe's death occurred October 22, 1862; and that of his wife in May, 1868.

William Blain and his family moved into town in the same year. They were from New Jersey. Mr. Blain made his location on Butternut ridge. He cleared up the farm now occupied by the widow of his son, Richard, and lived on it until his death in 1849. Mrs. Blain died in 1861. They had a family of seven children, two of whom, Mrs. Lydia Abbey and Isaac Blain reside in the township.

James Blakesley and his family, consisting of his wife and five children, moved into town in February, 1820. They were originally from Waterbury, but came from Trumbull county to Ridgeville. Mr. Blakesley located on Butternut ridge, on lot fourteen, and lived there until his death in 1858, aged eighty-two. His wife died in 1840. Chauncey Blakesley is the only member of the family now living in the town. A daughter, Eliza, married Elijah Rigby, in Trumbull county. He came to Ridgeville with his family in 1819, settling on lot fourteen. He subsequently went to Illinois, where his wife died. He now lives in Wisconsin.

Joseph Humphrey and family, consisting of wife and four children, came to Ridgeville from Connecticut, in 1822. He settled at the Center, on the location of the brick hotel, which he built in 1830. His tavern bore the name of "Farmer's Inn." His death occurred in 1853 or 1854. His widow died many years after, aged eighty-six. Three children are now living, and in Ridgeville, viz: Mrs. Ichabod Terrell, Mrs. Harry Terrell and Mark Humphrey. He—Mark—continued the hotel for a number of years after his father's death.

E. Byington settled in 1822 or 1823. Oliver Lewis moved into town in 1829. Otis Briggs in 1830, settling on the farm on which he now resides, aged eighty-one.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first couple married in the township was Jethro Butler, of Dover, to Clarissa Beebe, daughter of Borden Beebe. They were married in the winter of 1813, by Joel Terrell, justice of the peace. The first child born in Ridgeville of civilized parents, was Harriet Terrell, daughter of Noah and Esther Terrell. This event occurred in the spring of 1811, and, very appropriately, in the first house built in the township. Wyllis Terrell, in writing of this event in the Elyria *Constitution*, says:

"During the winter frequent rains and heavy snow-fall filled the swamps and low places with water, and at the opening of Spring, to make the matter still worse, there came an unusually heavy rain, and Center creek swelled to the size of a river. David Beebe becoming alarmed at the situation, started up the creek to look after his daughter and family, and found her and her babe, three weeks old, in bed, and the water four inches deep on the floor, and a little fire in a kettle near the bed. He moved the family to his home on the ridge, and thus the cabin was deserted after being the home of the first settlers for eleven months."

Miss Terrell married Paul Taylor, and subsequently removed to Illinois. The second child born in the



MARIA HINCKLEY.



N. H HINCKLEY

PHOTOS BY J. C POTTER ELYRIA O



RESIDENCE OF E. W. HINCKLEY, RIDGEVILLE, TP, LORAIN CO O

township was Nancy Beebe, daughter of David and Belinda Beebe. She was born April 18th, 1812. She became the wife of Mark Humphrey, now living in Ridgeville. The first male child born in the town was Owen A. Cable, son of Stephen Cable. He was born in 1813. The first death was that of Martin Shellhouse, an old gentleman who was brought from Vermont to Ridgeville on a bed. He died Nov. 27, 1813, one week after his arrival in the township. The second death was that of Lydia Terrell, daughter of Noah Terrell. She died in August, 1814, before completing the first term of school taught in the town. The first place selected for the burial of the dead, was on the farm of Asahel Morgan, on lot sixteen. Only a few interments were made there, however, the location being abandoned a few years after, and a site selected at the center of town, the ground for which was given by Joel Terrell. The change of location was the cause of much displeasure to Mr. Morgan, who is credited with the remark, when it was decided upon, that he would never be buried in the Terrell burying ground *as long as he lived and had his senses.* John Barnum, who died in 1819, was the first person buried in this cemetery. Most of the bodies in the old graveyard were removed to the new. That of Lydia Terrell, however, was never disturbed, and the precise spot in which it rests is not now known. The first frame erection in the township was the barn of Amos Cahoon, built in 1813. The old structure was destroyed by fire in the fall of 1878. The first frame house was the tavern of Wyllis Terrell, Sr., built in 1822. The first blacksmith was Zenas Barnum. His first shop was located at the center of town, and consisted simply of a few forked stakes and poles, with a roof of shakes. Afterwards he had a better structure in the west part of town. The first doctor that practiced in the town was Zephaniah Potter, of Columbia. The earliest settled physician was Dr. John Butler. The first wolf killed in the township was shot by Garry Root, in 1812, then a lad of fourteen years. This was quite an event, as the cunning animal was rarely bagged by the most experienced hunter. The

FIRST CHEESE

made in the township, and, very probably, the first in Lorain county, was made by Mrs. Belinda Beebe, in 1813. She pressed it with a fence rail, one end of which was stuck in between the logs of their cabin, while, on the other end, was hung a basket filled with stones. The basket consisted simply of a bark hoop peeled from the body of a tree. A forked stick constituted the cheese ladder. Thus is necessity fertile in expedients.

FIRST LAW SUIT.

The first law suit was between Loman C. Beebe, plaintiff, and Joseph Cahoon, defendant. It was held at the house of David Beebe, June 17, 1813, and before Asahel Osborn, a justice of the peace of Columbia. It was an action for damages, the plaintiff claiming unfaithfulness, wasteage and poor work, on the part of defendant in the grinding of a quantity of wheat for plaintiff, in May of the above year. The decision of the court, rendered June 18, 1813, was in the following words:

"It appears, from evidence before this court, that, from twenty-eight bushels of wheat, which said plaintiff carried to said defendant's mill, said defendant made one hundred and eleven pounds' weight less flour, and that not so good as Capt. Calvin Hoadley generally makes out of similar wheat. From a mature consideration of the evidence and circumstances, it is the opinion of this court that the said plaintiff, Loman C. Beebe, is entitled to receive of the said defendant, Joseph Cahoon, the sum of six dollars damage, and five dollars and seventy-seven cents costs of suit, for which judgment is rendered in favor of the plaintiff against defendant by this court."

The first legal process issued by a magistrate of Ridgeville after its organization, was a writ of attachment, taken out by Loman C. Beebe, against Simeon Tylor. It was dated August 2, 1813, and signed by Joel Terrell, justice of the peace. This was served on Tylor by John Reading, constable.

RELIGIOUS MATTERS.

In emigrating to the new country, the pioneers of Ridgeville did not leave behind them the New England habits in which they had been trained. A religious service was held the first Sunday after the arrival of David Beebe and his associates. Joel Terrell conducted the exercises, which consisted of the reading of a portion of scripture, a prayer, and the singing of a psalm, or two, to which David Beebe "pitched" the tunes. Very few of the earliest settlers were members of the church, and a church organization was not formed until twelve years after settlement; but during all this time, Sabbath services were regularly kept up. For this, much credit is due Joel Terrell, who was by profession a Baptist. He did more to establish religious worship, and to regularly maintain it, in the absence of a minister and a church organization, than any one else. He usually conducted the meetings, which were at first held at the dwellings of the inhabitants, and subsequently at the school house at the Center. The

FIRST CHURCH

was formed December 20, 1822, Rev. Alfred H. Betts, of Brownhelm, and Rev. Lot R. Sullivan officiating in its organization. The people, on the occasion, assembled at the school house, but it was found to be too small to accommodate the large number that came together, and the congregation repaired to the barn of Joseph Humphrey, on the opposite side of the road, where a sermon, appropriate to the occasion, was delivered by Dr. Betts. The organization was called "The First Presbyterian Church of Ridgeville," and was composed of six members, as follows: Chester Beebe, and Marcia Beebe, his wife, Hezekiah Case, Samuel Eldred, Seth R. Alcott, and Lucinda Cahoon. Mr. Alcott was appointed church clerk.

The next Sabbath after the organization, the following persons, who had necessarily been absent on

that occasion, presented letters for admission, and, on examination, were received into the church, viz: Mrs. Hezekiah Case, Marcus Case, Laura Case his wife, and Ora Case. The church never had a settled pastor, but depended upon neigboring towns for the ministry of the Word. Meetings were held in the school house, at the center of town, and in the school house at the west part of town, until the erection of a house of worship in ————.

The church was never very prosperous. It struggled along, under adverse circumstances, for many years, but gradually lost ground, until it practically ceased to exist. Such was the condition of things when, in February, 1841, D. C. White, a lay member of a church in New Jersey, came into the place, and began to preach the gospel. "Under his labors," (we quote from the church records), "the church seemed somewhat resuscitated, and agreed to renounce its creed, or articles of faith and covenant, and take the simple word of God, as recorded in the Bible, for their only rule of faith and practice. They also agreed to have a communion season, and that they would covenant together anew; and although some cases of discipline existed, the past should be forgotten, and each member should receive his brother, and for the future walk in love, one with another."

On the fourth of July, of this year, Mr. White was invited, by a unanimous vote, to become the pastor of the church. He accepted, and, on the third of the following September, he was ordained and installed by a committee of the "Lorain County Association," the sermon, on the occasion, being delivered by Rev. Chas. G. Finney, of Oberlin. The church embraced, at this time, a membership of fifty-five. Oliver H. Lewis was church clerk, succeeding Ebenezer Porter who was appointed to the office January 31, 1825.

June 27, 1873, work was commenced in the erection of the fine brick church edifice, now occupying the former location of the old church, which was removed to the opposite side of the street, and now stands a few rods west of the residence of Albert Terrell, and is unused. The new church was not completed until January, 1876. The first service in it was held on Christmas immediately preceding. It was dedicated January 12, 1876, Rev. Dr. Wolcott preaching the dedicatory sermon.

According to the figures of Mr. Bradford Race, who was treasurer of the building committee, presented on that occasion, the cost of the church was ten thousand, two hundred and forty-four dollars and fourteen cents. The church had previously been named, at a meeting called for the purpose, the First Congregational Church of Ridgeville. The number of members now (January, 1879,) belonging to the church, is forty-seven. Chas. Herrick is clerk, and Henry D. Rogers, T. T. Winkles, Le Roy Race, Edward Ames, deacons. There is no settled pastor at present, but preaching is had once every Sabbath, by ministers from Oberlin. Job Lickorish is superintendent of the Sabbath school, which contains about one hundred and fifty scholars.

THE METHODISTS.

A Methodist Episcopal class was formed on Butternut ridge in 1825, by Rev. Harry O. Sheldon, one of the earliest circuit preachers in this region. There were seven members composing the organization, namely: Wilson Blain and wife, Elijah Rigby and wife, and Harris Emmons, wife and daughter. Wilson Blain was the first leader of the class. John Kibby and wife joined the class the following year. The meetings were first held in the log house of Mr. Blain, and later in the frame school house then standing on the site of the present brick school house at the cross roads. The circuit preacher officiated once in two weeks. According to a class-book in the possession of Mrs. Richard Blain, the class contained in 1843, forty-three members. Rev. Adam Poe was the presiding elder of the district. John Tibbals was the pastor in charge, and Richard Blain class-leader. The membership now numbers twenty-eight. Rev. N. J. Close, of Avon, is the pastor of the church. James Nye is the class-leader. He is also the superintendent of the Sabbath school. The church building was erected in 1850.

During the pastorate of Rev. Dissette, in 1875, some eight or nine members of the church, including among the number some whose connection with it embraced a period of nearly fifty years, were expelled for non-attendance upon church service. The expelled members, who absented themselves for the alleged reason of dissent from the doctrines enunciated by the pastor, with a like number who withdrew from the church, were organized by a Rev. Mr. Bell into a class under the name of Free Methodists. The organization was effected in February, 1876. Meetings were held at the school house and at the house of Henry Dickson, until the erection of a house of worship on Butternut ridge, in the summer of 1876. Revs. Hart and Bell officiated in the dedicatory services. Rev. Scott Marshall is the present pastor of the church. Osborne Hale is the superintendent of the Sabbath school.

ST. PETER'S (CATHOLIC) CHURCH.

This church was formed in February, 1875. It embraced a membership of some forty-five at its organization. A church building at the Center was erected in the fall and winter of the same year. The present membership is about sixty. The Sabbath school contains nearly fifty scholars. Rev. J. Heidegger, the priest in charge, has been connected with the church in that relation since its formation.

SCHOOLS.

The first house in which school was kept was built of logs, and stood on ground now occupied by the brick tavern at the center. The seats consisted of



slabs resting on pins, and hewed on the upper side. In one end of the building was a fire place with stone back, but without jambs, and the logs would frequently catch fire. In the end opposite was the window, made by cutting out, for a distance of ten or twelve feet, a single log of the structure, and placing glass in the opening. Along the window, and for a few feet at each end beyond it, was a rude desk at which the scholars practiced their writing lessons.

The first teacher was Lydia Terrell, who taught in the summer of 1814, but died before completing the term. The next school was kept by Betsy Shellhouse. John Reading was the first male teacher. Abigal Davis taught in the summer of 1817. She has lived, until recently, in Cleveland for many years, and is well advanced in life. Samuel Mills was the last teacher in the old school house, which was destroyed in the winter of 1817 by fire of unknown origin.

Another house, also of logs, was built immediately afterwards on the opposite side of the street, and a short distance further east. Wyllis Terrell, Sr., was an early school teacher in this structure, and he is thought by some to have taught in the old house.

The town was subsequently divided into two school districts, and a house built in the west part of the town and one in the east part. The latter was the first frame school house in town, and, it is believed, the first in the county. It was erected in 1821. It was situated in what was then called the northeast district, on the farm then owned by Philander Terrell, now owned by Oliver H. Lewis. The nails used in the construction of this building were made in Talmadge, then in Portage county, and cost twenty-five cents per pound.

The first school taught in this house was kept by Peter Barton, in the winter of 1821–22. Merritt Osborne taught the following winter. His term ended with a school exhibition, a novel feature then. It was held in the barn of Asahel Morgan, old and young alike participating in the exercises.

The division of the township, with the location of the two school houses, as previously stated, was unsatisfactory to the people at the center of town, and they erected for themselves a house at the center. Subsequently they succeeded in obtaining a school district in this portion of town.

The present condition of the schools is shown by the report of the clerk of the board of education, for the year ending August 31, 1878, which gives the following statistics:

Number of school houses	10
Value	$8,800
Amount paid teachers	2,445
Number of scholars	410

A catholic school was established at the center in October, 1876, with about forty-five scholars. The number now enrolled is fifty-five. The school is held in the town hall.

ORGANIZATION.

The township was organized the first Monday in April, 1813, at the Terrell tavern. There were fifteen voters, and they were all at the election, which resulted as follows: Wyllis Terrell, clerk; David Beebe, Sr., Ichabod Terrell and Joel Terrell, trustees; David Beebe, Jr., and John Reading, constables; Joel Terrel, justice of the peace.

The township officers elected at the spring election of 1878 are the following: Albert G. Terrell, clerk; Wm. D. Fuller, Randall Stetson and Lester C. Sexton, trustees; Chauncey Blakesley and James Healy, justices of the peace.

POST OFFICE.

A post office was established in Ridgeville in 1815. Moses Eldred was the first postmaster, who kept the office in his own house. He held the office until 1828, his successors being as follows:

Edward Byington, until 1836; Levi W. Terrel, 1842; Alonzo Benham, until 1846; Joel Terrel until 1851; Joseph Humphrey, until 1854; David Beebe, now of Elyria, until 1860; Alonzo Benham, until 1864; Doctor Palmer, until 1866; John Browen, until 1867; H. G. Linder, until 1868; George P. Burrell, until 1869; Bert Wilmot, until 1870; E. P. Smith, until 1874; Orson J. Terrell, is the present incumbent of the office, which is located at the center of the town.

There is also a post office at Shawville, the postmaster being O. H. Ramsdell.

STORES.

The first store in the township was kept in his own house by Lyman Root. There are at the present writing four stores in the town, the name of the owners being as follows: Orson J. Terrell, Nicholas Diedrich, H. Ramsdall, M. Bruce.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

In 1812, and prior to the partition of their lands, Joel, Oliver and Ichabod Terrell, and David Beebe, Sr., gave to Joseph Cahoon sixty acres of land at the center of the town, the consideration of the conveyance being that the grantee build a grist mill on the land so conveyed. The deed was excuted December 3, 1812. This was the first real estate transfer in the township. In the spring of 1813 the mill was erected. It stood on the west bank of Center creek, a few feet north of the bridge that now crosses the stream. The mill was about eighteen by twenty feet in size, constructed of basswood logs, hewed on the inside, and was the best mill in the county in its day. It had but one run of stone, which was made out of a common "hard head." Wyllis Terrell, Sr., bought the mill a few months after its completion and operated it until 1826 or '27, when he sold to Orson Humphrey. The mill long since ceased to exist, and there is now none of the kind in the township.

THE RIDGEVILLE CHAIR WORKS.

This enterprise has grown up to its present importance from a small beginning. It was established by A. H. Mooers, the present proprietor, in November, 1853, with a capital of *seven dollars and fifty cents*. He served his apprenticeship with his father, who was a chair maker, and had worked in Elyria, making chairs by the piece, the year previous to his location in Ridgeville. He rented a room, eighteen by twenty-four feet in size, in Joel Terrell's saw-mill at the center of the town, and with the capital previously stated, a few tools and a turning lathe which he borrowed, started in business for himself. He was alone for over a year. He made about one hundred chairs a month and those of the cheapest character. For these he found a market, mostly at Elyria. After running for three years he sold out to William Young for two hundred dollars, but bought back within two weeks, paying a bonus of twenty-five dollars. Some two years and a half afterwards, during which he engaged in other enterprises, he bought a small building near the Bushnell mill, and moved it to its present location, in the rear of his house. In this building, which he now uses for a barn, Mr. Mooers prosecuted his business for about six months, using a horse power, when he commenced the erection of the first of the three large buildings now comprising his works. In addition to his factory proper, Mr. Mooers has a saw mill twenty-eight by sixty feet, two stories high, the motive-power of which is a forty-horse power engine. The goods made by these works consist of every variety of wood chairs, all kinds of double cane-seated chairs, settees and the round-cornered cottage bedstead. Mr. Mooers finds a market for his goods in Cleveland. In 1873 he employed nearly seventy-five hands. At the present time he has forty employees, five of whom are women.

These works furnished for the Sængerfest building in Cleveland, in June, 1876, six thousand chairs in nine days, all carried to the city in wagons. The capital invested in business at the present time is upwards of thirty thousand dollars.

Since this enterprise was started by Mr. Mooers, nineteen similar establishments, within a radius of twenty miles, have had an existence and failed of success. He attributes a great part of his success to his strict temperance principles, to which he has adhered from childhood, never having tasted a drop of malt or spirituous liquor.

Just south of the saw mill is a building used by Mr. Mooers, exclusively for the manufacture of an implement called the "Griffin Land Leveler," of which Mr. Seth Griffin of Elyria, is the patentee. It is a combined roller, harrow and scraper, and is used for leveling roads and tracks, and for the preparation of land for seeding. It was first patented in 1874, and its manufacture begun in 1877. About thirty machines are turned out yearly, and there is an increasing demand for it.

Recognizing the necessity of means for the greater security of the dead from the nefarious business of grave robbers, Mr. Mooers applied his mechanical genius in this direction, and patented in the spring of 1878, a "Metallic Coffin Shield" which he is now manufacturing. It is made of wrought sheet iron, and is used in the place of the ordinary box in which the coffin is enclosed. Efforts in this direction are most commendable.

SAW MILLS.

The first saw mill in this township was built by Major Wyllis Terrell, on Center creek, near his grist mill, in 1819. It continued in operation until 1830, when Major Beebe and Joseph Humphrey, out of sanitary considerations, bought the property and tore it away. It overflowed their lands with water much of the time, causing a great deal of sickness.

Capt. Bush erected a saw mill on West creek at an early day, but it never went into operation. A freshet carried away the dam, and the enterprise was abandoned.

The Herrick Mill, at the Center, was built by Joel Terrell, son of Major Terrell, in the year 1850. He established at the same place a button factory, which he operated in the day time, and the saw mill at night. It ceased to exist some five or six years since. Successive owners of the saw mill were men by the name of Viets, George Burrell and Dr. Herrick, of Cleveland, the present owner.

The Robinson Mill, located on lot fourteen, was built in 1850, by Messrs. Peck and Hesten. The former subsequently bought the latter's interest, and ran the mill until 1866, when the present proprietor, J. Robinson, came into possession of the property. It is a steam mill, and has facilities for sawing from two thousand five hundred to three thousand feet of lumber per day, but has been idle much of the time of late years.

The Mooers Mill.—This is by far the most important mill of the kind in the township, and, indeed, in this section of the country. It was built and is used mainly as an adjunct to his chair works, but the mill also does a great deal of custom work. It was built in 1873. It is a two-story frame, thirty by sixty feet, with a substantial brick boiler and engine-room with an iron roof, making it as nearly fireproof as possible. The engine is a forty-horse power. The capacity of the mill is five thousand feet of lumber per day. The upper story is used by Mr. Mooers for his turning works, and is replete with all the varied machinery necessary to that branch of his chair factory.

CIDER MILL.

The only cider mill in the township is owned and operated by W. H. Eldred, who, with his father, built it in 1856. The entire machinery, with the exception of the engine, is of Mr. Eldred's own manufacture. It possesses facilities for the manufacture of eighty barrels of cider per day. With a small force of hands



RESIDENCE OF C. L. SEXTON, RIDGEVILLE, LORAIN CO., OHIO.

the average is about thirty-five barrels per day. Mr. Eldred does a general custom business, and also ships largely to Cleveland. In 1874, he added a feed mill with one run of stone, and run by steam, the engine being a twelve-horse power. Its capacity is about twenty-five bushels per hour.

CHEESE FACTORIES.

THE EXCELSIOR FACTORY.—The original factory on this location, lot twenty-four, was built in 1869 by Jackson & Roe. It was destroyed by fire in 1871, when the present factory was erected by Adams & Eldred. In 1873, Jackson & Eldred, the present proprietors took charge, and have continued its operation up to the present time. This factory makes a specialty of the manufacture of what the proprietors call "Cheshire cheese," the entire product being shipped direct to England. It consumed the milk of about four hundred and fifty cows the last season.

THE FULLER FACTORY was established in 1870, by a stock company. W. D. Fuller, the present owner, has operated it about three years. It formerly consumed the milk of about two hundred cows. It was supplied the last season by about one hundred and fifty.

THE BRIGGS CHEESE FACTORY, situated a short distance south of Briggs' Corners, was built in the spring of 1871 by a stock company. The present manager of the factory is C. I. Mead. The directors are Homer Terrell, John McNelley and Edward Hill. The production for the season of 1878 was about sixty thousand pounds of cheese, consuming the milk of about two hundred cows.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

Wheat,	925 acres	17,495	bushels
Oats,	1,431 "	38,431	"
Corn,	1,251 "	40,722	"
Potatoes,	192 "	25,328	"
Orchards,	267 "	3,449	"
Meadow,	1,964 "	2,323	tons
Butter		42,760	pounds
Cheese		164,000	"

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT, 1876.

Hayes	194	Tilden	157

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

C. LESTER SEXTON.

Soon after the marriage of George Sexton and Miss Mary Cahoon, at Vergennes, Vt., in the year 1810, they moved into Ohio, stopping at Judge Kingsbury's, Newburgh, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, where they remained until March 12, 1812; then, with family, Mr. G. Sexton moved into the west part of Ridgeville, Lorain county, Ohio, where he resided until his decease, November 7, 1829, aged forty-two years, leaving a widow and seven children, five of whom are since dead. Mrs. Mary Cahoon died September 17, 1849.

The two children living are Amos C. Sexton, who is a farmer in Orange, Cuyahoga county, Ohio; the other, C. Lester Sexton, of whom this sketch is written, following the same calling as his brother, resides in Ridgeville, Lorain county, Ohio. He was born at Newburgh, as above, on April 20, 1810.

The parents of Mrs. Lester Sexton, viz: Ebenezer Porter and Miss Eunice Yale, were married at Lee, Berkshire county, Mass., in 1800. They left Lee, in 1822, with a family of eight children, for Ohio. Spending the winter in Dover, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in the early spring th y removed to Ridgeville, where they built the first "log house" on Sugar Ridge. As a farmer, there he lived until death, which occurred on July 6, 1867, he having reached the advanced age of ninety-one years; his more aged father having died at his son's residence, in 1839, ninety-four years of age. Mrs. Eunice Sexton died November 19, 1847.

Mr. C. Lester Sexton and Frances C. Porter were married at Ridgeville, December 5, 1833. Soon after they removed to Ashland, Ashland county, Ohio. Returning to Ridgeville on the 9th of March, 1838, they commenced in the unbroken woods to make for themselves and children a home. How pleasant that home and its surroundings have become, the artist shows in the view accompanying.

In Ridgeville they have since lived, with the exception of three years in Elyria, where Mr. Sexton engaged in brick making.

Mr. Sexton was father of five children. Lydia Louisa, their eldest child, was born in Ashland county, Ohio, November 26, 1834. Becoming the wife of Harlo C. Emmons, of Elyria, she was left a widow in March, 1869. In San Francisco, California, she was re-married to John Dunbar, and has since resided in Petaluma, California. George P. Sexton and E. Porter Sexton were both born in Ridgeville; the one November 5, 1838, the other April 15, 1841. At the commencement of the rebellion, both brothers enlisted in Company E, Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. George died in hospital at Paintville, Kentucky, February 7, 1862; aged twenty-three. E. Porter serving his full enlistment, was honorably discharged, since which time he has generally been in Ridgeville.

Frances M. was born August 21, 1847, and became the wife, February 9, 1869, of W. H. Bastard, of Columbia, Lorain county, Ohio, where they now live with their sons, Robert Lester and George Harry.

The remaining child, Elizabeth, was born in Ridgeville April 21, 1850, and is still living with her parents.

Mr. Sexton has filled, and now holds the office of township trustee. Still vigorous, at a ripe age, loved and respected by his neighbors, he remains one of the makers of Ridgeville. To him belongs the credit of being one of the first, if not the first, of using tile drains, to any great extent, in Lorain county,—he at an early day, laying over two miles on his farm.

Many are the incidents he can relate of early life.

Soon after the arrival at Elyria, of Judge Ely's first wife, Mr. Sexton's mother, and another lady, started on foot through the woods, to make a friendly call on the new-comer. The visit being made, the ladies commenced their journey home. Losing their way, and night coming on, they were forced to spend the night under a partially fallen tree. The next morning brought them kind neighbors, who had passed the night in vain search for them. Such was "calling" in Lorain county pioneer life.



RICHARD BLAIN.

Wilson Blain was born April 24, 1789, and married to Hannah Van Natten, in May, 1810. They moved to Ridgeville, this county, in September, 1818, where he bought a farm on the Butternut ridge, and lived there until his death. He had four children. Richard, the eldest son of Wilson, and subject of this sketch, was born October 13, 1812, and married Fanny M. Fuller, November 20, 1836, who was born October 18, 1820; she was the daughter of Warren and Vesta Fuller. Warren Fuller was born May 8, 1790, and died July 1, 1870. Vesta Fuller was born January 7, 1795, and died July 11, 1870.

To Richard Blain and his wife have been born four children: Warren W., born November 6, 1837; James M., born December 30, 1839; Vesta H., born February 11, 1841; and Harlan I., born March 14, 1843, and died April 5, 1856.

Warren W. married Elizabeth Watson, February 17, 1861. They have seven children: Martin W., born December 15, 1865; Arreain F., born March 28, 1867; Elfa E., born November 30, 1869; Harlan W., born January 14, 1871; Jane L., born May 23, 1872; Fanny B., born June 25, 1875; and Marcia C., born March 25, 1877.

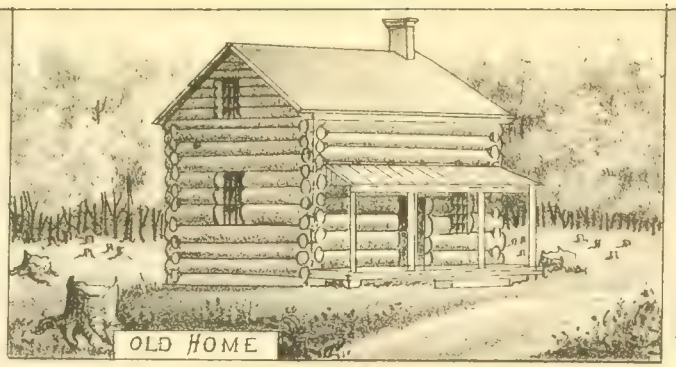
James M. married Lydia Percival, December 29, 1861; she died January 1, 1866, and he married, second, Emma Peets, December 25, 1866, who was born June 29, 1850. To them have been born: Gracie M., born May 17, 1868; Lucien A., July 26, 1870; William W., born August 8, 1871; Jessie M., born October 8, 1872, and died July 27, 1873; Richard, January 30, 1875; and Baby, born July 12, and died February 18, 1876.

Vesta H. married Noah H. Peck, February 19, 1860. They have Edith F., born January 11, 1861; Ella C., born January 13, 1864; Lydia C., born April 29, 1866; Eddie R., born December 16, 1868; and Lora C., born November 18, 1870.

Richard Blain united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1829, when he was seventeen years old, and remained a faithful, devoted member until the close of his life. In all these years, after he became of age, he was either class leader or steward, and usually both. He was always at his post, and filled his place with honor to himself, and great benefit and credit to the church. He was a man of decided and unblemished character, one who lived to do his neighbors good; and was truly devoted to his wife, his children and the church of his adoption.



MRS. C. L. FREEMAN





C. L. FREEMAN

RESIDENCE OF C. L. FREEMAN, RUSSIA, LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO

RUSSIA.

OBERLIN.

PREFATORY NOTE.

The following sketch of Oberlin history is mainly a compilation, but it may be regarded as reliable, and is as complete as the scope of this work will admit. The facts and documents pertaining to the early history, I have taken chiefly from the "History of Oberlin," in manuscript, by President Fairchild; of which, availing myself of the generous offer of the author, I have made free use. Other facts and statistics have been taken from the college catalogues, from articles in the Oberlin *Evangelist* and in the Oberlin *Review*, and from other sources, for my indebtedness to which, this general acknowledgment must suffice. For the estimates of Oberlin, and of a few of its leading men, the writer is alone responsible. H. M.

LIBRARY OBERLIN COLLEGE, December 30, 1878.

INTRODUCTION.

THE history of Oberlin may be said to be *the history of an idea*, first, as conceived in the minds of individuals and matured into a plan, which may be called its *origin;* then as converted by them into fact, and made an outward reality, which constitutes its *beginning;* next, as receiving a sudden increase of mental and moral force, which gave it *enlargement*, and was its second beginning, from which it should proceed as from a new point of departure; and finally, as its natural and gradual development, in which is found, amid strivings and conflicts, its growth to maturity. In this fact, that Oberlin is built on and represents a progressive idea, or a fundamental principle, is found its distinctive and representative character; and this is the true explanation of the enthusiasm it awakened, the opposition it excited, the success it has achieved, and the work it has wrought.

The explanation and source of the idea must be sought in the character of the period. It was a period of revivals, and of the beginning of great and radical reforms. Before Oberlin had an existence, so much as in thought, extensive revivals had prevailed in various parts of the land, by which whole communities and towns were regenerated, and thousands had their conscience quickened, and their life renewed. Following, or accompanying, these revivals were certain special reforms, which were a practical use of christian principles for the overthrow of great, individual, social, and national evils, as intemperance, slavery, and war. Of these, the anti-slavery reform, from the ardor with which it was espoused and advocated by its friends, and the violence with which it was resisted by its enemies, gained especial prominence. Now, Oberlin was, from its beginning and in its very idea, the embodiment of this spirit of revival and reform—of revival as first, and of reform as proceeding from it. It was this spirit of revival and reform that created it, that possessed and ruled it, and that gives life to its history.

The origin and character of the men who first composed Oberlin, likewise show its character. These were all, either immediately or mediately, from New England. They were genuine New England men, with the New England mind and heart. Moreover, they were of the best type of the puritan character. They were serious, earnest, self-contained, independent in thought and spirit, God-fearing and sincerely pious, with purity of intention and singleness of aim, consecrated to the work of doing good, courageous and persevering, and overflowing with an enthusiasm generated and sustained by an ardent devotion to a lofty purpose. Oberlin is a true child of New England, a certain reproduction—not an imitation—of New England ideas, culture and life. It was New England transferred, for a specific purpose, to the woods of Ohio.

In form, also, Oberlin is peculiar. This name, Oberlin, stands neither for the town nor for the college, separately and singly; it signifies both in their unity. Town and college are units of a composite idea. Both sprang into existence together, the town for the college, and the college for the world; and, therefore, both as one for the world. Oberlin was not founded in selfishness, but in benevolence; not for its own sake, but for the sake of humanity. It was not meant that the end of the college should be the education it should impart, but the good it might promote through that education; neither was it meant that the end of the town should be its own mere existence and welfare, but also the good it should aid the college in promoting.

I have in these words briefly sketched the ideal Oberlin, as it was first conceived, and as it has been actually, though imperfectly, realized in its history. In this general and comprehensive characterization, it has been my aim to throw light on the history which follows.

I.—ORIGIN.

The origin of Oberlin is due to two men, John Jay Shipherd and Philo Penfield Stewart, the inventor of the well-known Stewart stove. Mr. Shipherd was a native of New York, and Mr. Stewart of Connecticut. In 1830, Mr. Shipherd, holding a commission from the American Home Missionary Society, found his way to Elyria, where he preached to the Presbyterian Church as their pastor for two years.

Mr. Stewart, who was laboring as a missionary among the Choctaws, being compelled, on account of the ill health of his wife, to return north, corresponded with Mr. Shipherd, who was an old friend,

respecting a field of labor, and finally accepted an invitation to make a home for a time at his house. Mr. Stewart thus became one of Mr. Shipherd's family in the spring of 1832. These men, thus thrown together, were alike earnest reformers. They had an intense conviction that the church needed to be raised to a higher plane of christian life and activity, and that a great work must be done in the Mississippi valley.

In temperament they were opposites. Mr. Shipherd was ardent and sanguine, while Mr. Stewart was cautious and slow; but even this difference proved a real advantage, for, when the time came for action, they complemented each other.

In the summer of 1832 they talked and prayed over the themes which absorbed both their minds—some scheme by which they could realize their desire and hope of doing good. Mr. Shipherd's mind dwelt especially upon the thought of a christian community of an unworldly and elevated type, and which, imbued with an earnest missionary spirit, should be a centre of beneficent influence. Mr. Stewart's thought dwelt upon the plan of a christian college, which should embrace the co-education of the sexes, and provide manual labor that might at once promote the health of the students and defray their expenses.

Mrs. Shipherd has given a brief account of how these diverse views became united in one plan :

"In their deliberations they would exchange views ; one would present one point of interest and the other a different one. Mr. Stewart proposed a college, of which Mr. Shipherd could not see the necessity, as Hudson college was in its infancy and poorly sustained ; but Mr Stewart suggested the manual labor system, which Mr. Shipherd fully approved. Thus they labored and prayed, and while on their knees asking guidance the whole plan developed itself to Mr. Shipherd's mind, and before rising to his feet he said, 'Come, let us arise and build.' He then told Mr. Stewart what had come into his mind,—to procure a tract of land and collect a colony of christian families, who should pledge themselves to sustain the school and identify themselves with all its interests. They came down from the study, and Mr. Shipherd with a glowing face said, 'Well, my dear, the child is born, and what shall its name be?' He then related what had passed through his mind."

Mr. Shipherd was accustomed, in after years, to refer to the plan as thus presented to his mind, as "the pattern showed him in the mount."

The name selected for the contemplated colony and school was Oberlin, after John Frederic Oberlin, a pastor in eastern France, an interesting account of whose self-denying and successful labors in elevating the people of his parish they had just read. The next thing was the selection of a location. Judge Ely, of Elyria, offered to give that part of the village known as "the Point;" and a tract embracing two or three farms on the north ridge road in Brownhelm, was also proposed ; but neither of these was thought to be large enough for the full execution of the project. The level tract, with a hard clay soil, forming the southern part of Russia township, remained as yet undisturbed by settlers, who were disposed to choose more desirable locations.

The day following the season of prayer in which their plan had taken definite and fixed shape in their minds, Mr. Shipherd and Mr. Stewart mounted their horses and rode to this unoccupied tract. Along what is now Main street, the line of a road had been marked years before by a party of surveyors, who had cut down the trees for a width of about four rods, but this cleared space was at this time overgrown by underbrush. Having arrived at this place they dismounted and secured their horses, and kneeling under a tree asked divine guidance. The elm standing in the south east corner of the college square is pointed out as the one under which this first prayer was offered. They at that time fixed upon this unoccupied tract as the site for the future Oberlin.

The next thing was to secure its possession, and the next to obtain settlers ; and for the attainment of these objects, as well as to raise funds for the promotion of the enterprise, and to engage teachers and students for the school, Mr. Shipherd resolved to visit New England. The owners of the tract, Street and Hughes, with whom it seemed desirable to treat immediately, resided in New Haven ; and such men as were needed for colonists, and would be willing to enter upon the arduous undertaking, must be found in New England.

After a two weeks' journey Mr. Shipherd arrived in New Haven, and calling upon the proprietors asked of them a gift of five hundred acres of land for a manual labor school, with the understanding that, a colony being collected, for the remaining five thousand acres they should receive from the settlers, as fast as sold, at the rate of a dollar and a half an acre ; and this proposition he enforced with the plea that their acceptance of it would be a mutual benefit, by aiding the school and by bringing their lands into market.

After calling upon them day after day without success, as he came down from his room one morning he remarked to the lady of the house where he was staying, "I shall succeed to-day." And he did ; for on calling one of the firm told him that they had concluded to accept his proposition.

It was planned to sell the five thousand acres to the settlers at an advance of one dollar, thus securing a fund of five thousand dollars with which to lay the foundations of the college, enough of this fund being appropriated to build a saw mill and grist mill, to be owned by the college.

The next thing necessary was the securing of such settlers as would make a distinctively christian colony. To secure such as were desired, a covenant was drawn up, which all who proposed to become members of the colony were asked to sign.

This is a historic document, and we give it entire :

THE OBERLIN COVENANT.

"Lamenting the degeneracy of the church, and the deplorable condition of our perishing world, and ardently desirous of bringing both under the entire influence of the blessed gospel of peace; and viewing with peculiar interest the influence which the valley of the Mississippi must exert over our nation and the nations of the earth; and having, as we trust, in answer to devout supplications, been guided by the counsel of the Lord: the undersigned covenant together, under the name of the Oberlin Colony, subject to the following regulations, which may be amended by a concurrence of two-thirds of the colonists:

"1. Providence permitting, we engage as soon as practicable to remove to the Oberlin Colony, in Russia, Lorain county, Ohio, and

there to fix our residence, for the express purpose of glorifying God in doing good to men to the extent of our ability.

"2. We will hold and manage our estates personally, but pledge as perfect a community of interest as though we held a community of property.

"3. We will hold in possession no more property than we believe we can profitably manage for God as His faithful stewards.

"4. We will, by industry, economy and Christian self denial, obtain as much as we can, above our necessary personal expenses or family expenses, and faithfully appropriate the same for the spread of the gospel.

"5. That we may have time and health for the Lord's service, we will eat only plain and wholesome food, renouncing all bad habits, and especially the smoking and chewing of tobacco, unless it is necessary as a medicine, and deny ourselves all strong and unnecessary drinks, even tea and coffee, as far as practicable, and everything expensive, that is simply calculated to gratify the palate.

"6. That we may add to our time, health and money for the service of the Lord, we will renounce all the world's expensive and unwholesome fashions of dress, particularly tight dressing and ornamental attire.

"7. And yet more to increase our means of serving Him who bought us with His blood, we will observe plainness and durability in the construction of our houses, furniture, carriages, and all that appertains to us.

"8. We will strive continually to show that we, as the body of Christ, are members one of another; and will, while living, provide for the widows, orphans and families of the sick and needy as for ourselves.

"9. We will take especial pains to educate all our children thoroughly and to train them up in body, intellect and heart for the service of the Lord.

"10. We will feel that the interests of the Oberlin Institute are identified with ours, and do what we can to extend its influence to our fallen race.

"11. We will make special efforts to sustain the institutions of the gospel at home and among our neighbors.

"12. We will strive to maintain deep-toned and elevated personal piety, to 'provoke each other to love and good works,' to live together in all things as brethren, and to glorify God in our bodies and spirits, which are His.

"In testimony of our fixed purpose thus to do, in reliance on Divine grace, we hereunto affix our names."

This covenant for the colony expressed the purpose and spirit which its founders meant should characterize it. In its strict and particular application it gave rise, for a time, to some differences; but after a year or two it was found necessary to leave the determination of personal duty in practical affairs to the individual conscience and judgment.

Mr. Shipherd endeavored to raise funds by the sale of scholarships. These scholarships were to be perpetual, and were put at one hundred and fifty dollars. Each scholarship entitled its owner to keep one person in school; but it gave him only the privileges of the school, and paid none of his expenses.

II.—THE BEGINNING.

The first settler of Oberlin was Peter Pindar Pease of Brownhelm, who cut down the first tree March 15, 1833. On April 3d he came on with two men, and these three cut an ox-wagon road through the dense forest. April 19th, he removed his family into a log house which they had erected. These house stood on the southeast corner of what is now the college square, a little back of the elm under which Mr. Shipherd and Mr. Stewart had first knelt in prayer. Upon the front door of this first dwelling was written in large characters, "I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service;" and this remained through the season.

The first Sabbath they held their first Sabbath worship under the trees on the spot where the First Church now stands. They prayed, and sang and read a sermon, and also began a Sabbath school, which has been held uninterruptedly every Sabbath since. A large force of laborers was employed to fell the forest. To these no liquor was furnished, as was the custom at that time; yet there was no difficulty in obtaining sufficient help.

The only opening which they found in the forest was a little clover patch about twenty feet square, nearly opposite the place where the Second Church now stands, which had been for many years an Indian encampment. On this spot the trustees of the school held their first session on the soil. The names of these trustees, the same persons afterward named in the charter, were Rev. J. J. Shipherd, P. P. Stewart, and P. P. Pease, Addison Tracy of Elyria, Judge Henry Brown of Brownhelm, Captain E. Redington of Amherst, Rev. Joel Talcott of Wellington, J. L. Burrell of Sheffield, and Rev. John Keys of Dover.

These were among the substantial men of the surrounding region, and having imbibed the spirit of Mr. Shipherd were not daunted by the difficulties they encountered and the greatness of the undertaking.

A letter from the colonists already on the ground to Mr. Shipherd, while at the east, dated June 11, 1833, shows that they had also shared the common enthusiasm. This letter was signed by all the men then on the ground, as follows: Peter P. Pease, Brewster Pelton, Samuel Daniels, Philip James, Pringle Hamilton, William Hosford, Asahel Munger, Harvey Gibbs, Jacob J. Safford, Daniel Morgan. But three or four women were here as yet, several of the men having come first to prepare places for their families.

We give a few extracts from this letter, to show their spirit, and what they were doing:

"We have had meetings every Sabbath since the commencement. Had a visit from Brother Betts, of Brownhelm. He will preach for us every fourth Sabbath till you return. Brother Leavenworth, also of Brownhelm, preached to us the first Sabbath after the brethren arrived from Vermont—and a blessed day it was, for the Lord was here. The people came in from the east, the west, and the south. The number from abroad was between twenty and thirty. We trust that you cease not to pray for us, that we may be guided in every path of duty and usefulness, and above all, that we may love one another with pure hearts fervently. * * * * * * * * *

"We have commenced our clearing, beginning at the center, and running southwest. We have about twenty acres now chopped, and four cleared off. Are planting two of it to corn, and more than one we sow to oats and grass, for a little pasture. The remainder is occupied by two log houses, and a site for the boarding house and school room. The school [college] will be in the upper loft. We have the timber all hewed, but one day's work.

"The brethren have mostly selected and procured their land, and are now chopping their village lots, which will make a pleasant opening on the south side of the road. We have about fifty cords of wood cut for the engine. We can say, 'thus far the Lord hath helped us.' May we ever acknowledge him. Dear brother, pray for the peace of the colony. We have a special prayer meeting every Saturday evening, in which we remember you, and hope to be remembered by you."

The writers also speak of four Sabbath schools in neighboring settlements, which they had either established, or were about to open.

Mr. Shipherd returned in September, and moved to Oberlin, taking up his quarters with his family and another family, in the basement of the first col-

lege building, afterward called Oberlin Hall. During his absence, he had secured a number of families as colonists, had enlisted students to come at the opening of the school, had engaged teachers, and had raised nearly fifteen thousand dollars in contributions and subscriptions. The teachers expected from the east could not come at the beginning of the school, and a student from Hudson college, Mr. John F. Scoville, was engaged to take temporary charge, and the school was opened the 3d day of December, 1833. This being an occasion of much interest, on the evening preceding a meeting was held to ask God's blessing upon the enterprise. During its progress, Mr. Scoville reached the place, and going into the meeting, after listening to the prayers and remarks, he rose to speak, and his first words were, "Put off thy shoes from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground."

The school, this first term, was composed of forty-four pupils, twenty-nine young men and fifteen young women; half of whom were from the east, the remainder from neighboring towns. A primary school was also organized in connection with the instution, composed of the children of the colonists, numbering about twenty, and taught by Miss Eliza Branch, now Mrs. George Clarke, of Oberlin. After the first winter, this primary department was discontinued, and the elementary education of the children was left to the public schools.

The colony was composed, at this time, of eleven families, several of the men who had spent the summer on the grounds having gone back east, with the expectation of returning in the spring with their families.

The college building was thirty-five by forty feet in its dimensions, with two regular stories, and a third story, running up from the central part, called an attic. In the rear was an appendage embracing the kitchen and apartments for the steward, in which Mr. and Mrs. Stewart presided. Mr. Shipherd, with his family, occupied the basement. His office, as corresponding secretary and general agent, was in the room above, which was also occupied by the principal, for his study.

Across the hall was the dining-room, and above, the school-room, chapel and church all in one, which was about eighteen feet wide and thirty-five long.

The young ladies occupied the second story over against the chapel, while the young men were sent into the attic, where each pair found a room eight feet square, with a window of six small lights on the side, above the student as he sat. This room was furnished with a stove, table, two chairs, and a turn-up bedstead, these filling the room when the bedstead was let down, but leaving a little room when it was turned up during the day.

The following letter from Mr. Shipherd to his parents, dated December 13, 1833, shows his feelings at this time:

"The Lord is to be praised that we were enabled to open our institution at the appointed time, December 3rd. We have now thirty-four boarding scholars, and expect forty for the winter. Applicants are without number, from Lake Erie to the Gulf of Mexico, and from Michigan to the Atlantic. The scholars study and work well. Five minutes after the manual labor bell strikes, the hammers, saws, etc., of the mechanical students make a noise all around us, and the axe men in the woods breaking 'the ribs of Nature,' make all crack. Nearly all our visitors and they are not few express surprise that so good a work has been wrought here in so short a time. God be praised! I feel as I said in my sleep the other night, 'Oberlin will win, and the devil cannot hinder it.' This, my sweet assurance, I hope rests on God, without whom we can do nothing."

In February, 1834, a charter was obtained for the college from the State legislature, with university privileges, under the modest name of "The Oberlin Collegiate Institute." This name was retained till 1850, when it was changed to "Oberlin College." A circular was issued March 8, which, so far as is known, was the first,—in which the objects of the institution are thus stated:

"The grand objects of the Oberlin Institute are, to give the most useful education at the least expense of health, time and money; and to extend the benefits of such education to both sexes and all classes of the community as far as its means will allow. Its system embraces thorough instruction in every department, from the infant school up through a collegiate and theological course. While care will be taken not to lower the standard of intellectual culture, no pains will be spared to combine with it the best physical and moral education. Prominent objects of this seminary are, the thorough qualification of christian teachers, both for the pulpit and for schools; and the elevation of female character, by bringing within the reach of the misjudged and neglected sex all the instructive privileges which hitherto have unreasonably distinguished the leading sex from theirs."

A little farther on it is added:

"To some this novel institution in the woods may appear visionary, but theoretic demonstration of its practicability might here be given, with some experimental proof, did the limits of this paper permit. However, leaving the discussion of the grand principles upon which this seminary rests till another time, we here say, with gratitude to God, that our most sanguine expectations have been hitherto more than realized."

In May the expected teachers from the east arrived, and the summer term opened May 7. These teachers were Rev. Seth H. Waldo, a graduate of Amherst College and Andover Seminary, and who, in compliance with an invitation from the trustees, had engaged to assume the superintendence of the institute till its president should take it in charge, and then was expected to fill the professorship of languages; James Dascomb, M. D., from Dartmouth Medical College, who had been appointed professor of chemistry, botany and physiology; and Mr. Daniel Branch, also a graduate of Amherst College, who was made principal of the preparatory department. Mrs. Dascomb, who had been a pupil of Miss Grant, of Ipswich, was soon made principal of the ladies' department; and Mrs. Branch became the teacher of Latin, French, and of other branches, as occasion required.

Thus the new school was fairly begun. Its organization was effected, an efficient corps of teachers provided, and its prospects were encouraging. The number of students during this first summer term was one hundred and one—sixty-three young men and thirty-eight young women; and for these the accommodations were barely sufficient.

This beginning was almost literally in the woods. A considerable space, it is true, was cleared of trees, but their stumps were numerous, and the roads were at times almost impassable. Indeed, away from the

town they were but tracks through the woods, and even young ladies coming to the school often walked the last two or three miles.

A few items, taken mostly from "Camp's Directory of Oberlin," compiled and published a few years since, will show the beginning of some branches of business, etc., about this time and a little later.

In 1833, Brewster Pelton put up a log house, which served as a hotel, a few rods east of the elm which has been mentioned. In 1834, he built in front of it a comfortable frame building, which was burned in 1866 and the Park House erected in its place.

The first blacksmith shop in Oberlin was owned by Bela Hall, and stood on the site of E. M. Leonard's present dwelling house. At that time the creek ran just south of his shop, though it has since changed its course after crossing Main street.

In December, 1834, Anson Penfield started a blacksmith shop and edge-tool factory near the college mill on South Main street. His grindstone was placed in the basement of the mill, which furnished the power. In 1838, he was killed, while alone, using the grindstone, by being caught by the belt and carried around the wheel. His brother, Isaac Penfield, carried on his shop after his death, afterward associating with himself James McWade. At the same time Hiram Pease had a wagon shop on the corner now occupied by I. Penfield and son. He afterwards sold to Penfield and Avery.

The first store in Oberlin was opened in 1834, by Theodore S. Ingersoll. This store continued but a short time—perhaps two years.

The first steam mill was built by Oberlin College, in the fall of 1833, south of Plum creek, on South Main street, near where the residence of James McWade now stands. It was at first only a saw mill. The engine was constructed in Cleveland, and was brought on in October, 1833, and the saw mill was soon in operation. The next year a small flouring mill was erected, to be driven by the same engine; also machines for cutting lath and shingles.

These machines furnished labor for several students, and the whole establishment was owned by the college. This seemed at first necessary, but was found on the whole inexpedient, and it was afterward sold and became the property of individuals.

Another college building was found necessary, and the building afterward known as the "boarding hall," or the "ladies' hall," was begun in the summer of 1834, and completed in the summer of 1835.

It was a three-story frame building, thirty-eight by eighty, with two wings projecting backward, of two stories each. It stood west of Oberlin Hall, in the space between the Second Church and the east side of college place, close upon the side of the street, and fronting the college square. It served its purpose for thirty years. After the completion of the present ladies' hall, it was divided into five different portions, now occupied as dwelling houses in different parts of the town, the most conspicuous of which is No. 34 West College street. A considerable of the work of this building was done by students. When it was raised, the students turned out in a body, and all study was suspended for three days. Sometimes the students were called upon to assist a temperance man to raise a building without the bottle, and they would cheerfully sacrifice a day's study in the good cause.

Neither tea nor coffee was furnished at the college hall, and they were quite generally discarded in private families. Indeed, in a meeting of the colonists, the question was raised whether it was in accordance with the principles of the Oberlin covenant that tea and coffee should be furnished the guests at the hotel, but it was decided that not to do it would be impracticable. Board at the hall was plain, substantial and cheap. The charge for board in the hall was seventy-five cents a week for a strictly vegetable diet, and a dollar for the addition of meat twice a day. The first annual report, published in November, 1834, estimated the entire expense of the student for all his requirements except clothing, during the forty weeks of term time, as ranging from fifty-eight to eighty-nine dollars. This amount was in most cases readily earned by the required labor, four hours per day, at from four to twelve cents an hour. A long winter vacation of twelve weeks for the regular classes gave advanced students an opportunity to teach.

The first college class was organized in October, 1834, consisting of four young men, who passed an examination for the freshman class, and who were well fitted to enter any college at that time. Two of these were brothers, one of whom is now president of the college, and the other president of Berea College, Kentucky. The first commencement or anniversary was held on the 29th of October. As there were none to graduate, the four who were entering college, and others of the more advanced students, had exercises. Among the exercises were Latin and Greek orations, and a colloquy favoring a classical education. The little chapel was crowded. The trustees and several visitors from neighboring towns were present.

Public worship was observed in Oberlin about a year and a half before the organization of a church. August 19, 1834, at a meeting called for the purpose, it was

"*Resolved*, That a church be formed as soon as may be, and that it be called the 'First Congregational Church of Christ in Oberlin.'"

September 3d, a confession of faith having been drawn up and adopted, sixty-two persons were examined; and on September 13th, at another meeting, it was

"*Resolved*, That those who have been examined and accepted do now consider themselves as members, and that the church is now legally and completely organized."

Mr. Shipherd was to "preside as chairman of their social and religious meetings for the time being." "Of the original sixty-two members," says Rev. James Brand, in his pamphlet history of the First Church of Oberlin, "I have been able to find only some eighteen or twenty who have not crossed the river."

Mr. Shipherd officiated as pastor, and in his absence Mr. Waldo usually preached.

Several new houses were erected during this year, on Main street and around the square. At a colonial meeting the question was raised what color the houses should be painted; and it was finally voted, some strongly protesting, that as red was the cheapest and most durable color, the houses ought to be painted this color. But with the exception of the Oberlin shop, and two or three houses, one of them Mr. Shipherd's, this vote was not carried out, and with these only for a few years.

At the end of the second year after Mr. Shipherd had begun to put his plan into execution, there was a community of thirty-five families, a church of more than eighty members, a college numbering over a hundred students, with land and buildings and other property valued at seventeen thousand dollars, and such a movement toward the school that large numbers of applicants had to be turned away.

III.—ENLARGEMENT.

Oberlin as an idea had already become transformed into Oberlin as a fact or reality. What its founders had thought and planned was now actual, a part of the living outward world. But now an event was to take place which was to bring it a sudden and great enlargement, which was to produce a development not only outwardly, but of its vital principles. Not that these principles were to be superseded, they must still be fundamental; but they were to be developed, and to receive a larger application. But the founders are themselves to be superseded. The work which they so wisely planned and so well began, shall be carried on by others, under the inspiration, indeed, of their ideas, but made more emphatic by new developments.

Mr. Shipherd having been instructed by the trustees to make another tour through the east to collect more funds and to find a president, and having, in a season of fasting and prayer as his usual preparation for a new movement, received a strong and growing impression that he should go by Cincinnati, set out for that city. Having arrived there, and calling on Rev. Asa Mahan, pastor of the Sixth street Presbyterian church, he learned from him an event which cleared up the enigma of his impression that he must go by Cincinnati.

It must be remembered that the anti-slavery reform, begun a few years previously, was now greatly agitating the country. January 1, 1831, William Lloyd Garrison began, in Boston, the publication of a paper, which he called the *Liberator*, in which he strongly urged the immediate and unconditional abolition of slavery. January 1st, 1832, the New England (afterward the Massachusetts) anti-slavery society was formed, and during the same year the American anti-slavery society, both for the agitation and propagation of the same principle. General and violent opposition was at once aroused. The excitement throughout the country was intense, and the holding of anti-slavery meetings not unfrequently provoked mobs.

Lane Theological Seminary was founded at Walnut Hills, near Cincinnati, in 1829, and became prosperous, having more than a hundred students. These, however, were not all theological students. Many of them formed a literary department, in preparation for theology, under the charge of Professor John Morgan. The theological professors were Dr. Lyman Beecher, Calvin E. Stowe, and Thomas Biggs. The anti-slavery agitation reached the students of this seminary, some of whom were from the south, and several of whom were young men of uncommon ability. An anti-slavery society was formed soon after the formation of the American anti-slavery society, and auxiliary to it; and at the anniversary of the parent society in New York, in the spring of 1834, two of the students, Henry B. Stanton and James A. Thome, of Kentucky, made speeches which excited much interest. The subject was afterward debated eighteen successive evenings, and as a result, nearly all in the seminary were won over to the anti-slavery view.

They established Sabbath and day schools for the colored children in the city, and communications were sent to the papers, which elicited discussion. Several of the trustees were business men, and did not approve this course of the students. During the summer vacation, while Professors Beecher, Stowe, and Morgan were absent at the east, the students also being away, the trustees held a meeting, and passed a code of laws, prohibiting the discussion of the subject of slavery by the students, and empowering the prudential committee to dismiss the students at their pleasure. Professor Morgan being supposed to sympathise with the students in their views and course, was notified that he need not return. When the students on their return, learned of the action of the trustees, all but twelve of them left the seminary, and for five months pursued their studies together in a building provided for them by James Ludlow. Mr. Mahan as a member of the board of trustees, protested in vain against their action, and resigned his place when he saw the obnoxious code would be passed.

Such were the facts which Mr. Shipherd learned for the first time from Mr. Mahan. It must be remembered that that was before the days of railroads and telegraphs, and the transmission of news was slow. Mr. Mahan and Mr. Shipherd then devised the plan of adding a theological department to the institution at Oberlin, of which the seceding students of Lane Seminary should constitute the first classes.

December 12, 1834, Mr. Shipherd writes to the trustees at Oberlin, urging the appointment of Rev. Asa Mahan, as president, and Rev. John Morgan, professor of mathematics. To this recommendation he adds:

"I desire you, at the first meeting of the trustees, to secure the passage of the following resolution, to wit:

"*Resolved*, That students shall be received into this institution irrespective of color.

"This should be passed because it is a right principle, and God will bless us in doing right. Also, because, thus doing right we gain the confidence of benevolent and able men, who probably will furnish us some thousands. Moreover, brothers Mahan and Morgan will not accept our invitation unless this principle rule. Indeed, if our board would violate right so as to reject youth of talent and piety because they were *black*, I should have *no heart* to labor for the upbuilding of our Seminary, believing that the curse of God would come upon us, as it has upon Lane Seminary, for its unchristian abuse of the poor slave."

A proposition so new and unheard of, not only the trustees, but even the teachers, students, and the people of Oberlin were not yet prepared to accept. There was much excitement; and the trustees, hoping to find a calmer atmosphere, held a meeting, on January 1, 1835, at the Temperance House in Elyria. A petition was presented to them, signed by the principal colonists and by several of the students who remained during the vacation, requesting that the board meet at Oberlin. The petition expresses a feeling of uncertainty respecting the question to be decided, but also a desire to be led in the path of duty. The action was conservative and non-commital.

The result of their deliberations is expressed in the following preamble and resolution:

"WHEREAS, information has been received from Rev. J. J. Shipherd, expressing a wish that students may be received into this institution irrespective of color; therefore

"*Resolved*, That this board do not feel prepared, until they have more definite information on the subject, to give a pledge respecting the course they will pursue in regard to the education of the people of color, wishing that this institution should be on the same ground in respect to the admission of students with other similar institutions of our land."

The trustees, however, in accordance with Mr. Shipherd's request, appointed Mr. Mahan president and Mr. Morgan professor.

Mr. Shipherd heard of the action of the trustees in New York, whither he had gone, accompanied by Mr. Mahan, to consult with Lewis and Arthur Tappan and other anti-slavery men, in reference to the plan of adding a theological department to Oberlin, placing the students who had left Lane Seminary in it, and putting the institution on a distinctively anti-slavery basis.

He wrote again to the trustees, and he also sent a pastoral epistle to the people of Oberlin, in which he reviews at length the question of greatest present interest. The following extract shows his feeling with respect to this:

"My fears are excited by your recent expressions of unwillingness to have youth of *color* educated in our institute. Those expressions were a grief to me, such as I have rarely suffered. Although I knew that with some of you the doctrine of expediency was against the immediate abolition of slavery because the slaves were not qualified for freedom, I supposed you thought it expedient and duty to elevate and educate them as fast as possible; that therefore you would concur in receiving those of promising talents and piety into our institution. So confident was I that this would be the *prevailing* sentiment of Oberlin, in the colony and institution, that about a year ago I informed eastern inquirers that we received students according to character, irrespective of color. And, beloved, whatever the expediency or prejudice of some may say, does not duty require this?"

To this he replies, "most certainly," and goes on to give twenty reasons for this view. Under the twentieth head he says:

"Such is my conviction of duty in the case, that I cannot labor for the enlargement of the Oberlin Collegiate Institute, if our brethren in Jesus Christ must be rejected because they differ from us in color."

"As I have you," he says, "as a people in my heart, to live and die with you, you know, beloved, that it would be heart-breaking to leave you for another field of labor; but I have pondered the subject well, with prayer, and believe that if the injured brethren of color, and consequently brothers Finney, Mahan and Morgan, with eight professorships and ten thousand dollars, must be rejected, I *must join them*; because by so doing I can labor more effectually for a lost world and the glory of God; and believe me, dear brethren and sisters, *for this reason only*."

The people of Oberlin were opposed to slavery, but were not at this time abolitionists. In the Oberlin Lyceum, which included colonists as well as students, the question of slavery had been discussed the summer previous; and it then appeared that, with the exception of Mr. Shipherd and two or three students, the entire community were colonizationists, holding that the free people of color and the slaves as fast as they were made free, should be sent to Africa and settled there.

In accordance with the request of Mr. Shipherd, the trustees held another meeting at Oberlin, February 9th, at Mr. Shipherd's house, which had been erected the summer previous on the north side of the college square. Many had by this time become favorable to the movement, and the result was anticipated with very deep interest. The meeting was at nine in the morning, nine members being present. Rev. John Keep, pastor of a church in Ohio City (Cleveland, west side), was chairman, having been appointed in the place of Judge Brown, who had resigned. The discussion was warm, and the result seemed doubtful. Mrs. Shipherd in her anxiety passing by the door, which stood ajar, Mr. Keep stepped out and informed her how matters stood; whereupon she gathered her praying sisters in the neighborhood, and spent the time in prayer till the decision was made known. When the question came to a vote, there was a tie, and Mr. Keep, as chairman, gave the casting vote in favor of the resolution. The resolution, as passed, is as follows:

"WHEREAS, There does exist in our country an excitement in respect to our colored population, and fears are entertained that, on the one hand, they will be left unprovided for as to the means of a proper education, and, on the other, that they will, in unsuitable numbers, be introduced into our schools, and thus in effect forced into the society of the whites; and the state of public sentiment is such as to require from the board some definite expression on the subject; therefore

"*Resolved*, That the education of the people of color is a matter of great interest, and should be encouraged and sustained in this institution."

In terms this resolution is not clear, bold and positive, yet the practical effect of its adoption was most decisive. As a matter of fact, this action of the trustees committed the institution, unreservedly and forever, to an open and practical rejection of, and protest against the system of caste in respect to colored people. It made the institution and the town henceforth distinctively anti-slavery. Nor did they go back from this, but forward. Of all the odium and honor which have been successively heaped upon them, this was one of the principal causes. This has brought upon Oberlin, from the proud, contempt and scorn; from the good, who knew and understood her, respect,

admiration, and the highest praise. The anti-slavery idea was the christian and American idea of the natural and inalienable rights of man as man.

Such, likewise, was the Oberlin idea, in its application, especially to education. And the one first and most possessed of the Oberlin idea in its full comprehension, who gave it birth and made it a fact, was quick to perceive this, its new application. Not to have accepted and acted upon this new and imperative demand of the idea, would have been to despise its authority and to lose its inspiring influence. Oberlin would have ceased to be Oberlin had she not become anti-slavery.

Moreover, upon this decision depended her enlargement, not only inwardly but outwardly. Not that this enlargement was to come immediately, or ever, from any large accession of colored students. There were none at the time seeking admittance, and but one resident in the county. A single one after awhile came with the students from Lane. The proportion of colored students has always been small. But they have been welcomed and treated as men—treated just like the other students.

The outward enlargement of which this decision was the condition, was the accession to the faculty of men of eminent ability and high character, to the number of its students, the young men who had left Lane, and the addition of a theological department. At this very meeting the trustees, to the appointment of Mr. Mahan as president and Mr. Morgan as professor, added that of Rev. Charles G. Finney as professor of theology. Concerning the conditions of this appointment, Mr. Finney, in his autobiography, himself says:

"I had understood that the trustees of Lane Seminary had acted 'over the heads' of the faculty; and, in the absence of several of them, had passed the obnoxious resolution that had caused the students to leave. I said, therefore, to Mr. Shipherd, that I would not go at any rate, unless two points were conceded by the trustees. One was that they should never interfere with the internal regulation of the school, but should leave that entirely to the discretion of the faculty. The other was that we should be allowed to receive colored people on the same conditions that we did white people—that there should be no discriminations made on account of color."

Mr. Finney was at this time pastor of a Congregational church which had been formed in New York. Arthur and Lewis Tappan, and others prominent in the anti-slavery reform, were members of his church, and, becoming interested in the anti-slavery movement in Lane Seminary, they were ready to enter into the proposal of Mr. Shipherd and Mr. Mahan, that the excluded students should be provided for at Oberlin by the appointment of Mr. Finney as professor of theology. Arthur Tappan pledged ten thousand dollars for the construction of a building to be used chiefly for the theological department, and engaged to secure the loan of ten thousand more for other buildings and necessary purposes. Indeed, Mr. Finney tells that privately to him he pledged his whole income, amounting at that time to one hundred thousand dollars, excepting enough to provide for his family, till the enterprise should prove a success.

The Oberlin professorship association was also formed, composed of the Tappans and several others, by which the interest on eighty thousand dollars was pledged to be paid quarterly, for the support of eight professors, at an annual salary of six hundred dollars. It was understood that the principal was ultimately to be paid, and that this sum would constitute an endowment for the college. Relying on this pecuniary provision, as also on the decision of the trustees respecting the anti-slavery character of the college, Mr. Mahan, Mr. Finney and Mr. Morgan accepted their appointments; Professor Morgan's professorship being changed to the New Testament Literature and Exegesis.

President Mahan was born in western New York, pursued study at Hamilton College through the junior year, and took his theological course at Auburn Seminary. He was a man of strongly metaphysical bent of mind, and had much influence in promoting philosophic study and thought at Oberlin. He was possessed of positive convictions, a strong will, and was deeply imbued with religion.

Professor Morgan was brought to this country from Ireland, at the age of eleven, was brought up in Philadelphia and New York, prepared for college at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and graduated at Williams College. His theological studies he pursued privately in New York. He was a man of varied culture, studious in his habits, and scholarly in his tastes; disposed to take profound and comprehensive views, and when aroused would exhibit much energy and enthusiasm in enforcing them. He has through his life thoroughly identified himself with Oberlin, has borne his full share of its work, and as an expounder of the New Testament scripture in respect to its teachings and doctrines, has won the admiration and respect of his many successive classes. As a preacher also he was long an efficient aid to Mr. Finney as assistant pastor of the First Church.

Mr. Finney was born in Connecticut, brought up in central New York, where he studied law, was converted and studied theology under his pastor, entered the ministry and carried on a series of revivals, chiefly in central and western New York, but also in many of the large cities of the north, in which large numbers were converted under his pungent and powerful preaching. He was a man of keen and strong intellect, of a susceptible and ardent temperament, of original genius, of popular talents as a speaker, of fervid spirituality of mind, and of intense and unwearied devotion to his work. His great work was unquestionably that of preaching. Such he felt it to be; in this he was most himself, and to this he subordinated all else. His connection with the college at Oberlin did not prevent him from still abounding in labors to promote revivals in other places, and his work at Oberlin was not less that of preaching than of teaching. At Oberlin, as elsewhere, his aim was the conversion of sinners and the sanctification of christians; and he had a great influence in imbuing the minds of

both the inhabitants and students with this spirit of earnest evangelism.

In theology he was, from his conversion, strongly new school. His mind revolted from the old school theology as unscriptural and irrational, and as having a hurtful practical influence. His theology he preached, and that with great earnestness and power, and this made it practical and effective.

In his teaching he exhibited the same depth and intensity of conviction, which gave him an authority over his pupils almost as of one inspired. His theology he endeavored to make conformable to reason as well as to scripture, for he believed scripture itself to be conformable to reason.

His influence at Oberlin, as it had been elsewhere, was to be most commanding and beneficent. He was eminently fitted to promote, to increase, and to perpetuate the spirit in which Oberlin was founded.

That spirit was the very spirit of christianity. In its ideas, in its principles, in its spirit, it was profoundly and supremely religious. It was begun and built up in self denial, in faith, in love to God and man, and in consecration to God's work. And there was no man better fitted than Mr. Finney, as a leader, to unite and to guide the people in the performance of this great work to which God had called them.

Oberlin therefore became what its founder desired and designed it to be, a center of intelligent and earnest religious activity, to promote, in every way and everywhere, the good of man.

President Mahan reached Oberlin about the first of May, and his family followed a month later; and, till the president's house should be built, they occupied the first log house erected in the place. Professors Finney and Morgan came in June, and soon entered upon their work.

About the first of June, came also the students from Lane seminary. For the accommodation of these, special provision was made. A rough building was put up for temporary use, and called "Cincinnati Hall." It was a hundred and forty-four feet long, and twenty-four wide, and but one story in height, and extended from north to south, on what was then the edge of the forest, and now is the east side of Professor street, a little west of the laboratory. The whole structure, inside and out, was built of new, rough beech boards. At the south end were a kitchen and a dining room, the remainder of the building being divided into rooms twelve feet square, with a single small window and an outside door, to each of which two students were assigned. This answered its purpose till the completion of Tappan Hall, and for a while after was used as a shop for manual labor students.

Several of these Lane students were from the literary course, and preparing for theology, and therefore entered a similar course here; but fourteen helped to make up the senior class in theology, among whom were William T. Allan, of Huntsville, Alabama; John W. Alvord, afterwards connected with the Freedman's Bureau; George Clark, well known for many years as an evangelist; Sereno W. Streator, a pastor of reputation in Ohio and Michigan; James A. Thome, of Augusta, Kentucky, for a time professor at Oberlin, afterward pastor in Cleveland; and George Whipple, first professor at Oberlin, and for many years secretary of the American Missionary Association.

Several buildings were, at this time, in process of erection. One of these was a college building, located not far from where the Second Church now stands, three stories high and eighty feet long. For this the colonists, though burdened with the expense of building their own houses and clearing their farms, contributed twenty-five hundred dollars, about half its cost, with the understanding that the first story should be used for a time for a church, as well as for a college chapel. The second and third stories contained, beside one recitation room, rooms for forty-four students. This was called, in consideration of what the colonists had contributed, "Colonial Hall." Having served its purpose for many years, it was divided into two dwelling houses, situated on Lorain street.

The other college building erected at this time was Tappan hall. The cost of this was defrayed with the ten thousand dollars contributed by Arthur Tappan, and it was therefore named after him. This was intended first, as far as needed, for the use of the theological department, and then for the general use of the college. Mr. Tappan, in a letter to the trustees about this time, advised taste in the construction of the college buildings, and in the laying out of the grounds; but his advice does not seem to have been followed.

The brick house on the corner of Professor and West College streets (now owned by Professor Morgan,) was built for the president's house, and the house on the corner of Professor and West Lorain streets for Professor Finney. It was the original intention to build several houses between these two, and from this plan the street took its name.

The chapel having become too small to accommodate the congregation on the Sabbath, the dining room of the new boarding hall, as yet unoccupied, was used for a time until the completion of Colonial hall. Here President Mahan was accustomed to preach Sabbath forenoon and Professor Finney in the afternoon. The sermon was never less than an hour long, and often an hour and a half, yet it was not regarded as wearisome. On the contrary, the preaching of those days awakened earnest attention, took a strong hold of mind and heart, and made a deep impression.

It was ascertained soon after the arrival of President Mahan, that he was not favorable to the study of the heathen classics as commonly pursued; and a committee invited him to present his views to the Lyceum, which he did. It appeared that he was not entirely opposed to the study of Latin and Greek, but of the classic authors commonly used; and he

was also opposed to what he considered the disproportionate time given to these studies. To this view Mr. Waldo replied, and a discussion was thus begun which lasted several days, exciting the attention of the entire community. After one of President Mahan's addresses a few of the students, in the evening, set fire to their old Virgils and tossed them around the square. This was spread all over the country as "the burning of the classics at Oberlin," and the impression seemed to prevail that they were to be discarded. But this was an entire mistake. The course continued unchanged and the students pursued their studies as usual. The course was substantially the same as that of other colleges at that time. Mr. Waldo, however, was so much disturbed by this discussion that at the next meeting of the trustees he resigned his position. He feared that he might not be able to accomplish in the teaching of the languages what he desired. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Cowles, a native of Connecticut and a graduate of Yale college. He was a man of learning, culture and ability, and was destined to add much to the sum of Oberlin thought. An interest in the study of Hebrew, which it was proposed to substitute for some of the Latin in the course, was awakened by the discussion, and Professor J. Seixas, a Jew, from New York City, was employed the last half of the year to introduce the study. He was popular as a teacher, and excited much enthusiasm in the study, so that at one time his class numbered one hundred and twenty-seven. The study was after awhile limited to the four last terms of the college course, then to the senior year, and finally to the theological department.

The number of applicants this year was far in excess of the accommodations; and in the spring of 1836, three branch schools were established, one at Sheffield, fifteen miles northeast of Oberlin, occupying the house and working on the farm of Mr. Robbins Burrell; one at Abbeyville, in Medina county; and the other constituting Grand River Institute, in Austinburg, Ashtabula county. The first two lasted only a little more than a year, while the last became a permanent and separate school.

The commencement this year (1835,) was held under the "big tent," which was sent by the friends of Mr. Finney, at the east, that he might use it for holding meetings in the region round about. It was circular, was a hundred feet in diameter, and accommodated three thousand persons. The students from Lane having decided, in consequence of interruptions, to take another year, and there being no class to graduate, the exercises consisted chiefly of inaugural addresses by President Mahan, and Professors Finney and Morgan.

In the catalogue issued for 1835, the whole number of students is given as two hundred and seventy-six; of these there were, in the theological deparment, thirty-five; in the collegiate, thirty-eight; in the preparatory, one hundred and thirty-one; and in the female, seventy-three. In a note, it is stated that as many had been sent away as were received.

"Thus far" the report goes on to say, "our course of study and discipline has exceeded our most sanguine hopes. Our students have almost perfect health, and are receiving vigorous mental discipline. The society of the sexes, at their meals and recitations, exerts both a salutary restraint, and a moulding, refining influence upon social and moral character. And, not least, the tone of moral and religious feeling among the students is such as to authorize the cheering hope that these minds will yet act with power and holy unction in promoting the world's salvation."

In the catalogue for 1836, the whole number of students is given as three hundred and ten. The theological department had increased to fifty-eight, and the collegiate to ninety-five. Thirteen are put down in the shorter course, fifty-two in the male preparatory department, and ninety-two in the young ladies' department. A note informs us that

"The preceding catalogue does not include about eighty preparatory students transferred to the high school of Elyria, and to auxiliary schools at Austinburg, Sheffield and Abbeyville."

"Nearly all the young ladies," we are told in the report, "and a majority of the young gentlemen, have paid their board by their manual labor. Most of the remainder have done a good deal toward this; and a considerable number of those who have thus paid their board, have earned more than enough for this purpose. A few have fully supported themselves by their labor. The general rule requires the students to work three hours a day."

In the latter part of the fall term of 1835, Theodore D. Weld, one of the Lane students, who was lecturing on anti-slavery through the country, came to Oberlin and delivered a series of over twenty lectures on slavery. These lectures excited great interest and had much influence in deepening, intensifying and fixing the anti-slavery sentiment. So exhaustive and masterly was the exhibition of the subject that Oberlin became henceforth a positive and aggressive anti-slavery power. From the enthusiasm thus awakened twenty or more of the students went out during the winter vacation that followed, and lectured under the auspices of the American Anti-Slavery Society, through Ohio and a part of Pennsylvania. These met with the usual experience of anti-slavery lecturers in those days; they found some warm friends and many bitter enemies. Their arguments and appeals were often met with mobbings, but their labor was not in vain.

The Western Reserve especially, under these and kindred influences, was thoroughly leavened with the anti-slavery sentiment, and became in this a power in politics, both in respect to the State and the nation.

Oberlin was now not only well begun but established. Its origin was in the idea which has characterized it, and by which it must be known; its beginning was the first realization of this idea; and its speedy and providential enlargement was its sure establishment. And in all—in its idea, beginning and enlargement, it was manifestly of God. The central idea of Oberlin, that which best and most comprehensively characterizes its nature and work as a beneficent factor in the world's progress, is that of a *missionary center*. In this idea—not education, not anti-slavery or reform of any kind, but religion, christianity, as comprehensive, active, aggressive and progressive, is supreme. In it true religion is first,

last and all, from which everything takes its beginning, and in which everything finds its end.

Such was the idea of Oberlin in its origin, and in its realization. The men who conceived its plan, and who were the leaders in putting it into execution, were profoundly religious. Men of like character they sought as co-laborers, and naturally such men were attracted to the enterprise. The enterprise called for self-denial, consecration, faith and love; and these prime christian virtues it fostered.

There has always been at Oberlin, as elsewhere, more or less a tendency to partial and extreme views; but this tendency has never constituted its ruling idea and spirit, has never formed its character. Moreover, Oberlin for years, suffered the grossest misrepresentations, and has been misunderstood even by many good men.

Imbibing fully the spirit, and entering ardently upon the work of the anti-slavery cause, it received its full measure of the odium then heaped upon the advocates of that most unpopular reform; while in the religious world it was branded as heretical in doctrine. In short, almost from the first, Oberlin has been at once very popular and very unpopular; has had devoted friends and bitter enemies. But its continued triumph and prosperity have been, not by might, nor by power, but by the Spirit of the Lord.

This religious character, which was impressed upon Oberlin as a school and town, was especially marked in its early history. When its character was being formed and fixed, it was characterized by an intense religious devotion. There was always a revival spirit, and this was often manifested in great power. Not only were sinners converted, but the hearts of Christians were deeply searched; more so that not a few gave up their old hopes, and embraced the gospel more intelligently. The falls of 1836, 1837 and 1838 are especially spoken of as seasons of refreshing. Later, in 1841, a sudden and remarkable outpouring of the Holy Spirit was experienced in midsummer. The whole number of additions to the church by profession, from 1835 to 1856, was one thousand and seventy, making an annual average of fifty.

The preaching of these days, chiefly by President Mahan and Professor Finney, was attended with much spiritual power. It was pungent, close, heart-searching, and calculated earnestly to excite the whole being—both thought and feeling. For it consisted not merely of fervid exhortation; it was rather a clear and vivid presentation, exposition and illustration of Christian doctrine, enforced by intense conviction, and by a practical and personal application. The fact of human ability was especially emphasized; whence followed the obligation to obedience, and the guilt of disobedience. Such preaching was, more or less, the result of experience; and it also produced experience, not only in the hearers, but also in the preachers themselves.

From a clearer view and larger experience of the gospel in its power to save, arose the doctrine of *sanctification*. This doctrine was afterward developed by President Mahan, in a little book entitled "Christian Perfection," published in 1839; by Professor Finney, in his "Systematic Theology;" and by Profesor Cowles, in a series of articles first published in the Oberlin *Evangelist*, and afterward collected in a book entitled "The Holiness of Christians in the Present Life." It seems for a time to have been regarded as a state of christian experience distinct from, and following conversion, and involving entire consecration. But Professor Morgan, in an article published in the Oberlin *Quarterly Review*, entitled "The Holiness Acceptable to God," showed from scripture and experience that the christian experience itself involves entire consecration, and this view came to be accepted. In another article, entitled the "Baptism of the Holy Spirit," he gave his view of the nature of an advanced christian experience.

The doctrine gradually ceased to be presented and urged as implying a distinct form of experience. Indeed, sinlessness as actual and permanent was never made prominent; and the view was always carefully guarded against the antinomian view known as "perfectionism." Yet the earnest advocacy of this doctrine brought upon Oberlin, while it continued, much odium from many religious people, especially from some of the Presbyterian churches.

A system of philosophy was also early developed at Oberlin, which, though the conception of it may not be claimed as altogether original, must still in some sense be regarded as a product of Oberlin thought. This is known in moral philosophy as the "Benevolence Theory," and was presented by President Edwards, in his treatise on "The Nature of Virtue," and afterward embodied by Samuel Hopkins in his theological system. But Mr. Finney, in his "Systematic Theology," has thoroughly discussed and fully developed it as a system of moral philosophy, comprehensive and fundamental, and which at once discloses the errors and embraces the truths of other systems. This theory is, in brief, that the foundation of moral obligation is the good of being, and that true virtue or righteousness consists in willing this good of being, or in such a committal of the will to the good of being, including one's own, that the whole life will be devoted to its promotion. This, it is obvious, is the love enjoined in the scriptures, in which consists "the fulfilling of the law."

From this follows another fundamental principle which occupies a prominent place in Oberlin philosophy, called the "simplicity of moral action." This view was first publicly presented by William Cochran in an address in 1841, and afterward expanded by him and published in a series of articles in the Oberlin *Quarterly Review*. This view is, substantially, that a moral being can neither be nor do both good and evil at the same time. For, since the moral state and action of the will consist in its attitude and exercise with respect to good, it is impossible that it should occupy opposite states at the same time, or

that it should, at the same instant, both will and not will good. Every moral being is, therefore, either good or bad, according to the attitude of his will, and never both at once.

Another fundamental principle, which, though not original, gives character to the theology of Oberlin, is that the will alone is the seat of all that is distinctively moral, or that the state of the will determines the moral both in character and in action.

These fundamental principles of philosophy lie at the foundation of Mr. Finney's theology, which has become the theology of Oberlin; and they have had no small influence on the daily life of the students and of the people. For the practical application of this philosophy is expressed in the precept that the true end of life is found in doing good. But this is the very principle on which Oberlin was founded; and not less than ever is it still the vital principle of its existence.

The Oberlin *Evangelist*, a semi-monthly paper, was begun, in 1839, to serve as an organ in which to express the religious views of the leading Oberlin men. It was a strictly religious paper of the most earnest type. Mr. Finney's sermons were published in it, and he wrote more or less for it beside. Professor Henry Cowles was its editor during the greater part of its existence, and contributed largely to its matter. Most of its matter was original, and was of the most substantial kind. It did much to disseminate the thought and spirit of Oberlin, and to defend it against misrepresentations and aspersions. In 1862, the second year of the war, it was discontinued because of inadequate support. For a more elaborate exposition of Oberlin ideas, the Oberlin *Quarterly Review* was started in 1845, and continued four years.

Unfortunately the professorship association, which had been formed in New York to pay the salaries of eight professors, continued but a short time. The great fire which occurred in New York in the fall of 1835, and the financial crash which followed in 1836 and '37, swept away this foundation. The salaries thus guaranteed were but six hundred dollars per annum, but now even this moderate sum was no longer assured. For their necessary support the professors could only trust God. Relying upon the provision made for the payment of the salaries, tuition in the college department had been remitted, and it was long before it could be re-imposed; and even after it was required it was found difficult to collect it, so that several thousand dollars due for tuition were never paid. Subscriptions had been taken up in 1835 and '36, payable in five annual installments, amounting to nearly one hundred thousand dollars; but in consequence of the financial crisis which soon followed, only about six thousand dollars of it was ever paid. With their hearts fully committed to the work, and trusting God who they believed had called them to it, the professors resolved to remain at their posts, content with meagre and uncertain pay. For many years the very existence of the institution was dependent upon the contributions of its friends. In 1838 the debt had accumulated to forty thousand dollars, and it was decided to send a deputation to England to solicit contributions. Rev. John Keep and Mr. William Dawes undertook this work, and in the course of eighteen months, by unwearied labor they raised thirty thousand dollars clear of expenses. Many books were also contributed to the college library. This gratifying success was made possible by the sympathy of British christians with the anti-slavery sentiment of Oberlin.

Experience soon showed that the requirement of manual labor could not be maintained. In the catalogue for 1838 it is said:

"At present no pledge can be given that the institution will furnish labor to all the students; but hitherto nearly all have been able to obtain employment from either the institute or the colonists. It is thought that the same facilities for available labor will be continued."

From this time manual labor was furnished so far as possible, and was encouraged. In this modified form it has been more or less a success.

As early as 1839, an agricultural society was formed, composed of the colonists, faculty and students. Weekly meetings were held, at which there were essays and discussions on various subjects pertaining to agriculture. Town fairs were also kept up annually for many years. In a small sheet called *People's Press*, and dated Oberlin, October, 1845, a report of the fair for that year is given. There was an address by Professor Kirtland, of Cleveland, and in the evening short addresses from several—among them Dr. Townshend, Professor Cowles, Professor Fairchild, and President Mahan. The opening address by the president of the society, D. B. Kinney, is given entire in the paper. It is historical, and gives some interesting reminiscences. The roads at an early day being almost impassable, three hundred dollars were subscribed by the colonists and four hundred by the faculty and students, to improve them. On a certain day, recitations being suspended, all turned out and worked on the road leading to Elyria. The young ladies, for their part, provided them a bountiful dinner.

Another incident given in the same address illustrates, in a somewhat amusing way, the privations incident to pioneer life.

One of the theological professors went to a brother out of town, who had a team, and told him he wanted some wood drawn, but he had no money, and asked him how he should pay him. The good brother replied that he would draw wood one day for him for nothing, and then pointing to his bare feet said, "But you see I need pay for my work." The professor immediately jumping from his horse, and pulling off his shoes and throwing them to him, said, "Here, take these; I have another pair at home, and I can ride home barefoot."

The chapel in Colonial Hall becoming too small for the meetings on the Sabbath, the people, notwithstanding their poverty, encouraged by Mr. Finney, resolved, in 1840, to build a church. In 1842, the

foundation was laid; and the next year before its completion, and without a formal dedication, it was occupied. The lot was given by the original proprietors of the land; and the inhabitants, professors, and students, aided by friends abroad, by subscriptions of cash and all sorts of commodities, and by work, united in putting up the building. It was modeled after the New York tabernacle, which was planned by Mr. Finney. Its dimensions were ample, with the design of furnishing room for the annual commencement exercises.

IV. — GROWTH.

The college, having no permanent endowment, was wholly dependent for its support upon the contributions of its friends. In the fall of 1850, it was determined to make an effort to raise a permanent fund for the support of instruction, by the sale of scholarships. Scholarships for six years were sold for twenty-five dollars, and perpetual scholarships for one hundred dollars. The pledges were conditional upon the raising of the whole amount desired,—one hundred thousand dollars. The time set for getting conditional pledges was limited to January 1, 1853, but so well did the effort succeed that, by January 20, 1852, the whole amount was pledged, and the new system went into operation. When it is considered that to the holders of these scholarships tuition was free in all the departments, it will not be surprising that the attendance was at once largely increased.

The catalogues for that period show that the number of students in the course of the year was soon more than doubled.

In the catalogue for the year 1851–2, the year before the system went into operation, the whole number of students is given as five hundred and seventy-one.

In the next catalogue, for the first year of its operation, the number is one thousand and twenty; in the next, one thousand, three hundred and five; in the next, one thousand, one hundred and eighty-eight; in the next, one thousand and sixty-two; and in the next, one thousand, two hundred and sixteen. It should be said that the preparatory department was increased much more proportionately than any of the rest.

This, however, in the course of the growth of the college, may be considered as its second enlargement. From this time its growth has consisted chiefly in the enlargement and perfecting of its course of study. The number then gained has been maintained; and the scholarship system, having served its purpose, is being gradually superseded.

The sudden increase in the number of students made the demand imperative for larger accommodations. For a time part of the students were obliged to meet in the laboratory or music hall for prayers. In 1854–5, a new chapel was built, at a cost of ten thousand five hundred dollars, and the audience room above, capable of seating nine hundred persons. This has been since entirely remodeled, at a cost of about two thousand dollars, chiefly by contributions from the students.

In 1850, President Mahan resigned his position as president of Oberlin College, and took charge of a new university established at Cleveland, in which it was designed that the classics should be less prominent in the course of study; and the following year Professor Finney was appointed his successor.

Since it was near the lake, and a noted anti-slavery place, Oberlin became, at an early day, an important station of "the under-ground railroad." Many fugitives were helped to escape, being sent to some port on the lake, to Cleveland, Charleston (now Lorain), Huron or Sandusky, wherever there happened to be a vessel whose captain would take them to Canada. It is the boast of Oberlin that no fugitive was ever taken back from her soil to slavery; nor has the prevention of such a result ever been accompanied with violence or bloodshed. It is said that in one year as many as three hundred and sixty fugitives from slavery passed through Oberlin.

In 1840, at a house on Lorain street, about a mile east of the First Church, then in the forest, two men from Kentucky seized a colored man and woman and hurried away with them. Word soon reached the people of Oberlin, who were assembled in the chapel at some meeting, and they immediately pursued the slave-catchers, overtaking them two or three miles from the village. These men went the next day to Elyria to substantiate their claim, but, failing to produce sufficient evidence, their victims were imprisoned to await a further trial.

The slave-catchers were themselves arrested on the charges of house-breaking and threatening of life, but were released on bail. Before the trial one of them died, and the other returned to the double trial to find that the slaves had escaped—by following a fellow prisoner, and by no aid from without—and was himself released.

At a much later date occurred the celebrated Oberlin-Wellington rescue case.

Among the compromise measures passed by Congress in 1850, was the fugitive slave bill, which, signed by the President, became a law, and went into operation. Accepted and approved by northern conservatives, but denounced and renounced by anti-slavery men, who proclaimed in its stead "the higher law," being more stringent and efficient than the old law, the business of slave-catching was prosecuted with renewed vigor and with varying success.

On the 13th of September, 1858, the people of Oberlin were startled from their usual quiet by the report that a colored man, by the name of John Price, had been taken from their midst and carried toward the south. A considerable company of citizens and students followed in pursuit as far as Wellington, where they found the Wadsworth House, in the garret of which the captors with their captive had taken refuge, surrounded by a crowd. The crowd, pressing up the stairs and against the door of the room whither the

kidnappers with their victim had retreated, the door at last gave way, and the captive walked out and was borne in triumph away.

A grand jury was summoned by the United States District Court, for Northern Ohio, which found bills against thirty-seven citizens of Oberlin and Wellington. Among these, Professor Henry E. Peck, James M. Fitch, superintendent of the Oberlin Sunday School, and Ralph Plumb, a lawyer, the most prominent of the Oberlin men, were indicted for aiding and abetting. Thirty only were arrested. These appeared at Cleveland on the day set, and were released on their own recognizance till the day of trial. Hon. R. P. Spalding, Hon. A. G. Riddle, and S. O. Griswold, Esq., volunteered their services for the defence, free of charge. April 5, 1859, the trials commenced by the arraignment of Seth M. Bushnell, who was charged with driving the buggy which conveyed the captive away from his captors; who, upon his trial, was found guilty by the jury, and was sentenced to sixty days imprisonment, and to pay a fine of six hundred dollars and the costs of prosecution, estimated at two thousand dollars. Charles Langston, being next tried, was also found guilty, and sentenced to twenty days imprisonment, and to pay a fine of one hundred dollars and costs. An application was made to the supreme court of Ohio for a writ of *habeas corpus* in behalf of Bushnell and Langston, on the ground of the unconstitutionality of the fugitive slave law; but it was denied to them, the vote of the judges standing three to two. Meantime the rest were confined in prison awaiting their trial. On two different Sabbaths, Professor Peck preached to an assemblage, surrounding the jail, estimated at from three to four thousand. July 2, a few days before the liberation of the prisoners, the Oberlin Sunday School went to Cleveland in a body, and paid their superintendent a visit in jail. This was an occasion of much interest.

In May the faculty and resident trustees made a public statement in the Oberlin *Evangelist*, in which, among other things, they say:

"We do not believe that there was, in this case, a design on the part of the rescuers to violate even the fugitive slave act, because it was apparently believed that the man was kidnapped, and that the paper by which his captors held him was illegal. But we wish it also understood that we do not regard that enactment as of any binding force whatever. We think it right and proper to escape its penalty when we can consistently with duty; but its precept we cannot regard without renouncing christianity and offending God."

After the conviction of Langston further trials were arrested. The captors had been indicted in the Lorain county court for kidnapping; and these finally proposed an arrangement by which *nolles* should be entered against the cases on both sides, and they be dismissed. This was agreed to, and the prisoners were accordingly released on the 6th of July, after three months' imprisonment. After their discharge, and before leaving the jail, they passed a series of resolutions, of which we quote the following one:

"*Resolved*, That after all the pains and penalties inflicted on us by government officials in the attempt to enforce the fugitive slave act, we feel it to be our duty to say that our hatred and opposition to that unjust and unconstitutional law are more intense than ever before. No fine or imprisonment, however enforced, by whatever court, can induce us to yield it obedience. We will hereafter, as we have heretofore, help the panting fugitive to escape from those who would enslave him, whatever may be the authority under which they may act."

On their arrival at Oberlin, they were received with unbounded enthusiasm. In the evening, the church was crowded, speeches were made by the rescuers and others, and the meeting did not close till midnight. Near the close of the meeting, a resolution was passed that the town council be requested to enter a minute of this whole affair upon the records of the village of of Oberlin. The following is the conclusion of this minute:

"And finally, in view of all the consequences attendant upon this prosecution, and all the light shed upon the subject, we unanimously express our greatly increased abhorrence of the fugitive slave act, and avow our determination that no fugitive slave shall be taken from Oberlin, either with or without a warrant, if we have power to prevent it. Passed unanimously July 6, 1859."

On the 11th, Bushnell having served out the sixty days for which he was sentenced, returned to Oberlin, and another enthusiastic meeting was held.

In less than two years from this manifestation of the enthusiastic determination of the people to maintain their principles, they were, by the breaking out of the war of the rebellion, put to a far severer test. In the grand uprising of the North, one of the most sublime and inspiring events of history, Oberlin had her share.

April 13, 1861, Fort Sumter fell; and on the 14th, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for seventy-five thousand volunteers. At Oberlin, as everywhere throughout the North, the excitement was deep, intense and absorbing.

A meeting of the students was held at the college chapel on the evening of the 19th, and was addressed by enthusiastic speakers from each of the regular classes, and a committee of five was appointed to obtain volunteers. A meeting of citizens was also held. On the next evening, Professor Monroe, who was then a member of the State legislature, having arrived from Columbus, a meeting was held in the church, and was addressed by him and Colonel Sheldon, of Elyria. At the close of this meeting, the roll was opened for enlistments, and forty-nine at once gave their names, and ten thousand dollars were pledged to assist in sustaining those who should go. By Monday morning, one hundred and thirty names were enrolled; and this being in excess of the number required, and others being ready to enlist, a second company was formed. Nor was this eagerness to enlist from mere excitement; it was, on the contrary, in most cases, from sturdy principle.

The first company formed is known as company C of the Seventh regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, of which Professor G. W. Shurtleff, then a tutor in the college, was captain. The first enlistment was for three months; but a month later most of the company re-enlisted for three years. At Cross Lanes they were overpowered by a superior force, two of their number were killed, and twenty-nine, including Captain Shurtleff, were made prisoners. Notwith-

standing this serious blow, this company afterward took an active part in many battles, in which its members were distinguished for their bravery. They were also distinguished for their moral and religious character. Out of the one hundred and fifty students who were at different times members of this company, but three died of disease; and of these, two died of infection caught in the filthy dungeons of New Orleans. Twenty-eight fell in battle, fifteen were discharged on account of wounds, and many others were wounded slightly. Fifteen were promoted as commissioned officers in other regiments. Its captain, after a year spent in southern prisons, was made inspector general on the staff of General Wilcox; then was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and afterwards colonel of the Fifth United States colored troops, and just at the close of the war was made brevet brigadier general.

The second year of the war another company, composed of citizens and students, was sent out and joined the one hundred and third regiment. The same year, when Cincinnati was threatened, almost all the college students capable of bearing arms, with many of the preparatory students and citizens, started on a few hours' notice and spent several weeks there till the danger was past.

Toward the close of the war a second company, K, was sent out, which joined with Cleveland to form the one hundred and fiftieth regiment, and helped Grant fight his way to Richmond.

"Taking the catalogue of 1861, the first year of the war," says Professor Ellis, from whose address entitled "Oberlin in the War," we take most of these facts and statistics, "we find that of one hundred and sixty-six gentlemen in the four college classes, one hundred, or sixty per cent., have been in the army as soldiers. We doubt if any college catalogue can show a better record than this. Of alumni and the under-graduates in the college classes, we count one hundred and ninety-seven who have served in the army. Among these, two major generals, one brigadier general, ten colonels, and officers of lower grades in larger proportion. Of those who have been connected with the preparatory department, our estimate can only approximate the exact figures. Supposing that those of whom we do not know positively have gone in the same proportion as those of whom we do know, we have not less than five hundred and fifty from this department, giving a total of eight hundred and fifty of the representatives of Oberlin in the army. The great majority of these enlisted without a selfish consideration. Even those who were far advanced in their course, and many of whom had been leading men as teachers or preachers, entered the ranks side by side with the ignorant and uncultivated sons of toil. If the list of officers should be found disproportionately small, as I do not think it is, it would be accounted for by this fact."

Of those who went into the army Professor Ellis estimated that not less than ten per cent., or from seventy-five to one hundred men, were among the slain. The number of students was of course much reduced during the war, especially the young men.

The year that the war broke out the number given in the catalogue is one thousand, three hundred and eleven; the next year it was reduced to one thousand and seventy-one, and the next to eight hundred and fifty-nine; the next year it is nine hundred and seventeen, and the next, nine hundred and one—an average decrease of about one-third.

At the commencement in 1860, an effort was made to raise funds to build a new ladies' hall, of which there was felt to be a pressing need. The first pledge was two dollars for a corner stone; and after that, pledges were given for from one dollar to two hundred, till the whole sum amounted to three thousand, one hundred and thirty-six dollars. Its foundations were laid the next spring, at the breaking out of the war, on ground which had long been reserved for it. Further work was suspended on it for two years. The walls were erected and the roof put on in 1863, and it was not completed till 1865. The cost of building and furnishing was about forty thousand dollars.

In 1865, President Finney, seeking relief in his declining years, from the cares and responsibilities of the presidency of the institution, resigned his position, and Professor James H. Fairchild was appointed his successor, and delivered his inaugural address at the commencement, August 22, 1866. President Fairchild was one of the four who formed the first college class, and participated in the exercises of the first commencement. After the completion of his seven years' course in college and in theology, he was appointed, in 1841, professor of languages. This position he occupied till 1847, when he was transferred to the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy; which he filled till 1859, when he became associate professor of theology and moral philosophy.

He had thus, as student and professor, been fully identified with Oberlin from its beginning; had imbibed its idea, breathed its spirit, and entered into its life. A clear and independent thinker, wise in counsel, sagacious and prudent in the management of affairs, conscientiously careful and faithful in the performance of duty, unostentatious and unobtrusive in manner, with high aim and steadfast purpose, a man of culture and refinement, of gentleness and of force, of benevolence and dignity,—and inspiring universal respect, confidence, and love,—the college, under his management and guidance, with an efficient corps of professors, of like mind, as counsellors and helpers, was to have a steady and symmetrical growth in the perfecting of its various departments, and was to receive a warmer and more general acknowledgment of its character and work.

During the first few years after its establishment the theological department was large and flourishing. In its first year, 1835, it numbered thirty-five; the next year it had increased to thirty-eight. In 1838 it numbered forty-four, and the next year it had increased to sixty-four. This was the maximum of attendance, and after this it gradually declined, until, in 1846, it numbered but twenty-five. In 1859, the number had increased to thirty-six, and the next year it was thirty-five. But during the war the number was diminished, until, in 1864 and '65, the number was but thirteen, the next year but fifteen, and the next but eleven. This was the minimum; and at this time the question was seriously raised whether this department could be maintained. But it was concluded that it

was a necessity, not only for Oberlin, but especially for the furnishing of ministers to Congregational churches in Ohio and Michigan, and even in States farther west; and it was resolved to make a determined effort to revive it, and to put it in every respect on a more substantial basis. In 1869, Rev. Hiram Mead, a graduate of Andover, was appointed professor of sacred rhetoric, and proved a valuable accession, not less by his devotion to the several interests of the department, than by that to the duties of his own professorship. A new building was needed, and this need it was resolved to proceed at once to supply.

In November, 1871, the first general council of the Congregational churches of the United States met at Oberlin, and during their session gave their voluntary and hearty endorsement to the seminary; and the corner stone of the new building, which was properly called "Council Hall," was at that time laid. A large meeting was held at the First Church, at which several addresses were made. In conclusion, Rev. Dr. Buddington, chairman of the council, made a few remarks, in the course of which he said:

"I rejoice to stand, this day, upon the grave of buried prejudice. It is true that Oberlin has been a battle cry in our ranks for a generation. It is so no longer, but a name of peace, of inspiration, and hope."

Money was given by friends of the college in New-England, and by the churches in Ohio, by which the building was carried forward to completion; and at the commencement, August 1, 1874, it was formally dedicated. The influence of these efforts in reviving the seminary is apparent in the increase of numbers. In 1871, the number had increased to thirty-six, the next year to thirty-eight, the next to forty-three, and in 1876 to fifty-one.

No history of Oberlin would be complete without some notice of its music; to which, especially sacred music, much attention has been given from the first, and which has grown with its growth. In 1835, Rev. Elisha P. Ingersoll was appointed professor of sacred music in the college. He resigned and left town the next year, and, in 1838, George N. Allen was appointed to the same position, which, with the exception of two years, he held till 1864. Professor Allen was also chorister of the church choir from 1836 till 1859, with the exception of two years. He entered with enthusiasm into the work of training the choir, and organized an orchestral accompaniment.

The first concert of note was given at the commencement in 1852, at which the "Oratorio of Absalom" was performed. In 1856, the first organ was procured, the expense of which the choir helped much towards defraying with money earned by their concerts. In this way they also paid for the gas fixtures in the First Church, and furnished the bell of the chapel.

On the division of the church in 1860, and the formation of the Second Church, a new association was formed, called "The Musical Union," composed of members from both choirs. The musical union paid most of the cost of the cabinet organ used for a time by the Second Church; has given toward the large organ now in the Second Church nearly a thousand dollars, and four hundred dollars toward the new organ in the First Church.

In 1867, the "Oberlin Conservatory of Music" was brought into connection with the college, and George W. Steele was appointed professor of music, but was granted leave of absence to pursue his studies in Germany, whence he returned at the close of the fall term of the next year. In 1871, Fenelon B. Rice, a graduate of the Leipsic Conservatory of Music, was appointed professor of music, and was made director of the conservatory of music, under whose efficient management this department of the college has attained high rank among the musical schools of the country.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The following facts respecting the public schools of Oberlin, are gleaned from a historical sketch prepared for a centennial book in 1876:

A primary department was at first organized in connection with the college, but was kept up only one year. The first public school was taught in one room of a house belonging to Deacon T. P. Turner, by Miss Anna Moore; afterward it was taught in a shop on the corner of Main and East College streets.

The first school house was built in 1838, on the corner of Main and Lorain streets, not far from where the first church now stands. It was a small frame building, containing but one room, and this furnished at first with only rough boards for seats. Afterward rough tables were placed around next to the wall, with chairs before them. This was the only school house till 1851, and as the number of scholars doubled and trebled during that time, it was necessary to seek rooms wherever they could be found. Many good private schools were in operation during this period.

In 1851–52 a new brick building was erected on Professor street, opposite the college square, now owned by the college and known as "Cabinet hall." It was two stories high and contained three school rooms and one recitation room. The building was, however, not yet ample enough to accommodate all the pupils, and afterward two wings were added, so that the whole building then contained seven school rooms. On entering the new building the schools were for the first time graded.

In 1854 the schools were re-organized, and Joseph H. Barnum was elected superintendent. Mr. Barnum was an active and efficient teacher, and remained in the school three years, when he left to take charge of the Elyria schools.

The last two terms of the year following Mr. Barnum's departure, Deacon W. W. Wright had the general superintendence of the schools, and after this, for two years, they were without a superintendent.

In 1860, the Union school was first organized, under the law of 1849. The school board appointed Samuel Sedgwick, a graduate of Oberlin college, superintendent, at a salary of six hundred dollars,



SYLVESTER HART



HOMESTEAD OF MRS. R.B.HART, RUSSIA, LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO



MRS. RELIEF B. HART.



MISS E. C. HART.

SYLVESTER HART.

Among the early settlers and good, practical farmers of Carlisle township who have passed away, none left a fairer record for personal integrity and high moral worth than he whose life and character forms the basis of these lines. Reared amid the Green Mountains of Vermont, and at an early period of his existence being inculcated with the importance of industry and self-reliance, he was admirably qualified for the life of a pioneer in the western country where forty-five years ago he effected a permanent settlement.

Sylvester Hart was born at Weston, Vt., on the 27th of March, 1806. His father, George Hart, was a native of Massachusetts; his mother, Polly Lawrence, a Vermonter. In the days of his youth, educational advantages were quite limited, and what little of scholastic learning he obtained was in the common schools of the place of his birth. By subsequent self-study, and the application of knowledge gained by experience, he became a well-read man, and possessed an intelligence above the average farmer. It was in the year 1834, when, imbued with a spirit of adventure, coupled with the desire to make a home for himself and family, he came to Lorain Co., Ohio, and settled in Carlisle township, upon the farm now occupied by his son, Henry H. Some years prior to his removal from Vermont, however, he had become pretty thoroughly acquainted with and habituated in agricultural pursuits. At the age of seventeen years he bought his "time" of his father, and subsequently purchased a small farm, which he sold preparatory to his departure to Ohio. All went well with him in his western home until 1840, when his residence and barn were totally destroyed by fire, a calamity under which a man of less indomitable energy and perseverance would have succumbed. Nothing daunted by this untoward event, he rebuilt on another part of his farm the house in which Henry H. Hart now resides. In December, 1856, Mr. Hart removed to the village of Oberlin, intending to retire from the active, incessant labor of the farm. Here he resided a respected and honorable citizen until his death, which occurred Sept. 26, 1874.

On the 25th of January, 1829, Mr. Hart was united in marriage with Relief Baldwin, who was born at Pawlet, Vt., Aug. 31, 1806. She survives him. They had issue as follows, namely:

Relief M., born June 19, 1830; died in infancy.

Eunice D., born July 8, 1831; died in infancy.

Jeremiah B., born Aug. 13, 1832; married Sarah A. Lyon, Jan. 25, 1854. Married, second time, Julia A. Preston, April 21, 1875. Children by first wife,—Carlton V., born May 26, 1855; Alice Relief, born Dec. 22, 1857; and Cora C., born April 11, 1859. Child by second wife,—Helen A., born March 19, 1876. Elizabeth C., born May 19, 1834; Cornelia M., born Sept. 21, 1836; married John H. Eckler, of Carlisle, Dec. 25, 1862. Children,—Henry S., born Oct. 11, 1863; George H., born July 20, 1865; died Oct. 9, 1873; Bertha M., born Oct. 14, 1868; Catharine M., born May 14, 1872; Frank R., born Feb. 21, 1875.

Henry H., born Aug. 12, 1840; married Bertha B. Buehring, April 26, 1861. Children,—Alice L., born Jan. 6, 1862; Cora R., born March 26, 1863; William H., born July 18, 1864; Edith M., born Nov. 25, 1866; Julia C., born March 7, 1869; Bertha B., born Feb. 24, 1872; George M., born March 5, 1874; Edwin R., born May 14, 1876; Flavius A., born Dec. 2, 1849; married Olive A., daughter of Simeon Crane, of Oberlin, Nov. 7, 1877; has one child, Burton S., born Aug. 30, 1878.

In politics Mr. Hart was formerly a Whig, and after the organization of the Republican party affiliated with the latter. He was township trustee of Carlisle many years, and was elected to various other offices in that township. He was not a professor of religion, but the honesty of his life compared favorably with many of the most ardent church members. After a careful investigation of spiritualism, he became convinced of its genuineness, and espoused its teachings with a faith that lasted until his death. He became one of the largest landholders in the county, and was also extensively engaged in dairying. Those of his acquaintances and friends by whom he was best known, generally bear testimony to his uncompromising, personal integrity, his business rectitude, and the placidity of his domestic life. It was in the home circle where the serenity of his disposition was so highly appreciated. His benevolence was proverbial. Taken all in all, the career of Mr. Hart offers many excellent traits which afford alike a good example for future generations to follow, and an imperishable legacy to his estimable family.

which, during the last two years of his term of service, was increased to a thousand dollars. A high school was organized, and all the lower schools were improved. The high school increased to forty, and the whole number enrolled in all the schools, was as high as four hundred and fifty.

In the fall of 1869, Mr. Sedgwick resigned, and Mr. E. F. Moulton, a graduate of Oberlin college, was appointed his successor,—at a salary of fifteen hundred dollars, which was afterward raised to seventeen hundred. Several additions were made to the course of study in the high school; and the number of pupils attending the high school, during Mr. Moulton's term of service, was more than doubled. Since the inauguration of the new system in 1860, the number enrolled in all the schools was also doubled.

In 1873, the corner stone of a new edifice was laid, and it was completed and dedicated in 1874. It is situated on South Main street, in a central location, and contains eleven school rooms, a superintendent's room, two smaller recitation rooms, and a library room. Its cost was about forty thousand dollars, and it is one of the handsomest buildings of the town.

In 1876, Mr. Moulton resigned, and accepted a position as superintendent of the Union school, in Warren, Ohio. Mr. Chittenden was appointed in his place, and has proved an efficient superintendent, but has recently been compelled to resign, on account of ill health, and Mr. H. F. Clark has been chosen his successor.

THE CHURCHES.

A brief notice of the organization of the First Church, and of the erection of the church edifice, has been already given, and we have space here for little more. Mr. Finney was called to take charge of the church in May, 1837, and continued its pastor till May, 1872, a period of thirty-five years. The greater part of this time, Professor Morgan was also associated with him, and preached during Mr. Finney's absence. Other members of the faculty also supplied the pulpit at different times. November 13, 1873, Rev. James Brand, a graduate of Yale College and of Andover Seminary, was installed as pastor of the church, and has since labored with much acceptance and with gratifying results.

Of the growth of the church, Mr. Brand, about a year since, said: "Beginning with sixty-two communicants in the solitude of the forest, it has had, in the space of forty-two years, about four thousand six hundred and sixty—an average addition of a little more than one hundred and ten a year during its entire history." It should, however, be remembered that from the changing character of the population, and from the fact that many of the students became connected with the church, the dismissions were as continual, if not so large, as the additions.

For many years the First Church was the only church in the place, and it came to be the general and cherished desire that there should be no other. This feeling arose, not from any exclusiveness, but from a desire of concentration and unity, rather than division of christian effort. The confession of faith embraced only those vital points which are accepted by all evangelical christians; and it was common for members of other denominations to join the church without change of views. But in the growth of the place, it was inevitable that other churches should be formed.

The second church organized was the Protestant Episcopal. Missionary services were begun by Rev. Anson Clark, in the year 1852, and were held regularly thereafter once a month, or once in two weeks, in Mr. Safford's house. The organization of the parish was effected April 18, 1855, by Rev. Francis Granger, with seven communicants. Very soon after, the work of building the church was commenced, the lot being given by Mrs. Safford. Rev. William C. French came in November, 1858. The church was then but partially completed, and Mr. French did much to secure its completion. The church was consecrated in May, 1859, by Bishop McIlvaine, without any debt, and has remained so to this day. In 1868, a recess chancel was added, and also a vestibule. The whole cost of the church was about five thousand dollars.

On the same lot with the church, which comprises nearly an acre, beautifully ornamented with shrubs, a fine rectory—the only parsonage in the place—has been erected. This was begun in 1860, and completed in 1865. The church embraces now about sixty communicants, and like the other churches of the place, its membership is more or less fluctuating. The fraternal spirit of the First Church toward this first sister church, was manifested by its invitation, extended to Bishop McIlvaine, on a certain occasion before they had a church edifice, to hold service in their church, which he did, to the gratification and edification of all present.

The Second Congregational church of Oberlin was organized by a council composed of the representatives of several sister churches, May 3, 1860, one hundred persons, dismissed from the First Church for the purpose, uniting in the enterprise. This step seemed necessary from the fact that the congregation had become too large to be accommodated. The October following, the church became connected with the Cleveland conference, and in April, 1865, it was duly incorporated under the laws of the State. The following, fall steps were taken to secure a site for a church edifice, work upon which was begun in 1867 and completed in 1870. The whole cost of the building was about thirty thousand dollars. The dedicatory exercises took place on the 30th of October, and on the following Sabbath the church transferred its meeting from the college chapel, which it had hitherto occupied, to the new building. The next fall an organ costing five thousand dollars, was purchased.

Much of the time since its organization the church has been supplied by members of the faculty acting

as pastors. It has had, however, two installed pastors—Rev. M. W. Fairfield from October, 1861, to December, 1864, and its present pastor, Rev. W. Kincaid, who began his labors in February, 1876, and was installed the following April. The number of members given in the manual of the church, published this year, is six hundred and forty-four, of whom ninety-eight are absent. The number of different persons who have united with the church, is one thousand two hundred and forty.

In the summer of 1866 several Baptist brethren and sisters, having held for some time a series of prayer meetings, resolved to form a church; and for this purpose they called a council of neighboring churches on the 30th of July, which recognized the brethren and sisters calling the council, as a Baptist church. At a subsequent church meeting forty-five brethren and sisters handed in their letters of recommendation, which were read by the Rev. J. H. Langille, and they were organized into a church, the corporate name of which it was voted should be "the First Regular Baptist Church of Oberlin." From this time the church held meetings in a hall in Exchange block, in Watson's hall, and in Carpenter's hall successively, and had regular preaching. The corner-stone of a new house of worship was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, on a site procured on East Lorain street, September 24, 1867, and in September, 1871, the building having been completed, was formally dedicated. It is a neat and commodious brick building, and cost about fourteen thousand dollars. The present number of members is about one hundred and sixty.

In 1868, funds were collected, and a lot purchased on South Main street, by Rev. Ira Hitchcock, then on Amherst circuit, for a Methodist Episcopal church, and the next year Rev. G. A. Reeder was sent to the charge, and labored faithfully to carry out the project of building a church. But he being removed from the work at the end of the year, and there being other adverse causes, the enterprise was finally abandoned. A few years later, the society was disbanded, and nothing remained but a lot and a note of one hundred dollars from the sale of materials.

In the fall of 1868, a society was again organized by Rev. L. M. Pounds, then in charge of Pittsfield circuit.

The next year, Rev. J. Evans being on the charge, the society decided to make an other effort to erect a house of worship. About twelve hundred dollars were subscribed in and around Oberlin, and the work was begun.

In 1870, Rev. A Holbrook was appointed to the charge, and the work was carried forward, as fast as the means on hand would allow. Contributions were received from neighboring places, and also from members of the college faculty, and from many of the members of the Congregational churches of Oberlin.

In 1873, Rev. J. R. Jewett was appointed to the charge, and the building having been completed, was dedicated December 14th, but not until subscriptions had been taken more than enough to cover the debt. The building is a frame enclosed with brick. Its dimensions are seventy-two by forty-five feet; and its estimated value is about eight thousand dollars. Rev. J. F. Brant is the present pastor. The number of members is one hundred and sixty-two, and there is in connection with the church, a flourishing Sabbath school.

About 1868, Rev. Mathew Goosland, who had been a slave, and had bought his own freedom, began to hold meetings for the colored people in Peck's hall, and members of the college faculty preached occasionally to them.

Subsequent to the formation of the First Methodist Episcopal church, a Second Methodist Episcopal church (colored,) was organized. The members of this church, with persevering effort, have erected a chapel edifice on South Water street, and furnished it with a bell. Their building cost them three or four thousand dollars. The number of their members is about forty.

A division occurred in this church, and in August, 1876, the seceding members organized an African Methodist Episcopal church. This is of about the same size as the other. They hold their meetings in a house, which they have purchased and fitted up, on East Lorain street.

The first cemetery was on Morgan street between Main and Professor streets. The first burials were made next to the street, but afterwards, when greater retirement was found desirable, the first graves were removed back. When the town became larger it was thought desirable to have a larger cemetery, outside of the village. A public meeting of the citizens was therefore called July 9, 1861, to take steps to form a cemetery association. A committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws; which being reported at a subsequent meeting, were adopted, and the officers, consisting of six trustees and a clerk, were elected. During the next year twenty-seven and a half acres were purchased of Rev. Henry Safford, in the southwest part of the village, and this lot was converted into a cemetery and called "Westwood." The grounds have since been much improved, and it has become a favorite resort. The remains of between two and three hundred have been removed from the old to the new cemetery. The whole number of interments, not including removals, from 1863 to January 1, 1878, was six hundred and forty, an annual average of about forty-two.

The principal settlements in Oberlin were first made on the east side of Main street opposite the college square, and south on the same street. Mr. Shipherd's house was north of the square, the back part of the house now owned by Mr. Hulburd; and he afterward built the house now occupied by Mr. Jewell. Mr. Pringle Hamilton's house, a mile south of the village, was built in 1834, and was then far in the woods. East College and East Lorain streets began to be

settled next in order. There were buildings there in 1834. In 1835 there were two houses built on Professor street, Professor Finney's and President Mahan's, and that street was not opened north of Lorain and south of College street. The house of Chauncey T. Canier, the college farmer, the one now owned by President Fairchild, was built in 1838 or '39, but was then in the lot. North Professor was not opened till sometime later, and West College was simply a pocket, having no outlet. Then West street was laid out, giving a passage across to Lorain, and it was called West street because it was supposed it was the last street that would be needed toward the west.

Pleasant street, between Lorain and College, was opened very early, but its extension north and south has been quite recent. West Lorain was opened at the beginning, but was not built up much till one got into the country. It was the only road opened to the west out of town, and made its connections with Henrietta, Brownhelm, etc. Thus, all there was of the town for a great many years, was found on four streets. The town did not extend much south of the creek, the tendency to build in that direction coming with the advent of the railroad.

The first steam mill, owned by Oberlin College, was sold to Isaac Chamberlain. Mr. Chamberlain sold the mill to Henry Wilcox, who ran it for some time. It was owned by Beebe and Horton when it was burned in 1846 or '47.

In 1841, a saw mill was built on the east side of Water street by Ellis, Wilder and Reed. It was run a short time before it was given up. L. M. Hall built a flouring mill a short distance north of it, using the old boiler to furnish steam for the engine. Before there was any mill, Mr. Hall ran a team to bring flour from Ashland. About the year 1846, Lewis Holtslander built a grist mill on the west side of Water street, and south of Hall's mill, P. P. Stewart putting in the engine. This was only run a year or two, and is now owned by Hervey Leonard.

In 1862–3, Mr. Jenkins built a saw mill on the south side of Mill street, which Samuel Plumb bought in 1863, and sold it in the fall of the same year to Reuben Haynes and H. O. Swift. After the death of Mr. Haynes, Reuben Stone bought his interest.

The building on South Main street now occupied by L. S. Colburn as a planing mill, was built in 1838 by three students, James A. Preston and William H. Evarts, who became missionaries to Jamaica, and Cephas Foster, who settled in Galena. President J. H. Fairchild, then a senior in college, took the job of making the window frames for fifty cents apiece, and made them, twenty in number, in five days. The building was erected to aid students depending on manual labor for support. Seth B. Ellis, who owned the shop alone, or with others, for twenty-five years, purchased the first planer and matching machine for it, and the first shingle machine. About the year 1848, a carding and cloth-dressing machine was put in, and for many years there was quite an extensive business in this line.

In 1834, before there was any post-office in town, Harvey Gibbs used to carry the mail between Oberlin and South Amherst, in a leather bag which would hold about half a peck. He was the first post-master, the post-office then being in the first building north of the site of the town hall. In 1841 T. Dwight Eells was appointed post-master. Mr. Eells was succeeded by Mr. Munson, who kept the office until 1849, and filled it again from 1853 until 1861, when G. F. H. Stevens was appointed. J. F. Harmon was appointed in 1865, and was succeeded by the present post-master, Will. Allen, in 1874.

The First National Bank of Oberlin opened for business at No. 13, West College street, in September, 1863. Samuel Plumb was its president until November, 1869, then I. M. Johnson for two months, after that A. H. Johnson until January, 1873, when I. M. Johnson was chosen, and was succeeded in January, 1874, by Hiram Hulburd, the present president. The bank was removed to its present location in Viets's block, on East College street, in 1870.

Professor Dascomb practiced somewhat as a physician for a short time. In 1835 or 1836, Dr. Alexander Steele was invited and came to Oberlin, and had all the practice. Dr. Otis Boise was afterward associated with Dr. Steele for a few years. In 1846, Dr. Homer Johnson came from Birmingham, where he had been practicing medicine for about ten years, to Oberlin, where he was associated with Dr. Steele, till 1859. They had a large practice, as well in the surrounding country as in the village. Dr. Steele died in April, 1872.

The colored people, who now form about one-sixth of the whole population of the place, did not come in much at an early day. Some of the first families were those of Mr. Farris, Mrs. Crabbe, and Mr. Smith.

Sabram Cox came from the west, in 1839, as a student, and finally married and settled down, and has ever since been one of the most substantial colored citizens. Campton, Copeland and the Pattersons came from North Carolina. Anson Jones also came from North Carolina, and was one of the characters of Oberlin. When a slave, he hired his time, and by working at his trade as a blacksmith, bought himself and family at a cost of eight thousand dollars, and then came to Oberlin and put his four sons through college. He worked away at his anvil till he was over eighty years old. He took a good deal of interest in politics, and took the *National Intelligencer* and the Charleston *Mercury*. On East College street, a mile from the center, Horace Crosby settled at a very early day, and one of the attractions of his place was a flower garden in the door yard, kept by Mrs. Crosby. The students often took walks in that direction to get a sight of the flowers.

An act to incorporate the town of Oberlin was passed by the general assembly of the State of Ohio,

February 17, 1846. The first mayor elected was Lewis Holtslander. By an ordinance passed by the town council, in 1853, the name of the town, the limits of which were defined, was to be the "Incorporated Village of Oberlin." In 1861, the limits of the corporation were enlarged, and again in 1870 and 1871.

The running of the railroad through Oberlin was an important event in the history of the town. The trains began to run in the fall of 1852, and the road was then called "The Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland Railroad," and ran through Grafton instead of Elyria. Before this, students had gone on the railroad to Wellington, and had come from there by stage. Before the road was built, students from the east commonly waited for the lake to open in the spring. This coming of the railroad to Oberlin gave both the town and the school a new start. It was soon after the inauguration of the scholarship endowment, by which the school had been so largely increased, and furnished augmented facilities to the crowds of stu dents in reaching it.

In the fall of 1858, Mr. W. Stephenson undertook to provide the town with gas, and many of the citzens took stock in the enterprise. After laying some of the pipes, he failed; and the next year Samuel Plumb assumed the undertaking, the citizens who had subscribed stock throwing it up to secure its success.

At the spring election of 1868, a large majority of the qualified electors of Russia township voted for the building of a town hall, and soon after the State legislature passed a special act constituting the township trustees and the town council a joint board to build such town hall. Acting in accordance with this, the board made an assessment, and afterward issued bonds, and contracted for the construction of the proposed building, which was completed in 1870, at a cost of eighteen or twenty thousand dollars.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first fire engine in Oberlin was a small hand engine, which was procured about 1844. In 1852, two hand engines were bought in Rochester, New York, called the "Niagara" and "Cataract;" the latter costing five hundred dollars, and the former two hundred dollars. These machines were used till 1865; and one of them has been fitted up, and is now used by a colored company. The other is used in the brickyard formerly owned by L. B. Kinney. In November, 1865, a steamer,—a third class Silsby engine,—was purchased, costing four thousand dollars. About 1872, a new hose cart was bought.

About 1860, a hook and ladder company was formed. In 1862, at a tournament held in Cleveland, this company won a silver trumpet, valued at one hundred dollars; and the next year, another at Sandusky, of the same value; the latter being afterward presented to M. T. Gaston, as a token of gratitude for his services. This company has won the prize in six tournaments; the prizes being four trumpets, once money, and the last a buck-horn.

The following are the names of the chief engineers, in the order in which they have served: H. C. Taylor, Homer Johnson, David Brokaw, Mr. Peake, M. T. Gaston, H. M. Platt, M. T. Gaston, again, and now, Levi Whitney.

THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF RUSSIA TOWNSHIP.

Many of the more important of the following facts I have copied from the Town records, as they were collected and recorded by John L. Hunter, in 1855; other interesting facts I have obtained from early settlers, or from the descendants of early settlers.

The township of Russia was owned by Street and Hughes of New Haven, Connecticut, having been bought by them of the State of Connecticut. The first settlements in the township were made in the northwest part, contiguous to the settlements in Amherst. This may have been because of the nearness to settlements already made, and also because of the better quality of the land. The first settlements seem to have been made in 1818. In that year Daniel Rathburn, Israel Cash, Thomas Waite, Jonathan Buck, John Callum and Israel Camp settled on lots number one and eleven. In 1822, Walter Buck, Samuel T. Whiteman and Esquire Green settled in the same neighborhood, but perhaps not on the same lots. In 1823, John McCalley settled on lot twelve, and in 1824, Daniel Axtell bought him out. In 1825, Richard Rice settled on lot forty-two; Israel Smith, Slan Butlaugh and Abram Wellman on lot twelve; Stephen Baker on lot three, and Stillman on lot four.

With these inhabitants, who constituted the voters, the township was organized. Early in 1825, a petition was presented to the commissioners of the county for the powers and privileges of an incorporated township. The petition was granted, and Josiah Harris, Esquire, of Amherst was appointed to preside and call the meeting to order for the first election, which was held at the house of Daniel Axtell, on lot twelve. There were sixteen voters in the township, all told, and all were present. Walter Buck, Israel Cash and Stephen Baker were judges of the first election, and Richard Rice one of the clerks, the name of the other being unknown.

In 1826, Lewis Boynton bought on lots twenty-two and thirty-two and settled; Rufus Moore on lot eighty, on the road from Elyria to Wellington; and Thomas Errin, Elias Peabody and George Disbro on lot one.

Between 1826 and 1829, John, James, Hezekiah and Ray Tift, four brothers, with their mother, settled on the north and south center road, in the north part of the township. This was called "the Tift settlement." This settlement was soon afterward increased by the arrival of Robert Meeker, George Wilcox, and Silas, Maynard and Orson Allen. A little south were George Carley and Clark Warner, and east were Abram Van Houton and his sons, and Jeremiah Bidwell.

Mr. Nathan Basset bought out Silas Allen in 1834. He came from New York, but was originally from

Bridgewater, Massachusetts. His son, then a boy and now a respected citizen, lives on the old place. Mr. Orrin Gibson came the same year. He was twenty-six years old, unmarried, and rode all the way on horseback from Tompkins county, New York. He afterward married Miss Elizabeth Freeman, whose father settled in the north part of the township in 1829. Both are still living in the same house with their son. About the same time Mr. Lot Parsons bought the Tift place and settled. This settlement was about a mile in length. There was no wagon in the neighborhood, and no wagon track in the road—only a path in the middle. When they went to mill they hitched two yoke of oxen on a sled.

On the same road, farther south, Alanson A. Platt, settled in the spring of 1836, on the place now owned by Gillett, Jarvis and Bassett. He came originally from Milford, Connecticut, but had lived three years in Genesee county, New York. He had a family of thirteen children, though all did not come with him. Henry M. Platt, who has for many years carried on a photograph gallery in Oberlin, is his youngest son, and was born the fall after his father had removed to Russia.

Silas Gibson moved from Tompkins county, New York, to Henrietta, in May, 1831, and in the following February removed into Russia township, and settled about a mile and a quarter west of the Tift settlement, where he still lives. He bought his place of the Thurston brothers, who were bachelors, and with his wife and three children lived the first year in a shanty twelve by seventeen. He has raised a family of twelve children, eight boys and four girls.

His next neighbor on the south, who came in soon after he did, was Mr. Messerole, from New Jersey, whose son lives on the old place. Deer were plenty, and they could have as much venison to eat as they wanted. There were also large flocks of wild turkeys; one day he shot five and shared them with his neighbors.

The first school kept in town was in the winter of 1825–'26, in a log school house on lot eleven. The teacher was Albert Adams, a man from Wellington, and his wages were twelve dollars per month. This west part of the town constituted district number one. Afterward another district was established east of this, and a log school house was built in the Tift settlement.

Previous to 1829, elections were held, and the township business generally was done in the west school house. In 1829, and thereafter till the place of election was changed to the village of Oberlin, elections were held at the school house on the center road. Daniel Axtell was the first justice of the peace, being commissioned April 22, 1826.

The first religious meeting in the township was held in 1826 by a missionary from Connecticut, who preached in a log school house on lot thirty-one.

Alexander Gaston was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and went to Tompkins county, New York, when he was twenty-two, and was there married and raised a family of ten children. He first came to Russia in 1833, and bought the whole of lot seventy-two, of Street and Hughes, which was then a dense forest. The next year, he removed his family, and purchased of Walter Burk a farm partially improved, on lots thirty-one and thirty-two, where he resided till his death, June 23, 1865, at the age of eighty-two, and where his son, Alonzo Gaston, now lives. He was a strictly temperate man, and was the first man in the part of the town where he resided to put up a building, at the raising of which intoxicating liquors were not used as a treat to the hands; and as a consequence, he was obliged to make two efforts before the raising was completed. He may be said to have been the most prominent member of the Congregational church at South Amherst, of which he was one of the deacons from its organization, in about the year 1834, until his death. In 1834 or 1835, he was elected a justice of the peace by a strictly party vote on the temperance question, the election being held at the school house near his residence, and the people of Oberlin going out to vote. He served several years in that capacity to the satisfaction of his fellow citizens.

Samuel Rossiter came to Russia from Richmond, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1834, and bought of Street and Hughes lot eighty-two. The following February, he was married to Maria Gaston, daughter of Deacon A. Gaston, and in May they moved into a log cabin he had erected on his place, thirteen by sixteen feet within walls, with single roof, and without chamber. In the summer he built a frame barn, thirty by forty feet; and, not finding sufficient help among his neighbors to raise it, without whisky, was assisted by students and others from Oberlin. A pig-pen that he afterward built between his house and the road, and larger than his house, was often mistaken for his house, persons first knocking at the door of the pig-pen. His only vehicle for several years, for use on his farm, or for riding for *business or pleasure*, was a two-wheeled cart, propelled by oxen. In this, he and his family attended church at Oberlin, riding over roads made in the following manner: A track about ten feet wide was made through the dense forest two miles, from his place to town, by cutting the trees even with the ground Rails were then split, ten feet long, and a continuous bridge made of them on the above surface, then a ditch was dug at the sides, and the clay thrown upon the rails. Over such roads, when the clay settled through the rails, or some of the rails decayed, as they soon did, riding in an ox-cart was anything but delightful. Mr. Rossiter has had a family of eleven children, of whom ten are living. He himself now resides in Tabor, Iowa.

The settlement two miles northeast of Oberlin, know as "New Oberlin," was begun by J. B. Hall, father of Rev. H. B. Hall, now a resident of Oberlin. In the fall of 1834, he bought land, and began to

clear. He built a barn in 1836, and a house in 1839. He was an earnest christian man, and carried on meetings in the neighborhood for years.

Omar Bailey built a house in 1837, in which he now lives. Francis Spees, Israel Mattison, Stephen Cole, and Talcott Kinney were among the early settlers in that neighborhood.

Biographical Sketches.

CHARLES G. FINNEY

was born in Warren, Litchfield county, Connecticut, August 29, 1792. When about two years old his father removed to Oneida county, New York, where, the country being new, the subject of our sketch grew up with scant religious privileges, seldom hearing a sermon. Here he obtained a common school education, and afterward, returning to New England, attended a high school. He gained some knowledge of Latin, Greek and Hebrew, and thought of going to Yale college, but did not.

In 1818 he began the study of law in Adams, Jefferson county, New York, where, for the first time in his life, he enjoyed the opportunity of hearing regularly the preaching of an educated minister. At this time also he for the first time owned a Bible, which he read with interest; and he frequently attended the weekly prayer meeting of the church. Coming finally, through the working of gospel truth on his active mind, under deep conviction, in the fall of 1821 he experienced a remarkable change of character and of life, which led him immediately to give up the law with the view of becoming a preacher of the gospel.

His conversion was the beginning of a revival in Adams, and he entered at once upon christian work with all the zeal of his ardent nature. In his preparation for the ministry, pursuing the study of theology under the instruction of his pastor, Rev. George W. Gale, his mind revolted from the old school Calvinistic doctrines, which brought him into frequent discussion with his teacher.

In March, 1824, he was licensed by the presbytery to preach, and soon after began his labors as a home missionary, in Jefferson county, New York.

"Having had no regular training for the ministry," he says, "I did not expect or desire to labor in large towns or cities, or to minister to cultivated congregations. I intended to go into new settlements and preach in school houses, and barns, and groves, as best I could."

From the first he engaged in his work with an intense yet intelligent zeal; and his untiring labors produced, with God's blessing, powerful revivals. He was indeed possessed of uncommon natural abilities; but the real secret of his success, from the beginning to the end of his ministry, is found in the fact that he was a man full of faith and the Holy Ghost, and of much prayer.

It soon appeared that his great work was to be, not that of a pastor of a single church, but that of an evangelist, going from place to place and laboring for the awakening of the churches and the conversion of sinners. To this work the first ten years of his ministry were wholly given, during which he preached in the large towns and cities of New York, in Philadelphia, and in the principal cities of New England; and powerful revivals occurred, resulting in the conversion of large numbers.

In the spring of 1832 he went to New York City and became pastor of a new Presbyterian church. Here he delivered a series of lectures on revivals, which were at the time reported and published in the New York *Evangelist*, and being afterward collected in a book, have had a very large circulation, not only in this country, but in England and other countries of Europe.

In the spring of 1835 he went to Oberlin, and entered upon the work of his remaining life as a professor of theology. To the formation of the character of this new enterprise, in its predominant religious and reformatory aspect, he was to contribute a large share. But he could not be content to be a mere teacher. The gospel message was as a fire shut up within, which would continually burst forth. Neither could it be confined to one place.

Till the infirmities of age made it physically impossible, he preached at intervals in many places, with the same fervor and success which had characterized his earlier efforts. Twice he visited England; the first time in 1849, the second time in 1858; and both times extensive revivals, in various places, resulted from his labors.

From 1836 to 1873, he was pastor of the First Congregational Church of Oberlin, and from 1851 to 1866 was president of the college. His sermons were for many years published in the Oberlin *Evangelist*, and since his death a selection of them has been made and published in book form.

As a theologian, Mr. Finney is perhaps less widely known than as a preacher; yet in his preaching his theology continually appears. While he was an original and independent thinker, his theological faith belongs to that phase of the evangelical system known as the new school. His theological views are embodied in his work on "Systematic Theology," a new edition of which, revised and slightly abridged by President Fairchild, has been recently published. The basis of his system is found in his theory of the foundation of moral obligation, which he identifies with the good of universal being, the willing of which constitutes the true righteousness of a moral agent. The first part of his work on systematic theology consists of a thorough and masterly discussion of this whole subject, comprising a review of other theories.

Mr. Finney's preaching was not chiefly an appeal to the feelings; his sermons were always weighty with thought, and produced first and most,—conviction of the judgment. His appeal to the feelings was through the intellect. In private he was frank and genial. In his preaching, and in personal intercourse, one of his greatest charms was his unaffected sincerity. In his autobiography, published since his death, he has left a vivid and deeply impressive narrative of his revival labors.

The last two or three years of his life were spent in comparative rest and quiet. He retained his connection with the theological seminary, and finished a course of lectures to the students but a short time before his death. Concerning this closing period of his life, President Fairchild writes as follows: "Notwithstanding the abundant and exhausting labors of his long public life, the burden of years seemed to rest lightly upon him. He stood erect as a young man, retained his faculties to a remarkable degree, and exhibited to the end the quickness of thought, and feeling, and imagination, which always characterized him. His life and character perhaps never seemed richer in the fruits and the beauty of goodness, than in these closing years and months." Taken suddenly ill, after a few hours of suffering, he passed peacefully to his reward, August 16, 1875, within two weeks of having completed his eighty-third year.

Mr. Finney was married three times. His last wife survives him. By his first wife he had five children, of whom four, two sons and two daughters, are now living. Of the two sons, one resides in California, the other in Wisconsin; of the daughters, one is the wife of Hon. J. D. Cox, the other of Hon. James Monroe.

JAMES HARRIS FAIRCHILD.

James Harris Fairchild was born in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, November 25, 1817. In 1818 hi parents, with their family, removed to Ohio, and settled in Brownhelm, which was then a wilderness. Here, amid the influences, the stimulus, as well as hindrances of a pioneer life, he spent his boyhood. But his prevailing inclinations were to study; and happily an academy was started in his own town, at which, and at the high school in Elyria, he prepared for college. And when he was ready for college his college was ready for him. The school at Oberlin was first begun in December, 1833. In May, 1834, the appointed teachers came on from the east, and the school was then first regularly organized; and it was at this time that the subject of our sketch found his way to Oberlin. The following October, the first freshman class was organized, comprising at that time the two Fairchilds, James and his brother Henry, next older, now president of Berea College, Kentucky, and two others.

Pursuing his course steadily, he graduated from college in 1838; after which he entered at once upon a theological course, which he completed in 1841. In 1839, while studying theology, he was appointed tutor in Latin and Greek in the college; and on the completion of his course in theology in 1841, he was elected professor of Latin and Greek. In November, 1841, he was married to Miss Mary F. Kellogg, of Minden, Louisiana. In 1847 he was transferred to the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy, and in 1858 he received the appointment of professor of moral philosophy and systematic theology. In 1866 President Finney resigned his position, and Professor Fairchild was appointed his successor, a position he has held until the present time.

Thus it appears that from its beginning President Fairchild has been identified with Oberlin. His connection with it, beginning in his youth, has been continued to the maturity of his manhood. This connection has been uninterrupted, save by a single year of foreign travel. Early fashioned in mind and character by the positive and potent ideas,—theological, philosophical and reformatory,—which have given Oberlin its distinctive character, he has been thus well fitted to become, in his time, one of Oberlin's representative men. His life has not been eventful, but it has been a busy one. It has been a quiet, yet a progressive life.

As a public speaker he is quiet and self-contained, and though impressive, would not be called oratorical. Yet, so fraught are his productions with elevated and original thought, clothed in a style clear and terse, that corresponding thoughts are awakened in his auditors, which do not pass away with the hearing. His public addresses on special occasions have uniformly possessed so high a degree of excellence that, almost without exception, they have been requested for publication.

That which best expresses and explains his life is, *fidelity to duty*. He has not been ambitious, or eager for distinction; but he has risen to a high position in the esteem, respect and admiration of a large number. He has given himself to his work with a devotion which has known no abatement.

There is found in him, in no ordinary degree, both the speculative and the practical. His mind grapples resolutely, and works actively and intensely on the great subjects of thought; but high thoughts do not so absorb his attention as to make him neglectful of the necessary details of practical affairs. He is wise in little things as in great.

The prevailing bent of his mind is unquestionably ethical. Though his mind is too comprehensive to allow him to be a mere specialist, yet his favorite study is ethics. On this summit of human thought he has long dwelt; and the result of his thinking and teaching he has embodied in his treatise on moral philosophy. This is an admirable exposition of the moral law of love or benevolence; first, in its philosophy or reason; and, secondly, in its practical appli-

cation to human rights and duties. In his theological teaching he is clear, rational, and evangelical.

Under his wise and discreet management, Oberlin college has undergone a gradual and continual improvement. This improvement is, indeed, its natural growth; yet it is not spontaneous, but must be promoted by intelligent effort, in which many co-operate. This growth consists in the enlargement and perfecting of the course of study, so as to furnish a culture broader and higher; and, as a necessary material basis for this, an adequate college endowment.

JOHN KEEP.*

The name of "Father Keep" is a household word in some parts of the land, and is not unfamiliar in others to those who have known little of his work and his life.

John Keep was born in Longmeadow, Hampden county, Massachusetts, April 20, 1781. His father, Samuel Keep, was of the fourth generation from John Keep, who was one of the earliest settlers of Longmeadow, and the ancestor of all of the name of Keep who have had a residence in New England. His mother was Sabina Cooley, daughter of Josiah Cooley, of Longmeadow. He was the seventh of nine children, all but one of whom reached nearly seventy years of age. His father died at eighty-four, and his paternal grandmother at ninety-two.

The father, Samuel Keep, was a thriving farmer, of robust frame and vigorous mind, a leading christian man, much regarded in the community for his practical sagacity, and the wisdom of his counsels in all matters of business.

John was thoroughly trained in farm work until seventeen years of age, when he entered Yale College and passed regularly through the course, graduating in 1802 with a class of sixty members, all of whom he outlived. A portion of the time in college he paid his board by dining-room work in the college commons, returning to the farm in vacations to do good service there. After a year's teaching, he entered upon special study, in preparation for the ministry, under the private instruction of Rev. Asahel Hooker, of Goshen, Connecticut. June 11, 1805, he was approved, by the Litchfield North Association, as a candidate for the ministry, having already received an invitation to preach from the society in Blandford, Massachusetts.

While pursuing theological studies in Goshen, he was a boarder in the family of Judge Nathan Hale, where he became acquainted with Miss Lydia Hale, whom he married soon after entering upon his work at Blandford.

When Mr. Keep was about go before the association for approval, he ventured to state his thoughts and wishes to Miss Lydia, asking her to consider his proposal a week and then give him a definite reply. Before the week closed, she put into his hand a paper, mostly blank, with her name near the bottom of the page, and the following postscript: "I accept your proposal, and, that you may make your arrangements unembarrassed, you may put above my name any words you may choose expressive of my affection for you, and I will redeem the pledge." That pledge was redeemed, by rare fidelity and devotion, through almost sixty years of married life. Mr. Keep's own testimony to her worth will not be regarded, by those who knew her best, as an overstatement: "To her I owe much, yea, it verily seems to me all, of what success I have had in my ministerial labors. In this sphere she was always a reliable guide. Her counsels, deliberate, never obtrusive, always given in a kind spirit, yet clear and firm, became to me *law*, so fully did they bear the proof that she had the mind of Christ. The duties of her home circle and pastoral life were her pastime; yet she quietly bore the privations, often severe to one of her quiet, retiring temperament, inseparable from the itinerancy of her husband as an agent and a lecturer, never holding him back from any consideration merely affecting herself. Such a helper, such a companion and coworker, God gave me for fifty-nine years and four months."

They had only one child, Rev. Theodore John Keep, of Oberlin, Ohio.

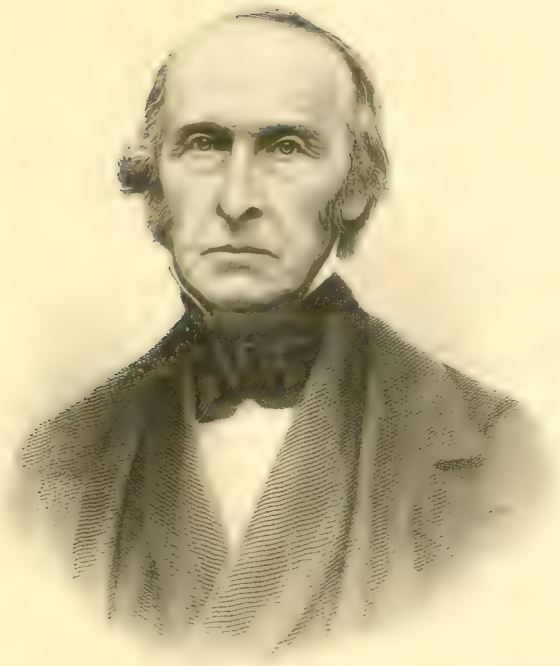
The church and society at Blandford, where Mr. Keep began his ministry, were in a distracted condition, unable to harmonize in the calling of a pastor. The first settlers of the place were of Scotch-Irish origin, possessing much native vigor of body and mind, but not much of the grace of gentleness and conciliation. Conflicts on the affairs of the parish had characterized the town meetings for a generation, and, one Sabbath morning, the preacher had been borne to the pulpit by the triumphant party, after a vigorous fight at the church door and in the aisles.

When the invitation was extended to Mr. Keep to come and preach as a candidate, the church had become discouraged in the effort to harmonize with the society, and had ceased to co-operate. Mr. Keep was invited by the trustees of the society alone, and the members of the church came to the meeting on the appointed Sabbath with sad hearts to hear the society's minister, without any expectation of being able to approve.

He preached his *first* sermon to this distracted congregation. Both parties were delighted, but each expected that the other would reject the candidate. The final call for his ordination was unanimous, and when, after sixteen years of labor, he decided to leave, there was a unanimous vote urging him to remain, and pledging continued and liberal support.

The parish would not seem an inviting one for a young minister seeking ease, or opportunity for self-culture. It was a rough, mountainous region, and

* By Rev. James H. Fairchild, President of Oberlin College.



John Keats

the people were much like the country, scattered over an area seven by nine miles in extent. The average annual sale of intoxicating drinks in the town at the time of Mr. Keep's ordination, "is put by one authority at fifty hogsheads, by another as low as twenty-five," and this in a population of only one thousand five hundred. Intemperance, of course, diminished as the people made progress in intelligence and refinement. In this good work the pulpit gave no uncertain sound, but announced the doctrines of the temperance reformation twelve years before the general movement on this subject in New England. When Mr. Keep went to Blandford, he found a resolution on the records of the town meeting in these words: "*Resolved*, That we will not allow any preacher the use of the pulpit to solicit money in support of missionaries." When he left, the cause of missions was cherished with interest and received a liberal support. All this was not effected without earnest and thorough labor. One who was at that time a youth in Blandford writes of these efforts:

"With great plainness he unfolded to his people their obligations to the unevangelized abroad, and to the waste places of our own land. In different aspects and with varying application, he held up the Saviour's last command, and showed the insufficiency and hollowness of a piety that consisted of profession alone and did not *work* by love. These now self-evident truths sounded strangely then, and their utterance excited great opposition. I distinctly recall the tones of injured innocence in which one of his parishioners complained of the pain which those appeals occasioned him: 'Last Sunday afternoon,' said he, 'I sweat my shirt through while Mr. Keep was begging for the heathen.'"

In May, 1821, Mr. Keep, in response to an invitation from the Congregational church in Homer, New York, decided to "remove to the West." He had at the same time a call from the church in Brunswick, Maine, with the added responsibilities proposed of "teacher of moral philosophy and preacher in the college."

The parish in Homer opened a wider field than that from which he retired. The church had four hundred names upon its record, and the Sabbath congregation averaged six hundred. There was a flourishing academy in the place, of which Mr. Keep was elected a trustee soon after his settlement. He entered upon this field when he was forty-one years of age, in full vigor of body and mind, with an experience of sixteen years in the pastoral relation, and all his resources were brought to bear upon the work before him. An extract from a written statement made by one of his parishioners, will afford some apprehension of his labors there.

"He was now in the full possession of his mental and physical manhood, in the enjoyment of good health, and he entered upon the duties of this new charge with all the zeal, industry, and energy of his ardent temperament. His congregation, mingled in a population of six thousand souls, spread over an area of ten miles square, were to be full-fed on the Sabbath, to be nursed in their families, to be bathed in his sympathies when sick, and to be tenderly sustained at the burial of their dead, requiring religious visits, many weekly lectures and a perpetual succession of funeral sermons. His pulpit discourses were uniformly well prepared and attractive; his various and exceedingly multiplied duties out of the pulpit were punctually performed, and to the satisfaction of the community. Through his influence as president of the board of trustees of the academy, a ladies' department was inaugurated, more teachers were employed, the attendance of pupils increased, and the institution was at once placed on a basis which led it on and upward to a position of one of the most popular and useful educational agencies in central New York.

"Mr. Keep was remarkable for the interest he manifested in all the business, social, and religious affairs of the community. No one knew so much as he of all that was going on in the community. For the aged he ever had a pertinent thought, a word of consolation and cheerful advice. To the middle-aged business men, he was ever ready to address words of encouragement and wise counsels. For the young he invariably had a word of cheerful greeting and a hearty welcome. No child, ever so young, escaped his notice. He thus became a great favorite with the youth and children in our vicinity. The admission to the church, during his twelve years' labor among us, of five hundred members, is the reliable testimony that the blessing of God attended his ministration.

"During the five years before his removal from us, he maintained weekly five Bible classes, in as many different districts, and such was his punctuality in fulfilling his appointments, that only in one instance did he fail of being present with his class. Many members of the church received their first religious impressions under his faithful presentations of truth in these Bible recitations.

"His ardent temperament, with his talent for leading the community, placed him in the front rank in all measures necessary for a healthful public sentiment, the prosperity of the church, and the strength and adornment of a christian commonwealth; yet in all this he was never captious or dogmatical, but at all times ready to listen to the opinions of others, and to profit by their suggestions, never allowing expediency to take the precedence of principle."

A man so ardent and progressive would inevitably find some tendency to reaction in his church, and the apprehension that this might at length result in dissension and party division induced him to tender his resignation, and thus avert the danger. Many were grieved at his decision, but he never regretted the step.

Two calls were then before him—one to an agency in New England in behalf of the American Colonization Society, the other to the care of a church in Cleveland, Ohio.

Until about this time, most of the practical anti-slavery feeling of the country had gathered about the colonization society—an organization the design of which was to send free colored people and liberated slaves to Africa, where it was supposed they belonged. Mr. Keep was a colonizationist; and with this call in his pocket he came on to Cleveland.

The doctrine of immediate emancipation on the soil had just been broached by Garrison and others, and the colonization society had been assailed as selfish and cruel.

Pondering these questions on his journey, he came out an unconditional emancipationist, and hence declined the call to the agency; not that he was more opposed to slavery than before, but he had obtained new light as to the practical treatment of it.

Cleveland, in 1833, was a village of three or four thousand inhabitants, and here Mr. Keep spent a year as pastor of the Stone Church,—now the First Presbyterian Church. Then with a colony from this church he organized a church in Ohio City,—now the First Congregational Church, West Side,—and became its pastor.

The work at Oberlin was commenced in 1833. In the spring of 1834 the permanent teachers came upon the ground, and in the autumn of that year Father Keep was elected a trustee and president of the board. From this time he began to be known as Father Keep, not so much on account of his age, which was fifty-three years, as for his benignant, fatherly character.

One of the first questions before the board after his election, was that of opening the doors of the college to colored pupils. Several meetings were held; the discussions were long and earnest; there was much excitement in the new "colony;" and when the vote was taken in the final meeting, there was a tie. Father Keep, as president, gave the casting vote, and determined the position of the college and of the community on the side of the colored people. The position was taken with hesitation, but courage grew with the conflicts which followed. From that hour Father Keep took Oberlin on his heart, and never laid it off until he laid off all earthly thought and care. During the feebleness of the last day of his life, he referred to a letter which he was writing in the interests of the college, saying that he would finish it to-morrow.

In 1836, he resigned his pastorate in Cleveland, and accepted a financial agency for the college. This work he prosecuted for a year with excellent success; but the financial crash of 1837 came on, and only a few of the pledges secured were redeemed—his own, of one thousand dollars, being one of the few. The times were unpropitious for such an effort, and he resigned his agency to return to pastoral work.

But there were few pulpits, in those days, open to a minister connected with the unpopular cause of abolitionism, and the unpopular college of Oberlin. He preached a few months in Wooster, Ohio, and afterward in Lockport and Albion, New York.

Then, in view of the pressing wants of the college, especially of a debt which was truly formidable, and the impossibility of raising money in this country, in the spring of 1839, in connection with Mr. William Dawes, a trustee of the college, he undertook a mission to England for its relief. Mr. Dawes was the leader in the enterprise, and Father Keep was his ardent supporter and co-laborer. It was a bold undertaking, but successfully accomplished, giving a net result of thirty thousand dollars in aid of the college, and furnishing relief which was vital to the success of the enterprise at Oberlin. This sum was collected by personal application, and in small amounts, mostly under fifty dollars each, involving a great expenditure of labor and patience, continued through a year and a half. Mr. Dawes and Father Keep gave themselves to the work without reservation, not even taking a day for recreation or sight-seeing, passing St. Paul's daily, for weeks together, without turning aside to visit it. It was not because Father Keep lacked appreciation of such objects of interest, or had no desire to see, but because he had given himself to a great work, and it engrossed the energies of his soul. This arduous and self-denying labor he performed almost without compensation.

For the next ten years, he gave himself to the work of preaching, having charge of churches in Mansfield and Hartford, Ohio, and preaching in Arcade, New York, and Litchfield, Ohio.

In 1850, having nearly reached his threescore years and ten, he removed his family to Oberlin, put on the harness again, and aided in raising an endowment of one hundred thousand dollars by the sale of scholships. Here he passed the remainder of his years; but they were not years of idleness, or the quiet enjoyment of the fruit of his labors. He filled them all to the very last with a ceaseless activity; looking after the interests of the college and the place; going out upon an occasional agency; writing letters to friends and acquaintances to enlist their sympathy and aid; preaching without compensation from place to place on the great themes of the gospel and the pressing questions of the times, the doctrine of human rights, and the true idea of a "christian commonwealth;" aiding in every public enterprise of the town, as church building and the schools; looking after the poor and the stranger; showing an intense interest in all that concerned the welfare of the families and the place; attending diligently all meetings of the trustees of the college, and cheering on every effort for improvement, often electrifying the whole body of trustees and faculty with the impulse of his ardor and his energy and faith. Others might be discouraged; he never was. His personal contributions to the college in money and services, estimated at the lowest standard at the time when rendered, exceed four thousand dollars; and all this at great self-denial, most of the time without any income, shut out from pastoral work by his labors for the college.

Father Keep was blessed with a remarkably vigor-

ous constitution, and during his long life enjoyed almost uninterrupted health. He was never confined to his bed a single day, save the last one of his life. Perhaps the best explanation of this fact is, that "a cheerful heart doeth good like a medicine." For a few weeks before his death, he was more feeble than usual, and felt that his end was near. He spoke of his decease and made arrangements for it with as much freedom and cheerfulness as if it had been a journey or a change of residence.

February 11, 1870, his long journey was finished. He died, not because he was overcome by disease, but because he had lived life out. He closed his eyes as calmly as a child to sleep, holding the hands of his daughter, and putting his last breath into a farewell kiss. At last he rested from his labors.

Some of the prominent traits of Father Keep's character are well exhibited in the following communication from Rev. Albert H. Plumb, Boston, Massachusetts, who knew him in his best days:

"The visits of my uncle, Rev. John Keep, to my father's house in my childhood, are remembered with great interest. His cheery ways, his quaint and pithy sayings, his kind interest in each member of the family, made his coming a breezy, sunny time.

"He seemed to have a rare faculty of comprehending at once the entire situation of the parties, of discerning just the topics which a wise regard for the interests of the families would bring up for conference; and passing quickly by all the little nothings which too often engross the thoughts when friends meet, occasioning regret afterwards that needful things were left unsaid, he promptly seized hold of each important subject in its order, so that when he left our roof we all felt like saying, 'what a satisfactory visit! how much was accomplished!' His life often reminded me of one of his own aphorisms: 'Duty done gilds the future.'

"He must have early formed, for he long maintained, a habit of looking with real interest upon every person he met, and of giving to almost every one some inspiring word bearing on his vital interests. These vigorous sayings often carried so much concentrated wisdom that they were treasured as mottoes for life.

"He was endued with remarkable foresight, so that his age was not embittered by the overthrow of his plans, and the disappointment of his hopes, through the changes of the times. On the contrary, he enjoyed, as few are privileged to do, the realization of his fondest hopes, the triumphs of his most sacrificing toils.

"As a friend, Mr. Keep was beyond praise. How quickly personal grief melted away in the warm sunlight of his presence; for, in his high consecration to great and worthy ends, he thought little about himself—his frames or moods, his burdens or cares. His friendship was wise, far-sighted, and it held on. Look at his married life—one long, peaceful, cloudless summer day! And when, at length, husband and wife were tottering down the hill together, no sweeter picture of wedded love ever met my eyes than they then presented to the view of all."

In noticing further the character exhibited in the life of Father Keep, we are struck with his permanent and ever fresh interest in life and its work. He was never disposed to live in the past, or imagine the former times better than these. He congratulated those who were younger, that they were permitted to live and act in these better days, and no admonition to his younger brethren was more often on his lips, than that they should appreciate the privilege of living at such a time as this, and not fall behind the age.

Hence, he was naturally a progressive, and never a conservative. He had no veneration for anything merely because it was of long standing. He was always looking for something better, and ready to enlist in any reform that promised any good. And this trait was quite as prominent when he had passed his fourscore years as in his early manhood; out of this, and his abiding faith in God, sprung his great hopefulness and his never-failing confidence in results.

This hopefulness and faith were perhaps the source of another trait—his courage and fidelity in maintaining his convictions of unpopular truth. Few, at this later day, can appreciate the courage which it required, in his early manhood, to espouse as he did the cause of the colored man, and to identify himself with the friends of abolitionism so thoroughly.

He had a plan for everything. Nothing was ever done at random, or by accident. He was not drifted along by circumstances, but subjected circumstances to his purpose. His mind was fertile in devising, and persevering and inflexible in execution. This appears in his early pastorates, and is the secret of the great amount of work which he was able to accomplish. His plans took in all the interests of every family in his wide parish,—and were laboriously and faithfully carried out in all their details.

This habit carried into his business, explains how he was able to live upon his slender means, almost without income, and yet give to benevolent causes more than most persons who had tenfold his resources. Nothing but rigid economy, and the most systematic conduct of his affairs, could have accomplished such results. Many a minister of later days might learn wisdom from him in this particular.

Finally, Father Keep was a man of disinterested and abounding love. His self-forgetfulness was most remarkable, and he manifested it everywhere. He lived to do good, and his love embraced all classes. His mind was occupied with plans for others, seldom for himself. His reflections and private meditations did not pertain to his own state. He sometimes regretted that he had not more of an experience, and depreciated his own subjective life and character in comparison with what seemed to him the higher experience of his friends. But he held on his way in

simple and transparent faith and obedience, and to the end testified of the sufficiency of Christ and his salvation. His faith was as striking as his good-will to men.

He never had any sympathy with the spirit of reformers who showed disrespect for the Bible and the church. It was his great aim to apply the principles of the gospel to all the relations and affairs of man. To this agency, under the blessing of God, he ascribed all improvevements in the condition of the world. And so, in quiet trust and earnest consecration, he waited the call of his Master, and when the summons came, went home in peace.

SAMUEL MATTHEWS.

When a truly good man passes away, the community in which his noble qualities were known and appreciated stand in awe at the divine dispensation, and are naturally led to wonder why Providence should select one who, by the very excellence of his life and character, could be so much more benefit to mankind in general than many others. But His ways are inscrutable, hence the seeming inconsistency of events, as viewed from a mortal's standpoint. The above thoughts are called forth by reference to the obituary notice of the death of the late Samuel Matthews, who departed this life May 8, 1877, and of whom it can be truly said, no better man ever lived within the limits of Russia township.

Samuel Matthews was born in Addison county, Vermont, September 19, 1817. His ancestors had been prominent citizens of that State for many years, and we find his father, Lucius Tuttle Matthews, and his grand-father, Darius Matthews, residents of Cornwall, the latter living there in 1788, and the former born there in 1793. They were a hardy, honest and practical class of citizens, just the kind, in fact, to be the progenitors of pioneers.

When Samuel was a boy, his father emigrated to Ohio, and settled in Thompson, Geauga county. In the year 1837, at the age of nineteen, he (Samuel,) struck out for himself, came to Russia township, and contracted for one hundred acres of land, upon which his widow and daughters now reside. He made his home with his uncle, Deacon Daniel B. Kinney, while making a start upon his new farm. With but little capital, except a strong constitution, a brave heart and willing hands, he commenced making an opening in the wilderness, got out timber for a barn, erected a log house, and brought his father and mother on to share his home. Here they all lived together until 1849, when, on the 19th of September of that year, he married Lomanda, daughter of Enoch Barnum. She was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, March 12, 1816. Her father was a soldier of the war of 1812, during which he was severely wounded, and on that account was a pensioner. There were born to them two daughters, Emma Augusta, born February 14, 1851; married Herbert H. Barnum, January 18, 1871; (has two children, Maud Louise, born November 18, 1871; Roy David, born January 7, 1875;) Myra Louisa, born March 25, 1857; died December 25, 1861.

As showing how difficult a matter it was, in early days, to obtain money, and what slow work it was to pay for his farm, he used to raise oats and sell them for one shilling per bushel, and when he had thus gathered a few dollars, he would go to Amherst, the home of the agent, on foot, after a hard day's work, and pay it on his article, and so persevered, paying little by little, until his farm was all paid for.

His parents were christians of the old puritan Congregational school, and being naturally sober and thoughtful, he early made a profession of religion, and soon after arriving in Russia united with the Congregational church of Oberlin. At the division of the society, he was one of the number that withdrew from the old church and formed what is now known as the Second Church. His heart was enlisted in the work of erecting a church edifice, and he voluntarily pledged two hundred dollars to this object to be paid in installments, but realizing the immediate need of funds, he borrowed the money, at ten per cent. interest, and paid it all at once. He and his excellent wife, who joined him in every good work, afterward took one hundred dollars in the building fund, which they soon after paid. He was never forward or ostentatious, never seeking notoriety, but in his quiet, retiring way; was ever a steady, earnest, consistent christian. His deeds of charity were numerous and constant; many were the acts of kindness which he performed without any hope of reward, and which will live in the hearts of his neighbors long after his mortal remains shall have mouldered to dust. His home was a constant hospital for the needy and suffering. After his marriage his father and mother went to Iowa, to live with children there, but at the death of his mother, his father returned to finish his days with his son Samuel. The father and mother of Mrs. Matthews also found a home in his house, and in their declining years were cared for with generous kindness until removed by death.

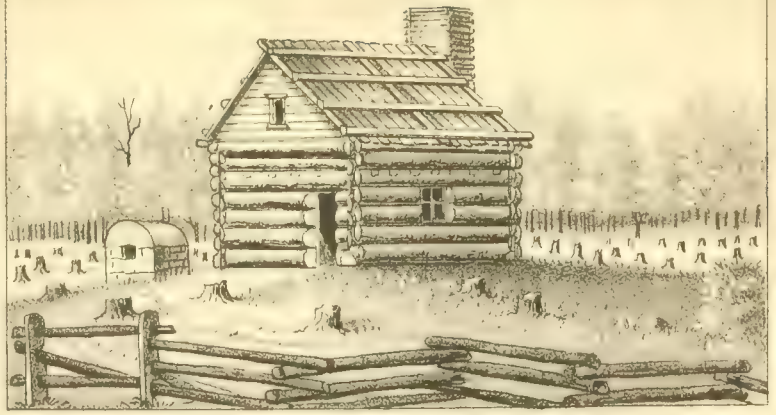
Mr. Matthews was a man whom to know was to love, and whose name from the first to the last continued a synonym for all that was benevolent, generous and good. His character for personal integrity was above reproach. In the exalted relations of husband and father he was kind and affectionate, a good provider, but reasonably exacting in family discipline and obedience. In fine, he was a man whose life in general constituted a worthy example of practical usefulness.

CHARLES BASSETT.

Among the families whose general worth has made them conspicuous in the history, not only of the community in which some members of them now reside, but also in the eastern States where for more than two



CHARLES BASSETT



1834



MRS CHARLES BASSETT



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES BASSETT, RUSSIA, LORAIN CO. OHIO



LOTT PARSONS



MRS LOTT PARSONS



RESIDENCE OF LOTT PARSONS, RUSSIA, LORAIN CO., OHIO.

centuries their ancestors have resided, that of the Bassetts hold an exalted and prominent position. The progenitors of him whose name heads this sketch, settled in Massachusetts contemporary with the pilgrim fathers, while those of his mother actually came to America on the "*Mayflower*" in 1620, she being a lineal descendant of Miles Standish, the warrior pilgrim. Each successive generation from this historic stock have by industrious and straightforward lives done honor to their exalted ancestry.

Charles Bassett was born in the town of Chili, Monroe county, New York, March 10, 1820, and we write this sketch of him on the fifty-ninth anniversary of his birth-day. He was the youngest child and second son of Nathan Bassett and Sarah Standish, the former of whom was born August 12, 1763, the latter, December 10, 1775, both at Bridgewater, Massachusetts. They were married April 4, 1793, and lived together sixty years, the husband and father dying in 1853, the wife and mother in 1854. Their children numbered nine, and were born in the order named: Thomas, Phebe, Sarah, Naomi, Betsey, Freelove, Amanda, Emily and Charles. In 1812 they removed to Chili, Monroe county, New York, and to Russia township in 1834. They settled on the farm now occupied by their son, Charles, and for two years lived in a log cabin, 14 by 16 feet, an illustration of which appears in the sky margin of the view of the homestead on another page of this volume. In 1836 he erected a frame house, which is still standing in the rear of the present residence. Nathan Bassett was a man of extraordinary vitality, and possessed mental capabilities above the average. He was of a sunny temperament, of a jocular disposition, and had an extended knowledge of human nature. In his younger days he had been a great traveler, having spent seven years on the ocean, in the service of the West India Company. As a sample of his indomitable will and courage we mention the fact that he had reached his "three score years and ten" when he penetrated the wilderness, purchasing sixty-seven acres of land, and made a home for himself and wife in Russia township.

Towards the close of the revolutionary war, he volunteered, and went with his regiment to Rhode Island, where the British were expected to land. He also served in the war of 1812, at Buffalo, New York, where he was wounded. He lived to the age of ninety years, and to within a few months of his death was as active as most men at sixty. On the Christmas day preceding his decease he was prostrated by a paralytic shock, the effects of which, four months later, ended his remarkable life. He enjoyed the respect and esteem of all by whom he was known, and his memory to-day is green in the hearts of those who knew him best. In politics he was an old line whig. He held several offices in the township government, notably that of school examiner. His last days were rendered as comfortable as possible, and the filial affection of his children, and the long-tried love of his devoted wife did much toward the alleviation of his sufferings and in smoothing the entry into "that bourne from whence no traveler returns."

Charles Bassett, son of the above, follows in his father's footsteps, and like him enjoys a deserved respectability and prominence in the community of which for forty-five years he has been an honored citizen. The people of the township, reposing confidence in his integrity, elected him a number of times township trustee, and two terms a justice of the peace, besides to other minor offices, especially to that of school director, which office he has held nearly every year since he attained his majority.

On the 7th of September, 1846, he married Emma, daughter of John and Ann Parsons, and sister of Lott Parsons of Russia township. She was born at Noil, England, July 28, 1819. They have five children, namely: Emma, born April 26, 1847, married Frederick E. Griffin of Amherst; Charles Henry, born April 26, 1850; Miles Standish, born December 1, 1851; Helen, born January 20, 1857; Harvey Lewis, born July 3, 1859. All except Emma reside at home with their parents, the sons conducting the business of the farm under the direction of their father. Mr. Bassett has been a farmer all his life, and now has two hundred and thirty-five acres of well improved land, including the original sixty-seven acres purchased by his father in 1834. He is a good practical farmer; a man of domestic tastes; economical and independent in the management of his affairs; a good husband and father, and an honest trustworthy citizen.

LOTT PARSONS.

Among the self-made and self-educated men of Lorain county, whose personal exertions have led to a successful issue, none deserve more general credit than he of whom we write. Leaving his native land when a child, and soon after settling in the then wilds of Lorain county, presently losing his father, his early career was a peculiarly difficult one. At his father's death, a large share of the support of his widowed mother fell upon him; and though but a lad in his teens, he accepted the duty with a fortitude worthy of riper years, and with a commendable determination, fulfilled the same faithfully and well. Such conduct, and the early developement of similar good qualities, laid the foundation to his subsequent success in life, as will be set forth in the subjoined brief narrative of the most salient features of his life and character.

Lott Parsons was born in Wilkshire, England, on the 9th of January, 1821. He is the son of John and Ann (Yetman) Parsons, who were also natives of the same shire. In March, 1832, the family embarked at Bristol for New York, arriving at the latter place in the following May. They proceeded thence to Mentor, Lake county, Ohio, where they remained during the ensuing summer. In the following fall, John

Parsons came on to Russia township, and in conjunction with a cousin, purchased, by contract, a quarter of section of land, but the land agent afterward ignored the stipulated agreement, and the bargain fell through.

During the next year (1833), Mr. Parsons and his family settled permanently in Russia township, upon a part of the farm now occupied by Lott Parsons, his son. John Parsons died the same fall, his untimely death casting a gloom over his family, which it took many subsequent years to efface. But his widow and her children possessed the sterling qualities that have made their native land famous in the ages of the past, fortitude and a hardihood that defy reverses. They brought the requisite amount of industry and stern practical economy to bear upon their unfortunate situation, and succeeded in establishing a comfortable home, where the head of the family had cast their lot.

On the 18th of October, 1844, Mrs. Parsons died, but not before she had seen the fruits of her own and her children's battle with adversity, with the apparent assurance of victory.

On the 25th of December, 1851, Lott Parsons and Catharine E. Kendeigh were united in marriage. She was born in Amherst, January 5, 1826. They have had six children, namely: Frank S., born November 1, 1852, married Cornelia Sherman, of Henrietta, now resides in North Amherst; Mary A., born July 4, 1854, (deceased); Willie E., born January 19, 1858; Viola E., born May 1, 1860; John G., born January 4, 1863; Henry C., born April 17, 1870.

It can be truly said of Mr. Parsons, that he has done as much toward the material development of Russia township as any man now residing therein. He has cleared as much of its wild land as any, and in the way of scientific investigation and utilization of its resources, stands pre-eminently ahead of all. About ten years ago, he put to practical uses the gas that exists in large quantities on his farm, particularly showing itself in a well that he sunk years ago. He now has gas all over his house, and in the summer, his good wife uses it for cooking and other household purposes. His sitting room is heated by it, through the medium of an ingeniously contrived stove, of his own invention.

A remarkable feature about Mr. Parsons, when we consider the fact that he never received even the rudiments of an education, is his general and varied knowledge, especially of the science of geology. In this particular branch of learning, he excels almost any man, not of classical and scientific education. While a youth, toiling for his daily bread, and for the maintenance of his widowed mother, at ten dollars per month, he would borrow books, and in the quiet of the night, while others slumbered, he would study.

His farm buildings,—of which an illustration, together with portraits of himself and wife, appears on another page of this volume,—show how, little by little, he has added thereto. He now owns, in all, one hundred and fifty acres of land, and is considered one of the substantial practical farmers of his township. His perseverance and industry, coupled with an unflinching personal honesty, are chief characteristics, and the main factors to his success.

LUTHER FREEMAN.

The Freeman family, father and son, very fairly represents the pioneer element of Russia township, and, indeed, of other parts of the State as well. At an early day in the history of Wayne county, Ohio, we find Luther Freeman, the subject of this sketch, one of its earliest settlers. He was born in Connecticut, on the 3d of June, 1793. When three years of age, his parents moved to Massachusetts, and, four years later, to Vermont. In 1817, they removed to Ohio and settled in Wayne county. From there they removed to Strongsville, Cuyahoga county, in 1829, and, one year afterwards, in January, 1830, to Russia township, and located on the farm at present occupied by his son, Calvin. Luther Freeman married Anna Baird, who was born at Granville, New York, January 11, 1795. They had seven children, as follows: Anna E., Phanelia, Clarissa, Calvin L., Walter, Lucy O., and Adeline, all of whom survive except Phanelia, who died in April, 1875.

Soon after arriving in Russia township, Mr. Freeman erected a log house, doing most of the work himself. An illustration of this old home appears in the sky margin of the view of the present residence, on another page of this work. Mr. Freeman was a man who enjoyed an excellent character for industry and probity. He was a hero of the war of 1812, and, after having been once honorably discharged, he volunteered again, and participated in the battle of Plattsburg, New York. He died January 30, 1863, and his good wife followed him to the grave on the 13th of July, 1867. This worthy couple were married in 1815, and lived together forty-eight years.

Calvin L. Freeman was born in Mohecan township, Wayne county, Ohio, December 2, 1825. He was brought up on the farm, and has followed agricultural pursuits all his life. On the 19th of June, 1850, he was married to Eliza A., daughter of James and Sarah (deceased) Probert, of Grosmont, Monmouthshire, England. They emigrated to America in 1833, and first temporarily settled at Cleveland, Ohio. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Freeman resulted in two sons, Franklin C., born October 2, 1858, and Marston S., born July 13, 1861. They both reside at home, and attend Oberlin College.

The present residence of Mr. Freeman was erected in 1845, and he has occupied it ever since. He did most of the work upon it, his father being unwell at the time of its erection. Himself and his excellent wife are, in every sense, a worthy couple, enjoying very generally the esteem and respect of a large circle of acquaintances and friends, and of the community in which they reside.



EBENEZER ABBEY



MRS MARY ABBEY



Lemuel Abbey

Sarah Abbey

RESIDENCE OF LEMUEL ABBEY, EATON TP, LORAIN CO.O

EATON.

THIS is town five, range sixteen. The original proprietors were Daniel Holbrook, Caleb Atwater, Turhand Kirtland and ten others. To equalize it with the selected townships there was annexed tract one, gore four, in range eleven. Until December 3, 1822, the date of its organization, it was called "Holbrook," after one of its principal owners, Daniel Holbrook.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The surface is generally monotonously level, with a prevailing clay soil, modified by sand and gravel along Butternut and Chestnut ridges, which cross the northwest corner of the township, about half a mile distant from, and nearly parallel with each other. North, and for some distance south of these ridges, the soil is a clay combined with a black loam, strong and fertile. Besides the east branch of Black river, which crosses merely the southwest corner of Eaton, two other unnamed tributaries of that stream comprise the only water courses of the township worthy of mention. One of these rises in Grafton and drain the southern half of the town. The other rising east of the center, with a northern branch with which it unites on lot eighty-eight, and flows thence southwesterly into Black river west of lot ninety-four. There were formerly several swamps in Eaton, the largest of which was the Hance swamp, in the southeast part, and one embracing within its extent some seventy-five acres, in the northern part. With cultivation and drainage these formerly unsightly marshes have become the most fertile portions of the township—the soil a deep, black muck, rich, mellow and enduring. Eaton was originally covered with a magnificent growth of timber, differing in variety not materially from that of adjoining towns. On Butternut and Chestnut ridges those kinds of timber were respectively found in abundance, from which circumstance the ridges derived their names. Whitewood, walnut, beech and hard maple were also native to this portion of the township. In the less elevated portions, beech, hard and soft maple, hickory, blackash, basswood and elm were among the leading varieties.

THE FIRST LOCATION

was made in the fall of 1810, by Silas Wilmot, Asa Morgan and Ira B. Morgan. They were from Waterbury, Connecticut, and all unmarried at the time of their arrival in the township. They erected a cabin on Butternut ridge—lot eighty-nine—which for a time they jointly occupied. The next summer Wilmot married Chloe Hubbard, of Ashtabula county, and began married life in the log cabin on the ridge, which by consent had become his property, and he has the honor of being the first settler in the township. This pioneer couple had, as all pioneers ought to have, a large family of children. The number was fourteen, and all lived to mature age. Eight are now (fall of 1878) living, and four are residents of the county, as follows: Mrs. J. L. Tucker in Eaton, Artemas in Carlisle, Jeannette—unmarried—and Norris in LaGrange. A son—Don Carlos—now residing in the west, was the first white child born in the town. Wilmot lived on his original location until his death, in 1855.

In the spring of 1813, Ira B. Morgan married Louisa Bronson, daughter of Levi Bronson of Columbia, and took up his abode on Butternut ridge, lot seventy-two. The land is now owned by Barney Jackson. He was the second son of Asahel Morgan, who settled in Ridgeville in the fall of 1813. He came to Columbia in the spring of 1810, with a party of some twelve or thirteen men, most of whom settled in Ridgeville. He was a surveyor, and surveyed much of the territory through this section.

Asa, an older brother, came into the country with Tillotson Terrell and family, who were the first settlers in Ridgeville. He afterwards married a daughter of David Beebe of Ridgeville, and located just west of Wilmot.

Sylvester Morgan, another brother, married a daughter of Borden Beebe of Ridgeville, and settled, in 1817, on the same lot on which Ira B. had settled. He afterwards sold his place and moved into Ridgeville, settling on Chestnut ridge, and later on Center ridge. He finally sold and removed to Portage county, where he died.

Thurot F. Chapman, also from Connecticut, removed to Chenango county, New York, in 1808. In 1811, he married Lydia Andress, and, in 1817, emigrated to Ohio. At Ashtabula his money was entirely gone, and he was compelled to remain there two weeks. He located first in Ridgeville, where he arrived July 3d of the above year. In the fall of the same year he moved into Eaton. He erected his house where Mr. Varsey's now stands; but, on discovering subsequently that he was on the wrong lot, he vacated, moving into a house then owned by Levi Mills. In March, 1821, while the family were absent, the house burned to the ground with its contents, leaving the family very destitute. They received some assistance

from friends, and were enabled to commence housekeeping again, but, for a long time afterward, were without many articles of household necessity. The first year they had neither a table nor a chair in the house, and two cups and saucers, two knives and forks each, and two plates, comprised their entire stock of crockery.

Mr. Chapman worked at chopping and clearing by the job for a number of years after settlement. He cleared and fenced for others over two hundred acres, besides about seventy-five acres for himself. He was in the war of 1812, and was made a prisoner at Queenstown. He died, at the age of seventy-one, December 16, 1860. Three children are living, Alonzo A. in Henry county, Emily in Oberlin, and Harlan in La Porte.

INDIAN INCIDENT.

For a few years succeeding the war of 1812, the forests of Eaton were a favorite resort of a band of Indians, who came every winter from Sandusky, and remained until spring. One winter, they had an encampment of fifteen families on Butternut ridge, near the swamp. The names of some of them were Good Flint, Tobago, Silver Heels, Yellow Jacket, Bill Harris, Seneca John, Joe Seneca and Little Billy. Of their subsequent history, nothing is known with the exception of Seneca John and Bill Harris, the former of whom was executed for alleged witchcraft. Chapman on one occasion saved the life of the latter, and the Indian always afterward manifested the warmest gratitude toward his deliverer. When the report of the destruction by fire of Chapman's house reached Harris, he hastened to Elyria, and inquired of Levi Mills, who was then carrying on a distillery there, if it was true that his "good friend's house was burned." Mills answered in the affirmative, and jokingly added that Chapman suspected him of setting it on fire, and that he had better keep out of the way or Chapman would shoot him. The Indian believed the cruel joke and disappeared. Chapman, in endeavoring to ascertain his whereabouts that he might undeceive him, learned that he went to Sandusky, crossed over into Canada, and there died a few months after.*

During the next few years, the following named persons became settlers of Eaton: Sylvester Morgan, A. M. Dowd, Levi Mills, Seneca Andress, Merrit Osborn, Dennis Palmer, Erastus Case, Borden Handley, James Field, Archibald Harper and others. Of the most of these there are at present no descendants in the township, and we are unable to give particulars as to their settlement. Mills took up his residence near the west line of the township, on lot ninety-two. The farm is now owned by J. O. Humphrey. He subsequently removed to Illinois. Samuel Finch located on lot seventy, on land now owned by W. H. Phillips. Fields settled on lot eighty-eight. His son Gilbert now occupies the place. Jeremiah Finch arrived a few years after his brother Samuel, and settled east of him. Jeremiah Hance, a shoemaker by trade, was the first settler in the town south of Butternut ridge. With his son Hiram, then a lad some fourteen years of age, he left Cranberry, Niagara county, New York, for the woods of Eaton, February 1, 1824, having previously exchanged his farm there for one hundred and fifteen acres, on lot twenty-two here. The journey was made with a single horse and a sled, with which some bedding and provisions were brought. He drove on the ice for two days after leaving Buffalo, and with other emigrants, who subsequently joined him, experienced many dangers—the ice in many places breaking, at one time when the party were several miles from shore. Afterwards, the snow disappearing, the sled was abandoned, the bedding placed upon the horse, and father and son footed it. They arrived at their journey's end about the 1st of March, having been about a month on the way. A mere pole shanty was provided for their immediate necessities. This was then the only habitation between the center of Columbia and La Porte. The settlers on Butternut ridge were five or six miles away; there were no roads, and several swamps to traverse in order to reach them: consequently but little intercourse was had with them.

Mr. Hance found his nearest neighbors in Grafton, one and a half miles distant. The father and son kept bachelors' hall through the summer, working Samuel Curtis' sugar bush on shares. They next underbrushed and cleared out a road from North street to their land, after which preparations were made for the erection of a log house, in which their Grafton neighbors assisted. Indians from Sandusky frequently visited this region at that time, the same, probably, as previously mentioned, having camped on Butternut ridge. After clearing a piece of land ready for logging, Mr. Hance went to Cleveland and worked at his trade until the arrival of his family, who had been previously sent for. They reached Eaton late in the fall. Many events in the life of this hardy pioneer could be given, illustrative of the hardships endured by early settlers, but want of space forbids. Mr. Hance died a few years ago at the advanced age of ninety-seven, and a few years after his widow followed, aged ninety-four. The son Hiram occupies the old homestead, himself quite advanced in life.

In 1826, Henry J. Phillips joined the settlement, locating on lot fifty-one. He came from Tompkins county, New York. Phillips made the first wheeled vehicle in town. His son, W. H. Phillips, is a well known resident of Eaton.

On the township records we find the following persons, not previously mentioned, elected as township officers between the years 1823 and 1830, who must have settled prior to the latter date: Tyler, Day, Beebe, Burr, Pond, Edson, Whitcomb, Boughton, Blain, Nichols.

John A. Ferguson arrived in 1831, and made his location on Chestnut ridge, lot seventy-one, where

* A. A. Chapman, in Elyria *Democrat*.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN ROACH, EATON TP, LORAIN CO., OHIO.

J. L. Tucker now resides. He subsequently changed his location to the center of town, and resided there until his death in 1874.

In 1832, Alva Brooks and Richard Crowell moved in, coming from Tompkins county, New York. The former was originally from Vermont, and the latter from New Jersey. Brooks, who was a widower, was accompanied by a little daughter, two years old. Crowell's family consisted of his wife and four children. They both settled at the center, the former on the farm which he still occupies with his son James, and the latter on that, a part of which is occupied by his son Aaron. He built his house immediately after his arrival, which was the first habitation in this portion of the township. Mr. Brooks chopped off twenty acres of his purchase and built his cabin the first year after his arrival. There was at that time no road in this part of the town, except the center road to Columbia, and that was merely cut out. In 1841, he assisted in cutting out the southern half of the north and south center road. In 1852, he erected the large frame house which he now occupies. Mr. Crowell died in the fall of 1875. His widow and one son reside in Grafton: two sons and a daughter are residents of Eaton.

Edmund Holden, from Waterbury, Connecticut, arrived in about the year 1833, and settled on lot forty-six. His house was the first frame erection at the centre. He was a man of much public spirit, and did much for the advancement of public interests. He removed to Michigan many years ago, and now resides there. A daughter is the wife of James Brooks.

Benjamin S. Brush, Robert Moon, and Jacob Taylor moved in about the year 1834.

Oel Durkee, one of the earliest settlers in the southwest quarter of the town, and who continues to reside there in the seventy-second year of his age, moved in from New York in the spring of 1834. He located temporarily on Butternut ridge, remaining there until August following. He then removed to his purchase of one hundred and eleven acres on lot eighty-three. A log cabin had been previously erected on this farm, and was then occupied by a tenant, Forrester Langdon and family, consisting of wife and six children.

Mr. Durkee moved, with his family of wife and three children, into the house with Langdon, which was about twenty-four feet by eighteen in size, and without a chimney or window. There was only one room for the thirteen occupants; but they continued to live thus until the following November, when Langdon moved out.

Among the early settlers of this portion of the town, some of whom arrived previous to Durkee, were the following: Voman Felt, William Burchard, James Johnson, John Shadford, Thomas Moran, Oliver Terrell, William Wallace, Job and William Clark, William Dobson, John Sayre, John Gamble, William Lawson, William Wilson, Peleg M. Terry, Michael Montague and others. Harvey Coy came to Eaton in 1834, remaining until 1850, when he removed to Columbia. J. D. Swift and Thomas Sutton were among the earliest settlers on Chestnut ridge. The former now resides in Williams county, Ohio.

Ransom Tyler located on the west part of lot thirty-five, in 1834. He afterward moved to lot fifty-five, and resided there at the time of his death. His widow now resides in Elyria.

Jacob Tucker, a native of New Hampshire, removed to Vermont when twenty years of age, was married there and afterwards became a resident of Buffalo. There he remained until the spring of 1817, when, with his family, which at that time consisted of his wife and five children, he removed to Ohio, by boat, settling in Erie county on land now occupied by the village of Vermillion. In the spring of 1819 he moved to Windham, Portage county. With an open row boat the family proceeded by way of the lake to Cleveland, and then up the Cuyahoga about two miles. Here Mr. Tucker left his family while he proceeded on foot to Windham and obtained an ox team with which he returned for wife and children. They resided in Windham until the year 1832 or 1833, when they came to Eaton, purchasing of John A. Ferguson the farm on which his son, J. L. Tucker, now resides. He occupied this farm until his death, which occurred in 1863. His wife died two years previous. Four of the family are residents of this county and three of this township, as follows: R. F. Tucker, J. L. Tucker, and Hannah, unmarried. The first is a justice of the peace in Eaton. Wm. H. resides in Elyria, where he is engaged in insurance and real estate.

Nicholas Taylor, formerly from Pennsylvania, moved into Eaton from Carlisle, in 1832, and settled east of the center. He now resides in Iowa.

Chilion Sperry, now residing in Mansfield, arrived in 1834, and settled a mile and a half east of the center. Walter Giles came in 1833, and located north of the center, where he now resides.

Royal Eaton was an early settler in the south part of the town, and Alexander Cotter in the southeast part.

Thomas Bennington was a native of England. He emigrated to the United States in 1829, landing at Quebec. From there he went to Grafton, and a few months subsequently to Eaton and purchased a farm of fifty acres in the southern part of the township. This farm is now owned by James Johnson. After erecting his log house he sold his farm and then returned to England, and while there married. The spring following he returned to this country with his bride, remained in Elyria through the summer, and then bought the farm on lot seventy-six, on which his widow now resides at the age of seventy-two. Mr. Bennington died in September, 1874.

Ebenezer Abbey, when thirteen years of age, removed from Windham county, Connecticut, to New York, where he resided until the year 1830. In December of that year he removed with his family,

consisting of wife and eleven children, and a grandchild, to this township, making a temporary location of about two months on Butternut ridge. He then moved to Carlisle, settling on the east line of that town. He built an ashery the first or second year of his settlement, on the little stream near his house, and for many years was engaged in the manufacture of potash, pearlash, and saleratus. He became a settler in Eaton in 1833, erecting, a short distance north of the present residence of his son, Lemuel Abbey, a house which he used jointly as a residence and cooper-shop. Five years subsequently he built the frame house now occupied by his son Lemuel.

In December, 1836, Mrs. Susanna Wight took up her residence on lot thirty-five, purchasing a portion of that lot, and now resides there with her son Harrison, who is unmarried, and a mathematical genius, by the way. Mrs. Wight was born in Saratoga, New York, April 4, 1793, and was married to Reuben Wight, July 17, 1814. They removed in August, 1834, with their ten children, from Fowler, St. Lawrence county, New York, to Rockport, Cuyahoga county, Ohio. Mr. Wight died of cholera, the twentieth of that month, and was buried at midnight in the Alger settlement burying ground, a box of rough whitewood boards containing the remains. Mrs. Wight is now in the eighty-sixth year of her age, and reads without the aid of spectacles.

Samuel Alexander emigrated to the United States from England in 1835, and located in St. Lawrence county, New York, remained five years, and then removed to Elyria. The purchaser of his farm in New York was unable to pay him until long after the date stipulated, and he, and his wife also, were compelled in consequence, to work at whatever they could find to do, after their arrival in Ohio, in order to obtain the necessaries of life. Mrs. Alexander was a daughter of John Elbro, an English nobleman, and because of her marriage with Mr. Alexander, was disinherited by her father.

After a residence of a few years in Elyria, he removed to Grafton, locating two miles southeast of that village. He erected a log house, which he occupied before it was "chinked," and while yet without a floor or chimney. He subsequently moved to this town. His first erection here was a log house, which, in more prosperous days, gave way to a frame, which is yet standing, though unoccupied.

In 1837, Timothy Cooley located on lot thirty-four. He was formerly from Hampshire county, Massachusetts. At the early age of twelve, circumstances compelled him to work out for a living. With his last employer he remained seven years, according to contract, by which he was to receive, at the end of his term of service, one hundred dollars in money. When the day of settlement came, his employer asked him if he was ready to receive his money. The thought of possesing such an *immense* sum in cash, appalled the young man. Having determined to emigrate to Ohio, visions of robbery and murder haunted him. He therefore determined to make his late employer his banker, until he should find use for his funds; and then, with his bundle of clothes on his shoulder, he started forth on foot, determined to go where he could obtain some land of his own. This was in the fall of 1817. Arriving in Geauga county, he procured work on a farm near Welshfield, and purchased forty acres of land in the township of Newbury, in that county. He went, soon after, to Portage county, and purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres. About two years after his arrival, he sent for his money, which his employer promptly sent him. Soon after his settlement in Portage county, he married Sally Lewis, whose brother, Oliver H. Lewis, has long been a resident of Ridgeville. After a residence of some fifteen years in Portage, he removed to Ridgeville, and located on Center ridge. Five years afterward, he came to Eaton, arriving in the year above stated. He purchased a farm of one hundred and fifty-one acres, and erected his shanty a short distance west of his present residence. This farm Mr. Cooley still occupies.

In November, 1838, a little daughter of Mr. Cooley wandered away from home, and became lost in the dense woods. A few days afterward, a hunting party found the child just across the Columbia line, about three miles from home. She had nearly perished from hunger and cold.

Mr. Cooley is eighty-two years of age, and resides on his original purchase, with his son, Truman Cooley. His wife died in the fall of 1876.

Chester Cooley was also an early settler of this town.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

At the time of the organization of Ridgeville, in 1813, that township embraced Eaton, then called Holbrook, and the union was continued until December 3, 1822, when number five, range sixteen, was detached by order of the commissioners of Cuyahoga county, on petition of the inhabitants, and organized as an independent township under the name of Eaton.

The first election of township officers was held in the spring of 1823, when the following were chosen: Ira B. Morgan, clerk; Merritt Osborn, Archibald Harper, Asa Morgan, trustees; Silas Wilmot, David M. Tyler, overseers of the poor; Eleazer Day, appraiser; William Beebe, Dennis Palmer, fence viewers; Levi Mills, lister; Sylvester Morgan, treasurer; Freeman Burr, constable; Archibald Harper, Jr., supervisor of highways. We find no record of a justice of the peace being chosen at this time.

Township officers for 1878 are as follows: R. F. Tucker, clerk; Job Alexander, Gilbert Fields, Ed. Hance, trustees; Wm. H. Giles, treasurer; Wm. H. Phillips, assessor; Wm. H. Phillips and R. F. Tucker, justices of the peace.

RELIGIOUS.

The earliest meetings of this character were held at private houses, and were attended by the inhabit-

ants generally, being unsectarian in character. At these meetings some missionary or Methodist circuit preacher would usually officiate. We have been unable to ascertain when the first class or society was formed. Probably the first church edifice erected in town was by the Roman Catholics. It was a small frame building situated on the west line of the township. The Methodists erected a frame building on lot forty-five, in 1846, by voluntary contributions in work, and was used until the erection by the Congregationalists of the present frame structure at the Center in 1857, which the two societies have since used in common.

Stephenson Burke was an early Methodist preacher in Eaton. On one occasion, while preaching at the house of Almond Loomis, he abruptly finished his discourse, informed his hearers that they were incapable of appreciating *talent*, closed his Bible, and, in disgust, quit the ministry and the town. He tried the law with success, and afterwards served as judge of common pleas for Lorain, Medina and Summit counties. He is now a prominent member of the Cleveland bar.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized not far from 1839, but with what membership we are unable to state. The society, in membership, is at present very weak, there being at this time about a dozen members. Timothy Cooley is deacon. Rev. Mr. Hyde of Grafton, preaches every alternate Sabbath. The present church edifice was built in 1857, at a cost of about eight hundred dollars. A union Sabbath school of this and the Methodists exists, numbering some fifty or sixty scholars. Truman Cooley is superintendent.

THE DISCIPLES CHURCH.

In regard to the earlier history of this church we get the following facts from Hayden's "History of the Disciples on the Western Reserve." It was first established in North Eaton. Mrs. Chloe Tucker, who came to Eaton from Windham, in 1833, while visiting her native place in 1840, entreated a young preacher of the church, by the name of M. J. Streator, to come to Eaton and conduct a series of meetings. He came in October of that year. Meetings were held at the brick school house and resulted in the conversion of two sons of Mrs. Tucker. Meetings were again held by Mr. Streator in March following, and also in October, 1842, when an organization was effected, with a membership of twenty-five. J. D. Swift was appointed overseer, and J. A. Ferguson, deacon. In the fall of 1843 the location of the church was changed to the center, on which occasion Jared Patchen was chosen overseer, and Chester Cooley, deacon. In 1845 the church building was erected. J. D. Benedict, formerly a Baptist minister, then a lawyer filling the position of prosecuting attorney for Lorain county, officiated at the opening of this church. The congregation increased until a larger house was required and in the fall of 1862 a new edifice was erected at the center. Brother J. H. Jones, chaplain of the Forty-second regiment Ohio volunteers, under Colonel Garfield, conducted the dedicatory service. The church continues to be prosperous, having at present a membership of one hundred and fifty-five. Brother W. H. Scott is the resident preacher. S. M. Streator, A. Rollin, and R. Hinkley are overseers, and A. Dawley and R. Haven, deacons. It also has a Sabbath school of about one hundred and fifty scholars, of which James Robinson is superintendent.

MORMONISM IN EATON.

Eaton was for a very brief period afflicted with this religious fanaticism. In 1842–'43, Lyman Wight preached the doctrine at La Porte, while his son, Orange, held forth in Eaton, in that portion of the town then known as the "Island." Several other Mormons also preached there. Nearly all of the inhabitants of the "Island" were converted to Mormonism and baptised by immersion. Their last assemblage was at the house of Almond Loomis, at the center, February 14, 1843, when a doctrinal discussion arose between their leaders and a Campbellite preacher who was present. Soon after this they dissolved, some of the recent converts joining the Disciple church, more went back to the world, while a few went to Nauvoo, and subsequently to Salt Lake. And thus ended Mormonism in Eaton.

SCHOOLS.

The first school was taught on Butternut ridge by Julia Johnson, daughter of Phineas Johnson, of Carlisle, in the summer of 1819. A son taught the succeeding winter, and another daughter the second summer. Maria Terrell, a man by the name of Cadwell, D. C. Wilmot, and Deborah Phillips, who subsequently became Wilmot's wife, were also among the early school teachers in town. The first frame school building burned down in February, 1832. The present brick building was erected in the summer of 1859.

The school district at the center was organized January 16, 1834. At a meeting convened for that purpose, Joseph Fauver, Horace J. Terrell and Richard Crowell were chosen directors, N. H. Crowell clerk, and Nicholas Taylor treasurer. It was voted that a tax be levied for the purpose of building a school house on lot forty-six. This primitive house was a log, twenty feet square, and was located about twelve rods north of the center, on land belonging to Edmund Holden, and was used as a town house also, until 1842, when it gave way to a frame costing about two hundred and fifty dollars. The present brick structure at the center, was erected in 1868, at a cost of three thousand eight hundred dollars. It is a two story building, thirty by forty feet in size, the upper story being used for a town hall, and the lower for school purposes. The report of the board of educa-

tion for 1878, contains the following information in regard to the schools of this township:

Number of houses,	8
Value,	$4,400
Amount paid teachers,	$1,298
Number of scholars,	249

CHEESE FACTORIES.

This industry is extensively carried on in this township. During the last season, there have been four, and a part of the time five, factories in operation.

THE EATON FACTORY,

located a short distance south of the center, is the oldest. It was established by Nichols, Haven and others, in the fall and winter of 1868, at a cost of about four thousand dollars. In the winter of 1873, a feed mill was added, which was destroyed by fire in the March following, but was immediately rebuilt. It was again burned in November, 1876, together with the factory, and three hundred and fifty dollars worth of cheese, besides the engine and boiler, costing eleven hundred dollars, were ruined. New buildings were erected the following winter, by the enterprising proprietors, at a cost of two thousand, eight hundred dollars. The following is the report of the factory for the season of 1877, as made by its efficient secretary, Harrison Wight:

REPORT OF EATON CHEESE FACTORY FOR 1877.

MONTHS.	MILK, POUNDS	CHEESE POUNDS	RATIO.	TOTAL CASH REC'D.	PAID PATRONS.	PAID FACTORY.	DIVIDEND	INCIDENTAL EXPENSES.
April	116,920	10,407	11.23	$1,213 67	$1,083 58	$130 09	.9268	.....
May	202,940	19,276	10.53	1,779 48	1,538 53	240 95	.7581	.....
June	242,700	23,157	10.48	1 545 72	1,296 59	248 03	.5342	1 10
July	216,736	20,390	10.63	1,736 68	1,481 81	254 87	.6837	.....
August	150,500	13,980	10.77	1,643 05	1,468 30	174 75	.9756	.....
September	149,600	13,987	10 01	1,678 47	1,503 63	174 84	1.071	.....
October	112,490	11,982	9.39	1,318 07	1,168 30	149 77	1.0386	.....
November	52,350	5,792	9.04	593 69	576 29	71 40	.986	5 00
Season	1,235,036	118,971	10.38	$11,508 83	$10,057 03	$1,445 70	.814	6 10

WHITE CLOVER FACTORY,

located on the west line of the township, was established in 1869, by Thomas Bennington and Lemuel Abbey. The building was erected at a cost of about one thousand dollars. Capital now employed in the business, about one thousand four hundred dollars. During the past season the consumption of milk averaged about six thousand pounds daily, making fourteen cheese of forty pounds each.

THE STREATOR FACTORY.

This is located between the Center and North Eaton station, and is owned and operated by S. M. Streator, by whom it was established in the spring of 1870, with a capital of about two thousand dollars. It is much less now, owing to depreciation of property. The building was erected in 1871. The past season the business averaged about four thousand pounds of milk daily, manufacturing eight cheese of fifty pounds each per day.

ORCHARD FACTORY

is situated on Butternut ridge, and was established by Oel Durkee, Jr., in the spring of 1872. Two years subsequently it was purchased by Charles Jackson, who, with S. Stephens, now owns it. It has worked about two thousand pounds of milk during the season of 1878. The factory has done a very limited business during the last few years, and will probably soon be discontinued, there being too many cheese factories in this section to render the business profitable.

SAW MILLS.

The first saw mill in town was built by Rice and Smith of Litchfield, Medina county, in the fall of 1851, and was located on lot forty-three. This mill is now owned and run by Philo Bannister. There are two other saw mills in the township, that of Angelo Rawson, in the southwest part of town, and one near North Eaton station, owned by John Page.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat,	1,000	acres	18,339 bushels.
Corn,	1,289	"	39,160 "
Oats,	809	"	41,766 "
Potatoes,	160	"	20,470 "
Orchards,	284	"	3,308 "
Meadow,	2,492	"	2,421 tons.
Butter			40,900 pounds.
Cheese			278,153 "

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT, 1876.

Hayes	205	Tilden	81

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

LEMUEL ABBEY.

The life of the pioneer, with its manifold struggles and privations, offers an interesting study, and one replete with instructive lessons. It admirably illustrates the old aphorism "Industry is the parent of plenty;" for we rarely find one who toiled to reclaim the wilderness, and cultivate the soil in the primitive days of the settlement, but that accumulated a competence, who, if blessed with a ripe old age, which is generally the case, enjoy the fruits of his labors and frugality. The subject proper of this brief narrative came of a pioneer race. His parents, Ebenezer and Mary (Blanchard) Abbey were of New England origin, and possessed the requisite qualifications of early settlers. The former was born in Tolland county, Connecticut, June 9, 1781, and died March 19, 1862; the latter in Rutland, Vermont, December 19, 1787, she preceding her husband to the grave by but ten days. They lived together nearly fifty-seven years, having been united in marriage April 6, 1805. They had a family of fourteen children, of whom ten grew to maturity.





PHOTOS BY LEE ELYRIA, O

OEL DURKEE

MRS OEL DURKEE



RESIDENCE OF OEL DURKEE, EATON TP, LORAIN CO, OHIO

1 Polly A.	born March 10, 1806.	8 Nelson,	born October 18, 1816.
2 Ebenezer,	" July 17, 1807.	9 Volton,	" March 30, 1818.
3 Smyth,	" July 12, 1808.	10 Marinda,	" September 8, 1819.
4 Orsemus,	" February 21, 1810.	11 Lemuel,	" January 23, 1821.
5 Lucy M.	" April 22, 1812.	12 Almina,	" May 26, 1822
6 Alonzo,	" August 29, 1813.	13 William,	" February 15, 1827.
7 Lyman,	" June 19, 1815	14 Emma A.	" August 20, 1824.

Six of the sons were teachers in common schools, two became physicians, one a lawyer, and four farmers. Mrs. E. A. Abbey Brush is well known as one of Elyria's most devoted women in the cause of temperance.

Ebenezer Abbey was a man of somewhat remarkable business ability. In 1794, he accompanied his parents to Otsego county, New York, where they became respected and influential citizens. December 15, 1830, he commenced the then laborious journey of removing to Ohio. January 15, 1831, found him on Butternut ridge, North Eaton, Ohio,—his large family and worldly effects on two wagons, drawn by one span of horses, and one pair of oxen,—with but seventy-five cents in his pocket, which he paid out for a bushel of wheat. Then commenced the trial in earnest with the wilderness. He selected a place for his future home, where his son Lemuel now resides. It was not, however, until April 6, 1831, that he permanently located thereon. His purchase consisted of one hundred and thirteen acres, of which seventy-five were located in Carlisle township, and thirty-eight in Eaton. He is accredited with having hauled the first load of wheat from Wayne county, Ohio, which he distributed among the settlers.

While in New York State he had been extensively engaged in the manufacture of pot and pearl ashes, and had also learned the cooper's trade, both of which industries he carried on after settling in his new western home. His father had once been in comfortable circumstances, but he sold his property in the east, taking in payment four thousand dollars of continental money, just prior to the congressional act of repudiation. He lost everything, and, on returning to Otsego county, then an old man, he never recovered either his health or his fortune. Hence, it fell upon Ebenezer to make his own way in the world, which he did, meeting with many reverses, among others, losing a large number of barrels of ashes by the embargo placed on American products, during the war of 1812. With a perseverance commendable of his race, he moved to the then "far west," as above stated, and there resumed his old time avocations, utilizing the surplus timber, and bringing into the then infant settlement considerable money for his ashes.

November 9, 1840, he commenced building a saw mill on Black creek, sawing the first log therein on the day of General Harrison's inauguration as president of the United States, March 4, 1841. Mr. Abbey was a man of but little school education, but of native shrewdness and natural ability. After accumulating enough to make his family comfortable, he applied his surplus to paying some old debts from his old home in New York, of more than two hundred dollars, thus freeing himself from all old obligations, and allowing him to enjoy a clear conscience for the remainder of his days. His wife was of the same family of Blanchards as that from which sprung Mrs. President Hayes, and in her humble sphere did equal honor to her respectable ancestry.

Lemuel Abbey, son of the above, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., January 23, 1821. He was early taught sound practical lessons of industry and self-reliance, which have since been of great benefit to him. On the 25th of March, 1859, he married Sarah, daughter of William Lawson, of Eaton, formerly of Yorkshire, England. She was born August 29, 1826. They have had no children. In early years, Mr. Abbey was taught to "follow the plow," and has most of his life been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is a man of sound judgment, and of an intelligent and inquiring nature. In political faith, he is a staunch and unswerving republican, and in religious belief, a liberal thinker, and not a member of any particular denomination. His sterling integrity and the even rectitude of his life require no orthodox affiliations to bring him within the pale of consistent christianity, nor do any who as closely live up to the Golden Rule as does he.

OEL DURKEE.

The Durkee family in America traces its ancestry to three brothers who left Scotland at an early day and settled in New England. Prior to the commencement of the present century, we find Joseph Durkee, grandfather of our subject, settled in Connecticut, where Alba Durkee, son of the latter and father of Oel, was born. They were a hardy and industrious race, and also possessed the quality of economy, that has become a well-known characteristic of their race. The mother of Oel Durkee was Thankful Whitcomb, and she died at Pottsdam, St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1811, when he was but four years of age. On the death of his wife, Alba Durkee returned to Pittsfield, Rutland county, Vermont, where he had resided previous to his removal to New York State. Two of his daughters rode horseback, and Mr. Durkee carried on a pillow an infant of only four months old.

Oel Durkee was born in Pittsfield, Vermont, October 28, 1807. His early boyhood was passed in Stockbridge, Windsor county, in the same State, where he lived until he was about seventeen years of age. On his parents' removal to York State, he was an infant, and, on his father's return to Vermont, he rode behind him on the same horse. He then went to live with an uncle, Norman Weber, and resided with him until he was about fifteen. His sisters made their home with Ebbe Durkee, an uncle. The father married again and returned to Pottsdam, New York,

where he remained a few years, returning temporarily to Pittsfield, and subsequently removing to Bethany, Genesee county, New York, where he died. His second wife's maiden name was Sarah Newton. By her he had six children; by his first wife, seven, namely: Elizabeth, Joseph, Cynthia, Thomas, Lucy, Oel and Nancy, of whom the first, third, sixth and seventh named survive.

At the age of seventeen, Oel went to Nashua, New Hampshire, and worked on the canal five years. He met with many reverses. He made his home, winters, at Stockbridge, Vermont. He afterward removed to Allegany, now Wyoming county, New York, where he engaged as a farm laborer. He there married Betsey Terrey, in 1830. Four years later, he came to Ohio, and settled on the farm where he still resides, in Eaton township. Their children numbered eleven, of whom six are living. They were Mason A., born November 12, 1831; Nancy, born July 16, 1833; (two dying in infancy unnamed); Fidelia, born June 20, 1838, died July 17, 1871; Hiram, born January 2, 1840, killed at South Mountain, Maryland, September 14, 1862; Persis, born March 12, 1841, died February 29, 1848; Oel, Jr., born December 2, 1843; Betsey Eveline, born February 18, 1845; Horace A., born June 29, 1848; and Oscar A., born August 1, 1849. Those deceased are Fidelia, Persis and Hiram. Those living are all married, and are respectable members of society. Mr. and Mrs. Durkee have three great-grand children and twenty-two grand-children, with fair prospects of having these numbers largely augmented. Mrs. Durkee was born in the town of Pike, Allegany county, New York, June 12, 1810. Her father was Peleg Mason Terry; her mother, Betsey Swift. They were married on Thanksgiving day, 1808. They had three children: Lorinda and Betsey, the other dying in infancy. The Terrys moved into Ohio in 1836, settled in Eaton township, and lived and died there—Mrs. Terry dying in 1838, and her husband January 28, 1875. He married the widow of a Mr. Nye, and she survives.

Mr. Durkee can recall the time when there had not been a tree cut from a half mile south of Butternut ridge and Rawsonville, the whole territory being covered with a dense forest. On arriving in Eaton, he moved into a log shanty, with eight others, all living in one room, and continued to live in this way for almost three months. The shanty served as a habitation for almost two years, when he built a small frame house, which was succeeded in 1849, by his present residence—an illustration of which appears on another page of this volume.

Mr. Durkee and his excellent wife are in every sense a worthy couple. They have lived together nigh unto half a century, and we trust they will both live and enjoy good health and prosperity for many years after celebrating their golden wedding. Mr. Durkee is in politics a staunch republican; in religion, a free thinker.

WILLIAM H. PHILLIPS, ESQ.

Among the few surviving pioneers of Eaton township, none ante-date the arrival of 'Squire Phillips. It is nearly fifty-three years since he settled in Eaton, and with the exception of a few years' absence, has continued to reside where he now lives during that period. William H. Phillips was born in Greene



county, New York, September, 17, 1809. He is the son of Henry and Abigail (Finch) Phillips, the former of whom was born in Connecticut, on the 9th of June, 1786, the latter in the same State, October 12, 1784. The family is of Anglo-German descent, and combines the sturdiness of the former with the frugality of the latter, in their character. On the 26th of October, 1826, William H. Phillips removed to Ohio and settled in Eaton township, Lorain county, upon the place he now lives and has almost ever since occupied. He married Maria Slater, November 10, 1839. She died January 16, 1868. They had six children, namely: William A., Letitia (deceased), Edgar A., who was shot July 9, 1864, near Martinsburg, Virginia, while serving his country as a soldier, Corda C., and Lena M. Phillips. Mr. Phillips is a republican, and has been honored with nearly every township office, notably those of assessor, which he held over twenty years, and justice of the peace for fifteen years at the completion of his present term. He honestly performs the duties of his office, and gives general satisfaction in the same.

JOHN ROACH,

was born in Market Arborough, Leicestershire, England, April 20, 1811. He embarked at Liverpool, in March, 1857, and landed at Castle Garden, New York, in the following May. The ship he came over on had quite a tempestuous passage, but arrived at its destination safely. While waiting to move west, the wharf on which was stowed the baggage of the emigrants

gave way, and nearly all the personal effects were precipitated into the ocean, and most of the same were lost. After a brief stay in New York, Mr. Roach proceeded up the Hudson river to Albany, and took the cars there for Amherst, where he remained until the following fall. In the meanwhile he lost his wife, Elizabeth Eames Roach, of Clipsom, England, to whom he was married in 1831. They had seven children, three sons and four daughters, namely: Mary, who married Samuel Maddock of Henry county, Ohio; Ann, who married Henry Townsend of Carlisle township; Joseph, who married Eliza Bonner, now living in Nebraska; William, who was killed in the army, by the accidental discharge of a comrade's revolver in 1862; Betsey, who married Henry Montague, and resides on the adjoining farm to her father; Sophia, who married Peter Watts, Kingston, Indiana; Thomas, unmarried, and resides with his father.

In 1860, Mr. Roach settled on Plum Creek, in Carlisle township, where he remained about one year. In 1861 he permanently located on the place where he now lives, which is a neatly kept and well cultivated farm of fifty acres, having upon it comfortable buildings, an illustration of which appears on another page of this work.

In politics Mr. Roach is a republican. He has held the offices of township trustee, and supervisor of the road district in which he resides. In religious belief he is a Baptist. He is an industrious and economical farmer; honest and fair in his dealings with others, and one of whom it can be truly said that he is an upright man, a good neighbor and citizen.

BLACK RIVER.

By the survey of 1806, Black River (town number seven in the eighteenth range) was divided into three parts—gore number one, tract number two, and gore number three. It was not drawn as a township, but was used for equalizing purposes, gore one being annexed to Olmsted, tract two to Amherst, and gore three to the township of Medina, and the original proprietors of those townships became the owners of the soil of Black River.

SURFACE, STREAMS, TIMBER.

The surface of the township is remarkably even, sloping gradually to the lake, with a deep, dark, generally loamy clay soil of exceeding fertility. The water courses of the township are Black River, Beaver Creek and Martin's Run, all of which have their outlets in the lake. Black River divides a small part of the township in the northeast corner from the rest of its territory, and affords excellent advantages for the utilization of water power. Beaver creek drains the western part of town, while Martin's run courses through the center.

On the lake shore the native kinds of timber were chiefly hickory, white oak, elm and basswood, while farther inland the principal variety was white oak.

SETTLEMENT.

In regard to an early attempt at settlement, Judge Boynton says, in his "Early History of Lorain county:"

"The earliest attempted settlement was at the mouth of Black River. In 1787, a few Moravian ministers, missionaries among the Delawares and other tribes, with a band of christian Indians, undertook to make a permanent settlement at that point. In the spring of that year they removed from 'Pilgrim's Rest,' on the Cuyahoga, to the place contemplated as their new abode. Here they hoped to establish a center and plant the seeds of the christian civilization of the Indians. Their hopes, however, were not to be realized. They had remained but a few days upon the spot selected, when a message from the chief of the Delawares, commanding them to depart from Black river was received and at once obeyed. This was the first settlement in what is now the county; for although temporary and of but short duration, it was a settlement in fact coupled with an intent to remain."

In 1807, Nathan Perry came to the mouth of Black river and erected a house a short distance east of the river, in which he opened a store for trade with the Indians. He had in his employ Azariah Beebe and wife, who occupied his house. They were the first family that settled in the township. They remained only a few years, however, when they removed from the township, settling on Huron river, where they both died a few years after. Perry, after a few years, removed to Cleveland, where he engaged in merchandizing, continuing his trade with the Indians, and eventually amassed a large property. He was a son of Judge Nathan Perry, of Rutland, Vermont, who was an early settler in Cleveland. He was a man of more than ordinary ability. His son Horace was for many years clerk of the court of common pleas of Cuyahoga county. Horatio, another son, settled first in Vermillion and afterwards in Elyria. Judge Perry's only daughter was the wife of Peter Weddell, of Cleveland, who built the Weddell house of that city.

Daniel Perry, a brother of the judge, was the next permanent settler in the township. He, with his family, arrived in March, 1810, and located a quarter of a mile west of the river. He afterwards removed

to his nephew's farm east of the river, still retaining the farm on which he first settled. Squire Perry, as he was familiarly called, with his large family, had an uphill life of it in Black River, and to better his condition, removed in an early day to Brownhelm, and settled near the center of the town. He lived to a good old age, and reared a large family of children, some of whom are now living in Brownhelm quite advanced in life.

This same year the families of Joseph Quigley, Jonathan Seeley, George and Andrew Kelso and Ralph Lyon were added. Quigley, at an early date, removed to number six, range eighteen, Amherst. He lived to the great age of ninety-four or ninty-five years. Seeley located on lot twenty-one. Of his subsequent history, as well as that of some others mentioned, nothing is known. Ralph Lyon and family, then consisting of his wife and two children, came to Black River from Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in the fall of 1810. He located about two miles west of the river on the lake shore, on the farm now owned by Alanson Gillmore, lot twenty. After a short stay here, he removed to Beaver creek, purchasing the farm now occupied by H. Kolb. This he afterwards sold, and he then moved to the mouth of Black river, where he died at the home of his son-in-law, Nathan Edson, in January, 1832. His wife died a few months afterward. Their family consisted of six children, all now dead. A son, John, was born in the spring of 1812, and was the first white child born in the territory comprised within the present limits of Black river. A daughter, Catharine, married the well-known Captain William Jones, of Lorain. She died in October, 1875.

The next family that settled in Black River was that of John S. Reid. Mr. Reid, who was a native of New Jersey, was residing in the vicinity of Cleveland at the time of his removal to this township. He and his daughter Elizabeth came to the mouth of Black river in the spring of 1810. His first erection stood nearly opposite the present site of the large frame building, at the foot of Elyria street, now owned by Artemas Beebe, of Elyria, which was also built by Reid. His original cabin was a double block house, a stately structure for the time, and was used for many years by Mr. Reid as a dwelling, tavern, post-office and justice's office combined. In the spring of 1811 the rest of the family arrived. This family formed the center around which a little settlement at the mouth of the river gathered, and which soon came to be known by the name of "Black River."

Mr. Reid was a man of strong points of character, and naturally exercised considerable local influence. In 1819, when this township was embraced in the county of Huron, he was one of the commissioners of that county, and in 1824 was one of the first three commissioners of Lorain county. He was also post-master and justice of the peace for many years. He died in December, 1831, and Mrs. Reid in March, 1832. A son, Conrad, is still a resident of Black River, having resided at the mouth of the river for sixty-seven consecutive years. Cornelius, an older son, was drowned on the lake, in November, 1818. His father engaged a Captain Brooks, with his vessel, to take a load of corn, in the ear, to Detroit, and Cornelius was sent in charge of the cargo. Two other men were also aboard. When off Huron, a terrible gale capsized the vessel, and all on board were lost. The names of the other children were Sophia, Elizabeth and Ann. The first two became, respectively, the wives of Daniel T. Baldwin and Quartus Gillmore. Before we take leave of Mr. Reid, we will relate an anecdote which we have not before seen in print.

In the early settlement of the country, the "extract of corn" was a universal beverage, taken, of course, to "keep off fever." No well ordered public house, especially, could get along without it, and the liquid was always within easy access of the guests, who were expected to help themselves at will. On one occasion, Dr. ———, of Conneaut, stopped over night with Reid. The next morning, when he came to settle his bill, he found among the items charged that of whiskey. The doctor assured his host that he had used no liquor, and demanded a consequent reduction in the amount of the bill. "It don't make any difference," replied Reid, "whether you used it or not, the whisky was before you, and it is your own fault if you didn't have it." The doctor paid the bill and departed. Some months afterwards he stopped with Reid again, who, on presenting his bill, was confronted with one for a like amount by the doctor, for medicine. "What do you mean?" said Reid, "I have had no medicine." "That doesn't matter," retorted the doctor, "*it was in my medicine bag, and it was your own fault if you didn't.*" Reid thought the cases sufficiently parallel to give the doctor a free night's lodging.

William Martin, a native of Pennsylvania, with his family of wife and six children, joined the settlement in April, 1811, performing the journey with an ox team and wagon. Martin exchanged his farm of three hundred acres in Pennsylvania, for nearly a thousand acres in Black River and Amherst, most of it in the latter township. He took up his residence on lot twenty-one, moving in a house erected the year previous by Jonathan Seeley. For some unknown cause, he never obtained a title to any of his western land, except that comprised in lot twenty-one, in this township.

Martin came to an untimely death, in October, 1830, by a singular accident. He had just come out of a well, which he with others was sinking on the farm of Nathan Edson, on the Oberlin road, when Edson took hold of him to engage in a friendly scuffle, the result of which was that Martin fell into the well, twenty feet deep, killing him almost instantly. His widow died in 1842. There were eight children in this family, two born subsequent to the settlement in Black River. The only surviving member of the



Conrad Reid

Conrad Reid was born, Sept. 30, 1802, in the town of Wilkesbarre, Susquehanna Co., Pa., and was the fourth child of John S. and Anna Reid. John S. Reid was a native of New Jersey. His father and mother spent their last days in Janesville, Ohio, some of his descendants still living in that vicinity. John S. and family emigrated to Cleveland, Ohio, about the year 1806 or 1807, during the month of February; was a house carpenter by trade; removed his family from Cleveland to Black River in the spring of 1811, where he spent the remainder of his days; died Dec. 3, 1831. His wife died March 5, 1832. Our subject remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age, when he was united in marriage to Abigail, daughter of Wm. Murdock, of Connecticut. By this union were born twelve children,—eleven sons and one daughter,—three of whom are living. His first wife died April 10, 1861; married for his second partner Catharine Horn, a native of Hesse-Cassel, Germany, Dec. 25, 1862. During the early part of Mr. Reid's life he followed sailing; built many vessels which he sold, followed the business some fifteen or sixteen years, and thus derived the title of captain, by which he his familiarly known. After leaving Lake Erie he engaged in the hotel business at Black River, building a hotel in the year 1835, of which he is still proprietor. He also remained in the vessel business until a few years since. He acquired a fine property, and occupies a high social position in both town and county.

family is Mrs. Sleator, who resides on the old homestead, nearly eighty-one years of age. A son, Robert, died by accident, on a steamboat, at Perrysburg, Ohio, in 1832.

Next in order is Edmund Gillmore, who came to Black River from Chester, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, in 1811. He was accompanied by his son, Aretus, and a nephew, Ashbel Gillmore, and his family. He selected a location on lot twenty-two, erected a house, and leaving Aretus in charge, returned to Massachusetts for the residue of his family, with whom he arrived in June of the following year.

Ashbel Gillmore not liking the level, wet lands of Black River, had been conveyed by his uncle to the hills of Geauga county, where he found in the township of Chester, in that county, a location more to his taste.

Quartus Gillmore, another son of Edmund, with a cousin, (brother of Ashbel,) preceded the family, making the entire journey on foot, the latter joining his brother in Geauga county.

Mr. Gillmore, senior, built the first frame barn in the county. He was a large owner of land, having, at one time, nearly a thousand acres, most of it in this and Amherst townships. He had a family of nine children, three of whom are yet living,—Truman, Alanson, and Edmund,—the first two in Black River, aged respectively eighty and seventy-four. Edmund resides in Minnesota.

Quartus, at the age of thirty-four, married Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, *nee* Elizabeth Reid, daughter of John S. Reid. She married, at the age of sixteen, William Smith, of Black River, who died four years after the marriage. After six years of widowhood, Mrs. Smith married Mr. Gillmore. Mr. and Mrs. Gillmore lived to a hale old age, and reared a large family of children, all of whom are living, and one of whom—Quincy A.—rose to fame and honors in the war of the rebellion. Major General Gillmore resides in New York City, and has charge of the military defences between that city and Florida. The other children are Elizabeth, now Mrs. William Prince, of Cleveland; Sophia, wife of Daniel S. Leslie, residing in Northport, Michigan; Roxana, widow, in California Edmund, Alice (Mrs. James Connolly), Quartus and Cornelius, are all residents of Black River. Edmund, many years since, met with an accident by which he was made a cripple for life. While engaged in calking the scow, *Couiin Mary*, in 1860, it became necessary for him, in the prosecution of his work, to get under the center board, which partially settled upon him. He was quickly released from his perilous situation, but it was found that his lower limbs were paralyzed, and he has been unable ever since to use them. He is at present performing the double service of township clerk and justice of the peace.

No other additions were made to the settlement until after the close of the war, which almost completely arrested emigration. Among the later arrivals was the family of Captain Augustus Jones. He was originally from Middlesex county, Connecticut; was by trade a shipwright, and became a captain of a vessel on the Atlantic. He came to Black River in company with a brother of his wife, Enoch Murdock, in the spring of 1818. He immediately commenced work for Captain James Day, who was then building the *General Huntington*—Murdock returning to Connecticut. In the fall of the same year, the family of Captain Jones, wife and five children, followed. They were brought by Elisha Murdock, another brother of Mrs. Jones, to Buffalo, where they took passage for Cleveland on the boat *Friendship*—Murdock, with his horse and wagon, continuing the land journey alone. Captain Jones met his family at Cleveland, and brought them to Black River. He and Murdock, who was a single man, made a joint purchase on lot twenty-one. Captain Jones soon after sold his interest to Murdock, and purchased on lot one, where he made a permanent location and cleared up a farm. He afterwards engaged almost exclusively in vessel building, and the Jones family have acquired an extensive reputation in this line. Perhaps no other one family in the nation have built so many vessels as Captain Jones and his five sons. He died in 1842—Mrs. Jones previously. Their children, of whom there were seven—five sons and two daughters—are all living but one. William, seventy-two years of age, younger in appearance by many years,—resides in Lorain, retired from active business, except to look after his vessel interests, which are by no means small. George W. lives in Cleveland, and is a captain on the lake. Frederick, in Buffalo, and J. M., in Detroit, are both engaged in ship building. Buel B., deceased, lived in Milwaukee. Maria lives in Kansas, and Antoinette in Cleveland.

Captain James Day, of whom mention has been made, was also a Connecticut man, and came to Black River in the fall of 1817. Samuel Gilbert, E. Crawford, Jesse Cutler, John Morrill, John Pollard and Amos Perry also came about this time. The first three located in the southeast part of the town, and several years after removed from the State. The others located on the lake shore.

Daniel T. Baldwin of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, came to Ohio at an early date. He subsequently married a daughter (Sophia) of John S. Reid, and settled in Black River, west of the river, on the farm known as the Brownell farm. Baldwin was a man of superior ability and of some prominence. He was elected to the State legislature in the fall of 1834, being chosen by a majority of thirty-four votes over his democratic opponent, E. W. Hubbard of La Grange. He was also associate judge for this county. He died in 1847.

Thomas H. Cobb and other unmarried men whose names cannot be remembered, joined the settlement at an early date.

Captain Judah W. Ransom came in the year 1819. He was a sailor-farmer, spending his summers on the lake and his winters on the farm, east of the river,

known as the E. Gregg farm. He made extensive improvements on this place, building a barn which, Mr. Root says, "took all the men within the circuit of ten miles to raise," the force even then being unable to complete the work in one day. This barn is yet standing, though not on its original site.

After a residence of a few years in Black River, Ransom removed with his family to Sandusky. His death occurred in 1840, when he and all the rest of the crew of the "Helen Man" were drowned.

Two Irishmen by the name of Ray settled on Beaver creek at an early date.

Thomas Brown, who has been a resident of Lorain county nearly half a century, came to the mouth of Black river from Detroit in 1829, and opened a tailor shop there. He married Ann Smith, daughter of William and Elizabeth Smith, (who was the daughter of John S. Reid) and continued his residence in Black River for twenty-two years. Mr. Brown subsequently engaged in the business of hotel keeping, and was the proprietor of the American House in Elyria for many years. He has now (1878) charge of the Park House in Oberlin. The father of Mrs. Brown, (William Smith), settled in Black River at an early date, and a son, Lester Smith, now resides there.

As to later settlers, Mr. W. H. Root writes: "Up to the year 1830 little or no settlement was made in this township away from the lake road, and but few in the southeast corner of the town. The unsettled portion was a dense wilderness, covered principally with white oak timber, when the sturdy Germans began its settlement in the year 1833. They did not all come in one month or one year, but their numbers increased rapidly, and wherever they went they made their mark, which mark is plain to be seen at the present time. I will name a few of these pioneers as I remember them and am able to write out their names: C. L. Faber, Baumhaets, Jacobs, Friends, Barks, Haulsaure, Hagerman, Hauns, Vetter, Harwick, and others."

ORGANIZATION.

At the organization of Dover, Cuyahoga county, in 1811, that township included the territory of Black River east of the river. In March following, that part of Black River west of the river was also annexed to Dover. The union thus continued until Vermillion was organized when the latter annexation was changed to that township; and in October, 1818, on the organization of the township of Troy, Black River east of the river, constituted a part of that township. In 1817 the commissioners of Huron county, whose eastern boundary extended for a distance east of Black River, ordered, "that township, number six (Amherst) and that part of number seven (Black River) in the eighteenth range, which lay in the county of Huron, with all the lands thereto attached in said Huron county, be set off from the township of Vermillion and organized into a separate township by the name of Black River. Thus Amherst, Black River and Brownhelm were first organized as Black River." In June, 1824, the corner of the town east of the river was annexed to Black River for judicial purposes.

The first election for township officers was held at the house of John S. Reid, April 17, 1817. John S. Reid was called to the chair, and Chilial Smith and Edmund Gillmore appointed judges of election. Township officers were elected as follows: Daniel Perry, clerk; Adoniram Webb, Quartus Gillmore and Joseph Quigley, trustees; Chilial Smith and Edmund Gillmore, overseers of the poor; George Kelso and Stephen Cable, fence viewers; Orrin Gillmore and James Webster, appraisers of property; William Martin, Ralph Lyons, Chilial Smith and Reuben Webb, supervisors of highways; John S. Reid, treasurer. At the election in Black River, for State and county officers, October 14, 1817, there were cast, according to the poll list in the handwriting of Daniel Perry, clerk, seventeen votes, as follows: John S. Reid, Daniel T. Baldwin, Jacob Shupe, Joseph Quigley, Quartus Gillmore, A. Webb, Reuben Webb, S. Cable, Daniel Perry, John Morrell, Chilial Smith, Fred Onstine, Daniel ——, Samuel Cable, Henry Onstine, James O'Neal, George Kelso.

The relation as formed in 1817, continued until October, 1818, when Brownhelm was detached and incorporated as an independent township. Russia was detached in June, 1825, leaving the territory now embraced in the township of Amherst and Black River forming one township. These two towns continued as one until January 12, 1830, when by a special act of the legislature, they were divided. "There was an act in force that inhibited the incorporation of any township, by the act of the county commissioners, with less than twenty-two square miles, unless it included a town corporate; and this inhibition prevented the organization of Black River, with its present limits, by the commissioners of the county. An application was therefore made to the legislature for a separate organization, and on the 12th of January, 1830, an act was passed incorporating the inhabitants of fractional township number seven, range eighteen, in the Connecticut Western Reserve, by the name of Black River. The act directed, that on the first Monday of April, then next, an election for township officers should be held at the house of John S. Reid, Esq., in manner and form as provided by law."

The book containing the record of this election was rescued by Edmund Gillmore, the present town clerk and justice of the peace, from a party of boys in Lorain, who were about to use it for a mark in their target practice. From it we find that, in pursuance of the act above referred to, a meeting of the electors of the township of Black River was held at the house of John S. Reid, on Monday, the 5th day of April, 1830. Quartus Gillmore, Samuel Gilbert and Barna Meeker were appointed judges, and Daniel T. Baldwin and John Myers, clerks of the election,

which resulted as follows: Daniel T. Baldwin, clerk; Quartus Gilmore, Samuel Gilbert and Barna Meeker, trustees; John S. Reid and Eleazer Crawford, overseers of the poor; John S. Reid and Eleazer Crawford, fence viewers; Morris Jackson, treasurer; John S. Reid, Thomas Wymans, George Kelso and Eleazer Crawford, supervisors of highways; Sidney Mitchell, constable. We find no election of a justice of the peace until the following year, April 4, 1831, when Quartus Gillmore was elected to that office.

The following named are the present incumbents of the respective township offices: Edmund Gillmore, clerk; W. H. Aiken, Elias Baumhart and Frederick Friend, trustees; Thomas Gawn, treasurer; P. B. Delany, assessor; Chas. Friend and John Aschenbach, constables; Edmund Gillmore and S. C. McMillen, justices of the peace.

There were originally two post offices in the town. One was located on the South ridge, now South Amherst, and called "The Black River Post Office." The other was named "The Mouth of Black River Post Office," and was kept at the mouth of the river. Eliphalet Redington was the first post master of the former office, and John S. Reid of the latter. Henry Chapman is the present incumbent of the Lorain post office.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in Black River was opened at an unascertainable date in an unoccupied log house of Edmund Gillmore. The teacher was David Smith, of Amherst. The first school house was erected not long after, on the farm of William Martin, the first school in which was taught by Lucia Smith, a sister of David. According to the report of the board of education for Black River for the year ending August 31, 1878, there are in the township outside of the village of Lorain, two school houses, valued, including the ground, at one thousand two hundred dollars; amount paid teachers, five hundred and seventy-four dollars; pupils enrolled, sixty-eight.

The initiatory steps in the erection of the handsome and commodious brick school building in Lorain, were taken at a special election held May 30, 1874, when it was voted almost unanimously to bond the village to the amount of fourteen thousand dollars, to be used substantially as follows: Two thousand dollars for the purchase of a site, ten thousand dollars for the building, and two thousand dollars for maintaining the schools the first year. The building was erected in 1874–5. The first principal of the schools in the new building was Miss Hattie Ayers. J. R. Rogers is at present occupying that position. There is also a frame school building, recently repaired.

From the report above referred to we learn the following facts as to this, the "Lorain Union School District:" Number of school houses, two, which, with the grounds, are valued at thirteen thousand dollars; number of teachers employed, six; number of pupils, two hundred and sixty-five; amount paid teachers, two thousand one hundred and eighty-seven dollars. The following named are the present members of the school board: E. C. Kinney, T. W. Fancher, S. A. Andrus, John Stang, H. Hageman, C. S. Vorwerk.

CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

We experienced much difficulty in obtaining exact information concerning the history of this church, and regret that we cannot give it more complete.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Lorain was organized in the spring of 1856, by the Revs. Hard and Griffin, and was the result of the remarkable revival meetings conducted by them the preceding winter. There were ninety-nine persons who united at the time of organization. In 1864, during the pastorate of Rev. G. A. Hughes, there were forty additions made to the membership. The present membership is something over one hundred. The present pastor is Rev. Uri Richards, resident at Berea. G. I. Baldwin is superintendent of the Sabbath school, which is large and prosperous.

The church building was erected in 1872, costing three thousand dollars. A parsonage is at the present writing in course of erection, to cost when finished about one thousand dollars.

EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

There was an organization of this denomination many years ago, in the northwest part of the township. The society built a meeting house on the farm of George Drudy. The church was subsequently disbanded and the meeting house sold, most of the members uniting with a similar society at North Amherst. The rest of the members continued their meetings, usually holding them at the log house of widow Brown, in Lorain, and in a few years organized the present church, and erected a building which cost six or seven hundred dollars. The members were Jacob Vedder and wife, Mrs. Mary Brown, son and daughter (John and Elizabeth), and a few others whose names cannot now be recalled. The church now numbers about forty members. Rev. Jacob Hunniker is pastor, and Henry Wiegand and John Horn, class leaders. The Sabbath school numbers about one hundred pupils, with H. Wiegand, superintendent.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

For the facts in the following statement, we are indebted to Rev. J. B. Stocking, a former pastor of the church:

The Congregational church of Lorain, was organized July 23, 1872, by a council called for the purpose, with Rev. Samuel Wolcott, D. D., as moderator. The following churches were represented in the council: Oberlin First, Oberlin Second, Amherst, and Ridgeville. For some time previous to the calling of the council, there had been a growing feeling

in regard to the organization of a new church in the place, the Methodist being the only church in the village, with the exception of a small German church. There were a number of Presbyterians and Congregationalists living in Lorain, and after a careful consideration of the proposed movement, the organization was decided upon and effected, as stated, largely through the efforts of Mr. Fitzgerald. The church was composed of nine members, of whom Deacon Roland Osgood was the only male member. The others were Laura Osgood, Cassie Osgood, Ruba Prince, Elizabeth Peachy, Ann Gillmore, Mary J. Gillmore, Elizabeth Brown, and Margaret Cunningham. A confession of faith, which is still used by the church, and a covenant, which has since been revised, were drawn up by Dr. Wolcott. To these, assent was given, and the little band was recognized as a church.

They found a place of worship in a little old building, one of the first frame houses built in the place, which had once been used as a boarding house,—subsequently and for many years as a house of worship, successively by the Baptists, Presbyterians and Methodists, and still later as a town hall. It stood originally in the hollow, near the foundry, but was afterwards removed twice, in order to better accommodate the societies that worshiped in it. In 1842 it was moved from its original location to the lot now occupied by the Methodist church, and subsequently to the lot on which the Congregational church now stands, where it is still standing, and affords a striking contrast to the imposing edifice that has supplanted it.

For some time, all the officers of the church, except that of deacon, were filled by individuals who were not members of the church, and to whom great credit is given for their efficient help, when it was so greatly needed.

The first pastor was Rev. A. T. Reed, now the successful pastor of the largest and perhaps the most prosperous church in Medina county. He was a very faithful and efficient pastor. During his connection with the church, there was not a house, hotel, saloon or any building in which people lived or congregated, into which he did not go and present the cause which he represented, and almost every communion service witnessed accessions to the church.

In the winter of 1871–72, there was an extensive revival, and the March following, thirty-three additions were made to the church, nearly all of them on profession of faith. Mr. Reed's labors closed that spring, and for some time the pulpit was supplied by different individuals.

In the fall of 1873, Rev. B. N. Chamberlain was called as pastor, and was ordained and installed November 6th. He remained only until the following May, the failure of his health compelling him to relinquish his work. He was a man of deep, earnest piety, and had the prosperity of the church at heart. Soon after his resignation, Rev. Mr. Upton was called to supply the pulpit, and except a short period, preached until the spring of 1875. During his labors the church was built up, not so much numerically as spiritually. In the midst of his labors, the following winter, he was called away by the sickness of his father, whose death, a short time after, made it necessary that he sever his connection with the church, which he did the next spring. He was followed by Rev. J. B. Stocking,* who officiated as pastor for two years and a half. His pastorate was marked by a rapid growth of the church, its membership being nearly doubled. His labors were unremitting for the temporal and spiritual welfare of his people. The unfitness of the old building used by the society as a house of worship, and the growth of the congregation, rendered necessary the erection of a new building, and in the summer of 1876, on a pledge of four hundred dollars, the same was begun, but for want of funds, was not completed sufficiently to be dedicated until November 13, 1878. Rev. Dr. Wolcott, of Cleveland, preached the dedication sermon. The cost of the building was about seven thousand dollars, three thousand, six hundred dollars of which was secured on the day of dedication. The building is a handsome one, and reflects great credit upon those to whose energy, perseverance and liberality its erection is attributable.

Mr. Stocking remained pastor until the fall of 1877, when he resigned, and was immediately succeeded by Rev. Frank McConaughy, of Oberlin, who was ordained pastor, and has continued until the present. His pastorate has been a very efficient one. The success which has attended the building of the present house of worship, is largely due to his untiring interest and labor. The present membership is about one hundred. The officers are: Roland Osgood and Beaver Brown, deacons; Edward C. Kinney, Sherman A. Andrus, and Beaver Brown, trustees; Rowland Rowley, clerk; Beaver Brown, treasurer. The Sabbath school numbers about one hundred and twenty-five. Sherman A. Andrus is superintendent.

DISCIPLE CHURCH.

This church was organized December 17, 1876, with the following membership: Alanson Gillmore and wife, W. A. Wire, wife and daughter Emily, V. H. Osgood and wife, F. F. Field and wife, D. S. Crawford and wife, Mrs. S. D. Porter, Mrs. Emma E. James, Mrs. M. E. Bowles, Mrs. C. B. Doty, Mrs. Jane Swartwood, Mrs. Irena Mapes, Mrs. Sophia Field. The meetings were held in the second story of the Edison store building until the fall of 1877, when a house of worship was built, at a cost of about one thousand dollars, and which was dedicated by Brother Garvin, of Columbus. The present membership numbers about sixty, with W. A. Wire, elder, and F. F. Field and V. H. Osgood, deacons. There is a flourishing Sabbath school, of which D. S. Crawford is superintendent.

* Revs Messrs Reed, Upton, and Stocking, while pastors, were not ordained.

THE VILLAGE.

Although the village of Lorain is of comparatively recent growth, its antecedent history dates back to an early period. About the year 1830, the mouth of Black river began to assume importance as a point for the shipment of grain to the east by the lake. This was before the era of railroads and canals in Ohio, and the harbor of Black river became the outlet for the cereals of a large section of country, the grain being hauled in wagons from as far away as Medina county. This of itself produced no little activity, and the little settlement known as Black River soon began to assume the semblance of a village, and, although "Charleston," under which name the village was subsequently incorporated, is now chiefly remembered as only a happy illustration of the glorious uncertainty of land speculation, an account of its "rise and fall" may properly have a place in the history of this township.

The Ohio Railroad was surveyed in the year 1832, the first attempt at railroad building ever made in the State, and the route as surveyed led through the village. The following year work was begun on the Ohio canal, whose terminus, it was confidently expected, would be at this point. The expected early completion of these two great commercial enterprises gave a great impetus to the activity of the place, and especially as to the price of real estate. A part of the John S. Reid farm, at the mouth of the river, was surveyed and laid off into lots in 1834, by Edward Durand, and soon afterwards land for a considerable distance around the Center was held as high as a thousand dollars an acre, while village lots were almost beyond reach. For some inscrutable reason the canal went to Cleveland, and, while this was felt as a loss, it was not of sufficient importance to chill the ardor of the people of Black River as to the future greatness of their village. With land adjacent to town at a thousand dollars per acre and village lots beyond the possession of all of ordinary resources, its destiny was fixed, and the failure to secure a canal was a matter of minor importance; besides, the railroad was sure, work upon which was afterwards, in 1837, actually begun.

The mania for land speculation which had seized the citizens of Black River is thus described by a writer* then on the spot:

"In early spring, 1836, State Engineer Dodge, with his corps of assistants, came in from Coshocton, *via* Wooster, surveying what was termed the Kilbuck and Black River Canal. As the engineers came down real estate went up. About this time Dr. Samuel Strong put in an appearance. His first purchase of real estate was some five acres of land taken from the farm of Conrad Reid, adjoining the village plat of Black River. This was mapped out on paper, with streets, lanes, etc., and sales commenced. Every person in Black River that could write, and had any leisure time, was set to writing out articles of agreement for the doctor and his purchasers. The five acres were soon exhausted and the doctor bought six acres from the same farm, adjoining the five acres. All the Black River clerical force was again employed writing land contracts. About this time the great patroon, H. C. Stevens, put in his appearance and gobbled up all that was left, that was for sale. He purchased the residue of the Conrad Reid farm, entering into contract to pay for the same seventy-five thousand dollars. He also purchased of Quartus Gillmore a one-third interest in the original plat of Black River for a liberal sum. We all dabbled in city lots more or less, and nearly every body in Black River, and a good many in Elyria got rich—on paper—in a very short time. H. C. Stevens claimed to be worth half a million—in fact we were all rich."

*N. B. Gates in Elyria *Republican.*

In 1835 the following were the principal business men of Black River: William Jones, merchant; Gates & Green, general merchandise; Delos Phelon and O. Root, forwarding and commission merchants; Daniel T. Baldwin, farmer; Barna Meeker, proprietor of the old Reid House; A. T. Jones, blacksmith; E. Miller, shoemaker; Thomas Brown, tailor; W. E. Fitch, stave dealer; Quartus Gillmore, farmer and justice of the peace; Conrad Reid, postmaster.

In 1836 the village was honored by the legislature with a corporation charter by the name of Charleston, and in the spring of 1837 the first and only charter election under that name was held. We are unable to give the names of the officers chosen, who, for some unknown reason, never entered upon their official duties.

The Ohio railroad scheme resulted in an ignominious failure. The funds of the company, never burdensome, gave out, an appeal to the legislature for aid was denied, and the city of Charleston had to keep along with its old wagon trade, the importance of which had almost been lost sight of in the excitement over the projected great enterprise of previous mention.

Its monopoly of the grain business for this section of the State continued, and Charleston kept on growing until it reached a population of several hundred, with stores, grain warehouses, hotels, etc., and property was still held at a high figure. In 1851 its grain trade was seriously curtailed by the building of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati railroad. Then for the first time the village realized what it had lost in the failure of the Ohio railroad scheme. In 1853 the Cleveland and Toledo road was begun. Unable to offer pecuniary inducements for a lake shore route, Charleston saw in her adversity, only eight miles distant, Elyria with a railroad assured, wealth and many natural advantages, starting off in a manner indicative of a prosperous future. Its fall is thus referred to by Major Hammond, in the Black River *Commercial:*

"It died without a struggle. Its hotels were practically closed, its merchants departed; its warehouses were almost given away to farmers for barns and fences, and even its corporate organization was abandoned; its name blotted out by common consent, and its memory placed in the catagory of western paper-city failures."

Some of the owners of property were unwilling to thus ingloriously and ruinously end the struggle, begun under circumstances so favorable, and strenuous efforts were made to revive the place; notably by H. R. Penfield, who, at almost his own expense, had a survey made from Rocky river to Vermillion, through Black River (as the place again came to be called) for the proposed Cleveland, Port Clinton and Toledo railroad, but capitalists could not be induced to foster the scheme. S. O. Edison, also a large owner of land, established a charcoal furnace and built a saw mill on

the river nearly a mile from its mouth. The furnace was afterwards burnt down. It was not, however, until the commencement of the Lake Shore and Tuscarawas Valley railroad that the place began to show signs of returning life. When the point was reached that the early completion of the road was no longer a matter of speculation, a remarkable revival of activity immediately began, and since that time the growth of the place has been steady and constant, until it now has, according to a recent school census, a population numbering fifteen hundred and forty-five.

At the regular meeting of the county commissioners, in the latter part or January, 1874, that body unanimously granted to Black River a charter of incorporation, under the name of Charleston, but the authorities at Washington refused to give the town a post-office with that name, as there was one or more of a similar name in the State; and on request of the citizens, "Lorain" was substituted. The first election of the re-incorporated village was held the 6th of April, 1874, when the following named persons were chosen for the respective offices, viz: Conrad Reid, mayor; E. Gregg, treasurer; H. A. Fisher, clerk; E. C. Kinney, civil engineer; Quartus Gillmore, marshal; R. J. Cowley, street commissioner; E. Gillmore, Thomas Gawn, E. T. Peck, John Stang, James Porter and F. W. Edison, councilmen; R. O. Rockwood, M. D., A. Beatty, M. D., James Connelly, E. Swartwood, Wm. Cunningham and Beaver Brown, board of health. The village officers, elected in the spring of 1878, are as follows: T. W. Fancher, mayor; Otto Braun, clerk; John Stang, W. A. Jones, F. Hogan, Chas. B. Chapman, Adolph Braun and C. S. Vorwerk, councilmen; Alanson Bridge, marshal; and Beaver Brown, street commissioner.

Business Houses of Lorain.—M. Z. Lampman, hotel and custom office, Reid House, Conrad Reid, proprietor; Lorain House, ——, proprietor; Boarding House, of S. Fahler; S. A. Andrus, drugs, books and stationery; Gardner & Davis, drugs and stationery; Wiegand Bros., boots and shoes; C. Shoemaker & Co., boots and shoes; A. H. Babcock, groceries; F. J. King, groceries; C. S. Vorwerk, groceries; M. J. Farwell, groceries; Lester Smith, groceries; Peter McBride, groceries; Wm. M. Cunningham, merchant tailoring and gents' furnishing goods; Union Clothing Store, Thomas Bowen, proprietor; William Tulp, furniture; William A. Jones, general merchandise; J. B. Linderman, dry goods; Root Bros., feed store; Ida A. Rollin, millinery; Mrs. E. Carney, millinery; Marcella O'Conner, fancy goods; Edison & Fancher, hardware; Davidovitch & Capp, meat market; Henry Short, meat market; John Purcupile, blacksmith; J. H. Pierce, wagon shop; H. Chapman, wagon shop; Harry Jones, bakery; two barber shops; G. Hogan, real estate; I. D. Lawler, "Lorain Monitor; Physicians, Drs. Harris, Bowman, Smith and Reamer.

STOVE MANUFACTORY.

This enterprise was inaugurated in the summer of 1875. A stock company was formed by some of the leading citizens of Lorain and two manufacturers of stoves in Troy, New York. The association was called the "Lorain Stove Company." June 2d, of that year, a board of directors was chosen, composed of the following stockholders: J. C. Henderson and Jacob Shaver of Troy, New York, S. O. Edison, Francis Warriner and G. Hogan, of Lorain. Officers were chosen by the board of directors as follows: J. C. Henderson, president; S. O. Edison, vice president; G. Hogan, secretary; T. S. Nelson, treasurer. Buildings were erected, which, with the ground and machinery, cost some fifteen thousand dollars. The enterprise did not prove a success, for the reason, chiefly, that the Troy parties, to whom, on account of their experience in the business, the management of the enterprise was resigned by the company, conducted the business for the especial benefit of their New York factory. A change of officers was made, the New York parties being ousted; but the enterprise had begun badly, and could not recover the ground thus lost. An assignment was subsequently made, and the property sold. The factory is now owned by private parties, and is being operated under a long term lease by the Co-operative Stove Company of Cleveland. This is an important enterprise for Lorain. The company employ at present forty-five men, the money paid to whom is largely disbursed in the village. C. H. Baldwin is resident manager.

PLANING MILLS.

The planing mill of Brown Bros. & Co. was built in 1873. It is a large two-story building, and is replete with the necessary machinery, propelled by a fifty-horse power engine, for the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, molding, and for scroll sawing. The firm have, in connection with the mill, an extensive lumber yard, and also do a large business as contractors and builders.

The planing mill of E. Slaight & Sons was also established in 1873. The building is a one story with iron roof. The machinery is run by a fifty-horse power engine. Doors, sash, blinds, etc., are manufactured. In 1876, a grist mill with two run of stone was added.

Orrin Dole is erecting an ice house, near the site of the old blast furnace, one hundred by fifty feet in size.

THE HARBOR.

The natural advantages of the harbor of Black river are not excelled, if indeed, they are equaled, by those of any other on the shore of Lake Erie. For three or four miles up the river the stream is over two hundred feet wide, with an average depth of about fifteen feet, and is therefore navigable for the largest craft that sails on the lake.

The following figures taken from the books of the Deputy Collector of the port, M. Z. Lampmon, who has served in that capacity since 1856, shows a remarkable increase in the business of the port since the completion of the Lake Shore and Tuscarawas Valley railroad, in 1872.

For the months of July, August and September, 1873, the total receipts were thirty-four dollars and forty cents. For the same period in 1878, they were four hundred and forty-seven dollars and five cents.

SHIP BUILDING.

This has always been an important industry of this port. It commenced with the building of the sloop

"General Huntington," in the year 1819, and continued with great activity until 1873. In common with other branches of industry this interest has been greatly depressed by the hard times inaugurated by the panic of that year, and it will be seen in the appended list of vessels built here that but relatively few have been built since that date.

The building of the steamboats *Bunker Hill*, and *Constellation*, in 1836–'37 gave birth to an association of the business men of Black River, the following winter, called the "Black River Steamboat Association." Those boats were called Black River boats, although the controlling interest in them was owned by parties in Buffalo and Cleveland, and the business men of Black River, believing that their interests would be better promoted by the building of a vessel which should be owned and controlled exclusively by themselves, organized the above association for the purpose indicated. The steamboat *Lexington*, was built by this company.

The officers of this association were as follows: Daniel T. Baldwin, president; Barna Meeker, vice president; N. B. Gates secretary and treasurer.

The following is a complete list of the vessels built at the port of Black River, with the year in which they were built and the name of the builder.

NAME.	YEAR.	BUILDER.
General Huntington	1819	F. Church.
Schooner Ann	1821	F. Church.
Young Amaranth	1825	F. Church.
Neeleus	1827	William Wilson.
Sloop William Tell	1828	Captain A. Jones.
Schooner President No. 1	1829	Captain A. Jones.
Steamer General Gratiot	1831	Captain A. Jones.
Schooner White Pigeon	1832	W. & B. B. Jones.
Schooner Globe	1832	Captain A. Jones.
Brig John Henzie	1833	W. & B. B. Jones.
Schooner Nancy Dousman	1833	Captain A. Jones.
Brig Indiana	1834	W. Jones. A. Gillmore.
Schooner Florida	1834	William & B. B. Jones.
Schooner Juliette	1834	William & B. B. Jones.
Sloop Lorain	1834	Ed. Gillmore, Jr.
Schooner St. Joseph	1835	F. N. Noyes.
Schooner Texas	1836	J. Hamblin.
Schooner Erie	1836	F. N. Jones.
Brig Ramsey Crooks	1837	G. W. Jones.
Brig North Carolina	1834	J. Hamblin.
Steamer Bunker Hill	1837	F. N. Jones.
Steamer Constellation	1837	A. Gillmore.
Steamer Lexington	1838	F. N. Jones.
Sloop Rodolph	1837	Captain A. Jones.
Schooner Algonquin	1839	G. W. Jones.
Schooner Tom Corwin	1840	G. W. Jones.
Schooner Marion	1841	Captain Thomas Cobb.
Schooner President No. 2	1841	F. N. Jones.
Schooner George Watson	1841	G. W. Jones.
Brig Rosa	1841	F. N. Jones.
Brig Hoosier	1842	F. N. Jones.
Brig Alert	1842	F. N. Jones.
Schooner Equator	1842	F. N. Jones.
Schooner Acorn	1842	Captain Thomas Cobb.
Schooner Trenton	1843	W. S. Lyons.
Schooner Endora	1843	T. Cobb.
Schooner Andover	1844	William Jones.
Schooner Farmer (rebuilt)	1844	D. Rogers.
Schooner Magnolia	1845	W. S. Lyons.
Schooner John Erwin	1845	Cobb & Burnell.
Schooner Thomas G. Colt	1846	William Jones.
Schooner W. A. Adair	1845	T. H. Cobb.
Steamer H. Hudson	1846	Jones & Co.
Brig Emerald	1844	Joseph Keating.
Brig Concord	1846	W. S. Lyons.
Schooner Palestine	1847	J. Keating.
Schooner T. L. Hamer	1847	W. S. Lyons.
Schooner Rambler	1847	Benjamin Flint
Schooner Samuel Strong	1847	Captain T. Cobb.
Propeller Delaware	1847	Cobb, Burnell & Co.
Propeller Ohio	1848	S. D. Burnell.
Schooner Vincennes	1846	W. S Lyons.
Brig Eureka	1847	S. D. Burnell.
Schooner Asia	1848	Captain T. Cobb.
Brig A. R. Cobb	1844	Captain T. Cobb.
Brig Mahoning	1848	William Jones.
Schooner Florence	1848	W. S. Lyons.
Propeller Henry Clay (rebuilt)	1851	William Jones.
Schooner T. P. Handy	1849	William Jones.
Schooner Meridian	1848	William Jones.
Schooner Abigail	1849	Lyons & Fox.
Bark Buckeye State	1852	Mr. Hubbard.
Schooner J. Reid	1852	W. S. Lyons.
Schooner Winfield Scott	1852	William Jones.
Schooner Main	1852	W. S. Lyons.
Schooner Hamlet	1852	William Jones.
Schooner H. C. Winslow	1853	William Jones.
Schooner W. F. Allen	1853	Jones & Co.
Schooner City	1853	D. Rogers.
Schooner Cascade	1853	William Jones.
Schooner H. E. Mussey	1853	Benjamin Flint.
Schooner Wings of the Morning	1854	Jones & Co.
Schooner Peoria	1854	A. Gillmore.
Propeller Dick Pinto	1854	G. W. Jones.
Schooner G. L. Newman	1855	B. Flint.
Schooner Drake	1855	Jones & Co
Bark Lemuel Crawford	1855	Jones.
Schooner Kyle Spangler	1856	William Jones.
Schooner Leader	1856	Lyons & Gillmore.
Schooner W. H. Willard	1856	Charles Hinman.
Schooner John Webber	1856	Charles Hinman.
Schooner Grace Murray	1856	William Jones.
Schooner Resolute	1856	
Schooner L. J. Farwell	1856	William Jones.
Bark David Morris	1857	William Jones.
Schooner Return	1855	D. Fox.
Schooner Herald	1857	William Jones.
Schooner Freeman	1855	William Jones.
Schooner Ogden	1857	William Jones.
Bark Levi Rawson	1861	William Jones.
Bark William Jones	1862	Jones & Co.
Schooner Alice Curtis	1858	Edwards.
Propeller Queen of the Lakes	1855	William Jones.
Brig Audubon	1854	William Jones.
Schooner John Fretter	1853	Charles Hinman.
Schooner E. F. Allen	1862	A. Gillmore.
Bark Franz Siegel	1862	G. W. Jones.
Bark Orphan Boy	1862	William Jones.
Conrad Reid	1862	H. D. Root.
H. D. Root	1863	H. D. Root.
Minerva	1863	William Jones.
William H. Chapman	1865	H. D. Root.
Schooner Fostoria	1865	W. S. Lyons.
Pride	1866	H. D. Root.
W. S. Lyons	1866	W. S. Lyons.
Bark Summer Cloud	1864	Lester Smith.
Schooner Lillie Fox	1866	D. Fox.
Kate Lyons	1866	William Jones.
Bark P. S. Marsh	1867	G. W. Jones.
Schooner H. C. Post (rebuilt)	1866	Thomas Wilson.
Gen. Q. A. Gillmore	1867	Thomas Wilson.
H. G. Cleveland	1867	William Jones.
Clough	1867	D. Fox.
Vernie Blake	1867	H. D. Root.
Thomas Wilson	1868	Thos. Wilson.
Brig E. Cohen	1867	H. D. Root.
Thomas Gawn	1872	John Squires.
Barge Sarah E. Sheldon	1872	Quelos & Peck.
Mary Groh	1873	H. D. Root.
Steamer Charles Hickox	1873	H. D. Root.
Steam Barge Egyptian	1873	Quelos & Peck.
Steamer C. Hickox	1873	H. D. Root.
Schooner Our Son	1875	H. Kelley.
Schooner Sumatra	1873	Quelos & Peck.
Schooner Three Brothers	1873	H. D. Root.
Schooner Theodore Voges	1876	H. D. Root.
Tug Myrtle	1876	

Scows.

NAME.	YEAR.	BUILDER.
Amherst	1847	D. Dayton.
Diana	1848	D. Dayton.
Sea Witch	1850	S. F. Drake.

NAME.	YEAR	BUILDER.
Elmira	185	T. More.
Rocky Mountains	1852	Wm. Jones.
John P Hale	1852	H. Sheldon.
Cousin Mary	1852	H. D. Root & Bro.
Forest Maid	1853	Sheldon.
Rush	1853	L. Smith.
Home	1854	L. Smith.
Gladiator	1854	H. Adams.
E. Mastol	1854	S W. Buck.
Black Swan	1854	S. W. Buck.
A Fredericks	1854	Edwards
Black Rover	1855	A. Lumm
Planet	1855	L. Smith.
Roena	1856	H. S. Smith.
Belle	1856	C. Johnson.
Free Mason	1857	D. Fields.
Nimrod	1857	William Curtis.
Juno	1853	L. W. Buck.
E. S. Taylor	1857	H D Root.
E K Kane	1861	H D Root.
Supply	1861	S. Fields.
John F Prince	1864	A. Gillmore 1
Almira	1849	William Curtiss.
Nellie	1866	
Aunt Ruth	1863	A. Gillmore.
Mona		S. Fields.
Elyria	1867	D. Fox.
F L. Jones	1867	H. D. Root.
Penguin	1868	Lester Smith.
J. W. Porter	1868	W. S. Lyons.
Ada J Root	1868	H. D. Root.
Frank T. Church	1868	A. Bullock
Growler	1868	S. Root.
German	1868	H D. Root.
Ferret (rebuilt)	1868	
M Tuttle	1870	A. Pelo.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

Wheat,	748 acres	11,305 bushels.
Oats,	505 "	17,316 "
Corn,	468 "	25,110 "
Potatoes,	58 "	4,350 "
Orchards,	142 "	2,248 "
Meadow,	1,746 "	814 tons.
Butter		12,513 pounds.

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

Hayes	224	Tilden	105

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EBENEZER GREGG

was the youngest son of Ebenezer and Betsey Gregg, of Dorchester, New Hampshire, and was born April 5, 1803. He was of Scotch parentage, his ancestors having belonged to the noted Presbyterian colony who settled Londonderry, New Hampshire. His grandfather bore a distinguished part in the revolutionary war. He was colonel under General Stark, at the memorable battle of Bennington, and was present when the general, in rallying his troops, addressed to him the words so aptly given by the poet:

"We'll beat the British ere set of sun,
Or Molly Stark is a widow –it was done."

Mr. Gregg has inherited in a marked degree the peculiarities of his Scotch ancestors, having a vigorous constitution, great physical endurance, perseverance and energy of character. He was married September 24, 1830, to Mary W. Danforth, of Derry, New Hampshire. They emigrated to Ohio in 1835, in company with his brother, the late Colonel William Gregg, and settled on a farm two miles north of the village of Elyria. In 1842, he purchased a farm in the then township of Sheffield, and resided there for several years; but for the purpose of educating his children, he removed to Elyria in 1857. Here he and his wife united with the Methodist church, and here, in August 11, 1871, after a residence of fourteen years, his wife closed her earthly labors.

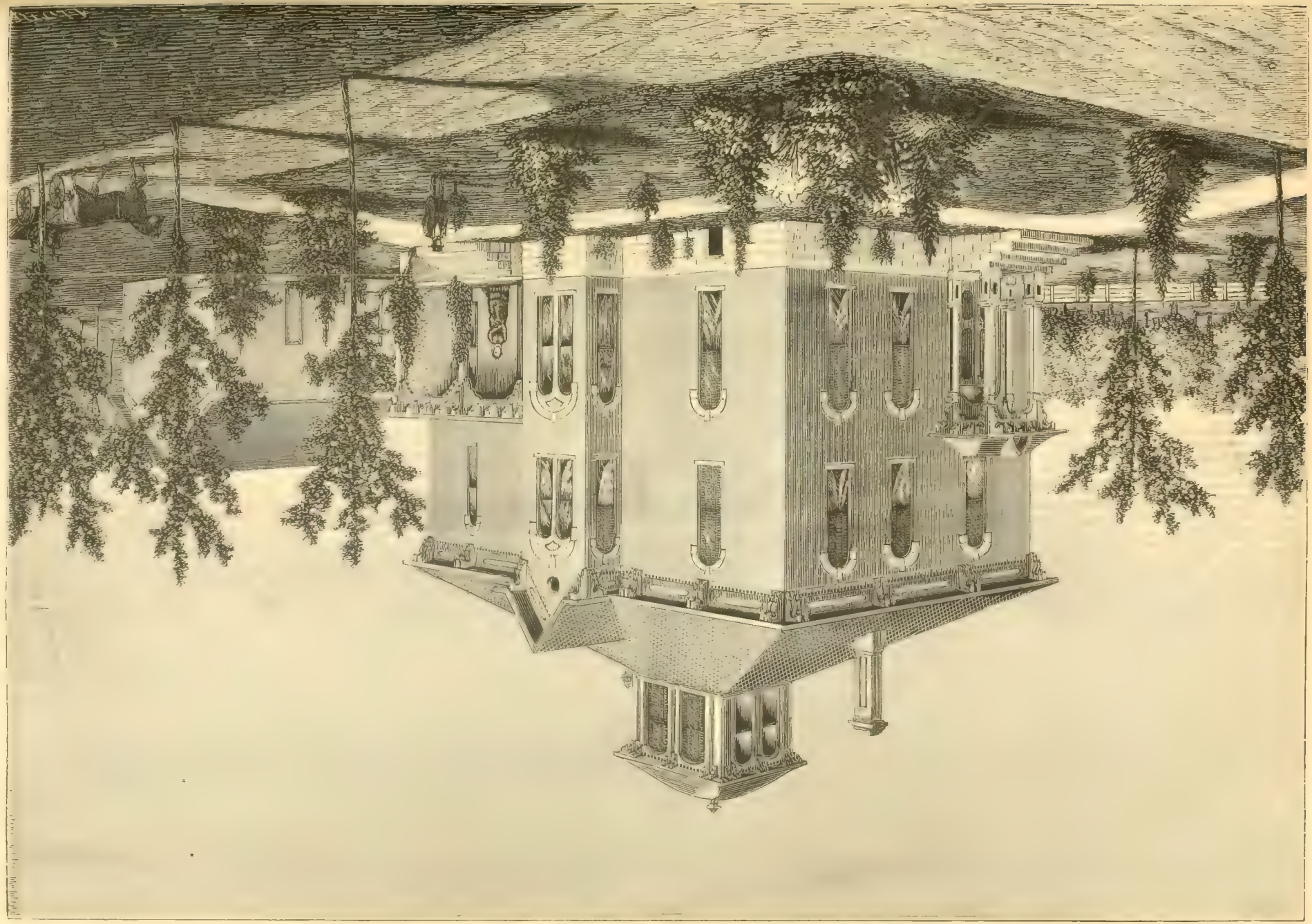
They had eight children, three of whom died in infancy. His second son, Arthur Livermore, died in Sheffield, February 28, 1873, aged thirty-one years. There are now living, two sons and two daughters, all of whom are married. His three sons, Simeon, Arthur, and Luther, served as brave and faithful soldiers in the war of the rebellion, were honorably discharged, and safely returned home at the close of the war. December 30, 1872, Mr. Gregg was married to Adaline W. Danforth, of Adrian, Michigan. At this time he sold his property in Elyria, and removed to his farm for a permanent residence. Although he is now seventy-six years old, he has wonderful health and vigor, and still leads an active, useful life. He is a member of the Methodist church in Lorain and is warmly identified with the interests of the growing town around him, cheerfully contributing his share to its growth and prosperity. He is strictly temperate in his habits, and is an enemy alike to liquor and tobacco, seldom neglecting to "show his colors" when occasion offers.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL L. FLINT

was born at Plattsburg, New York, February 18, 1830, being the sixth child of John and Amy (Hammond) Flint of that place; all of Scotch descent. When eight years of age he accompanied his parents to Buffalo, New York, remaining there about two years, when they removed to Toledo, Ohio, where his parents spent the remainder of their days.

When nineteen years old Captain Flint commenced to work for John P. Freeman, of Toledo, at the carpenter and joiner trade. After attaining his majority he removed to Black River, this county, where he became engaged as a ship carpenter, which he followed winters for nearly twenty years, sailing on the lakes until the close of navigation every year, which latter occupation he still follows. At an early period in his business career, Captain Flint became interested in farming, and is now considered a good, practical farmer, as well as an excellent navigator. Eight years ago he purchased the comfortable farm and residence, an illustration of which appears elsewhere in this volume.

On the 20th of July, 1850, he married Helen M., daughter of Adam Miller, of Black River. They had five children, of whom Alice L., Helen A. and Sam-



uel L. survive. Mrs. Flint departed this life May 3, 1864. After mourning the loss of his first wife just one year, the Captain married again, the subject of his choice this time being his present excellent wife, who at the time of their marriage was Jane D. Tracy, widow of R. F. Tracy, of Elyria, and daughter of Captain Luther Dennison and Agnes Martin, the former born in Vermont, the latter at Dykehead, Scotland. Mrs. Flint has two daughters by her first husband, Louisa S., now the wife of John Maxfield, of Lamont, Michigan, and Elizabeth E., wife of Captain H. W. Stone, of Cleveland.

Among other experiences of a nautical career, extending over twenty-eight years, the following befel Captain Flint. On the 26th of August, 1874, the propeller *Persian*, then the largest vessel on Lake Erie, and commanded by Captain Flint, took fire, from the ignition of gas in the coal bunkers. After burning almost three hours, she sunk, and all hands, —nineteen in number, including Captain Flint,— took refuge on the hatches, upon which they floated for two hours and a half, when they were picked up by the propeller *Badger*, and thus saved from a watery grave.

BROWNHELM.

PREFATORY NOTE.

Following the settlement, is subjoined the greater part of the address of President J. H. Fairchild, on the "Early Settlement and History of Brownhelm," delivered at Brownhelm, on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of its settlement. We make use of this instead of writing a new sketch, because (1) as a history of the township it is quite full and remarkably accurate, as we have verified by personal interviews with the older residents of the place; and (2) because of its admirable treatment of some phases of pioneer life of which they only, who have experienced them, can give an adequate portrayal. President Fairchild was himself a pioneer of Brownhelm, and describes the characteristics of life in the new country from the standpoint of experience.

The early settlement we have written up more fully but regret that in regard to some of the early settlers, but little information could be obtained. Some additional matter in regard to the churches, township organization, etc., is likewise incorporated.

Town number six, in range nineteen, of the Connecticut Western Reserve was drawn in the draft by Asher Miller and Nathan Shalor. It originally extended south to tract fourteen and fifteen, in the nineteenth range, and included nearly a third of the territory now embraced in the township of Henrietta.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The western part of the township is traversed by the crooked Vermillion, whose broad valley, and high, steep banks give a pleasing diversity to the generally level surface. There are several other small streams not designated by name on the county map.

The soil is more or less clay, modified along the ridges by gravel and sand, and, in small areas in the northern part of the town, by a deep, black muck of great fertility.

NAME.*

"The privilege of naming the place was yielded by the citizens, at a meeting called for the purpose, at Mr. Barnum's, to Colonel Brown. He gave it the name of Brownhelm, a name which, in the early days, was a source of some displeasure, as implying that Colonel Brown was to steer the ship, a thought which was probably not in his mind in connection with the name. He doubtless sought only for an agreeable termination of the name, and found it in the old Saxon word *ham* or *hem*, softened for euphony to *helm*, and signifying 'home,' or dwelling place, and thus the name means 'Brown's home." To some of the early inhabitants, it sounded like *Brown at the helm*, and a petition was at one time circulated to have the name changed to Freedom. We may be thankful that the popular disgust never reached such a consummation. The good old name is original, euphonious, and happy in its signification. There is no better name in the land."

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In 1816, Col. Henry Brown of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, visited this portion of the Western Reserve, with the purpose in view of selecting for purchase a large tract of land, and on his return to Massachusetts he entered into contract for this township, then known only as number six, in range nineteen. In the fall of the same year, accompanied by several young men, he came on the ground, erected a log house on the lake shore, and then returned to Massachusetts, leaving his men to make further preparations for the reception of the families the next season.

Early in the following year, Levi Shepard and Sylvester Barnum and their families, and two daughters of Stephen James, who came with Mr. Shepard, left Stockbridge for this township, where they arrived, after a protracted and tedious journey, in the afternoon of July 4, 1817. Mr. James with his two sons (his wife having died previously) started from Stockbridge about the same time as Deacon Shepard and

* President Fairchild.

his associates, but taking the boat at Buffalo for Black River, reached the place about a week in advance of them. Mr Shepard and family are the conceded first settlers. "Mr. Shepard and his wife, without indicating their purpose to their fellow travelers, were careful to lead the way as they approached the selected territory, so as to be first on the ground. They crossed the line between Black River and Brownhelm some rods in advance of their associates, and thus they properly have the honor of being the first settlers."

Some of the young men who came with Colonel Brown had returned east, but four of them remained and were on the ground when the three families arrived. These were Peter P. Pease, William Alverson, Charles Whittlesey and William Lincoln. They were then single, but they subsequently married and settled in the town.

The first occurrence worthy of note after the arrival of Deacon Shepard and his party is thus described by President Fairchild: "The first work of the assembled group was to prepare an independence dinner in honor of the occasion. This is believed to have been the first meal ever spread in the township by white women. Some of the young men, looking on while the women prepared the meal, were moved to tears. It was the first sight of any thing like home that had met their eyes for many months. The material for the dinner was not over-abundant or varied, embracing the bread and pork which the young men contributed, and the relics of the provisions with which the travelers had been furnished for the journey. But the seasoning of appetite, novelty and hope made it a dinner long to be remembered, such as one enjoys but once in a life time."

Of that party of sixteen persons that shared in the meal, two are yet living,—Levi Shepard and Mrs. Parkhust, then Cordelia James,— the former having reached the advanced age of ninety-four.

Shepard, Barnum, and James took up their abode on the lake shore, jointly occupying, for a time, the log house of Colonel Brown. Barnum, in a few days, vacated, his family living in a lumber wagon, on his purchase, for a short time, until the completion of his house. He remained but a few years in the township. Most of his family died of a malignant disease called "milk sickness," or "sick stomach," which prevailed so fatally in the town in an early day, and he returned to Massachusetts, where he subsequently died.

Shepard and James continued their occupancy of the Brown house, until the erection, by the former, of a cabin, on his purchase on lot six, when the two families took up their abode there,—Mr. James and family occupying a part of the house for about a year, when he erected a cabin on his farm, west of Colonel Brown.

It is rarely that we find, in the prosecution of our work, the first settler of a township still living. Deacon Shepard now lives in Brownhelm, well along in his ninety-fifth year. He was born near Sturbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts, December 9, 1784, and when a boy, removed with his parents to Stockbridge, where he resided until his emigration to Ohio. He was a blacksmith, and prosecuted his trade in connection with his farm work, for several years in Brownhelm, his patrons paying him in work at clearing and logging on his farm. Mr. Shepard was blessed with a remarkably strong constitution. At the age of eighty-three, he could work all day with almost as little consequent fatigue as in the days of his young manhood; and the summer immediately preceding his eighty-fourth birthday, he was engaged in chopping wood, and splitting rails, almost the entire season. In December, 1876, he sustained a partial stroke of paralysis in his lower limbs, and since that time, he has moved about with difficulty. His hearing and eyesight are also much impaired. But, notwithstanding his bodily infirmities, his mind still remains comparatively vigorous, and his memory of early events is remarkably good. He is small in stature, and his form is now much bent,—bowed down by the weight of years. He enjoys, extremely, a chat about pioneer times, and relates with glee how he secured for himself and family the honor of being the first settlers. Deacon Shepard has no descendants now livinging the town. His third wife died some years ago, and of his four children,—two sons and two daughters,—only the former are living,—somewhere in the west.

Stephen James was born in Middlesex, Connecticut, August 8, 1767, but removed to Stockbridge, Massachusetts, when young. He was prominently identified with the church for many years in Brownhelm, and also in Stockbridge, where he was first elected to the office of deacon under Rev. Dr. West. This office he filled with equal credit to himself, and satisfaction to the church. He instituted the first known religious services held in this township, holding a meeting at Judge Brown's house the Sunday immediately preceding the arrival of Deacon Shepard and his associates. Before the advent of the minister, he led the meetings of the little band in the woods of Brownhelm, regularly sustaining a reading service on the Sabbath, in connection with his brethren, until they were blessed with the stated ministry of the word. He frequently officiated on funeral and other occasions, and assisted in the organization of religious services in neighboring settlements. He was well qualified for such work, possessing, it is said, among other qualifications, considerable fluency of speech. In all the walks of life, Deacon James was distinguished for benevolence, moral rectitude, and earnest, active piety. He married, at the age of twenty-seven, Hannah Schofield, of Stanford, Connecticut, who died in 1811, leaving five children, three sons and two daughters. One of the sons being an apprentice in Massachusetts, never emigrated to the west. In the fall of 1828, he married Miss Rhoda Buck, of Connecticut, who was visiting friends in



GEORGE G MORSE.

ELIZA J. MORSE

RESIDENCE OF GEORGE G MORSE, BROWNHELM TP, LORAIN CO. O

GEORGE G. MORSE.

Among the prominent citizens of the town in which he resides, the subject of this sketch occupies a foremost position. He is one of the pioneers of the county, and also one of its best practical farmers. He is the fifth child of Abishua and Anna Morse, and was born in the town of Great Barrington, Mass., Feb. 15, 1819. Two years prior to the time when he first saw the light, his grandfather, Seth Morse, himself a native of Massachusetts, made a visit to Ohio for the purpose of selecting lands. His choice fell upon the place where his son (Abishua) settled in the fall of 1821. It was not, however, until about the year 1826 or 1827 that Seth Morse came to reside on the land he had purchased. After his second coming, he remained until his death. Abishua erected a primitive log house near where George G. now resides. To do this he had to fell some trees in order to effect a clearing. He continued to improve his farm, and a short time subsequent to the erection of his log house, he built a frame barn, and a few years preceding his demise he erected the present residence of his son, of whom we write more particularly.



ANNA RAY MORSE.

At the time of his death, which occurred Dec. 11, 1835, he possessed from two hundred to two hundred and fifty acres of land, and had he lived to an old age he would doubtless have been a very wealthy man, as he was a very good one. He enjoyed the esteem and respect of all who knew him.

George G. Morse began life as a farm laborer, working for his brother and others for some eight or ten years. His first start for himself was the purchase of forty acres of land, about the year 1845. From that time to the present he has been eminently successful, and now occupies the position of a good citizen and first-class agriculturist, and an honest man. This is the natural result of untiring energy and ceaseless industry.

Mr. Morse has been twice married. His first wife was Mary A., daughter of Purley Moulton, of Brownhelm, with whom he united his fortunes May 15, 1851. She died August 15, 1861. His second and present wife was Eliza J., daughter of Jesse Ball, Jr., of Vermilion township. They have had five children born to them, namely: Henry G., Herbert J., Jennie E., George B., who died at the age of four years, and Freddie Ray. Mrs. Morse is an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Morse is a liberal contributor to religious and educational enterprises, having assisted in building nearly every church in his vicinity.

He is the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and fifty acres, upon which are good frame buildings, an illustration of which appears in another page of this work.

Owing to general regular habits, he preserves the hale and hearty appearance of a man in the prime of life, and in his personal appearance resembles very closely Prof. Morse, of telegraph fame, to whom he is related.

Brownhelm at the time. No children were born of this marriage. Deacon James died in 1841, his wife surviving him several years. His daughter, Mrs. Parkhurst, is still living in the township, aged seventy-three.

Before the close of the year in which the families previously mentioned arrived, those of Solomon Whittlesey, Alva Curtis, Ebenezer Scott and Benjamin Bacon moved in. Mr. Whittlesey located on the farm now occupied by his son Cyrus, his original habitation being situated a short distance east of the son's present frame house. Mr. Whittlesey was a great hunter in his pioneer days. His death occurred in 1871, aged eighty-five.

Deacon Curtis settled near the Vermillion, on the spot now occupied by Fred. Bacon. He opened here, in his house, the first hotel in the town. He has no descendants living in Brownhelm, and we have but little information concerning him. He died in 1846, his wife subsequently.

Mr. Bacon made his location where his son William now resides. He was the first justice of the peace in the place. Mr. Bacon was qualified by nature to be a leader, and was probably a man of as much influence and extended acquaintance as any other in the settlement. This weight of character was used on the side of order, education and sound morality.

The next year the settlement was increased by the arrival of a dozen families. One of the first was that of Anson Cooper, who moved in from Euclid, Cuyahoga county, where he had resided about a year. He took up his residence on the place now occupied by his widow in her eighty-third year. Mr. Cooper died in 1846. He was the first town clerk in Brownhelm.

The families of Colonel Brown, Grandison Fairchild, Alfred Avery, Enos Cooley, Elisha Peck, George Bacon, John Graham, Orrin Sage, Chester Seymour, Thomas Ely and Dr. Brown moved in soon after. Colonel Brown took up his abode in the house on the lake shore already prepared for him. A brief biography of Mr. Brown may be found at the close of the history of this township.

Grandison Fairchild was born in Sheffield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, April 20, 1792. November 25, 1813, he married Nancy Harris, daughter of William Harris, who was an early settler in Brownhelm. She was born October 30, 1795. Mr. Fairchild, with his family, then consisting of wife and three children, removed from Stockbridge, Massachusetts, to Brownhelm in September, 1818, coming from Buffalo to Cleveland on the pioneer steamer, *Walk-in-the-Water*. Four days were spent on the water, the vessel lying for two days on a bar at Erie. From Cleveland the journey was made with team and wagon. Mr. Fairchild's location was on North ridge, between the present residence of his son Charles and the church. He is yet a resident of the town, now living a short distance east of his original location, in his eighty-seventh year, erect and seemingly as vigorous as ever. Mrs. Fairchild died in August, 1875. There were ten children, seven of whom are yet living, two in the town.

Orrin Sage, originally from Hartford, Connecticut, married Lucy Cooper, of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, in June, 1818, and, immediately afterwards, with George Bacon and his wife, who was a sister of Mrs. Sage, set out for the distant west. The party had a wagon and two ox-teams, and a single horse and wagon with which they made the journey, and were five weeks coming through. At Buffalo they shipped their goods by the lake to Black river. Sage located on the farm adjoining on the north—that on which Mrs. Bacon now lives. He died in October, 1823, and his widow soon after exchanged farms with Jonathan Hosford, and returned with her little son to Stockbridge. Bacon located on the farm, now occupied by his widow, formerly Mrs. Sage. His first wife died in 1826, and he returned to Stockbridge and a year subsequently married Mrs. Sage, when they removed to Brownhelm. Mrs. Bacon died in January, 1875. Mr. Bacon is now in her eighty-sixth year. She says the first barrel of meat the family used in Brownhelm, cost thirty dollars, and was of the "shank" variety.

Enos Cooley began life in the wilderness on a cash capital of *six cents*. He located near the lake shore, erecting his cabin on the spot now occupied by the residence of the widow of Lewis Braun. He subsequently removed to a permanent location on the North ridge, where he resided until his death, in 1847. Two of his children are now living in this township. They are Moses and Chester A. The latter owns and operates at Bacon's Corners the only cheese factory in the town.

Elisha Peck, with wife and ten children, arrived in Brownhelm, in November of the year previously mentioned. The family stopped with Colonel Brown the night after their arrival, and then moved into the house of Alfred Avery, where they remained some three weeks. They then took up their abode on lot fifty-four, a log house having been rolled together. It was indeed a primitive house when the family moved into it, for it was without a floor of any kind, and the first night, the children made their bed on mother earth. The father and mother were provided with a bedstead constructed of poles, and elm bark was made to answer in place of a cord. Mr. Peck was a shoemaker, and worked at his trade for over sixty years. He also had a rude tannery in Brownhelm at an early day. He was born in Berlin, Connecticut, March 7, 1773, and died in Brownhelm January 7, 1858, aged eighty-four years and ten months. His wife was Millicent Byington, of Bristol, Connecticut. Four children are now living.

Deacon George Wells, now residing in Brownhelm, in the eighty-second year of his age, arrived in 1818. He was at the time unmarried. He bought a piece of land on the lake shore, felled a tree, and with a few poles and bark made himself a rude shelter, in which he lived the first summer. A short time after-

ward this was substituted by a log house, in which his widowed mother and the remainder of her family took up their abode in the summer of 1820. Mr. Wells returned to Hartford in 1825, and married, immediately after which he set out with his bride for the far west. At Buffalo he engaged passage on a vessel, the captain of which agreed to land him on the shore opposite his residence in Brownhelm. He disregarded his promise, however, and carried Mr. Wells and wife to Johnson's Island, thence to Sandusky, and finally landed them, with some twenty other passengers, at Cedar Point. Mr. Wells and wife started for their Brownhelm cabin on foot, but after traveling some ten miles, were overtaken by Captain Day, who was returning to Black River from Sandusky, on horseback. He kindly offered his place on the horse to the young wife, which was accepted, Mr. Wells and the captain traveling on foot. The end of the journey was duly reached, when two men with a skiff were sent after Mrs. Wells' baggage, which was hardly equal either in value or quantity to the outfit of the modern bride.

John Graham married a sister of Deacon Wells, and removed to Brownhelm soon after he arrived. He located on the same lot—lot four—and lived there the remainder of his life.

Abishai Morse came from Great Barrington, Massachusetts, to Brownhelm in September, 1820, with his family, consisting of his wife and five children. Eight were born subsequently. A horse team and wagon brought the family and their effects, and they were six weeks on the journey. They lived with Alva Curtis until their log house was completed. This stood a short distance east of the present residence of his son, Geo. G. Morse, west of the Vermillion. The log house was occupied until 1833, when the pleasant frame house previously mentioned was erected. He and George Hinckley had a saw mill on the Vermillion in an early day, where Heyman's grist and saw mill now stand; and they afterwards bought the old grist mill of Judge Brown, which had been removed to the same place from its original location near the Swift place. Mr. Morse died in December, 1835. Five of his children are living and four in Lorain county.

Ira Wood came into the township in 1831. His first location was west of the river, where John Stevenson now lives. Stephen Goodrich came in at the same time, and they together established a tannery. Mr. Wood subsequently sold his interest to Goodrich, and moved to the east side of the river, where he now resides.

President Fairchild, in his history of this township, written in 1867, locates generally the early settlers as follows:

There were originally five lines of settlement in town, the lake shore and the four ridges parallel to it. * * * On the lake shore there were Brown, Seymour, James, Shepard, Weed, Dr. Brown, Goodrich, Hart, Sly, Wells, Graham and Sheldon Johnson; and at a later day, Hawley Lathrop and Leach. Between the shore and the first ridge, Cooley, Barnum, Scott; and later, Perley Moulton and Rankin. Along the first ridge, Whittlesey, Alverson, Peter P. Pease, Cooper, Orrin Sage, Moulton, Joseph Scott and Ketchum; and later, Baker, Ewing, Lyon, Culver, Hiram Pease, Hamilton Perry, Parkhurst, Hastings, Bartlett, Hosford, Dimmock, Graves, Blodgett, Hemmingway, James Newbury and Job Smith. On the principal ridge, known as the North ridge, Andrews, Avery, Baldwin, Lincoln, Fairchild, Betts, Daniel Perry, and afterward his sons; the Bacons, three families, Curtis at the mill, Hinkley and Waters Betts; and beyond the river, Abishai Morse, Bradley, Hewett, Booth, Davis and his distillery, and Saunders. At a later day, along the same ridge, we have Belden, Samuel Curtis, Rodney Andrews, Henry Sage, Samuel Bacon, Leavenworth, Dr. Willard, Bailey, Kent Hawley, Edward Morse, Stephen Goodrich, Stephen Brown, John Newbury, Fancher, and many others still later. Along the middle ridge or near it, on one side or the other, Peck, George James, Seth Morse, Wallace, Jones; and at a later day, Harris, Locke, Van Dusen, Ira Rugg, Cable, Frisbie, Chapin, Bushrod Perry, S. G. Morse, Parsons and Ira Wood;* and still further south, Joseph Swift. On the south ridge road, the earliest families were Powers, Leonard, Durand, Andrews, Hancock, Denison, Holcomb, Abbott and Fuller. This road was soon set off to Henrietta. * * * Almost all of these families came from the east, most from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, some from Connecticut, and a few from other parts. A very few, discouraged by sickness and by the hardships of the new country, returned east." * * * "It was not a rare thing for young men to walk the entire distance from Massachusetts to Ohio, carrying a few indispensable articles upon their backs, in a white canvas knapsack. One or more of these knapsacks might be found in almost every neighborhood during the early years, cherished as mementoes of such pedestrian feats. One young man brought in his 'pack,' from Massachusetts to this county, a pair of iron wedges, implements more valuable to him than a wedge of gold. For myself, I have moving reason for recalling the knapsack; for I remember that in the old school house, my seat mate, Delia Peck, and I shared together a flagellation for smiling over the quaint word *knapsack*, which we found in Webster's old spelling book, held between us. Some of my juvenile hearers will be impressed with the Puritan sternness of our early school discipline, when told that the smile was not audible, and that no whisper accompanied it. Our rebellious hearts even then would question the propriety of the chastisement.

As successive families came on, they found shelter for a few weeks with those who had preceded them, until they could roll up a log house, roof it with "shakes" and cut an opening for a door. Then

*Also Colonel Nathaniel and Norman Crandall.





Col. E. F. Peck

Sally Ann Morse

COLONEL ELISHA FRANKLIN PECK.

Col. Elisha Franklin Peck, the fifth child of Elisha Peck and Milicent Byington, was born at Old Stockbridge, Mass., May 25, 1806.

Elisha Peck, a descendant of Deacon Paul Peck, of Hartford, Conn., was born at Berlin, Conn., March 7, 1773.

In the year 1817, Elisha Peck came to this country and made a selection of lands, and erected a log cabin in the town of Brownhelm, Lorain Co., Ohio, which at that time was an unbroken wilderness, after which he returned for his family, consisting of a wife and ten children; and the year following made a permanent settlement, arriving Nov. 12, 1818. No furniture was in possession of the family, and a *bedstead* was improvised for the older members of the family the first night of their stay in the then far West, the children sleeping on the floor. Mr. Peck's purchase amounted to four hundred and fifty acres.

Col. E. F. Peck remained with his father until he was twenty-one years of age, and in the month of August following started out in life for himself, with forty acres of land as a gift from his father; and the same year started for Old Stockbridge, Mass., the old home, to attend school, but was taken sick at Buffalo, N. Y., while working on the harbor. He went to an uncle's in Orleans Co., N. Y., and remained four months. He then returned to Brownhelm, having abandoned the idea of attending school in Massachusetts, and purchased the interests of several members of the family in the estate of his father, and has since added materially to his possessions.

He was married, July 3, 1833, to Sally Ann, daughter of Abishua Morse. This union resulted in the birth of four children, whose names are as follows: Ann Milicent, Lydia Marianne, Henry Franklin, and William Elisha, all of whom are living except Henry F., who died Feb. 4, 1864, at his father's house.

Col. Peck, now seventy-three years of age, is still vigorous and active, and only last fall (1878) plowed and prepared the soil for ten acres of wheat. He has cleared over two hundred acres of heavy timbered land. His physique even now proves the advantage of a life of sobriety, industry, and uprightness. His only education was obtained by giving one day of labor for one day of instruction in the elementary branches. Its practical benefits to himself and family are evinced by his success in life, financially and morally.

In politics, Col. Peck has always been a Democrat, with which party he is prominently identified, and a *working member*. He is earnest, even zealous in the advocacy of his convictions, and no matter what others may think as to the facts at issue, HE IS SINCERE.

From 1857 until 1861 he was postmaster at Brownhelm, the proceeds of the office going to his poor neighbors.

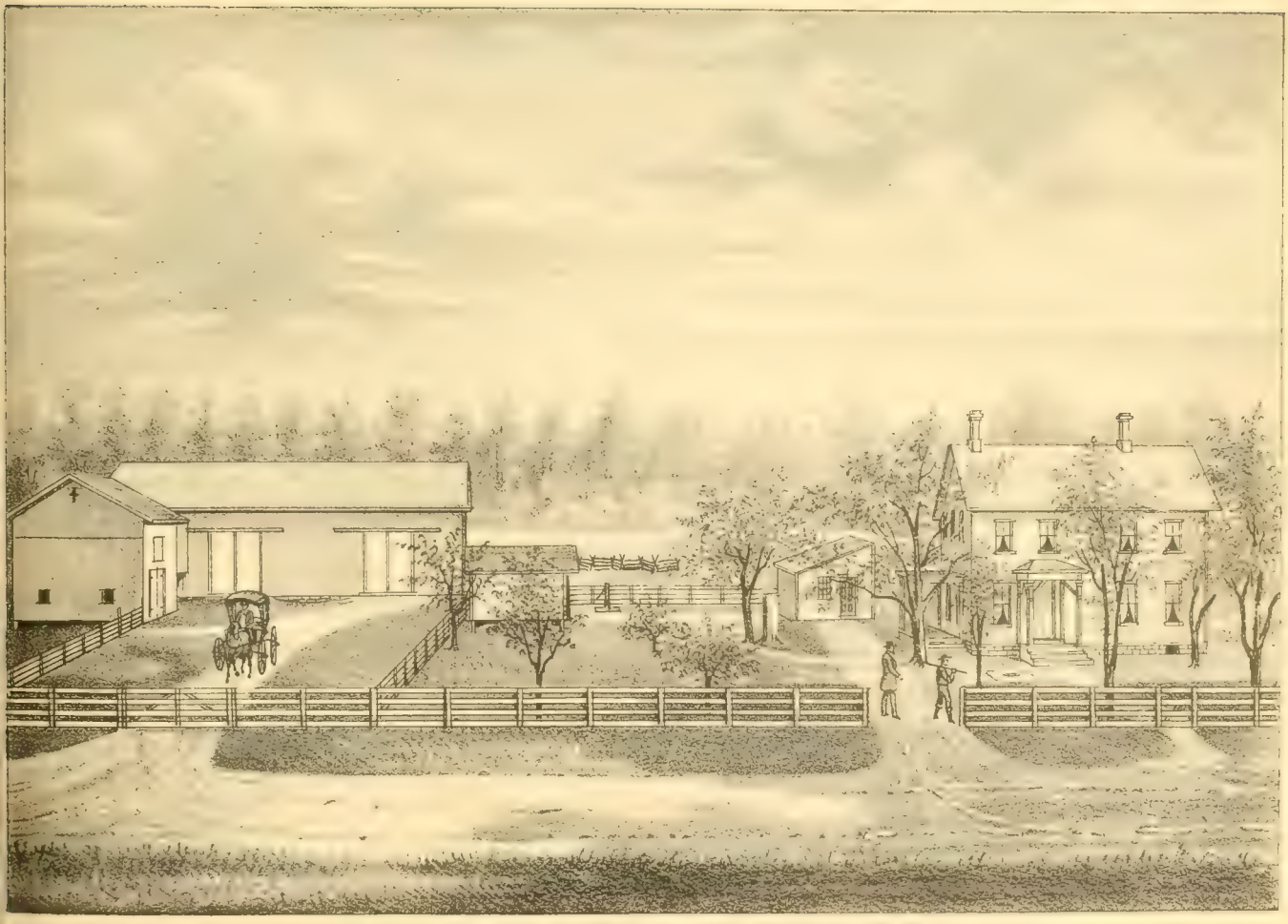
Prior to the late civil war, and during the old militia days, Mr. Peck joined an Ohio regiment, in which he became popular, both as a genial comrade and an able military commander, and passed through the several grades, from private in the ranks to that of colonel, being regimental commander when mustered out of service.

Ann M. Peck, eldest daughter of Col. E. F. Peck, married H. O. Allen, Jan. 1, 1865. He died Nov. 17, 1869. Lydia M., second daughter, married Geo. P. Deyo, Sept. 13, 1871. William E. married Lena S. Smith, Dec. 28, 1871.



ELISHA PECK

(DECEASED)



RESIDENCE OF E. F. PECK, BROWNHELM TP. LORAIN CO. O

they would move into their new home and finish it at leisure. This finishing consisted in laying a floor of planks split from logs, puncheons as they were called, putting up a chimney in one end of the house, ordinarily of sticks plastered with clay, sometimes of stone, with a large open fire-place, generally made with a hearth and back, without jambs or mantel, adding at length a door, when there was leisure to go to Shupe's mill on Beaver creek, for a board, and a window of glass if it could be had; if not, oiled paper. A later stage in the operation consisted in "chinking" the cracks between the logs with pieces of wood on the inside, and plastering them without with clay mortar. As leisure and prosperity followed, loose boards were laid above for a chamber floor, and in cases of unusual nicety and taste, the man devoted several evenings to hewing the logs on the sides within, and peeling the bark from the round joists overhead. Families unusually favored had rough stairs to the loft above, otherwise a ladder. An excavation below, entered through a trap in the floor, served as a cellar. In rare cases, a family attained to the dignity of a sleeping room, separated from the common living apartment by a board partition; oftener chintz curtains, or sheets, or quilts, secured the privacy of the bed. These often disappeared as the wants of the family pressed, and the bed was left shelterless.

The furniture of this primitive home was as simple as the domicile itself. The bedstead was made of round poles, shaved or peeled, the posts at the head rising above the bed and joined by a bar in place of a headboard. Elm bark often served in place of a cord. The trundle-bed was the same thing on a smaller scale. A table was extemporized from the cover of a box in which the family goods were brought from the east, while the box itself, with a shelf introduced, served as a cupboard for provisions. A shelf on the side of the room supported the crockery and tin ware, while a few stools, with now and then a back added, according to the mechanical skill or enterprise of the proprietor, served the place of chairs. This simple house, with its simpler furniture, furnished a home by no means uncomfortable where health, and hope, and kindly feeling were the light of it. The skeleton frame house of the pioneer of modern days, without paint, or ceiling, or plaster, or tree to shelter it, will by no means compare with the snug, well chinked, substantial log house of the early settlers.

According to my recollection, the first frame house in town was built by Benjamin Bacon, and the next by Dr. Betts. I am quite sure that Mr. Bacon's was the first *painted* one that my eyes ever rested on. The first brick house in town, and indeed in the county, was built by my father, in 1824. To this day it is, I believe, the only brick house in the town. It was built with twenty thousand brick, at an aggregate cost of three hundred dollars. It has received some additions and improvements, but does not appear to be as large as when it was first built. The first stylish house in town was Judge Brown's, built in 1826, a grand affair in its day, and still a stately farm house.

The great drawback of the country, and at the same time its chief advantage, was the grand old forest with which the entire surface was covered, furnishing every variety of timber that could be needed in a new country, in quantities that seemed absolutely inexhaustible. Along the ridges the chestnut prevailed, the trunk from two to four feet in diameter, and a hundred feet in height, furnishing the best fencing material that any new country was ever blessed with. The only discount on the chestnut was in the fact that the stump would remain full thirty years, an offense to the farmer, unless some strenuous means were used to eradicate it. The surest way was to undermine it, and bury it on the spot where it grew. The tree next in value for timber was the whitewood or tulip tree, of regal majesty, and second only to the white pine for finishing lumber, and for some uses superior to it. The oak and the hickory, in every variety and of magnificent proportions, were found everywhere; and, on the lowlands and river bottoms, the black walnut, probably the most stately tree of Northern Ohio forests, inferior in magnificence only to the famous red wood of California. A single specimen was standing on the Vermillion river bottom at a recent date, which was said to measure fifteen feet in diameter above the swell of the roots. In the early years, this valuable fancy timber only ranked next to the chestnut, and there are barns and cowsheds in town roofed with clean black walnut boards, two feet and more in width. With the first settlers, these magnificent forests were not held in high appreciation. They were esteemed usurpers of the soil, and the great endeavor was to exterminate them. The coming generation will not be able to comprehend the labor involved in this enterprise, or the pluck that could accomplish it. "A man was famous according as he lifted up axes upon the thick trees." No iron-sinewed engine was at hand to take the brunt of the work. The pioneer himself, equipped only with his axe, a yoke of oxen and a log chain, must attack, lay low and reduce to ashes the forests that overhung his farm. The men that accomplished this were sturdy in limb and strong in heart. A feeble race would have retired from the encounter. The pioneer of the present day, who has only to turn over the prairie sod, and wait for the harvest, can know little of the labor involved in settling a heavy-timbered country. Yet, if this had been a prairie country, its settlement must have been deferred full twenty years. The forests were a vast store house of material for building and fencing, and for fuel. The house involved no outlay of capital. Stern labor could accomplish everything. But for these forests each family would have required a capital of a thousand or two of dollars, and facilities for the transportation of lumber and other material would have been required, and a market where the products of the soil could be ex-

changed for these materials. The pioneer found his best friend in the forest, but the friendship was one of stern conditions, yielding its advantages only to the brave hearted. It is a little sad to look back to the uncounted thousands of splendid trees of white wood, and oak, and ash, and hickory, and black walnut, and chestnut, which by dint of vast labor were reduced to ashes, and recall the fact that each one of these trunks, if now standing where it grew, would sell for ten to fifty dollars. Indeed, it is probable that if the original forests could be replaced, the standing timber would bring more at sale than the farms of the township, with all their improvements, are now worth. But our case is not peculiar; at some such sacrifice every new country is settled. The farms of New England would to-day scarce sell for enough to construct the stone walls that separate their fields. The grain that has rotted on the prairie farms of Illinois for want of barns and granaries, sold in the market to-day, would buy all the farms of that rich State. To regret such a circumstance is only less absurd than to mourn over the fact that Adam did not put out a few dollars at compound interest, which by endless reduplications would have furnished every child of Adam with a fortune. There is amusement in such figures, but no instruction. The divine wisdom that planned the continent, placed the prairies west of the forests, and the gold still farther on in the direction of the "march of empire." Any other arrangement would have obstructed or greatly retarded the occupation of the country.

The habit contracted in the clearing of the lands, the passion for destroying trees, has sometimes survived the necessity, and even to this day needs a little guarding. The men who rejoiced over the fall of every tree, are not likely to cherish with sufficient care the remnants of the grand old forests, or to replant on the grounds, cleared with so much labor, the trees necessary for shade, and ornament, and utility. I have seen a splendid elm, the delight of a whole village, ruthlessly cut down by some border ruffian whose only thought of trees is to cut them down. But such was our early training. The gladdest sound of our childhood was the crash of falling trees, and mother and children together rushed out of the cabin as each giant fell, to see how the area of vision was extended. Thus, slowly and with huge labor, the cleared circle expanded around each home. When ground was required for cultivation more rapidly than it could be thoroughly cleared the plan of "girdling" or deadening" was adopted, which killed the larger trees and left them standing. The advantage was a doubtful one. The falling limbs of the girdled trees destroyed the crops and sometimes the cattle, and often crushed the fences, and now and then the cabin itself; and a fire in a girdling on a windy autumn night was full of terror to a whole neighborhood. The loss of many a hay-stack, and barn, and house, was the price of the seeming advantage. Then, too, the final clearing away of the branchless timber, case hardened in the sun, was a more discouraging work than the original thorough clearing would have been. But these facts were only learned by experience, and so every settlement had its "girdling."

It was a stern work, the clearing up and subduing of these beautiful farms, snatching meanwhile from among the countless stumps, by hasty culture, the support of the family, and in many cases the means of paying for the farm, or at least the interest on the purchase price, until a brighter day should bring the principal. He was a fortunate man who brought from the east the price of his land. It many cases it made the difference between success and failure. It was very discouraging, after a struggle of years with hard work and sickness, to find the original debt increasing instead of diminishing; and it is not strange that here and there one sold his "improvements" for the means of conveying his family back to the eastern home, and retired from the conflict. The great majority stood bravely to the work, and achieved a satisfactory success.

It is difficult for the young people of this day to appreciate the conditions of living in the new settlement. We need to recall the fact that northern Ohio, fifty years ago, was farther from the appliances of civilization than any portion of North America reckoned habitable, is to-day. The canal through the State of New York was not in existence, had scarcely been dreamed of. Western New York itself was mostly a howling wilderness. The articles needed in the new country could not be brought from the far east except at ruinous cost, and for the produce of the new country the only market was that made by the wants of the occasional new families that joined the settlement. These generally brought a little money, which was soon divided among their neighbors. The families in general came well furnished with clothing, after the New England fashion; but a year or two of wear and tear in the woods, sadly reduced the store. The children did not stop growing in the woods, nor in those days did they cease to multiply and replenish the earth. The outgrown garments of the older children might serve for the younger, but where were the new garments for these older children to grow into? Flax could be raised, and summer linen of tow, and bleached linen, and copperas stripe, could be manufactured, when hands and health could be found to do it. Every woman was a spinner, but only here and there was a weaver, and each family had to come in for its turn. The old garments often grew shabby before the piece which was to furnish the summer wear of the family could be put through the loom. In autumn the difficulty was increased. The material for winter clothing could not be extemporized in the new country. Sheep came in slowly. At first they were not safe from wolves, and afterwards the new lands proved unwholesome to them, and they died, often suddenly, without visible cause. But when wool could not be obtained, the process of man-



Solomon Whittlesey



RES OF SOLOMON WHITTLESEY
—1824—

RESIDENCE OF CYRUS L. WHITTLESEY, BROWNHELM TP, LORAIN CO. O.

ufacture was slow and the time uncertain. The spinning was a matter that could be managed; the weaving involved uncertainty, and then the web must be sent to the cloth-dresser and bide its time. It might come home long after thanksgiving, long after winter school began. Thus an unreasonable demand was made upon the summer clothing, a demand which it could but poorly answer. It was not rare to see a boy at school with his summer pants drawn over the remnants of his last winter's wear, a combination which provided both for warmth and decency. Some families dispensed altogether with the clothier's services, and by the aid of a butternut dye gave their cloth a home dressing, avoiding the loss of time and the loss of surface by shrinkage—both important elements in the solution of the problem of clothing the boys. The undressed cloth was indeed rather light for winter, especially when the extravagance of underclothing, or of overcoats for the boys was never dreamed of; but it was very much better than none.

The various devices for making clothing serve its purpose as long as possible, were in use, and some ingenious ones, unknown at the present day. Pantaloons were given a longer lease of life by facing the exposed portions with home-dressed deerskin. This served an admirable purpose, as long as there was enough of the original garment left to supply a skeleton; but at length the whole fabric would break down together, like the "wonderful one horse shay." Garments made wholly of buckskin were sometimes attempted, but after a single wetting and drying, they were as uncomfortable as if made of sheet iron. Leather was scarce, and shoes as a consequence. Here and there was a tannery, after a year or two; but where were the hides? Cattle were scarce, and too valuable to be sacrificed for such small comforts as shoes and, tallow candles, and fresh beef. If some disease had not appeared among them, now and then, the case would have been still worse. But in those simple times, a hide could not be tanned in a day. After long months the leather came, but shoemakers, proverbially slow, were indefinitely slower, when their out door work absorbed their energies, and they resorted to the bench only for spare evenings and rainy days. The boy must go for his shoes a half score of times, and return with a promise for next week. The snow often came before the shoes, and then the shoes themselves would be a curiosity,—made as they were indiscriminately from the skins of the hog, the dog, the deer, and the wolf. I remember to have worn all these myself.

Sometimes when the household store of clothing seemed nearly exhausted, and every garment had served its generation in a half dozen different forms, a box would come from the east, brought by some family moving into the new country, well charged with half worn garments and new cloth, and a stray string of dried apples to fill out a corner, enough to make glad the hearts of the recipients for a year.

"Mother says we are rich now," said three little boys to a neighbor's children, whom they met in the road, after the arrival of a box from Stockbridge. "Well," was the reply, "we are not rich, we are poor, and poor folks go to heaven, and rich folks don't." This was a new view of the parable of the rich man and Lazarus, and the boys went home quite crest-fallen.

It relieved this experience of poverty that all shared in it. Many of our wants are merely relative. We need good things because our neighbors have them. But in those days, there were few contrasts to disturb even the poorest. Still, without any reference to others, there is some slight discomfort to a boy in calling at a neighbor's house in such a plight that he cannot safely turn his back to the people as he leaves the house; or in crossing the meadow on a frosty morning with bare feet, stopping now and then to warm them on a stone not so cold as the grass.

In the matter of necessary food, the new country was more generous. The soil yielded abundantly when once brought under cultivation, furnishing the substantials of life. The material of bread was abundant, but in a dry season, the wheat could not be ground. Brown's mill, on the Vermillion, was the first to fail; then Shupe's, on Beaver creek, or Starr's, at Birmingham, and last, Ely's, at Elyria. The grists were ground in the order of their reception, and sometimes a family was obliged to wait weeks for its turn, as the water was sufficient only for an hour's work in a day; and sometimes the mill rested for days in succession. Then it was no small enterprise to go to Elyria to mill. There was a time within my own recollection, when there were not a half dozen horses in town. Mr. Peck had a span, Mr. Bacon one, and Judge Brown a span. These horses were freely lent, but they could not meet the requirements of the entire settlement, when the mill was a dozen miles away, and still be of any use to their owners. When one went to mill with a team, he was expected to carry the grists of his neighbors, or bring them home, if he found them ground. When the mills were at rest, it was allowable to borrow as long as there was any flour in the neighborhood, and when it failed, we enjoyed a week's variety of "jointed corn," or pounded wheat. There was a little peril to young hands in this work of "jointing" corn, and many a thumb, fifty years old or less, bears marks as mysterious to the children of this day, as the fossil bird tracks of the Connecticut sand stone.

Pork was the staple article in flesh diet, an ox or a cow being too valuable to slaughter. For flesh meat we had venison and other wild game,—so plenty at times as to become a drug. In the view of those who lived here in the early days, such meats are likely to be regarded as fancy adornments of a bill of fare, not satisfactory as an every day reliance. When an original Brownhelmer goes to the city, he is not likely to call for venison, unless to recall the early experience, as the people of Israel used unleavened bread and

bitter herbs at the passover. He has done his duty in that line of eating. Roasted raccoon and baked opossum were never popular. Those may enjoy who have never tasted.

Our supply of fruits was not abundant. Three years sufficed to bring the peach into bearing from the stone; hence, this was the earliest cultivated fruit. And we had peaches in those times. The diseases and insects that ruin the peach tree were then unknown. A wagon load of the finest peaches could be had for the gathering. Peach cider was attempted in various parts of the town, before the advent of teetotalism, but the cause of temperance never suffered from it. Apples and pears came on very slowly. The plan of grafting was not much in use, and the virgin soil which stimulated the growth of wood, was not favorable to early fruitage. I remember that I was called from bed one morning to see an apple tree in blossom, the first I ever saw. In the thought of the children of that time, the forbidden fruit of Eden was an apple. Nothing else could be such a temptation. Now and then a stray apple reached us from the orchard of Horatio Perry, or of Judge Ruggles in Vermillion. And what a flavor there was in that slice from a pippin, brought by Mr. Alverson, all the way from Stockbridge, in his knapsack! We have no apples now-a-days! The first pear that the boy tasted he was not allowed to see. He was told to shut his eyes and open his mouth, and a bit of the delicious mystery was placed upon his tongue.

Sugar could be obtained from the maple then, as now, but the maple tree was not abundant in the township. Many farms were entirely destitute of it, and few families made sugar enough for the year's supply. It was not a rare thing for a family to be without sugar for months in succession. Honey and pumpkin molasses were used as substitutes for sweetening tea and making gingerbread,—not quite equal to refined sugar; but they served to keep alive the idea of sweetness.

Genuine tea,—old or young hyson,—was regarded as a necessary of life, and no well conditioned family could be found without it; but it would astonish a modern housekeeper to hear how small a quantity would meet the necessity. Children never needed it; it was not good for them; and a pound would supply a family for a year. Tea must have been a different thing in those times. A single teaspoonful, well steeped, would furnish sociability to a half dozen ladies of an afternoon; and the same pot, refilled with water, would charm away the weariness of the men folks, when they returnad from their work. A cargo of such tea, in these days, would make the fortune of the importer. Store coffee was essentially unknown, and therefore not needed.

The table furniture was simple, and the frugal habits of New England on this point, favored the condition of the people. The food was placed in a common dish in the middle of the table, the potato mashed and seasoned to the taste, and the meat cut in mouthfuls ready for appropriation. A knife and fork at each place sufficed, or even one of them would do for the children. A drinking-cup or tumbler at each end of the table was ample. If bread and milk was the bill of fare, a single bowl and spoon could do duty for the entire family, going down from the oldest to the youngest. This may seem like imagination—it is simple fact. Commonly a tin basin or pewter porringer went around among the younger children; but as they grew older they preferred to wait, for the sake of using the crockery ware.

In those dark-walled log cabins, a single tallow candle would not seem so afford superfluous light of a winter evening; but only favored families could indulge the luxury. The candle was lighted when visitors came. At other times the bright wood fire was the chief reliance, and for sewing or reading a nicked tea saucer filled with hog's fat, and a wick of twisted rag projecting over the edge. This was the classic lamp of the log cabin, open to accident indeed, but a dash of grease on the puncheon floor was an immaterial circumstance. Two dipped candles furnished the light for an evening meeting, the hour for which was very properly designated as "early candle lighting." The out door life of the early settlers presented some peculiar features. The chief item of farm work was clearing land. The first, and in some respects the most valuable products of this labor, was derived from the ashes of the burnt forests. Black salts, or potash, concentrated much value in a small bulk; and hence would bear transportation to a distant market. For years it was the only article of farm produce which would bring money. Some trader at the mouth of Black river, or at Elyria, would pay one-third cash for this article, and the balance in goods. Thus the farmer could raise the money to pay his taxes, and a little more for tea and cotton cloth, which were always cash articles. Wheat and corn would not sell for cash, except occasionally a little to an immigrant, until about the time of the completion of the Erie canal. It was the height of prosperity when at length white flint corn came to sell at eighteen cents a bushel, and white army beans at thirty to fifty cents. From that day we were "out of the woods."

The appliances for farm culture were not the most efficient. Horses and wagons came slowly. Oxen and carts, however, furnished a very good substitute, indeed were best suited to the work in the midst of logs and stumps. They were not so convenient for trips to mill, or to market, or to meeting; but they were made to answer all these purposes. Indeed, a single ox, fitly harnessed, was sometimes made to do duty as a horse in plowing corn. The plow of these times was such as each farmer possessing a little mechanical gumption, could make for himself. The share, as it was called by courtesy, was brought from the east, made of wrought iron and pointed with steel. The mould-board was split from an oak log and hewed into a slightly spiral form, and the whole



WILLIAM SAYLES.



MRS. WILLIAM SAYLES.

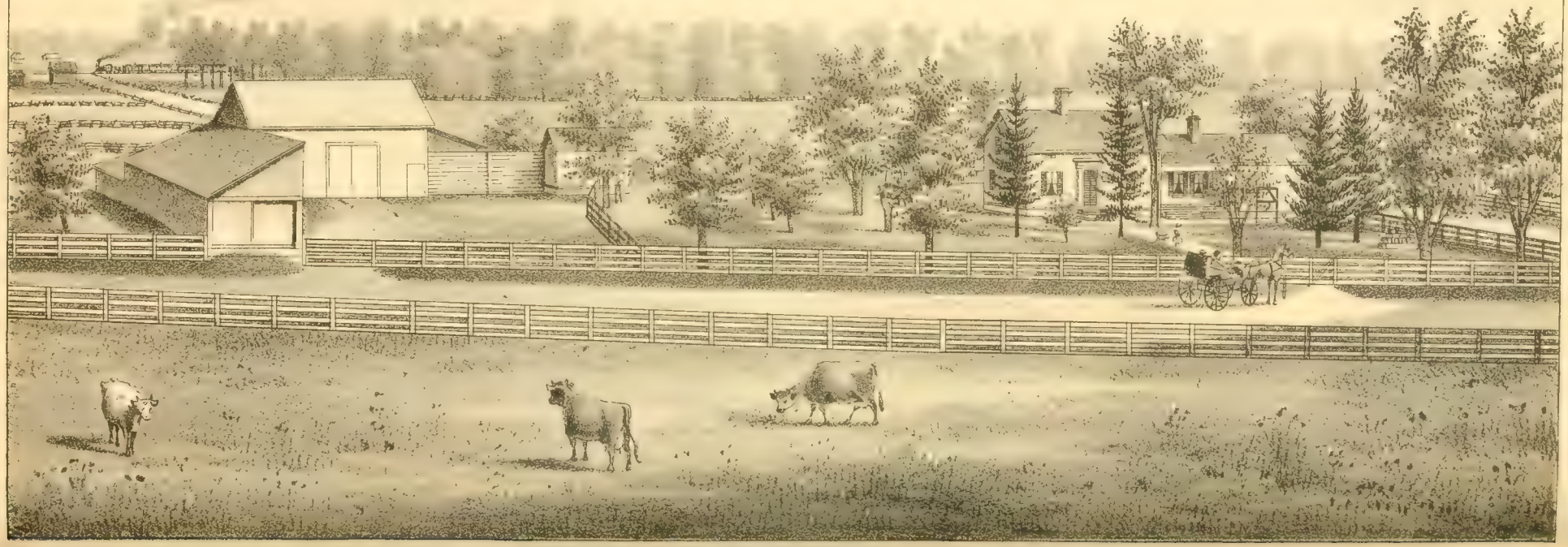


MRS. SARAH C. SAYLES.

Photos. by Lee, Elyria, O.



TENANT HOUSE.



RESIDENCE OF WM. SAYLES, BROWNHELM TP. LORAIN CO. O.

was bound together by a bolt which extended from a block at the base up through the beam. The clear, shining furrow of the modern plowman could not follow such an implement. I remember well the sensation produced by the first cast-iron plow brought into the country. People came miles to see it. The only drawback was that when the point failed, it could be replaced only by sending to Massachusetts, except that the proprietor chanced to be enough of a Yankee to whittle out a mould for himself, and thus obtained a perpetual supply from a furnace at Elyria.

Mechanics and artisans appeared slowly. All the energies of the people were concentrated upon clearing the land, and they had no surplus means to support mechanics who should supply them with the refinements of life. Shoemakers were first called for, and some men found themselves shoemakers who had never been suspected, either by their friends or themselves, of any acquaintance with the art. Among the first who were recognized as accomplished artists in this line, were Mr. Peck and his sons, Mr. Scott near the stone quarry, Mr. Wells on the lake, and afterward Mr. Hosford and his sons. Mr. Peck established a tannery, and could thus perform the whole labor of transforming into shoes the few hides which the murrain furnished to a reluctant community. The shoemaker often went from house to house, making shoes for the entire family, an operation that was called "whipping the cat."

The first blacksmith in town, and the only one for many years, was Deacon Shepard. A farmer like the rest, he spent his mornings and evenings and rainy days at his anvil. Such double service would seem too much for ordinary endurance; but the deacon still walks among the people whom he thus served, able, in his eighty-third year, to do a good day's work. Seth Morse made rakes, scythe snaths and farm cradles. Mr. Blodgett manufactured our brooms, and Solomon Whittlesey converted the farmer's black salts into pearlash. Alfred Avery was a wheelwright, and of course a carpenter, more strictly devoted to his trade than most of the first mechanics. Thomas Sly, on the lake shore, was a carpenter, and his son James after him; on the south ridge, Durand and Hancock. Many of the farmers had sufficient skill in the working of wood to construct their plows, sleds, ox-yokes and ordinary farming implements, and to put an axle into a cart or wagon. Ezekiel Goodrich, on the lake shore, was the first cabinet maker. There was no brick or stone mason in the early settlement. The only work in that line was the building of stick chimneys, and now and then one of stone and brick, and pointing the crevices of the log cabins every winter with clay—even the boys learned to do this. Such extempore mason-work was not always reliable. The stone chimney in the house built for Dr. Betts buried Mr. Pease in its ruins one day, when he was engaged laying the hearth. He was bruised, not killed.

The first flouring-mill was built by Judge Brown, in 1821, on the Vermillion, near the present Swift place. After two or three years, it was removed down the river and placed by the side of a saw mill, owned by Hinckley and Morse, and is the same mill now owned by Benjamin Bacon—the same perhaps in the sense that the boy's knife was the same after having a new blade and a new handle. Its original infirmity was want of motive power in a dry time, a weakness from which it has never fully recovered—the failure of the dam in a wet time, and the freezing up of the wheel in winter.

There is now—fall of 1878—one grist mill in the township. This is the mill of John H. Heyman, called the "Brownhelm Mills," situated in West Brownhelm, on the Vermillion. The mill was erected by the present owner, in the fall of 1877, at a cost of some fifteen thousand dollars. There are three run of stones, beside a middlings stone. The mill is usually run by water power, but an engine has been added for use in dry seasons. The new process, called the "steaming process," is adopted in the manufacture of flour, which consists simply of steaming the wheat about six hours before grinding. About three hundred barrels of flour are now shipped per week, the principal market for which is Cleveland. It is one of the best establishments of the kind in this section of country. Mr. Heyman also has, in connection with his grist mill, a saw mill, run by the same motive power.

The first carding and cloth-dressing establishment was built by Uriah Hawley and Charles Whittlesey, on the Vermillion, but a little southwest of Brownhelm territory. The first hotel in town was kept by Alva Curtis, first in his log house, afterwards in a more stately structure. It was always a pleasant home for a traveler. The sign itself gave notice that Sunday calls were not desired. Travelers were also entertained, for a consideration, at any house at which they felt inclined to stop.

Mr. Curtis brought the first stock of goods into the town, and opened a store. His assortment was not extensive, but I remember buying there, one day, a clay tobacco pipe—a present for Aunt Patty Andrews, whose favor was very valuable to all boys who loved kindly words and doughnuts—and an illustrated edition of "Cock Robin" for myself. Stores were afterwards opened at Black River, Elyria, South Amherst, North Amherst, and, in 1830, one by Ezekiel Goodrich, on the lake shore in Brownhelm, afterwards removed to the ridge road, near Mr. Curtis'.

The stores in town at the present time are the following: F. M. McGregor, Sunshine and Stevenson in West Brownhelm; W. H. Cooley, at Bacon's Corners; Gibson Brothers, J. Clark, at the station, and Chauncey Peck on Middle ridge.

EDUCATIONAL.

The first school in town was opened by Mrs. Alverson, in her own house, in the summer of 1819. In the autumn of the same year, the first school house was built, of logs of course, on the brow of the hill

just west of Dr. Perry's. The old butternut tree, which still survives, stood near the door. The site was romantic, but it was apparently selected to give the teachers the opportunity of forbidding sliding down hill and wading in the brook. The house was of modest dimensions, eighteen by twenty-two, but was still thought by some to indicate too ambitious a disposition on the part of the people who lived on this road. Hence the street was nicknamed "Street street" by a man who would have the house twelve feet square—a title it bore for many years.

This school house was finished with a stick chimney, and a broad fireplace without jambs. A board around the house, resting on pins projecting from the walls, served for desks; and whitewood slabs, supported by pins, made the seats. Loose boards lying on joists made a loft above, and an excavation beneath the floor, reached by raising a board, served as a dungeon for the punishment of offenders. In our childish simplicity, we supposed the excavation was made for the purpose, with malice *prepense*, but I have since ascertained that it was an accidental result of making mortar to build the chimney.

My father taught the school the first two winters, and children from every part of the town attended. There was no public school fund in those times, and the teacher received his compensation in work in his "chopping" the next spring, day for day, the work being distributed among the families according to the number of children attending the school. For years afterwards the teacher received his pay in farm produce. Among the earlier teachers in that house were Abby Harris, Amelia Peck and Pamelia Curtis. Miss Pamelia herself was but a child, thirteen years of age; and, although she sustained her responsibilities with remarkable dignity, it is not difficult to recall, in a retrospect, some childish arrangements. One summer day she placed her chair on the table, removed a board from the floor above, lifted the children up one by one, and kept school up stairs—the excuse being that Colonel Brown's bull had been seen loose around the street that day, and he might be wild—an ample reason in the imagination of both teacher and children. Many pleasant memories gather about the old school house, in spite of the striped lizards that burroughed in its crevices to frighten nervous girls, and the yawning chasm below, in which heedless boys were often engulfed.

In 1824 the "yellow school house" was built, a few feet west of the log one, and the boys had the exquisite pleasure of rolling the old house down the hill. This yellow school house was an elegant one in its day, painted throughout and plastered. It was no ordinary school house, but a genuine academy, furnished with unusual apparatus, globes, and wall maps, and pantograph, and tables for map-drawing and painting, all under the charge of accomplished teachers. This was the first attempt in the county, and indeed in a much wider region, at a school of anything more than a local character. The enterprise originated with, and was carried forward almost wholly by Dr. Betts. It prospered for two or three years, attracting young ladies in the summer from all the older settlements, within a distance of twenty miles; from Milan, Norwalk, Florence, Elyria, Sheffield, etc. Mary Harris of Florence, afterward Mrs. Hopkins of Milan, taught the school the first two summers; after her, Mary Green, now Mrs. Miles of Elyria. The first winter Mortimer Strong, and the second and third Mr. Parkhurst, were the teachers. The first summer the house was without fire. In cool, wet weather the boys kept up an out-door fire; and between the damp plastering within, and the rain without, some of the children took the ague and shook the summer through. In the fall a stove was bought, probably the first that was ever brought into town, a diminutive box stove, eighteen inches in length, but a wonder to the children of the woods, who had never seen a stove. Over that we shivered two or three winters, when it was succeeded by a larger stove cast in plates, but utterly destitute of clamping rods to hold it together. No man in the community knew that such a thing was necessary, and it was no rare occurrence for a long stick to thrust out the end plate, and occasionally the whole fabric collapsed at once. But such annoyances were but trifles, and the Brownhelm school maintained a character above that of other schools in the country around. Among the earlier teachers, besides those mentioned, were J. A. Harris now of Cleveland; his sister, Miss Emeline Harris, now Mrs. Tenney; Miss Mary Whittlesey, and John Curtis. There was no other school in town the first dozen years or more. After three or four years it ceased to be anything but a local school. The old yellow school house went off in a blaze some years ago.

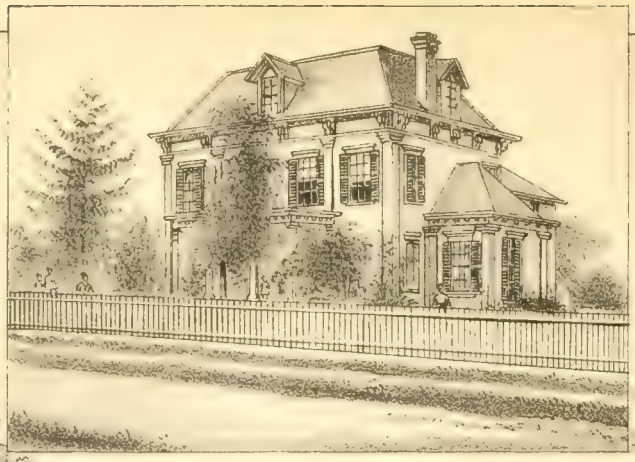
In the summer of 1830, Rev. Hervey Lyon opened an academy in a small house built for the purpose, a little east of Mr. Pease's. This was kept up two years, and attended by small number of pupils, a few of whom commenced Latin and Greek in preparation for college. This was the first classical school in the county, and gave place to the Elyria high school, established in 1832, of which Mr. and Mrs. Monteith were the first teachers. This school enjoyed two years of great prosperity, until the school at Oberlin was opened in 1834, which at once took the lead and has maintained it.

The report of the clerk of the board of education for the year ending August 31, 1878, gives the following statistics in regard to schools, viz:

Number of houses	9
Amount paid teachers	$1,388
Number of scholars	247

RELIGIOUS.

The early settlers were in earnest in religious matters, as well as in education. They were not all members of the church, but they had all been trained in New England habits, and prominent men like Alva Curtis and Colonel Brown, who did not at first have



RESIDENCE OF W. H COOLEY

RESIDENCE OF CHESTER A COOLEY, BROWNHELM TP, LORAIN CO. O

RESIDENCE OF CAPT SAMUEL FLINT, AMHERST TP. LORAIN CO., OHIO



CHESTER A. COOLEY.



MRS. C. A. COOLEY.

CHESTER A. COOLEY

was born in Stockbridge, Berkshire Co., Mass., Aug. 25, 1812, and was the seventh child in a family of eight children of Enos and Anna (Ashley) Cooley, both of New England ancestry. During the fall of 1817, Enos Cooley and family started west with a span of horses and wagon, and arriving at Batavia, N. Y., stopped over until the month of February following. He was very poor in this world's goods, and had nothing with which to start except a good constitution and a desire to succeed for the benefit of his family. Young Chester had to work hard, fare poorly, and all the amusement he ever had in youth was fishing and 'cooning. They arrived at Brownhelm towards the last of the year 1818, and purchased one hundred acres of land, upon which they erected a fine, hewed log house, the corners being squared by Mr. Cooley himself, he being a practical mechanic. This primitive residence stood about one mile south of the lake, and two miles north of the present residence of Chester A. Cooley. The superior quality of the log house, however, did not furnish food for the family, so that they traded one of their horses for a cow, which helped a little. The creature had to procure its own fodder in the woods, and sometimes the family were minus the diurnal supply of the lacteal fluid owing to the non-appearance of the bovine. Its absence sometimes extended over four or five days. Mr. Cooley, *père*, went to Elyria and worked in Judge Ely's mills, while the children cleared the land. Clearing up the forest, however, was somewhat detrimental to their clothing, so that one of the boys shouldered his knapsack and proceeded on foot to Massachusetts for a fresh supply of cloth, earning the same in a factory where he had previously worked. These and similar privations the pioneers had to bear, but little by little the country began to settle up, and many of the difficulties of their situation were removed. At the age of twenty-eight, and on the 4th of November, 1840, Chester married Catharine B., daughter of Grandison and Nancy (Harris) Fairchild, who settled in Brownhelm in the fall of 1818. By this union were born two sons,—James Francis, born Oct. 11, 1841; was married, in March, 1863, to Effie Darby, sister of William Sayles' first wife; died Aug. 12, 1863, of diphtheria. He was a remarkably good son and brother, cheerful, careful, and conscientious. He watched over his younger brother with tender solicitude, and was faithful in every duty both at home and at school. While attending Oberlin College, and boarding with his uncle, Professor (now President) Fairchild, his mother once inquired whether he was a good boy. The professor said, "You know you need not ask. I never saw such a boy; he is always in the right place at the right time." He taught school, and was also engaged at Sabbath-school teaching. Although not a professor of religion he was a devout Christian, and his death, after a painful illness of only four days, was a sore bereavement alike to his parents and to his recently married wife.



WM. H. COOLEY.

The other son of Mr. and Mrs. Cooley, William H., was born Sept. 27, 1843; was married, July 8, 1865, to Sarah Butler. They have two daughters and one son, viz.: Caroline Madora, born Nov. 19, 1870; Catharine Eloise, born Feb. 2, 1874; Wm. Butler, born June 15, 1878.

Chester A. Cooley first purchased fifty acres of land, for which he went in debt. He paid for it by working for Judge Brown and others, and making staves from the timber on his land. In 1846 he sold out and bought one hundred acres where he now resides. He cast his first vote, in 1840, for General Harrison. He afterwards became an anti-slavery man, and is now a Democrat. He is an honest, conscientious Christian, a first-class farmer, and a good citizen. William, his only son, is a merchant at Brownhelm, and also postmaster and town treasurer. He follows in his father's footsteps, and is generally esteemed a worthy member of society. He was for several years superintendent of the Sabbath-school, himself and wife being members of the Congregational Church.

a standing in the church, still maintained family prayer and aided in the Sabbath services. A meeting was held at Judge Brown's house by Deacon James, the Sabbath before July 4, 1817, and from that day to this public worship has been held on the Sabbath, unless for a single day the violence of a storm may have prevented the gathering. The first meetings were held at Judge Brown's, afterwards at Solomon Whittlesey's, and then at Mr. Barnum's, a little north of the stone quarry.

At this point the first meeting house was built in 1819, a neat and commodious structure for the new country, constructed of pealed logs, with a genuine shingle roof, and a stone chimney and fire place. The infirmity of this part of the arrangement was that the mantle was of wood, which often took fire on a winter day, and one of the young men, Frederic Brown, or Chauncey Peck, or Rodney Andrews, was obliged to bring water or snow to extinguish it, while the rest of the congregation were occupied with the calculation how long it would be before the chimney would come down upon them. The seats were like those of the log school house, slabs on pins. The men were ranged on one side the house and the women on the other, facing each other, with a broad aisle between, at one end of which stood the pulpit. As times improved and lumber became abundant, one man made a comfortable settee for his family; others followed his example, and in a few weeks the whole congregation were provided for. The only dedication of the house of which I ever heard, was by Deacon Beardsley, of Vermillion. Passing the building one day when it was nearly finished, he went in to see if the house would seem like the old log meeting house that he had known in Connecticut. The spirit of the Lord seemed to come upon him, and with a solemn prayer he consecrated the house, and received an assurance of great spiritual blessings to come soon upon the people. The promised blessing was not long delayed. In the great revival that followed, almost all the young people were gathered into the church.

The church was organized June 10, 1819, at the house of Solomon Whittlesey, and consisted of sixteen members, seven men and nine women. Four of the sixteen are now living: Levi Shepard and Grandison Fairchild, Mrs. Brown and Mrs. Fairchild; and three are present to-day. The ministers that officiated in its organization were Messrs. Treat and Seward, missionaries of the Connecticut Missionary Society, and members of the Portage Presbytery. The church was congregational, under the care of Presbytery, after the "plan of union." Stephen James was the first deacon, and afterward Levi Shepard was elected; Grandison Fairchild was clerk. Rev. A. H. Betts, known through the country as Dr. Betts, from the fact that he had studied medicine, was the first minister. He began preaching to the church in the fall of 1820, and was ordained and installed April 5, 1821. He continued pastor until, at his own request, he was dismissed in 1833.

The practice of the congregation was to meet for service at half past ten Sabbath mornings, to take a recess of an hour for rest, and for lunch, which they took with them to meeting; visiting the spring under the rocks for water, and returning for afternoon service. There were only two or three families that lived near enough to go home at noon. A sight of the old congregation would be refreshing to-day—the women in their Sunday's best, the men in their shirt sleeves, the boys and girls with bare feet. Mr. Peck, at the head of the high seat with his pitch pipe, Judge Brown next, and Dr. Betts in the pulpit. After the Sabbath school was introduced, this was held at noon. The first Sabbath school was opened June 1, 1828, Sabbath morning, in the yellow school house, with about a dozen children and two teachers—my father and Pamelia Curtis. It was afterwards transferred to the meeting house and held at noon. The chief feature of the school at that day was the learning and reciting of scripture, each scholar having the privilege of selecting his own passages and learning as many as possible. A single scholar would sometimes repeat more than a hundred at a lesson. One such in a class would nearly consume the hour. Before 1830, the Sabbath school was reorganized, under the superintendence of Frederic Brown, who had been living at the east, and returned all alive with interest in the Sabbath school work. The plan of limited lessons was adopted, and the Sabbath school became a religious power in the community of great efficiency.

It was the time of a great religious movement in the land, in connection with which protracted meetings were first extensively introduced, commonly known as "four days' meetings." These meetings gathered not merely the communities where they were held, but people from neighboring towns attended in large numbers. They were not like the protracted meetings of the present day, occupying the evening with a single preaching service, preceeded by a prayer-meeting, leaving the people free during a large part of the day for their usual avocations. At these four days' meetings, the people gathered in the morning, taking a luncheon for themselves and for visitors from abroad, and the entire day was devoted to preaching, prayer and inquiry meetings. Evening meetings followed in the different neighborhoods.

Such a meeting was held at Brownhelm, in the summer of 1831, under a bower, in the forest, just north of the stone quarry. The old meeting house was not large enough. The weather was propitious, and the meeting was fruitful of results. The religious interest which had been accumulating for many months, in connection with the Sabbath school work, reached its culmination. Many were greatly quickened in their religious life, and many more were induced to enter upon such a life. It was a season to be remembered for a generation. Similar meetings were held at Elyria and at Vermillion earlier in the season, and the influence extended through the region. Mr. Shipherd, of Elyria, Mr. Bradstreet, of Vermil-

lion, Mr. Judson, of Milan, and several others, were recognized as leaders in the work. Probably no other such general movement has been known in the history of northern Ohio.

The old log meeting house, about this time, became uncomfortable for winters and inadequate for summers, and the people moved towards a better house. It was soon found difficult to bring the interests of the lake shore and the ridge to harmonize upon a location. An old Stockbridge difficulty between the Plain and the North settlement, found an echo here in the woods, and, perhaps, predisposed to a reproduction of the quarrel. After sundry meetings and conferences, the question was referred to a committee of discreet men from abroad, whose decision was to be final. This committee consisted of Deacon Crocker, of Dover, Deacon Clark, of Vermillion, and Deacon Fuller, of Berlin. They drove the stake in my father's peach orchard, and there the church was.

The first attempt at a building was essentially a failure. Mr. Culver was the architect, a man of mechanical genius, but deficient in practical judgment; and the building, having no cross beams to support the roof, and relying solely on braced and trussed plates, commenced life with a broken back. After an inglorious career, it gave place to the present cheerful and graceful structure built by Alfred Betts. * * *

The church now—fall of 1878—has a membership of eighty-five. Allen D. Blakeslee is pastor; John Goodrich, clerk; O. H. Perry, treasurer; J. C. Chapin, C. L. Perry and George Wells, deacons. The Sabbath school, now under the superintendency of C. B. Bacon, has a membership of two hundred and ten scholars.

A Methodist Episcopal class was formed in West Brownhelm in about the year 1841, called the Brownhelm class. The records of the church have not been preserved, and we could obtain but little information concerning it. The erection of a church building was commenced not long after the organization of the class, but was not finished, for want of means, for several years after. It was dedicated by Elder Lyon, of Sandusky. There is no settled pastor, but regular preaching is had, the Rev. Mr. Smith, of Vermillion, officiating. No Sabbath school.

The Evangelical Association was organized by Rev. Lutz in the year 1847. The earlier meetings of the society were held in the school house in the southeast part of the town. A house of worship was erected on Middle ridge in 1865, at a cost of one thousand two hundred dollars. The church has now a membership of fifty. The pastor is Rev. Jacob Hunniker. A Sabbath school was organized subsequently, and now numbers nearly sixty scholars.

The German Reformed Church was organized in 1848. Services were held at first in the school house in district number one, and, subsequently, after the division of the district, the society purchased the school house and occupied it as a house of worship until 1870, when the building at the station was erected. The cost of this church was one thousand six hundred dollars. The first pastor was Rev. Meis. Rev. G. H. Kuhlen, of Vermillion, now officiates. There is a Sunday school of thirty scholars, of which Christopher Leimbach in superintendent.

The people of Brownhelm, in the early times, felt reasonable complacency in their social, literary and religious privileges, and in the good order and morality which distinguished the place. Crime was rare, and rowdyism almost unknown. If a boisterous company, now and then, passed along the streets, it was assumed that they were from Black River, a township which then embraced Amherst. If my recollection is not at fault, there was only one drunkard in town, even before the commencement of the temperance movement. But the temperance movement came none too soon. The habit of drinking at raisings and trainings, and of having liquors in the house for social occasions, and for private use, was universal; and the young were forming a taste for it. In 1827, some account reached us of the growing interest at the east on the subject, and on Thanksgiving day, Dr. Betts preached on temperance. The same evening, I think it was, several boys from the neighborhood were spending the evening at our house, the older people having gathered at a neighbor's house. The boys, after some conference on the subject, drew up a pledge, one or two of them having learned to write, and all signed it,—a pledge to abstain from the use of all distilled spirits. This was the first temperance organization in the township,—the first, in fact, in the county. This pledge was circulated, and led to the formation of a vigorous temperance society. From that time the use of spirits declined, until it was no longer furnished on public or social occasion, or kept for private use. Davis' distillery went to ruin, and young men were saved who had been exposed to great danger.

Until about this time, a few Indians had lingered about the region, some times passing by in considerable parties from the neighborhood of Upper Sandusky. They were harmless after the war, and the only annoyance from them was their persistent begging for whiskey. They would stand an hour at the door, begging for "one little dram." One day a party stopped at our house, and passed the bottle among themselves, the bottle being carried by a white man, who belonged to the party. One young man, I remember, more gentle and amiable than the rest, said, when the bottle was offered to him, "No, whiskey wrestle we down once,—never will again." Poor Jim! the only Indian with whom, when a child, I dared to be familiar,—whiskey wrestled him down once more, and his cabin burned down upon him.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

From February, 1817, until October, 1818, the town was a part of Black River. At the latter date, on petition of the inhabitants to the commissioners of Huron county, number six, the nineteenth range,



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

LEONARD BRADLEY.

Leonard Bradley was born in the town of Ellington, Tolland Co., Conn., Nov. 4, 1792. He immigrated to Brownhelm, Ohio, in the year 1817, located lands, and remained two years, after which he returned to Connecticut and married Roxanna, daughter of William Thrall, of Tolland County, and immediately returned to Ohio, where he was identified as a pioneer farmer. By this union were born four children, viz.: Captain Alva Bradley, now a resident of Cleveland, and a large vessel owner; William Bradley, a resident of Brownhelm; Betsey (deceased); and Julia. Mrs. Leonard Bradley died Feb. 25, 1858.

Mr. Bradley married for his second wife Emily, widow of William Nye, of Onondaga Co., N. Y., and daughter of John Thompson, who was of Scotch birth and ancestry. Our subject was an ardent advocate of Republicanism during his latter days, being formerly a member of the old Whig party; served his township as trustee and other offices from time to time. When a young man he carried a lady (who wished to visit friends, not having seen any white ladies in several months) over the Vermillion River on an ox, he riding one and the lady the other ox, the oxen having to swim on account of the depth of the stream.

Mr. Bradley remained on the old homestead until the date of his death, which occurred May 3, 1875. His wife survives him, still remaining on the old homestead, surrounded by many friends and tenderly cared for in her declining years by her children.

together with the surplus lands adjoining west, and all lands lying west of Beaver creek in number seven, in the eighteenth range, -Black River, -was organized into a separate township, by the name of Brownhelm, a name selected by Colonel Brown, as previously fully explained.

The first election for township officers was held at the house of George Bacon, in the spring of 1819. The vote was by ballot which resulted as follows: Anson Cooper, clerk; William Alverson, treasurer; Levi Shepard, Calvin Leonard, and Alvah Curtiss, trustees; Levi Shepard and Benjamin Bacon, justices of the peace.

That part of the present town of Black River lying west of Beaver creek was, in June, 1829, by order of the commissioners, detached from Brownhelm, and re-annexed to Black River. The township officers elected in 1878 are as follows: Henry B. Lindsley, clerk; J. M. Joslin, John H. Heyman, Gustavus Schroeder, trustees; Wm. H. Cooley, treasurer; Edwin Bacon and William Sales, justices of the peace.

The first justices of the peace in the township were Levi Shepard and Benjamin Bacon. The cases referred to their adjudication were few and simple. Sometimes it was found more convenient and economical to let an unusual rogue escape from the country, than to take him to the jail at Norwalk. It is related that a case of horse stealing once came before 'Squire Wells, of Vermillion. The culprit was a wandering preacher, but the evidence was strong against him. 'Squire Wells invited 'Squire Bacon to sit with him on the trial, to add weight to the court. The constables took the liberty of advising the prisoner to seek safety by flight, if during the progress of the trial a fair opportunity should appear. He seized the opportunity with great alacrity, and was followed with a shout, but not overtaken. The next day, 'Squire Bacon started for Cleveland, and spent the night at Dover. A preacher had come into town, and the people were gathering to hear him. Mr. Bacon went with the rest, and was surprised to see at the desk his horse-stealing acquaintance of the day before. He gave as his text "Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world." After the sermon, opportunity was given to any who wished to offer a word of exhortation. Mr. Bacon improved the opportunity by relating the occurrence of the previous day. The poor preacher started suddenly on his travels again, and at last accounts had not stopped.

The first physician in town was Dr. Weed, who died in the earliest years. Then Dr. Betts, as having some knowledge of medicine, visited the sick when no other physician could be had. Next, Dr. Forbes took up his residence here for a short time, occupying the place now belonging to Samuel Bacon's family. When we had no resident physician, Dr. Baker, of Florence, now of Norwalk, was chiefly relied on, and sometimes Dr. Wolcott, of Elyria. Dr. Samuel Strong commenced his practice here, and continued a few years. Drs. Willard, Wigton, Page, and Chapman have since practiced here.

In general, the early families brought their medicine bags into the new country, and administered to afflicted children glauber salts, calomel and jalap, rhubarb and senna, with entire confidence, not to speak of wormwood, thoroughwort, and other more odious herbs and compounds. Thus the children were taken through chicken-pox, measles, and whooping cough, in comparative safety. The ague was sometimes "broken" with Peruvian bark, but the more popular treatment was to wear it out.

The disease most dreaded in the new country was the milk sickness, or, as it was generally called, the sick stomach, commonly supposed to originate in some poisonous herb eaten by the cattle, and to be communicated by the use of the milk. The disease was exceedingly distressing and malignant, and as I remember now, oftener fatal than otherwise. No part of the town was entirely exempt, but the disease was developed especially in certain localities. The Barnum place, near the old meeting house, was remarkably afflicted with it; and three stones, side by side in the burying ground, mark the graves of three Mrs. Barnums, all of whom, if I recollect right, died of the disease. One autumn, four members of their families died within a week. The place was at length deserted, and the precise locality has never since been occupied by a family. Those sickly seasons were sad periods in the early history of the place. The little community was sometimes gathered to a double funeral, as once at Judge Brown's, when Sidney Brown and Oliver Cooley died, and afterwards at Mr. Barnum's. The latest calamity of the kind was in 1838, when the entire Campbell family, of five persons, died in the space of a month. But in spite of this scourge, the early settlers probably suffered less from sickness than is common in a new country, and the boon of health was gratefully included in the enumeration of blessings on thanksgiving day. The first burial in town was that of a daughter of Alva Curtis, Calista, who died at Mr. Onstine's, in Black River, before the family reached the Brownhelm line. She was buried first on Solomon Whittlesey's place, afterwards in the burying ground near Mr. Bacon's. The small brown stone that marks the grave was the only one in the ground for many years. The weeping willow has long since disappeared.

The first birth was in the Holcomb family, on the south ridge—a son, Henry Brown Holcomb. Next, Lucy Cooper, and a month later, Enos Peck. George Cooper was born in Euclid fifty years ago to-day, and may very properly be considered the oldest Brownhelm boy.

The first wedding was probably that of Joseph Swift and Eliza Root, who were married on the South ridge, August 22, 1818. Soon after my father's arrival, in 1818, one of the Onstine young men came to borrow five dollars, and satinet enough for a pair of

pants, giving as a reason that he was going to have a little frolic over in Vermillion. His frolic was his wedding. Among the earliest marriages was that of Ezekiel Goodrich and Charlotte Brown, on the lake shore. Some of the young men had arrangements cast that they returned to consummate after they had "stuck their stakes." These were the earliest visits to the east. At a later day, the married people singly, not in pairs, went back to visit their old home, going by steamer to Buffalo, and by canal to Albany, astonished to traverse in *ten days* the road that it had taken seven weeks to pass over in coming into the wilderness. This going back to Stockbridge was a great event—the hope of the older, and the dream of the children. The young man, putting on his freedom suit, must go to Stockbridge to give it an airing! and to attain the consequence essential to sustain his manhood. When he returned, his young companions gathered around him as a distinguished traveler, to hear all he could tell of the wonderful land. In this respect, the experience of children brought up in the simplicity of the new country can scarcely be repeated at the present day. The advantages of cultivated society, talked of by parents, but never seen by the children, made a powerful impression. The steepled church, back in the eastern home, wrought upon the imagination of the child, as it could not if an object of daily sight. The thought of the college, to one who had only seen the log school house, was material for castle building by day, and for dreams by night. From mountain summit, and towering monument, and capital dome, in later years, my eyes have rested on many a goodly scene of nature and of art, but the thrill of surprise and satisfaction which I experienced upon my first view of the village of Elyria, from my father's wagon, has never been equaled. The village at that time consisted of perhaps twenty buildings, gathered about the Ely and Beebe mansions, at the east end of Main street. No such surprise awaits the children of the present day.

One of the features of early life here was familiarity with the wild animals that had possession of the country. The howl of the wolf at night, was as familiar as the whip-poor-will's song—not the small prairie wolf so well known at the west, but the powerful wolf of the forest, the black and the gray. They passed in droves by our dwellings at night, sometimes when the new comers had only a blanket suspended in the opening for the door; sometimes they crowded upon the footsteps of a belated settler, passing from one part of the settlement to another. The boy crossing the pasture on a winter morning would often see the blind track of a wolf that had loped across the night before. If he had forgotten to bring in his sheep at evening, he might find them scattered and torn in the morning. A dog that ventured from the house at night, sometimes came in with wounds more honorable than comfortable. The wolf was a shy animal, seldom showing itself by daylight. Probably not one in a dozen of the early inhabitants ever saw a wolf in the forest; yet these animals roamed the woods around us for years. Mr. Solomon Whittlesey once snatched his calf from the jaws of a wolf, at night, with many pairs of hungry eyes gleaming upon him through the darkness.

In 1827, the county commissioners offered a bounty for wolf scalps—three dollars for a full-grown wolf, and half the sum for a whelp of three months. Whether any drafts were ever made upon the treasury does not appear. As late as 1832, my brother and myself, returning on foot to the high school at Elyria, after a visit home, were stopped on the way at evening by the howling of wolves in the road before us, and constrained to wait until morning. Now and then a wolf was taken in a trap or shot by a hunter. Probably less than a half-dozen were ever killed in the township. About the winter of 1827–'28, wolf hunts were organized in the region on a grand scale, conducted by surrounding a tract of country several miles in extent, with a line of men within sight of each other at the start, and approaching each other as they moved toward the center. The first of these hunts centered in Henrietta, and resulted in bagging large quantities of game, but never a wolf. A single wolf made his appearance at the center, and was snapped at and shot at by many a rifle, but my recollection is that he got off with a whole skin. The sport involved danger from the cross-shooting as the line drew near the center, and Park Harris, of Amherst, mounted on a horse, received a shot in the ankle. To avoid this danger, the next hunt centered on the river hollow, about the mill in Brownhelm, but the scale on which it was arranged was too grand to be carried out. The lines were too extended and broke in many places, resulting in gathering upon the flat a small herd of deer and a solitary fox, barely furnishing an occasion for the hundreds of huntsmen above to discharge their pieces, as the frightened animals escaped into the woods up the river. It was an utterly fruitless chase. A more exciting chase was the slave-hunt of a later day, in which the people bewildered and foiled the kidnappers.

Bears were less numerous than wolves, but they were perhaps more often seen. One was shot by Solomon Whittlesey, from the ridge, a little east of the burying ground. One of the trials of my childish courage, was to pass the tree against which tradition said that he rested his rifle in the shot. Another dangerous tree was the large basswood that leaned over the brook, a little to the south-east of Harvey Perry's orchard. My mother going over the ridge to bring a pail of water from the spring, once drove a large black animal before her, which she thought a dog, until he scrambled up that tree, when she returned home without the water. The tree stood close by the track that led to Mr. Peck's, and it was a test of pluck for a child to pass that tree, as I was often obliged to, just as the evening began to darken. One day, one of the half dozen sheep that I was expected to drive into pen at night, was missing. They were

pastured in the field where the orchard now is. In looking for the lost animal, I found a place where it seemed to have been dragged over the fence, and following the trail a few rods, I came upon a spot, not many feet from where we are now gathered, where a bear had made his feast, leaving the wool scattered about, and a few large bones. The tracks were still fresh in the mud. Such occurrences gave a smack of adventure to child life in the new country, and it was a matter of every day consultation among the boys, what were the habits of the various animals supposed to be dangerous, such as the wolf, the bear, the wild-cat, and the panther, and by what tactics it was safest to meet them. Similar discussions were had in reference to the Indians, who had required a bad reputation during the war, then recent, with England. The prevailing opinion was, that any fear exhibited towards an Indian, or a wild beast, put one at a great disadvantage.

Deer were far more plenty than cattle, and the sight of them was an everyday occurrence. A good marksman would sometimes shoot one from his door. The same was true of wild turkeys. Raccoons worked mischief in the unripe corn, and a favorite sport of the boys was "coon hunting" at night, the time when the creature visited the corn. A dog traversed the cornfield to start the game, and the boys ran at the first bark of the dog, to be in at the death. When the animal took to a tree, it was cut down, or a fire was built and a guard set to keep him until morning, when he was brought down by a shot. The motive for the hunt was three-fold,—the sport, the protection of the corn, and the value of the skin, the raccoon being a furred animal. The greatest speculation in this line of which the town can boast, was made by Job Smith, whom many will remember, and who is mentioned in the county records, in the description of a road, as " a man of some note." He is said to have bought a quantity of goods of a New York dealer, promising to pay "five hundred coon skins taken as they run," naturally meaning an average lot. The dealer, after waiting a reasonable time for his fur, came on to investigate, and inquired of his debtor when the skins would be delivered. "Why," said Mr. Smith, "you were to take them as they run; the woods are full of them; take them when you please." The moral of the story would not be complete without stating that the same Job Smith was afterwards arrested as a manufacturer of counterfeit coin.

Thrifty men pursued the business of hunting as a pastime. The only man in town, perhaps, to whom it afforded profitable business, in any sense, was Solomon Whittlesey. Other professional hunters were shiftless men, to whom hunting was a mere passion, having something of the attractions of gambling. Mr. Whittlesey did not neglect his farm, but he knew every haunt and path of the deer and the turkey, and was often on their track by day and by night. He is with us to-day, and reports the killing of one bear, two wolves, twenty wild cats, about one hundred and fifty deer, and smaller game too numerous to specify. One branch of his business was bee hunting, a pursuit which required a keen eye, good judgment and practice. The method of the hunt was to raise an odor in the forest, by placing honey comb on a hot stone, and in the vicinity another piece of comb charged with honey. The bees were attracted by the smell, and having gorged themselves with the honey, they took a *bee-line* for their tree. This line the hunter observed and marked by two or more trees in range. He then took another station, not on this line, and went through the same operation. Those two lines, if fortunately selected, would converge upon the bee tree, and could be followed out by a pocket compass. The tree, when found, was marked by the hunter with his initials, and could be cut down at the proper time.

Another form of the sport of hunting was even more classic, the hunting of the wild boar. For many years there was an unbroken forest, two miles in breadth, running through the township, between the North ridge and the lake shore farms. This forest became the haunt of fugitive hogs, that fed on the abundant mast, or, in Yankee phrase, "*shuck*," which the forest yielded. These animals were bred in the forest, and in the third generation became as fierce as the wild boar of the European forest. The animal in this condition was about as worthless, for domestic purposes, as a wolf, as gaunt and as savage. Still it was customary, in the fall and early winter, to organize hunts for reclaiming some valuable animal that had become thus degenerate. The hunt was exciting and dangerous. The genuine wild boar, exasperated by dogs, was the most terrible creature in our forest. His onset was too sudden and headlong to be avoided or turned aside, and the snap of his tusks, as he sharpened them in his fury, was somewhat terrible. Two at least of our young men, Walter Crocker and Truman Tryon, were thrown down and badly rent in such encounters, and others had narrow escapes.

The principal fishing ground of the early years was the "flood wood" of the Vermillion. The lake fishing is a modern discovery. It was not known that the lake contained fish that were accessible. Other sports and recreations were few and simple, most of them presenting the utilitarian element. There were logging bees to help a man who had been sick or unfortunate, raisings to put up a log cabin or barn, and militia trainings, which were entered into earnestly by men who had smelt powder in the recent war. Then there was an occasional patriot among us of the Revolution days who fired the youthful heart by tales of the times that tried men's souls. Chief among these was George Bacon, Sr., reported to have been one of the Boston tea party, who brought honorable wounds from the battle field and drew his pension from the government. Then there was Stephen James, with a bar sinister in his escutcheon, because he chanced to be of *tory* stock, still a true patriot, and a brave and stately man. It is not strange that

the Brownhelm Rifle Company should make a figure in the general musters of those times.

The Fourth of July was observed with such humble appointments as were at hand. An old musket that had been through the wars was the loudest piece that could be found, and this was brought into requisition. One Independence day, John Curtis, an ambitious youth, brought out a cannon, which he had manufactured by boring a cylinder of oak and strapping it with iron bands from a wagon hub. The piece was well charged and placed on the bank of the river, near his father's, in the midst of a crowd of boys, and fired with a slow match. The report was satisfactory, but the splinters flew in all directions and the iron bands were a total loss—they were never found. What was more important, no one was hurt. As the community gained new ideas and advanced in civilization, these Fourth of July celebrations took on a philanthropic character, and represented the interests of the Sabbath school and the temperance cause. For such a gathering, held thirty-five years ago to-day, the work on the first frame church was hastened forward to furnish a place for the meeting. One feature of the exercises brought out the Sabbath school. Each scholar and each teacher was provided with a passage of scripture, selected for the occasion, to be recited in order. It was in the days of President Jackson, who was especially obnoxious to true New Englanders. When Alva Curtis was called on, he startled us with the petition, "Let his days be few, and let another take his office." Probably the whole congregation could say amen, for, as I remember, only three Jackson votes were cast in the township.

If any one should infer that early life here was more unsatisfactory or less desirable than life at the present time, it would be a misapprehension. There were difficulties to be encountered, but they had their compensations. There was poverty to endure, but it was equally distributed, and was cheered with the hope of a good time coming, a poverty that stimulated to activity, and brought no degradation. There was want of many advantages which tend to the elevation and refinement of character; but such advantages had been enjoyed by the early settlers in their New England homes, and the results would not be wholly lost before they gathered about themselves those desirable things. There was hard work to do, but it was well done; and such work with encouragement to do it, is the best opportunity. Few of those who bore the burden and heat of the day, ever regretted their calling; and most of them have lived to reap a good harvest. Few of the original families have reached this anniversary (July 4, 1867,) without sad breaches in their circle. This is incidental to our mortal life.

Another fifty years and not one will remain of all that gathered among these forests. Some of the families, prominent in the early times, have now no living representative in the population of the place. Among these are the families of Judge Brown, Alva Curtis, William Alverson and the Peases. Most of the others have still a posterity and a name among us. The town has sent out many worthy children to help build up other communities, some to repeat, in a degree, the achievments of their parents, as pioneers at the west. The life encouraged here has been of a quiet, unambitious type, and the results in general correspond. We have no public men to speak of; no politician seems to have sprung up among us; few to look for public position or office. But these are not the characters the world most needs. We can gather a few ministers of the gospel, a few teachers, and many worthy and useful people, and this is well.

There is a little shadow upon our prospect as we look forward to fifty years to come. It is pleasant to believe that the places that are sacred to us with all pleasant memories, will be held by our children to an indefinite future. That another people shall come in to whom these farms, and streets, and dwellings are simply so much territory to be appropriated, the life that has passed here all unknown to them, is not an inviting prospect. Yet such is the prospect that opens to us to-day. Stranger eyes have looked upon these pleasant farms and will claim them for themselves, in all honesty and honor, with such a claim as an American citizen can never dispute, paying a fair price, and occupying them with a thrifty and successful culture. It is thirty years or more since the first German family obtained a footing here. Now the splendid old farms along the lake and all the northern part of the town, are in their possession. A similar change is taking place in the south, and the movement is towards the center. An entire change in the population of the town seems probable, and almost inevitable; a result which we object to, not in our reason, but in our feeling. Humanity loses nothing, nor even the country at large; but the sentiment of local interest which gathers us to-day, is less satisfied with the outlook. Fifty years hence, the faces, and the voices, and the names of strangers will be seen and heard at holiday gatherings and along these streets. The familiar names that seem to us identified with the very face of nature, will be heard here no more forever.

God grant that these names be written in His "book of remembrance," securing a title to "an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, eternal in the heavens."

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1858

Wheat,	1,280 acres	22,011	bushels
Oats,	543 "	21,291	"
Corn,	1,128 "	75,057	"
Potatoes,	92 "	9,325	"
Orchards,	387 "	16,656	"
Meadow,	1,350 "	1,715	tons.
Butter		45,488	pounds.
Cheese		64,565	"
Maple Sugar		309	"

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1856.

Hayes	165	Tibbets	137

[The greater part of this history being that of President Fairchild, delivered in an address July 4, 1867, the reader will understand the meaning of certain phrases and sentences, if this fact is borne in mind.]



George Wells



Catharine M. Wells



Maria B Wells

Biographical Sketches.

DEACON GEORGE WELLS

was born in the City of Hartford, Connecticut, September 18, 1797, and is the second son of Ashbel Wells and Mary Hopkins, the former a son of Ashbel Wells, the latter a daughter of Thomas Hopkins, a prominent sea captain of his day; all of English ancestry. The father of Deacon George Wells was a clerk in the commissary department of General Washington's army, during the Revolutionary war, and subsequently a well known and extensive merchant at Hartford. He died September 4, 1819, aged sixty-one years. He was very generally respected, and his death looked upon as a public calamity, in the community in which he had been long engaged in business.

When seventeen years of age, George Wells left his native city, and came as far west as Albany, New York, obtaining employment there, at Little Falls, and at Utica, and finally located at Canandaigua, working at his trade, which was that of a shoemaker. He remained there about one and a half years, and subsequently, on Jun. 18, 1818, arrived at Brownhelm, Ohio, coming by way of the lake from Buffalo. He took up some fifty acres of land, on the lake shore, which he afterward increased to one hundred acres. His time was occupied partly at farming, and partly at his trade. He built a log cabin, in which he lived nineteen years.

In 1837, he sold out, intending to move farther west, but finally purchased the place upon which he now resides, containing one hundred and twenty-five acres. He cleared and improved both farms.

Mr. Wells was married to Maria, daughter of Jonathan Butler, of Hartford, March 22, 1825. They had seven children,—four sons and three daughters. All the sons have departed this life. The youngest was killed at the battle of South Mountain, during the war of the rebellion. They all attained to manhood. On the 28th of June, 1866, Mrs. Wells died, aged sixty-three years. The daughters all survive. Elizabeth G. married Joseph Sisson, of Hartford, who lost his life by a mowing machine accident; Mary M. married Benjamin F. Nye, who was killed at the battle of the Wilderness; Abigail S. married Frederick H. Bacon, and resides a short distance from her father's old home. Mr. Wells married again, December 23, 1866, Mrs. Catherine M. Gardner. She has one daughter, Marie Antoinette, wife of Lyman Yerkes, of Detroit, Michigan.

For more than half a century, Deacon Wells has been a member of the Congregational church, of Brownhelm. His wife is also a member of the same church. In politics he is a republican, and has been for many years. Though now in his eighty-second year, his health, up to within the past three months, has been remarkably good. He was always an active man, and last October, (1878,) he rode twice to Elyria and back, a distance of thirty miles. He is one of the very oldest pioneers of this township, as well as one of its most worthy citizens. (See illustration on another page).

SOLOMON WHITTLESEY.

One of the earliest and most prominent settlers of Brownhelm, was Solomon Whittlesey. We find him frequently mentioned in J. H. Fairchild's "History of Brownhelm." The exact date of his arrival is not given, but his name appears in connection with early religious matters in the year 1819. It is stated in the work above referred to that "The church was organized June 10, 1819, at the house of Solomon Whittlesey, and consisted of sixteen members, seven men and nine women." Again referring to Mr. Whittlesey, President Fairchild says: "Thrifty men pursued the business of hunting as a pastime. The only man in town, perhaps, to whom it afforded profitable business in any sense, was Solomon Whittlesey. Other professional hunters were shiftless men, to whom hunting was a mere passion, having something of the attraction of gambling. Mr. Whittlesey did not neglect his farm, but he knew every haunt and path of the deer and the turkey, and was often in their track by day and by night. He is with us to-day, (1867) and reports the killing of one bear, two wolves, twenty wild cats, almost one hundred and fifty deer, and smaller game too numerous to specify. One branch of his business was bee hunting, a pursuit which required a keen eye, good judgment and practice. The method of the hunt was to raise an odor in the forest, by placing honey comb on a hot stone, and in the vicinity another piece of comb charged with honey. The bees were attracted by the smell, and having gorged themselves with the honey, they took a *bee line* for their tree. This line the hunter observed and marked by two or more trees in range. He then took another station, not on this line, and went through the same operation. These two lines, if fortunately selected, would converge upon the bee tree, and could be followed out by a pocket compass. The tree, when found, was marked by the hunter with his initials, and could be cut down by him, at the proper time." Mr. Whittlesey is also accredited with having been among the first in Brownhelm township to manufacture pearl-ash, which he did quite extensively. He seems to have been one of the most industrious and energetic of the pioneers, and a worthy man in every respect. He died February 22, 1871, aged eighty-four years, nine months and twenty-two days; his excellent widow survived him about two years, she departing this life on the 26th of April, 1873, aged seventy-one years, one month and three days.

WILLIAM SAYLES

was born at Milan, Erie county, Ohio, June 5, 1821, and was the sixth child in a family of eight children of Lemuel Sayles, who was born March 8, 1783, and Laura Adams, who was born February 4, 1789, she being a native of Utica, New York. The subject of this sketch started out in life at the age of fourteen, sustaining the loss of his excellent mother at a tender age. During the winter months he attended school, and by being industrious and indefatigable in the pursuit of knowledge, he became quite proficient in the English branches, and followed school teaching as an avocation, commencing in the winter of 1839–'40, at New London Center, Huron county, Ohio, and continued for nineteen consecutive winters, all but the first one, in the vicinity of his present home. He made his first purchase of land, consisting of fifty acres, in the year 1845, in Vermillion township. He bought his present farm of one hundred acres in the spring of 1851, and has since added some adjoining land to it.

Mr. Sayles was united in marriage with Sarah C., daughter of Perry and Elizabeth Darley, July 3, 1843. She was from Frederickstown, Maryland. She died May 6, 1876, regretted by her friends, and deeply mourned by her relatives. She joined the Congregational Church of Vermillion, in 1845, and her connection with that body ceased only with her life. Her husband became a member of the church at the same time, and still retains his connection with it. For his second wife, Mr. Sayles married Lovina E., daughter of John and Elizabeth Gordon, of Paulding county, Ohio, in September, 1877, who is still living.

Mr. Sayles is a self-made man in the broadest sense of that term. He secured his education by personal efforts, and the same energy and determination to succeed that characterized his endeavors in that direction, has attended him in his subsequent business career. From January 18, 1864, until 1875, he occupied the position of superintendent of the Antwerp Iron Works, located in Paulding county, Ohio, and retains an interest in the same at present.

In early life he was an old line whig; and in the formation of the republican party espoused its principles as being best calculated to perpetuate popular government and our American institutions. He was elected a justice of the peace in 1876, and still holds that office. He has also been township treasurer, assessor, etc., at different times. A fine illustration, surmounted with the family portraits, appears elsewhere in this volume, which forms an appropriate page in the history of Brownhelm.

JOHN H. HEYMANN

was born in Nassau, Germany, August 13, 1828. He was the third son in a family of eight children of George Heymann. The whole family emigrated to America in 1848, and settled in Lyme township, Huron county, Ohio, where they purchased a farm of two hundred acres, upon which John H. worked three years. In 1851, he went to California by way of the Isthmus, where he worked at blacksmithing, mining and teaming. He remained there until 1855, when he returned to Lyme township and purchased a farm, upon which he remained until 1868, when he bought a flouring mill, a saw mill and other buildings adjoining, situated in Brownhelm Hollow, on Vermillion river, an illustration of which mills, etc., is given elsewhere in this volume. In 1875, he obtained a half interest in the Amherst flouring mill, and three years later purchased the other half and became sole proprietor of it. The mill in Brownhelm Hollow was destroyed by fire in October, 1876; it was rebuilt the following year, and is one of the finest mills in the county. It contains all the modern improvements, and is capable of turning out as good grist as any mill within a radius of fifty miles.

In August, 1855, Mr. Heymann and Miss Katherine Schied were united in marriage. She was born in Nassau, Germany, January 12, 1832. Her parents were natives of the same place. She had three brothers and two sisters, all of whom came to this country in 1854, and settled in Peru, Huron county, Ohio, where Mr. Schied bought a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres. They all now live in Huron and Erie counties, except the father, who is dead.

Mr. and Mrs. Heymann have had ten children, seven daughters and three sons, all of whom are living. The oldest son is married, as is also the oldest daughter.

Mr. Heymann is one of the substantial and respected men of his township, and enjoys a good general reputation for industry, honesty and economy.

HENRY BROWN.

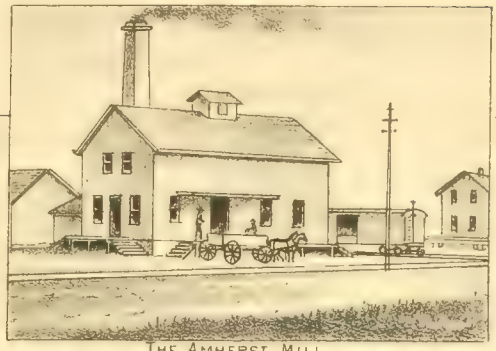
Judge Brown was born in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, June 3, 1773. In his youth he commenced a course of liberal education and entered Harvard college, but by reason of the failure of his health when in his sophomore year he was compelled to discontinue his studies. After partially restoring his health by travel, he engaged in merchandise in his native town and continued in the business until his western interests required its abandonment. In the fall of 1816, he visited the tract of country, then simply known as number six in the nineteenth range (now Brownhelm) and on his return east he entered into contract with the Connecticut Land Company for the purchase of three-fourths of the township, and with the Messrs. Rockwells, of Colebrook, Connecticut, for the rest. Under his lead many of his old neighbors in Stockbridge removed to his western purchase and settled. Col. Brown, as he was formerly called, selected for himself a tract of about a mile square, in the northeast corner



JOHN H. HEYMANN



MRS CATHARINE HEYMANN



THE AMHERST MILL



RES. AND MILL PROPERTY OF JOHN H. HEYMANN
BROWNHELM HOLLOW LORAIN COUNTY OHIO

of the town, and sent out, in the winter of 1816–17, several young men to erect him a house and to commence the improvement of his land. He removed with his family in the summer of 1818, and took up his abode on the lake shore in the house previously built.

Upon the organization of the county of Lorain, Col. Brown was appointed one of the three associate judges of the county, a position which, both by reason of his business experience and the natural bent of his mind, he was well qualified to fill. Not unfrequently, in the absence of the presiding judge, he was obliged to proceed with the business, even to charging the jury. He was always equal to these emergencies. Judge Brown's record on the bench was an exceedingly creditable one.

He was a man of enterprise and public spirit, liberally supporting with his means and time every object tending to the improvement of society. Long before his conversion, which occurred at a comparatively late period in his life, no one was more earnest in the support of the gospel, and few members of the church more regular in their attendance upon its appointed services. When the people in Brownhelm began to think of inviting a minister to settle among them, he proposed to pay one-eighth of the expense. After a few years he united with the church, his wife and some of the children having previously joined. His habit of punctuality in everything, especially in his attendance at every meeting, directly or indirectly affecting the church, was remarkable. It is said by one who knew him well "that during a whole winter, two evenings in a week, when nearly seventy years of age, he came through mud and rain, snow and frost, to attend a singing school; and up to his last attendance on public worship he was always to be found in his place in the choir."

He was frequently a delegate from the presbytery to the general assembly of the Presbyterian church, and in one year spent not less than five months, including his attendance at a church trial in Philadelphia, and the convention at Auburn.

Judge Brown also took an active part in the establishment of a college in the Western Reserve, attending the meeting at Hudson, called for the purpose. "Indeed," says a writer on this subject, "but for him and another friend of the college, no such charter would have been obtained as the friends of the institution would have accepted. There was deadly hostility to it in the Legislature; and the charter which they asked was so altered in its provisions as to prevent the possibility of securing religious instruction, and as such was passed through the house. Intelligence of this was communicated to the friends of the institution. Judge Brown and the other (Rev. Caleb Titkin) went with haste to Columbus, and arrived just as the bill was about to be read for the third time. They succeeded, by the aid of a friend, in arresting this; and after days and evenings of patient waiting upon the opponents of the contemplated institution, they succeeded in obtaining the charter as they had asked, with the exception of two trustees, against whom there was such personal hostility as no arguments could overcome."

Judge Brown was afterwards a member of the board of trustees of this college, and continued in the office until the infirmities of age compelled him to relinquish it.

He was a man of many social qualities, and of much intelligence. His hospitality was unbounded. His log house on the lake shore was the general rendezvous of the early emigrants and in many other ways they were the recipients of his practical benevolence.

He died December 10, 1843, in the seventy-first year of his age, and the family is now extinct in the township.

REV. ALFRED H. BETTS.

Rev. Alfred H. Betts took up his residence in Brownhelm in January, 1821. He was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, September 2, 1786. November 2, 1809, he was united in marriage to Sally Harris, daughter of Captain Luther Harris, of Bridgeport, Connecticut. In early life, he adopted the profession of medicine, and practiced for ten years in Danbury. In the fall of 1816, he and his father-in-law came to Ohio, and selected a place for settlement in Florence, Erie county. After the erection of a cabin, Captain Harris returned east for their families, with whom he arrived the next season. Dr. Betts spent the first two or three Sabbaths with Deacon Beardslee and family, who, a short time before, settled in Vermillion. They had a few religious exercises, such as singing, prayer, and a sermon, read by Dr. Betts. He was soon invited by others in their neighborhood to come to their dwellings, and hold similar meetings, at which a few families would be invited to attend. And thus began his "reading meetings."

In a short time, Dr. Betts had regular appointments at Birmingham, Florence, Vermillion, and other places. In consequence of the detention of his freight at Buffalo, until the next spring after his arrival, Dr. Betts had but one suit of clothes, which, having to wear in the woods through the week, was hardly suitable for the pulpit on the Sabbath. Long before the arrival of his goods, his old coat needed repairing, and Deacon Beardslee's wife would mend it as best she could, with the means she had. Some rents were drawn up, and some covered with patches of such cloth as she had, which was not always of the same color. In the spring his boots were gone, and a neighbor made him a pair of moccasins. The condition of his apparel greatly disturbed him, and he began to question whether he had better continue in his old clothes, or suspend the meetings until the arrival of his goods. He consulted a few of his friends in regard to the matter, who told him that, as he had

gone on so long, it was hardly worth while at this stage to be proud.

After his stock of printed sermons was exhausted he prepared discourses of his own; yet he did not call them sermons, and he was always careful to assure his auditors that he was not actually a minister. A missionary hearing of Dr. Betts' labors called upon him for the purpose of satisfying himself as to the denomination to which he belonged. "I came to Vermillion," he said, 'and asked a young man if they had any preaching?' He said 'no.' 'Have you any meetings?' 'Yes, a man comes from the Ridge and holds meetings on the Sabbath.' 'What is he?' 'Don't know; guess a Methodist?' Of another I made the same inquiries who guessed you was a Baptist. Another still, thought you was a Universalist. "And now," said he, "I want to know from you, yourself, what you are?'" Dr. Betts was able to satisfy him and he departed.

In the summer of 1819, Dr. Betts went to Hudson, Portage county, to prepare himself for the ministry. He remained until April, 1820, when he was licensed by the Presbytery. He returned to Florence, where his family had remained, and continued the meetings formerly held by him. In the winter of 1820–'21, he received a call from the Congregational church in Brownhelm, which he accepted and was ordained and installed April 5, 1821. He continued pastor of the church twelve years, when he was dismissed at his own request. Dr. Betts was one of the busiest and best known men in the country. For years he traveled all over this region, having visited every township on the fire lands, assisting in organizing churches and performing the duties of colporteur and Bible distributor. On the occasion of a donation visit at a late period in his life, by his friends from many of the towns comprising the field of his early labors, it was remarked by one of the visitors that a great many people had assembled. "Yes," said Dr. Betts, after a moment's reflection, "and there is not a family represented that I have not lodged with."

His busy and useful life came to a close September 8, 1860. Of his thirteen children ten lived to mature years. Six are now living; two of them in Brownhelm.

HENRIETTA.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

THE TOWNSHIP is described on the county records as town number five, in range nineteen of the Connecticut Western Reserve. Its position in the county is in the western tier of townships; to the north, Brownhelm; to the east Russia; to the south, Camden; to the west, the county line. The surface in its general features is quite level, with pleasing undulations in those portions through which its small streams run, particularly in the northwest corner. The soil is generally a clay loam, with a more sandy soil in small portions. The water courses are Chance creek in the eastern part, Leonard brook in the western, both tributaries of the Vermillion river, which makes a detour into the northwest corner of the township, from Erie county. The east branch of the Vermillion traverses the southwest part. There are a few other smaller streams, mere rivulets, one of which is Division brook, in the northern part. The principal original kinds of timber were whitewood, white oak, hickory, walnut, white and black ash, beech, elm and basswood. At an early period, evidently long previous to settlement, a terrific hurricane swept through the township, by which all of the larger timber, for over a half a mile in width, was blown down. This district is called "The Windfall." It is plainly indicated by the younger and more uniform growth of the timber than that of the adjoining territory, the varieties consisting chiefly of white and black ash, elm, oak, hickory, maple and cherry.

SURVEY.

The township was surveyed by Edward Durand in connection with other territory. The three northern tiers of lots, constituting about one-third of the area of the township, formed a part of Brownhelm until the year 1827, when they were set off to Henrietta; and, on the county map, it will be noticed that those lots are numbered continuously with those of Brownhelm. The remainder of the township was surveyed in connection with territory lying south of it. The survey began at the southern boundary of the Western Reserve, in the township of Troy, then Lorain county, now Ashland, and the land divided into fifteen tracts, numbers twelve, thirteen, fourteen and fifteen being in this township. These were subdivided into lots. That part of the gore embraced in Henrietta is divided into lots twenty-three, twenty-four and twenty-five. The part detached from Brownhelm was originally owned by Col. Brown, by contract with the Connecticut Land Company, and the rest of the township by different persons.

SETTLEMENT.

The family that is generally accorded the honor of being the first settlers in the township was that of Simeon Durand. Durand was a native of France. At the age of sixteen years, he and a brother, Merari, accompanied La Fayette to America, Simeon acting as the general's interpreter, and, in that capacity, continued to serve him until the close of the Revolution. He married soon after the close of the war, and settled in Essex county, New York. He lived there until the winter of 1817, when, with wife and youngest child, the older children coming subsequently, he removed to Henrietta. He settled on lot ninety-eight, and the family lived under a shelter made of poles and covered with bark until a more civilized habitation could be provided. His purchase comprised one hundred and sixty acres.

The life of this hardy pioneer came to a close on his original farm, May 25, 1831. His wife survived him many years, and reached the advanced age of ninety. Her death occurred in the year 1854, at the house of her son Merari, in the township of Russia. She possessed, in a marked degree, those qualities necessary to a successful combat with the hardships of pioneer life. The remainder of the children came into the township subsequently. Lucinda, the oldest, married Joseph Powers in New York, with whom she removed to Henrietta from the State of Vermont a few years after the first settlement. Deacon Powers, as he came to be called, kept a public house here for many years, and was also a leading member of the Baptist church. His location was on the same lot on which Durand located. He lived for a time in Wisconsin subsequent to his settlement in Henrietta, but returned and died here. His widow died in New Jersey.

Hiram Durand, the next oldest of the children, with his family, settled on a part of his father's farm. He did not remain long in the township, however, removing to Illinois and, subsequently to California. Louisa married a cousin Durand. They, many years ago, removed to Michigan. Edward was one of the most prominent citizens of Henrietta, and was well known throughout the county for many years. He has held the offices of county surveyor and county auditor, justice of the peace and other township offices. He removed with his family to Wisconsin, and died there soon after of cholera. He was twice married; first to a daughter of Thompson Blair, of Amherst. She died some fifteen years afterwards, and he subsequently married a widow Burrell, of Sheffield. The next of the children was Teressa. She is now a widow, living in Avon. Betsey married Charles Wells, of Henrietta; afterwards removed to Illinois, and died there. Merari, the youngest, married twice and was the father of twelve children, ten of whom are living, and one, Dorleski, wife of L. N. Higgins, in Henrietta.

The next family that settled in town was that of Calvin Leonard. He was a native of Bennington county, Vermont, removed to Cayuga county New York, when eighteen years of age, whence, in the summer of 1816, on foot and alone with his pack on his back, he came to Henrietta. He purchased some three hundred acres on the lot (ninety-seven) next west of Durand, and twenty-five (gore). Choice of location with the first settlers was determined not so much by the quality of soil as by a desire for new neighbors, and we usually find them locating upon land adjoining, or near, that on which a settlement had been made. Young Leonard cleared a small piece on lot ninety-seven, built his log cabin, and, the following winter, returned to New York to consummate an arrangement previously made with Miss Tryphena Root, immediately after the fulfillment of which he set out for the far west with ox-team and sled and a few household goods. His wife came by stage to Buffalo, and there joined her husband. The weather was propitious for this primitive bridal journey. It is authentically stated that the first snow, that season, fell the day before they started and disappeared the day after their arrival in Henrietta. Where Elyria now is, a bear was seen to cross their path a short distance in front of them. That part of the county was then an almost unbroken wilderness. Mr. Leonard was better off, as regards ready means, than perhaps any of the earlier pioneers. He had the money to pay for his land, and that can rarely be said of the settler in that early day. He was, moreover, an enterprising, industrious farmer, and eventually became well off. Their family consisted of three children, Jeannette, Cuyler and Hervey. The daughter became the wife of Rev. Oliver W. Mather, a Presbyterian minister who was a graduate of Yale College. At the time of his marriage he was located at Birmingham, Erie county, but preached also at other points. He eventually returned to Connecticut, and died there. Mrs. Mather died many years previous, at the residence of her brother Hervey, in Henrietta. Cuyler graduated at Hudson College, remained a tutor there for two years, then studied law, and was for many years a leading member of the bar of Sandusky City. He married a young lady of high social rank in Danbury, Connecticut. His death took place in 1859. Hervey Leonard resides in Oberlin, having, a few years since, removed there from Henrietta, where he had resided on the farm, on which he was born, for forty-nine consecutive years. His first wife was Maretta O. Wheden, of Washington county, New York, originally but subsequently of Oberlin, where she graduated. She died in 1868, and Mr. Leonard married, three years afterward, Mrs. Helen M. Dart, of Oberlin, with whom he is now living.

Next in order came Ruluff Andress and John Denison, and their families, in the fall of 1817. They were also from New York, as were nearly all of the early settlers. The women and children came by boat from Dunkirk to the mouth of Black river, and were thirteen days on the water, and experienced an

almost unprecedently rough voyage. Their store of provisions was exhausted on their arrival at Black river, having nothing in that line, except half a barrel of salt beef, which Denison had put aboard. Andress and Denison came through with their teams, and arrived at the mouth of Black river, where they expected to find their families, three days in advance of them.

Andress located east of Durand, taking up a hundred and sixty acres. He was a carpenter and joiner, and was much employed in the building of mills, bridges, etc. He built for Perez Starr, of Birmingham, the first dam across the Vermillion. He also built a mill for Mr. Starr. Andress subsequently removed to Huron county, where, in a little place called Puckerbrush, he kept hotel for a time. His wife died while there, and he afterwards returned to Henrietta, where he died in about the year 1855. His was a busy, useful life. Of his nine children, four are yet living. The oldest of these, Almon, lives in Birmingham, who, although feeble in body, retains his memory unimpaired, and we are indebted to him for many facts relating to the early settlement of the township. Milo is a Mormon, living in polygamy at Salt Lake. Charlotte (Mrs. Abbott) and Harriett (Mrs. Lang) reside in Iowa.

Mr. Denison made his location just west of Henrietta Hill. He was possessed of some ready means on his arrival, but instead of paying for his land, he kept his money for possible contingencies. A combination of adverse events exhausted his resources, and he was finally dispossessed of his land, by which he lost all that he had expended in the improvement of it. He then rented land of Calvin Leonard for a number of years, and then, his wife having died, he took up his abode with his daughter, Mrs. Bristol, in Birmingham, with whom he spent the remainder of his life. He died March 11, 1866. His wife died February 12, 1826. She was carried to the grave upon an ox cart, on which the mourners also rode. Four of his six children are living, viz: Mrs. Lewis, in Ridgeville; Mrs. D. C. Marsh and Mrs. Charles A. Bristol, in Birmingham; and John S., in Henrietta. The latter has lived in the town longer than any other present resident of the township.

Joseph Swift moved into town this same year, from Connecticut, and settled in the northwest corner of the township, then the southwest corner of Brownhelm, on lot eighty-one. He eventually owned a large amount of land on the Vermillion bottom, on which he raised immense crops of corn, and that locality claimed to be called "Egypt." His product of this cereal one season was five thousand bushels, which he sold for one dollar per bushel. He was an enterprising, successful farmer, and acquired a large property. He built a house as early as 1840, which cost some five thousand dollars. It was a grand structure for the time, with pillars which were brought all the way from Albany, New York. This house is now occupied by Nicholas Wilbur. Swift married a sister of Mrs. Calvin Leonard, Elizabeth Root, and had a family of six children, four of whom are living, as follows: Joseph, in Iowa; Elisha and Mrs. Cooley, near Jackson, Michigan; and Mrs. Griggs, in Detroit. Mr. Swift died at Grass Lake, Michigan, about three years since, and his widow now resides there. Almon and Jedediah Holcomb and their families moved in, in the spring of 1820. They have now no descendants in the township.

Uriah Hancock joined the settlement in 1820. He was a wheelwright, and had a machine shop on Leonard brook, in an early day. He subsequently removed to Illinois, and died there. His second son, Smith Hancock, was killed in a somewhat singular manner. He was riding in an ox cart loaded with hogs, one of the wheels of which coming into collision with a stump, the cart was overturned upon him, killing him almost instantly.

Squire Abbott joined the settlement in June, 1825. He was originally from Massachusetts, but removed to New York at an early date, and thence to Kingsville, Ashtabula county, Ohio, and subsequently to this township, as stated. He made his location on Henrietta Hill, and struck the first blow ever made there. His habitation occupied the spot on which is now the residence of Ansel Hales. Mr. Abbott was a Baptist preacher, and was the first settled minister in town. His wife was Annie Spafford, also of Massachusetts. His death occurred in December, 1853, at the age of eighty-one years and six months. His wife died in January, 1845. Their daughter Wealthy, is the wife of Almeron Stedman, of Henrietta, who came into the township in 1827. Mr. Stedman had previously made a journey from Litchfield, Connecticut, to Kingsville, in Ashtabula county, for the purpose of visiting an uncle, and while there met Miss Abbott, whom he afterwards married in Henrietta.

He took up fifty acres on lot one hundred and one, a short distance south of the Hill, on the north and south center road, and he still occupies his original purchase, which has been increased by subsequent additions. His primitive log cabin stood a little south of his present neat frame house. Although Mr. Stedman settled here ten years after the first settlement was made, there was not even then a stick cut south of him to Brighton. Mrs. Stedman is a woman of much intelligence, possesses a tenacious memory as to early events, and has given the writer many facts in the history of this township. Mr. and Mrs. Stedman, now well advanced in life, raised a family of thirteen children, all of whom lived to adult life. Justin Abbott, the oldest of Squire Abbott's family, died in Minnesota. Anna was the wife of Amos Morse, one of the early settlers in Kingsville, Ashtabula county, and is now living in widowhood, in Nebraska. Susan became the wife of Ferris Webster, spent her married life in Jefferson, Ashtabula county, and died there. Orlan is living in Kansas. Thirza married Orlando Holcomb, both

now living in Iowa. Mary (Mrs. William Hawkins,) lives in Camden, and Eli in Iowa.

Prominent among subsequent arrivals was that of Moses Fuller, in 1831, from Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York, with his wife and one child. He located on the farm now occupied by Horace Sanders. He built on Chance creek, a sawmill, the first mill in the township; and an embankment, the remains of his dam, can yet be seen. He ingeniously attached a spinning-wheel, which was propelled by the same motive power, and his industrious wife spent many an hour with it, behind the roaring dam. He died in Wauseon, Fulton county, Ohio, in August, 1877, having removed there some seven or eight years previous. He was a worthy member of the Baptist church in Henrietta for forty years, and left at his death many friends, who revered him for his many admirable traits of character. His widow still survives him in Wauseon. He was the father of nine children, two of whom reside in this township. Mrs. S. O. Wellman, whose husband died in December, 1875, and a son, Byron.

William Hales moved into the township at about this time, and located on the farm now owned by Adam Hensner, on lot eighty-eight. He subsequently changed his location to the hill, purchasing the farm now owned by his son Ansel. He resided here until 1872, when he removed to North Amherst, where he now lives in his seventy-sixth year. He is the father of eleven children, all of whom are living, four in this township, three in Amherst, and one in Brownhelm.

William Ferguson, Clinton Dunham and Nathan Bristol were also early settlers in this part of town.

Simeon Shepard, with his family, consisting of his wife and five children, came to Henrietta from Madison county, New York, in about the year 1830. He settled on the State road, about a mile and a half east of Birmingham, on lot ninety-eight. He cleared up a farm of one hundred acres, and lived upon it until his death, in 1868. His widow survived him three years. Three of the five children are living, viz: Jacob, in Henrietta on a farm of sixty-six acres, one-half mile south of the center, and Oliver and Sarah, in Iowa. Simeon, Jr., died in Texas, September 17, 1878, and Lucy (Mrs. Sizer), many years ago, in Henrietta.

Silas Wood, a native of New York, removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio with his parents in 1824. The family settled in Greenfield, Huron county. He married, in 1827, Hannah Ennes, whose parents came to Birmingham in 1825. He afterwards became a member of the firm of Hawley & Whittlesey, proprietors of a woolen factory and carding machine near Birmingham, Erie county. Several years afterward he purchased a farm in Berlin, in that county, and took up his residence there for a year or two, and then moved into this town, buying one hundred acres of Calvin Leonard. He eventually removed to Birmingham, and built a stone grist mill, and also engaged in merchandise. Mr. Wood's life was one of great activity. He possessed excellent business qualifications, and amassed a fine property. He died of heart disease in 1860, and his wife died subsequently. Four of his five children are now living, viz: Mrs. Althida Arnold and George S., in Birmingham, and Mrs. Hannah A. Kline and Mrs. Sarah A. Strauss, in Oberlin.

A family by the name of Pike settled in the gore at an early date. A son, James, was a military officer, and fought at Lundy's Lane. He was afterwards much engaged in forming and drilling rifle companies. He was a man of local prominence, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He was killed in 1821 while at work in the woods, a tree which he cut down falling on him.

The first permanent settler in the south part of the township was John Hunter, who removed from Cayuga county, New York, in about the year 1830. He bought one hundred acres in the north part of lot ten, in tract twelve, and afterwards added the north part of lot nine, erecting his cabin on the former lot. He eventually removed to Florence, Erie county.

John R. Hawkins came in in 1834, and made his purchase in lots ten and eleven. He rolled together his log house and cut out a door, and with his family, consisting of his wife and five children, "moved in." He added a roof and floor afterwards. Without means, not even a team, and with a large family to support, Hawkins found life in Henrietta woods an uphill struggle, and after several years of hard toil, which was only moderately rewarded, removed to the prairies of Illinois, where a farm could be brought under cultivation with less difficulty. He died there a few years after, and his widow eventually became insane.

Sometime in 1834, might have been seen an aged couple traveling on foot along the angling road that led from Birmingham to Camden. They were William Bates and his wife, from New York State, on their way to Camden, to visit some of their children who had settled there, and to examine the country, reports of the excellence of which had been sent back by the children. After returning, Mr. Bates being pleased with the western country, disposed of his property in New York, and with the residue of his family, except William Bates, Jr., who remained in New York, emigrated to Henrietta, arriving in 1836. The family located on lots thirteen and fourteen in tract twelve, purchasing of Robert Johnson and James Peak, who had made a beginning there. The Bates' eventually owned the whole of those lots, and except a small portion they are still in their possession or that of their descendants. The pioneer Bates was twice married and became the father of fifteen children, ten boys and five girls. The family was not only remarkable for its size numerically, but also for the stature of its members, their great physical strength, and their longevity. The ten sons aggregated a hight of nearly sixty-two feet. These characteristics were doubtless inherited from the father,

who, it is said, was a powerful man, weighing over three hundred pounds. He died in the fall of 1848, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and was buried on the bank of the Vermillion. His remains, however, were subsequently removed to the South Henrietta burying ground. Two sons and three daughters are yet living, all of whom are well advanced in life. Two of the daughters are aged respectively eighty-eight and eighty-four. Bennett Bates and Thaxter Bates reside in Henrietta.

Henry Rosa, with his family of wife and four children, moved into Henrietta in 1835, from Birmingham, Erie county, whither he had come two years previously from Cayuga county, New York. He took up his residence on fifty acres of lot ten, tract twelve, which had been purchased by his oldest son, James H. Rosa. A log house had been built on the place some two years previously, by Alexander Ennes, of New York, who, on selling, removed to Birmingham where he now resides. This farm is still owned and occupied by Mr. Rosa, Sr., who is now eighty-five years of age. He married Mary Hawkins, who died about twenty years ago. Mr. Rosa served in the war of 1812. His son, James H. Rosa, resides on one hundred and fourteen acres in lot nine. He is the present justice of the peace for the south part of the township.

Moses R. Mapes, a native of Pennsylvania, moved in in the spring of 1838, from Florence township, Erie county, taking up his residence on lot twelve, track fourteen. He married Elizabeth Hawkins, of Newburg, Orange county, New York, and raised a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters. She died in the spring of 1843, and Mr. Mapes subsequently married a Mrs. Tisdel, of Vermillion, where he resided for several years previous to his death, which took place in March, 1861. Three of the children now live in the township. Harvey, who lives on the farm to which he removed over thirty years ago; Samuel, who lives on the farm first occupied by John Hunter; and Rosella, now Mrs. Barhyte, who resides on the farm cleared up by John Hawkins. Her husband, Richard Barhyte, was killed by a kick from his horse, December 25, 1874.

Robert Johnson was the first settler on lot thirteen. He died soon after settlement, and his widow subsequently married Jacob Ennes, of Birmingham. She finally became insane, and hung herself to a limb of tree on the bank of the river.

Further east we find as early settlers, John Balys, Medad Buckley, Aldridge and Roswell Allen, Benjamin Griffin, Levi Vincent, John Jewel, Thomas McCreedy, Richard Call, John Henderson, and two families by the names of Lewis and Billings. Balys and Buckley were the first permanent settlers on lots sixteen and seventeen, in tract twelve. Balys preceded his family, who arrived in 1834. After a residence of many years in Henrietta, he removed to Berlin, Erie county, but subsequently returned to this township, and bought out John Hunter. He afterward sold to Samuel G. Mapes, his son-in-law, and moved to Elyria, and died there. He was the first justice of the peace in South Henrietta.

The Allens located on lot fifteen. Roswell built a saw mill on the east branch of the Vermillion, in an early day, which, however, proved an unprofitable venture,—the dam continually breaking away. He, some ten years since, removed to Iowa, where he now lives. Aldridge died in 1875, aged eighty.

Levi Vincent settled in 1834, purchasing fifty acres each in lots four and five, of Judge Ely. He was originally from Canada East, but emigrated to Lake county, Ohio, where he remained in the township eighteen months, and then came to Henrietta. He and his aged wife are still living on the original purchase.

Thomas McCreedy was an early settler in Brownhelm, whence he removed to Henrietta. He is a native of Plattsburgh, New York, and removed to Cleveland in 1834. He remained there three or four years, engaged principally in chopping wood, cutting in eighteen months seven hundred cords. His next move was to Brownhelm, where he lived some thirteen years, and then moved to Henrietta, and purchased forty-nine acres on lot thirteen, tract thirteen. To this he has since added, and now owns something over seventy-one acres. His first wife died in 1845, while residing in Brownhelm, and he married, three years subsequently, the widow of Caleb Dunham. Mr. and Mrs. McCreedy are still living, aged respectively seventy-five and seventy-seven.

Jonathan Toof, and a man by the name of Mills, were also early settlers on this road.

Still further east, Captain Elias Mann and Andrew Peabody. Mann was perhaps the earliest settler in this part of the township. All we know of him is that he owned a small patch of ground on which he had a log cabin.

Peabody settled where he still resides, on lot one hundred and four. He came to Henrietta with his family, in 1835, his native State being New Hampshire. His first wife died many years ago. He remarried, and his second wife is also dead. She lived only a few months after her marriage. Mr. Peabody is in his eighty-third year.

Richard Kelly and John Petty were also early settlers in this section of the town. Petty emigrated to America from Yorkshire, England, when a young man, worked in a coal mine in Pennsylvania, for a time, and then came to the township of Russia, purchased fifty acres of land, married and raised a family. After a residence there of many years, he came to Henrietta. He is still living on the windfall road, with his younger children, aged seventy-six.

The most of lot seven, tract twelve, was originally settled by Newell, Jesse and Chapman M. Cook, brothers. The former two came to Henrietta in 1837, and the latter in 1838. They were from New York, and all very poor when they came to Henrietta; but they were industrious, and cheerfully endured the hardships of those early times. The first work of

clearing that Newell and Jesse did for others, in order that no time might be wasted in going back and forth for their meals, they carried a store of provisions with them to the woods, and kept bachelors' hall in a large hollow log. Newell was not long to enjoy the fruit of his toil; he died in 1843. Jesse moved to Camden in 1857; he served the Baptist Church in Henrietta for upward of thirty consecutive years. Chapman still lives on the old homestead, on lot seven.

PIONEER HARDSHIPS, DANGERS AND AMUSEMENTS.

The pioneers of Henrietta, while exempt from some of the hardships by which those of other townships, which were settled before the close of the war of 1812, were surrounded, were nevertheless subject to many privations and hardships of which it is difficult for those who have not actually experienced them, to form an adequate conception. The first settlers here lived in almost complete isolation. There were other settlers in Brownhelm, but they lived on the lake shore between which and the southern part of that township lay an unbroken forest of some five miles in extent, and there was, therefore, but little intercourse between the two sections. Provisions were sometimes scarce and difficult to obtain. The nearest grist mill was not far away—Col. Brown's, on the Vermillion—but it was not in operation much of the time and long journeys would have to be made to get the grain ground into flour. The earlier settlers in Henrietta frequently carried their grain to a mill at Cold creek, near Sandusky, to get their grinding done. Simeon Durand once carried on his back a bushel of wheat to Rocky river to get it ground.

Murrain attacked the cattle with terribly fatal results, and a disease among the sheep, of which they died in large numbers, while many were killed by the predatory wolf. The woods abounded in wild animals of which the wolf was the most annoying to the inhabitants, not only because of his frequent incursions into the farmer's sheepfold, but also on account of his nightly howls around the lonely cabin. He was a ravenous animal, and even deer would frequently become the victim of his rapacity. They showed a great deal of ingenuity in capturing the deer, an animal too fleet to be overtaken by pursuit. Christopher Shaffer, an old hunter through this region, now living in Florence, relates that on a certain occasion, as he was going to his traps in Henrietta, he came upon the path, in the snow, of a pack of wolves, and he followed it up. For some distance the path showed that they had traveled along in single file, when suddenly it disappeared from the hunter's sight. On looking around him, however, he found numerous tracks on both sides of the path, indicating that from some cause they had suddenly dispersed. On further examination the skeleton of a large buck was found. The wolves, on discerning the deer had instantly broken ranks, surrounded him, and thus secured their prey.

Occasionally the farmers in several adjoining townships would organize a grand hunting party. The object was two-fold—to enjoy the fine sport which such a hunt furnished, and to rid the country of the wolf, which, however, was not frequently caught. The first of these hunts was organized in January, 1828, under the lead of Captain Tracy, of Amherst, and centered in this township. Men from Henrietta, Brownhelmn, Amherst, Russia, Brighton, and Florence, Erie county, participated. The method of the sport was to surround a large tract of country, the line thus formed moving gradually toward the center. The sport was not without danger from cross-firing as the hunters approached each other, and instances of fatal accident are not wanting. On this occasion a man by the name of Harris, of Amherst, who was on horseback, was shot in the ankle. A large quantity of game was killed, including a bear. Calvin Leonard, John Denison and Almeron Stedman, of Henrietta, were members of this hunting party.

Wild hogs were numerous, and the male often dangerous. A man by the name of Manville, living in Wakeman, was once attacked, and being without means of defence, the boar struck him in the leg, terribly lacerating the flesh. He ran to the nearest stump, climbed upon it, and remained there until the hog disappeared. Shaffer himself was thus once attacked, but having his rifle with him, he proved more than a match for his adversary. One night while he and his father lay in their hut, at the sugar bush, in the south part of Henrietta,—which they established long previous to the advent of the white settler there,—they were arroused by a commotion outside, in which their dog apparently had a part. On going out to see, it was found that the dog had seized a cub bear. The old gentleman ran into the cabin for his gun, the old bear, in the meantime, intent on seeing fair play, coming to the assistance of her cub. She rushed at Shaffer, Sr., furiously, but he quietly brought the rifle to his shoulder and fired, killing the brute on the spot. The cub escaped in the woods, the dog only too glad to part company with his embracing antagonist.

Indians annually visited Henrietta for many years after the settlement. They would come in the fall, and remain to hunt through the winter. They had a little camp, soon after the close of the war, in the southern part of the township, on the east branch of the Vermillion, and one, of twelve or fifteen families, long subsequent on Chace creek, just east of Mr. Stedman's. They were peaceably disposed, and the inhabitants experienced no annoyance from them.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first wedding was that of Joseph Swift and Elizabeth Root. This interesting event took place August 22, 1818. The nuptial knot was tied by Rev. Alvin Coe. Among the earliest marriages was that of Festus Powers and Sally Andress, which occurred sometime in 1819.

The first death was that of Betsey Holcomb. She died August 24, 1818, at the age of eighteen years. The male inhabitants met, and selected a site for a burying ground, on land belonging to Edward Durand. Smith Hancock and Almon Andress brushed off a piece of ground, and there dug the grave.

Henry Brown Holcomb was the first child born. It is said that Colonel Brown had promised to give the parents of the first child born in what was then Brownhelm, the sum of fifty dollars, and that that amount was endorsed on the land contract of Squire Holcomb, who had made his purchase of Colonel Brown. The births of Jeannette Leonard and Charlotte Andress were among the earliest.

Dr. Forbes was the first physician. He came into the township in about the year 1821; his family subsequently.

Joseph Powers' was the first house opened for the accommodation of travelers. Subsequently the large frame house on the hill, owned by Anson Hales, was built by James Durand, and kept by him as a hotel. The stage road was a great thoroughfare in those days, and Durand's large hotel was almost constantly filled. General Winfield Scott, accompanied by his staff, has been a guest at this house.

A post office was established on the hill, soon after the organization of the town, and Squire Abbott was appointed the first post master. The office was subsequently held successively by Edward Durand, Moses Fuller, Harvey Page, Stephen Jones, and Ansel Hales, the last-named being the present incumbent.

Edward Durand kept the first store in the town, in the house built by him, and now occupied by Harvey Page.

Thuman Bodfish, at the present time, has a store on the hill, which is the only one in town.

ORGANIZATION.*

Henrietta was organized in 1827. In November, 1826, the inhabitants in the south part of Brownhelm petitioned the commissioners to take off the three south tiers of lots and to attach them to unsettled lands lying south, and incorporate the same into a township. The petitioners took occasion to say that it was seven miles from the lake shore to the south line of the township; that there had been but little communication between the north and south settlements; and that it was extremely inconvenient for some of the people to attend on the public business of the town. The prayer of the petition was rejected; but at the same session of the commissioners it was ordered that tracts nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen and fifteen, in range nineteen, with surplus lots lying west of said tracts, be erected into a township by the name of Henrietta, and be attached to Brighton for judicial purposes. This township, as thus formed, included a large part of the present township of Camden and a little more than two-thirds of the present township of Henrietta. As organized, it was not satisfactory to the inhabitants in the south part of Brownhelm, and in February, 1827, upon their petition, two tiers of lots, being over a mile in width, were detached from the south part of Brownhelm and annexed to Henrietta; and tract number nine was detached from Henrietta and annexed to Brighton. An election was ordered for township officers, which took place in April, 1827. Calvin Leonard, Simeon Durand and Smith Hancock, were elected trustees; Justin Abbott, clerk; Joseph Powers, treasurer; Obed Holcomb, overseer of the poor; John E. Page, fence viewer; Joseph Weston, constable; Orlando Holcomb, supervisor; Edward Durand, justice of the peace. In March, 1830, lots eighty-six, eighty-seven and eighty-eight were detached from Brownhelm and annexed to Henrietta; and in March, 1835, lots eighty-one, eighty-two, eighty-three, eighty-four and eighty-five, the remainder of the tier, were added.

The present township officers are as follows: C. L. Ferguson, clerk; W. A. Thomas, Washington Covenhoven, Sylvester Petty, trustees; L. A. Higgins, treasurer; Marsena Peabody, assessor; Henry Whitney and Eugene Walker, constables; G. L. Ferguson and James H. Rosa, justices of the peace.

SCHOOLS.

The earliest schools were held at private houses. The first teacher was Marinda Morrison, who taught in the summer of 1819. Soon afterward a rude log school house, with stick chimney, Dutch back fireplace, and whitewood slabs for seats, was erected on the farm of Simeon Durand. Dr. Forbes taught the first school in this structure in the winter of 1821–2. He was a medical practitioner, and was the first doctor in town.

The log school house served its purpose for a few years, and then a frame was built. It was the first frame school house in this section of the country. It was years afterwards sold to Carlo Andress, and is now used on his old place as a barn. Sarah Ann Ingham, James Durand, Lucinda Johnson, and Wealthy Abbott were among the earliest teachers. Durand taught in the winter of 1825, and Miss Abbott the following summer. Her wages were seven shillings per week which were paid in merchandise. The patrons of the school paid in proportion to the number of children they sent. Henrietta occupies a front rank among the townships of Lorain county with respect to the character of her school houses. They are exceeded in their aggregate value by only two other of the townships in the county in which there is not an incorporated village, and in the average value takes the lead. The report of the clerk of the board of education, ending August 31, 1878, gives the following statistics:

Number of houses	6
Aggregate value	$8,000
Amount paid teachers	$1,144
Number of scholars	247

* Boynton.

RELIGIOUS.

The pioneers of Henrietta were not behind their neighbors in providing for their religious wants. The earliest religious meetings were held at the house of Joseph Powers. This was before the advent of the preacher, and these services were very simple, and, of course, undenominational in character. The first preacher was Rev. Alva Coe, from Boston, a missionary among the Indians. He preached the first sermon in Henrietta, at the house of Calvin Leonard.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptists were the first to move in the matter of a church organization. A society was formed October 10, 1818, by Elder Goodell, of Painesville, of some fourteen or fifteen members, of whom we have only the following names: Joseph Powers and wife, Mrs. Simeon Durand, Betsey Durand, Jedediah Holcomb and wife. Joseph Powers was appointed deacon. The church had occasional preaching by Elder Joseph Phillips, of Berlin, Erie county, and by others, but it was not until 1825 that stated preaching was had. In that year Elder Squire Abbott moved into town from Kingsville, Ashtabula county, and became the pastor of the church. The society gradually increased in membership for two years following, when dissensions of a radical nature arose in the church, which continued for some time, "and were not healed until another doctrine was embraced by the pastor and a large proportion of the members," who withdrew from the church. "In this state of things trying scenes were experienced by those who maintained their allegiance to the church," yet the church kept up its organization, reported to the Huron Association, of which it was a member, and had occasional preaching. The records of the church were taken away by the seceding members, and were not restored until February, 1832. At that time there were ten members. During this and the following year, Peter Lattimer preached occasionally. After this, stated preaching was had. The salary of these early preachers was very small, and not always promptly paid. Until 1837, the meetings of the church were held in the school house, west of the Hill, and for a year or two subsequently, in the school house on the Hill. In July, 1837, by resolution of the church, the following members were constituted a branch of the church in Birmingham: James and Catharine Daly, Henry and Mary Howe, John and Ann Blair, Richard and Catharine Laughton, and Hannah Brown, and the church took the name of the Henrietta and Birmingham Church. In May, 1840, the Birmingham branch organized independently.

In 1838, Edward Durand, Esq., erected the house on the hill, in which Harvey Page now resides. The upper part was fitted up for an audience room for the use of the church. It was completed in August of that year, and the Huron Association held their annual session with the church in its new place of worship on the 29th and 30th of that month. An act of incorporation, on petition of the church, was granted by the legislatnre of the State, February 28, 1842, under the name of the "First Regular Baptist Church and Society of Henrietta." Chauncey Remington, Philemon Shepard, Daniel Axtell, Moses Fuller and Simeon D. Powers were constituted trustees by said act. In 1850, the church edifice on the hill was erected and dedicated to the worship of God on the 18th of November of that year, the Rev. Mr. Berton, of Elyria, officiating on the occasion, assisted by the pastor, Elder Fuller. Elder Julius Beeman of Lagrange, L. Wilder of Berlin, Erie county, and G. W. Allen of Amherst were present and took part in the exercises. The house cost about one thousand six hundred. The present pastor is Rev. Malcom Wood. William A. Thomas is clerk. Present membership, fifty. The salary of the pastor is five hundred and sixteen dollars. A Sabbath school was organized on the first Sabbath in July, 1832, of about thirty scholars; Philemon Shepard was appointed superintendent. The first teachers were Philemon Shepard, Dennis Powers, Patience Shepard, Venera Shepard and Jane Ellis. There are now eighty-three scholars enrolled, with an average attendance of fifty; William A. Thomas, superintendent.

THE UNION CHURCH.

Sometime prior to 1852 a Methodist Episcopal class and a Free Will Baptist society were formed. The constituent members of the Baptist society were the following: Jesse Cook and wife, George Conover, Mrs. Austin and James H. Rosa and wife. We are not informed as to the original members of the Methodist Episcopal class. They held their meetings in the school house in the former school district number three. In the above year they combined in the erection of a church building. The organization was effected under the name of the "Free Church Association," and immediate steps taken to erect a house of worship. Article four of the constitution specifies that the house is to be free to all denominations of Christians, and to all public speakers who have in view moral, religious or political reform, or the advocacy of any benevolent enterprise. A house was accordingly built on lot six, tract twelve, costing about eight hundred dollars, and was dedicated by Elder Whipple of Oberlin. The Methodists afterward withdrew and formed a class in Kipton, but were subsequently divided into two sections by the slavery agitation, and the more radical wing in regard to the question returned to worship with the Baptists as formerly.

The church has now a membership of thirty-two. J. B. Cook is clerk, Jesse Cook is deacon, and E. G. Wightman, officiating deacon. Rev. G. H. Damon of Medina, and Rev. Hushour of Pittsfield, preach every alternate Sabbath. The church has accomplished much good. It has a flourishing Sabbath school of some sixty scholars, of which Charles Buckley is the superintendent.

UNITED BRETHREN.

There were originally three classes of this denomination - one at the center, one on the first road east of the center, and another on the second road east of the center, called the "Windfall" class. The class at the center was formed in 1855, by Rev. Alva Prescott, an itinerant revivalist preacher, engaged in the organization of classes of this denomination. The other classes were formed a short time previously. They united in their meetings, which were held in an old log school house on the road next east of the center. Rev. Mr. Prescott was their first minister. He remained a year and a half with them. The center and middle classes subsequently united at the center, and erected a house of worship, which is still used by them. It was erected in 1864, and dedicated by Bishop Glossbenner. The present membership is fourteen or fifteen. It had, in more prosperous days, a membership of forty. Robert White is the leader of this class, and Charles McCreedy, steward. After the union of the two classes at the center, the "Windfall" class held their services in private houses in the immediate vicinity, until the erection of a school house, when they occupied that. Marsena Peabody is the present leader, and Thomas Johnson, steward. Rev. Peter Ish, of Oberlin, preaches for both classes.

THE GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH

was organized in the year 1868, with twenty-five or thirty members, by the Rev. George Berg. Meetings were held in the school house in district number one, until the erection, in 1875, of the present neat and commodious house on the State road. It cost some twenty seven hundred dollars, including the furniture, and was dedicated by Rev. Paoles, of Berea. The church is in a flourishing condition, having some fifty members, and has also a prosperous Sabbath school, of which Henry Haneisen is superintendent. Rev. Adam Weber, of Vermillion, preaches once every Sabbath.

THE GERMAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,

situated in the western part of the township, a mile south of Birmingham, was organized in 1872, and a building erected, costing eight hundred and fifty dollars. The first preacher of this church was Rev. Kuhler, of Vermillion. Rev. Mr. Brown is the present pastor. The original membership was some twelve in number, and is now twenty. The church has a prosperous Sabbath school, Adam Almroth being the superintendent.

ROADS.

The first road in Henrietta was the old State road, now usually called the telegraph road, which runs a diagonal course through the three northern tiers of lots, passing through lot eighty-eight on the east line, and lot ninety-seven on the west. It was originally half a mile south of its present location. There are now two other east and west roads in the township, and five running north and south, besides the county line road; all of which extend through the town except the second one east of the county line, known as "log lane;" presumably so named from the number of logs scattered along the street by the squatters who made their locations there. This road is not opened north of the telegraph road.

PRODUCTIVE INDUSTRIES.

SAW MILLS.—As previously stated, the first saw mill was built by Moses Fuller, on Chance creek. Abner Hancock also had a mill on this creek, and Roswell Allen one at an earlier date in the south part of the town, on the east branch of the Vermillion. There are now two mills of this kind in the township, that of D. S. Davis at the hill, and the Currier mill at the center. The Davis mill was built by Durand in about the year 1847. It was destroyed by fire in 1850, and rebuilt since then—machinery for the manufacture of shingles, a blacksmith shop and a wagon shop have been added. The Currier mill was built originally by one Ousterhout. It was burned down after the Currier brothers came into possession, and by them rebuilt.

THE MAPLE GROVE CHEESE FACTORY—Lees and McDowell, proprietors—was by them established in the spring of 1870. It is in a flourishing condition, many improvements having been added during the past year. There is also a cheese factory in the southwest part of the town.

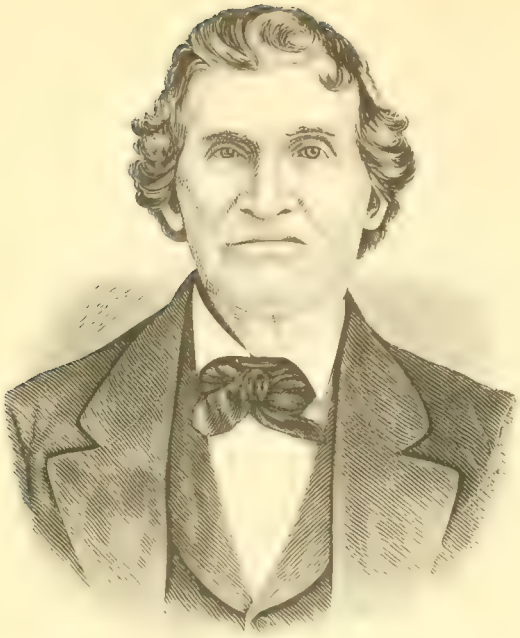
One of the most flourishing enterprises ever carried on in the township, was the ashery of Edward Durand, and although long since dead, deserves mention. It was established as early as 1835, and perhaps at an earlier date. It was originally located just west of the saw mill. Mr. Durand made potash only, but he subsequently removed to the opposite side of the street, and engaged in the manufacture of that article. James Lees, who was formerly in Durand's employ, bought the factory in 1853 or 1854, and carried on the business more extensively than ever before, making saleratus in addition to pearlash. He continued in the business until 1872, when, becoming unprofitable, it was discontinued. A large pile of ashes now marks the location of this early industry. There were at one time also, in the northwest part of the township, near the first settlement, the asheries of Abner Hancock and James Hosford.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS

Wheat,	803 acres	12,628 bushels.
Oats,	600 "	22,127 "
Corn,	860 "	30,942 "
Potatoes,	47 "	2,542 "
Orchards,	398 "	10,806 "
Meadow,	1,985 "	2,451 tons.
Butter		28,675 pounds.
Cheese,		229,530 "
Maple Sugar,		3,575 "

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

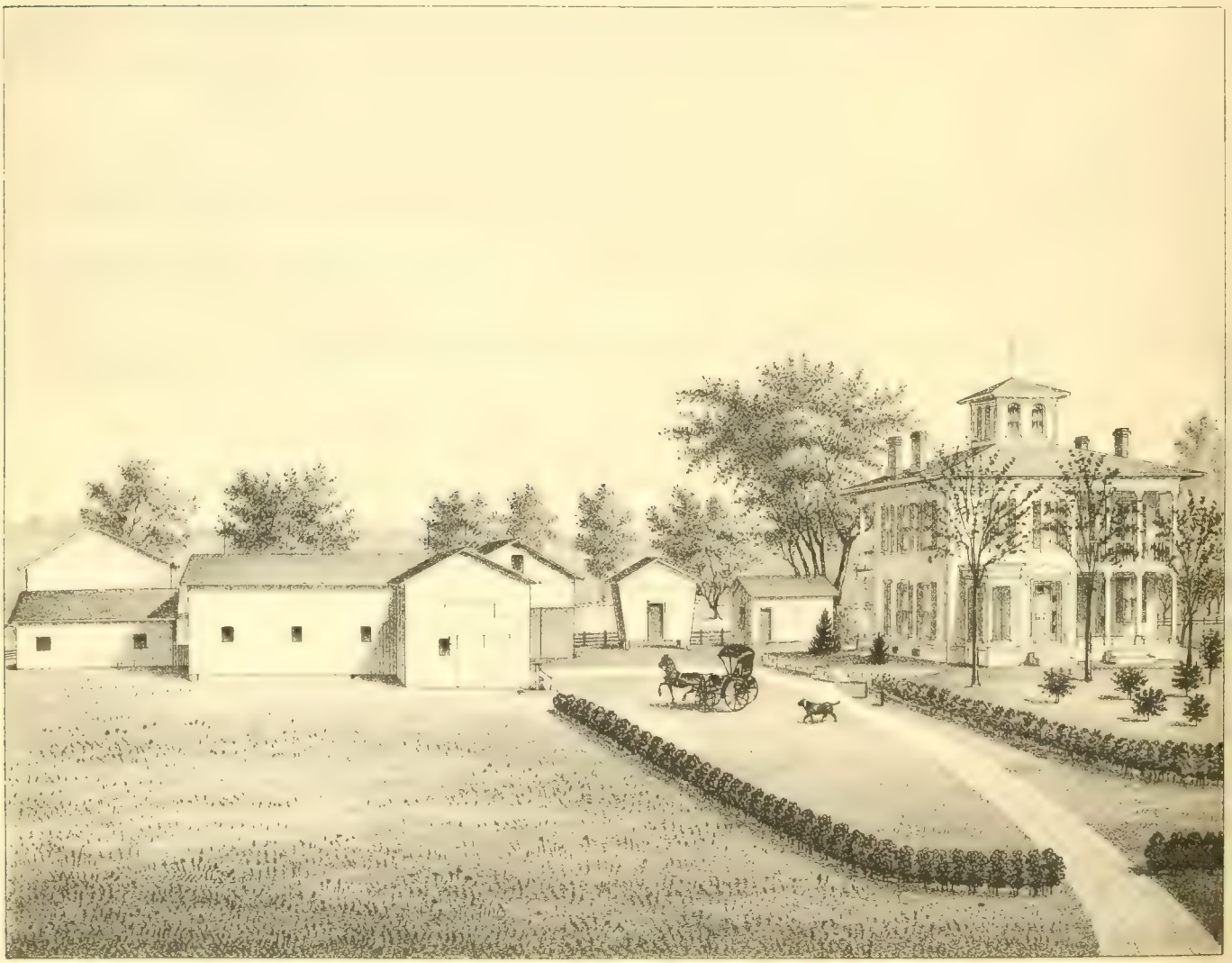
Hayes	151	Tilden	66



DAVID BENNETT.



JANE BENNETT.



RESIDENCE OF THE HEIRS OF DAVID BENNETT, CARLISLE TP, LORAIN CO., OHIO

CARLISLE.

This township is bounded on the north by Elyria, on the south by LaGrange, on the east by Eaton, and on the west by Russia. It has but two streams of water, and these are the east and west branches of the Black river, the former of which flows from the southeast across the township; the other from the southwest, and both cross the north line of the township near the northeast corner, forming a junction at Elyria.

The surface of the township is generally level; the soil is largely clay, and for the most part well adapted to agriculture, the bottom lands being extremely fertile. The township is described and known on the records as number five in the seventeenth range, and was drawn by Joseph Perkins, John Richmond, Tracy, Hoyt, William Eldridge, John McClennan, Daniel Tilden and Jabez Adams—(Island number six, then Cunningham's, now Kelly's, consisting of two thousand seven hundred and forty-seven acres, was annexed to number five for the purpose of equalization.)

NAME.

Before the township was organized, the western portion had acquired the name Murrayville from settlers of that name in that locality. This was not satisfactory to the residents of the eastern portion, Phinehas Johnson wishing to name it Berlin after his native town in Connecticut. Unable to agree on either name, a compromise was effected by calling it Carlisle.

SETTLEMENT.

The first settler of Carlisle township was John Bacon, of Windham county, Vermont, who made the journey from that point with a team of horses and wagon, arriving in Ridgeville in the month of October, 1815. He remained there until the early months of 1816, when he came to Carlisle and made a permanent settlement on what is now known as Murray Ridge. He brought with him from the east a few necessary household goods, and his family consisting of a wife and the following children: Clarissa, Hiram and Susan. The first and last are deceased. Hiram married Louisa Halford and yet resides on the old homestead, hale and hearty, though at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. John Bacon died in 1864; his wife in 1857.

A few months after Mr. Bacon made a commencement, a brother-in-law, Abel Farr, came on from Vermont and located on the north line and near the center east and west. His family that came with him was a wife and four children. Others who were married remained in Vermont; two came on afterwards and settled near the father. None of them now live in the township, and the only descendants are the widow and children of a son, Lowell, who was one of the children who came with the family.

There was no further settlement made in the township until the spring of 1819, when Samuel Brooks and family arrived in Carlisle. They were of sturdy Connecticut stock, and made the journey to Ohio by the substantial method of that day, *i. e.*, with an ox team and a stout wagon. In these later years of harnessed lightning and rapid transit the idea of traveling six hundred miles with an ox team seems prosy enough; yet this slow method had its advantages. There were no collisions nor trains trying to "pass each other on the same track." The date of the arrival of Mr. Brooks in Carlisle was April, 1819. His log house was constructed near the eastern township line, and was the first in that part of the township. Samuel Brooks was born February 27, 1786, and died in Elyria, December 20, 1874; his wife, who was Sophia (Johnson) Brooks, was born June 22, 1791. The children who accompanied the parents to Ohio were: Lydia K., who died August 10, 1851; Henry J., who resides in Cleveland; Julia L. (Bishop) who resides at Cuyahoga Falls, and Ira K., who died September 22, 1869.

On November 5, 1819, Hezekiah Brooks, and family, consisting of his wife and three children; Martin L. (now Dr. Brooks, of Cleveland); Ann H., afterwards missionary to Jamaica, who died in Memphis, Mississippi; and Hannah M. (Vincent), now living in Elyria, James Brooks, (father of Samuel and Hezekiah,) his wife and two sons, Calvin and Heman, together with Phinehas Johnson and family, came to Carlisle, and with Elisha Brooks and Riley Smith and wife,—who arrived two weeks earlier,—took up their abode with Samuel Brooks, making a total of thirty persons in the little log house. However, other dwellings were soon constructed, and ere long, quite a settlement had sprung up in the wilderness. This locality is now designated as La Porte. There was, at one period, a flourishing little hamlet here, with numerous manufacturers and minor industries; but of late years, the town has lost its former presitge.

The rest of Mr. Brooks' children are, Samuel C., of Cleveland; Stephen S., of California; Edward W., of Red Wing, Minnesota; Sophia, now Mrs. Dr. Briggs, of Elyria, (to whom our gratitude is due for assistance in the preparation of this history, as well

as for favors shown us in our labors at the court house); Emeline L., now Mrs. Foote of Tabor, Iowa; Mary L., who died young; and William M., who is now president of Tabor college, Iowa.

The children of Hezekiah and Hannah Brooks, not before given, are, James, a physician, residing in New York; Hezekiah, Jr., of California; Sophronia (Hall), of Oberlin; George, who is the only descendant residing in the township of Carlisle; Harriet, of Newburgh, Cuyahoga county, Ohio; Emily (West), living in Wellington, this county; and Ellen (Ruggles), who resides at Newburgh, Ohio.

The children of Phinehas Johnson, a gentleman well and favorably known, in the earlier years of the settlement of Lorain county, are, Sophia, wife of Samuel Brooks; Hannah, wife of Hezekiah Brooks; Cornelia, wife of D. Griswold, now living in Washington Territory; Samuel C., who died before the family came to Ohio; Julia, who married Edmund West (deceased); Irene, who was twice married, and is now deceased; William H., who married Alma Otis (deceased); Lucretia, who died at the age of nineteen years; Phienhas M., who married Orra Ann Collins (deceased); Delia M., who married H. N. Gates, and lives in Cleveland; and Isaac M., the youngest, who married Cornelia Mussey. She died, and he married Mary Hale, his present wife. He resides at Oakland, California. This gentleman is the father of the present deputy county treasurer.

The Brooks' and Johnsons' were of Puritan ancestry, and in the journey to Ohio, which was of nearly seven weeks' duration, they religiously observed the Sabbath day, by encamping promptly each Saturday night, and not resuming the journey until Monday morning.

William Webster, in his "reminiscences," published in the Elyria *Republican*, April 7, 1876, says that "Asahel Kelsey came from Connecticut at the same time," referring to the Brooks' and Johnsons', "and settled on the south side of the east branch of the Black river."

Philo Murray and his family, a wife and five children, from Connecticut, made settlement in the township in 1820 or '21. His location was in the western part of the township, on the ridge bearing his name. As none of the family are now residents of Carlisle we are unable to obtain further data concerning them.

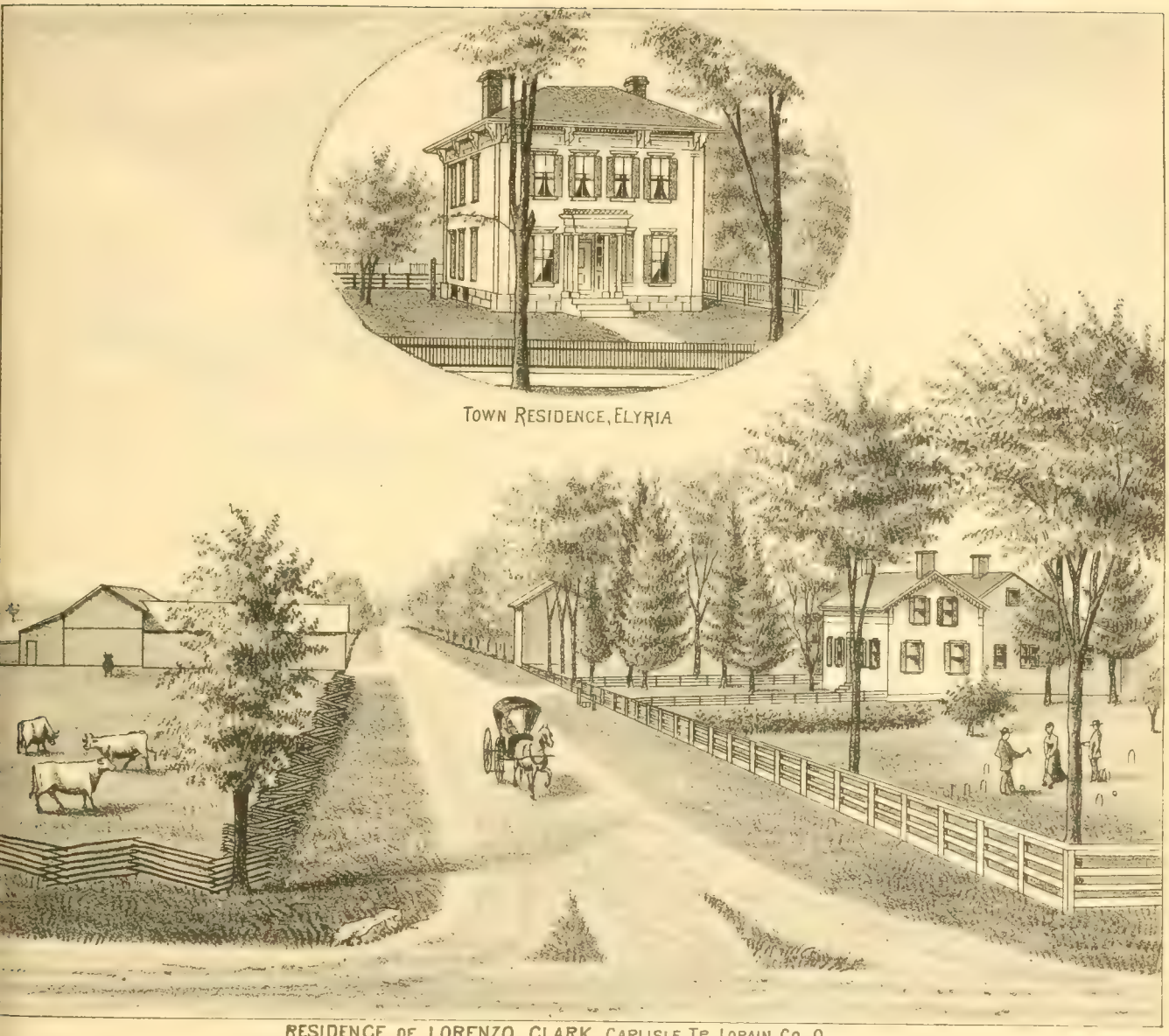
Salmon Sutliff, of Erie county, New York, came to Lorain county in August, 1820. He made a temporary location in Avon township, coming to Carlisle the following January. The journey from the east was made with a horse team, and three cows and a few sheep were driven along. The family consisted of a wife and four boys: Silas B., William H. H., Asa G., (who afterward became the pioneer settler in Waseca county, Minnesota) and Oliver H. P. Another child, a girl, Lovisa, was born and died previous to emigrating to Ohio. Two months after they reached Avon a son was born, Charles B. The place of their location was on one hundred acres of land in section ten, now occupied by S. M. Mason. Upon this farm they remained until 1831, and during this interval the following children were born: Ralph O., Lucetta, Warren C., Lucinda, and Jesse S. In May, 1831, Mr. Sutliff removed to section one, locating on the farm now owned by the son, Oliver H. P., where the father and mother remained until their decease. The former died in November, 1857; the latter May 18, 1870. Of this large family of children ten are now living, seven of them in Ohio. Warren C., (to whom we are indebted for the data of this sketch) married Jane A. Bennett, and resides on three hundred acres of land in section twelve, Carlisle township.

Chauncey Prindle, of Waterbury, Connecticut, was the first settler at the center of Carlisle township. In the spring of 1823 he came through with his family, a wife and two children. He came overland with a team of horses. Mr. Prindle stopped at Capt. James Brooks' until he could cut a road to his farm, on section number thirteen, distant one and one-fourth miles, and erect a log cabin thereon. He then moved into the woods and began in earnest to make a farm. The children above mentioned were Maria, who married Aaron Bacon, and resides in Oberlin, and Henry H., who married Christiana E. Spafford, and resides on the old homestead. One child was born to Chauncey Prindle and wife, subsequent to their removal to Ohio. This was Mary J., who became the wife of J C. Slaughter, and is now deceased. Chauncey Prindle died in May, 1872. Mrs. Prindle died on the 23d day of the previous September.

Obed Gibbs, also from Waterbury, Connecticut, settled in Carlisle in 1822, on the farm now occupied by his son Ransom. With him came his wife and two children. Ransom, the eldest child, had a wife and one daughter, Jane, who eventually married George Boughton, and removed after a few years, to Nebraska, where she died. Sally the second child of Obed Gibbs married Merrett Clark. They did not remain long in the wilderness, ere they became homesick, when they returned to their native New England. Obed Gibbs died in Carlisle in 1840, and his wife a few years later. The children of Ransom Gibbs, born subsequent to his removal to Ohio, were: Harriet, who married Alson Wooster, and resides in Elyria; Lewis, who married Martha Jackson, and lives in Nebraska City; and David, who married Jane Slaughter, and occupies the old homestead.

We find the name of Akin Sexton among the early settlers on Murray ridge, but are unable to learn any thing further of him.

Daniel Bennett, from Londonderry, Windham county, Vermont, came to Ohio in 1827, and purchased one hundred and twelve acres of land in section twelve, Carlisle township (now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. W. S. Sutliff). Mr. Bennett then returned east, and, the following spring, came to permanently settle on his farm. His family consisted of a wife and niece. In May, 1828, they arrived in



TOWN RESIDENCE, ELYRIA

RESIDENCE OF LORENZO CLARK, CARLISLE TP., LORAIN CO., O.

Carlisle. For a short time they lived in a small log house standing near where is now the Hart Cheese Factory. There was at this time but one family in this vicinity, that of Lewis Shumway, who had a wife and two children. He was from the east, but only remained a year or two, going still farther west. Mr. Bennett erected, on section twelve, the first frame house in this part of the township. Here he lived, reared a family of six children, brought the land to a profitable state of cultivation, and died July 16, 1863. His first wife died August 10, 1829, and February 6, 1830, he married Jane Galpin, of Elyria, who survives her husband and lives on the old homestead. From this marriage the following children were born: Polly, who died at the age of fifteen years; Jane, who married Warren C. Sutliff and occupies the old farm; Emerett, who married Curtis Webster and lives in Elyria; Celestia, who died in infancy; Melvin R. and Cassimar D., who live with their mother. Daniel Bennett was a justice of the peace for many years, and a very worthy citizen.

William Webster, of West Hartford, Connecticut, married Abigail Johnson, of Berlin, same State, January 4, 1800, and removed to Onondaga county, New York, in 1818, and to Carlisle in 1828; arriving there on May 15th of that year, he settled and cleared up the farm one mile north of Laporte, now owned by William Brush. In 1832, Mr. Webster removed to the southeast corner of the township, where he died October 27, 1844. Mrs. Webster died August 16, 1862. The children were as follows: Harriet, who married Joseph Weston; Amanda, who married Calvin Brooks; William, Jr., who married Catharine Phillips (a daughter of this couple is now the wife of Dr. Kelsey, of Elyria); Abigail, who married Levi Lee; Bethuel, who married Roxa Andrews; Louisa, who married Abram V. D. Bergh; Nancy, who married Harris R. Shelden; and Henry, who married Sarah Johnson.

The first settlers in this corner of the township were John B. Andrus, Paul Taylor, John Randall, Thomas Girard, Cornelius V. D. Bergh, Elias Morgan, William Cook, James V. Baker, Enoch Forbinder, Stephen Winchell, and a family named Shepard. Of these, but two are now residents of the township, Stephen Winchell and William Webster, Jr.

Joseph Patterson moved into Carlisle from Berkshire county, New York, in 1834, locating on section six. His family were a wife and nine children. Of these but two now live in Carlisle: Hiram, at present the superintendent of the County Infirmary, and William, who married in the east and came to Carlisle in the spring of 1837, locating on section eighteen. This he cleared. He was elected sheriff of Lorain county by the free soil party. While occupying the position he bought the farm of one hundred and sixty-four acres, on which he now resides, in section fourteen.

Daniel Tenney and family settled in Carlisle (at Laporte) in the fall of 1835, and remained there until his death, February 1, 1875. His wife was Miss Sylvia Kent, of Dorset, Vermont. Mr. Tenney was a native of Temple, New Hampshire. Mrs. Tenney is living with a daughter at Thayer, Kansas. The children of this couple are Benjamin, Jewett, Emily, George, Myron and Ellen who are dead, and Horace, Henry W., Maria E., Electa and Daniel K., now living, the greater part of them at least, in Kansas.

B. F. Marlett, the "Village Blacksmith," came from Steuben county, New York, to Carlisle in 1844. He was then 17 years of age. Two years later he began his present vocation. He was for three years a soldier in Company K, Twenty-third Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry. In 1849 he married Cecelia Breckenridge, of Grafton township, this county.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first birth in the township was that of a son to William and Clarissa Bacon Saxton, which event occurred immediately after a settlement was made on Murray Ridge. The child was named James, eventually married a Miss Flint, and removed to Iowa where he died. The pioneer birth in the eastern part of the township was that of Samuel C. to Samuel and Sophia Brooks. Cleveland is now the home of this, at that early date, important addition to the colony.

The first marriage was that of Miss Cornelia, daughter of Phinehas Johnson, to Mr. Dudley Griswold. The ceremony was performed at the residence of the bride's father by Sherman Minott, Esq., of Elyria township. This happened in the fall of 1820. The couple now reside in Washington Territory.

In the cemetery at Laporte we find a small sandstone slab erected to the memory of Lucretia M., daughter of Phinehas and Hannah Johnson, who died August 23, 1823; aged eighteen years. This is presumably the first death of a white person in the township.

In the western portion of Carlisle, lands were donated for the cemetery in section two by Philo Murray, and the first interment therein was the body of Emeline, daughter of J. D. Murray, who died December 27, 1825.

The first post-office in the township, was established in about the year 1825. Phinehas Johnson was duly commissioned post-master, and the mails were received and distributed from his residence. M. V. B. Pitkin is the present post-master at this point. Another office was established a few years later, in the western portion of the township, at Murray's Mills. This office was named "Murrayville." Charles Drakely was commissioned first post-master, or at least he was among the first. This office was afterwards removed to the dwelling of Ransom Gibbs, who was appointed post-master, and remained as such until the office was discontinued, in the spring of 1853.

Phinehas Johnson kept a house of entertainment as early as the spring of 1820, but it was not until about 1830 that he formally opened a hotel. This was at LaPorte. During the period of stage coaches, two

large hotels were in operation at this place. There is at present none. Another hotel was erected by Obed Gibbs, in the west part of the township (section twelve). Abiram Drakely also had a hotel on section nine. These existed at an early date. Both were long since closed as hotels.

The first store was opened in about 1835. Alonzo Chapman was its proprietor and sole manager. The building occupied by him, stood on or near the site of M. V. B. Pitkin's present mercantile establishment. Mr. Chapman followed merchandising some years. There are now at LaPorte, in addition to the store given above, C. L. Hurlbut, general merchandise, and a tin store by H. Lake.

PHYSICIANS.

The first to locate in Carlisle, was Milton Chapman, whose residence was on the ridge. Dr. Chapman was a gentleman of excellent professional attainments, and practiced there many years. Deacon Turner, the builder of the mills bearing his name in the western portion of the township, was also a physician, but did not, we understand, practice his profession to any considerable extent. Dr. J. F. Butler, afterwards a prominent member of the medical staff of Elyria, practiced at LaPorte for a time. Dr. Hiram Thompson, now of Grafton township, also practiced at LaPorte some years before removing to his present location. After he left, the physicians of Elyria were employed to compound and administer the divers nauseous drugs by aid of which dame nature is kept in proper working order over in Carlisle. At present H. E. Haring is the only physician in the township.

INDUSTRIES.

The first mills in the township were built by Phinehas Johnson and Asahel Kelsey, in 1820. The one built by the former was a saw mill. It stood on the north side of the east branch of the Black river; and that of the latter was a grist mill, on the opposite side of the river. Of this mill, William Webster says: "The stones were home-made, and manufactured by a citizen out of hard-head stones found in the neighborhood. It required a strong and well-braced building to stand the motion of the stone when grinding, as they were not very round or true, but did the work well for those days. In the spring of 1828, the water made an opening between the mill and the bank, in consequence of which it became necessary to remove the mill to another location. This was done, and for some years the old mill was in operation. Dr. Turner built a second saw mill, in about 1824, at Murrayville. This is, we believe, still in operation, and is at present owned by Henry Morehouse. Dr. Turner also erected a grist mill soon after the saw mill was put in operation, near the same place.

The first cheese factory was constructed near the center of the township, in the spring of 1869, by a stock company, composed of some twelve or fifteen persons. The patronage the first season was two hundred cows. This factory was burned in the fall of 1873. The present factory was erected the following spring, by H. H. Prindle, Clark and Eckley. This factory was operated during the season of '78, by A. Wilmot, who utilized the milk of two hundred cows.

Walnut Grove factory is located on section eleven, and was started by H. H. Hart in the spring of 1872, and had four hundred cows the first season. It was conducted by Mr. Hart until the spring of 1877, when Messrs. Braman, Horr and Warner became the owners. This enterprising firm established the "Cedar Grove Creamery," in connection with the factory. In the season of 1878, four hundred and fifty cows were in contribution. John T. Vincent is the maker. In about 1840, Anson Braman planted the first stock in the Carlisle Nursery. This was the first nursery in Lorain county, Mr. Braman was its proprietor for a number of years.

In the year 1849, a stone quarry was opened, on section twenty-five, Carlisle township, by Messrs. Lockhart and J. W. Hart. The last named became sole owner, and in 1870 began the manufacture of grindstones, and this has grown to be the major part of the business.

In 1872, the Black River Stone Company was organized, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars. The following well known capitalists were the incorporators: Selah Chamberlain, Dr. S. S. Steeter, William H. Grout, George E. Dascomb, John Dayton, and J. W. Hart. Mr. Hart retains one hundred and twelve thousand dollars of the stock. The officers of the company are, George E. Dascom, president; Dr. S. S. Streeter, vice-president; J. C. Hills, secretary and treasurer; and J. W. Hart, superintendent. In 1849 and '50, a spur track was laid to the quarry by the C. C. C. & I. R. R., and a large quantity of the stone used in the construction of the bridges and culverts of the above road, was quarried here. The stone from which the Forest City and Arlington blocks, and the First Presbyterian church, of Cleveland, were constructed, came from this quarry. Forty workmen are regularly employed, with a payroll averaging fourteen hundred dollars monthly. The company are now making heavy shipments of building stone to Toronto, Canada.

Just above the quarry named, is another extensive one, owned and operated by the Grafton Stone Company, W. E. Miller, superintendent. They employ an average of thirty-five men. Their products are principally railroad and building stone. Both the above quarries are situated on the C. C. C. & I. and C. T. V. & W. railroads.

The Elyria Chair Company is located in Carlisle township, on the east branch of Black river, and was established March 15, 1878, by John Kelley, James Measley, and P. M. Peabody. It employs seven workmen. The investment is one thousand dollars. Wood-seat chairs are exclusively manufactured. There is also a saw mill at the same point, owned by Clayton Johnson.

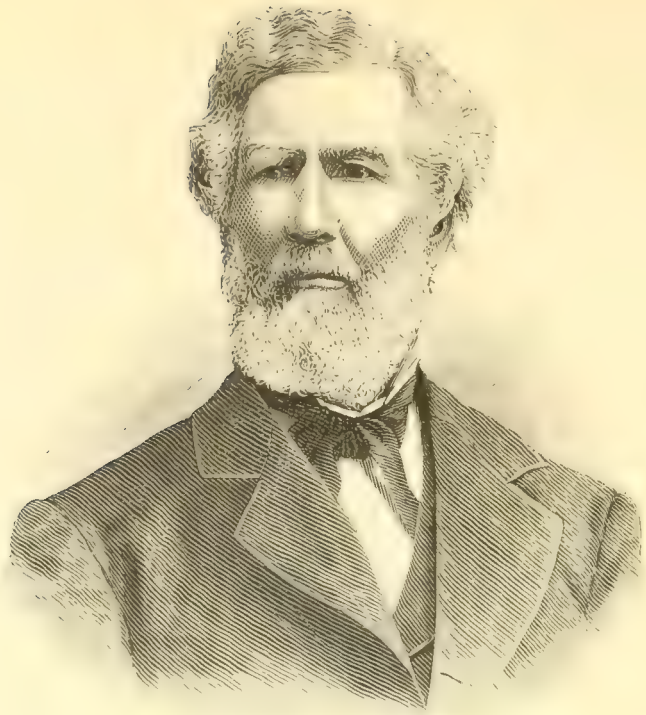


Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

Wm Patterson

William Patterson comes of ancestors noted for longevity. Charles Patterson, his grandfather, was born at Danbury, Conn., where he married Miss Martha Hall, born at the same place. Moving into Berkshire Co., Mass., Charles died there, ninety-two years of age.

Joseph, his son, being born at Mount Washington, Berkshire Co., Mass., Oct. 17, 1780, took for his life partner Miss Elizabeth Kane, in 1808. He took up his residence in Carlisle, Lorain Co., Ohio, in 1834, and engaged in farming, moving to Minnesota in 1869. He there died in 1871, in his ninety-first year. His aged wife yet lives in Minnesota to mourn his loss.

William, son of Joseph, commenced this life at Mount Washington, as above, Feb. 27, 1811. To use his own words, "I lived on my father's farm for years, amongst the rocks that afforded no advantage for either man or beast." Leaving such opportunities and going to Green River, N. Y., he there married Miss Phœbe Vincent, March 4, 1833. Following his father, he settled in Carlisle, in May, 1837, where he still resides. There, with little or nothing, a home has he wrought out by hard labor as a farmer.

In the relation of father, by his first wife one son and two daughters look back to his efforts for their welfare, more especially in the matter of education: Dr. Patterson, of Baltimore; Mrs. Camp, of Jackson, Mich., whom so many parents and pupils of the Union School of Elyria remember as the kind and efficient teacher; and Mrs. Harriet A. Herdman, of Zanesville, Ohio.

Mr. Patterson's first wife died in 1856, July 14. He was again married, in 1857, to Miss Caroline A. Blanchard, daughter of Dr. Jas. C. Blanchard, of Penfield, Lorain Co., Ohio, the happy mother now of an only son.

Mr. Patterson was elected sheriff of Lorain County in 1848, filling the office with great credit.

Again his fellow-citizens, knowing his fitness, made him commissioner of said county, and his own township have expressed their respect for him by electing him to every local office.

Proud of his children, with a competency, all who have to do with Mr. Patterson, love and respect, and regard him as a finished example of a self-made man.



Photo. by Lee, Elyria, O.

CHAUNCEY PRINDLE.

Chauncey Prindle was born in Connecticut, in the year 1794, and resided with his father until the death of the latter, which occurred in 1812. Soon after this sad event he married a daughter of Johnson Mercy, a happy union, which resulted in a family of three children,—one son and two daughters. The son, H. H. Prindle, who lives on the old homestead, has this sketch of his father, with the accompanying portrait, inserted in this work as a token of filial regard. Maria P., a married daughter (wife of A. W. Bacon), now resides at Oberlin. The other daughter, Mary J., married J. C. Stanton, and resided on an adjoining farm until her death.

Chauncey Prindle removed to Ohio in the fall of 1822, and first settled on fifty acres of land located in Carlisle township, Lorain Co., which he had received in payment of a debt. He started from his native place in Connecticut with fifteen dollars in money and about the same amount invested in tinware.

The journey occupied six weeks, and he bartered most of his tinware with tavern-keepers on the road West, and was glad to find that he could do so, and thus save what little cash he had on hand. The appearance of his land was anything but flattering when he arrived here, as it was covered with several inches of water, and presented anything but a brilliant prospect for the anxious pioneer. By dint of hard work, and assisted by his excellent wife, he soon had his land cleared, and added to it from time to time until he had one hundred and thirty acres well improved, and upon which he erected comfortable buildings.

One of the peculiar hardships he had to encounter was the construction of about a mile of road through the woods, in order to get to his land. He also experienced great difficulty in getting his wagon through the mud and mire.

Mr. Prindle continued a farmer until his death, which occurred May 8, 1872, his good wife having preceded him to the grave about a year, Sept. 23, 1871. They were in every sense a worthy couple, and enjoyed the esteem and respect of all with whom they came in contact, either in business or social communion.

Mr. Prindle held several offices in his township, all of which he filled with the same honesty of purpose and faithfulness to duty that characterized the management of his personal affairs.

ORGANIZATION.

Carlisle and Elyria townships, then of Huron county, were organized as one township, for civil purposes, under the name of Elyria, on the 20th day of October, 1819. This connection was continued until June 4, 1822, when the present township of Carlisle was organized. The first record of an election we are able to procure, bears date April 4, 1825, when the following persons were elected: Lyman J. Frost, Obed Gibbs, and Samuel Brooks, trustees; I. A. Sexton, clerk; Samuel Brooks, treasurer; and Ransom Gibbs, Barton Waite, and Hezekiah Brooks, supervisors of highways. Phinehas Johnson's bond as justice of the peace,—and he was without doubt the first person to fill that office,—bears date February 19, 1823.

The officers for 1878 are, William Patterson, Julius Beuhring, and James McMullin, trustees; M. R. Bennett, clerk; John Booth, treasurer; William H. Sutliff, assessor; William L. Taylor and John Einig, constables. There are twenty-six supervisors.

Justice of the peace, Phinehas Johnson, was succeeded in 1832 by Hezekiah Brooks, and following are the names, with date of election, of each person who has filled the office until the present time: April 6, 1835, David Bennett; August 22, 1836, Joseph Patterson; February 25, 1837, Henry M. Warner; April 2, 1838, Solimus Wakeley; April 3, 1843, Daniel Tenney; October 23, 1843, David Bennett; 1846, both re-elected; 1849, Nelson Groat and J. P. Noble; 1851, Joshua C. Bassett, who resigned March 7, 1853; Adna Groat, October 14, 1852; Daniel Tenney from 1853 to 1856, Lyman Rawson, 1856; 1859, Tenney and Rawson re-elected; 1862, Nelson Groat and James Carroll; 1865, I. S. Straw and Daniel Tenney; 1868, William Patterson and Warren S. Sutliff; 1874, Patterson and Sutliff re-elected; 1877, Sutliff and Elbert Haring.

CHURCHES.

On the 29th of October, 1822, agreeable to previous appointments, the people convened to consider the propriety of organizing a church in Carlisle township. The Revs. Joseph Treat and Alfred Betts, missionaries from the missionary society of Connecticut, and members of the Presbytery of Portage, were present, and the following persons were duly constituted the "Congressional Church in Carlisle," viz: Hannah (wife of Phinehas Johnson), Samuel Brooks and Sophia his wife, Hezekiah Brooks and Hannah his wife, Lydia, wife of James Brooks, Samuel Eldred and Irene Johnson. Samuel Brooks was chosen clerk. This church was removed to Elyria and consolidated with the Presbyterian church at that point, upon its organization, November 25, 1824. It remained thus until August 2, 1833, when at the request of Deacon Samuel Brooks, the members residing in Carlisle were granted permission to form themselves into a church in that township. For a time the church flourished. A substantial meeting house was erected in about 1836, and a Sabbath school was organized. Gradually, however, the ranks were decimated until preaching was abandoned and the church ceased to be.

The following sketch of the Methodist church is prepared from data furnished us by A. A. Chapman, a former member: Rev. H. O. Sheldon, it is believed, was the first minister of this denomination to hold services in Carlisle township. This was in 1824 or 1825. A class was not formed, however, until 1830 or 1831, which consisted of the following persons: A. A. Chapman, Cornelius Vandebergh, Nancy, Jane and Cathorine Vandebergh, J. B. Andrews and wife, (Andrews was local preacher,) Henry Spicer and wife, Stephen Winchell and wife, Enoch Fossfinder, Paul Taylor, Harriet Taylor and James V. Baker and wife. Cornelius Vandebergh was first leader of this class, and it was formed in the western portion of the township. A second class was organized in the eastern part of the township, now called Laporte, in about 1833. Among its members were O. J. Humphrey, leader, wife and two daughters, and Mrs. Abigail Webster and a daughter. The church edifice at this point was erected some thirty years since and cost one thousand dollars. There is a present membership of sixty. The pastor is Chester L. Foote; class leader, William Brush; stewards, Thomas Pound and Gilbert Fields; superintendent of Sabbath school, Gilbert Fields. The attendance is sixty. The following are some of the early ministers: Elnathan C. Gavit, George Elliott, William Runnells. He that is now Bishop Harris was on this circuit in 1835 and 1836. Thomas Barkdull, D. M. Conant, M. L. Starr, W. M. Safford, Wm. C. Pierce, Spafford C. Thomas, H. L. Parrish, T. J. Pope, ——— James, ——— Sawyer, Guiberson and others. Both the Baptists and Universalists have had an organization in Carlisle. None now exists.

SCHOOLS.

In the summer of 1821, Miss Julia Johnson taught the first term of school in the east part of the township. This was held in a little log school house erected the previous spring, on the hill east of the river. In the west part a school house was built on section ten, now the farm of D. C. Pember. This was erected about the same date as the one mentioned above, and the first term taught therein was by Miss Minerva Murray,—cannot give the exact year.

May 29, 1826, the township of Carlisle was divided into two school districts. The western half was number one, and contained the families of Abner, J. D. and Philo Murray, William and Iona A. Sexton, Abiram Drakeley, Dr. Milton Chapman, Noah H. Hurd, Obed and Ransom Gibbs, Henry and Charles Smith, Barton Waite, John Bacon, Salmon Sutliff, Asahel Powers, Anson Seward, Chauncey Prindle, Lyman J. Frost and Moses C. Baker. The residents

in district number two, then comprising the entire eastern half of the township, were, Samuel, Hezekiah and James Brooks, Phinehas Johnson, Asahel Kelsey, Thouret F. Chapman and Dudley Griswold.

Carlisle township had in 1878 eight school houses, whose valuation, including grounds, was seven thousand dollars. The total amount paid teachers for the same year was one thousand four hundred and seventeen dollars, and there were of the requisite school age two hundred and eighty-five children.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat,	700 acres	11,082	bushels.
Potatoes,	105 "	11,345	"
Oats,	716 "	30,623	"
Orchards,	337 "	5,080	"
Corn,	1,053 "	61,014	"
Meadow,	2,051 "	2,821	tons.
Butter		52,750	pounds.
Cheese		254,960	"
Maple Sugar		450	"
Population in 1870		1,219	

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

Hayes	33	Tilden	180

SHEFFIELD.

THIS TOWNSHIP, known as number seven in range seventeen, is bounded on the north by Lake Erie, south by the shire township of the county, Elyria, east by Avon, and west by the township of Black River. The soil through the greater part of the township is clay. The ridge passing southwesterly across the extreme southern portion of the township, presents a sandy soil, and along the streams are flats or bottom lands, fertile, and of great productiveness. It is an agricultural township. Along the shore of the lake large quantities of barley are grown, and of a very superior grade. Red clover seed is also another important article of production in this region.

The streams are Black river, French and Sugar creeks. Black river, the most important water course in the township, crosses the southern boundary line on lot seventy-five. It flows a general northerly course to near the center of the township, where it makes an abrupt bend westward and flows from the township on lot fifty-two, its waters emptying into Lake Erie a short distance west, in Black River township. French creek enters the township on its eastern line, lot seven, and flowing a southwest course, forms a junction with Black river on lot sixty-four. Sugar creek rises in Ridgeville township, flows across the southwest corner of Avon, and enters Sheffield near the southeast corner, on lot two. It empties into French creek, on lot sixty-four.

ORIGINAL OWNERS.

Town number seven, in range seventeen, in the original partition by draft, was drawn by William Hart, of Saybrook, Conn. Tract fourteen in Henrietta township was annexed to Sheffield to equalize it. In January, 1815, Mr. Hart sold the entire township to Capt. Jabez Burrell and Capt. John Day, of Sheffield, Berkshire county, Mass. After the purchase Obadiah Deland, of Sheffield, Capt. Joshua Smith, Col. Joseph Fitch and Solomon Fitch, of New Marlborough, Berkshire county, Isaac Burrell, of Salisbury, Herkimer county, State of New York, and Henry Austin, of Owasco, Cayuga county, same State, became partners.

SETTLEMENT.

Previous to Hart's disposition of the lands now comprised within the boundary lines of Sheffield township, and in about 1812, he agreed with Timothy Wallace to give him his choice in lots, if sold by lot, if he would settle and occupy the same. Wallace accepted. He selected lot sixty-five, now owned by Edward P. Burrell, improved a few acres, and finally abandoned it. This was the first attempt at settlement in Sheffield township.

"The two Burrells, Day, and Smith, explored the township in June, 1815, and selected lots for themselves and friends. About the first of October following, Captain Smith, and his oldest son Douglas, then a lad seventeen years of age, left Massachusetts with a yoke of oxen and one horse, and the necessary tools for clearing and cultivating a new farm." The boy made the greater part of the tedious journey alone. His father left him soon after starting, to visit friends at Sackett's Harbor, New York, and did not rejoin him until he had nearly reached the "Mecca" of their toilsome pilgrimage, Ohio. On the 11th day of November, they arrived at the hospitable dwelling of Wilber Cahoon, in Avon township. This being Saturday, they remained here over the Sabbath, and on Monday morning, November thirteenth, 1815, they followed down French creek, without a trail, and commenced on lot sixty-four, the first permanent settlement in the township. This farm is now owned by Frederic Kreble. Captain Smith's nearest neighbors were John S. Reid and Daniel Perry, at the mouth of Black river, some four miles distant, Wilber Cahoon, of Avon township, five miles away, and Captain Moses Eldred, seven miles distant, at Ridgeville. "In a

Mc C Peck

few days after the arrival of Captain Smith and son, they were joined by two young men from New Marlborough, Samuel B. Fitch and Ashar Chapman. These four men soon built a rude cabin, where they spent the winter of 1815–16, shut out from the outer world, and dependent upon their own resources for amusement and enjoyment. Captain Smith was a humorous, jovial man; enjoyed a joke and was fond of a good story. He was well calculated to amuse himself and companions in their seclusion."

In February, 1816, Freeman Richmond arrived in the township, and settled on lot two, now owned by Joseph Townshend. Mrs. Richmond was the first white female who became a permanent settler in Sheffield township. This family afterwards removed from the township, and we believe, reside at present in Amherst, this county.

Henry and Mary (Day) Root, and family were the next settlers. They left their native town, Sheffield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on the 15th day of February, 1816, and came, at least a greater part of the way by teams, both oxen and horses, arriving at the mouth of Black river on the 1st day of the subsequent April. For perhaps three weeks they remained in the Smith cabin; in the interval preparing a habitation upon lot seventeen where they permanently located. This was near where now stands the Catholic church, in the eastern part of the township. Of this family, a son, William H. Root, Esq., says: "This proved to be an unfortunate location, so far as lands about it were concerned; and, for long years, was one of the most isolated spots in all that part of the county, no neighbor nearer than three-fourths of a mile, for eighteen years." Following are the children of this couple: Aaron, who was a sailor, and generally known as Capt. Root. He married Esther Buck, and had nine children. He died a few years since. William Henry, the next child, married Eliza Case, and by her had three children, daughters, two of whom are now living, Maria at home, and Mrs. H. Garfield, now living in Sheffield. Mrs. Root died April 29, 1833, and on April 15, 1834, he contracted a second marriage, taking for a companion Miss Fanny Day. The fruit of this union was three boys. Orville, the eldest, is now the obliging auditor of Lorain county, whose many courtesies the writer takes pleasure in acknowledging, and Walter and William, twins, who are living near the paternal mansion. The next child of Henry and Mary Root was Julia Ann, who married Norman Day, now deceased. Jane, who married Harvy Austin, now lives at Monroe, Michigan. Francis died unmarried. Mary, the youngest child, married A. R. Fitzgerald, and is now deceased. Henry Day died April 9, 1829. Mrs. Day died February 6, 1857.

Soon after the arrival of Mr. Root and family, Oliver Moon, from Avon, State of New York, located on lot eleven; Milton Garfield and John B. Garfield, of Tyringham, Massachusetts, on lots seventy-three and seventy-four; A. R. Dimmick on lots seventy-five and seventy six; William Richmond on lot two, with his brother Freeman, and Willis Potter, on lot one.

On the 26th of July, Capt. Day and family arrived. The children were as follows: William, generally known as "Judge Day." He married Augusta Burrell. They have a family of seven children, all of whom are now living. The judge resides on the old homestead, lot sixty-six. His son is postmaster at Sheffield post office. John, Jr., the next child, married Cornelia Ann Sackett, of Avon. They reside on lot eighty. Their children number eight, four of whom are living: Norman, married Julia Ann Root, and resides on lot forty-two. They were blessed with seven children, all now living. To this gentleman we desire to express our obligations. From his "anniversary address," on the settlement of Sheffield, we have gleaned much valuable data. Fanny, the next child, became the wife of William H. Root, Esq., and is now deceased; James, married Ann Eliza Austin, and resides on lot sixty-four. Of their seven children, five are now living. Lydia, married Kendrick K. Kerney, Esq. They have but one child, a son, who resides with them on lot seventy-one. Kellogg, married Mary L. Ingalls, of Napoli, New York. He was a teacher among the Cherokee Indians for a term of years. He is now engaged in merchandising at Denmark, Iowa. His family are three daughters, all living. Frederick, married Mary S. Sackett. He died August 11, 1840, leaving two children, a son and daughter, who are now living in Michigan. Edmond, the next child, was born subsequent to the settlement in Sheffield. He married Camilla Austin. He was a physician for many years, but is not now practicing. He resides in Cleveland. Of their four children, three are now living. Eleanor, the youngest child, married James Austin, and resides on lot seventy-four; they have but one child, a son.

On the 11th of August, Captain Burrell and family of eight children, and Solomon Weeks, a young man who had been an apprentice to Captain Burrell, arrived by way of the lake, on the schooner Black Snake, and came up the river on Reid's ferry scow. The names of the children were: Julia (Mrs. Humphrey), resides near Rochester, New York; Sarah M. (Mrs. Knapp), now of Knappton, Oregon; Robbins, died in Sheffield, August 24, 1877; Lyman J. lives in California; Jabez L. lives in Oberlin; and Eliza (Mrs Whittlesey) lives in Cleveland. Mary Ann (Mrs. Robert E. Gillett) died July 31, 1837. Solomon Weeks lives in Allen county, Indiana. Ariel Moore died February 10, 1824; Mrs. Moore removed to Fredonia, New York; she is now dead. Lonieda (Mrs. Norman Bedortha), and her sister Lovina, live at Saratoga, N. Y. Abigail (Mrs. Burgess) went on a mission to India, and died there. Nathan Stevens and wife died in Michigan. Henry Austin and wife returned to their native town in 1820.

Davis Heacock and Erastus Heacock left their river farms, and located in the southwest part of the town.

Davis died October 18, 1858. Erastus married Eunice Burrell, and is now dead. James Burrell died September 29, 1855. Mrs. James Burrell died July 6, 1862. Harriet married John B. Garfield, and is the only survivor of the family. Cyla died March 20, 181 . Almoran died December 28, 1841; and Alva J. died June 20, 1833. Arnold Burrell and wife live in Elyria. Isaac Burrell died March 12, 1860. Mrs. Burrell, the last of the pioneers who came into the township with a family, died December 17, 1864.

"Messrs. Burrell and Day shipped their heavy household goods and farming utensils at Schnectady, on a small, half-decked schooner of about fifteen tons burthen, called the "Fire Fly," built there by Anon Harmon of New Marlborough, Massachusetts. He sailed up the Mohawk, locked by the Little Falls, and thence by the Rome canal into Wood creek, down Wood creek into Oneida lake, then down the outlet and Oswego river to Lake Ontario. At Queenston he unloaded and drew her out, loaded her on cart wheels, drew her by Niagara Falls to Chippewa and launched; then drew her cargo and reloaded; then proceeded through the lake and up Black river to the mouth of French creek, and landed her cargo of salt and goods on the 'Big Bottom.'"

In the fall of 1816, Captain Smith went to Massachusetts for his family, and returned in March, 1817. In his family were eight children: Douglass, Isaac, Rachel, Elazar, Harvey, Warren, Caleb and Reuel. Ariel Moore came from New Marlborough with Captain Smith. His family were a wife and three children: Lorinda, Lovina and Abigail. He settled on lot fifty-six. In February of this year Henry Austin and wife, from Owasco, State of New York, settled on lot eighty-one, and Nathan Stephens and wife from New Marlborough, on lot eighty-four. In June, Davis and Erastus Hecock selected lots eighty-five and eighty-six, and commenced improving them, keeping bachelor's hall. About the same time Samuel Munson commenced on lot seventy-two.

On the 5th of July, James Burrell, from Bloomfield, New York, arrived and settled on lot sixty-nine. Isaac Burrell, one of the proprietors, from Salisbury, New York, arrived on the 28th of February. In his family were six children: Eunice, Hiram, Jane, Augusta, Mary and Charlotte.

In the spring of this year, Daniel Perry, Esq., who came from Vermont to the mouth of Black river in 1810, sold his farm there, and moved into Sheffield. He had a family, consisting of a wife and nine children,—Polly, Harvey, Sophia, Alexander Hamilton, Royal, Julius, Lester, Bushrod and William. He located on lot twenty-two, where he lived several years, finally removing to Brownhelm. Himself and wife both died several years since.

Jonathan C. Bennett came to Ohio in 1832. He died in Sheffield on the farm now occupied by his sons John W. and Daniel, on the 24th day of April, 1872, at the remarkable age of one hundred and four years.

Samuel B. Fitch, before mentioned, married Miss Dolly J. Smith, of Geneva, Ashtabula county, this State, September 18, 1818. She was a native of Rutland, Vermont. From this marriage the following children were born: Joseph Wellington, who married Harriet Lewis, lives in Sheffield, (he is postmaster of the postoffice called "Lake Breeze"); Mary, died in infancy; Martha, married Burt Brett, and lives in Geneva, Ashtabula county, Ohio; Mary Elizabeth, married Jesse H. Lang, lives in Oberlin; Phebe, married Auren Knapp, Jr., lives at Kwappa, Oregon; Henry Martyn, married Lydia A. Day, resides at Sheridan, Montana. Mrs. Dolly J. Fitch died May 6, 1845. The second wife of Mr. Fitch was Nancy Willard, of Paulet, Vermont. She died November 4, 1860. Mr. Fitch died September 16, 1861.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first white child born in the township of Sheffield was Mary Ann Austin. The date was August 20, 1817. She died in Skaneateles, Onondaga county, New York, November 15, 1831.

The first marriage was consumated between Samuel Munson and Miss Phila Taylor, by Ebenezer Whiton, Esq., on the 17th of December, 1818. Mr. Munson died August 6, 1820. Mrs. Munson married Mr. Rooks, and died at Niles, Cayuga county, New York, July 3, 1862.

Captain Smith, the first settler, was the first to die. The date was September 29, 1817. The infant settlement was shocked as the sad news spread from house to house, "Captain Smith is dead." Deacon James, of Brownhelm, officiated at the funeral. The pieces sung on the occasion were, "Hark from the tombs," tune New Durham, and the nineteenth psalm "Lord, what a Feeble Piece," tune Florida. It was a solemn day, and the death of Captain Smith was deeply lamented. A burying ground was selected on the bluff near French creek bridge, where he was buried. This burial place was afterward abandoned, and the bodies removed to the ridge cemetery. The widow of Captain Smith married General Isaac Hull, of Pompey,—now La Fayette,—Onondaga county, New York, at which place she died, October 18, 1859.

The first post office was established at the center of the township, in about 1818. Jabez Burrell, Esq., was the pioneer post master, and remained as such for many years. William A. Day is at present the post master of the Center.

Near the Catholic church, in the eastern part of the township, there is another post office called Crandall. We failed to get the date it was established. Nicholas Kelling is the present post master.

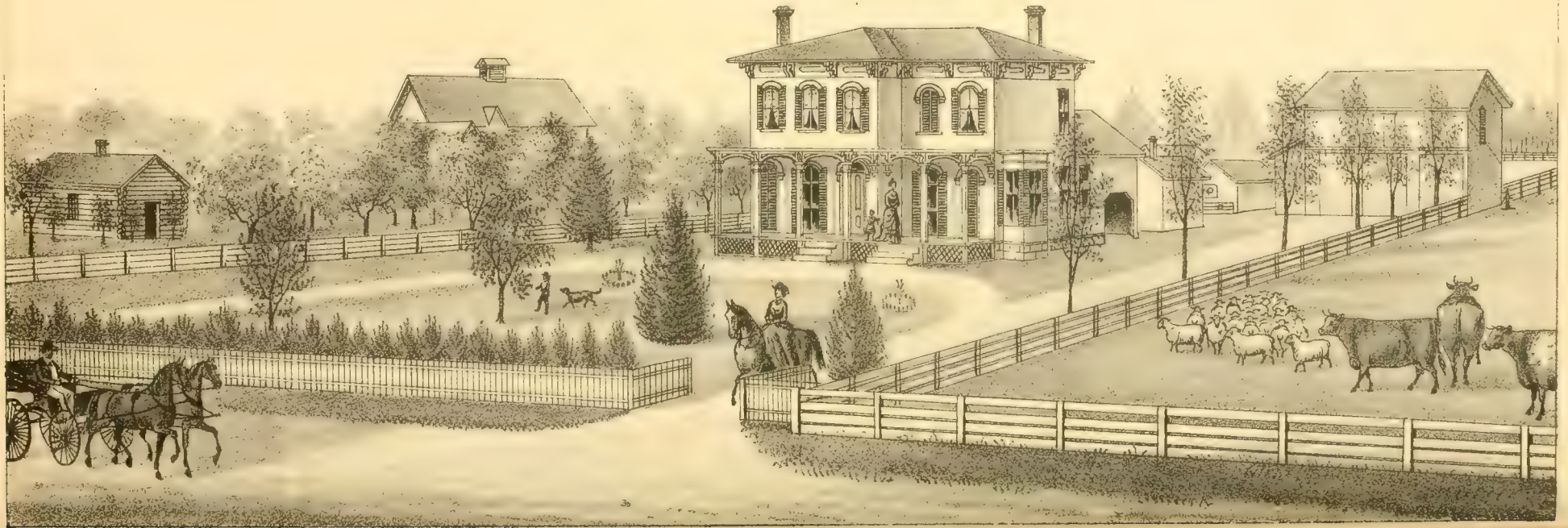
On the Lake Shore road is the third post office. Edward Swan was the first post master, and the office was first opened in about 1840. It has had a variety of names and locations. It was given its present name, "Lake Breeze," a short time since. J. W. Fitch is now post master, the office being kept at his house, on lot forty-one.



MRS KEZIAH CREHORE



GEORGE CREHORE



The mercantile interest has never been represented to any great extent in Sheffield township. William Day was the pioneer merchant. He erected a small building on lot sixty-seven, and in 1827, opened his first stock of goods. He only remained in the business a few years, and was succeeded by Alonzo Park. His stay was also of short duration. Isaac L. Case sold goods a short time on the Lake Shore road. In the German settlement, a grocery store was in operation for a short time.

A distillery was put in operation in about 1822, by Chester Wright. It was situated on the ridge, in the south part of the township, and continued for some years to convert grain into that "simmering compound of liquid devils," the use of which so soon causes man to forget "his God, his family and himself." A second distillery was erected in 1824 or 1825, on lot sixty-one. S. B. Fitch was its proprietor. It was abandoned after some five years of feeble existence.

The pioneer sawmill was built by Messrs Day and Burrell, in 1817. It was located on French creek, about three-fourths of a mile from the center of the township.

The first gristmill was built by Charles Chaney, in 1824. It was on Black river, occupying the site where now stands the mills of W. and S. B. Day.

The largest steam sawmill in Sheffield, was that known as the Globeville mills, on Black river. This was undoubtedly the largest mill in Lorain county. Shipping plank was the principal lumber sawed.

SCHOOLS.

The first school taught in Sheffield township was by Dr. Preston Pond, of Keene, New Hampshire, in the winter of 1817–18. This was in the little log building, before referred to as standing near the site of the present church. The following winter a term was taught by the Hon. Daniel T. Baldwin, a Berkshire county man, who settled at Black River and became one of the prominent men of Lorain county. He was a "worthy man," and one of superior talent. August 31, 1878, there were eight school houses in the township, valued at seven thousand dollars. The amount paid teachers for the preceding year, was fourteen hundred and forty-seven dollars, and the total number of children in the township, of school age, was two hundred and eighty-six.

ORGANIZATION.*

"From the organization of the county of Huron until the organization of Lorain, Sheffield owed a divided allegiance. Originally Dover embraced Avon, and all of Sheffield and Black River east of the river. At a later day, Avon, and the same parts of Sheffield and Black River that formerly belonged to Dover, constituted the township of Troy, and they were then in Cuyahoga county. From 1815 to 1824, all of Sheffield, west of Black river, was attached to the township of Black River, as it existed before its territory was reduced to its present limits. This part of Sheffield was then in Huron county. The township was then known as number seven, in range seventeen. On the first Monday of June, 1824, touched with a little ambition for territorial expansion, she laid her petition before the commissioners of the county of Lorain at their June session, in the first year of the organization of the county, praying for a township organization that should embrace in extent, its present area, all of Black River township east of Black river, and so much of number six, range seventeen (Elyria), as was set off to Enoch Perkins in the partition of the township. The action before the commissioners resulted in the organization of the township with its present boundaries. Sheffield was the first township incorporated after the county was organized. Its incorporation was the first official act of the commissioners at their June session, 1824. A special election was ordered for the township officers, and took place July 10, 1824. The following persons were elected: John Day, Isaac Burrell and A. R. Dimmick, trustees; Nathan Stevens, clerk; Milton Garfield, treasurer; Jabez Burrell and Henry Root, overseers of the poor. Jabez Burrell had been elected justice of the peace in 1819, while the town was a part of Troy, and re-elected in 1822, and was still exercising the duties of the office at the date of the township organization." The following is the official roster for 1878: Leopold Miller, Russell Walker and S. B. Day, trustees; Ed. P. Burrell, clerk; William A. Day, treasurer; Isaac B. Hecock, assessor; Joseph Rothgarry, constable; William H. Root and L. F. Parks, justices of the peace, and nine supervisors of roads and highways.

* Boynton.

CHURCHES.

In the winter of 1816, religious meetings were held at the house of Captain Burrell, which consisted in reading a sermon, singing and prayer, by Mr. Hanchett, of Ridgeville, then working for Captain Burrell, for there was not at that time a male professor in the settlement. Whatever of moral and religious principle hangs about the native population of Sheffield is due to the influence of pious pioneer mothers. William H. Root, Esq., says: "We cannot forbear, in this place, to single out of these mothers one whose name will go down to posterity as a model Christian mother—Mrs. Jabez Burrell, whose maiden name was Mary Robbins. Always kind to every one; with a mantle of charity to throw over the faults of others; with a smile and hearty greeting for rich and poor alike—such was this mother in Israel."

The first sermon preached in the township of Sheffield was by Rev. Alvin Coe, in the spring of 1817. Through the summer following three missionaries, Revs. Hartwell, Treat and Seward held meetings in the township. In the fall of 1817, Rev. Alvin

Hyde, a young divine from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and son of Dr. Hyde, of Lee, in that county, commenced preaching in Dover, Ridgeville and Sheffield alternately. He was sent out by the "Berkshire Missionary Association," to visit the new settlements on the Reserve. Mr. Hyde's efforts were successful, and in the spring of 1818 the

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

in Sheffield was formed, Rev. Mr. Williams assisting Mr. Hyde on the occasion. The thirteen original members were as follows: Nathan Stevens and wife, Mrs. Mary Burrell, wife of Captain Jabez Burrell, and her two daughters, Julia and Sarah, Mrs. Martha Smith, wife of Captain Joshua Smith, and her son Douglas Smith, Henry Root, Preston Pond, William Day, Samuel B. Fitch, William Smith and Daniel Perry. Meetings were first held in the old log school house, which stood on the brow of the hill just north of where the church now stands. This building for a long time answered the double purpose of church and school house.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1822 Rev. William Reynolds organized a class at the Titus school house in Avon township, but a large portion of the members were from Sheffield township. Meetings were held previous to this at the house of Alexas Miller. The following persons composed this class: Adam Miller and wife Anna, Alexas Miller and wife Caroline, Susanah Parshall, Delia Ann Case, now widow of Theron Moore, Norman Moore, Anson Titus and Susan his daughter. This church was removed to Sheffield in 1843, and meetings have since that date been held in the school house in district number three. It belongs to the Avon charge. The membership is now only small; Rev. N. J. Chase present pastor. A Baptist church was formed in Sheffield in 1833, also in the school house in district number three. It was not in operation but a few years, disbanding, and the members, a portion of them uniting with the Methodist Episcopal church, the remainder joining the Baptist church in Avon.

ST. THERESA CHURCH (CATHOLIC).

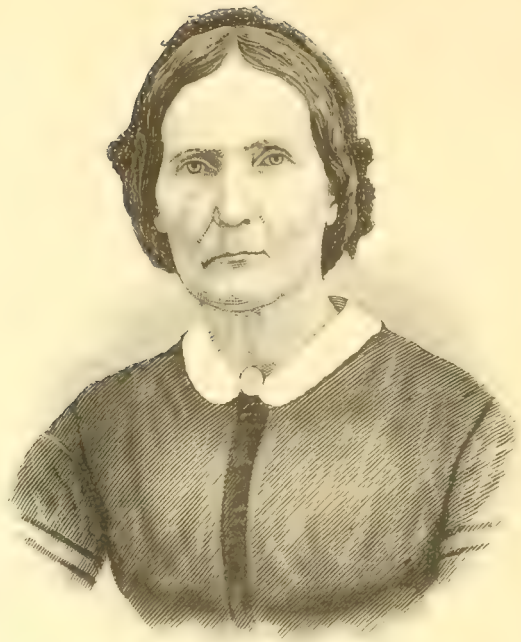
organized in 1845, by Rev. Peter Griesh, with the following membership: John Miller and his wife Catharine, Christian March and his wife, John Forster, Peter Loux and his wife Elizabeth, Henry Swartz and his wife Magdalene, Peter Schneider and his wife, Mathias Shuler and his wife Mary Catherine, George Lusbauer and his wife Catharine, Peter Urich, John Diedrich and his wife Gertrude, Peter Rothgery and his wife Magdalene, Andrew Guberna, Peter Young, Leopold Miller, John Conklin and his wife Anna, John Marks, George Glensherin and his wife Theresa, Antone Deitsh and his wife Kunneyunda, John Kelling and his wife Catharine. At the organization of the church, each member paid one dollar, with which they bought one acre of land upon which they built a log church twenty-four by thirty feet, which was occupied until the new church was built in 1847. The new church was forty by sixty feet, and cost fifteen hundred dollars. One acre of land was bought of Aaron Root, with the understanding that if he sold his farm he would give them another acre, which he did; so they have two acres in the church lot. At the organization, John Miller, Christian March, Peter Loux and Peter Schneider were appointed church trustees. At present the church is represented by fifty-five families. The church property is valued at four thousand dollars.

INCIDENT.

The following we quote from Mr. Day's address. It is familiar to every student of McGuffey's series of readers: In the summer of 1821, Peter Miller, a lad of seventeen, had been laboring near the center of Sheffield. Saturday afternoon he started to go home to his father's on the lake shore, in Avon. It was five miles through the wilderness, and much of the way his path was near a large swamp infested with bears. When about one-third of the way through, he saw a bear and two cubs. He shouted to scare them away, but bruin, fearing her cubs would be disturbed, showed fight, and came towards him. In early pioneer times it was said that a bear could not climb a small tree; and in an instant young Miller had selected a small, smooth elm, and began to climb, but to his surprise and consternation he saw the bear following him up the tree. He climbed as far as he thought prudent to go, and when she got near enough, he began to kick her on the head. She grappled his foot, then let go her hold on the tree, and fell to the ground, lacerating his foot terribly with her teeth. She immediately started up the tree again. Miller could only watch her progress, vainly endeavoring to frighten her back. When she arrived within his reach, he used the other foot, and met with the same success. The bear, determined not to lose her prey, ascended the third time. The boy, frightened and exhausted, lost his hold, and both tumbled to the ground together. The bear, evidently alarmed at being so closely pursued from the tree, jumped a few paces, and turned to look at her intended victim. The boy ran for his life, casting anxious glances over his shoulder at his pursuer. She, however, gave up the chase. Young Miller arrived at the settlement in a sorry plight, bareheaded; his shoes gone, and his feet mangled in a shocking manner. The neighbors rallied and searched for the bear, but without success.

The only hotel in Sheffield township is the summer resort known as "Lake Breeze." This was opened in the year 1873, by its present proprietor, Mr. Jay Terrell, formerly of Ridgeville township, this county.





Erastus Hecock. Eunice Hecock

ERASTUS HECOCK.

The aged widow of Erastus Hecock, knowing little of the history of his parents, says he was born in Connecticut, March 27, 1793. At an early day his parents, Silas and Hannah J., moved into the town of Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y. Their son Erastus soon removed from there to Salisbury, Herkimer Co., to learn the trade of clothier or cloth-dresser, and there enlisted in the war of 1812, at the age of eighteen. Remaining until discharged, he returned to Salisbury, where he spent a year.

In the year 1818 he moved into the township of Sheffield, Lorain Co., Ohio, taking up one hundred and forty acres of land upon which no improvements had been made. His energy and strict integrity gained him many friends at that early day. At an early date he built the mills at Sheffield, which, having changed ownership many times, yet retain his name.

He was a member of the State militia; he became captain, and was advanced to the rank of colonel.

On the 6th of December, 1827, Mr. Hecock married Eunice, daughter of Isaac and Huldah Burrell. Resultant of this union was a family of seven children, all living, viz.: Pamelia, Isaac B., Hannah, Harry, Celia, Hiram, and Silas.

After a long life of toil, by which he had acquired much property and the respect of his fellow-men, having been prominently identified with the early history of Lorain County, he met his death the 23d of August, 1866, in the following manner: returning from Wayne Co., Ohio, with a drove of stock, whilst on foot driving the cattle, he was overtaken by Mr. Bishop, an acquaintance, who asked him to ride. In attempting to cross the railroad track in Lagrange township, the horse's foot was caught, and a passing freight-train instantly killed them both. The kindly hands of children and dear old friends laid him to rest in the cemetery at Sheffield, Ohio, where his widow now resides on the old homestead.



ZOPHER IRISH.

Photos. by Lee, Elyria.



MRS. ANN IRISH.



ISAAC BURRELL.



JONATHAN C. BENNETT.

It is situated on lot number forty, upon the bank of, and overlooking the blue waters of Lake Erie. Mr. Terrell has, in connection with the hotel, a number of cottages, and keeps pleasure boats for the use of guests.

White fishing is prosecuted quite extensively by the dwellers along the shore. The fish are caught in gill nets. We have been unable to procure the data in relation to the fishing interest, but many tons are caught annually.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat,	887 acres.	15,439	bushels.
Potatoes,	76 "	6,994	"
Oats,	748 "	27,141	"
Barley,	416 "	11,050	"
Orchards,	372 "	9,515	"
Corn,	1,039 "	35,572	"
Meadow,	1,831 "	2,425	"
Butter		28,495	pounds.
Cheese		630	"
Maple Sugar		550	"
Population in 1870			973

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

R. B. Hayes..... 120 | S. J. Tilden..... 99

GRAFTON.

PREFATORY NOTE.

That portion of the following history that relates to the settlement of the township, is from the able pen of Mrs. Harriet I. Nesbett. It is not only an interesting narrative, but it is full and authentic.

THIS TOWNSHIP, which is described as number four in the sixteenth range, is bounded as follows: on the north by Eaton township; south by Litchfield township, Medina county; east by Liverpool township, same county; and west by LaGrange township, this county. The surface is gently undulating for the most part, the southern portion only being broken, and that simply along the streams. The soil is principally clay. As an agricultural township Grafton is about on an average with those surrounding it, and its soil about equally devoted to agricultural and dairy products. The streams are quite numerous, the largest of them being the west branch of the Black river, flowing along the western line, a portion of the way in this, and the remainder in LaGrange township. The other streams are tributary, and are Center creek, flowing as the name implies, through the central part of the township; Sibley creek, in the southern, and Swamp creek in the northern portion. These are those that are worthy of mention, though there are numerous small creeks and spring streams in the township.

SETTLEMENT.

In September, 1816, Major William Ingersoll and family, left Lee, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, to commence the first settlement in township number seven, sixteenth range, New Connecticut Western Reserve. A brief account of the moving train will be given, showing the great improvements in ways and means of traveling, which have evidently kept pace with other advancements. Taverns in those days usually provided movers with room to prepare food, or spread beds when needed. A daily enquiry is plainly remembered, as follows: "Can we have accommodations for the night for thirteen persons, one span of horses, four yoke of oxen and three cows?" Fruit and vegetables were abundant, so with what chests, baskets and bags afforded, a good meal was not expensive, though it often cost the mother tears, who was reluctantly taking her children from homes of comfort, and privileges most dear, the loss of which is still felt by sensitive hearts. But "westward" is the motto, and while weather is fine and roads good we press forward.

The North river, at Albany, was crossed in a ferry boat, the first craft of the kind ever seen, (except a canoe). Near the middle of the State of New York we find friends that had lived "westward" a number of years. This was a happy meeting on account of the great distance that had separated us a few years only. This year the State prison at Auburn was being built. A mother's earnest admonition is remembered, showing the importance of right doing to avoid incarceration within such massive walls. The village of Syracuse was scarcely seen. Buffalo is just rising from its bed of ashes, made in 1814. The first sight of Lake Erie is calm and still; not a sail to be seen; no steamboat's keel had parted its waters; no whistle as signal, to break the awful stillness.

We next come to Ashtabula, the first county in Ohio, which was an oasis to weary, home-sick travelers. Here friends from Berkshire welcomed us, and the joy was mutual; theirs increased by hearing from friends left in native land. Again, in Mentor we find friends who are just beginning, from Ohio soil, to supply themselves with food. And here let me say that sweeter turnips have never been on exhibition at the "Northern Ohio Fair," than those grown in Mentor in 1816. Another day's journey and we again stop with friends, in Newburgh, where we rest a day or two. Our friends then come to help us through the "woods" as far as Cleveland, and see us on board the "ferry boat," then in use, to cross the Cuyahoga river.

Excuse me while I make some truthful contrasts. The little village of Cleveland, with its less than one hundred inhabitants, was situated upon that terrible hill we had just descended with so much difficulty. Lake Erie on the north, scarcely visited by any craft; no, *Walk-in-the-Water* had then been built; no appropriation had been made to render the harbor safe or accessible; on the east and south, oak trees, with faded foliage, seemed like a sable curtain drawn around to meet the unbroken forest on the western banks of the Cuyahoga river. Now, upon and around that "terrible hill" is the beautiful "Forest City," with its vast population, its great and grand improvements, with nearly two hundred thousand inhabitants, surrounding a monument, commemorating an event which made these western wilds inviting, and the pioneers' dwelling safe and peaceful. This, indeed seems like a fanciful flight of imagination, rather than truthful history. Are the voices all hushed that made the woods ring in honor of brave Perry?

After this we make our way as best we can, over a new road, made among trees and logs, fording Rocky river with our three covered wagons; then all that can, are picking their way on foot to lessen the burdens of horses and cattle, until we come to a log house in Columbia, Cuyahoga county. It was nearly dark, but light enough for the first sight inside that log cabin to be remembered. There stood a good motherly-looking woman, with short gray hair, making hasty pudding in a good sized brass kettle which made a little pioneer girl laugh. Another day, and we come to Liverpool; only five miles more of unbroken forest, and we arrive at the place where our *home* was to be.

In Liverpool we stop a few days, while our strong force, consisting of father and brothers, go forward and prepare a road. This was done through the underbrush, over logs, and around trees, whose roots in some places serve as a pavement for one side of a muddy swale, wagon wheels sinking in mud, and water on the other, the inmates calling forth, "Oh! oh! don't tip us out in this terrible place!" "Drive slowly, there's no danger," is the answer; and sure enough, we near the township line in safety, and make our way as fast as possible, until we reach our shanty shelter, to spend our first November night in the woods.

"Backward, turn backward, oh time, in your flight,
Make me a child again, just for to night."

The shanty just mentioned was built and occupied during the summer by John Sibley and Daniel Nesbett, while making small clearings each side the line, between their lots of wild land. They had returned to West Stockbridge, expecting to come again in the spring, which they did. Here, in this only shelter in town, fifteen persons are huddled. Two experienced log house builders had been hired to oversee the building of the first log house in number four, sixteenth range, thus increasing our family. Not a sign of civilization was found in the twelve by twelve foot shanty, except an excuse for a bedstead made in one corner, by boring holes in the logs, putting in strong poles for head and foot, two posts supporting the front side, while bark for cord completed this only piece of furniture.

Next morning, every person in town is here before breakfast, and how is my mother going to prepare it, in this awful looking place, this first morning in the woods? In due time, nine men and boys, with broad and narrow axes, driving the patient oxen, with heavy chains bound around their yoke, the two builders taking the lead, start for the spot never to be forgotten, though the foundation marks have long since passed away.

Selections of land had been made the previous summer, by men from different towns in Berkshire county. Number seven was owned by some of the original members of the Connecticut Land Company, and through their agents, many farms in Berkshire were exchanged for wild land, and for many years, every family in the settlement was from Berkshire county. The dear "old hills" have not faded from memory. My father received in exchange for his farm one thousand and forty acres of land, and a thousand dollars in money. The lots were in different parts of the township, but the one nearest Liverpool is decided upon, and the house must be built before the snows of winter fall upon our homeless family. This first house was built on lot number twenty-six, where Daniel Kingsley now resides.

Locating a stranger on this once familiar spot, must not prevent me from noticing an unpleasant affair that occurred during the building of this first house. My brother Joseph, then nineteen years of age, full of hope and courage, who had been working with the rest during the day, started for the shanty, a little in advance, in order to drive home the cows, whose bells were heard in the distance, though not in the direction of the shanty. He started from the north side of the blind path, and crossed it unperceived. Still traveling, and expecting soon to find the way, he made rapid steps in the wrong direction. Before thinking himself lost, he espied a young bear in a small tree, and with his shot-gun, was about to bring it down, but thinking quickly if the old bear would let him alone he would not disturb her cub, he renewed his steps,—still in the wrong direction. Darkness convinces him that he is lost, and must spend a night of suffering in the lonely forest, without fire or extra clothing. With his shot-gun he could not kindle a fire, and only by constant exertion did he keep from perishing with cold,—sometimes clasping trees, and running swiftly around them. In this manner the coldest night, so far, in that November month was passed. Rocky river was frozen over from shore to shore. He afterwards said he felt of his teeth to see if they were not all loose. His course had taken him through a wind-fall, two miles south, and nearly impassable under other circumstances. Brambles formed a net work from tree to tree, upon the



H B Rawson



GRINDALL RAWSON



RESIDENCE OF HENRY B. RAWSON, GRAFTON, LORAIN CO., OHIO

young underbrush, the size of hand-spikes and broom-sticks. The marks upon his face were evidence of suffering. All this could hardly exceed the agony of the family during that sleepless night. My mother thought surely that wild beasts would devour her Joseph. Only a few days had we been in the woods, and did not know how numerous or ferocious the wild beasts of the forest might be. The howling wolf had been heard in the distance, the nimble deer had not yet been seen. The important tin horn had been overlooked in the outfit for pioneer life. Guns were fired, hallowing of strong voices made a solemn echo through the unbroken stillness. Torches made of hickory bark were lighted and carried quite a distance from the shanty, while voices and guns made the starting point evident. At early dawn a brother was sent to Liverpool for a tin horn and men to search for the lost one. But the lost one began to find himself as soon as it was light and safe to leave the place where he had kept himself from freezing during the night. He soon found a "hub" or corner and was tracing the marked trees, when a hunter who had gone in pursuit espied him, though each claimed to see the other first; no matter, the lost was found, and on reaching the shanty, hungry and weary, with torn garments and bleeding face and hands, truly there was rejoicing before unknown in that rude shelter.

A pleasant incident occurred next day, which I think was the laying of foundation logs, at right angles, by "Joshua Henshaw," who was passing through on a surveying tour, assuring us we were not out of humanity's reach. The size of this house being built was eighteen by twenty-four feet. A window with nine lights of seven by nine glass in the north side, stick chimney in the east, door in the south and another small window in the west end. The chimney proves quite a sky-light, sun and moon aslant can be seen, snow, hail and rain sometimes entering in quantities to nearly extinguish fires built upon the ground instead of hearth. The puncheon floor made of split and hewn logs is next laid. Webster does not name, or place, puncheon for floors, but custom did, and pioneers continue to do so in their reminiscences. The door was made from boards of the largest wagon box, called the "Ark" when making our journey. This door, with its wooden trimmings, had a latch-string outside and was never pulled in, even when Goodhurt or Red Jacket wished to enter, and more than once did they find the ample fire-place more comfortable than their solitary wigwam, covered only with bark, and no squaw or pappoose to prepare his food or keep him company. One, after sleeping by our fire, and while eating breakfast by himself, discovered he was not provided with a cup of tea, which called forth this amusing request, "Can't Indian have a *plate* of tea?" This request was granted, and with seeming relish enjoyed.

Our house was made more comfortable than the shanty in two weeks' time, when eight of us take possession and call it home. We are now in the best built and furnished house in town, with more cause for gratitude than complaint.

Allow a little nine year old girl to place the furniture made by unskilled hands, and some brought from the best room six hundred miles away. We will furnish the first floor by placing two bedsteads, one in each corner, at the west end of the ample room, with a trundle bed under one. These were made by hands unused to work with such tools and timber, sometimes requiring force to make them stand steady long enough to be secured with ropes. These become places of repose for tired nature; "balmy sleep" visited the occupants, and dreams of better days were just as reliable as under other circumstances. The nice looking bureau placed between the bedsteads, with table and stand near by, (relics of better days,) without the aid of Nast made an impressive picture. Chairs were easily counted; two chests made to fit the wagon in which the family rode, covered like settees, now stand on either side of the broad fireplace. Long wooden pins firmly placed in the logs on which shelves, made from the remainder of wagon box, serve as cupboard for crockery, besides bright pewter plates and platters of various sizes, pewter basins also, childrens' individual property, oft filled to overflowing by the same gentle cows from hillside pasture, now cropping browse and herbage in the unbroken forest. Stoutly wrought andirons, slice and tongs, long crane and hooks, take their places and prove as useful as in a New England kitchen.

The old-fashioned clock, made fast to the logs, has resumed its forward march, and with extended hands faithfully marks the passing time, yet more than anything else, constantly reminding of time, and opportunities past, never to return. Only quite recently has its time or speed, its marks of comely face, or perfect form, been questioned; when silently its place of usefulness is yielded, and in its stead a more beautiful face and form, with gilded hands and nimbler step, is measuring the flight of time. This same old clock, the first ever heard to *tick* in native land, the first pendulum swung in Grafton township, can now be heard and seen in Elyria this first day of January, 1879. Unlike young America is its slow and even step; its clear yet modest tick sometimes stopping entirely, as if asking "how much longer?" receiving in answer, "be patient, old settler, stand at your post to the last. Truth breaks through your faded face, while your worn and battered hands still point in the right direction."

Log house number second is built where I will settle my eldest brother, Seth C. Ingersoll, with his wife and three little pioneer boys, Ardin, Reuben and Ralph. This was on the lot directly north of my father's, and now owned by Hobart Corning. Seven children were added to their family after coming to Grafton. The first white child born in number four

was Nancy, eldest daughter of Seth C. Ingersoll, May 18, 1817.

My brother continued to reside upon his farm until his death, which occurred February 15, 1859, aged seventy-two years. His wife died April 30, 1852, in the sixty-fifth year of her age.

I am expected to be brief, but just here I must linger, while remembering these solitary houses, built in November, 1816. One only road leads to our nearest neighbor, five miles distant. We hear of families being seven miles north, twenty miles south, and forty directly west. Our one road must be traveled constantly to bring food for thirteen persons. Barrels of flour were brought from Canton, Stark county, and other eatables that could be found at Columbia and Liverpool, were obtained at a dear rate. The indispensable bake kettle or oven was before the fire, without a hearth until rough and uneven stone were dug from a creek near by, which improved our condition for cooking. No wonder my mother drooped like a willow, knowing her children must obtain food to keep the wolf from entering the door, from this frost-bound soil and the leafless forest trees. Not this alone causes sorrow, but the doors of church and school seem forever closed against us. The Sabbath was known by the solemn stillness. The ring of axes and the crash of falling trees were hushed, telling the Sabbath had come, and that in our dear native land, friends were enjoying privileges of which we were deprived. The faded, falling leaves had left sure promise of return in coming spring-time. But distant indeed seems the time when advantages of civilization will be enjoyed in this desolate place. Cheering hope, with great courage and fortitude, overcomes formidable difficulties.

In the month of February, 1817, William B. Crittenden and family, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, come among us, being the first pleasant company, out of town during the winter. Mr. Crittenden becomes the first settler at the center of the town, owning the southeast corner lot. I want to write the names in full of every person coming to our settlement in 1817. William B. Crittenden, his wife Lydia, eldest daughter Marietta, four years of age; the little boy Henry, now a resident of Grafton. Some incident might be given in connection with every name I shall write. Again are we rejoiced to see covered wagons bringing settlers to join us. This time, the family of Mr. Eliphalet Jones, from Tyringham, Berkshire county, is remembered; Eliphalet, and Polly, his wife, familiarly called Uncle Liff and Aunt Polly; their eldest son, Linas, nearly nineteen; Samantha, sixteen; Emeline, twelve (afterward Mrs. Josiah Taylor); John R., always called Riley, aged nine, now living at Rawsonville; Erastus, seven, remained on the spot where log house number four was built until his death in 1877; Harriet, then three years of age, now Mrs. Ashley Root. Mr. and Mrs. Root are the only couple of pioneers remaining in Grafton in 1879—children in 1817.

The next lot west, on the same side of the road, was owned by Elder Robert Nesbett, from West Stockbridge, Berkshire county. This family numbered nine, besides a lad named Levi Loomis, who came with them. Their names were: Robert Nesbett, and Mary, his wife; five daughters, named Catharine, Nancy, Mary, Betsey and Sarah; Daniel, who came a few months before the rest of the family, and took possession of the log house built during the winter, for the sum of forty dollars. All this family are buried in the cemetery, near the homestead, where they resided until their death, except Daniel, who died in Elyria.

We now come to the only diagonal road in town, and settle the family of Stephen Sibley, Esq., on lot next west of Nesbett's. This family, too, were from West Stockbridge, and all adults. Three sons named John, George and Giles; two daughters named Nancy and Mary. John and George soon afterwards make their home two miles south of the center, living in one house; having married twin sisters, they continued as one family until the death of one of the sisters. Descendants, only a few in number, are living in Grafton by the name of Sibley.

Two more families to be settled this spring of 1817, which are from West Stockbridge, Mr. Nathan Boughton and wife, two daughters and a son, named Rhoda, Electa and Guy. Mr. Jonathan Rawson and wife; Mrs. Rawson was youngest daughter of Mr. Nathan Boughton. Grindall Rawson, brother of Jonathan Rawson, was a member of their family until his marriage. The addition of these families makes forty-two persons in town, all but four on this north street.

The first saw mill was built in the same summer and fall by David Ashley, of Pittsfield, Berkshire county, on the lot owned by Jonathan Rawson, and the only mill privilege on Black river in the township.

Early in June of that year, while a number of children were picking wild flowers, a stranger was seen approaching, leading his horse, and evidently searching for something. It proved to be the hub, or corner he was looking for. "Children, can you tell me the number of this lot?" "No, sir," one speaks up, but we know who is coming here. Capt. Turner, from Great Barrington; he's got ten children; then we're going to have a school house"—an appropriate truth as we shall see. The stranger's smile indicated his acquaintance with the family. Mr. Turner left his family in Columbia until a small clearing was made, and on the fourth of July, 1817, log house number nine was raised. Mr. Turner was the first blacksmith in the township, and the cheery ring of the anvil was heard early and late for many years. Two only of Mr. Turner's family now reside in Grafton: Mrs. Orville Lyndes and Mrs. Benjamin Corning. Mr. and Mrs. Corning living at the homestead near where the old house stood. Wm. Turner, Jr., and family reside in Elyria. Four children were added to this family after settling in Grafton.



B. S. Corning

It has been appropriately asserted that the life and services of a good man constitute an important part of the history of the community in which he has passed any considerable portion of his time. The career of a self-made man, with the narrative of the principal events that led to the successful issue of his various enterprises, to the fulfillment of his hopes, the consummation of his aims, and the realization of his aspirations, affords a record at once interesting and instructive. The life of him whose name heads this brief sketch offers many features of an excellent nature, and fairly illustrates what well-directed energy, industry, and business tact can and almost invariably does accomplish.

B. S. Corning was born in Columbia Co., N. Y., Nov. 16, 1812. He is the grandson of Bliss Corning, who was born in Massachusetts, Oct. 30, 1763, and at an early day settled in Columbia County, where he continued to reside until his death. The name of B. S. Corning's father was Nathan S., and he was born at Norwich, Conn., in the year 1788, and moved with his father, Bliss Corning, above mentioned, to New York, where he remained until 1834, during which year he and his family removed to Grafton, Lorain Co., Ohio, where he resided until his death.

B. S. Corning was the eldest of thirteen children. As a means of perpetuating their names to posterity, we quote from the family record as follows:

The first of the Cornings in America was Samuel, who was born about 1616, and made a freeman at Beverly, Mass., in 1641.

Nehemiah Corning, born 1717, son of Joseph and great-grandson of Samuel, married Mary, widow of Abner Pride, formerly Mary Richards, Nov. 14, 1745, and had the following children:

1. Joseph, the oldest, born Oct. 7, 1746; taken by the British during the Revolutionary war and put on board of the Jersey prison-ship at New York, and never was heard from after.

2. Benjamin, born Jan. 22, 1748, a farmer, settled in Voluntown, in Connecticut; died in 1827.

3. Amos, born April 27, 1751, and died in 1753.

Nehemiah Corning died Oct. 7, 1797, aged eighty-one. His second wife, Freeborn Bliss, died Nov. 8, 1809, aged eighty-six years.

The heads of the successive generations down to Bliss Corning were as follows: Joseph; Benjamin, who had three children,—Lois, Charles, and Joseph; Mary; Uriah, married Sophronia Hall, and had eight children, namely, Elias Bliss, Rebecca W., Betsey (died in infancy), Betsey (2d), Jedediah, Amos, Sally B., and Elizabeth Willett.

Bliss Corning was born in 1763, at Preston, Conn., son of Nehemiah, who was from Beverly, Mass.; he married Lucinda Smith, of Preston, who was born in 1755. Their children were Nathan S., born May 20, 1788; Elisha, born Feb. 17, 1790; Clarissa, born Dec. 7, 1792; Erastus, of Albany, who was a member of Legislature of New York, also a member of Congress, born Dec. 14, 1794; Alexander B., born Jan. 5, 1796; Edwin, born March 16, 1798; Richard S., born July 8, 1800; Eliza, born Sept. 13, 1802, died Oct. 7, 1803; Hannah T., born Oct. 4, 1804; Mary Ann, born Sept. 24, 1806; John H. Corning, born March 10, 1809.

On settling in Ohio, Mr. Corning at once assumed a prominent position in township affairs, which position he has ever since retained. At an early day he was engaged as a builder and contractor, which business he followed for about twenty years. He then purchased the farm upon which he now lives, located about two and a half miles east of Grafton. On the 10th of April, 1836, he married Miss E. L., daughter of William and Mary Turner. She was born in Massachusetts, Feb. 22, 1811. From this union four children were born, namely, Dwight, born Sept. 23, 1837; Hobart E., born April 19, 1839; Howard, born Aug. 1, 1843; and Angelina G., born March 1, 1847.

In 1866, Mr. Corning was elected to the office of county commissioner, and was twice re-elected to the same office, serving in all nine years. He gave very general satisfaction in this important office, as he had always done in minor positions to which the people called him. In politics he is a Republican, having joined them in the organization of that party in 1854. Both he and his worthy wife are members of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Grafton, to which they are liberal contributors. The portrait of Mr. Corning appears above this brief sketch, and that of his wife, his companion for more than forty-three years, on the opposite page, both worthy occupants of the places assigned them in the history of the county in which they have lived and labored for nigh half a century. May they live many years to enjoy the esteem of those who know them as at present, and dying at a ripe old age, leave behind them

"Footprints on the sands of time."



MRS. B. S. CORNING.

It is now November, and two families have settled near the center. I will mention first Mr. Aaron Root's family, already in their log house, built by their oldest son, Pomeroy, during the summer, one-half mile west of the center. Mr. Root was from Pittsfield, Berkshire county. Mr. Root, while a widower in Pittsfield, with five children, was married to Mrs. Anna West with five children; three became members of Mr. Root's family. They were called Uncle Aaron and Aunt Anna during their life time. Their children's names were Pomeroy, Samuel, Ashley and Mary Root, Caroline, Albert and Clarinda West. The two youngest born to this couple were Frederick and Oliver. Pomeroy joined the family of Shakers in Newburgh more than fifty years ago, and to-day is an honored member of that order; nearly eighty years old. Samuel, the next oldest, was drowned in 1825, living at that time in Penfield. Caroline West, oldest daughter of Mrs. Root, long since passed from scenes of earth, still lives in heart and memory of surviving friends. She was married to Mr. Lathrop Penfield, and resided in Penfield township at the time of her death. Ashley, third son of Mr. Root, is still a resident of Grafton, hale and hearty with mind well stored with historic lore. Albert West, son of Mrs. Root, settled in Grafton, and died there more than thirty years ago. His son, Albert West, Jr., is in a soldier grave made on the southern battle field. Mary, youngest daughter of Mr. Root, married Wm. Kinney, of Grafton, fifty-two years ago. After his decease in 1849, she became the wife of Mr. Joseph Thompson, of Grafton, and died quite recently. For a number of years Mr. and Mrs. Thompson lived upon the spot where her father's log house stood, so plainly remembered by all survivors. Mr. Thompson died in 1878. Clarinda West, youngest daughter of Mrs. Root, was married to George R. Starr, of Penfield. Mr. Starr has been a resident of Elyria more than forty years, and prominently connected with the mercantile interest of that place. Mrs. Starr died in 1876, sincerely lamented. Mr. George Starr resides in Elyria, in the house built by his father on Broad street.

Mr. Bildad Belden and family, from Hancock, Berkshire county, came in company with Mr. Root, and settled south of the center one half-mile. His father and mother resided with him, making only one family. Mr. and Mrs. Belden had four children. Minerva, the oldest, then ten years old, is now Mrs. David Merwin, residing in Oberlin. Daniel Belden, late of Grafton, was their only son. Betsey, their second daughter, afterwards Mrs. Clement Stebbins, will be mentioned in another place. Sarah is remembered as Mrs. Chauncey Baldwin. Mr. Belden brought two colored boys (after giving bonds then required), who proved to be honest, industrious men. Their names were Gabriel and Titus Gunn.

One more log house to be built this month for Jesse Taylor, from Pittsfield, Berkshire county. He brings a family of five children—oldest son, Franklin, twelve years old, oldest daughter, Sarah Ann, ten, James and Jesse, younger sons, with the baby, Caroline. Nearly three miles from any house then built, his lot was located; and, after a lonely stay of eighteen months in that place, we find them settled three-quarters of a mile south of the center. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor both died in 1825; Mr. Taylor at the age of forty-one, Mrs. Taylor, thirty-nine.

Reuben Ingersoll, a cousin from Lee, joining our settlement in 1817, returned to his native town, and, in early spring of 1818, came again with his wife, and settled more than half a mile west of the center.

Wm. Bishop, with small family, joined our settlement in early spring. He was from West Stockbridge, Berkshire county. Left Grafton in 1825.

The last log house, built in 1817, was for Ladowick Jones, from Tyringham, brother of Eliphalet Jones, before mentioned. The family of Mr. Jones numbered seven. His aged father and mother are counted with this family. Lorenzo, Alonzo and Adaline are the names of their children. Lorenzo for many years resided in Cincinnati, Ohio, known as "Doctor," "Prof." and "Old Doc" Jones. Drs. Sampsel and Reefy, physicians in Elyria, were students in his office in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Mr. David Ashley, of Pittsfield, reached our settlement early in March, 1818, coming the whole distance in sleighs. His invalid wife and four daughters made the journey with him. The names of the daughters were Maria (afterwards Mrs. Grindell Rawson), Polly, Eliza and Sally, the youngest then thirteen years of age. The three last named rode in a two-horse sleigh, driven by David Stevens, brother of Mrs. Ashley, who afterwards settled at the center. His first house was built on the northeast corner lot, opposite Wm. B. Crittenden.

Mrs. Curtis, a widow from West Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, came to our settlement in 1818, bringing three sons and two daughters, names, Samuel, Harvey and Landress, the sons; Harriet and Mary, eldest and youngest, daughters. Three of these children married and settled in Grafton. Their first settlement was made nearly a mile east of log house number one.

Wm. T. Welling was an early settler of Grafton. Mr. Welling was among the very first that penetrated the woods of number three, eighteen range, and may for a time be counted with the pioneers of Wellington. He was a resident of Grafton twenty-five years, and in that time was married to Harriet Curtis. They removed to Medina, where they lived twenty years, afterwards to Black Earth, Wisconsin, where they were residents some twenty years, and where he recently died, aged eighty-three years.

Franklin Wells, from Massachusetts, proved a great accession to our settlement. He was fitted for college in his native land, which placed him in advance of any who had ventured among us. He taught school in a log school house called the "Union School House," built in the woods, between the north street

and the center of the town; so that every scholar in town of suitable age might receive instruction. His house was burned before the close of the first term, which terminated the school days of many of his scholars. Contrasts and comparisons of to-day only seem to tell our loss. Mr. Wells was our second elected justice of the peace, afterwards associate judge in Lorain county. He was married to Mary Sibley in 1823.

Mr. Lyman Peabody was an early settler. His wife was the eldest daughter of Mr. Aaron Root. Their eldest daughter is Mrs. George Pomeroy, now residing near the centre of Grafton.

Mr. Orrin Hurlbut and his brother William, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, were early settlers. Both afterwards married and settled in Grafton, and resided there the remainder of their lives. Orrin Hurlbut married Mrs. Wm. B. Crittenden. Their son, James Hurlbut, is justice of the peace at the center of Grafton at this writing; very recently he has become a resident of Elyria.

In writing this brief account of the first settlement of Grafton, it is often found to be painful to pass so lightly over families and friends, when even the writing of a name brings the history of joys and sorrows of their life before us. A stranger can step rapidly among the graves of households in Grafton to-day without a pang; but not so with one who lived there when the first graves were made, their loss then settling like a pall upon our young settlement.

Seldom does a sister record the settling of seven brothers on uncultivated farms in one township. My second brother, Wm. Ingersoll, Jr., came with his little family in May, 1817, and settled one and a half miles south of the center. The eldest daughter, Maria, three years of age, and John, only a few months, in his mother's arms, make the third family of Ingersolls. Ten children were added to these parents, making six sons and six daughters, most of whom received paternal care beyond the wants of childhood. Much labor and courage were needed to provide for a family among these thickly standing trees. These parents lived to see their wild surroundings become fruitful fields of waving grain, and remained upon the spot near where their first house was built until their deaths, which occurred under trying circumstances. My brother died April 29, 1859, aged seventy-one years; and on May 1, two days afterwards, his wife, unconscious that her companion had gone before, died also, aged sixty-six years: both died of congestive fever. John, the babe before spoken of, with wife and daughter, are living near, and were the only family of Ingersolls in Grafton in January, 1879.

Thomas, third son of Major Ingersoll, commenced clearing his wilderness in 1819. He had learned to manufacture common splint bottom chairs before coming to Grafton, and by exchanging these for days' work in chopping, had quite a clearing and a log house built before his marriage, which was in 1820. His lot was one-half mile east of log house number one. When Elyria began to offer advantages, he bought a house and lot on the corner of Second street and East avenue, where he resided a few years, still owning his farm in Grafton. He returned to his farm again, and continued to make improvements until 1861, when, finding years of toil and hardship, with increasing age, were unfitting him for farm life, his home in Grafton was sold, and the one in Elyria taken possession of. His wife, who had faithfully shared privations during these years of toil, died in October, 1870, my brother in September, 1871. Their golden wedding was celebrated in February, 1870. Rev. F. L. Kenyon was present, and made appropriate remarks to a large company of friends assembled.

My fourth brother, Joseph, began clearing his new farm at the south part of town. His outfit was a yoke of oxen and a year's board, being too far to board at home. Board could be obtained at the nearest neighbor's, one-half mile or more, for one bushel of wheat a week, or one dollar. After clearing some dozen or more acres in this lonely place, he became discouraged, and returned to his native town in Berkshire.

In 1827 he came again to Grafton with his wife and little daughter, and did not then see sufficient inducement to become a farmer, and plough and hoe among the clay lands of Grafton. He made his home in Elyria in 1828, where he resided until his death, in 1861, aged sixty-four years. The first English families coming to Grafton in 1825, were Mr. Crispen Mennell, Mr. Jesse Welborne, and John Langdale. Mr. Mennell remained a citizen until his death, in 1857, aged seventy-one. Mr. Welborne died in 1853, aged fifty-six. Mr. Langdale was a resident of Elyria at the time of his death, which occurred in 1870, aged seventy-nine. A Mr. Hance and family came to Grafton, in 1820, I think, and afterwards settled in Eaton. The names of the children are remembered, while other items are forgotten: Riley, Ira, Hiram and Charles, may still be residents of Eaton. The name is often seen, and some of the descendants of these early settlers are residents of Elyria.

James, my fifth brother, began clearing his wild land in 1822, and continued to do so under discouraging circumstances. His lot was just a half-mile east of the center, where one of the best oil wells in Grafton was found some two years ago. His boarding place for some time was at Mr. Belden's, the price for board being a bushel of wheat a week.

Here I should like to speak of the worthy, industrious pioneer women of Grafton.

After building a log house, it was at once occupied by a family, with whom he boarded. In 1826 he was married and commenced housekeeping and improving his farm, until in 1832, he began to build quite a large public house for those days, at the center, upon a lot bought of Mr. David Ashley, where it is seen to-day, the sight of which brings sad memories, while in the cemetery near by so many of this once large



BIRTH – PLACE OF DUKE MENNELL & HIS MOTHER ELIZABETH MENNELL
TIMBER [illegible] OF ENGLAND



RESIDENCE OF DUKE MENNELL, GRAFTON, TP, LORAIN CO., OHIO





Crispin Mennell D Mennell

CRISPIN MENNELL.

Crispin Mennell was born in Norton, England, in the year 1786. At the age of thirteen he commenced working on a farm, and continued in that occupation uninterruptedly until his marriage, in 1809. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Wellborn. By this union were born to them one son and one daughter, the latter of whom died in 1876; the son is still living. Mr. Mennell emigrated to America in 1817, and first settled in what is now the city of Albany, where he resided three years. He then removed to Pittsfield, Mass., and lived there six years. In 1826 he moved to Ohio and settled in Grafton township, Lorain Co., where he continued to reside until his death, May 22, 1857. He was a good, practical farmer, and a man of sound common sense. He had no education except what he obtained the few years he was able to attend the national schools of the old country. He held several offices of trust in the township of Grafton, all of which he filled with fidelity, and to the satisfaction of the people whom he served. He was among the early settlers of the township, and his loss was generally considered a public calamity.

Duke Mennell, only son of Crispin Mennell, was born in Fimboro', England, in the year 1810. He lived with his father until the latter emigrated to this country, when he went to reside with his grandfather, William Wellborn, who would not consent to his accompanying his father to the United States. In 1823, however, Duke accompanied his uncle Jesse, Wm. Wellborn, and Wm. Matcham to the New World, joining his father in Massachusetts. On the 23d of June, 1835, he married Rachel, daughter of Theodore Curtis. Eight children have been born to them, four sons and four daughters, all of whom, save one, are living. Their names are Elizabeth (died April 29, 1854), Andrew J., Theodore C., Mary G., Anna H., Charles B., Flora A., and Elmer C. Mr. Mennell's first wife died Sept. 29, 1858; and for his second wife he married Mary A, widow of Charles Johnson, and daughter of John Hardy, in 1861. They had four children,—three sons and one daughter,—namely: Perry D., J. D., A. E., and Elizabeth M., all living.

Until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, Mr. Mennell was a Democrat; but contemporary with the firing of the first gun on Fort Sumter his political sentiments changed, and he has since been a consistent Republican. He has held the office of township trustee, performing the duties thereof faithfully and well. He is an industrious citizen, a kind and affectionate husband and father, and a worthy representative of his respectable parentage generally.

family rest. My brother died in 1863, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, and in December, 1865, the wife of his youth, who had been a faithful sharer in all the changing scenes of life, also died, in the sixty-seventh year of her age. These records could not be made without many regrets unless a hope was cherished that ere long, without restraint in words, or limited space, these early recollections will be carefully revised, and the name of every descendant of my parents known to be living, be placed in proper form. Only a few families, for a time, settled in Grafton, except those who from time to time married among us. The families of Thompson and Turner, coming from New York state in 1822 or 1823 are remembered. Some of Mr. Thompson's family have ever since resided in Grafton. Dr. Hiram Thompson has for a number of years practiced medicine in Rawsonville, and quite recently died at the age of seventy-two.

In September, 1825, my brother, Marshall, was married to my early pioneer friend, Sarah Ann Taylor. Soon after, they settled in their log house, two miles west of the center, where oil wells and derricks now cover the ground, where big and lesser trees stood thickly fifty-two years ago. Their residence was in Elyria for some twelve years before my brother's death, which was in September, 1874, aged seventy-two. His widow is still a resident of Elyria.

During the winter of 1827, my youngest (and only brother living) was married and settled in a log house near the homestead. This was eleven years after the first log house in Grafton was built, in which time my seven brothers have begun to earn their bread on uncultivated soil, by hand labor. There were no tramps or drones in those days in Grafton. Only a few years longer did this brother remain on his farm, but purchased the place in Elyria now occupied and owned by S. B. Wolcott, where he resided a number of years. His home is now with his son, C. O. Ingersoll, on the pleasant street east of the east branch bridge, within the corporation of Elyria.

Mr. Jason Royce and wife, coming from Berkshire in 1832, obtained the farm just left by my brother in Grafton, which the family own to-day. Their only son died during the war, of disease contracted while a soldier at Kelley's Island. Their only daughter, Mrs. Hobart Corning, is living on the farm where my brother Seth C. located in 1816. Mr. Royce died some eight years ago, at their home, where his widow now resides. Mr. Hobart Corning is now sheriff of Lorain county, which brings more descendants of early settlers to become residents of Elyria.

Harriet, the eleventh and youngest child of the first settler in Grafton, was married to Daniel Nesbett, March 29, 1826—marriage license obtained in Medina, by the mail carrier, and ceremony performed by Franklin Wells, Esq. Mr. Nesbett was one of the first settlers of number four, and among the first that exchanged their place of residence in Grafton for one in Elyria. This was done in 1829. The lots twenty-four and twenty-five, on the east line of Elyria, on the ridge road, were deeded to Daniel Nesbett by Heman Ely and Harriet M. Ely, August 16, 1829. After remaining upon this farm some twenty years, a home was purchased in the village, where Mr. Nesbett and family resided at the time of his death, which occurred, March 16, 1863, of apoplexy, aged sixty-six years. Mrs. Nesbett is still a resident of Elyria.

In the early spring of 1829, the death of Stephen Sibley is distinctly remembered. He was seen to leave his work in the yard, and slowly enter the house only a short time before his death was announced. This was the first sudden death to be mentioned among the first settlers in Grafton, the cause not definitely known, then as now. There was no physician in town to examine the case. Mr. Sibley had shared the trials of pioneer life twelve years, and at the time of his death was seventy years of age. Before the time of Mr. Sibley's death, his son-in-law, Franklin Wells, had assumed the cares of the homestead, and built a fine residence for early days. This was sold to Mr. Isaac VanDeusen, from Berkshire, father of George VanDeusen, who was a resident of Grafton until within a few years past. His home is now in Lowell, Massachusetts. After Mr. Isaac VanDeusen was settled in this desirable place, his house and many valuable articles, were destroyed by fire. This was the first frame building burned in Grafton. This farm was afterwards sold to Justin Breckenridge, who built the ample brick house seen upon his premises to-day.

Carlos Fisher and family, from Delaware county, New York, settled in Grafton in 1828. They located one mile east of the center, when first coming, but afterwards at the center, where they resided at the time of Mr. Fisher's death, in 1855, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. Mrs. Fisher died in 1870, in the seventy-first year of her age. One son, Mr. Isaac L. Fisher, is the only one of nine children remaining in Grafton. Their second daughter, Nancy, is Mrs. Artemas Beebe, Jr., of Elyria. Mrs. C. W. Johnston, of Elyria, is another member of that family. A son is settled in Wellington, in this county. It is readily seen that quite a number of the first settlers in Grafton, became residents of Elyria, and many of their descendants are found there to-day, and still they are coming.

Clement Stebbins, from Granville, Massachusetts, came to Grafton in April, 1832. Chauncey Baldwin accompanied him, and soon after their arrival they opened a store at the center, where Mr. Stebbins has more or less been connected with the mercantile interests at the center of Grafton, until a recent date. He was justice of the peace some thirty years; has seen the rise and fall of many business firms, until not one is left that can with him retrace the years and events of 1832. Mr. Stebbins married Betsey, daughter of Bildad and Polly Belden, October 16, 1835. Mrs. Stebbins died August 19, 1874. Their only child living, is Mrs. George D. Williams, of Elyria, where Mr. Stebbins now resides.

The families of Jadwin and Newton settled south of the center; the exact dates cannot be given. Some of the descendants of Mr. Newton are living in Grafton, something over a mile south of the center. Mr. Jadwin and wife were residents of Elyria a number of years before his death, which occurred quite recently. His widow's home is still in Elyria. Some grandchildren of Mr. Jadwin are residents of Grafton, in this, the beginning of the year 1879.

In 1834, Joseph Hurlbut and wife, from Lee, Berkshire county, settled upon a new forest farm. This was situated two miles south and one east of the center road, north and south. Scarcely has any one farm in Grafton been so largely cultivated, commencing under such disadvantages. With small outfit, except industrious hands, they lived for over two years outside the sight of smoke, from other than their own chimney. Felling trees, burning brush and logs, were bravely kept up, together with other incessant toil connected with farm life, until some five years since, his nearly three hundred acres of cultivated fields were sold, and he is now a resident of Elyria.

Much might be said of pioneer women, who were indeed help-meets for their husbands. Worn and faded garments were kept tidy as long as possible. Trowsers faced front and back with deer skins, required more skill in fitting than pantaloons of to-day. Daniel Belden, Sr., understood the art of dressing deer skins, nearly if not quite equal to chamois of to-day. As soon as flax could be raised, every garment, and every article of household need, from straw bed-tick, flour bag, and hand towel, to the finest sheet and pillow case, then in use, were manufactured by pioneer women. A few sheep only as yet had been kept in Grafton. High pens, built of heavy rails, were needed to protect them at night from the prowling wolf, which made it difficult, for a number of years, to raise a flock of sheep.

Without market or money, pioneers passed year after year, through what could truthfully be called hard times. Thankfulness for money and clothing, until we could raise our bread from among the stumps, did not prevent garments from growing thin, or feet going bare.

In 1838, the family of Thomas Johnston settled at the west part of the town. Five sons and five daughters belonged to this family when first coming to Grafton. One only is living in town at this time, which is Mrs. Sanford Thorp. C. W. Johnston, Esq., of Elyria, was fourth son of this family. Dr. L. D. Griswold resided at the center some over a year, or until he was called to fill the office of County Auditor. Much thrift is seen at the center these days. The common is graded and improved. Churches and places of business, besides tidy residences, are seen in every direction. Those then living in Grafton should be better prepared with dates and personal experience than the writer, who has not been a resident of Grafton since 1829. At that time seven families of Ingersolls were living in town. No loss by death, except an infant, had then been recorded. My father died November 10, 1837, aged seventy-six years, just twenty-one years since the comforts of a New England home had been exchanged for privations, known only to those who first began to make the dense forest of Lorain county what it is found to be to-day. My mother's death occurred July 17, 1843, in the eightieth year of her age. An obituary notice by Rev. D. W. Lathrop, then of Elyria, was printed in the "Ohio Atlas," which might be given if space were allowed. Taking leave of Grafton to-day is indeed sad, not only of the center, but the whole township. Only a few persons left to represent the fourteen families that made their homes in number nine, range sixteen, in 1816 and 1817, at which time not one of the twenty-one townships then settled in Lorain county, or afterwards, could show such improvements made in the same space of time.

A visit made at the center of Grafton, during the winter of 1839 and 1840, might be mentioned. A marriage ceremony was performed in the Episcopal church, then an ornament to the place. The persons married were Mr. Erastus VanDeusen and Miss Sarah Fitch. The church was nicely decorated and well filled. After the services, quite a number of persons were seen at the hotel, which was noted for its well spread tables. Among the number were S. B. Wolcott and Miss Harriet Cheever, D. B. Andrews and Miss Susan Burch, all from Elyria. Miss Cheever soon after became Mrs. Wolcott, and Miss Burch about the same time was married to D. B. Andrews, both couple settling in Elyria. This is mentioned to show that Grafton was not then behind neighboring towns as a place for pleasant entertainments of different kinds. To-day, contrasts too sad to relate may be seen. The Episcopal church just mentioned, has long since been leveled to the last foundation stone. The sightly residence built by Judge Wells, and occupied for many years by Stephen Brown, Esq., has passed into stranger hands. The hotel, without improvement in outside appearance, has from time to time been occupied by strangers. Not a store or shelf for goods of importance, is found at Grafton center to-day. The iron rail is laid diagonally across the once tidy "common," where freight cars stand on either side of the main traveled street, marring the remains of beauty, though from some points hiding the appearance of rough saloons, which show increasing business in that traffic, following the "oil speculation" that gathers at the center of Grafton.

The improvements made in Grafton since 1840, will be given by the gentlemanly historian who has lately visited the township, and is prepared with dates and names of important organizations formed in Grafton and Rawsonville since that date. Only eight or nine persons are found in Grafton to-day who were among the families that became settlers in 1816–17. Mr. Ashley Root and Mrs. Orville Lyndes are the oldest remaining in Grafton. Henry Crittenden and

John Ingersoll were only months in age when their parents came to Grafton in 1817, where they still remain. Oliver Root, a babe of weeks only then, is the youngest pioneer that came to Grafton, and has remained a resident since November, 1817.

While attempting to give an account of the first settlement of Grafton township, the writer has found difficulties nearly insurmountable. The thought that young and highly educated gentlemen from distant cities, with eminent writers in Lorain county, were writing history that would be perpetuated, well nigh prevents consent for publication of what is so imperfectly prepared. Memory is called the staff of age. By aid of this mysterious boon, some events of more than sixty years have been retraced. Bounding as by a step from the trackless forest to the city full, we find only here and there one who can with us retrace childhood's footsteps among our own beloved hills, or that gathered wild flowers from unbroken forest in Lorain county, in 1817. Not too soon is the history of many towns in this county being written. Valuable items of personal history, with many interesting events have been saved from oblivion by this effort. It chills the warmest heart to consult history chiselled on marble monument, or neglected headstone. The cemeteries in Grafton have recently been visited, both showing great neglect. Unpleasant reflections were my only company while lingering among the graves of relatives and friends that have been gathering since 1819, calling to mind this exclamation of an unknown "Ah! who will think of me in sixty years!" But sentiment, however strongly prompted, must be overcome and silently yield to narrative. While culling thoughts suitable only for this history, an under current often surges through memory's hidden possession, stirring the very depths of emotion, as a mere glance of past experiences, of joys and sorrows, of a lengthened pathway, passes before us.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first marriage ceremony in Grafton township was performed by Henry Coit, Esq., of Liverpool, November 5, 1818. The parties were Grindell Rawson and Maria Ashley. Mr. and Mrs. Rawson soon commenced housekeeping in their log house, already prepared, a half mile or more from neighbors.

The first marriage ceremony performed by our first justice of the peace proved to be a run-away match. The parties were Ezekiel A. Turner, hired man of the bride's father, and Electa Boughton. Mr. Turner was chopping in the direction of Esquire Ingersoll's, waiting and watching for his promised bride to fulfil her part of the agreement—to meet at a given hour. Miss Boughton, under pretence of going quite a distance on an errand, prepared herself by wearing a clean checked apron, to stay a while at the neighbor's. But, instead of following out this ruse, she started upon a trail to find her betrothed, after which Mr. Turner left his axe, and Miss Boughton her apron in the woods, to await their return after the law by the mouth of the justice had made them one instead of two, as they commenced life in the morning of that eventful day. Friends began opposition and search too late, and this remains the *first* romantic matrimonial adventure in Grafton.

The first physician to locate in Grafton was —— Palmer, in 1834. He was succeeded by L. D. Griswold, M.D., now of Elyria. Then came Drs. Wade and Darrow.

Dr. Knowlton came to Grafton in 1845, and continued a practicing physician for six years. During that time he was married to Caroline Kinney, only child of Wm. Kinney and Mary, his wife, both deceased. Mrs. Kinney was a daughter of Aaron Root, and near the spot where Mr. Root's first house was built, in 1817, Dr. and Mrs. Knowlton now reside.

The present medical staff is composed of E. W. Jewell, L. McCune and C. J. Wolcott.

The first white child born in the township of Grafton, was Nancy, oldest daughter of Seth C. Ingersoll. This event occurred on the 18th day of May, 1817.

The first grave made in Grafton was for Frederick, the oldest born of Aaron Root's second marriage, who died soon after the family settled in the township. In their affliction, they sent to Brunswick, Medina county, for Rev. Jacob Ward, a Methodist minister and former friend and neighbor in Pittsfield. The oldest son was sent for Mr. Ward, and they made their way as fast as possible through the five-mile woods from Liverpool, but night coming on, they were obliged to tie their horses, and, with saddles for pillows, spent the cold, rainy November night in the woods.

An incident connected with the first convicted thief in our new settlement, is distinctly remembered. This thief was a stranger, passing through our uncultivated forest, and might to-day be called a tramp. None of the first settlers, to my knowledge, have ever been convicted for wrong doing. It was in 1819, I think, when my brother James was constable, that our first and only magistrate in number four, sixteenth range, decided that this culprit must be taken to the nearest jail, which was in Medina, the county seat for that county. It was nearly night when the officer took charge of the prisoner, and our log house, for the first and last time, sheltered a convict. My mother's admonitions to one and all are remembered. The idea that a thief was to stay all night, to unsophisticated children, was terrible. During the evening, a handful of tow was brought forward, and the prisoner positively assisted in making a substantial string, to be used in tying the big toes of constable and criminal together, while darkness reigned supreme outside of our dimly-lighted dwelling. Undisturbed sleep soon bound them more firmly than tow strings could do, keeping them securely until morning light. How different the mode of conveying prisoners to jail then and now! A rifle and pocket compass, for safety and direction, were the outfit of

the officer, and with the prisoner by his side, a journey of fifteen miles through the trackless forest on foot was made, instead of the one traveled road. The constable, as the law required, gave his first and last jail-bird to the sheriff, to be incarcerated within the massive walls, built of hewn logs. Thieves and burglers of 1879 would sneer at tow strings for manacles and fetters, and hewn logs for stone walls and iron grates and bars. How striking the change since those early days. Living now in sight of the jail in Elyria, from where, some two years ago, eleven prisoners were taken to the penitentiary at Columbus, all convicted at one term of the court, and when, with noisy shackles, this group of young men were conducted by Sheriff Braman, turnkey George Boyd, police officers William Alger and R. C. DeWitt to prison life for lengthened years.

In November, 1819, occurred the death of William Crittenden, and his remains were the first interred in the cemetery at the center of the township.

In 1822, the workshop of Major William Ingersoll was burned, and with it the lathe, tools, loom, several bags of wheat, etc. Immediately afterwards Mr. Ingersoll set about building a frame house. This was completed and first taken possession of in May, 1824. David Ashley built the first frame house in Grafton township. The first postoffice was established at the center in about 1825, (there are no records). David Ashley was appointed postmaster, and kept the office at his residence. Those who know only of to-day can scarcely conceive the importance attached to these pioneer postoffices. Then a letter started from the far away east, and after consuming weeks in its journey, was at last deposited at its destination by a foot carrier. It cost twenty-five cents to send each letter. Next came the horseback carrier. Then the stage coach with its four or six horses, and its wonderful driver, the special admiration of the juveniles. No stage coach with four or six horses are remembered until a late day. Soon that was displaced by steam, and in time we have the fast mail, the greatest achievement of the postoffice department, so far as rapid transit is concerned. Truly, time works wonders. The present postmaster at the center is O. W. Nichols. A second office was established at Rawsonville, some years since, but no one seems te know when, or who was first postmaster. H. E. Kelsey is the present postmaster. This office was first named Rawsonville; July 1, 1875, the name was changed to Grafton, and the center office to Belden.

The pioneer mercantile establishment in the township of Grafton was at the center (now Belden.) Messrs. John Freese and Charles Root were the proprietors; the date, 1830. These gentlemen erected the building. They were only in trade a short time, closing out to Reuben Smith and William Root, who conducted the business some two years. They were succeeded by Messrs. Wells & Johnson. Clement Stebbins and C. R. Baldwin opened another store at the same point in 1832. The location was in a small building standing on the site now occupied by the depot. After perhaps two years this partnership was dissolved, and the firm of Stebbins & Wells formed. This firm erected the building on the northeast corner, now occupied by a drinking saloon. In this they operated a store for seven years. They put up an ashery and did an extensive business. They were succeeded by William Hart, who is still in the mercantile business at Rawsonville. The first store at this village came into being the fall following the completion of the C. C. C. & I. R. R., Messrs. Hand & Sawtell, proprietors. The present business at this place is shown by the following: Wm. Hart, L. B. Daniels and Richard O. Newton, general merchandise; W. T. Watson and James Artress, hardware; H. E. Kelsey, drugs and notions; Mrs. Wm. Hart and Mrs. E. Mayhew, milliners; Jones & McCune, and W. E. Capell, meat markets; Willis Reichard and V. M. Ryan, boots and shoes, and George Beeder, jeweler.

William Crittenden began keeping a hotel at the center, in 1818. He had erected a double log house, with a capacious ball room in the second story. In this the anniversary of our national independence was celebrated, July 4, 1818. The address was delivered by William Bishop, and it was on this occasion that the name Grafton was given to the township by Major Ingersoll.

The hotel at this point, (Belden House), owned by H. Crittenden, is at present under the management of Thomas Ward, formerly of Massillon, Ohio. At Rawsonville there are two hotels, the National, A. D. Smith, proprietor, and the Railroad House, kept by T. E. Ray. There are also two liveries at the same point, owned by L. B. Daniels and F. McClintock.

The first of those modern industries—cheese factories—was started by Hobart Corning, in 1867. The location was near Daniel Kinsley's. There was a patronage of over four hundred cows. This was sold to Messrs. Robson & Trann, in the winter of 1877–8, and removed to Rawsonville, where it is now in operation. In the fall of 1877, Nahum Holcomb erected a cheese factory on Duke Mennell's farm, lot number forty-three. This worked the past season the milk of two hundred and fifty cows. Other factories have been in operation in Grafton. They are now closed.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

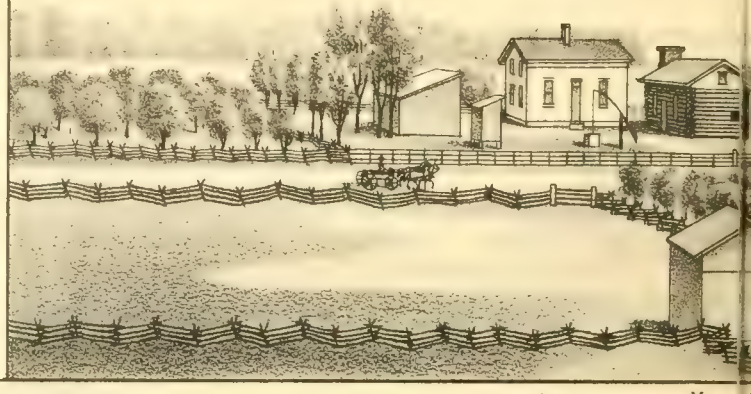
In the winter of 1816–17, an addition, or wing, was constructed on the back part of the house of Major William Ingersoll, and in this his son Thomas began the manufacture of splint-bottomed chairs. This was the pioneer manufactory in Grafton township. The father became quite an adept cooper, making tubs, buckets, churns and other useful articles. This shop was burned, as before stated. The first saw mill was built in the summer and fall of 1817, by David Ashley, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. In 1818 another saw mill was erected at Rawsonville, by Jonathan and Grindell Rawson and Nathan Boughton. This is now



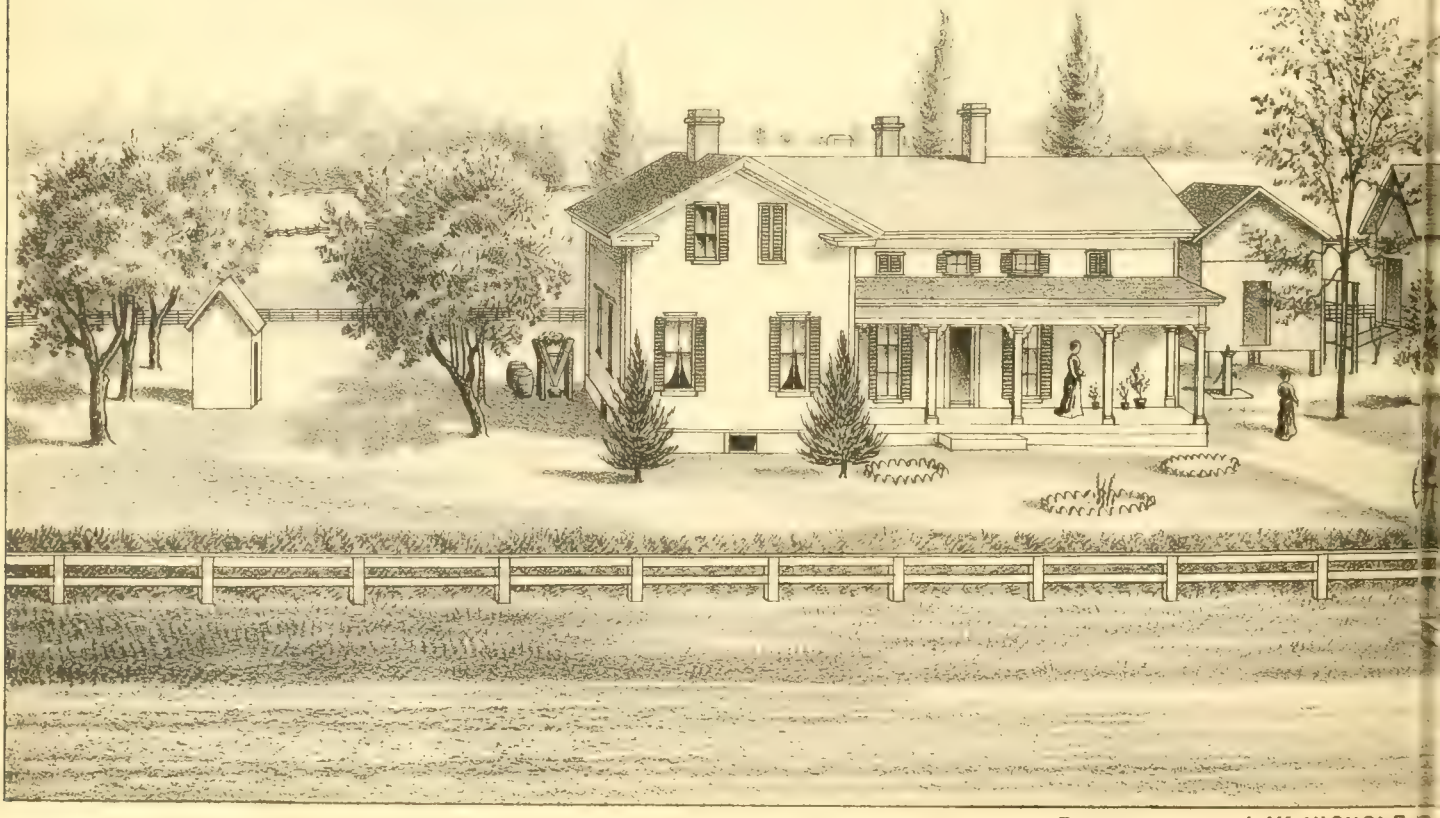
A. W. Nichols



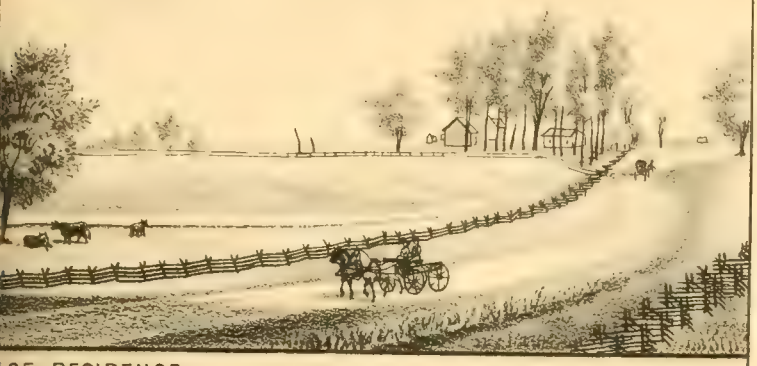
VIEW WE



BIRTH-PLACE, YOR



RESIDENCE OF A. W. NICHOLS



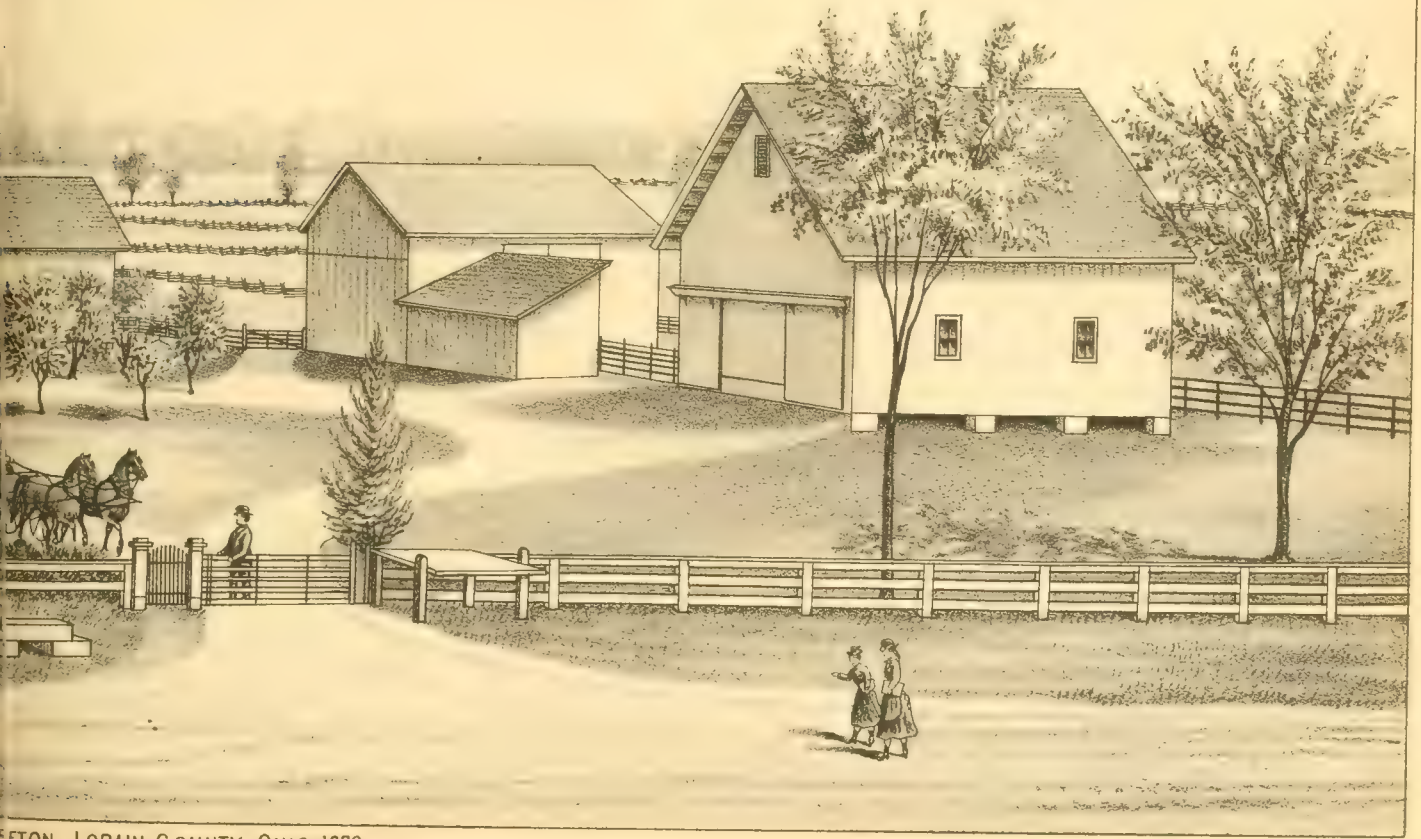
OF RESIDENCE.



VINGSTON CO., N.Y



Mrs A. M. Nichols



FTON, LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO. 1879.

torn down. In 1826 these same persons built a grist mill near the saw mill. The present grist mill is at this place, and is a fine steam affair, owned by C. F. Baumetz. There are also two steam saw mills in the township.

From the address of Hon. W. W. Boynton, we learn that Grafton township, when first settled, belonged to Medina county, which was formed in 1812, * * * From its foundation to its organization, it remained attached to Portage county, where the deeds of the early settlers were recorded. On the 25th day of July, 1818, on petition of the inhabitants, the town was incorporated by the name of Grafton, by the commissioners of Medina county.

The first election was held at the house of William B. Crittenden, on August 3, 1818, at which time the following persons were elected: Eliphalet Jones, William Ingersoll, and William B. Crittenden, trustees; William Bishop, clerk; Reuben Ingersoll, treasurer; David Ashley, appraiser of property; Seth C. Ingersoll, lister of property; William Turner and Giles Sibley, overseers of the poor; Grindell Rawson and Reuben Ingersoll, fence viewers; Jonathan Rawson, Seth C. Ingersoll, William Ingersoll, Jr., and David Ashley, supervisors of highways; Guy C. Boughton, constable; and Jonathan Rawson, justice of the peace. Previous to this, the township had been attached to Liverpool township, for judicial purposes, and at the April election, 1818, Reuben Ingersoll had been elected a justice of the peace,—the first in Grafton township. At the State election, holden on the 13th of the following October, there were thirteen votes cast.

Following are the officers for 1878: J. C. Lehman, T. C. Mennell, and W. S. Terry, trustees; H. S. Williams, clerk; Joseph Hudson, treasurer; G. B. Chamberlin, assessor; Isaac Root and W. J. Gibson, constables; James Hulbert and John R. Jones, justices of the peace, and sixteen supervisors of highways.

CHURCHES.

The first sermon delivered in the township of Grafton, was preached by the Rev. Reuben Jones, of the Methodist connection, then residing at Mantua. This meeting was held at the dwelling of Eliphalet Jones, in the summer of 1817. Other meetings followed, and during the subsequent fall a small class was formed, with Aaron Root leader. We are unfortunately unable to give the names of those composing this class at its formation, but in 1820, we find that the following were members: Lydia Crittenden, Oliver, Polly, and Eliza Ashley, Mary and Polly Jones, John P. Root, Daniel Crittenden, and it is quite probable there were others whose names are not remembered. Meetings were held at the dwellings of Messrs. Root, Crittenden, Ashley and others. In the summer of 1818, a log school house was built at the center, and in this meetings were held with more or less regularity. In 1827, quite a large two story frame building was constructed, also at the center. This was for the purpose of a town hall, school and church. All denominations occupied it we believe, at pleasure. It was afterwards sold to the Baptist society, and occupied by them for a church so long as the organization existed, after which it was converted into a dwelling, and is now occupied by William Moses.

The present Methodist Episcopal Church was erected in the year 1850, but was not fully completed until the following year. The first regular minister was the Rev. Mr. Smith, of Pittsfield. This was in about 1820. The following list of pastors in this church is given from memory by Mr. Ashley Root and wife, and is substantially correct: Ezra Booth, Ezra Fields, Zera Castin, Taylor, Adam Poe, H. O. Shelden, H. Calclizer, E. C. Gavitt, Geo. Elliott, William Reynolds, Carpenter, John T. Callum, Cyrus Sawyer, Brewster, H. L. Parish, A. P. Jones, Breakfield, Thomas Pope, Peter Sharp, Kinnear, Jacob Brown, George Phillips, A. L. S. Bateman, John Mitchell, Foote, Uri Richards, Thomas Thompson, William Thatcher, Euratas Bush, William Spafford, Safford, Charles Thomas, Matthew L. Starr, Asbury Cassel, L. M. Pounds, A. K. Owen, T. J. Gard, Ward, John R. Jewett, Holbrook, W. Ben Taggart, W. W. Smith, F. S. Wolf, John Mitchell and George Haniwault, the present pastor. The last of these gentlemen, upon the breaking out of the rebellion, doffed their clerical robes for the "faded coat of blue," and served their country valiantly during the entire war. The present church officers are Ashley S. Root and Henry S. Williams, leaders; D. G. Kinsley, H. S. Williams and —. Goodsell, stewards; Charles Cragin, superintendent Sabbath school. Attendance, one hundred scholars; the total church membership is about seventy.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Rawsonville was formed in March, 1871. Meetings were held in Hart's hall by Rev. Mr. Isbaugh, and a small class formed, the following persons constituting it: E. Robson (from whom we obtain valuable data), William Trann and wife, Robert Salisbury and wife, Theodore Witbeck and wife, and A. J. Wilson and wife. Charles Bolton was appointed class leader; services were held in the above hall; a Sabbath school organized, and everything moving along harmoniously when a fire destroyed their place of worship. The members at once set about building a church edifice, and on January 14, 1875, it was dedicated by the Rev. Mr. Currier. The total cost was twenty-four hundred dollars. The ministers have been Revs. Brice, Pope, Richards, Brien and Foote. There are at present eighty members. The church officers are John Dent and William Trann, class leaders; A. J. Williams and John Dent, stewards; E. Robson, Wm. Trann, A. J. Wilson, John Dent, Henry Hornby and Fred. Burgess, trustees; Sheldon Seers, superintendent of the Sabbath school. Total enrollment seventy-five.

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In point of time the Episcopal Church was the next formed. Service was read as early as 1817 by the Rev. Roger Searls, then travelling on this portion of the Reserve as a missionary. This church grew to respectable proportions, and as early as 1834 erected a fine brick edifice, the first in the township. This was located at the center on the site now occupied by the town hall. The causes leading to the close of this church we are unable to give, but certain it is that in 1852 meetings ceased, and the building was sold and removed.

A BAPTIST CHURCH

was also formed at an early period, but has long since ceased to hold meetings or keep up an organization.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This society was formed at Grafton Center, by Rev. Joel Talcott and Rev. Oliver Eastman, on the 15th day of March, 1834, and consisted of the following members: Philip F. Davis, Barratt Benjamin, William Davis, and Aseneth, his wife, Silo Thorp and Jacob Rood. The church was organized in connection with Medina Presbytery, on the plan of union adopted by the Congregational and Presbyterian churches of the Western Reserve, and continued as a Congregational church until January 13, 1873, when it became Presbyterian, and the following elders were elected: H. E. Bartlett, I. L. Fisher and J. F. Mantor; deacons J. T. Walker and T. B. Rogers. The present elders, elected 1876, are: I. L. Fisher, I. S. Thorp and W. N. Shoot. T. B. Rogers is the present superintendent of the Sabbath school, which has an attendance of thirty scholars. This church first met in the building before referred to in connection with the Methodist Episcopal church. In fact, we learn that this church continued to hold services there until the erection of their present church edifice, in 1844. This was only enclosed and temporarily seated at the time, and was used in this condition for four years, when seats were added and the church completed. The Congregational officers were: J. W. Rood, Truman Bagg and Edwin Rogers, trustees; H. E. Bartlett, secretary; and C. R. Baldwin, treasurer. The present officers are: I. L. Fisher, Cyrenus Simmons and I. E. Thorp, trustees; T. B. Rogers, clerk; and I. T. Walker, treasurer. J. W. Rood was the first clerk of the church, and held the office until 1846, when he was succeeded by I. L. Fisher, who is the present incumbent. The pulpit has been supplied by the following ministers, in the order in which they are named: Reverends O. Eastman, Israel Shaler, William Salisbury, James Eals and John P. Cowles. October 27, 1846, Rev. G. C. Judson was ordained and installed pastor of the church, and remained until June 1, 1852. Rev. Erastus Cole served the church as stated supply seven years. Rev. H. Lawrence succeeded him for seven years. Then came Rev. Madison Elliott, who remained the same number of years; Rev. S. M. Burton, three years; Rev. William Honnell, nine months; then Rev. Owen Jenkins, one year, and he was followed by the present pastor, Rev. H. Thrall, of Litchfield township.

RAWSONVILLE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized at the house of Eleazar Goodman, January 8, 1854, by Rev. Ansel R. Clark, who had held services at that point since January 1, 1853. The first members were: Eleazar Goodman, Sr., and wife, Eleazar Goodman, Jr., and wife, Titus H. Hand and wife, Mrs. Adaline P. Preston, Harry Chandler, and daughter Jerusha. The present house of worship was dedicated May 30, 1855, by Rev. Henry Cowles, of Oberlin. The following are clergymen who have had charge of the church: Reverends A. B. Clark, Stephens Cook, D. M. V. Stewart, Julius O. Beardlee, — Conklin, S. M. Burton, H. H. Honnell, — Cady, O. Judkins, R. A. Baird, and Rev. Mr. Hyde, who is at present officiating. The membership is fifty. The officers are: A. A. Bisbee and David Stockwell, deacons; J. A. Berthrong, clerk; H. H. Hickok, Frederick Smith and A. A. Bisbee, trustees; Theodore Belding, superintendent of Sabbath school. The attendance is forty children.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, (CATHOLIC.)

This was the first church of this faith formed between Cleveland and Sandusky. It was organized in 1840 by Bishop Rapp, of Cleveland, and began with a small membership. A small wood building was erected in Carlisle township, near the present cemetery, on section six, soon after the church was formed. In this meetings were held until about 1863, when it was removed to Rawsonville, Grafton township. Four years after the present massive stone church was erected. This is in size forty-five by eighty feet, and cost ten thousand dollars. This church has now a total membership of seven hundred. The Rev. Mr. Halley, of Norwalk, Huron county, was the first resident minister. Revs. R. A. and Alexander Sibley held service here prior to Mr. Halley. Father John Daudet, the present pastor, assumed charge in 1871. After the building of the present church the old building was enlarged to double its former size, and converted into a school room. This is now under the management of the pastor, and has an enrollment of fifty scholars.

SCHOOLS.

The first log school house was built on the southeast corner of Mr. Turner's lot, in the spring of the year 1818. The first teacher was Miss Mary Sibley, in age only a few years in advance of her scholars, of whom there were eighteen, and it is a somewhat remarkable fact that of this number twelve are yet alive. The report of the board of education for Grafton township, for the year ending August 31, 1878, shows six school houses valued at three thousand eight hundred dollars. The amount paid teachers



C. B. Knowlton



RESIDENCE OF DR C. B. KNOWLTON, GRAFTON, LORAIN CO., OHIO

one thousand one hundred and forty two dollars. The number of children of the requisite school age is two hundred and seven. This does not include the "Rawsonville Union School District," which was organized August 15, 1868, and is composed of school district number one in Grafton, and an adjoining district in Eaton township. The board of education at that time was T. Mattison, president; O. Harper, clerk; and H. B. Rawson, treasurer. The present fine school building was erected in the summer of 1875, and cost complete, including furniture and apparatus, seven thousand dollars. The course of study embraces two grades, grammar and primary.

The following have been the principals and assistants: 1869, John Blanchard, at present county recorder, and Miss Lucy Westover; 1870, same principal, Miss J. Boughton assistant; 1871, E. S. Snow, same assistant; 1872, M. G. Young, Miss Mattie Richardson assistant; 1873, W. W. Richardson, same assistant; 1874, D. L. Hinckley, same assistant; 1875, I. N. Saddler, who is the present principal; Miss Mattie Richardson was his assistant, and continued to occupy that position until the spring of 1878, when Mrs. Allie M. Saddler, the wife of the principal, succeeded as assistant. The board of education for 1878 is: V. M. Ryan, president; Henry Weedon, treasurer; and F. C. Smith, secretary. The amount paid to teachers in 1878 was seven hundred and thirty-four dollars. The total attendance is one hundred and forty-five. This school is spoken of as being in a flourishing and highly satisfactory condition.

SOCIETIES.

Grafton Lodge, No. 239, Knights of Pythias, holds its sessions at Rawsonville on Wednesday evening of each week. The date when this lodge was instituted was October 18, 1876. The names of the following gentlemen appear in the charter: John Gorman, J. G. Kinsley, Daniel Gray, W. T. Watson, William Hart, Willis Reichard, A. P. Jones, R. O. Newton, H. E. Kelsey, and Daniel Nesbett. The first officers were: W. T. Watson, C. C.; J. G. Kinsley, V. C.; John Gorman, P. C.; Daniel Gray, P.; H. E. Kelsey, K. of R. and S.; William Hart, M. of F.; R. O. Newton, M. of E.; A. P. Jones, M. at A.; Willis Reichard, I. G.; and Daniel Nesbett, O. G. This body has now a membership of twenty-six. The officers for 1878 are as follows: R. O. Newton, C. C.; Dr. C. J. Wolcott, V. C.; H. E. Kelsey, C. P.; F. Burgess, P.; Frank Gee, K. of R. and S.; F. C. Smith, M. of F.; W. H. Weedon, M. of E.; L. McClune, M. at E.; E. A. Blitz, I. G.; and T. B. Belding, O. G.

We understand there is another benevolent society at this place, called the "Hibernians," but were unable to procure the data necessary for a sketch.

OIL INTEREST.

When the hardy New England pioneers began to explore the wooded fastness of number four, they discovered along the margin of the stream now known as Center creek, two marshy spots or springs, one on the farm of Eliphalet Jones and another on lands now owned by Ashley Root, which attracted their attention, from the presence, upon the surface of the water at these locations, of a dark colored substance, having an oleaginous appearance and a peculiar odor. In after years small quantities of it would be gathered, but we have no evidence that it was ever utilized. Finally samples of this substance were examined by experts, and it was pronounced petroleum. Nothing was done, however, towards boring for oil until the year 1856, when a gentleman from Pennsylvania, we are unfortunately unable to give his name, sunk a well on the farm of Erastus Jones. At a depth of thirty feet oil was found. A pump was applied. The well yielded some forty barrels, when the supply ceased and the business was abandoned.

In about 1860 quite an oil excitement existed in Grafton, and perhaps a dozen wells were sunk with more or less success. The greater portion of them, however, yielded no oil. The present revival of the oil interest in Grafton began in July, 1875, when oil was struck on the Card farm at a depth of sixty feet, by Mr. Charles Rupert. This well produced at the start sixty barrels per day, and continued to furnish oil in paying quantities for some two years, when it ceased entirely. This well caused a great excitement, parties congregating in Grafton from the oil fields of Pennsylvania, and in fact all parts of the country. Land went up to almost fabulous prices and the owners of real estate went wild over the prospect. During the succeeding six months large quantities of land were leased, and as many as fifty wells put down. Of these only about one-third found oil at all, and but a small proportion of these in paying quantities. In March, 1876, J. C. Blood (whose courtesies we wish to acknowledge) arrived on the scene. He was from the oil regions of Pennsylvania, and immediately began operations. On August 15th following he found, in his fourth trial, the greatest producing well then on the territory. This was on the Shafer farm. At a distance of one hundred and sixty-two feet from the surface he struck the oil producing sand and began pumping. Although he found nothing but salt water, and by the way, oil is never found here except when mixed with salt water, yet his former experience kept his courage from waning, and at the end of three weeks' incessant pumping, his efforts were crowned with success. The well began to pump one hundred and thirty barrels of nearly pure oil per day. This well now yields seven barrels per day, and is the second best in the township. The October subsequent Mr. Blood sunk another well on the same farm that yielded by the same process ninety barrels per day. This now produces four.

The total number of wells sunk on this territory is three hundred and fifty. Of these, about one in four find oil, but only about one in seven in paying quantities. There are no flowing wells. Owing to the absence of carbon, the oil produced

here cannot be refined for burning purposes; but it is one of the best mineral lubricating oils yet discovered. The following table shows the condition of this important interest in Grafton:

Proprietors	No. Wells	First Production.	Present Production.
J. C. Blood	7	165	30
Rice Wells	3	20	
Youngs Wells	3	15	
Galpin & Highland	3	40	
Belden Lubricating Oil Co.	2	10	
Davis Sons	2	30	
Bingham	2	20	
Black & Shafer	1	7	
Adams	1	10	
Card Co	1	10	
John Strickland	1	10	1
Smith	1	5	1
Bannister	1	15	
McIntire	1	40	
Geo. Shafer	1	10	
Frank Neff	1	20	
Bronson & Doerfler	1	5	
Total	32	732	64

These are scattered over an area two and one-half miles east and west by one mile north and south, though there is, doubtless, a great extent of surrounding territory yet undeveloped; in fact, from general observation in the eastern part of Ohio, it is evident that this is the outcrop of a petroleum rock extending entirely through the State.

The surface is a general level, with a blue clay soil. At a distance of from two to fifteen feet below the surface is found a soap stone stratum, varying in thickness from forty feet at the west end of the territory, to one hundred and sixty at its eastern boundary, the dip being towards the southeast. Immediately below this is found the oil-producing sand, varying from two to one hundred and sixty feet in thickness. This is broken and lying in deposits, at some points breaking off nearly perpendicular, but uniform at the top, excepting the dip, the slope being from the bottom. The oil is found in paying quantities only in the deep sand—none in less than forty feet. This sand is variable—crystals, flint and sandstone grit. The oil is usually found in the former and latter. Below the sand is a white substance, known as "putty" or fire-clay, of from one to ten feet in thickness; below this is a red clay from five to fifty feet thick, and below that the slate. It is not known whether there is another stratum of oil-producing sand still below this or not, although a well has been drilled three hundred feet without finding it.

Agricultural Statistics.

Wheat,	549 acres	10,402	bushels
Oats,	696 "	25,020	"
Corn,	766 "	27,605	"
Potatoes,	38 "	3,771	"
Orchards,	175 "	1,398	"
Meadow,	2,254 "	2,377	tons.
Butter		29,340	pounds.
Cheese		140,401	"
Maple Sugar		1,557	"
Population in 1870		960	

Vote for President in 1876.

Hayes	171	Tilden	115

Biographical Sketches.

MRS. HARRIET NESBETT,

daughter of Major Wm. Ingersoll, was born in Lee, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in the year 1807. Her father removed to Grafton, in this county, in 1816, bringing his family with him. Harriet, the



Harriet Ingersoll Nesbett

youngest of eleven children, was but nine years of age, and was the first unmarried female who became a resident of that township. Of the trials and struggles of the pioneer settlers in the wilderness, a graphic description is given in the early recollections of the settlement of Grafton, written by Mrs. Nesbett. At the age of seventeen she returned to Massachusetts, and, for a year and a half, enjoyed advantages denied to pioneer children of that early date. She returned to her home in Ohio, and, in 1826, was married to Daniel Nesbett, of Grafton. In 1829, they removed to Elyria, and settled on a farm on the ridge road, near the eastern line of the township. Toil and privations were expected of pioneer wives, while their husbands labored to cultivate their forest farms. After remaining upon this farm some more than twenty years, a pleasant home was purchased in the village, where Mrs. Nesbett still resides. She has been the mother of seven children—one son and six daughters. The son died in infancy, and a daughter at two years of age; another daughter, "Libbie," at the age of twenty-six. Libbie was a gentle and sweet spirited girl, and died greatly lamented by her surviving relatives and friends, who cherish her memory. Four daughters are living, and all are married. The oldest is the wife of D. L. Harkness, and resides at Berlin, Wisconsin; the next oldest is wife of Jerome Manville, a successful druggist in Elyria; a third

daughter is the wife of H. S. Howe, and resides in Mankato, Minnesota; the remaining daughter is the wife of A. D. Foote, residing in Chicago. All the daughters are well settled in life. Mr. Nesbett died about the year 1864, at the age of sixty-six.

In 1830 Mrs. Nesbett, united with the Methodist Episcopal church in Elyria, when their place of worship was the "old yellow school house." One only who was at that time a member of that branch of the church, is living in Elyria at this date. During all these years she has been a faithful and active member, constant in attendance upon its work and ordinances. She possesses considerable ability as a writer. The history of the first settlement of Grafton, published in this volume, is from her pen. In 1876 she wrote a series of articles, which were published in the Elyria *Republican*, descriptive of pioneer life in Grafton and other townships, which attracted general attention. She has ever been among the foremost in carrying on works of benevolence and charity, in the church and community. Among the regrets of her life time are the disadvantages arising from lack of early privileges at school. But aside from this great privilege, and a busy active life, she found time for reading and the cultivation of her literary taste. She has been a faithful wife, a good mother, and has ever enjoyed the respect of the community. She is in the enjoyment of excellent health, her bodily and mental powers continuing in full vigor, and bids fair to enjoy life to a ripe old age.

GRINDALL RAWSON.

This gentleman was born in Massachusetts, February 20, 1793. In 1816, he visited Grafton township, Lorain county, Ohio, selected a parcel of land, and then returned to Massachusetts, where he remained long enough to complete the necessary preparations for a permanent settlement on his new purchase, upon which he located in 1817, and continued to reside there until his death, in 1876, (aged eighty-three years), a period of nearly sixty years. One year after his settlement in Grafton, he married Mariah, daughter of David Ashley, which marriage was blessed with eight children,—five sons and three daughters,—of whom six are living. The above was the first marriage ceremony performed in Grafton township. He held several offices in the township government, which he filled satisfactorily. Mrs. Rawson survived her husband almost two years, she dying January 9, 1878. She was born September 2, 1796, and was consequently eighty-two years of age at the time of her death. They were an excellent and worthy couple, and were so esteemed by all to whom they were known, or with whom they came in social or business communion.

HENRY B. RAWSON,

son of Grindall Rawson, was born upon the home stead farm, where he still resides, in 1825. For fifty-four years he has lived in the same place, and is among the earliest and most influential citizens of his township. His farm consists of three hundred and six acres, is well improved, and has upon it substantial and comfortable buildings. On the 6th of October, 1847, he married Cynthia A., daughter of Joseph and Dollie Phelps, and they had six children born to them,—four sons and two daughters,—namely, Abbott P., Frank B., George G., Kate C., Burt H., and Dollie M. Rawson.

The Rawson family have been, and continue to be, noted for their industrious habits, and honesty of life. As among the pioneers, so are they among the most prominent citizens of the township in every respect.

ALLEN W. NICHOLS

was the son of Nathaniel Nichols who was born in Rodman, New York, May 7, 1806. He married, September 16, 1827, Dorcas, daughter of Benjamin Bailey, of Leicester, New York. She was born March 29, 1804, at Elmira, New York, and died at La Grange, Ohio, February 19, 1864. They had five children, namely: Allen Woolsey, born in York, July 3, 1828; Martha Emma, born July 2, 1831; Mary Ann, born in Dayton, December 27, 1834; Rolla Alonzo, born in Nunda, New York, June 7, 1838; Ellen Dorcas, born at Nunda, New York, September 25, 1843.

Allen W. Nichols was raised by an uncle and aunt, Allison and Esther Nichols, bachelor brother and maiden sister of his father. When the grandfather of A. W. Nichols became infirm from old age and impaired health, he offered to his brother and sister above named, a deed of the farm provided they would come and live with him and his wife, and pay off whatever of indebtedness there was on the place. This they agreed to do, and fulfilled the duty faithfully and well, and also assisted any of the other brothers and sisters if they, or any of them, needed a helping hand. By the time Nathaniel went to housekeeping, they had moved into a frame house, so he commenced in the log one in which Allen W. was born. His uncle and aunt became so much attached to him, that when his parents got ready to move away, they did not wish to let him accompany them, so that he remained with his uncle and aunt henceforth, except at intervals, when he would pay brief visits to his father and mother. When he was thirteen years of age, his grandparents had both died, so his uncle and aunt concluded to sell out the old homestead in York, Livingston county, New York, and move to Grafton, Ohio, where their brothers and sisters had previously settled. So they sold out and purchased the farm where Allen W. now resides, thirty-four years ago. They redeemed it from a wild uncultivated spot, and made of it a fertile and highly productive farm. They were both members of the Methodist Church in their younger days, but as they grew older, they preferred the retirement and sanctity

of the home circle and society to public worship. They were very temperate in their habits, and generous and benevolent to all. Of Allison Nichols it can be truly said he was a christian in the broadest sense of that term, an honest man, and a good neighbor and citizen. When he sold out his farm east, he gave his brothers and sisters an amount equal to what their father had paid on the place prior to his deeding it to him. He died May 8, 1873; his faithful and loving sister had preceded him to the grave a short time, she having departed this life in the faith and fear of God, December 14, 1872. They both sleep the sleep of the righteous, and their works do follow them.

During Allen W.'s minority his uncle u ed to allow him to raise stock and sell it, from the proceeds of which he saved enough to purchase forty acres of land. His uncle deeded him the home farm just before he died. Allen W. Nichols married Mrs. Elizabeth Durkee, daughter of John Gamble, a pioneer settler of Eaton township, Lorain county, Ohio, on the twenty-second of February, 1870. His uncle and aunt evinced a desire that he should remain single, and he did so up to within about two years of their death. They were well pleased with his choice of a wife, and never felt as though any of their rights were usurped by her; and learned to love her and enjoy her presence.

The grandfather of Allen W. Nichols was a revolutionary hero, and was also in the war of 1812. His uncle was also in the war of 1812, and an only brother of Allen's, Rolla Alonzo Nichols, was in the war of the rebellion, and died in the regular service about two years since. The Nichols family have always been conspicuous for sturdy honesty and independence. Those of the present are worthy representatives of a wor.hy race. (See Illustrations and Portraits.)

DR. C. B. KNOWLTON

Was born in Charlestown township, Portage county, Ohio, September 19th, 1822. He remained with his father on the farm until he was sixteen years of age, when he removed to Windham, in his native county, and attended the academy of that place, going through a regular academic course of studies. In the spring of 1842 he commenced reading medicine with George Conant, M. D., subsequently prosecuting his medical studies with Professor John C. Delamater, of Cleveland, in whose office he remained as a student until the spring of 1845, when he was regularly graduated and received his diploma. He soon thereafter moved to Grafton, Lorain county, and entered upon the practice of medicine, which he followed until the winter of 1851 and 1852. During the latter year he turned his attention to the study of dentistry under Dr. Kellogg, of Cleveland, with whom he remained almost one year. He then returned to Grafton, where he continued to reside until the spring of 1860, at which time he removed to Elyria, and engaged in the active practice of dentistry, in which he continued until 1875. He then disposed of his dental practice to Dr. White, and moved to Oberlin, where he practiced until September, 1878, at which time he returned to Grafton, where he oversees the business of his farm, and also practices his profession.

Dr. Knowlton married Caroline C., daughter of William and Mary Kinney, who were among the early settlers of Grafton. They have one son, William E. Knowlton, who resides at home with his parents.

In politics Dr. Knowlton is a republican, having acted with that party many years. He is generally considered a first-class professional man, an honest man, and a good citizen.



Stephen H. Brown



MARGARET R. BROWN.

STEPHEN H. BROWN.

Stephen H. Brown, son of Stephen and Ruth M. Brown, was born May 4, 1803, in that portion of Windsor, Hartford Co., Conn., now called Bloomfield. His father was born at Windsor, in the same county, in the year 1777, and was the son of Stephen Brown, who came from England early in the seventeenth century. Stephen Brown married Ruth M., daughter of Benjamin Loomis, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of Old Windsor. He had a family of ten children, namely,—Benjamin, George, William, John, Joel, Adin, James, Ruth M., Rhoda, and Julia Ann. The grandfather of Stephen H. Brown had also ten children: James, Bradley, Stephen, Jesse, Oliver, Eunice, Patty, Sally, Malinda, and Rebecca.

The fruits of the union of Stephen and Ruth M. Brown were three children,—one son and two daughters: Stephen H., born May 4, 1803; Ruth Eliza, born in 1805; Martha E., born in 1807. The mother died in 1811, and the father married again, to Alma Kelsey, who died three or four years after her marriage, leaving no issue. Mr. Brown married again, to Lydia Bronson, by whom he had two children: Stephen H., who lived at home and worked in his father's shop, blacksmithing, until he was twenty-one years old. He then removed to Washington, Litchfield Co., Conn., and worked the first year in the marble quarries of Allen, Batterson & Wheaten. In the winter he resumed his trade again, and followed it for three or four years, during which time he married Lucy Reynolds, Nov. 17, 1828, and had by her three children, all boys, namely,—Edwin A., born Jan. 8, 1830, died Aug. 5, 1845; Albert R., born Feb. 12, 1832; Charles L., born June 8, 1834, died Aug. 25, 1845. In 1831 he moved to Norwalk, Conn., remaining there and at other places until 1842, when he started for Ohio. Two years prior to this, he lost his wife, who died Sept. 13, 1840. She was buried in the old "Jemima Burying-Ground," so called from an eccentric old lady who used to preach in that part of the country.

May 13, 1841, Mr. Brown was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary B. Shepard, widow of Levi Shepard, and daughter of Oliver and Alice Chapin, of Chicopee, Mass. By this union were born two children: George B., born July 28, 1843, and Helen J., born Feb. 19, 1850.

In 1841 he came to Ohio, and purchased the Wells farm, in Grafton township. He returned to Connecticut, and shipped his goods by water to Cleveland, and thence in wagons. He resided upon the farm until 1875. His second wife died March 1, 1864. He was married to Margaret R. Rowell, widow of Benjamin Rowell, November 16 of the same year; she survives. They live in comfortable circumstances. Mr. Brown has three children living, one by his first wife and two by his second wife. Albert R. married Clorinda Rickard, of La Grange. George B. married, first, Sarah A. Ingersoll, of Grafton; second, Jennie Bevier, of Plymouth. Mr. Brown is a Republican in politics, having been a Jackson Democrat up to the war of the Rebellion. He is an exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

MARGARET R. BROWN was born June 6, 1812, and was a daughter of John and Eleanor Woodworth, of Stillwell, Saratoga Co., N. Y. Her grandfather emigrated from England, and was an early settler of Saratoga County. The children born to John and Eleanor Woodworth were as follows: Patrick, Allen, Sally Ann, Ephraim, Rensselaer, Margaret R., Martin, and Isaac; of these, three survive. John Woodworth was born in 1767, and died in 1818. Margaret was married to Benjamin Rowell, of Vermont, Sept. 5, 1831. She had four children,—two sons and two daughters: Sarah A., born Feb. 11, 1833; married Sly Odell, of Washington Co., N. Y.; now lives in Minnesota. Alfred J., born Dec. 24, 1835; married Abbie Merrell, and resides at Cohoes, N. Y. Margaret Ann, born Sept. 5, 1839; married Henry Wilkin, of Grafton. Charles E. B., born March 12, 1843; married Sybil Smith, and resides in Minnesota, same county as Sarah A.

Her husband died Aug. 10, 1862. He was engaged in farming and lumbering; in the latter, quite extensively. He came to Ohio in 1848. He was a worthy man, and a good, honest citizen.

Mrs. Brown is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Grafton; was formerly a Presbyterian, but joined the Methodists at the same time her husband did, in 1848.

AVON.

AVON, or township number seven, in range sixteen, is located in the northeast corner of Lorain county, and is bounded as follows: on the north by Lake Erie; on the south by the township of Ridgeville; on the east by Dover township, in Cuyahoga county, and on the west by Sheffield township.

The surface is generally level. Passing through the township from east to west and bearing southward, is what seems to be a continuation of the ridge so prominently marked in the eastern counties of the State, and generally believed to have been, at some remote period, the shore of Lake Erie. The soil from the ridge to the Lake is varied; first sand, then a marshy strip extending entirely across the township, and north of that clay and sand. South of the ridge for a short distance the soil is sandy, and from this to the southern boundary line of the township clay largely predominates.

Avon is an agricultural township, though dairying finds some encouragement, and on the extreme shore of the Lake grape growing is prosecuted to quite an extent.

There is but one stream of water in the township of sufficient importance to deserve mention. This is known as French creek. It flows from the southeast corner of the township in a general northwesterly course, crossing the west township line on section four. This stream was of almost incalculable service to the early settlers, and was of respectable size; but since the forest has disappeared along its banks, the waters have subsided until now it is a diminutive affair indeed, except during the fall and spring months.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETOR.*

"Pierpont Edwards became proprietor at the draft in 1807, of town number seven, range seventeen (Avon) together with Bass Island number one, comprising one thousand three hundred and twenty-two acres; Bass Island number two, of seven hundred acres, and Island number five, thirty-two acres, in Lake Erie, west of north of Sandusky, annexed to the town, for the purpose of equalization.

"Previous to 1818 the inhabitants called the town Xeuma, notwithstanding it was a part of Dover. On organization the township was christened Troy, and continued to be thus known, to the great inconvenience of the inhabitants, until December, 1824, when, upon the petition of forty citizens, the name was changed to Avon by the Commissioners of Lorain County."

* Boynton.

SETTLEMENT.

Early in the history of the Western Reserve, a road was established from Cleveland westward along the shore of the lake. Over this the mail was transported as early as 1807. (See history of Columbia.) Through the township of Avon this road passes very near the bank of the lake, and here, where is now a succession of tasty cottages and beautiful villas, Noah Davis, in the year 1812, made a settlement, the first in the township. He erected the first log house, but where it was located, or who composed his family, we have been unable to ascertain, as he only remained a short time, removing from the township in less than one year. Two years pass before another attempt at a settlement is made, this time by men of great courage and a fixed determination to make themselves permanent homes in the wilderness. How well they have succeeded, the finely kept farms, with their substantial residences, skirting the line of the settlement (the ridge road) bear ample evidence.

In the summer of 1814, Wilber Cahoon and family; Nicholas Young and son William; Lewis Austin and family; Ephraim Keyes and family, and two brothers, Spink and Reuben Cooper, with their wives, took their departure from Montgomery county, New York, for Ohio,—the objective point being township number seven, in the sixteenth range. The cavalcade consisted of five horses, four yoke of oxen and five cows. Arriving at Ashtahula, Keyes and the brothers Cooper decided to remain there for a time. The other three families came on, and early in the fall reached the end of the ridge road, at Barney Hall's, in Dover township, Cuyahoga county. Here the families remained until a road had been cut along the summit of the ridge to section eleven, in which the greater portion of the lands selected by Mr. Cahoon were situated. Soon a log house was constructed on this section, the first built by a permanent settler, and into this the family of Mr. Cahoon soon removed. This stood on the site of the present homestead residence, which was built in the year 1826, and was the first frame house built in the township of Avon.

Mrs. Cahoon was formerly Miss Priscilla Sweet, of Rhode Island. The children were, Susan, who married Harley Mason, and now lives in Erie county, this State; Jessie S., who married Marcus Moore, (deceased); Wilber, who married Theresa Moore, (died in California); Ora B., who married Jane T. Jameson. He now resides on a portion of the old homestead, in section eleven, and to him we wish to

acknowledge our obligations for valuable aid in collecting data for the history of Avon. His family numbers seven, all living. Orra, the next child, married Henry Titus, (deceased); Huldah died in 1826; Melissa M. married John C. Steele, (deceased); and Leonard, who married Mary Titus, and lives in Elyria.

Wilber Cahoon purchased his lands in Avon, of Orrin Ensign, (who had surveyed the township, and received in payment certain tracts, lying in different sections of the township), paying therefor in eastern lands. He had in addition to the three hundred acres in section eleven, about two hundred acres in section six. Mr. Cahoon did not live to witness the completion of the first frame house in the township. Suddenly and swiftly came the pale messenger; while in full health he was stricken down with apoplexy, and in one brief hour was dead. This was in 1826. The wife and mother survived him many years; she died in 1857.

The lands of Nicholas Young, consisted of one hundred acres in section twenty-two; now owned by Dr. N. S. Townshend. Upon this a log dwelling was constructed during the summer of 1815, by himself and his son William. When it was ready for occupancy, Mr. Young returned east for his family, with whom he arrived in Avon in the month of October. He had, at this date, five children. Several more were added to the family circle during the years he lived in Avon. He exchanged his farm in section twenty-two for lands in section fifteen, at the center, upon which he remained until 1835, when he disposed of his property, and removed to Wisconsin.

Lewis Austin settled on fifty acres of land, in section twenty-seven, then owned by Waterman Sweet, and now the property of the heirs of William Hurst. Mr. Austin's family were a wife and seven children, none of whom now remain in the township except Reuena, now Mrs. Justin Williams, and Elsie, wife of John Tomlin.

The summer of 1815, the three families who remained at Ashtabula joined our little colony. Ephraim Keyes was originally from Tyringham, Massachusetts. He settled on the west side of section eleven. His family were a wife and three children, none of whom are now remaining in the township.

The Messrs. Cooper became the owners of the entire lands contained in section one. Spink Cooper and wife both died in about 1833, leaving no children. The wife of Reuben Cooper died soon after settling in Avon, and he married a young wife, by whom he had two children. In June, 1826, he and family were returning from an adjoining township, and, while attempting to cross Black river (then swollen to an unusual height by recent rains) in a cart drawn by oxen, the conveyance was overturned, and he and one child drowned, as was also a young girl, Rachel Potter, who was with them. The wife afterward married Levi Wetmore, and finally removed to Michigan.

Three brothers, Abraham, Oliver and Lodowick Moon, reached Avon at about the same period the Coopers did, and, a short time after, Amos Moon, another brother, arrived. Colonel Abraham Moon married Gerissa Durand in 1819. She was a native of Essex county, New York, but had located in Henrietta, this county, prior to marriage. Colonel Moon purchased three hundred acres of land, in sections one and two. He erected a double log house, and, in time, planted an orchard of five hundred trees, covering a space of ten acres. He died in September, 1831. His family consisted of three sons and one daughter. The eldest son, E. G. Moon, was born in 1821. He married A. E. Wilder in 1844, and still resides on section one. The other two sons were D. C. and S. Moon. The daughter married E. S. Jackson in 1844.

Elah Park, whose place of nativity was Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, married Elizabeth Moon, of the same place. He settled on section twenty-one, in Avon township, in the fall of 1815. Mr. Park was a prominent public man, and held many positions of honorable distinction, beginning with the office of justice of the peace, to which he was many times elected. He was recorder of Lorain county from 1841 to 1843, and State representative from 1846 to 1848. He died in Avon, October 22, 1866. Mrs. Park died March 14, 1869. The children of this couple are Etna E., who died at the age of six years; Plumb M. (mute), who married Charlotte Peck, resides at Columbus, Ohio; Theresa M. married James S. Brown, who superintended the building of, and was superintendent of the institution for mutes, at Indianapolis, Indiana; he held the same position at Baton Rouge until public sentiment forced him north; Candace E. married Thomas E. Foot, and resides in Amherst, this county; Sarah H. married John Yaryan, a distinguished lawyer at Richmond, Indiana; Clarissa married David Skillman (deceased); Etna E., 2d, married Jay Terrell, proprietor of "Lake Breeze" summer resort, Sheffield township; Margaret married Janus H. McNeely, and resides at Evansville, Indiana; Alice H. (mute), married Martin M. Hanson (deceased); and Harriet C., who resides at Evansville, Indiana.

Waterman Sweet came from Norway, Herkimer county, New York, to Avon, in the year 1817, arriving on July 18th of that year. He located on three hundred acres of land in section twenty-seven, and built his log house upon the site where now stands the residence of a son George W. With Mr. Sweet came his aged father and mother, Jesse and Huldah Sweet, a widowed sister who married Daniel Wilcox, and his own family, then a wife and three children, William, Calvin and Laura. Four children were born subsequently to his locating in Avon: Eliza, Henrietta, Cinderella and Mary Ann. Waterman Sweet died November 14, 1872, and Mrs. Sweet July 28, 1843. The following is the record of the children: William, the eldest, died some two years subsequent to the



EDWIN SNOW.



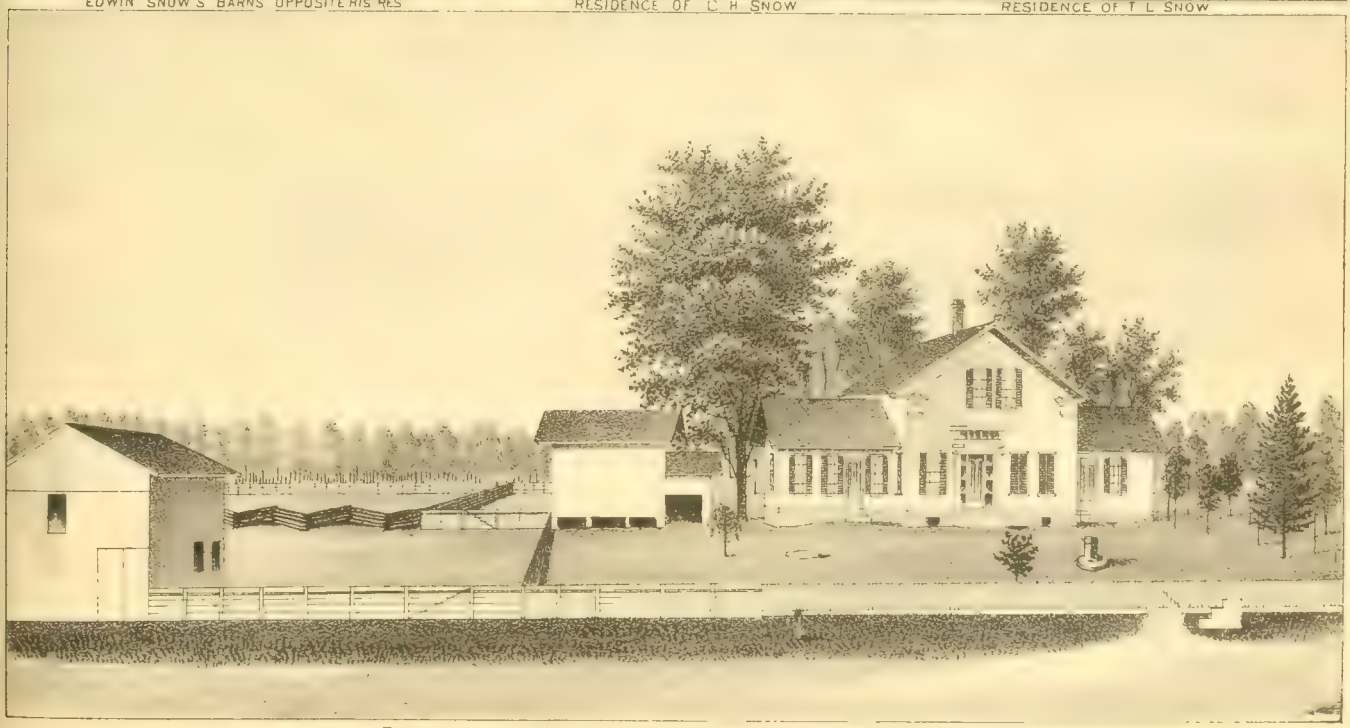
EDWIN SNOW'S BARNS OPPOSITE HIS RES.



RESIDENCE OF C. H. SNOW



RESIDENCE OF T. L. SNOW



RESIDENCE OF EDWIN SNOW, AVON TP, LORAIN CO., OHIO

arrival of the family in Avon, from the effect of the kick of an ox; and Calvin, the next child, married Bricene Chadwick, of Lee, Massachusetts; she died May, 29, 1863. The three eldest children of this couple, Luther Alfred, Theodore Parish and William Edward were soldiers in the Union army during the rebellion. The eldest was a non-commissioned officer in company E., Forty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, and died at Memphis, Tennessee, March 27, 1863. The other children are Calvin, Melville (deceased), Bricene Etta, Mary Malvina, Waterman, George and Charles Denison. The next child of Waterman Sweet was Laura, who married Dr. Samuel M. Hopkins, now residing in Black River township. Of the children born in Ohio, Eliza married James E. Brooks, and lives in Elyria; Henrietta R. married Charles Caryl (deceased); Cinderella married James Towner and resides in New York, while Mary Ann died in infancy.

John Steele was the first settler on French creek. He came in 1817. His log house was erected on the site of the present parsonage. He had a family of six children, who now reside, the majority of them at least, in California.

Adam Miller and Gaston Young were the first permanent settlers on the lake shore. Mr. Miller located on section six; Mr. Young moved into the Davis cabin. Of other settlers along the shore we find that Joseph Moore, from Middletown, Connecticut, settled on section eighteen. John Mastin, ——— Edmonds, ——— Colby, ——— Britton and others were early settlers in this locality, but we were unable to learn anything further of them.

Larkin Williams and family, of a wife and eight children, came from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1817. He settled on the ridge east of the center.

Albin Stickney made the trip from Cornwall, Vermont, to Ohio, in 1815, traveling the entire distance on foot. He remained in Madison, Lake county, until the year 1817, when he removed to Avon. He settled on one hundred and fifteen acres in section twenty-two. His wife was Miss Clarissa Moon, of Avon. They died upon this farm—she May 3, 1866, and he February 17, 1867. Three children were born of this union: S. R., married Catharine M. Crow, and lives on the old farm, (he has five children); Serepta R. married Rev. L. D. Johnson, of Olena, Huron county; and Sidney A., married Julia M. Goldsmith, of Vermillion, Erie county. He also lives on the old homestead, and has two children.

John Burlingame came from Rutland, Vermont, to Ohio in the fall of 1822, locating on one hundred acres of land in section seven, directly on the bank of the lake. Mr. Burlingame was single when he came to Avon, but was married about one year subsequently to Sophia, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Moore of former mention. The children of this couple are: Hannah, now Mrs. Sheldon Comfort, living in Wisconsin, and Melvin and Esther, deceased.

Joseph B. Jameson, wife and three children, from New England, settled in Avon in 1824. Their location was on the ridge, some half a mile east of French creek, now occupied by Malcom B. Jameson. Of the children, two are deceased; the eldest, Jane Thankful, is now the wife of Ora B. Cahoon. Mr. Jameson died in Avon in June 1867.

John Schwartz and Catharine his wife came from Bavaria, in Germany, and located in the wilderness, on section twenty-three. The family consisted of five children, namely: Joseph, who married, and still resides on section twenty-three; Anna, Mary, Catharine and Frederick. The date of their settlement was December 24, 1833. Jacob Miller and Paul Faber, with their families, came with Mr. Schwartz. They located near, and were the only settlers direct from Germany for some years. In 1840, a brother, Peter Schwartz, with a family of seven, settled in this locality, and soon German settlers began to locate rapidly in this vicinity. They are a frugal, thrifty people. John Schwartz died January, 1870, aged eighty-four years, and Mrs. Schwartz in July, 1858, aged sixty-five years.

FIRST EVENTS.

The pioneer baby in Avon township was a son to Wilber and Priscilla Cahoon,—the date December 1, 1814. This child is Leonard Cahoon, who married Mary Titus, and now resides in Elyria village.

First marriage: This highly interesting event occurred in the fall of 1816. The parties most interested were William Richmond and Miss Rhoda, adopted daughter of Reuben Cooper; Joel Terrell, Esq., of Ridgeville township, made the twain one flesh. This couple are both deceased.

The first doctor to locate in Avon township was Heman, son of Larkin Williams. Dr. Williams is spoken of as a gentleman of fine ability and superior professional attainments. The present medical staff of Avon consists of Dr. Beers, Daly and Smyth.

The first death was Lydia M., daughter of Larkin Williams, January 11, 1818. Her remains were the first interred in the cemetery at the center.

It is believed that the first post office was established in 1825, and that Dr. Williams was the first postmaster. The present postmaster is James West, at French creek.

The first wheat sown was by Wilber Cahoon, on section eleven, in the fall of 1815. The previous season a crop of corn was raised on the same ground.

The spring following his settlement in Avon, Wilber Cahoon planted an orchard of one hundred trees on section eleven. The trees were procured at Newburgh, Cuyahoga county. The greater part of this orchard is still standing.

Samuel Carpenter opened the pioneer store in Avon, at French creek, in 1824 or 1825. His venture does not appear to have been a success, as he soon closed

out and removed from the township. The present business at this point is as follows: General merchandise, John Burgett and John Lansing; groceries, Lewis Keeler; tinware and stoves, James West; boots and shoes, George Fisher. There is also a harness and tailor shop. At the center Peter Ostermann has a dry goods and grocery store, G. Dingler, boot and shoe shop. There are also a blacksmith, a carriage-maker and a painter.

The first blacksmith in Avon township was a man named Cheeney. He removed from the township prior to 1818. Adolphus Garlick succeeded him in 1818 or 1819. This was at French creek. Cyrus Buel came soon after. There are now several of these useful artisans at this point.

The first hotel was kept by John Steel, at French creek, soon after the settlement. The Avon house at this place is kept by Lewis Keeler. A distillery was erected at French creek quite early in the settlement, by two men from Dover township, Cuyahoga county. This was in operation only a few years.

ORGANIZATION.

On the 27th of October, 1818, the land at presnt comprised within the limits of Avon township, together with the annexations before mentioned, was set off from Dover, and organized a separate township by the name of Troy, by the commissioners of Cuyahoga county. At this date, the river from the point where it passes into Sheffield, north to the lake, was the boundary line between Huron and Cuyahoga counties.

A special election was ordered for township officers, to be held November 9, 1818, at which time the following persons were elected: Elah Park, John Williams and Lodovick Moon, trustees; Larkin Williams, clerk; Abraham Moon, treasurer; James B. Fitch and Tyler Williams, constables. June 22, 1819, Jabez Burrell and Wilber Cahoon were elected justices of the peace.

The officers for 1878 are, Ezra Jackson, Luther Hicks and Laurence Heckle, trustees; Horace Wilcox, clerk; E. E. Williams, treasurer; H. J. Cahoon, assessor; Oscar Wilcox, Lemuel Stickney and John Osterman, constables; H. J. Cahoon, Joseph Creitzer and A. W. Sherbonda, justices of the peace.

CHURCHES.

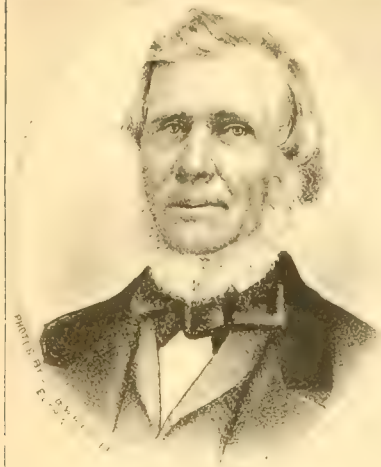
BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first religious service in Avon township was held at the house of Nicholas Young, immediately after a settlement was commenced, by a local preacher of the Baptist faith, named Jashar Taylor, then residing in Dover township, Cuyahoga county. A church was not formed, however, until the summer of 1817. In June of that year Elder Hartwell, from the east, making a missionary tour through this portion of the Reserve, held meetings at the house of Wilbur Cahoon a few times, and traveled westward. Returning some two or three months later, he found that the seed sown on his first visit had brought forth fruit, the result of which was that the following persons were formed into a church: Nicholas Young and wife and Jared Barr, of Avon; Jashar Taylor and ———Alwell and wife, of Dover; ——— Dean and ———Alexander and wife, of Rockport. In 1818 a log school house was built at the center, and in this regular services were held. The first ordained minister to settle in Avon was the Rev. John Tuttle, who remained until his death, some four years. He was followed by the Rev. Mr. Teachout and others, whose names are forgotten. In the year 1826, or 1827, a large block meeting house was built by the members and friends of this church. In it meetings were held by all denominations, and it was a great convenience. This was accidently burned in 1837 and again this congregation was without a place of worship. The present church was erected in 1839 or 1840, and is thirty by forty feet in size. It has been repaired, painted and otherwise improved at a recent date, the cost of which was twenty-five hundred dollars. The present pastor is Rev. D. R. Owens, who has cared for this flock for four years past. The church officers are H. H. Williams, J. B. Cahoon and Selam Moon, trustees; Burton C. Jameson, clerk; William Nesbett and Milo Williams, deacons; Everett Williams and D. L. Sawyer, superintendents of Sabbath school, upon which there is an attendance of sixty scholars. The foregoing history of the Baptist church is furnished from memory by O. B. Cahoon and wife.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first class of the Methodist Episcopal church was organized as early as 1820. Mr. Calvin Sweet furnishes the data from which the following brief history is prepared: This class was composed of Keyes Carpenter and wife, Waterman Sweet and wife, Ephraim Keyes and wife, Amasa Chapman and wife, Elah Park and wife, Willis Potter and wife, William Richmond and wife, and Mrs. Polly and Mary Cooper, wives of David and Reuben Cooper. Keyes Carpenter was class leader, Rev. Mr. Smith, a local preacher, organized this class and was the first minister of this denomination to locate in Avon. In the year 1834 the first Methodist Episcopal church was built. This was in size twenty-six by thirty feet, cost five hundred dollars, and stood on the site of the present church. The old church was sold upon the completion of the present one in 1855, and was converted into a dwelling. The neat edifice now occupied by the denomination cost two thousand dollars. The Rev. Newel Close is the present pastor; the membership is sixty. The stewards are Calvin Sweet, Ezra Jackson, George Bliss and John Benham; class leaders, George W. Sweet and William Wilder; superintendent of Sabbath school, Clemant Snow.

The following list of ministers who have presided over the Methodist Episcopal church, in Avon, is fur-



WM HURST



LUCINA HURST

RESIDENCE OF G. W. AND W. O. HURST, AVON TP., LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO.

nished from memory from 1820 to 1836, the remainder is copied from the records: Orren Gilmore, James Goddard, Walker Brothers, ——— Alesbury, ——— Coners, Z. Costin, ——— Rouark, ——— Havens, ——— Elliott, ——— Berry, ——— Colclasier, ——— Elnathan Gavitt, ——— Taylor, ——— Carpenter, William Reynolds, William Billings, James Wheeler, Thomas Barkdull, Samuel Allen, William Hudson, Daniel Conant, William Harris, M. L. Starr, Leonard Parker, William C. Pierce, John L. Tibbals, Hugh L. Parrish, T. L. Pope, Peter Sharp, Zara C. Norton, L. M. Pounds, Orrin Mitchell, Joseph Wykes, N. Worden, William Hitchcock, John R. Jewett, C. L. Foote, D. D. T. Mattison, Jacob A. Brown, Samuel M. Beatty, L. F. Ward, William C. Huestiss, J. W. Redding, John Sites, Tracy L. Waite, George W. Dunn, Omar Lawrence, James Evans, Orlando Pearce, Z. Kauffman, O. Milton Ashbaugh, Elijah H. Dissell, John McKean, and Newell J. Close who is the present minister in charge.

THE HOLY TRINITY CHURCH.

The first settlers at East Avon were Catholics, natives of Bavaria, Germany. Those who formed the church were as follows: Jacob Muller, Paulus Faber, John Schwarz, settled in 1835; Peter Schwarz, John Nagel, and Peter Biermacker, 1841; Simon and Adam Zeh, Nicholas Matsch and P. Kraus, 1842; John Nagel, second, Nicholas Maringer, and Peter Scheit, who came in 1845, joined immediately afterward. The first church was erected in 1843, and was a substantial frame structure, thirty by forty feet in size, and stood on what is now the cemetery. Soon the church became too small, and under the direction of Simon Zeah as treasurer, and Peter Wirsch, Nicholas Maringer and Henry Seibert, building committee, the present church was erected. The original dimensions were thirty-five by sixty feet. The cost was about three thousand dollars. The old church was joined to the rear of the new one, making a total length of one hundred feet. This now serves as a sanctuary and sacristy. The building was finished in 1862. There is a neat parsonage in connection; and a pretty brick school house, in which school is taught by the pastor, Rev. T. Heidegger, ten months in the year. The income of the church is thirteen hundred dollars per year. There is another Catholic church, at French creek, but of this we have been unable to procure the data necessary for a history.

There was at one time quite an extensive Congregational church in Avon. This has long since ceased to be.

SCHOOLS.

The first school house in Avon township was erected in the summer of 1818. The material of which it was constructed was logs, and the site was at the center of the township, near the present residence of William Ellison. The subsequent fall, Larkin A. Williams began school in this building. There were twenty-five children in attendance, mostly from the families of Cahoon, Cooper, Williams and Steel. From the report of the board of education of Avon township, for the year 1878, we find the present items of school interest, as follows: There are ten school houses, which are valued, with grounds and fixtures, at ten thousand dollars. The total amount paid to teachers was twenty-five hundred and ninety-three dollars; and the whole number of youth of the requisite school age, four hundred and seventy-seven.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The first saw mill was erected on section eleven, in the fall of 1815, by Wilber Cahoon. The waters of French creek were utilized to propel the rude machinery of this mill, which was in operation full fifty years; now there is scarcely a vestige of it remaining. Another saw mill was built on the same stream, by Messrs. Jameson & Hemingway Brothers, in the year 1824. This is still in operation.

In the summer of 1818, Mr. Cahoon built a grist mill near the saw mill mentioned above, the water, propelling which, being supplied from the same pond. There were two run of stone. This mill was finally abandoned in consequence of a scarcity of water.

The large steam flouring mill on French creek, now in successful operation, was constructed by H. H. Williams in 1857. This is equipped in first class style throughout, and has three run of stone. The engine is of fifty horse power. The entire cost of mill, real estate and machinery was eight thousand dollars. The steam saw mill adown French creek was built by Mr. Williams the same season.

The first cheese factory was erected on section twenty-eight, in about 1865, by Messrs. Jamesons, Snow & Phelps. It was not a success, and was discontinued after one season.

The "French Creek Factory" was built in March, 1875, by Wilber and Joseph B. Cahoon, on section eleven. The first season there were one hundred and twenty-five cows in contribution. There is at present a capital invested of fifteen hundred dollars. During the season of 1878, the milk of two hundred cows was used.

CARRIAGE MANUFACTORY.—In the year 1850, John Benham came to Avon, and locating at French creek, began in a small way the manufacture of wagons. This increased until in 1873, when the business had assumed extensive proportions. He had some twelve thousand dollars invested, and employed an average of fourteen workmen. He manufactures an excellent grade of carriages. The depression of the past few years has materially effected the business. He employs at present six workmen.

ANCIENT FORTIFICATIONS.

When the settlement was made in Avon, there was on the west bank of French creek, on section eleven, quite a remarkable embankment. It was constructed of stone, circular in form, of some six or eight feet in height, and perhaps four rods in diameter. The stone

were of small size, and were not regularly laid, but were simply piled up.

Farther down the creek was an immense mound of stone, the most remarkable feature of which was, that it was composed of small sized "cobble-head" stones, and was located in a portion of the township where this kind of stones do not abound.

On the ridge, where now stands the Methodist Episcopal church, were a number of mounds. These, on being opened, were found to contain human bones. These were leveled to the earth, and the stones comprising the fortifications were drawn away as required, until nothing now remains to mark the spot.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat,	1,508 acres	28,283 bushels
Oats,	1,454 "	59,603 "
Corn,	1,362 "	57,455 "
Potatoes,	200 "	21,045 "
Orchards,	141 "	9,030 "
Meadow,	2,546 "	2,964 "
Butter,		37,347 pounds.
Cheese,		13,255 "
Population in 1870		1,924

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

R. B. Hayes . . . 169 | S. J. Tilden 980

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EDWIN SNOW.

Early tradition says three brothers came from England in the Mayflower. From them came the ancestor of Edwin Snow.

His grandfather, Oliver Snow, resided at Beckett, Massachusetts; removing from there, he settled in Auburn, Geauga county, Ohio. About the year 1825, he died at Auburn.

Franklin Snow, his son, and father of Edwin Snow, was born at Beckett, Massachusetts, January 27, 1779. His business was farming; he married Miss Lydia Olcott. Eight children—five girls and three sons—were born to them. Mrs. Lydia Snow died in 1820, and was buried at Mantua, Portage county, Ohio.

Mr. F. Snow remaining, had issue, one daughter, Hannah Snow. Burying his second wife at Avon, Ohio, in 1856, he, respected by all, died at Avon, Ohio, in 1863; aged eighty-four years and ten months.

Edwin Snow, son of the above, was born at Portage county, Ohio, February 17, 1809. He removed to Avon, Lorain county, Ohio, in 1837. When purchasing four hundred acres of land, he commenced life as a farmer, which he has ever since been engaged in with great success; married, in the year 1843, to Julia, daughter of Trueman and Lucy Lewis, of Orangeville, Wyoming county, New York. Five children, viz: Theodore L., Oliver S., Clemon H., Florence H. and Lucy L., all living, perpetuate the many virtues of their parents.

Mr. Snow has been honored by his fellow townsmen with the office of trustee of the township, and now with every comfort around him, he looks back to the past with no regrets; to the future for the "All Good."

WILLIAM HURST.

William Hurst was born at Elkington, Northamptonshire, England, January 7, 1804. He came to this country in June, 1831, and was a resident of Dover, Cuyahoga county, until the year 1834; he then removed to Elyria, and was engaged in the township business for four years. He thence removed to Avon, Lorain county, where he has since resided, and was engaged in farming, in which he was enterprising and successful until the time of his death. He died December 6, 1875, of paralysis, aged seventy-one years and eleven months. He married Elizabeth Townshend for his first wife; she died, and he married Lucina E. Moon, September 26, 1837. She was born March 23, 1820. They had six children: Elizabeth S., born August 12, 1838; she was married to Edward Carter, August, 1861, by whom she had five children; she died January 24, 1872. Wm. H. was born April 23, 1840; died October 25, 1844. Josiah O., born May 19, 1842, died November 8, 1844. Lucina M. was born November 16, 1845. Geo. W., born January 26, 1848. Wm. O., born February 23, 1851, was married January 19, 1876, to Jennie Hawley, by whom he has one son, George H., who was born January 30, 1877. Mrs. Lucina E., the mother, died January 25, 1872.

JOSEPH SCHWARTZ,

son of the oldest German settler in Avon, Ohio, tells his own story in the following words:

"My father, John Schwartz, came with my mother, Catharine, from Bavaria, Germany, in 1833. Their young family consisted of five children, namely: Joseph, Anna, Mary, Catharine and Frederick. My father settled on section thirty-three, in Avon, on the 24th of December, 1833. Two other persons, both heads of families, accompanied him, by name, Jacob Miller and Paul Faber. These were the first and only German settlers that I know of in Avon until 1840, when my uncle, Peter Schwartz, came in with a family of seven persons. Then German settlers came flocking in. In 1844, Trinity church was built in East Avon."

Mr. Joseph Schwartz lived with his father until the latter's death, in the year 1870; his mother having died in July, 1858. He married Catharine, daughter of Peter Kraus. This marriage left eight children, seven sons and one daughter, all living. Still living on the



ALBIN STICKNEY.

The genealogy of the Stickney family is as follows:

Lemuel, who is the son of Solomon, who is the son of Albin, who was the son of Lemuel, who was the son of Moses, who was the son of Joseph, who was the son of Benjamin, who was the son of Benjamin, who was the son of Amos, who was the son of William, who was the son of William, who was the son of Robert.

In the county of Lincolnshire, in England, is situated the parish of Stickney, from which the family derives its surname.

The first who came to America by this name was William Stickney, who settled at Rowley, Essex Co., Mass., in 1637. He was born in Frampton, England, in 1592 (the day and date not known), and was baptized Sept. 6, 1592, in St. Mary's Church at Frampton. It is not known when he was married, or to whom, except that her name was Elizabeth. To them were born ten children. He died at Rowley, Mass., in 1665, at the age of seventy-three years.

His father, whose name was also William, of Frampton, was baptized Dec. 30, 1558, and married Margaret Pierson, June 16, 1585. His grandfather's name was Robert. We find that he made his will October 3, and was buried Oct. 18, 1582.

Amos, the second son of William and Elizabeth Stickney, who emigrated to America, was born in England about the year 1635, and married Sarah Morse, at Newbury, Mass., June 24, 1663. He was a weaver by trade, and set up at Rowley the first fulling-mill in America, about the year 1643. To Amos Stickney and his wife Sarah there were born nine children. He died in Newbury, Aug. 29, 1678, at the age of forty-three years.

Benjamin Stickney, the sixth son of Amos, was born at Newbury, April 4, 1673. He married Mary Palmer, June 16, 1700. To him were born eleven children. He died March 5, 1756, at the age of eighty-three years.

Joseph Stickney, the third son of Benjamin, was born at Rowley, Oct. 8, 1705, was baptized April 1, 1706, and was married Dec. 26, 1727, to Jane Pickard, who was born March 5, 1704. She died, and he was married in Boxford, Nov. 7, 1737, to Hannah Goodrich, who was born in Newbury, Feb. 1, 1712. By these two wives he had sixteen children: by his first wife five, and by his second wife eleven. He died in March, 1756, at the age of fifty-one years.

Moses, the first son of Joseph and Jane Stickney, was born at Boxford, Feb. 11, 1729; was married there to Abigail Hall, Aug. 28, 1750. He was a private soldier in Captain William Thurlow's company, and served through the Revolutionary war. He had eleven children, and died at Springfield, Vt., Aug. 11, 1819, in the ninety-first year of his age.

Lemuel Stickney, the fifth son of Moses, was born at Boxford, Feb. 13, 1761; was married in 1781 to Polly Tomlinson. He settled in Cornwall, Vt., where three of his children were born. Here his wife died, and he married for his second wife, in Weybridge, Addison Co., Vt., Martha Scovill, who was born at Saybrook, Conn., June 14, 1760, by whom he had eight children, all born at Weybridge. He finally moved to and settled in Franklin, Franklin Co., N. Y., where he died May 3, 1842, at the age of eighty-one years.

Albin Stickney, the second son of Lemuel, and subject of this sketch, was born at Cornwall, Vt., Nov. 29, 1786. He served for a time in the war of 1812, and came to Madison, Ohio, in 1815, and from there he came to what is now Avon, Lorain Co., Ohio; here he bought a farm and settled in 1817, where he lived until his death. He married Clarissa Moon, Feb. 1, 1821, at Avon. She was born at Tyringham, Mass., May 30, 1795, and died at Avon, May 3, 1866, aged seventy years. Albin Stickney was a man of great industry and perseverance, of moral integrity, and honesty of purpose. He accumulated considerable property, and in his later years loaned money; but such were his convictions of uprightness, that while money everywhere commanded ten and twelve per cent., he never asked or would receive but six per cent., the then legal interest. He died Feb. 7, 1867, at the age of eighty-one years. They had three children,—Solomon R., born at Avon, Ohio, Jan. 22, 1823; Sarepta R., born at Avon, Ohio, June 9, 1826; Sidney A., born at Avon, Ohio, Oct. 29, 1830.

Solomon R. was married to Catharine Crow, Jan 1, 1845. To them have been born Amos M., Nov. 30, 1846, who died July 17, 1865; Clarissa E., born Aug. 23, 1848, and died March 1, 1849; Esther J., born June 20, 1850, and died May 7, 1866; Lemuel S., born Aug. 2, 1852, and married Josephine Mumm, Oct. 13, 1878; and Clarissa C., born July 8, 1864. They now live on the old homestead at Avon.

Sarepta R., only daughter of Albin and Clarissa Stickney, was married at Avon, Ohio, to Rev. L. S. Johnson, Aug. 11, 1844, by whom she has five children,—William A., born March 5, 1851; Albert W., born Dec. 10, 1854; Cora E., born May 7, 1862; Clarissa A., born Nov. 25, 1864. They now live in Fairfield, Huron Co., Ohio.

Sidney A., youngest son of Albin and Clarissa Stickney, married Julia M. Goldsmith, July 4, 1852. To them have been born three children,—Albin S., born March 4, 1855; Eddie A., born Feb. 9, 1859, and died July 25, 1860; Martha H., born June 17, 1875. They live at Avon, Lorain Co., Ohio.



JOSEPH SCHWARTZ.



E. G. MOON.



DR TRUMAN B. DAILEY

PHOTOS BY LEE ELYRIA OHIO

old homestead, a member of the German Catholic church, with his dear old wife, always and ever attending to the farm and its interests, refusing always any tender of office from his fellow citizens, he is a striking example of what German thrift may do for a man.

ELBRIDGE G. MOON.

Jacob Moon, who lived at Lennox, Mass., was the father of Colonel Abraham Moon, who was born at Lennox, Berkshire county, Mass., in 1790. He came to Troy (now Avon), this county, in the spring of 1816, when he commenced the stern realities of frontier life. He bought and cleared up a farm on which he lived until his death. In 1820 he was married to Teressa Durand, who was born in 1803. To them were born five children: Elbridge G. was born March 5, 1822; Selim born in 1824 and died in 1828; Dewit C., born October 15, 1825, and died January 14, 1861; Cordelia Q., born June, 1827; Stern W., born November 5, 1829. Col. Abraham Moon died in September, 1831. Elbridge G. Moon was married on the 29th day of December, 1844, to Ann Eliza Wilder, who was born March 28, 1825, at Bristol, Ontario county, N. Y. To them were born Russel E., December 21, 1845; Durand D., November 5, 1854; C. Bell, August 11, 1857. Dewit C. married Mary J. Davis, October, 1852. They had one son and four daughters. Cordelia Q. married Ezra Jackson, December 29, 1844. They have had three sons and four daughters. Stern W. married Ann C. Hicks, in the spring of 1858. They have one daughter born February 14, 1861. Mrs. Terresa D. Moon, the mother of Elbridge, died at Avon, December 3d, 1877, aged 74 years. Russel E., eldest son of Elbridge, married Rachel Orum, February 16, 1872. They have Gertrude E., born January 30, 1873; Myra B., born December, 1874; Morris R., November, 1876; May S., born April, 1878.

The subject of this sketch is a farmer, having inherited the farm from his father, it being a part of the original homestead. He has constantly improved it until he has built up for himself and family a beautiful home. He excels as a horticulturist and stock raiser, the Jerseys being his especial pets. As a man, neighbor, citizen and christian, he ranks high in the community in which he lives.

DR. TRUMAN B. DAILEY.

Elijah Dailey, the grandfather of Dr. Dailey, emigrated when a boy, with his father's family, from Ireland to Massachusetts, about 1750. He went into the revolutionary war at its commencement, and continued until its close. He was at the defense of Boston and in the battle of Bunker Hill. He died about 1837, at Potsdam, New York. His son Benjamin was born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1780. He married Jane Moe, in Essex, Essex county, Vermont, in 1802. She was born in Massachusetts, in 1785, and died in 1871, at the age of eighty-six years. He was a farmer and a man of the strictest integrity; one who lived to do his neighbors good. He set a just value upon his labor, and estimated and regulated the sale of his products accordingly; for instance, he estimated that he could produce hay for six dollars per ton. If the price was below that he would not sell; if above, no matter how much, he would only ask that, and would receive no more; so with all his other products. He would not, however, sell to speculators, only to those who needed it for their own consumption. He came from Essex, Vermont, to Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, New York, about the year 1807, at which place he bought and cleared up a farm, on which he lived until his death. He served as a soldier through the war of 1812, and died in 1872, at the age of ninety-two years. He had ten children.

Dr. T. B. Dailey, the subject of this sketch, lived with his father on the farm, until he was twenty-one years of age, working on the farm during the summer, attending the St. Lawrence academy in the fall, and teaching in the winter. He graduated at the St. Lawrence academy in the twenty-first year of his age, at which time he commenced the study of medicine at Madrid, St. Lawrence county, with Drs. Pierce and Manley, with whom he studied two years, teaching school winters. In the spring of 1844 he came to Dover, Cuyahoga county, Ohio. Here he continued the study of medicine with Dr. Jason Peabody, his uncle. He remained with him two years, and finally graduated at the Cleveland medical college, in March, 1846.

In 1847 he settled at Avon, Lorain county, where he commenced the practice of medicine, and soon by his untiring industry and perseverance, built up a large practice. He educated himself, and by his own energy and integrity, has won an honorable name in the community in which he lives and may justly be said to be a self-made man.

He was married to Laura A. Rogers, at Avon, April 5th, 1848, by whom he had three children: Jamin, born January 6th, 1849; Ezra, born September 3d, 1851, and died April 1st, 1853; Leslie, born January 29, 1853, and died October 8th, 1853. His wife, Laura A., died July 2d, 1853. He married a second time, his choice being Martha Ballou, March 26, 1854.

He united with the M. E. Church at the age of seventeen years, and has ever continued a living working member.

He still lives at Avon, this county, where he has a large medical practice and a host of friends.

HUNTINGTON.

Township number two, in the eighteenth range, is bounded on the north by Wellington township, on the south by Sullivan township, Ashland county, on the east by Spencer township, Medina county, and on the west by Rochester. The surface is generally level, except along the streams, which are of but slight importance. They are as follows: Wellington creek, which rises in the eastern portion of the township, a short distance south of the center line, and flowing an almost due north course, crossing the township line a short distance east of the center, on lot seven; Charlemont creek has its rise on or near the south line of the township, and near the southeast corner. The course of this stream is slightly east of south, passing into Wellington township on lot thirty-two. These streams are tributary to the west branch of Black river. The soil is clay, but, when suitably tilled, produces large crops of all kinds of grain, and is especially good for grass.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETORSHIP.

The original owners by deed from the State of Connecticut, were Oliver Sheldon, Simeon Griswold, John Cowles, Benjamin Kent and others. Joseph Sage, Skinner, Bowles, and a number of persons whose names are not in our possession, soon became large proprietors by purchase. The lands selected by Joseph Sage were situated in the southwest quarter of the township, and here was made the pioneer

SETTLEMENT.

In the year 1818, Joseph Sage induced several families to emigrate from their old homes in the east, with a view to cultivate for themselves farms in the wilderness of the Western Reserve. The first to make the venture was a son-in law of Mr. Sage, John Laborie. The place of his nativity was Huntington, Fairfield county, Connecticut, and the date of leaving for Ohio was February 12, 1818. In the company were Joseph Sage, Mr. Laborie, his wife and two children, four young men and a hired man. They started in a sleigh, and found snow in abundance until reaching Hudson, then in Portage county, at which point they arrived four weeks after beginning the toilsome journey. The weather was severe; the coldest known. At Buffalo, the snow was drifted to the chamber windows, and had not thawed a particle for seventeen days. Much of the journey from this point to Ohio was made on the ice. When they reached Hudson, Mrs. Laborie was too unwell to proceed further, and a halt was made until she had sufficiently recovered to resume the journey. They left Stow township on Monday, March 15th, and journeyed on much of the way through the dense forest, with nothing but an occasional marked tree to guide them.

On arriving at Westfield, they put up at Mr. Brainard's, then occupying a small log house, of but one room, and this was occupied by four families. The addition of the ten persons comprising our party, filled the little cabin to overflowing; but a big heart, full of hospitality, made everything seem quite comfortable. Arriving in Sullivan township, they took up their abode in a little log house, built by Henry Chase. This was a distance of one and one-half miles from the lands selected in Huntington township. "They rested that night as emigrants of to-day know nothing about." The house was a cheerless affair, without chimney, door or windows; and the wide spaces between the logs, not being chinked, afforded easy access for the clouds of snow which the furious March winds sent whirling through the air. Here the family remained until a log house had been constructed. This was on lot nineteen, tract two. The family moved into it on April 13th. As the weather was fine, and the men anxious to get a piece of ground ready for planting, the floor was not put down, or door, windows and chimneys constructed, until several weeks later. As it was impossible to procure straw for beds, the dry leaves were used instead, and it is said they made a good substitute. Provisions were scarce, especially meat, and although deer, turkeys and other game were plenty, yet at this season of the year they were too poor to eat. About May 1st, Mr. Sage went to Worthington, near Columbus, to purchase stock; and being gone longer than was expected, the provisions became exhausted, except a small quantity of Indian meal, and the bran from a bushel of wheat; this was mixed with water and baked into a loaf, and on this diet the family subsisted for some three weeks, but at length the needed supplies arrived. Wooster, in Wayne county, was the nearest village, and to this point our settlers were obliged to go to find a store, grist mill, post office or blacksmith shop. The family of Mr. Laborie are: Sarah, born in Milford, Connecticut; she came to Ohio, and died at the age of thirteen years. Anthony, who was a mere babe when the family settled in Huntington, married Laura A. Darry; they have six children, and live on tract two. Jane, who was born in Ohio, became the wife of William Kelsey; they live in Williams county, this State, and have five children. Myra married William S. Preston; they have four

children, and live on tract one. Charlotte married William H. Howard; they reside in Rochester township, this county, and have six children. Emily married Gideon Bliss; they went on a visit to Vermont, and died soon after. James married Louisa Cook, and lives on tract three, they have one child. Perry married Mary A. Cole (deceased); and Alzina, the youngest, married Edwin W. Williams; they have four children, and reside on tract two. John Laborie is dead. The aged widow yet resides in the township of which she was the pioneer white woman. She has rendered us material aid in our labors, for which our thanks are tendered.

The following June, Isaac Sage a brother of Joseph arrived, and began settlement about three-fourths of a mile south of Laborie's. His family consisted of a wife and the following children: Charles who married Anna Rice, deceased; Polly who married John Munson, deceased; Lucetta who married John Crosby, and lives in Huntington; Alzina married M. Rice, deceased; Isaac married Lucinda Case, also dead, and Jackson who is the only living male representative of the family. He lives in Huntington.

The subsequent September Benjamin and Oliver Rising arrived from Connecticut, and made a location about one mile south of the center. Isaac Sage soon exchanged his first location for hands near the Rising's.

A few days after the arrival of the Messrs. Rising, Daniel Tillotson and family put in an appearance at the settlement. A brother, Ira and D. C. Hickok arrived early the following winter, and were soon followed by Henry R. Ferris, Capt. Timothy Culver who settled one mile north of the center; Captain Chauncey Barker and Capt. Benjamin Banning. The former settled on lands some half a mile south of Isaac Sage's son; Barker located near John Laborie's. Joseph Sage returned East, and soon came on with his family, which consisted of a wife, Sarah Kelsey Sage, and the following children: Philomela, wife of Chauncey Barker, deceased; Myra who married George Case, deceased; Marilla who married John Laborie; her husband is dead, and she now lives with a son, James, in Huntington township; Harlo P. who married Jusan Mallory; she died, and he married again; he is a minister of the Univeralist faith, and lives on the old homestead. Two or three grandchildren also came with Mr. Sage's family, and Thomas H. Case; Erastus Royce came about the same time. Zenas Kelsey and several sons purchased land of Joseph Sage, and settled thereon. The following persons settled north of the center: David Rogers, Zelotus North, Dudley Lewis, Daniel Chapman, William Lang and John Chapman.

Of Reuel Lang, another pioneer of Huntington, we learn that the place of his nativity was Epson, Merrimac county, New Hampshire. In 1818, he began to learn the cabinet maker's trade, in his native State, and on completing it, started with a horse and wagon for the west; stopping for a time in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, where he made a set of tools from a beech tree, which had been used as a whipping post, in the days when Pennsylvania was a slave state, and by the way, these tools are now, nearly all of them, in his possession. After, perhaps, two years, he came on horseback to Ohio, bringing his effects with him.

At Springfield, Portage county, this State, he engaged to make some furniture for Jesse Hart, who had just completed a large brick house, and while engaged in prosecuting the labors of his trade, he became conscious of a new sensation. He fell in love. Amy, the fair daughter of his employer, was the object of his devotion. They were married January 30, 1823. The following spring, they settled in Elyria. Here he built a house, and remained for one year, when he removed to Huntington township, where he lived until a few years since. He now lives in Wellington village. Mr. Lang was for many years a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church. He was always a strong anti-slavery man, and in consequence of the connection of the church with the institution of slavery, he withdrew, and assisted in forming a Wesleyan Methodist church, of which he was an official member until it disbanded.

Their children are as follows: Josiah B., who married Losena M. Chapman, and lives in Wellington; (to this gentleman we are under obligations for much of the matter contained in this history); Jesse H., married Mary E. Fitch, lives in Oberlin; Cyrus, died in 1847; Charles R., died in 1846; Louisa M., married P. S. Wright, and lives in Michigan; Esther A., married C. W. Horr, Esq., and lives in Wellington; Olive A. married Dr. M. B. Lukins, and lives in Cleveland; George L., married Lizzie Viles, and lives in Dennison, Ohio; and Merrill W., married Mary L. Cook; she died, and he married Etta Root. He lives in Wellington.

Abner Chapman, wife, Olive Fisher Chapman, and a family of six children, came from Montgomery, Hamden county, Massachusetts, and settled in Huntington township in 1833. They located on the farm now occupied by Lucius Walker. Six children remained at the East; after a time, two settled in Troy, Geauga county, Ohio. Those who came with the parents to Huntington were: Abner, Jr., who maried Eliza A. Cone, and now lives in Huntington, (of his six children, there are now living: Paul, who married Margaret Case, lives in Erie, Pennsylvania; Lucien H., who marrried Deette G. Phelon, lives in Rochester on lot five, has five children; and Agnes E., who married J. T. Haskell, and lives with her parents); William F., married Rowena Babcock,—they have five children; one son was killed at the battle of Antietam; Eunice, married Lyman West, and lives at Lansing, Michigan; Huldah, married J. Crosby Lang —she is deceased; J. Austin, married Isabel Lindsey, lives in Wellington; and Eemline, married Edmond West, and lives in Huntington.

Delos Phelon, who was born in Connecticut, came to Huntington from Cooperstown, New York, in

1833. He was then in the forwarding and commission business at Black River. He located at the center of the township, where he still resides. He has five children: Daniel W., Joseph, Deette, Tasso D. and Mary.

The history of the settlement has been gleaned from every available source, and is believed to be substantially correct. Should there be errors or omissions, the memory of man is alone responsible for them.

INDIANS.

Scattering members of the Wyandot and Seneca Indians were frequent in this vicinity when the settlement was made. They came only during the hunting season and made their home further west. In about 1828 they took their final departure from the township.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first white child born in the township of Huntington was a son to Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Tillotson; the date December, 1818. This child was named Enos, but of his subsequent career we know nothing. The following January, Benjamin Rising was born. The first death was an infant son of John and Marilla Laborie, born in March, 1819. The little stranger lived but sixteen days.

The first adult death was that of Benjamin Banning. The body was interred in the orchard just south of his late residence.

The township contains two cemeteries; one on the former farm of Joseph Sage, which was private property until a few years since, when it was conveyed; the other, just north of the center, was a gift from Jesse Johnson and afterwards enlarged by a gift from Captain Henry Tracy, and a further addition by purchase from Reuel Lang. The first interment in the cemetery at the center was a child of H. M. Humphrey; the first adult buried there was Welcome Hart, a bother of Mrs. Reuel Lang. The first couple married in Huntington was Miss Polly Sage to Mr. John Munson, of Harrisonville. This event occurred on January first in the year 1820; Henry R. Close, justice of the peace, performed the ceremony. This couple are now both deceased. The second marriage was a daughter of Captain Timothy Culver

The first frame building was put up by Isaac Sage, for a barn. It stood near the present residence of H. P. Sage.

The first frame house was erected by Reuel Lang, nearly opposite the present residence of Edmond West.

The first store was put in operation by Isaac Sage, Jr. We have not the date. Following are the names of all who have represented the mercantile interest in Huntington township: Hiram Rogers, Allen Taylor, D. Phelon, T. H. Case, Nathan Cone, B. G. Carpenter, L. S. Gibbs, A. P. Parks, A. H. Messenger, Messrs. Gibbs & Whiton, J. & P. Laborie, R. A. Horr, J. B. Lang, T. G. Haines, and A. J. Burrell who is proprietor of the present store. He is also postmaster.

Isaac Sage, Jr., opened the first public house in the township. His sign read, "Isaac Sage Inn." He was followed by Darius Perkins, T. H. Case and several others. There has never been a saloon in the township, nor has liquor been sold except at the hotels. The Huntington House is the only hotel in the township. D. Wideman is the present proprietor.

ORGANIZATION.

In August, 1822, the commissioners of Medina county, to which Huntington then belonged, incorporated the township by the name it now bears. It derived its name from Huntington, Connecticut, the former home of John Laborie. Notice was issued to the qualified electors to meet at the school house in said township, on the first Monday of September, and then and there proceed to organize, by electing the necessary township officers required by law.

In accordance with said notice, they met, and it was agreed that Joseph Sage, Henry R. Ferris, and Isaac Sage, should act as judges, and Oliver Rising and David C. Hickok, clerks. The result of the election was as follows: Joseph Sage, Henry R. Ferris and Benjamin Banning, trustees; Isaac Sage, clerk; David C. Hickok, treasurer; John Chapman and Charles R. Sage, fence viewers; Isaac Sage and John Chapman, supervisors, John Laborie and Benjamin Banning, overseers of the poor, Benjamin Rising and John Laborie, listers and appraisers. The entire number of electors at this time numbered fifteen.

The township officers for 1878, are, Edward West, James Laborie and Elbert F. Chapman, trustees; A. J. Burrell, clerk; James A. Newton, treasurer; C. W. Johnson, assessor; S. J. Perkins and Putnam Griggs, constables; N. B. Griggs and J. F. Haskell, justices of the peace, and fifteen supervisors.

Joseph Sage was the first justice of the peace; elected October 14, 1823. He was succeeded, in 1826, by Benjamin Banning, who died before the expiration of his term of office, and Henry Ferris was elected to fill the vacancy. A second justice of the peace was authorized April 15, 1833. Samuel Smith was elected, but not being eligible, John G. Clark was elected in his place.

CHURCHES.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first religious meetings were held in the log school house spoken of in connection with the schools, by the Rev. Nathan Smith, one of the pioneers of Pittsfield township. Frequent meetings were afterwards held in this house, and for want of a minister, Isaac Sage generally read a sermon. The first church organized was that of the Methodist; we have been unable to procure the date. This class was composed of the following members: Capt. Timothy Culver and wife, H. R. Ferris and wife, and Amanda Culver. This church was organized by the Rev. James Mur-

ray. They occupied the school house for many years. In 1847 they purchased a lot, and soon afterwards erected thereon their present church edifice. This church cost complete some two thousand dollars; the parsonage connected with this church was purchased in 1876 at a cost of seven hundred dollars; the present membership is ninety. The church officers are Lewis Cann, Lyman June and William Haskins, leaders; John Snow, Carlos Rogers, Asel Nooney and Edson Clark, stewards. The Sabbath school of this society numbers eighty scholars; Joseph Haskell, superintendent. We have been unable to procure a complete list of the ministers who have presided over this church. The following are a portion of them: Rev. William Reynolds, — Thompson, — Matlock, Chester L. Foot, James Hartley, G. A. Reeder, — Hurd, Uri Richards, James Haldeman, L. F. Ward, G. W. Pepper, — Card, T. J. Guard, Simeon Dunbar, Tracy L. Waite, Herman Safford, — Spafford, O. Pierce and the present pastor, James F. Smith.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

was constituted by a council convened December 12, A. D. 1833, and consisted of the following members: Abner Chapman, Olive Chapman, Abner, Jr., William F., Eunice, and Huldah Chapman, Jonathan and Esther Niles, Jesse Johnson, and Reuben T. Pierce. The right hand of fellowship was extended by Elder James Newton. The first year of its existence, the membership increased to twenty. This is now a large and flourishing church. The church had no regular or convenient place of worship, but assembled a part of the time at the center school house, which stood where the Baptist meeting house now stands, and a part of the time at the dwelling of Jesse Johnson; preaching one-fourth or one-half of the time by ministers living at a distance, and sometimes dependent upon ministers for occasional supplies. In the month of January, 1840, the church and community were greatly blessed through the labors of Elders Simmons and Matthews, who were sent out by the missionary board of the Lorain Baptist Association. It has not, perhaps, been exceeded by any revival in this township, before or since. The church strengthened and encouraged, secured and continued a pastor for two years, one-half of the time.

The present church edifice was erected during the year 1842. It was not, however, fully completed until several years later. Rev. James Newton commenced his labors in the spring of 1834, and preached one-fourth of the time, for fifty dollars a year. He lived in Milton, Wayne county, a distance of nearly forty miles. Rev. Mr. Mack followed him. Mr. Newton's successors, as far as we have been able to trace them, are as follows: Rev. Mr. Wait, Frederick Freeman, B. Hill, James Becknell, ——— Skinner, S. Dimick, Levi Farnsworth, M. W. Alfred, James Goodrich, S. S. Woodworth, J. T. Smith, S. D. Bowker. The present pastor is Rev. Asa Fox. Jonathan Niles was the first deacon, and Abner Chapman, Jr., clerk. The present officers are, W. F. Chapman and James Rogers, deacons; N. B. Griggs, clerk and treasurer; (this gentleman has written a sketch of the church, from which we have derived much of interest); Elbert F. Chapman, A. J. Sage, and Jasper West, trustees. Elbert F. Chapman is superintendent of the Sabbath school. The number of children in attendance averages fifty.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

and society was organized May 1, 1839, with the following members: Spencer Clark, Julius C. Mead, Beckford Lang, Otis Boice, David L. Lang, Allen Taylor, Erastus Clark, Darius Perkins, and M. L. Sage, who was the clerk; and Otis Boice, deacon. Nearly all of the above were married men, and their wives were also members of the church.

The following summer, they built a large two-story frame building, at the south, and facing the public square at the center of the township. The upper story was finished, and used as a place of worship until 1849, when the present church was erected. President Asa Mahan preached to this church a short time, in fact until Rev. Joel Talcott, who was its first resident pastor, was engaged. For many years this church flourished and increased in numbers, but the summit of prosperity was reached, and then came the decline. Gradually the ranks were decimated by death and removal, until at present the membership is very small and they have no stated pastor.

THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

have held an organization in the southwest portion of the township for many years, meeting in the school house in that locality. In 1877 they erected a neat chapel. This cost twelve hundred dollars. It was dedicated on the 17th day of January, 1878, by the Rev. Mr. Abel. Rev. William P. Burnell is the present minister. The membership is twenty-five. There is a Sabbath school in connection. Lewis Boice, superintendent; Hiram Tillotson, Sylvester Boice and Madison Andrews, trustees of the church.

THE WESLEYAN METHODIST CHURCH

was organized in the southeast part of the township, in the year 1844, and, soon after, built a comfortable church. Among its first members were Reuel Lang and wife, John T. Chapman and wife, J. W. Wilbur, Sr., and wife, Joseph Ferris and wife, Amos Foote and wife, John Young and wife, and a number of others. The church prospered for a few years, but finally, many of its members having removed to other localities, the organization ceased, and the church edifice was converted into a cheese factory.

PHYSICIANS.

The first who settled in Huntington was John Quigley, now a prominent minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. George E. Conant was the next doctor to locate here. He remained a few years

and removed to Wisconsin. Dr. Clark came next, and practiced for a short time. He was succeeded by E. B. Pritchard, who remained a longer time than any of his predecessors. Several others have, from time to time, occupied the field; among these were Harrington, Green, Alfred Paige, Stewart, Wm. R. Elder and Bigelow. The field is now occupied by Dr. Burtch.

SCHOOLS.

The first school house in Huntington was built in the winter of 1821–22. It was of logs, and stood near where was subsequently the residence of John A. Chapman. The lands upon which this rude institution of learning was situated were then the property of Isaac Sage. In the spring following sufficient money was raised by subscription with which to pay a teacher, and Miss Lovina Loveland became the pioneer school teacher. This school was composed of the following children: Laura, Cornelia and Sylvester Banning, Tillotson and Eunice Hickok, Alzina and Alonzo Sage, Clarissa, Caroline and Celestia Rising, Chauncey Parker, Joshua Culver, Anthony and Sarah Laborie. The teacher died soon after the completion of her school. In 1878 there were in the township six school houses, valued at twenty-seven hundred dollars. The total amount paid teachers for the school year ending August thirty-first of that year was ten hundred and twenty-two dollars. The number of children of school age was one hundred and sixty-three.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The first cheese factory in the township was put in operation in the spring of 1866, by Messrs. J. C. and C. W. Horr. It was located one and one-half miles from the center. The patronage the first year was one thousand cows. The successors to the above firm were Messrs. Horr, Warner & Co., who now own or control all the factories in this section. The season of 1878 there were eight hundred cows in contribution. A creamery is also operated in connection with the factory. The total manufactures were thirty-nine thousand three hundred and thirty-three pounds of butter and two hundred and twenty-two thousand four hundred and ten pounds of cheese.

Another factory was established in April, 1868, by J. A. Snow. It was located upon his farm one and one-half miles northwest of the center. Messrs. Horr, Warner & Co. purchased this factory in 1869 or 1870. The season of 1878 the milk of five hundred cows was utilized. The aggregate make was thirty-six thousand five hundred and forty pounds of butter and two hundred and sixteen thousand eight hundred and two pounds of cheese.

The first manufacturing was done by Benjamin Rising, who had a lathe, operated by a spring pole, for turning wooden bowls. This was quite a curiosity. A bark rope was attached to a long spring pole overhead, then passed around the mandrel and fastened to a treadle below. Pressure on this would throw the block around two or three times, and then the spring of the pole would turn the block back again ready for another gauge.

The first blacksmithing was done by William Lang; this was quite early; his shop stood a few rods north of the old Case hotel. D. C. Hickok was the pioneer shoemaker. Isaac Sage put in operation an ashery in the settlement; this continued several years.

Several saw mills have been built in the township. Urben Kelsey erected the first one; this was on Charlemonte creek, near the west line of the township. Henry R. Ferris built the next one; this was propelled by the waters of Wellington creek; it stood one mile north, and one-half mile east of the center.

The first and only grist mill in Huntington township was built by John Galehouse; this was on Wellington creek, perhaps half a mile below the Ferris mill.

Messrs. Milton and Orlando Barker built a steam saw mill one-half mile south of the center, and William Boone built one in the northeast corner of the township. The Barker mill was once blown up and once burned. Boone's mill has been three times destroyed by the fiery element.

Several railroads have been projected through the township. The Clinton Line Extension came nearest being a success; their route was nearly east and west through the township; considerable work was done, and quite a large amount of stock collected. This, however, failed, and although several lines have been talked up since, yet they have elicited little or no encouragement.

THE UNION AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society, which has grown to be a permanent institution in the south part of the county, had its origin in this township.

Some time during the summer of 1854, a call was issued for a meeting to effect an organization, which was signed by such men in the vicinity as P. L. Goss, A. M. Parmelee, J. H. Welcher, K. T. Finn, W. B. Rudd, M. D. Smith, A. S. Taylor, A. D. Perkins, J. B. Lang, Hiram Woodworth, S. D. Whitney and others, for a meeting which was held in the Methodist church. An organization was effected, and the following officers elected: President, Philip L. Goss; vice-president, A. M. Parmelee; treasurer, J. H. Welcher; secretary, J. B. Lang.

Its first fair was held on grounds fitted up by volunteer labor, on the farm of A. S. Taylor, just west of the center. The address was delivered by Hon. James Monroe. The success of this fair was very satisfactory to its originators, who decided to hold another the following year, under the same management. This was also a success, but, having no permanent buildings or inclosure, so that gate fees could be taken, its finances were small. After this year, a proposition was made to remove the exhibition to Wellington, where grounds could be fenced and



MRS ABRAM HOLLAND



ABRAM HOLLAND.



RESIDENCE OF ABRAM HOLLAND, HUNTINGTON, LORAIN CO. O

buildings erected. A fair has been held every year since, except one, during the darkest days of the war. It has now fine grounds and permanent buildings, with a better prospect for the future than in the past.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1878.

Wheat,	419 acres	6,219 bushels.	
Potatoes,	41 "	4,289	"
Oats,	622 "	25,402	"
Orchards,	264 "	1,786	"
Corn,	734 "	29,848	"
Meadow,	2,137 "	2,379	tons.
Butter,		28,843	pounds.
Cheese,		698,835	"
Maple Sugar,		3,740	"
Population in 1870,		834	

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

Hayes,	151	Tilden,	50

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ABRAM HOLLAND

was born in Warren, Worcester county, Massachusetts, August 29, 1804, and was the second son in a family of five children of George and Mary Holland. His father died when he was four years old, and his mother soon thereafter moved to Chester, Hampden county, Massachusetts, where she remained until 1834. In the latter year Abram Holland removed to Ohio, and settled in Huntington township. His educational advantages were limited, but he attended the common schools a few years. He has always followed the plow, and has made farming the business of his life.

On the 6th of November, 1832, he was united in marriage with Mary Ann, daughter of William and Betsey Henry, she being a native of Chester, Massachusetts. She was born April 10, 1811. Her mother is still living at the advanced age of ninety-five years, at North Adams, Massachusetts. Mrs. Holland has had five children: George Henry, born September 2, 1833. He is a farmer and lives in Huntington. Helen Louisa, born July 24, 1840; now the wife of William Davis Dimmock, a farmer, of Huntington township. Adelaide A., born November 4, 1842; died February 26, 1862; Alida, born September 11, 1849; Walter Scott, born July 1, 1854.

On arriving at his new home Mr. Holland bought one hundred acres of land, to which by subsequent purchases he has added one hundred acres more, making a total of two hundred acres. He is a good practical farmer, and is considered one of the honest and substantial farmers of his township. In politics he is a republican, but he has never sought, nor would he accept political preferment. He is liberal in his religious views, but a christian gentleman "for a' that." He is a lineal descendant of the Holland family, members of which have made Western Massachusetts famous; notably Drs. J. J. Holland and J. G. Holland, the latter of whom now edits Scribner's *Magazine*, and is an author and poet of universal celebrity.

ROCHESTER.

This township is situated in the extreme southwest corner of the county, and is bounded as follows: on the north by Brighton township; south, by Troy township, Ashland county; east, by Huntington township; and west, by New London township, Huron county. The surface is generally of a level nature, the only exception being along the streams. Here we find bold bluffs descending to the water's edge on the east, and gentle slopes on the west. The soil is clay, slightly mixed with gravel, and excellent for grass and grain.

The streams are the west branch of the Black river and its tributaries. The former flows from near the southwest corner of the township, is joined by a small stream on lot ten, and continues a general northeast direction, until it reaches lot sixteen, tract five, when it turns to the northwest and flows across the northern township line on lot fifteen, tract six; Blair brook enters the township on lot twelve, tract three; and Buck creek on lot thirteen. These streams flow nearly parallel, unite on lot nine, in tract five, and empty into Black river, at the point where it makes the curve westward on lot sixteen. When in a state of nature, the bottom land skirting these streams was heavily timbered, black walnut being found in abundance, also white ash and oak.

SETTLEMENT.

Rochester township was the latest settled of any of the townships now comprised within the boundary lines of the county of Lorain. In the year 1827, a man named Dodge, his wife Emeline, and a son, Newell, came into the township. They were of the class known in all new countries as squatters, and soon erected a small log cabin on lot number nine, in tract three, now know as the Minus farm. This was the first white family who dared to brave the solitude hitherto unbroken, save by an occasional hunter from the surrounding country. The history of this family is sad indeed. In the spring of 1829, a child was born to them, which death soon claimed for its victim. The demise of the mother occurred soon after. A rude coffin was prepared by the sorrowing husband and son, the funeral obsequies were performed by them, and the body interred on the brow of the hill near the river. Imagination can scarcely conceive the dread solemnity of this burial: "no sable hearse or nodding plume" decked the funeral array; no minister of God pronounced the solemn ritual for the dead; all was dreary, all was desolate. The remaining members of the family soon after took their departure from the township.

In April, 1831, Stephen Babcock came to Ohio from Blandford, Massachusetts. He selected a farm about half a mile west of Rochester center. He contracted with Elijah T. Banning, living temporarily in Huntington, to cut the timber on thirty acres of his land. A log house was put up, into which Mr. Banning removed his family, and with whom Mr. Babcock remained during the summer, putting up a house, and making such preparations as the circumstances demanded for the comfort of his family. He returned east for them the subsequent fall, and before he arrives in Rochester again we shall have time to say something of Mr. Banning and others. He was born in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio. His wife, Miss Patience Hart, was a native of Springfield, Portage county, this State. They were married in 1828, and immediately removed to Huntington. His final location in Rochester was about one and one-fourth miles north of the center, on lands now occupied by D. L. Mitchell. Mr. Banning was one of the hardy, hard-working class. He cut the timber on nearly two hundred acres of land. His death occurred July 19, 1855. The widow resides at the station. The children of this couple are: Elmer Elijah, who married Mary Mitchell, lives at the station; Amy, who married Alexander Dolph (deceased); Archie Hart, who married Eliza Smith, lives in Wellington; and Cornelia Ann, who married Franklin Peck, and now lives in New London, Huron county.

Edward Wheeler, of Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, married Catharine Cline. He came to Ohio in 1816, locating in Richland county. They had three children at this time: John who married Mary Shaw, now dead; Jacob who married Emily C. Converse; he lives on lot number two, Rochester township; has eight children, all living; Ann Lewis who married Lorinda Bunce, lives in Rochester. In the spring of 1831, soon after Banning's settlement, the three boys, John, Jacob and Lewis, came to Rochester, and contracted for lands in lots eight, fourteen and seventeen. They soon constructed log cabins on their several selections, and began the work of cutting away the forest. These lands were purchased of Orrin Meach. John was to receive a deed for one hundred acres of land, in payment for cutting the timber from an equal number of acres. Jacob and Lewis cut a few acres on lot fourteen; on this they planted some potatoes, and sowed turnips. In this clearing they built a hewed log house for the remainder of the family who arrived



R. B. Boice



MRS. ROSWELL BOICE.

ROSWELL B. BOICE

was the elder son of Samuel S. Boice, who married Mary A. Blair, and had eight children, namely,—Roswell B., Sylvester S., Sarah E., James W., Mary A., Lois M., Judson A., and Elizabeth, of whom four survive. The Boice family were of Scotch descent, and those now living are prominent citizens of the communities in which they reside respectively.

Roswell B. Boice was born in Massachusetts, Oct. 12, 1814. He resided in his father's house until he was fifteen years of age, when he emigrated to Amherst, Lorain Co., Ohio, where he lived about five years. He then removed to Rochester township, in the same county and State, remaining there about one year; subsequently renting a farm in Huntington township, upon which he lived three years. At the expiration of his rental, he returned to Rochester township, where he purchased the farm which he now occupies.

On Christmas Day, 1833, he was united in marriage with Nancy C., daughter of Samuel and Anna Stillwell, who were early settlers of Lorain County.

Of this union were born six children, four sons and two daughters, namely,—Mary Adeline, James W., Lois M., Lewis S., Hiram A., and Dell R., of whom four are living. James W. died Nov. 15, 1841, aged three months and five days; Hiram A. died Jan. 28, 1848, aged two months and twenty-eight days. Mary A. married G. Ostrander, April 26, 1863; Lois M. married Francis M. Perkins, Oct. 26, 1865; Lewis S. married Laura North.

Mr. R. B. Boice and his excellent wife are both exemplary members of the Congregational Church. They formerly belonged to the Baptist Church of Huntington township. Mr. Boice has followed agricultural pursuits during the whole of his active business life, and is generally considered a good practical farmer. In politics he is, and always was, since he attained his majority, a Republican. He was elected trustee of Rochester township, and served faithfully and well for three years. He is noted for the honesty and regularity of his life, and enjoys a prominent place in the estimation of his fellow-citizens.

the following fall. The children of Edward Wheeler not mentioned above are: Betsy, Martha, Polly, Edward, Coonrod and Margaret. John Jaques Wheeler, father of Edward, is worthy of a passing notice. He was an Englishman, and came to America a short time prior to the Revolutionary War. He immediately enlisted in the army of the United States in which he fought five years. He was afterwards engaged in the Indian wars two years more; he settled in Ohio at the close of the war, and was killed by a falling tree in 1821.

Stephen Babcock and family first occupied the new house in Rochester in the early spring of 1832. A daughter, Eliza, had married Charles Conant at the East. They settled in Rochester prior to the arrival of the remaining members of the family. Mrs. Babcock was Patia Marcy, of Otis, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. Of the remaining eight children, the following are dead: Orlina, Watson, Almira, Mary Ann and Philena. Melissa married Oliver Webster, and lives in Wellington. Rowena married William F. Chapman, and resides in Huntington. Smith married Martha Meach, and lives in Rochester.

Hiram Woodworth, of Madison county, New York, married Caroline L. Wales, of the same place. They came to Ohio in 1831; selected lands in Rochester township, then owned by Messrs. Tillotson and Deming, of Rochester, New York; constructed a house thereon, and in May of the year 1832, moved into the township. He lived there many years, and by hard labor brought his lands to a profitable state of cultivation. He removed to Wellington where he died October 8, 1872. The widow still resides there. The children are: Roxania S. who married J. A. Braman, of Rochester; Rosenia who married D. L. Wadsworth, of Wellington; Victoria R. who married F. M. Sheldon, of New York; Ettie G. who married S. E. Wilcox, at present, the host of the American House in Wellington, and Warren Woodworth who now resides at Atlantic City, Iowa.

Erastus Knapp, wife and two children, came from near Rochester, New York, to Ohio, in May, 1832. The family remained in Huntington township until he had built a log house on his farm in Rochester. This was on lot number five, now occupied by A. J. Snyder. The house was finished and first occupied by the family in December following. On this farm they resided thirty years. In 1861, they located at the station, where they now reside. There were no roads at the date of their settlement in the township, their only guide in traversing the wilderness being marked trees. The children of this couple are: Thomas M., who married Mary Lovejoy, (he lives on lot number one, Rochester township); Mary E., is dead; Sarah A., who married John Conkling, (they live near the center); Ellen J., who married Samuel Long, and lives in Crawford county, this State; Elizabeth A., who married Theodore Robbins, of La Grange; Caroline, who married John Bruce, and lives in Sullivan, Ashland county; and Charley M., who married Adelia Crebs; he resides in Huntington.

Luther Blair and family, consisting of a wife and eleven children, came from Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, to Rochester in 1832, arriving in the township on December 31. He settled on the northeast corner lot at the center. His log house, which was the first built in this vicinity, stood a few rods east of the present dwelling of Stephen Richards. Mr. Blair became prominent in the church and township. He died in December, 1852; his wife died the September following. Two children, Marietta and Ralph E., are dead. The remainder are: Caroline, Martin L., Alonzo O., now practicing medicine at Columbus, Ohio; Caleb P., David B., Harmony, Amanda, Mary P., and William H., who married Lucina Mann, and resides at Rochester station.

Nathan W. Fay and family, consisting of a wife and three children, settled in Rochester, on lot nine, in 1832. Three children were born in Ohio. John, the eldest of these, now lives on the old homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Fay, Sr., are both dead.

Orrin Meach, his wife and six children settled on lot seven. The parents are dead, and the homestead is now occupied by the heirs.

John G. Clark was one of the early settlers. He located on lot fourteen. John Slayman made settlement on lot four. John Johnson settled on the center road, near the south township line, on lot thirteen. The Peets, the descendants of whom still reside in this locality, were early settlers among the pioneers.

Israel Phelps, one of the substantial men of Rochester, was among the pioneers. He settled on lot eight. The place of his nativity was in Seneca county, New York. He married Julia F. Phillips, of Ontario county; cleared up his wilderness farm, erected thereon a fine residence, and died October 9, 1869. The widow still resides on this farm. Five of the children are dead—Henrietta C., Priscilla, Israel Frank, Julia E., and Alice E. The remainder are: Milton, who married Mary Kelsey, and lives in Rochester; Calvin R., who married Elsie M. Wilcox, also lives in Rochester; and Vincent C., the youngest, who lives with the mother.

William Carvey located on lot eleven, at an early period, and still lives there. William H. Marshall came to Rochester, from Trumbull county, in 1833. He purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land in lot number three, and returning he married Sophronia Hinkley, of Hiram, Portage county. In February, 1838, he settled on his farm, and has lived there until the present. He has now two hundred and thirty-five acres under profitable cultivation. Of his family numbering eleven children, the following are living: Rachel A.; Eliza J.; Benjamin H. Holmes; Maria, Mary, Eugene and Allie.

Roswell B. Boice settled in Amherst township, in the year 1830. He removed to Rochester and located on lot seventeen, in 1833. He has a family of four

children Adaline, Lois, Lewis and Adelbert. His wife was Nancy Stillwell.

Nehemiah Tinker, wife and twelve children, came with a team of horses from Worthington, Hampshire county, Mass., to Rochester, whither they arrived in the latter part of September, 1833. They located on one hundred and twenty acres of land in lot number twenty-four, tract five, then attached to Huntington. Mr. Tinker erected a log house in the southeast corner of the lot. He remained on this farm until his death. Himself and wife died but a few days apart in 1853. The children were: Lydia H., Omri, Minerva, Laura, dead; Abigail, Adelia, dead; Erasmas D., who married Elizabeth Cutshall, and resides at Rochester station; Martha, dead; Oscar, dead; Amanda, Cyntha and Lorinda.

Gustavus, Orville and Hiram Noble settled in the township in 1835. Their father had contracted for the greater part of the land along the east and west road in the north part of the township. The Messrs. Noble were single when they began settlement. Gustavus married Harriet Fancher, at New London. He died, and his widow became the wife of DeGrass Thomas. William Peck, with a family consisting of a wife and eight children, arrived from Vermont and made settlement in the northwestern portion of the township; this was in 1835.

John Chamberlain, a former resident of Ontario, Wayne county, New York, made settlement in Columbia township, this county, in 1830. His family were a wife and six children. In 1835, they removed to Rochester township, and first located on the farm now occupied by Orrin Thomas. Moses, the eldest of the children, was a sort of a moving planet, and finally died in Michigan. Marshall, the next child, settled at the center in about 1836; he was the pioneer physician; he married Betsey Odell; in 1858, he removed to Oberlin, and a few years later to Hillsdale, Michigan, where he now resides. John, Jr., married Zephey Sabin, of Liverpool township; he located on lot fourteen, near the northwest corner of the township, and died January 14, 1875. Charles S., the youngest child of this gentleman, married Tillie Kissinger, of Tiffin; he is now a successful practitioner of medicine in Rochester township. Caroline, now dead. Norman married Lifa Stillwell; he is a prominent physician, at Grand Rapids, Michigan. Jeremiah, who married Cynecia Reed, is also a physician; he now resides at Romeo, Michigan. John Chamberlin, Sr., died January 8, 1866; his wife died February 11, 1856. John Chamberlin, Jr., was a large hearted, public spirited man, ever ready to assist those less fortunate in the possession of this world's goods than himself; he held the office of township trustee sixteen years, and was occupying the position of infirmary director when he died.

John I. Masten was born in Duchess county, New York; he married Rosalie Loomis, of the same county, and came immediately to Ohio, arriving in Rochester township in June 7, 1836. Anson Pierce had built a small log cabin on lot three, and in this Mr. and Mrs. Masten began life. There was no road opened to them until some three years later. He first purchased sixty acres of land in lot ten, and on this constructed a log house, into which he soon removed. The present residence now occupied by the family was built in 1863. The original farm has been added to, until he now owns two hundred and thirty-five acres, lying in a body. Those early years were fraught with privations. Too poor to purchase a team, Mr. Masten procured an ox, for which he constructed a rude harness. From the fork of a tree, a sled was prepared, and with this novel turn-out, the black salts were transported to Wellington, to be exchanged for the necessities of life. By the aid of this faithful beast, some three acres of land were cleared, plowed and sowed to wheat. The children of this couple are: Decolia V., who married Harriet Bevins, of Wellington; he died at the Soldiers' Home, in Dayton, Ohio, from injuries received at the battle of Antietam; Amelia C., who married Cordon L. Bonney, lives in Wellington; Mortimer C., who married Harriet Ames, lives in Michigan; Celie, who married D. W. Manchester, lives in Cleveland; Delia M., who married J. H. Bessell, lives at Rochester station; Nina C., who married A. J. Irish, lives in Sheffield township, this county; John D., who married Elmore Myers, lives in Michigan; and Frank L., who is single, and remains at home.

Other early settlers in this vicinity were Ira Pierce, Isaac Humiston, Horatio Stevens and others. Morris Howard was a native of Andover, Windsor county, Vermont. He married Hannah Smith, and removed to Ohio in the spring of 1837. He remained in Ashland county until March, 1838, when he removed to Rochester and settled permanently on two hundred and sixty acres of land in lot number eleven, tract three. This farm he partially cleared. His wife died in 1846. He removed to Wisconsin and died there in 1861. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, having been in the service some eighteen months; was at the battle of Plattsburg and several others. His children were S. V. R., who married Barbara Bowman, and lives on the old homestead. Cyntha died young. William H., who married Charlotte Laborie. He lives on lot ten, Rochester township. Emily R., a daughter of this couple, married Solomon Farnsworth, who also lives on lot ten. Nancy, who married Augusta E. Kelsey, lives in Kansas. David and Louisa are dead. Isadore is now the wife of William Fenton, who lives in Clarion county, Pennsylvania.

Edmond Thomas was born in Brattleborough, Vermont. He married Aseneth Crapo, of Jefferson county, New York. In 1835 he removed to Ohio, locating in Pittsfield township, this county, where he remained until 1844, when he removed to Rochester, locating in the northwest corner of the township, lot number twenty-eight; he yet resides where he first settled. His wife died May 17, 1877. The children are: DeGrass, who married Mrs. Harriet Noble; they

have two children and reside on a portion of the old farm. Orrin, who married Marcia Fancher; they have three children—reside on lot thirteen. Eliza Manette, who married Luther M. Merrifield; they now live in Michigan; have seven children. Jenette, who married Harvey J. Hart; they have one child, live in Charlotte, Michigan. Maria, who lives at home; and Jane, who married Isaac Hart; she lives in Lenox, Iowa; has two children.

Benjamin Perkins, Esq., was agent for much of the lands in Rochester township. He was one of the pioneers. He is spoken of as the father of the township.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first child, born of a permanent settler in Rochester township, was Amy, daughter of Elijah T. and Patience Banning. The date of her birth was June 24, 1832. She grew to womanhood, married Alexander Dolph, removed to New London, Huron county, and died their October 15, 1873.

The first marriage in the township was doubtless that of Watson Babcock to Miss Jane Hamlin, of Elyria. We have not the date. Mr. Babcock is not now living.

The first adult death of a permanent settler was that of Stephen Babcock, which occurred on January 14, 1835. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Talcott, of Wellington. The body was the first interred in the cemetery near the center of the township.

The first post office was established in 1837. Hiram Woodworth was appointed postmaster, and the office located at his residence in the southeast corner of the township. The office was authorized on condition that the government were to be at no expense in transporting the mails. John Clark volunteered to carry the mail gratis, and did so while the office remained in the locality. This office was eventually removed to the center, and Martin L. Blair appointed postmaster. It is now located at the station; George Garrison, postmaster.

The first wheat was sown in the fall of 1831, by Elijah T. Banning and Daniel Campbell.

The pioneer orchard was planted on the farm of Orrin Meach, in the year 1832, and consisted of one hundred and twenty trees. It is still in a thriving condition.

The first store was opened by George G. Ogden, as was also the first hotel. They were located at the center. This was in about 1848. The only hotel in the township at present, is at the station. This was built by Rufus Norton, in 1853, and is now owned by John Currey, who conducts a general store in connection.

The remaining mercantile interest at this point is as follows: J. B. Carrison & Son, general merchandise; Peter Dagnon, drugs; Robert Potter, groceries; M. Bailey, tin shop.

ORGANIZATION.

At the session of the commissioners of Lorain county, held in March, 1835, lots one to fifteen, inclusive, of tract three, with all of tracts four and five, and a part of tract six, in range nineteen, together with surplus lots nine to fourteen, inclusive, lying west of the range, with a part of surplus lot eight, were united, and formed into the township of Rochester. An election for township officers was held on the 6th of the April following, when John Conant, Joseph Hadley and Nehemiah Tinker were elected trustees; M. L. Blair, clerk; and Benjamin C. Perkins, treasurer. The township officers for 1878, are: A. A. Pond, Dr. Charles L. Chamberlin, and M. Phelps, trustees; D. R. Lowrie, clerk; John Currey, treasurer; A. A. Pond, assessor; J. Martin Mann and H. H. Howard, constables; Asa Mann and R. M. Johnson, justices of the peace and nine supervisors of highways.

CHURCHES.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Erasmus D. Tinker furnishes the following: In the fall of 1833, Rev. John Ferris, a Methodist, commenced holding meetings in the log house of Nehemiah Tinker, and soon after, in the little log school house near there. The result of these religious services was the formation, the following spring, of the first class, or religious organization in the township of Rochester. It was composed of but four members—Nehemiah Tinker and Moses Barnes, with their respective wives. In 1835 another class of the M. E. Church was formed in the southeast corner of the township by the Rev. John T. Kellum, with the following members: Aaron Welsher, Sr., and wife; Erastus Knapp and wife; Aaron Welsher, Jr., and wife; Mrs. Hiram Woodworth and John Clark. Aaron Welsher, Sr., was first class leader. Meetings were held at the dwellings of the settlers, and afterwards in the Meach school house. This society grew to be large and prosperous. In 1859 the church edifice at the station was built, and the societies consolidated. The cost of this building was twenty-five hundred dollars. The present membership is sixty-one. Officers: T. M. Knapp, Peter Taylor, and Henry Barnes, stewards; Robert Anderson, Thomas Knapp and Miles Fisher, class leaders. The present minister is Rev. Edwin L. Warner. The Sabbath school connected with this church numbers seventy-five scholars. George Hull is its superintendent.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was formed in the year 1838, with the following members: Luther Blair and wife, Stephen Babcock and wife, John Conant and wife, Jonathan Ames and wife, Benjamin C. Perkins and wife, Nathan W. Fay and wife, and C. W. Conant and wife. The meetings of this denomination were begun at the log house of Luther Blair, as early as 1833. There was no preacher,

the service being conducted by Mr. Blair, he reading a sermon from a volume in his possession. The first pastor to locate in the township was the Rev. Mr. Higbee; he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Kellogg, and he by Dr. Palmer. This brings us up to 1848, at which time the present pastor, Rev. M. Elliot, assumed charge of the church. The present meeting house at the center was erected in 1842, and was the first in the township. It is a neat frame structure, and cost twenty-five hundred dollars. The officers, on organization, were: Luther Blair and Jonathan Ames, deacons. The first trustees were Luther Blair, Benjamin C. Perkins and John Conant. A Sabbath school was soon organized, with William Shepard, of New London, Huron county, as the first superintendent. The present church officers are: John Lang, William Squires and John Brandston, trustees; William Elliot, William Squires and D. Cummings, deacons; superintendent of Sabbath school and clerk, John Fay. Average attendance at Sabbath school, seventy; present membership, forty-five.

UNITED BRETHREN.

The church of the United Brethren was formed in 1852, under the ministerial efforts of the Rev. Mr. Waldraff. The first members were, Joseph Kimball and wife and Mrs. Goodman. Meetings were held in the school house, on lot twenty-three. The following ministers have presided over the destinies of this church: Rev. Michael Bulger, Charles Slater, ——— Thayer, D. F. Reynolds, Addison Hill, Charles Price, Charles Kester, C. O. McIntire, Isaiah Dennis, Ira Moody, John Excell, Samuel Evans, David Kosht, H. J. Becker, and John Noel who is the present pastor. The church officers are: E. D. Tinker, leader; Edward Clifford, steward and trustee. The present membership is twenty-one; average attendance at sabbath school, fifty; Walter Crandall, superintendent. Services are conducted in the Union church at the station.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized about 1842, by the Rev. Mr. Chambers, with the following members: Joseph Bailey and wife, John Chamberlin, Jr., and wife; Marcus Chamberlin and wife, and perhaps others, whose names are not remembered. Meetings were held in private houses until 1845, when a commodious log building was constructed on lot thirteen. This was christened "the abbey," and in this the meetings were held for many years. They finally joined with the United Brethren and built the Union church at the station. The present membership is small, only about twenty. Rev. C. A. Gleason is the present pastor. Gooley Stevens and Cyrus Coates are the deacons.

SCHOOLS.

The little log school house spoken of in connection with the Methodist Episcopal church, was first occupied for a school in the winter of 1833–34. Miss Abigail Tinker was the teacher. There were some twenty children in attendance. A school house had been erected in the Meach settlement at about the same date. The first teacher was John Johnson. The report of the board of education for Rochester township, for the year ending August 31, 1878, shows seven school houses, valued at five thousand dollars; the total amount paid teachers for the year was one thousand three hundred dollars; the number of children in the township of the school age was one hundred and eighty.

PHYSICIANS.

The pioneer disciple of Esculapius to locate in Rochester township was Marshall Chamberlin, who began practicing at the center in 1836. He remained in the township over twenty years. The present medical staff is composed of Charles S. Chamberlin, a nephew of the above, and T. S. Field, whose residence is at the station.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The earliest cheese factory in the township is the one on lot number fifteen, tract three. This was built by L. Beckley in 1870, and has been extensively patronized. During the season of 1878 this factory utilized the milk of four hundred and fifty cows.

The cheese factory on lot number twenty-seven was built by DeGrass Thomas and Perry Noble in the spring of 1873. The total amount invested was two thousand dollars. The first season the patronage was two hundred cows. The patronage has gradually increased until the season of 1878, when the lactial wealth of four hundred and twenty-five cows was converted into butter and cheese. Mr. Noble is a practical cheese-maker, and superintends that department of the business.

The first saw and grist mill in the township was built at the center by Benjamin S. Perkins in 1837; this was destroyed by fire.

A water saw mill was built by Frederick Van Tassel in 1847. This was located on lot number fifteen.

The present flouring and saw mill, located at the station, was built in 1844, by Daniel Franklin. It stood just west of the center, on the west branch of Black river, and was removed to its present site in 1864. The present proprietors, Messrs. D. Lowrie & Son, purchased the property in April, 1874, paying for the same ten thousand dollars. A fifty-horse power engine propels the two run of stone, by which both custom and merchant work is done. The saw mill in connection is operated by a twenty-five horse power engine. Messrs. Lowrie conduct a cooper shop at the same point.

Messrs. Conant & Shepard had in operation, at the station, the most extensive manufacturing establishment ever in Rochester township. Their principal work was the making of walnut gun stocks for the United States government. The close of the war and of this establishment was simultaneous.

An ashery was built in about 1838, by Samuel Edwards, on lot eight. He disposed of this property to Messrs. Griswold, Dunn & Calkins, who conducted the business for a number of years. They also sold goods in connection.

A man named Beals erected another ashery a short time after the above. This was located on Blair brook.

Hiram Scoville built the first blacksmith shop. This was located at the center. James Earls succeeded Mr. Scoville. The present blacksmiths are A. Mitchell and J. N. Kinney. E. E. Banning and John Hanley have wagon shops; C. Curtis, a harness shop; W. M. Crandall, boots and shoes; and M. Sage, a livery stable.

The roads are laid out at right angles across the township, and one mile apart. They were surveyed by Benjamin Perkins and Luther Blair, and the settlers cut them out and made them passable by voluntary subscription.

In May, 1871, a portion of Rochester township was visited by a genuine sensation. It came in the shape of a juvenile hurricane, from a northwest direction, and carried devastation and ruin in its train, uprooting the giant trees of the forest, unroofing buildings, and generally demoralizing the face of dame nature.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

Wheat,	341 acres	5,143	bushels.
Potatoes,	26 "	3,169	"
Oats,	449 "	19,695	"
Orchards,	202 "	1,582	"
Corn,	573 "	29,923	"
Clover,	143 "	251	"
Meadow,	1,583 "	2,036	tons.
Butter		14,084	pounds.
Cheese		262,324	"
Maple Sugar		1,840	"
Population in 1870		691	

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

Hayes	143	Tilden	58

CAMDEN.*

THE TOWNSHIP OF CAMDEN is situated in the western side of the county, being town number four, in range nineteen, and was originally included in Brighton and Henrietta. The surface is for the most part level, though in some parts it is rolling, and the land is broken by small streams. The soil is in some places gravelly and sandy, but clay predominates. Running through the township, from south to north, entering at the southwest corner, and leaving at a point near the north and south center road, is the eastern branch of the Vermillion river. There are no other streams of any importance in this territory, but numerous small rills and rivulets brighten the landscape and lend value to the farms.

Like all of the other townships in the nineteenth range, Camden was originally laid off in tracts, and the territory included within its present limits was annexed to other townships for purposes of equalization. These tracts extended from east to west across the range, and were numbered from the south line towards Lake Erie. The township, as at present constituted, contains two tiers of lots (as subdivided) in the northern part of tract number eight and the whole of tracts number nine, ten and eleven, together with the surplus lands lying west of said tracts.

ORIGINAL OWNERS.

In the original drawing of the Western Reserve, tract number nine, was drawn by Lemuel Storrs, tract number ten by Nehemiah Hubbard and Joshua Storrs, and tract number eleven by Henry Champion and Lemuel Storrs. When the land was put into the market, tract number eight (or that part of it lying in the present township limits) was the property of Abagail Deming, of Hartford, Connecticut. Philip L. Goss was her agent. Aristarchus Champion, of Rochester, New York, became the proprietor of tract number nine, and he conveyed it, in 1835, to Ezra S. Allen, of Brockport, New York. Cyrus Butler, of Norwalk, Huron county, became the agent of Hubbard. Tract number eleven came into the possession of the heirs of Sylvester Mather, of New York, whose agent was John W. Allen, of Cleveland. The surplus lands on the west side of the township were owned by Heman Ely, of Elyria, and by Washington College of Hartford, Connecticut.

GAME.

Game of the smaller kinds was very abundant before the hunters became too numerous. It cannot be positively stated that any old bears were killed in the township after the settlement was begun; but there is a vague tradition to the effect that Solomon Root and Joseph Ross once found two in a whitewood tree in the southwest part of the town, and killed them. Reuben Eddy discovered three cubs in a tree, and fastening his cap and coat upon the bark to keep them from coming down, he went after his gun and dog, and returning, killed two of them and took the third captive. Only one wolf was killed after the

*This history is written, largely, from information furnished by the kindness of Reuben Eddy, Esq.

settlement of the town. Wild hogs were frequently met with and killed by the hunters. Moses Pike and Leonard Clark were aroused one night by the outcry that their dog made, and knowing that some animal must be prowling about their cabin, they held a short discussion, the object of which was to decide who should go out and make an investigation. Clark declined assuming the responsibility, and Pike, seizing a heavy club, used as a fire poker, threw the door open and stepped out, fully expecting to see a bear. He found instead a couple of wild or shack hogs. Swinging his club with tremendous force, he struck one of them a blow which broke the savage brute's back, and then calling to Clark and informing him of the success of the attack, he made an onslaught upon hog number two, but did not kill him. The tusks of the animal killed by the first well-directed blow, measured between three and four inches.

The wild hogs were but little valued for their flesh, and as a general thing the hunters killed them only for the reason that they were savage and dangerous pests. Deer, wild turkeys and raccoons were found in abundance, and made much more palatable food.

SETTLEMENT.

When the first settlement of Camden was made, the territory, at present included in its bounds, belonged to Henrietta and Brighton, the dividing line between those townships being what is now the east and west center road through Camden. As the township was not settled until several years later than those adjoining, the pioneers had no experience with the Indians. The red man had retreated before the vanguard of the great advancing hosts of civilization and left but faint traces of his presence in the forest, which Leonard Clark invaded in 1829. Clark might be more properly termed a pioneer than a settler. He remained but two years and then passed on, in all probability, to some point farther west, where he may have remained a longer time. He built a small log cabin on lot twenty-five, tract eleven, and cleared off three or four acres in lot twenty-six. Clark brought with him his family and his father-in-law, Moses Pike.

The second log cabin was built by one Johnson soon after Clark's arrival. Johnson had his family with him. He built his house upon the northern part of lot sixteen, made a small clearing upon lot fifteen, sowed it with timothy seed and then left the country.

John White was another settler who remained but a short time and left no record behind him. He moved on to lot fourteen, tract eleven, and chopped some timber in 1831.

Herod Pike, a son of Moses Pike, moved his family into a log cabin upon lot fifteen, tract eleven, in 1831. Moses Pike lived with his son after the departure of Leonard Clark, and the two, working together, chopped and cleared three or four acres which they sowed in wheat in the year 1832. Herod and his wife Eliza left soon after this, but the father staid to harvest the wheat which he and his son had sown. When the crop had been secured in the summer of 1833, he, too, took his departure, going to Henrietta, where he remained for several years. He returned, however, to Camden, and lived there to a good old age.

In March, 1833, William Scott and John Johnston, natives of Scotland, put up a log cabin on lot five in tract eleven, and moved their families into it. They were the first families who came into Camden after the land was put into the market, and the first permanent settlers in the township, all before them being "squatters."

The settlement increased rapidly during 1833, and the following year or two. Gideon Waugh and his wife Minerva came from Oswego county, New York, in the summer of 1833, and settled upon lot twenty-three, in tract eleven. Their family consisted of Gideon, Chapman, Alanson, and James H. The mother of this family died soon after coming into the country, and Gideon Waugh afterward married Mindwell Shepherd, by whom he had a daughter, (Mrs. M. W. French). Gideon Waugh removed to Wakeman in 1852, where he died in 1869.

Thomas Lee and his wife, Lucinda Waugh, of Oswego county, New York, settled in 1833, upon lot twenty-four, tract eleven. Mrs. Lee walked all the way from Birmingham to Camden, and carried a small child in her arms. Thomas Lee was one of the most indomitable spirits among the pioneers of Camden. He had much to contend with, but in spite of all difficulties, and beginning with nothing, achieved independence and won respect from all. Soon after coming into the country he lost the use of one of his hands by erysipelas, and was unable to perform any work with it for many years. He nevertheless accomplished more than some men who had the use of both hands. The first season he was in the country he sowed two acres of wheat upon the place where his wife at present resides. He died in 1877. The family consists of six children: Andrew, Norman, Margaret (Rose), in Camden, two in Wisconsin and one in Clarksfield.

Robert Douglass, also of Oswego county, New York, came in 1833, and settled upon lot three, in tract ten.

William Hawkins, of Auburn, Cayuga county, settled in 1833, on lot thirteen, tract ten, where he is still living with his wife, (Mary Abbott, of Henrietta) having reared a family of eight children.

Hiram Smith came in previous to 1833, and took land in lot seven, tract eleven.

Thomas Sigsworth, a native of England, was a prominent arrival in 1833. He came to Camden from Binghampton, New York, his wife, Mary, accompanying him. They had two sons; one of them, John, now living on the place taken up by his father, lot fourteen, tract eleven, and five daughters, all of whom are living.

B. Bayless came from the vicinity of Auburn, New York, during the same year, and took up land on lot six, tract ten, though he made his home with Thomas Lee. Platt Squires, who was also a New Yorker, came about this time. The Gagers, of Binghampton, New York, came to Camden in the fall of 1833. Thomas Gager and wife, with Israel, settled upon lot twenty-six, tract eleven, and Aaron upon lot twenty-five. Edwin and Joseph came a year or so later. David Wells, of Connecticut, was another of the settlers of 1833, taking up land in lot seventeen, tract eleven. He was without family, remained but a short time, and is now a resident of Brownhelm.

Reuben Eddy, in the fall of 1833, bought lot twenty, tract ten, and in February, 1834, moved on to it with his household, which then consisted of his father, John, his mother, Experience, and one sister. Reuben Eddy was born in Rutland, Jefferson county, New York, and reached his seventy-third year in 1878. He has been one of the most prominent and influential men of Camden, and has been honored by being called upon to fill offices of trust and honor. He has served eighteen years as a justice of the peace. He was married in February, 1835, to Hannah Sigsworth, who still lives with him. Their family consists of four children,—Charles, now in Michigan; John, a resident of Camden; Luther, in Michigan; and Annette, at home.

Obadiah Holcomb, and his wife Rachel, moved into Camden in 1834, from Henrietta, and settled on lot six, in tract ten, but left in about three years for a point near Columbus, Ohio. The family consisted of Montgomery, Almina, Orlanda and, Henrietta, who was named after the township in which she was born.

Truman Holcomb and Phebe, his wife, came in from Henrietta in 1835, and settled upon lot six, tract ten. Truman died in 1872, and his wife in 1875. They had seven children, Moses, Mehitable, (dead); Harriet, (Mrs. E. C. Williams, of Camden); Arvilla, (in Iowa); Ambrosia, (dead); Ann Janette, (in Michigan); and William, (also in Michigan). Moses Holcomb is a resident of Camden, and has a family, which consists of his wife, Hannah Tennant, and four children; Olivia, (Mrs. D. R. Brown); Truman T., (in Iowa); Fred and George, at home. Elida and William are dead.

How fast the settlement increased in size during 1834 may be inferred from a fact stated by W. W. Cook, who came into the township in June of that year, and attended thirty raisings, during the next six months. Mr. Cook and his wife, Maria Durfee, came from Binghampton, New York, and settled on lot twelve, in tract ten. Otis Bates came from Lewis county, New York, in the same year, and settled on lot two, in tract ten.

Harrison Hurd and wife, of Lewis county, New York, settled in 1834, on lot eleven, tract ten, and reared there a family of ten children, who have shown great musical ability. Judson and Frances (Mrs. Lee,) are now in Camden.

John F. Hovey, a native of Vermont, settled upon lot twenty-one, tract ten, early in 1835. John Vosburg and Jared Watkins, both of New York State, came during the same year.

It was in 1834 that Norman Breckenridge settled on lot twenty-six, tract ten. His descendants of the first generation are: Alonzo L., Norman, Daniel, Benjamin, Justin, Henry, Mary and Francis. George Arnold came during the year, and his brother James a little later. Both settled on lot twenty-seven, tract ten. E. Arnold, of Saratoga county, New York, settled on lot nineteen about the time that James came.

During the same or the following year came the Whitneys. William W. and his family settled on lot fifteen, tract eleven; and in the following year, Calvin, a brother, settled near the line. Hiram, another brother, came in 1836, and located on lot twenty-six, tract ten. John R., the father, and Catharine, came soon after; they were from Binghampton, Broome county, New York. William W.'s children, born before he came to Camden, were: Catharine, Mary and William; afterwards Hannah, Jane, John F., Samuel H. and Reuben. Hiram's children were: Henry, Hiram and Hannibal. John R. married a second wife, by whom he had six children: Mary, Elisha, Warren, Warner, Lucretia and Frank. Calvin Whitney's children, by his wife Emma L. Morse, were: Will K., now in Camden; George, in Kansas; Charles, in Pittsfield; Caroline, Olive, Alice and Lizzie. John R., William W. and Hiram Whitney are dead.

Azel Washburn and his wife, Elizabeth N., came in January, 1835, and settled on lot twenty-nine, tract ten. They were formerly from Orange, New Hampshire, but had resided in Lake county, Ohio, three years. They had three sons: Azel D., George G. and Frederick S.; and one daughter, Francis E. Only one of the family is now living. The oldest son, Azel D., died in Camden, February 10, 1842. Frances E. died in Montgomery, Alabama, May 31, 1852. The mother died in Waterloo, Iowa, March 9, 1859. Frederick S. fell mortally wounded in the assault on Vicksburg, May 22, 1863, while leading his gallant Ninth Iowa regiment in the charge, and died the day after he reached his home in Waterloo, Iowa, June 16, 1863. The father died at the home of his son George, in Elyria, December 30, 1867. George G., the only survivor of the family, removed to Elyria in 1847, where, for twenty-nine years, he has been engaged as a journalist; he is now editor and proprietor of the Elyria *Republican*.

Rufus Washburn bought lot thirty, tract ten, in 1834, but did not settle in Camden until 1841. He married Mrs. Mary Allen, who survives him and still resides at the old home on lot thirty. He was held in high esteem by all who knew him, and died April 23, 1877.

John Farmer settled upon lot 22, tract ten, in 1834; he was from Binghampton, New York. Hancock, another New Yorker, who originally settled in Henrietta, came in the same year, but remained only

a short time. John Cyrenius and wife, from near Oswego, New York, settled in 1834, upon lot nineteen, in tract ten, but returned east two years after. Joseph and Benjamin Wilcox, brothers, from Pennsylvania, sometime during this year, took up lots thirty-one and thirty-two, in tract ten.

Among the settlers who arrived in 1835 were Francis Bates, of Lewis county, New York, who took up land in lot three, tract ten, and Johiel Bailey, who settled upon the same lot, but afterward took lot twenty-one. Neither of them is now living, and neither has any descendants in the town.

Daniel, a brother of Gideon Waugh, settled about 1835 upon lot fourteen, tract ten. He married Abigail Hovey, and some time afterward removed to Kansas. Another brother, Lansing, generally known as Elder Waugh, took up lot five, tract ten, at a later day, but afterward became a resident of Wakeman.

Solomon B. Clark came into the township in 1834, or the following year, and took lot twenty-five, in tract eleven. He was from near Binghampton, New York.

John D. Williams and his wife, Jane, from the vicinity of Cuyuga Lake, New York, settled upon lots twenty-five and twenty-six, tract eleven, in 1836. Elisha C. now lives upon lot twenty-three, same tract. S. B. is in Kipton village. John W. and Wilson are also residents of the township. Mary Jane lives upon the old place. The only other living member of the family of brothers and sisters is Heman. Albert R. died in 1878. Clarissa and Minerva are also dead.

Samuel Morgan, and Amy, his wife, came from Monroe county, New York, in 1840. The family consists of two sons and two daughters. D. S. is in Brockport, engaged in the manufacture of mowers and reapers. David is a farmer in Camden and Sarah (Mrs. Hill) and Celestia, (Mrs. Hinman) are also living in the township. The family of David Morgan consists of Charles D., D. B., (in Michigan,) Celestia, Celia (dead), Edna, Mary M., and Elmer Ellsworth. Mrs. Hill has two children, Emma and Nelson Morgan, and Mrs. Hinman, a son, A. F.

Jacob Devener was quite an early settler, coming from Pennsylvania before 1840, and taking land in lot three, tract ten.

Tract number nine was not put into the market until 1835 when it was bought of Ceristarchus Champion by Philemon Allen, who deeded it to Ezra S. Allen, of Brockport, New York. After the land came into market, it was taken up by settlers quite fast. Some came from the east, and others moved into the newly opened tract from the northern part of the township. Ezra S. Allen removed to Camden where he resided about four years, and died in 1841. He willed this property to Hiram Allen, who settled upon what has since been known as the Taylor farm at the corners. H. H. Crandall was one of the earliest settlers in this part of the township,—west side. He removed to Birmingham, but came back to his Camden home where he now lives, one of the influential residents of the town. Among the earliest settlers in the southern part of the township was Solomon Root and a man by the name of Heath. They occupied respectively lots thirty-four and thirty-five in tract nine. Marcus Bartlett took up lot thirty-nine; Francis Bennett bought out Root about 1840; Henry Bates took up lot nineteen; — Warner lot thirty-eight, and Seneca Andrews a part of lot thirty-nine,—all at an early day. Charles Kingsbury, of Brockport, New York, settled in 1840, east of the Taylor farm. Moses S. Tennant and wife, Jane Billings, of Rochester, New York, came in 1847, and located upon lot seven in tract nine; a son, William, is now circuit judge in Saginaw county, Michigan. Allen R. Tennant and his wife, Nancy Cook, settled upon lot six in the year 1838. Selden Tennant, father of William and Allen came to Camden in 1845, bringing with him two children, David R. and Margaret. He took up considerable land, including lots nine and ten, where he lived. Ira Hill came in 1839. The Rev. John Cannan and his son by the same name came into Camden in 1846, the father purchasing a farm upon the east part of lot eight, tract eight. The elder Cannan preached in his own neighborhood for several years, and in the Free Will Baptist Churches of Henrietta and La Grange. He was a strong and original thinker, and a man of most conscientious and practical piety. Of his son, Dr. John Cannan, mention is made in another portion of this chapter. He is still living upon the old place surrounded by his family. A sister, Isabella, is the wife of W. S. Gifford, of Camden. The southern portion of Camden is now nearly as well settled as the northern part. Its history not extending back to pioneer days, has few, if any, elements of interest.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

During the months of January and February, 1835, a petition was circulated among, and numerously signed by, the inhabitants of what was then the southern half of Henrietta and the northern half of Brighton, praying the county commissioners to set off a separate township. The petition was presented to the commissioners at their annual meeting in March, and its prayer granted, an order being issued for the completion of the organization, by the election of officers on the first Monday of April, in the same year.

Pursuant to this order, on the 6th of April, 1835, was held the first election ever had in Camden. The electors met at the school house, and prepared for the exercise of their right of suffrage by choosing as judges, Platt Squires, Solomon B. Clark and Robert Douglass; and as clerks, Israel D. Gager and John Cyrenius. Every person in the township limits entitled to a vote had a ballot in the box, except one who was detained at home. Following are the officers who were chosen: Trustees, Azel Washburn, Robert Douglass, Obed Holcomb; clerk, John Cyrenius; treasurer, David Wells; overseers of the poor,

Thomas Lee and Joseph Wilcox; fence viewers, James Smith, Joseph Wilcox and Benjamin Wilcox; supervisors of highways, Gideon Waugh, James Smith and Reuben Eddy; constable, Thomas Lee. In October of the same year, D. Waugh was appointed township clerk, to fill the vacancy caused by John Cyrenius' departure from the township. Gideon Waugh was elected justice of the peace in June, 1835, with but one dissenting vote.

When the township was carved out of Brighton and Henrietta, Gideon Waugh suggested to the county commissioners the name of Camden, and the name was accordingly bestowed.

The present township officers are as follows: Trustees, Wm. Prince, Charles Hardy, Matthew Tucker; clerk, John Eddy; treasurer, Alonzo L. Breckenridge; assessor, Henry Sheffield; justices of the peace, Joseph B. Flickinger and John Rose; constables, Charles Bayles and William Eastman.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first log cabin that was built was the handiwork of Leonard Clark, and was raised by him upon lot number twenty-five in tract eleven, in the year 1829. The first framed dwelling was built in the year 1837 on lot number twelve in tract ten, by Roswell Babcock. It was not finished immediately, however. William Hawkins moved it to the adjoining lot, number thirteen, and completed it soon after. About the same time Edwin Gager put up a small, rough frame house on lot number twenty-six, tract eleven. A year or so later, Ezekiel Arnold built a frame house on lot number nineteen, tract ten, moved into it and lived there during the remainder of his life, dying in 1840. All three of these early erected dwellings have been destroyed. The first framed barns were built in 1836 by David Wells and Reuben Eddy. There was only a few days difference in the date of the raisings. The first brick building was a store erected at Kipton in the year 1856, by H. McFarland. It is still used for the purpose originally intended.

The first suit ever tried before 'Squire Gideon Waugh, the earliest dispenser of justice in the township, was the State of Ohio *vs.* James Smith for assault and battery, William W. White, complainant. The defendant was discharged. The first civil suit was Reuben Eddy *vs.* Platt Squires for damages on contract for chopping and clearing land. Judgment was given for the plaintiff. These two suits are given by Mr. Eddy from memory.

The first white child born in the township was Betsey, daughter of Herod and Eliza Pike. She was born in July or August of the year 1832. The first male child was polite enough to keep out of the world until the first female child had come into the township. Minerva, wife of Gideon Waugh, became the mother of a bright boy babe on the 24th of August, 1833, and gave him the name of James H.

Moses Pike cut the first tree within the limits of the township for the purpose of improvement.

Four years after the first settlement of the township, in 1833, occurred the first death among the pioneers; Minerva, wife of Gideon Waugh, died of consumption on the second day of October. The funeral was attended by the few persons then denizens of the almost unbroken wilderness. Elder Call conducted a simple service, and the mortal remains of the deceased were buried in lot number twenty-three, tract eleven, not far from the desolate cabin of the bereaved husband. After a burying ground had been laid out the body was removed to it.

The first couple joined together in the bonds of wedlock were Reuben Eddy and Hannah Sigsworth. The marriage was celebrated February 12, 1835, James Durand, Esq., of Henrietta, officiating. Reuben Eddy was born in Rutland, Jefferson county, New York, and Hannah Sigsworth in Yorkshire, England. They are still living together, and both enjoy a degree of health that makes the prospect good of their attaining the fiftieth anniversary of the wedding.

The first tavern was a small log structure, located three-quarters of a mile west of the center. It was opened in the year 1845, by Levi Forbes, who is said to have been a very accommodating and obliging landlord; he was succeeded by James Weeks.

The first store in Camden was opened in the spring of 1841, in the woodhouse of Samuel Morgan. It was a branch of a store at Brownhelm, which was owned by the Glendale and Goodrich manufacturing company of Stockbridge, Massachusetts.

This company, at that time, had in operation an extensive ashery, shipping large quantities of potash to the eastern market. They manufactured from seven to ten tons per week, and received from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and sixty dollars per ton. This ashery was under the supervision of a Mr. McFall, and later by one Hammond. The store was started for the purpose of exchanging goods for ashes, and was put in operation by Ezekiel Goodrich, of Brownhelm, with Obadiah Prentiss as storekeeper. Winslow Fay succeeded Prentiss in the fall of 1841. About four months after he had assumed charge of the business, the stock of goods was removed to better quarters, in a building erected expressly for the mercantile business, at a place called "Sam Town," about three-fourths of a mile west of Camden center. After an experience of one year, Mr. Fay was called to the Brownhelm store, Mr. G. D. Hinman succeeding him in Camden. Dry goods, boots and shoes, groceries and hardware comprised the stock. It cannot be definitely ascertained how long this store existed. The business carried on by this eastern firm was one of the most extensive at that day, in this part of the country. Wood was furnished for the ashery at twenty-five to thirty-one cents per cord, cut and piled up, showing but a small remuneration for labor. There is nothing left of the ashery to mark the place, unless it be a huge pile of old ashes that still remain near the bank of the river.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

Samuel Morgan was the first voter of the abolition ticket in Camden. He was a station agent on the "underground railroad," the long zigzag line of travel which led from slavery to freedom. Many a poor, dazed darkey slave was spirited over this branch of the road which ran through Camden, and many a fugitive, trembling between hope and fear, has had to come to thank Samuel Morgan for helping him upon his journey toward a place where he was safe from the pursuer—a place where he need no more stand in terror of the lash and bloodhound. The runaways were almost invariably ignorant of the names of their friends, and it was often the case that one man in the long chain extending from the Ohio border to the lake did not know who extended the helping hand before him. Mr. Morgan would occasionally find a colored man at his door, and, without asking any questions as to where he came from or who had brought him thus far upon his journey, he would take him to Oberlin, or some other point where the fugitive would be quietly placed in charge of some other friend. Sometimes the fleeing slaves came through in companies of half a dozen or more. One party, consisting of six men and women, were left at Mr. Morgan's house upon a dark, dreary night, and helped upon their way to Oberlin, after being properly cared for. At another time four stopped at this station, and, soon taking the road again, went traveling on to freedom, the place of their destination.

A RAISING INCIDENT.

When Otis Bates got the frame of his house ready to be raised, he notified his neighbors, as was customary, and at the same time signified his intention to abstain from furnishing any whiskey upon that occasion, which was *not* customary. He promised to furnish cider, however, and this partial concession to established prejudice, was sufficient to bring together quite a large number of men. A barrel of cider was sent for, and that innocent apple juice would doubtless have arrived in condition mild enough to have been within the limit of beverages allowed a teetotaler, had it not been for the mischievousness of two or three young men. The cider was bought, and started upon the road for the scene of the house raising, but there was, unfortunately, a distillery upon that road, and in this fact lay the secret of the quite phenomenal strength of the cider furnished at the Bates' raising. Two gallons of cider were taken from the barrel and replaced with an equal amount of simon-pure whiskey. The barrel being rolled some distance over a rough road, the two elements became thoroughly mixed. The contents of the cask was sampled, at first quite gingerly; but it was noticed that after the first drink had been taken, many who had formely expressed themselves as indifferent toward cider as a beverage, seemed suddenly to have acquired an intense liking for it, and lingered about the vicinity of the bung-hole with a pertinacity that was at the time inexplicable. The secret of their newly acquired and strong liking for cider, was explained when the raising was over, and the joke was exposed by the perpetrators. There were several men who got decidedly well drunk at this temperance house-raising.

FIRST RELIGIOUS SERVICE.

The first sermon listened to in the township was preached by Elder Call in the little cabin where Mrs. Johnson taught the first school. This was sometime in 1833. Religious services were held in July or August of the following year at the log school house, by the Rev. Xenophon Betts, a Presbyterian minister from Wakeman.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptists were pioneers in Camden in the organization of a church. The church was formed September 6, 1835, and there were only seven constituent members, viz: Harrison Hurd and Rebecca his wife, John F. Hovey and his wife Elizabeth, Margaret, wife of David Morgan, Huldah, wife of Chauncey Spencer, and Wm. W. Cook. The church was organized by Elder Mack, a home missionary. Elder Brown was the first pastor of the church. In 1848 a good substantial meeting house was built at the center. This house was unfortunately completely destroyed by fire in the following year. A small dwelling house which stood very close to the church took fire, and although the alarm was immediately given and a number of people who assembled upon the spot made every effort within their power to save the church, it was very quickly enveloped in flames and burned to the ground. The members of the church and society promptly went to work to raise funds for the building of another church, and applied themselves perseveringly to the task until success was assured. The new house, which is still standing and in use, was completed in the summer of 1860, the contract having been let to John Ames, the man who built the first structure. This church is now in a flourishing condition. At close of 1878 it had a membership of one hundred and sixty-five persons. Pastor, the Rev. J. H. Smith. Officers: trustees, W. W. Cook, D. Morgan, Joseph Flickinger, Cyrus Robinson, Wm. Pomeroy; clerk, Selden Tennant; treasurer, D. Morgan; deacons, C. M. Cook, D. Morgan.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the winter of 1836 and 1837 Elder Kilburn organized a Methodist class in the northern part of the township, and about two years later another was organized in the southwest part. The Methodists kept up their organization until a few years since. Some died, some moved away from the township, and having but few accessions the church passed out of existence. No house of worship was ever built by this denomination.

FREE WILL BAPTISTS.

About the same time or a little before the Methodist organization, the Free Will Baptists organized a church and kept up meetings for several years. The society never became strong enough to build a church, and after a short existence ceased the struggle for life. A few people of the Free Will Baptist faith are still resident in the township, but they are not sufficiently numerous to hold meetings and they have no organization.

THE DISCIPLE CHURCH

of Camden, came into being in May, 1842, the organizing members being John Cyrenius, Norton Bates, Jane M., his wife, Henry Crandall, and Irene Cyrenius. The church soon increased in numbers, and its members began to feel the need of a place for holding other meetings. To meet this want a church was built in 1851 at the center. This church was the regular place of worship for the society until 1871, when, for the accommodation of the majority of members, the church took possession of a new brick meeting house at Kipton. The first person employed to fill the pulpit of the Disciple church was the Rev. Mr. Miller. The desk is now filled half of the time by the Rev. F. M. Gibbs, and half of the time by the Rev. Walter D. Close. The church, at the close of 1878, had over two hundred members, fifty being added in December through interest awakened by a revival. Following are the officers of this church: Elders, William Anderson, Hiram Prentiss; deacons, William Douglas, Chauncey Cloe, H. H. Crandall, F. Dauzy; clerk, H. V. Hawkins; treasurer, Hiram Prentiss; trustees, H. H. Crandall, James Van Deusen, William Anderson, Chauncey R. Close, Hiram Prentiss.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

About the year 1845, though possibly not until 1846 or 1847, a Congregational church was organized by Rev. Dr. Betts, of Brownhelm. The names of the constituent members cannot be procured. Meetings were held wherever and whenever it was convenient, until the year 1849, when funds were raised through the efforts of Dr. Betts and applied toward the building of a small church, three-fourths of a mile west of the center. The church kept up its organization until about 1864, when it was dissolved, the members all taking letters to other churches. Rev. Dr. Betts was the first pastor. Otis Bates and wife, Israel Gager and wife, and Mrs. Azel Washburn, were probably among the members, and at no time were there many.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The first Sunday school was organized in the month of July, in the first log school house built in the township. The officers were: John Cyrenius, superintendent; William W. Cook, assistant; Daniel Waugh, librarian. There were but three scholars on the first Sunday, but from this small beginning grew a large and prosperous school, which is still in existence.

SCHOOLS.

The trustees of Henrietta, at their March meeting, in 1833, set off that portion of the township now in Camden as a separate road and school district. The inhabitants of this district went to work and put up a log school house, and employed Miss Laura Allen as a teacher during the summer months. Her wages were seventy-five cents per week, and she "boarded 'round." She had but a small number of quite young pupils, and they came from all parts of the township to receive the first elements of an education. Other school houses were provided as the population increased; and as the necesities of education became more apparent, the wages of teachers were advanced, and the character of the schools as well. The first brick school house was built three-quarters of a mile west of the center, in 1863. There are at present six school houses in the township, and five of them are brick. A new sub-district was made in the spring of 1778, in which it is the intention of the trustees to build another brick school house. The number of youth of school age, enrolled in 1878, is two hundred and twenty-six.

KIPTON.

Sometime during the year 1852 the first locomotive and train of cars came sweeping through the northern part of Camden, upon the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, bringing with its rumbling thunder, a suggestion of stimulated industry and the possibility of opening new enterprises.

During the same year that the railroad was put in operation, or perhaps in 1853, William W. Whitney, the owner of the land upon which the station is now located, laid out a town which was at first called Binghampton upon the town plat. But not long afterward the name of the station and of the post office being changed to Kipton, the little village growing up by the railroad became also Kipton by common consent. Obadiah Bowen built a hotel at the station which he conducted for some time. One room was finished off for a store, and was taken by Hector Taylor, who immediately put in a varied though not extensive stock of goods. The place has slowly but steadily increased in population until, at the present writing, it contains quite a fair sized cluster of dwellings. It has one good country store, kept by Benjamin F. Breckenridge, a grocery and drug store kept by William Douglass, a hotel of which John Sigsworth is "mine host," a boot and shoe shop, a tin shop, two blacksmith shops and other provisions for the needs of its people.

POST OFFICE.

The first post office in Camden was established in the year 1835, its name being Panalize. James Arnold was the first postmaster deputized. The office was located three-quarters of a mile east of the center. The name of the post office became, after a time, the same as that of the township, but it was again

changed to distinguish it from an office by the same name in Preble county, to North Camden. When the railroad was built, a post office was located at the station, and James Weeks was commissioned postmaster. A mail route was established between the office known as North Camden and this office. Finally, there still being much inconvenience arising from the similarity of name between the Preble county office and this one, the name was changed to Kipton. The present postmaster is Benjamin F. Breckenridge.

NORTH CAMDEN GRANGE, NO. 1058

was organized October 26, 1874. The first officers were, John Eddy, master; C. W. Allen, overseer; Gideon Lattimer, lecturer; A. M. Tennant, steward; D. C. Gibson, assistant steward; James Van Deusen, chaplain; Hiram Prentiss, treasurer; A. Hovey, secretary; A. J. Redington, gate keeper; Mrs. A. M. Tennant, lady assistant steward; Mrs. Flora Gibson, ceres; Mrs. R. E. Allen, pomona; Mrs. H. B. Bartlett, flora.

The present officers are as follows: Philip Ritzenthaler, master; Gideon Lattimer, overseer; William Jickels, lecturer; W. W. Ward, steward; John Eddy, assistant steward; J. N. Hurd, chaplain; H. P. Draper, treasurer; S. D. Tennant, secretary; A. J. Redington, gate keeper; Mrs. W. W. Ward, ceres; Mrs. J. N. Hurd, pomona; Mrs. John Eddy, flora; Mrs. D. C. Gibson, lady assistant steward. The grange has about forty members.

THE BURIAL PLACE.

In the year 1837, the inhabitants of Camden township began to feel the need of having a proper resting place for their dead. At a meeting called for the purpose of devising some place for the establishment of a cemetery, it was agreed that a committee should be appointed to select a suitable site, and that the trustees of the township should purchase it at town expense. Ezekiel Arnold, Harrison Hurd, and Reuben Eddy were appointed said committee, and after examining several pieces of ground, they selected a location on the south side of lot number twenty-seven, in tract number eleven, on an east and west road, in the northeast part of the township. The trustees of the township purchased an acre of ground of Thomas Sigsworth, and cleared it of timber, for at this time, the little piece of ground which was to become "God's acre," like most of the land lying around it, was covered with trees of a heavy growth. It was fenced in and lotted off, one lot being assigned to each resident of the township, who was the head of a family. Since the first purchase, half an acre has been added to the burying ground, and as the whole has been well cared for, it is now one of the best cemeteries to be found in the rural townships.

PHYSICIANS.

The first physician in Camden was Dr. Sterling W. Allen, who came in the year 1837, and settled on lot number four in tract nine, near the center. He remained about two years, during which time he had a very successful practice.

Dr. William Grout moved into the township November 1, 1843, and his family came in February following. He settled about three-fourths of a mile west of the center where he still lives. He has been a very reliable and successful physician throughout his long practice, and a useful member of society. He is no longer in practice.

Two physicians by the names of Grant and Jackson practiced each a short time in the township.

Dr. John Cannan came into the township with his father, when a boy. After studying medicine and surgery, he sttled on a farm in the southeast part of the township, and had quite an extensive practice. When the rebellion broke out, he volunteered his services to aid the Union, and served as assistant surgeon during a greater part of the war. At the close of the rebellion he returned to Camden, and resumed practice. He is still living upon his farm of two hundred and sixteen acres.

Another resident physician is Dr. G. W. Monosmith who settled at Kipton in 1877, and has already won a respectable share of the patronage of the community and the unqualified respect of the people among whom he lives.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

The first and only grist mill ever built in the township was a small steam mill built at Kipton in the year 1859, by H. McFarland, and run by different parties for about fourteen years. Horace Hoover was its last owner, and lost the mill by fire.

CHEESE FACTORIES.

The first cheese factory in this township was started in the spring of 1867, by L. A. Parker, G. R. Parker, D. B. Morgan and J. P. Hovey, under the firm name of Parker, Morgan & Hovey. This was the only cheese factory in the township, until 1874, when A. L. Perkins started one about a mile south of the center (the first was about the same distance north). Parker, Morgan & Hovey owned and ran their factory until the spring of 1876, when they sold out to B. F. Morrison. The same season, Perkins and Morrison consolidated their interests in the business, and they have managed since then both factories. Parker, Morgan & Hovey, when they commenced business, took the milk of about three hundred cows, but the industry gradually increased in magnitude until the time of the consolidation of the firms, when nine hundred cows were milked for the two factories. Perkins & Morrison make now about three hundred and fifty thousand pounds of cheese. The Morrison factory is located on lot four, tract ten, and the Perkins factory upon lot twenty-two, tract ten.

SAW MILLS.

In the summer of 1836 the Gager brothers, Edwin, Joseph and Israel, put up a water power mill on lot





John Rose

Lucinda Rose

Photo. by Platt Elyria



RESIDENCE OF JOHN ROSE, KIPTON, LORAIN COUNTY OHIO.

number twenty-six, which proved a great convenience to the people in the vicinity. It was about eight miles at that time to any other mill. There were no roads—nothing but narrow and difficult trails. After the mill was put in operation it was run constantly whenever there was sufficient water, and even then turned out scarcely enough lumber for house use. Very little was at any time carried out of the township. The greater part of the lumber sawed was whitewood, and it only brought an average of five dollars per thousand feet. The best black walnut was worth but a little more. The mill was kept running until it wore out, rotted down and was never rebuilt.

In the year 1847, Hiram Allen, David Morgan and Edwin Gager built a steam saw mill on lot number two in tract nine. The mill was burned down after it had been in operation about two years.

In 1850, Messrs. Preston & Blodgett built a mill on lot number thirty, tract ten. The ownership of this mill was several times changed, and finally the mill was moved into the black swamp, near the farm of Benjamin Eldridge.

REVOLVING HORSE RAKES, ETC.

In the year 1862 or 1863, A. S. and James P. Hovey put up on lot twenty-one, in tract ten, about a mile and a half west of Kipton station, a shop in which they did quite a lively business for three or four years in manufacturing revolving horse rakes, cultivators and other farm implements and utensils.

ROADS.

There are five roads running north and south through the township, except that there is about a mile in that upon the east side of the township which has never been opened. There are three roads running east and west entirely through the township, one in the south part extending east from the center road to the next road, and one in the north part of the township, running from Kipton west to the first north and south road. The north and south and east and west center roads were the first ones laid out. They were established before the land came into the market, and the others were opened soon after the commencement of the settlement.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

Following are the statistics for 1877, showing the amount of the most important productions of the township, also the population in 1870, and the vote for president in 1870:

Wheat,	148	acres.	5,485 bushels.
Potatoes,	20	"	1,557 "
Oats,	698	"	31,400 "
Orchards,	378	"	6,153 "
Corn,	717	"	28,740 "
Meadow,	2,335	"	2,312 "
Butter			18,590 pounds.
Cheese			132,080 "
Maple Sugar			873 "
Population in 1870			858

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1870.

R. B. Hayes	153	S. J. Tilden	83

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN ROSE.

Jesse Rose, grandfather of the gentleman whose name is found at the head of this sketch, was a native of Virginia. He married Susan Smith, (whose home was not far from the resort known as the Warm Springs,) and six weeks subsequent was drafted into the service of the United States. Leaving his youthful bride and his pleasant home on the banks of the Potomac, for the hardships and dangers of soldier life, he did not return until the war was over. He was in the last engagement at Yorktown, and helped to swell the glad shout of victory at the final surrender of Cornwallis, October 17, 1782. A few years later Mr. Rose removed to Ohio, locating in Poland township, Mahoning county. Here was born to them four sons and three daughters. Jesse Rose, Jr., was the third son. He married Susan Everhart in the year 1816, and settled on a farm in Ellsworth township, where he died. John Rose, the subject of this biography, was the eldest son of Jesse, Jr. He was born September 25, 1819. November 4, 1846, he was married to Lucinda Parshall, of Youngstown, Ohio, by the Rev. Dillon Prosser of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which denomination both were members. In the spring of 1854, he settled in Camden township, Lorain county, where he yet resides. He was accompanied by his youngest brother, Preston B. Rose, now professor in the university at Ann Arbor, Michigan. The children of John and Lucinda Rose, are: Euphrasia, who died when eight years of age; Eugene, who entered Oberlin college, when fourteen years of age, enlisted in the army at the age of seventeen, served until the close, was honorably discharged therefrom, and is now in business in New York City: Ezra Norris, who married Mattie Close, and now lives in Chester, Eaton county, Michigan, and Olin who remains with his parents on the old homestead. Of the political history of Mr. Rose, we learn that in 1840 he came out against the party of log cabins, hard cider, and coon skins, and his first ballot was cast for Martin Van Buren. He continued with the democratic party until they nominated that arrant rebel, Vallandingham, for governor, when he became a republican, and continues to this time a firm adherent to the sterling principles of that party. He has served as township trustee and justice of the peace for many years.

Mr. Rose has been an earnest, steadfast christian from early life. At the age of nineteen years he helped to organize the Methodist Episcopal church at Ellsworth, Mahoning county, Ohio, and not only he but his worthy and estimable companion have ever been foremost in promoting the interests of the cause of christianity, and are now engaged with others in the erection of a Union church edifice at Kipton.

PENFIELD.

A survey of Penfield discloses to one, upon every side, the evidences of the truest and best prosperity, evidences of material wealth and of moral well being secured and transmitted to their descendants of to-day by the hardy pioneers whose ax blows resounded in the forest over half a hundred years ago. They are gone now—nearly all of the simple, honest, hard working, unconsciously heroic men and women who took up their abode in the wilderness; but the example of their lives endures; the good that they began moves on; the institutions that they organized still exist, increasing constantly in strength. The religion that they planted is flourishing in fruition, and the solid substructure of social and spiritual life which they laid down remains sound and intact, the foundation of all that is admirable in the edifice of to-day.

The ringing of the church bells will sound no more forever upon the ears of many who loved to hear their call. They have passed from the church militant to the church triumphant, but their children and their childrens' children obey the summons, and upon Sabbath mornings, from all directions, come to listen to the gospel which was the solace and the consolation of their forefathers as it is theirs.

The inheritance which the present generation has secured, is one which included something more than the broad farms cleared and the fine orchards planted by the pioneers. It is an inheritance of good principles, morality, religion, education, of sturdy independence, of industry, of strong patriotism and of the varied qualities that combine to make the early residents of the Reserve men of sterling worth.

What we have said of Penfield is applicable in a degree to almost any of the farming townships in the New England of the west. We have simply taken it as a type.

THE FACE OF THE COUNTRY.

Penfield was first known as town number three in the seventeenth range of the original Western Reserve. It is upon what is known as the table or level, situated about twenty miles from Lake Erie, and ten miles north of the dividing line of the waters. The Black river enters the township at about the center of its southern line, and flows northward and a little eastward in quite a tortuous course. It has broad bottom lands, and has made but few bluffs, and those not more than ten feet high. The soil is a clay loam with a mixture of more or less sand. The land is most rolling east of the river, and there contains the most sand. The subsoil is a little heavier than the top, and when worked up and mixed with it, makes an earth which will bear as fine crops of wheat as could be produced fifty years ago.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS.

Township number three in range seventeen became by the original drawing the property of Caleb Atwater. He paid for it the not extravagant sum of twenty-five cents per acre, or about four thousand dollars for the entire township which contains not far from sixteen thousand acres. He deeded this land to his six daughters, Lucy Day, Ruth Cook, Abigail Andrews, Mary Beebe, Sarah Merrick, and the wife of Judge Cook, dividing it into six equal sections.

Only three of these sections were in the market when the first settlers came to the township.

SETTLEMENT.

Peter Penfield and Calvin Spencer, both from Eastern New York, came into Penfield, in the fall of 1818, for the purpose of seeking lands suitable for settlement. They were assisted in their examination by James, a son of Major Ingersoll, of Grafton. They experienced some considerable difficulty in finding the township lines, so as to know on what lands they were, or what township they were in. They finally succeeded in finding the corners of the townships that are now known as Litchfield, Grafton, LaGrange and Penfield, which occupied most of the first day. They returned to Major Ingersoll's that night. This was a trip of about thirteen miles, almost entirely through the wilderness. The next day they went out with another son of Major Ingersoll's, Marshall, and when they struck Black river they followed up the stream for some distance on the river bottoms, and the sight of the large black walnut timber growing, and the rich lands, called forth many expressions of admiration, especially from Mr. Spencer. With this short exploration they returned to Major Ingersoll's that night, and the next morning they set out to return home, making the round trip in about six weeks. During the following year negotiations were made with the proprietors who proposed to give to Peter Penfield the agency of part of their lands in the township, and each to give him fifty acres off from each section, in consideration that he should move with his family into said township with a view of remaining there. The quantity of land was afterward reduced to twenty-four acres from each of the six proprietors.

In the fall of the following year, 1819, Peter Penfield returned with his son Alanson and selected



TRUMAN PENFIELD



MRS TRUMAN PENFIELD

RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM W. PENFIELD, PENFIELD TP. LORAIN CO., O. — 1870

land. Seth C. Ingersoll being engaged to erect a house upon it, the father returned to his New York home, leaving Alanson in Sheffield, on the 22nd of February following, 1820. Peter Penfield and his nephew Lathrop, started from Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, and with backs turned upon their old home pushed resolutely forward to the forest in which they were to make a new home. After a fatiguing journey of four weeks they arrived in Grafton and stopped at Ingersoll's headquarters for newcomers. After collecting a quantity of provisions they started for the place where they were to begin life as frontiersmen, and had a pretty hard experience upon the very outset. They were literally obliged to cut their way through the woods to the land that had been purchased. When they arrived at the cabin (lot four, section six,) they found it unfinished. They were then alone in the midst of a wilderness, which stretched from Elyria to Harrisville, and from Medina to Wellington. Besides the work of cutting a trail from Grafton, the Penfields opened the north and south road through the wilderness as far as Butternut ridge, spending about thirty days' time, for which they never received any remuneration. They were obliged while doing this work to go to Harrisville, a distance of fifteen miles, for provisions. Their horses strayed away, and after ten days search they found them upon Rocky river, north of Medina. The work of preparing the ground for corn and wheat was immediately undertaken. Peter Penfield returned east in July, Lathrop and Alanson remaining to enlarge the clearing about their log cabin, and came back to town number three, as it was then called, bringing his family, in March, 1821. Truman Penfield came out in May, selected a site for a home, lot eleven, section four, and went back in the following month for his family, which consisted of his wife and one son, Samuel S. He returned with his household, November 5th, 1820. His family was, therefore, the *first* that had a home in the township, and that of Peter Penfield the second. Lewis Penfield and his son Amos moved in the year 1824, and Amzi, another son, came in 1827. Ephraim came still after. Lewis located upon lot fourteen, section four.

The descendants of the Penfields have been numerous, and had even the sons and daughters of those who were among the first settlers all become residents of the township at one time, it would have had a fair population. Some of these, as has been shown, did not come into the country until several years after the arrival of Peter, Lathrop and Truman.

Peter Penfield's family alone, from first to last, numbered fifteen persons. His wife was Catharine Hawley. Their descendants were: Alanson, Marilla, Sarah, all three deceased; Horace, now in California; Austin C. and Benjamin, deceased; Homer and Russell H., residents of Elyria and heads of families; Maria, deceased; Emily (Mrs. Walker), in Massachusetts; Susan (Mrs. Clark), in Huntington township; and Harriet, deceased.

Lewis Penfield, a brother of Peter, and his wife, Ada, were the parents of Truman, Betsey (Mrs. Raymond Starr), Ephraim, Amos, Lathrop, Amzi and Gideon, all of whom are now dead but Lathrop, who is a resident of Springfield, Ohio; he married, in 1824, Caroline West, and their children were: Franklin, Betsey, Warren and Fletcher.

Amzi Penfield was also the father of a large family of children, of whom Rosalie, Henry and Euphemia are residents in Penfield, and James in Wellington.

Truman Penfield's children were: Samuel S. and W. W., resident in the township; Truman and Mana (Mrs. Hiram Smith), in Illinois; and Jane (Mrs. A. W. Hendry), in Sandusky, who was the second child born in the township. Truman Penfield's first wife was the first white woman who entered the wilderness; she endured many hardships, and died soon after coming into the settlement, it is said, from the effects of the pioneer's life of toil, privation and exposure. Truman Penfield married a second wife.

Again, taking up the descendants of Peter Penfield, it may be stated that the family of Austin C. is at Saratoga, and that the children of Horace—George, Myron and Willie—are at the old homestead, where the first cabin was built. Russell H. married Henrietta Virginia Blanchard; their children are: Emerson, Anna M., Florence V. and Amia P. Homer Penfield and his wife, Martha, have two sons, Norman and Roderick.

The Starrs were one of the largest families among the early settlers. Raymond was the first. He came from New Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, in 1829, and settled on lot nine, section four (the center). He married Betsey Penfield, and they were the parents of Lewis, who resides in LaGrange; George R. and Horace C., of Elyria; Russell (dead); Franklin and Alonzo, in Cincinnati, Ohio; and Betsey (Mrs. Goodwin, of Elyria).

William Starr came into the settlement in 1830, and took up land in lot two, section four. His three sons were, Orrin K., George W. (dead), and Gideon B. The daughters were, Polly Ann (Smith), of Wellington, Clarinda, Orline, Jane, and another.

Orrin Starr came in 1834, and took land in lots five and six, section five. His wife's name is Abigail. They have six children, four of whom are in the county. H. H. is in Nebraska, and Mana (Taylor), in Michigan. The others are: Heman E., Clapp R., Minerva (Smith), and Edna (Dixon).

Talcott came into the township last of all, having remained in Elyria sometime after coming into Ohio. He took up lot eight, section five. Two of his descendants, Matthew L. and Gideon L., are residents of Penfield. Alden is in Cleveland, Angeline in New York, and Maria dead.

The Starrs have been prominently identified with the interests of Penfield, and have contributed much, in various ways, toward its prosperity.

Abner Beardsley, a squatter, and his family, came to the township next after Peter and Freeman Pen-

field. Calvin Spencer came again in 1821, selected land, engaged Peter Penfield to build a log house, and returned east.

The Knapp family were the first permanent settlers after the pioneer Penfields. They were from Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, and their first representative, Samuel, who remained in the township, came to the settlement in the spring of 1822, locating on lot fifty-five, section three, east of the center. His wife's name was Mary. She died in 1842, and he married his second wife, Sarah Hayes. Samuel Knapp died in 1874. William Knapp had come out in the spring of the same year with Peter Penfield and located land on lot forty-nine, section four. On his way back after his family he was taken sick, and died at Hamburg, New York, near Buffalo. Stephen Knapp and his wife, Grace Johnson, came in October, 1825, and settled on lot forty-nine, section four. They brought with them two children, Lucy and William J., aged respectively three years and one year and two months. William J. is still a resident of the township, and has not been absent more than two years altogether since his arrival. He is a carpenter and joiner by trade. His wife is Eliza Lindsley, a native also of Delaware county, New York. The other children born to Stephen and Grace Knapp, were Charles S., Julius B., Sally, Harriet, Van Buren, Ephraim, Helen, Charlotte and Carrie. All are living except one. Stephen Knapp died March 22, 1870, and his wife is still living. Shubael Knapp, a brother of Samuel, Stephen and William came into the township in 1830, and took up lot thirty-four, in section four. He was killed, a few years later, by the falling of a large hollow sycamore log, which he was assisting in standing upon end for the purpose of making a smoke house. His skull was crushed and he died almost instantly. His children were L. L., Abigail and Shubael. Lewis Knapp, another brother, came in about 1834, bringing his mother and settling upon lot thirty-five, section four.

James Job and family resided for a short time upon lot two, section six, arriving in 1823.

Calvin Spencer and his family, and brother Ichabod, moved into the settlement from Durham, New York, in the spring of 1824. Calvin had purchased land on lots seventeen, eighteen, nineteen and twenty, section two. His children were: Merwin, Mary, Harriet, Hoyt, David and Julia (Mrs. Carman, the famous singer of Norwalk).

Benjamin E. Merwin and wife, of Durham, Greene county, New York, came in May, 1824, and located on lot thirty-seven, section five. Their children were: David P. Jr., Geo. E., Caroline and Irene. David P. Merwin, Sr., arrived a year later. None of the family are now resident in the township.

Elijah and Mercy Hawley came at the same time as Calvin Spencer, and the husband died in August of 1825. Their children were Jesse, Elijah, Catharine, Mary (Mrs. C. Spencer) and Eunice. Jesse Hawley is accredited with the honor of having been the originator of the Erie canal scheme.

Dr. James Hall, of Cairo, New York, settled in 1825, upon lot two, section six.

William, usually known as Squire, Andrews settled in 1828. He was from Wallingford, Connecticut, and was a brother of Judge Andrews, of Cleveland. He died in 1876. Beri Andrews, a cousin of the Squire, became a resident in 1834.

William L. Hayes, of Delaware county, New York, arrived in 1829, and settled upon lot forty eight, section four. His father, Andrew Hayes, came two years later. William married Aurilla Lindsley, and reared a family of seven children.

H. G. Witbeck and his wife, Freelove (Welton), came from Schoharie county, New York, in 1831, bringing with them three children—Josiah H., Hiram and Mahala (afterwards Mrs. R. Peters). Josiah H. and Hiram are residents of Penfield. The other descendants of H. G. and wife were James, Abel, Mitchell and Lucinda.

D. W. C. Dixon, of Litchfield, Connecticut, settled in 1832, upon lot fourteen, section one, and Lewis Hart, of the same State, came about the same time.

In 1833, J. B. Gaylord and his wife Hannah, came from Delaware county, New York, and settled upon lot fifty-eight, in section two. Peter Bosh, of New York State, settled the same year upon a farm in section two.

Elisha Sheldon took up land in 1834, and in 1835 himself and wife settled upon it. Their homestead is upon lot sixty-one, section one. They had seven children, of whom five are still living: Sarah E., (Mrs. C. E. Starr), Daniel P., and A. E. in Wellington, William L. and C. H. in Penfield.

Edward Palmer, of Columbia county, New York, came in 1836. Giles, Charles, Randolph and Sarah were his descendants. The last named is the only one now living.

Joel B. Smith was an early settler, and a son, Levi Smith, is now one of the leading citizens of Penfield.

Pliny Jackson made the first settlement in the northwest part of the township, taking up the extreme corner lot, in 1832. His children were Jane, Martha, George, Alonzo, Melissa, Harriet, and Eliza.

Dr. James Blanchard, who had previously made a visit to the township, settled upon lot forty, section six, in 1835. He was from Cairo, New York.

Hiram Norton, of Allegany county, New York, settled in 1841, in the southeastern part of the township. He had three sons. George H. Norton is a resident of Penfield. Edward J. and Andrew J. are in Michigan.

INDIANS.

When the Penfields came into the woods they found a few Wyandot Indians encamped there, pursuing their only occupation, hunting and trapping. They were seen in the vicinity more or less frequently for ten or a dozen years later, and then the last brave disappeared before the advancement of the superior


Elisha Sheldon
Salby Sheldon

race. Some of the squaws were very handsome in their swarthy savage style of beauty, and are said to have known how to enhance their charms by many rude arts of the toilet, but their appearance was rendered less suggestive of wild woodland life than the imaginative reader would like to suppose by their wearing calico dresses; the warriors wore deer skins. The Indians came sometimes to trade with the whites and bartered baskets, turkey wings and other trinkets, as well as venison, for calico, blankets, and bread or flour.

Among the Indians who were seen in early days at this settlement was the famous Seneca chieftain, Red Jacket, a savage nobleman of symmetrical figure, powerful and of commanding presence. It was evidently with great reluctance that he forsook the old hunting ground of his tribe.

The Indians were in the custom of going just before the holidays to Sandusky, where they exchanged furs and other trophies of the chase with the traders for blankets, trinkets and supplies for the winter. In the spring they returned to the Black river country to hunt and make maple sugar. The merchants of Sandusky would furnish them with certificates in these words: "This is to certifiy that the bearer is of the Seneca tribe of Indians, which is an entirely peaceful tribe, and desires that he be permitted to hunt on the lands unmolested, and in no case to give him whiskey." These certificates they were very forward to show.

Maple sugar making was very generally practiced by the Indians in the spring, and the same ones have been known to return season after season to localities favorable for following this, the most civilized practice they engaged in. They made their sap troughs of bark peeled from trees of medium size, and taken off in pieces about two feet long, half cylinders in shape. The ends were turned up and tied with thongs, the rough outer bark being removed, and the trough, when finished, was capable of holding three or four quarts of sap. The bark, stripped from a huge tree, would make a reservoir of sufficient size to contain half a barrel, and this was used as a receptacle for the collected contents of the smaller sap troughs. Kettles were hung above a fire, and the same process of sugar making was pursued, that is so commonly practiced to-day.

Nearly all of the Indians who encamped in Penfield, were upon friendly terms with the settlers, and many favors were extended by each race to the other.

W. J. Knapp, who came into the woods when a little boy, with his father, remembers playing with the Indian children, particularly one bright, active, handsome little fellow, of whom he learned how to shoot with bow and arrow.

Spy Buck, an Indian of magnificient physique, and a great hunter, encamped with others of his tribe in the woods for some time one season, and was much admired by many of his pale-faced brethren. He had with him a very beautiful squaw, and the two seemed to live together in a condition of sylvan happiness almost idylic, but one day a party of Indians arrived from the headquarters of the tribe in Upper Sandusky, and compelled Spy Buck and his band, including the handsome squaw, to return with them. The settlers heard a long time afterward that the squaw belonged to another Indian, and that in punishment for their infidelity, she and Spy Buck had been put to death at the stake. The other Indians of this tribe were very reticent in regard to what had become of the two, but it was evident from their manner when the whereabouts of Spy Buck and the squaw was asked, that they knew perfectly well their fate.

Among the last of the Indians who came into Penfield, was Seneca John. In company with several others, he had been camping for some time in the favorite hunting grounds of this vicinity, and finally some of the settlers made up their minds that Seneca John and his untutored companions must leave the country. Three of them constituted themselves a kind of a delegation to make known to the Indians the desire of their white brothers. They took with them a colored man, and proceeding to the hut of Seneca John, informed that dignitary that he and those of his race must depart from the country. Seneca John listened to the spokesman of the party quietly, until he had ceased speaking, and then drawing himself up to his full height, expressed briefly but forcibly his indignation and contempt:

"Ugh! damn! four white men, one of 'em nigger, tell Indian he must no more hunt on Black river! ugh! damn!"

After this brief extempore speech, the "four white men" left, and notwithstanding the force of the declaration of independence he had made, Seneca John and his braves cleared the country a few days after.

WILD ANIMALS.

The territory lying along the Black river formed the favorite hunting grounds of the wandering bands of Indians, who had headquarters farther west. They enjoyed undisputed possession of this forest before the white came in, and still lingered in the vicinity when the settlement contained a dozen families. As the forests disappeared, the Indians and the game went also. Deer were very numerous. The country was full of wild hogs, opossums, porcupine, turkeys, raccoons, and the smaller varieties of animals. Beside these, there were wolves and wildcats. Hunting was sufficiently dangerous to be exciting, and those who went into the woods to secure material for a dinner, had to be upon their guard lest they should be made a meal of. Lewis Penfield provided himself and family with their first thanksgiving dinner, with his rifle. He was a pretty good shot, and concluding that some venison would lend attractions to the board, he went out a short distance into the woods, and in a few minutes time brought down a fine buck. Stephen Knapp was a great hunter, and many instances of his

success in woodcraft might be cited. He was very fond of adventure, and often made long tramps in quest of the larger kinds of game. He once shot a wildcat under his dwelling house, and made a huge panther bite the dust, over in the edge of Litchfield township. Several others were killed about the same time. Wild turkeys sometimes came very close to the dwellings of the early settlers, and quite a number of them were entrapped through their temerity, upon one occasion. Quite a flock of them entered Mr. Knapp's barn, to pick up kernels of grain from the floor. They were seen to enter, and one of the family creeping cautiously to the barn, quickly shut the door. Afterwards the barn was several times baited as a trap, and once or twice the family was successful in making a catch. There were beaver in Penfield, but they abandoned their dam very soon after the first sound of the ax was heard in the clearing. The writer was shown by Mr. W. J. Knapp, the dam which still stands as a monument to the industry of these strange animals. It extends across a swale through which a small stream runs, about a quarter of a mile north of the center. It is now about six feet high above the bed of the stream, and was probably two feet higher when constructed. Its form is plainly visible. It is that of an arch, with the convex side up stream. It was built in the place where the minimum of work would secure the maximum of result, and had the intelligence of man instead of the instinct of animals, been exerted in its construction, it could not have been made more perfect. The extent of the overflow caused by the building of the dam, was from twelve to fifteen acres.

FIRST EVENTS.

In the matters of birth, a girl got a little the start of the other sex, as girls usually do in all the affairs of life. The first child born was Harriet, daughter of Peter and Catharine Penfield. The birth occurred in December, 1821. John, son of Amor and Altana Penfield, was the first boy born.

The first death in the township was that of Ruth Ann, wife of Truman Penfield, the first woman who claimed a house in the settlement.

The first marriage in the township was that of Caroline, daughter of David Merwin, Sr., to Dr. Samuel Strong. It took place in 1826. The first resident of the township married, was Lathrop Penfield. He was married March 17, 1824, to Caroline West, of Grafton, the ceremony being conducted by Franklin Wells, Esq.

The first litigation was between Peter Penfield and Levi Mills, in the summer of 1826 or 1827. It was in regard to work done upon a mill-dam, and the dispute was settled by referees.

The first log house was that built in the fall of 1819, for Peter Penfield, by Seth C. Ingersoll. The first frame house was built by Peter Penfield, upon his homestead, in 1822. The first brick house was built about 1854, near the center, by Hiram Smith.

The first tavern was a strictly temperance house, conducted by Truman Penfield.

The first store was opened in 1828, by Raymond Starr.

The first row of corn was planted by Lathrop Penfield, in 1820, the small timber being cleared from two acres and a half of land for this crop. Some wheat was sown the same season, where now stands the first orchard, planted by Peter Penfield.

RICHLAND—PENFIELD.

The township was noted for its fertile soil and fine crops. Corn and the cereals were raised in larger quantity and of better quality than in the adjoining townships. It was a not uncommon thing in the first decade of its settlement, for the pioneers of older townships to come here for produce, when, because of inferior soil, and perhaps through want of proper tillage, their own crops had proven insufficient.

A farmer once drove into the settlement at the head of a small procession of other farmers, each in a huge wagon, and, addressing one of the residents, said: "We come after that for which the children of Israel went to Egypt—corn!" Their wagons went back heavily laden.

So prolific was the soil, and so rich the harvest, that, when a name was to be chosen for the township, that of Richland was popularly agreed upon, and before the town was organized the commissioners of Medina county were petitioned to bestow upon it that name. They took it into consideration; but, discovering that there were other localities named Richland, rejected the petition and named the township Penfield, in honor of the first settler. It may be added that the productiveness of the soil has not been decreased by the application of this name. The township is still *Richland*, in fact, though Penfield by name; and its farms and orchards fully attest, to-day, the truth of what was said in regard to the agricultural qualities of the township fifty years ago, by the men who first felled the forest and broke the ground.

ORGANIZATION.

The first township election was ordered to be held upon the first Monday of April, 1825, at the house of Truman Penfield. The following officers were elected upon that occasion: clerk, Truman Penfield; trustees, Samuel Knapp, Samuel Root, Peter Penfield; treasurer, Lathrop Penfield; overseers of the poor, Lewis Penfield, Calvin Spencer. In 1826, May 27, Benjamin Merwin was elected justice of the peace, the first in the township. At the close of 1878 the township officers were: clerk, Andrew Denham; trustees, W. C. Hastings, Elisha Sheldon, M. E. Starr; treasurer, A. D. Lindsley; justices of the peace, W. W. Penfield, George H. Norton; constables, W. J. Krebs, Perry Bost. School Board: David C. Bunt, president; Samuel McCoy, Calvin Ensign, Foster Lewis, Douglass Goodyear, Edward M. Linder, D. F. Curtice, Orrin K. Starr.



Beri Andrews



Amy N. Andrews



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE BERI ANDREWS, PENFIELD, LORAIN CO O 1879

RELIGIOUS.

The earliest religious service of which any of the present residents of Penfield have recollection, was held in 1826.

Elisha Fields preached the first week of March in that year at David Merwin's house. After that, meetings were held every four weeks until fall, by the same preacher, and then the Rev. Harry O. Sheldon began his ministrations in the township, speaking to small assemblages at the old log school house. Rev. Matthew L. Starr was also an early preacher. He came from the east, and preached his first sermon in an unfinished house, standing upon a workman's bench which had been left in the largest room of the rather small dwelling.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The first church formed in Penfield was of the Presbyterian denomination. It was organized January 14, 1829, by Revs. A. H. Betts, Xenophon Betts, Joel Talcott and D. W. Lathrop. Following are the names of the original members: Lewis Penfield and wife, Peter Penfield and wife, Truman Penfield and wife, Amos Penfield and wife, Amzi L. Penfield and wife, Dr. James Hall and wife, and Anna Merwin, wife of David Merwin—thirteen in all.

The church had in 1878 forty-five members and a meeting house adequate to its needs. The pastor was the Rev. O. V. Rice and the officers the following: trustees, L. H. Penfield, Peter Dahlglish, Heman Starr; clerk, Robert McConaughy; deacons, W. W. Penfield and Robert McConaughy; Sunday school superintendent, W. W. Penfield; assistant, L. H. Penfield.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first class of this church was organized in August, 1834, the Rev. A. Billings in charge. It was composed of the following members: Wm. L. Hayes, Aurilla L. Hayes, Mrs. Sarah Hayes, Esther Mary Hayes, Russell H. Starr, Henry G. Witbeck and Freelove Witbeck. But two of the original members are still living—Mr. and Mrs. Wm. L. Hayes. The society at this date, December, 1878, numbers one hundred and sixteen members. The Rev. Thomas G. Roberts is pastor, and the officers of church and society are as follows: stewards, Levi Smith, A. B. Hayes, E. A. Starr (recording), S. Long, Wm. Knapp; class leaders, James Webber, Wm. Furze, Wm. P. Boice, Clapp Starr; local preachers, P. C. Bunt, George Norton, Mathew L. Starr (superanuated); Sunday school superintendent, James Weber; trustees, Orrin Starr; Mathew L. Starr, Joseph Jones, George Norton, S. Barton, Willard Hart, James Webber, Wm. L. Hayes. A church building was erected in 1842, half a mile east of the center, but the society moved to the center about 1855, and occupied the more commodious house at present in use.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

In the year 1839 or 1840, the Baptist church was organized with twelve members, viz: Rev. Asa Straight and wife, Samuel Knapp and wife, Wm. Rogers and wife, Peter Bost and wife, Mrs. Elisha Sheldon, Mrs. Kellogg Latham, Mrs. Edward Hart, and the mother of Wm. Rogers. Mrs. Sheldon is the only one of the original members living. For some time this church had no regularly settled pastor, but was supplied with preaching by different ministers. Meetings were held in school houses and private dwellings for several years. In 1853 efforts were made to secure funds for building, and in April of 1855 a house of worship was dedicated, Rev. E. Tibbals being the pastor in charge. Previous to this time, however, the church had a settled minister—Elder George Edwards. The present pastor is the Rev. Michael Shank; deacons, Silas Rogers, Elisha Sheldon; trustees, Elisha Sheldon, W. B. Andrews, Shubael Knapp; clerk, W. B. Andrews; treasurer, Elisha Sheldon.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

An Episcopal church was organized in 1844, but did not remain long in existence. The following, from the record of the church, explains how it came into being:

"We whose names are hereunto affixed, deeply impressed with the importance of the christian religion, and earnestly wishing to promote its holy influence in the hearts and the lives of ourselves, our families and our neighbors, do hereby associate ourselves together, under the name, and style, and title of the parish of Christ Church, in the township of Penfield, county of Lorain, and State of Ohio, and by so doing do adopt the constitution and canons of the Protestant Episcopal church in the diocese of Ohio, in communion with the Protestant Episcopal church of the United States of America.

To the above form the names of twenty subscribers, the number required, were affixed, and a meeting was held, in conformity to notice given, upon the 13th of August, 1844, at which time Rev. Messrs. Davis and Holden, being present, the church was organized and the following officers elected: senior warden, Daniel Andrews; junior warden, Beri Andrews; vestrymen, Lewis Jones, Bishop Richmond, William Andrews; clerk, William Andrews. The church never built a house of worship.

SCHOOLS.

Before the usual facilities for teaching were provided, Clarissa Rising, of Huntington, taught a school in Calvin Spencer's private house, about a mile south of the center. This was the first school in the township, and was held in the summer of 1829. Among the pupils were Samuel and Jane Penfield, Horace Starr and Betsey Ann Starr, William Avery Penfield, and the Spencer children, Mary, Merwin, Harriet, Hoyt and David Hoyt. George R. Starr,

now of Elyria, taught the second school in the winter of 1829 and 1830, and Lucy Adams also taught after him. The first school house was erected a mile and a half east and about three quarters of a mile north of the center. It was a frame structure covered with rough boards. Several log school houses were built afterwards. The first select school was taught in 1854, by Eleazer Hale, an Oberlin student. At this writing the township has eight district schools.

CEMETERY.

The burial place is upon a plat of ground, half a mile east of the center, a portion of which was donated by Gideon Penfield, in 1840. Additions have been made at various times, as has been made necessary by the increase of the population, and proportionable increase of mortality. There is a family burying ground upon the old Samuel Knapp farm, one of the earliest dedicated to those who have have passed over to the silent majority.

ROADS.

It is a noticable fact that, in the southern part of Lorain county, and in territory lying contiguous to it, the roads first laid out have been those running from south to north. There is an explanation of this fact. We find that the settlers in this part of the country, and further south, had a desire to perfect routes of travel to the lake, for it was there that they naturally expected to find a market, in future years, for the corn and wheat they did not need for home consumption.

The first road through Penfield, was one of these roads, laid out as a line of travel, by which the inland farmers might take their produce to the larger towns near the lake shore, and to the harbors. It is known now as the River road, and was opened from Spencer and Homer, in Medina county, through Penfield, in the early days of the settlement. Much time was spent in its improvement. But little was done upon the Penfield and Wellington road for many years, the swamp in the latter township remaining a place to be dreaded at all times of the year, and nearly, if not quite, impassable during the wet seasons.

The north and south center road was laid out and planked in 1836, or the following year, and was known as one of the best roads in this part of the country, as long as it was kept in repair. The planks have been a thing of the past for many years.

POST OFFICE.

In the spring of 1820, a mail route was laid out from Medina to Norwalk, through Penfield center. The first mail was carried through in April, by a man named Laborie, who traveled on foot. The Penfields living a mile and half from the line, arranged to deposit all of their mail matter in a hollow tree, at the river crossing, and to have matter left there for them. This was the primitive post office of the township.

In April, 1821, Truman Penfield moved on to the line, and took charge of the mail, in an informal way, until 1825, when he was commissioned postmaster. He held the office for many years, and was not a defaulter. His successor was D. W. C. Dixon, and he was succeeded by Lyman Hayes. W. J. Krebs was commissioned as postmaster upon the 17th of December, 1878.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

The first saw mill in the township was built by Peter Penfield about 1828. Samuel Knapp built one about two years after; and Calvin Spencer and others at a still later date. Black walnut timber was so common that it was used very largely for fence rails, and the lumber was sold for only four dollars per thousand. In 1850, a saw mill was built and operated by R. H. Penfield, Horace Penfield, Orrin Starr, Lyman Hayes and Almond Lindsley, for the purpose of furnishing lumber for the plank road leading north through LaGrange. This was burned in 1857, and subsequently rebuilt. It is now owned by W. W. Penfield. There is also another saw mill, with a flouring mill in conjunction, owned by S. Samson & Son, which was built in 1868, by A. C. Hitchcock. Both of these mills are located near the center, upon lot twelve, tract four.

CHEESE FACTORIES.

Hiram Witbeck and John McGraw started a cheese factory upon the center road, west of the center, in the spring of 1869, and took the milk of about three hundred cows. McGraw soon sold out his interest to Witbeck, who contined to run the factory until 1877, when he sold to Mr. Crozier, of Wellington. Christy & Norton started a factory in 1869, in the south part of the township, conducted it for several years, and then transferred the property to Baldwin & Laundon, of Wellington. This firm also owns the factory started in 1870, east of the river, by a Mr. Benedict, of Litchfield. S. White started a small factory in 1875, which he still manages. There is another factory upon the river, in the northeast part of the township, which was started in 1875, by R. Holcomb, and is now owned by George Rozier, of Wellington.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

The following are the statistics for 1877, showing the amount of the most important productions of the township; also the population in 1870, and the vote for President in 1876:

Wheat,	574 acres	9,760 bushels.
Potatoes,	36 "	3,255 "
Oats,	543 "	22,121 "
Orchards,	276 "	325 "
Corn,	807 "	31,785 "
Meadow,	1,925 "	2,358 tons.
Butter		67,264 pounds.
Cheese		364,530 "
Maple Sugar		6,220 "
Population in 1870		749

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

Hayes	163	Tilden	39


MRS ORRIN STARR
RES OF CLAPP R STARR
ORRIN STARR

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

TRUMAN PENFIELD.

Prominently identified with the material progress and development of Penfield township, and among its most respectable citizens, was Truman Penfield. Removing to Penfield nearly sixty years ago, he was one of the pioneers of the township, and became one of its most substantial business men, as well as among its best practical farmers. He not only witnessed the transition of a sparsely settled region into a prosperous and flourishing locality, from an uncultivated wilderness to a highly fertile and productive agricultural township, but by his industry, energy and thrift, did much toward the consummation of these various and beneficial improvements.

Truman Penfield was born at Fairfield, Connecticut, October 4, 1789, and died at Penfield, Ohio, April 20, 1868. He was the son of Lewis Penfield, who was born March 26, 1765. He married Adah Beardslee, January 22, 1789. In 1802, they removed to Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, where they became respectable citizens.

Truman Penfield was married to Ruth Ann Scoville, May 10, 1814. The fruits of this union were: Samuel S., born July 13, 1818, in Harpersfield, New York; married Permelia Dayton, September 23, 1839; resides in Penfield. Jane A., born August 27, 1823, in Penfield, Ohio; was graduated from the Oberlin Collegiate Institute (ladies' course of 1847); in the following year, August 15, 1848, was married to Judge A. W. Hendry, of Sandusky, Ohio, where they have since resided.

Mrs. Ruth A. Penfield died December 5, 1824. For his second wife, Mr. Penfield married Maria Dayton, of Harpersfield, New York, in September, 1825. The children of this second marriage were: Maria, born August 22, 1828; married Hiram Smith, September 18, 1851; they reside at Flint, Michigan.

William Wirt Penfield was born June 29, 1831; and November 22d, 1854, was married to Martha, daughter of Jedediah Gaylord, of Penfield. He (William W.) has always lived upon the homestead farm at Penfield center, where he was born. In 1872, he removed the old farm house and built a new one, in modern style, an illustration of which, with portraits, adorns another page of our work. He is extensively engaged in raising improved breeds of cattle, with which the old farm is well stocked. In addition to his agricultural pursuits, he is quite largely interested in the manufacture of lumber, he being the owner of a capacious and well furnished steam saw mill located at the center. He occupies a leading position in his township, and in his life and character has admirably typified what well directed energy, perseverance and industry will accomplish.

Truman Penfield, third and last child of Truman and Maria (Dayton) Penfield, was born August 3, 1833; married Sarah, daughter of Levi Gaylord, March 20, 1857. He now occupies the position of general ticket and passenger agent for the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company, and resides at Hannibal, Missouri. The character for personal integrity and high moral worth which the Penfield family have always maintained, is so well known to the residents of Lorain county that anything of a laudatory nature from us, in this respect, would be superfluous. The desire to improve the locality where he cast his lot nearly sixty years ago, was one of the strongly marked traits of Truman Penfield. His son has done much toward beautifying the homestead, and in adding many improvements, which his father would have done had he lived a few years longer. They have certainly, between them, made Penfield center a delightful as well as a beautiful hamlet, which, in future years, shall remain a monument to their enterprise.

ELISHA SHELDON.

Closely identified with affairs tending to develop the general interests of the township of Penfield, and always endeavoring, by his life and character, to exercise a beneficial influence in the community of which for many years he has been a prominent member, Elisha Sheldon to-day deservedly enjoys a foremost position among the best citizens of that township.

Elisha Sheldon was born in the town of Kortright, Delaware county, New York, January 16, 1811. He continued to reside in Kortright until the death of his father, Jonathan Sheldon, which occurred in 1822, when he went to live with an uncle in the adjoining town of Harpersfield, where he lived until he was twenty-two years of age. He was engaged as a teamster for Croswell & Dickerman, tanners, of Gilboa, Schoharie county, New York, with whom he continued almost one year. In the spring of 1834, he removed to Ohio and purchased one hundred and eighty-eight acres, located in the town of Penfield, Lorain county, upon which he worked, and also by the month, until the fall, when he returned to New York, and the following year married Sallie Peters, and returned to the new home in Ohio, May 3, 1835. He then put up a log cabin, in the midst of an almost unbroken wilderness, into which he moved before it had windows, and lived therein six months before it had a chimney. In the January following, he built that necessary appendage to a comfortable dwelling, his young wife helping to lay the brick. After the elapse of forty-five years, Mrs. Sheldon very appropriately designates her experience in the brick-laying line, as "the spice of pioneer life." The first year of his settlement, Mr. Sheldon cleared off some six or eight acres and sowed it to wheat. Every year since has witnessed some improvement to his farm,

to which he added seventy acres, subsequent to his original purchase, upon which he still resides. He has deeded to each of his sons a good farm, thus giving them an infinitely better and easier start in life than he ever had.

Mr. and Mrs. Sheldon have had seven children, namely: Sarah E., now the wife of C. E. Starr, resides in Penfield; Daniel P. lives at Wellington; Addison resides on a farm in Wellington township; William L. lives on a farm in Penfield; Charles H. lives at home with his parents, owning a part of the homestead; James M. and John L. are dead, the former dying at the age of five years and five months, and the latter at the age of almost ten years.

In politics Mr. Sheldon is a republican. He has served his township as assessor and trustee several terms. He and his excellent wife are both members of the Penfield Baptist church, of which Mrs. Sheldon is the only one of the constituent members now living. This worthy couple have pulled together forty-four years, and the prospects are for them to celebrate their golden wedding.

Mr. Sheldon is noted for his liberality in sustaining benevolent and charitable institutions, and for the generous aid he lends to worthy objects connected with religion and education. He is deservedly esteemed as an upright and honest citizen, a good neighbor, a kind husband and an affectionate father. He has lived an industrious and busy life, and in the management of his interests has been careful and economical, so that he and his wife, who has largely assisted him in the accumulation of his property, can pass their declining years in comparative ease and comfort. Having always been temperate and regular in his habits, he enjoys perfect good health, and bids fair to exceed by many years, the allotted span.

BERI ANDREWS

Prominently connected with the material interests of Penfield, and among its early and respected citizens was the subject of these lines. He was born in Meriden, Connecticut, February 5, 1806. He was the son of Marvel and Sallie (Bronson) Andrews, both of whom were natives of Connecticut, and among the worthy citizens of that State. At the age of twenty-three, Mr. Andrews married Eliza Hall, the union resulting in four children—two sons and two daughters, namely: Bela, now married and settled in Henry county, Illinois; Hannah E., Sarah B. and William B., all living on the homestead farm. Mrs. Andrews died April 21, 1857. On the twenty-ninth of April, 1858, he married Amy, daughter of Jonathan Sheldon. She survives him.

In 1834 Mr. Andrews moved to Lorain county, Ohio, and settled on the farm where his widow now resides. The place then contained over three hundred and fifty acres, of which two hundred acres remains in the family.

Mr. Andrews held several offices, notably those of township clerk and justice of the peace, in which he served with general satisfaction to the people, and with personal credit. He was an exemplary member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he was senior warden for many years. After an eminently useful life Mr. Andrews died October 9, 1868. He was a man who was greatly respected for his many excellent qualities. A good practical farmer, and an industrious and honest citizen, his death was felt as an irreparable loss in the community in which he had lived so long, and in which his worth was well known and so generally appreciated.

A portrait of himself and widow, together with a view of the old homestead, is inserted in this work, as a deserved testimonial of a meritorious life, and as a token of regard from her to whom his many virtues were as a household word, and to whom his death was a sad bereavement.

ORRIN STARR.

Among the representative pioneers of Penfield township, who have materially assisted in the growth and progress of that town, none are more worthy a place in its history than Orrin Starr. Emigrating to this section of the country forty-five years ago, at a time when the territory now embraced within the limits of the township, contained but two frame dwellings, and when the number of families therein did not exceed a half score, he has contributed not a little to its present prosperity. Orrin Starr was born in Delaware county, New York, October 30, 1803. He is the son of Eleazar and Rebecca (Clapp) Starr, old settlers of that county. He received what literary education he ever obtained at the common schools of his native county. When seven years of age his father died, and the duty of helping to provide for his widowed mother devolved upon him, which duty he cheerfully preformed, assisted by his elder brothers. His early years were spent on the homestead farm. In 1834 he sold out his interest in the family estate and emigrated to Lorain county, Ohio, and settled on the farm now occupied by David Drake, and located about one mile and a half northeast of Penfield center where Mr. Starr now resides. On the 12th of September, 1825, he was married to Abigail, daughter of Heman and Lucinda Hickok, of Schoharie county, New York.

Hon. Heman Hickok was born in Watertown, Connecticut, and removed in an early day to Jefferson, Schoharie county, New York, where he was extensively engaged in farming and milling. He was a public benefactor, and for many years a justice of the peace of his town, a side judge, and also a member of the legislature of the State of New York. In 1823



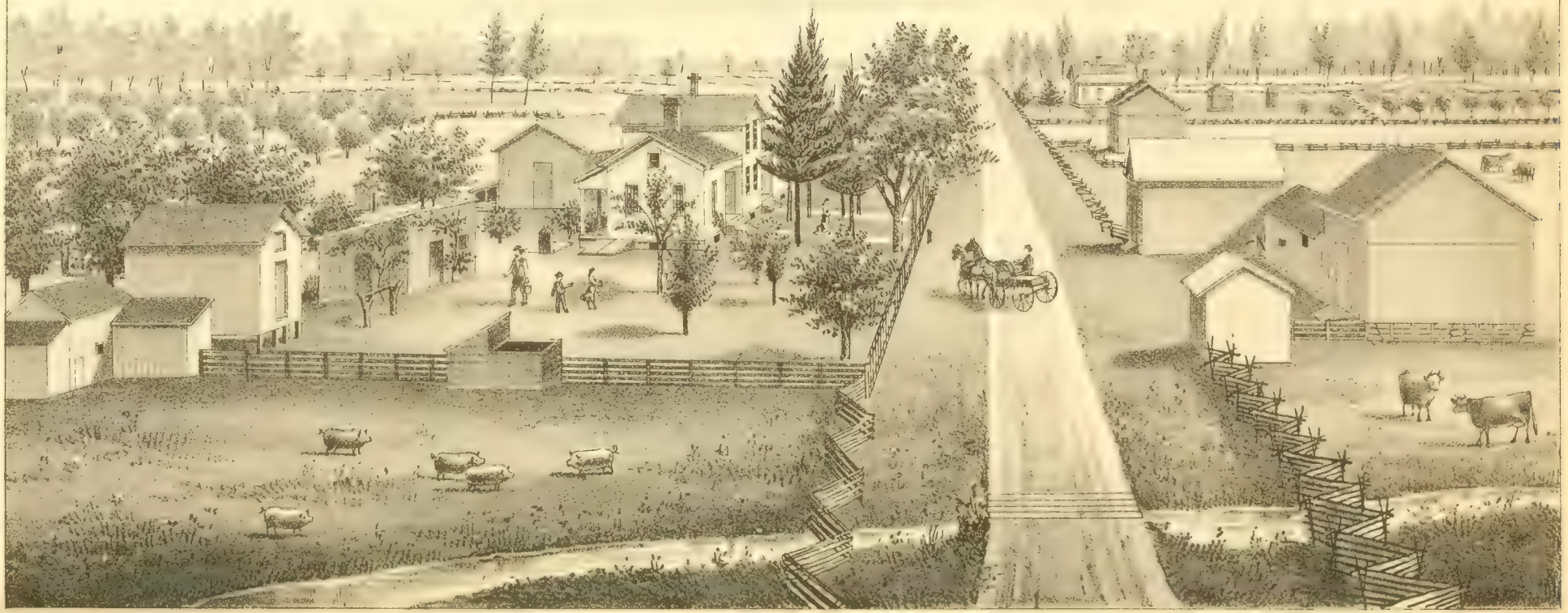
MRS. STREET GOODYEAR.



SOUTH VIEW OF FARM



STREET GOODYEAR.



RESIDENCE OF STREET GOODYEAR, PENFIELD, LORAIN CO., OHIO.

Mr. Hickok and his wife removed to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where three of their sons, Ambrose, Heman C. and Hiram, had preceded them some years.

This worthy couple have now lived together harmoniously for fifty-three years, having celebrated their golden wedding three years ago, surrounded by many relatives and friends. They had eleven children, of whom six survive. The names of the children are as follows: Melinda, deceased; Minerva and Maria, twins; the former lives in Penfield, the latter in Michigan; Elizabeth, died in Kansas, Alonzo B. died of disease contracted in the army, at Mount Vernon, Kentucky; Hiram H. resides in Nebraska, Emma L. deceased; Edna, resides in Oberlin; Clapp R., Marian A., deceased. Those living are all married and settled in life and are good and respectable citizens.

Mr. Starr is a republican in politics, and was formerly an old line whig. He was elected to the office of justice of the peace in his township, but resigned after serving about a year, feeling as though his time was required in the management of his personal affairs. He has also been elected to other township offices. Mr. and Mrs. Starr are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church, the latter having joined it in the days of her youth. Mr. Starr now owns a fine farm of two hundred and thirty-seven and a half acres, located at the center, an illustration of the buildings of which, with portraits of himself and wife, appears on another page of this work.

Mr. and Mrs. Starr are not only among the pioneers of their town, but are also among its most respectable and influential citizens; and no history of the town of Penfield would have been complete without a representation of themselves and their home. Their entire career has been characterized by an honest endeavor to promote the best interests of their children, and to leave a record behind them worthy the emulation of those who follow. Industry, economy and a determination to succeed have been the prime factors of their life work, and the results have been alike flattering and well deserved.

STREET GOODYEAR AND FAMILY.

Eli Goodyear, father of Street, the subject of this sketch, married Sally Hitchcock, both residents of Hampden, Connecticut. They had five children, viz: Chester, Wooster, Ezra, Lucinda and Street.

Street Goodyear was born May 19, 1808, and unfortunately, during his youthful days, he had little opportunity of gaining even a good common school education; but being possessed of a quick and active brain, he, by observation, or rather by intuitive perception, acquired good business qualifications, enabling him to make progress where others might have failed. At the age of eight years he was left without a protector to shield him from the rough, thorny pathway of life; but by rare good sense, and pleasant mien, he won his way step by step up the rugged hill of fortune. He was married November 25, 1834, to Miss Susan A. Jones, of North Madison, Connecticut.

Mr. Joseph and Mrs. Lucy (Austin) Jones were residents of North Madison, Connecticut. They were parents of twelve children, viz: Sally M., Lewis, Austin, Lucy Ann, Nancy, Polly, Caroline, Joseph, Emeline, Henrietta, George and Susan A., all born in North Madison, Connecticut. All are now living excepting Polly and Lucy Ann.

After marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Street Goodyear settled in Northford, Connecticut, where four of their children were born, viz: Jane Ann, born March 27, 1836; Gilbert L., born June 25, 1837; Francis R., born October 12, 1841, died October 29, 1849; and Edward S., born August 29, 1843.

In the fall of 1844, the family removed to Penfield, Lorain county, Ohio, establishing a new home amid the wilds of an unbroken forest, where wild beasts roamed at night in search of prey. After settling in this pioneer home, two more jewels were added to the mother's crown, viz: Douglas J., born June 14, 1846; Lucy Ann, born January 4, 1851. Jane Ann married Hiram Witbeck and settled in Penfield; number of children seven. Gilbert L. married Nettie Stewart, of Hinkley, Medina county—only one heir. Edward S. married Miss Mary Crane, of Penfield; they have two children. Douglas J. married Miss Mary E. Ecker, of Rousburg, Ashland county, Ohio, three heirs; Lucy Ann remains single, ministering to the wants of the many. Like a sister of mercy, doing good as opportunities are presented.

Politically Mr. Goodyear is a strong and earnest republican.

Mr. and Mrs. Goodyear, early experiencing a change of heart, they became members of the Congregational church in Northford, Connecticut, remaining in good and regular standing until their removal to Ohio.

After a short sojourn in their pioneer home they united with the Methodist Episcopal church, becoming active and efficient members, and workers in the vineyard of the Lord.

The toils and struggles consequent upon a pioneer life, and the many cares laid upon willing hands, have quite unfitted Mrs. Goodyear for enjoying the blessing of health. She being an invalid, is dependent upon others to guide the faltering footsteps along the shore of time. Of a quiet and pleasing address, and social temperament, she wins affection, and binds with cords of love the hearts of her household.

Although Mr. Goodyear's life has been one of almost constant toil, he has ever been personally a stranger to sickness, and yet remains an active, energetic man for one of his years. His persevering industry has yielded a competence sufficient for all necessary wants, and he is wont to compare the present with the past, when immediate wants compelled him to work for his more fortunate neighbors, receiving his pay in grain, which he was forced to take upon his back (for want of an easier conveyance) and go

to mill in order to secure sustenance for the loved ones at home.

To procure money necessary to pay taxes, he was compelled to fell trees, pile them in immense heaps, then burn to ashes, and convert into black salts, they being the only article that would command cash on delivery in the pioneer days.

How little the sons and daughters of the present time know of the toils and struggles endured to secure the independence now enjoyed by them. If they would seek for enlightenment, let them question such men as Mr. Goodyear, whose life lessons were learned in the tread-mill of experience.

LA GRANGE

La Grange is township number four, range seventeen. It presents to one who drives through its territory an appearance of thrift and plenty. Broad, well tilled fields, huge barns, almost bursting with their store, snug farm houses, and beautiful villas meet the eye upon all sides, and silently attest the wisdom, the energy, and the cultivated taste of their owners.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The township is almost perfectly level, except in the extreme eastern and western parts, where it is traversed by small streams. Here the surface is somewhat rolling. The east branch of the Black river flows from south to north, through the eastern portion of the township, and Wellington creek, a small rivulet, diversifies the western part, and adds a pleasing element to the landscape. The soil is, for the most part, clay, or a clay loam, though there are small areas in which sand and gravel appear. Deep down, under all, is the solid sandstone, which, had it lain nearer the surface, would have proved a vast element of wealth. It only appears at the surface in the northwest corner of the township, where it is quarried in a small way.

THE ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS

of La Grange township were Henry Champion and Lemuel Storrs, the former having drawn two-thirds and the latter one third of the land. These men also had three thousand, seven hundred acres in tract eight, range nineteen, now in Brighton and Camden. In 1825, Champion conveyed his portion of the lands to his son-in-law, Elizur Goodrich, of Hartford, Connecticut. Goodrich was not long in possession of his western estate, for he began exchanging it, in the summer of the same year, for New York State property. Nathan Clark, Roger Phelps, Noah Holcomb, and James Pelton, of Jefferson county, were the first to obtain land of him, and soon others followed their example, the "westward, ho!" fever extended, and so it came about that a colony of New Yorkers was located in the wilderness of southern Lorain county.

Phelps, Holcomb, and Pelton, in the autumn of 1825, came out to examine the land. After a short stay, they returned, and made so favorable a report that others, among whom were David and Asa Rockwood, Fairchild Hubbard, Joseph Robbins, Sylvester Merriam, and Levi Johnson were induced to purchase farms. They, too, exchanged lands with Goodrich.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT

was made by Nathan Clark, on the 14th day of November, 1825. Clark was a native of Harlem, Connecticut, and was married in 1816, to Ann Loomis, who came with him to Ohio. He settled near the east branch of Black river, and resided there for some time, but afterward bought lot number fifty-one, upon which he remained until 1855, when he removed to Michigan, in which State he died in 1860. His first wife died in 1833, and he subsequently married Lucy Barnes.

As soon as the season of 1826 opened so as to allow journeying over the rough roads, and through the almost unbroken woods, the families of Noah Holcomb, Sylvester Merriam, James Disbrow, Joseph A. Graves, James Pelton, Levi Johnson, Curtis Hastings, Charles Rounds and two sons, Joseph Robbins, David and Asa Rockwood and Henry Townsend came into the township, and each established a rude and primitive home. Fairchild Hubbard came in November, from Brighton, where he had been living for several months.

There were, in the latter part of the year 1826, seventy persons within the present limits of LaGrange, some in the east, some in the west, some at the center and still others in the northern and southern portions of the township. All however were neighbors. Men living five miles apart in those days knew more of each other than do many now-a-days who occupy the same city house, and felt more truly friendly concern for each other than exists at present, in most cases, between neighbors whose gardens adjoin. Half a century ago there was a vast deal of sincerity in the daily greetings of the people, a sincerity which the Amer-



E. D. Merriam M. D.



Mrs E D Merriam



RESIDENCE OF DR E D. MERRIAM, LAGRANGE, LORAIN CO, O.

ican of 1879 has met so seldom as scarcely to recognize.

Although there was now quite a settlement, people who had been accustomed to the more advanced conditions of life upon the farms or in the villages of New York, felt an almost unbearable sense of loneliness. The comparative isolation in which they dwelt was new to them, and their hearts turned fondly back to the old love, to the place of their birth and early life, around which hung the halo of the dearest associations and memories. At this period, there was scarcely a man or woman in the little colony who would not have gladly returned to the old home, had it been feasible to leave the new without sacrificing everything. Several did leave. Those who remained overcame more obstacles, and in the end accomplished more than their fondest hope had ever painted. The country, they found, was not all that the first enthusastic writers had represented it to be. The soil was of a nature difficult to handle with the rude implements they had; teaming was difficult, on account of the wet condition of the undrained ground; and the timber was of extremely large growth, rendering the clearing of the forest a greater task than in many other portions of the country. There were many hardships to be endured. Food was at certain seasons hard to obtain. Leeks grew in abundance, and were for a time about the only edible vegetable that the settlers could procure. The cows fed upon them, and their milk was tainted by the pungent bulbs. Cattle were too valuable to be slaughtered for food; and when game failed, some of the hardy pioneers were driven to expedients which their grand-children or great-grand-children of to-day would fancy they could not endure. It is related of the children in one family, that in a time when the provision store was low, they obtained their principal sustenance from basswood buds, which they climbed the trees to get. Murrain attacked the cattle, and often the pioneer was obliged to lose the value of considerable time expended in preparing the soil for a crop, because his oxen were suddenly stricken with this disease, to which they generally succumbed. There were few vehicles of any kind in the settlement. One man owned a wagon, of which he frequently made two carts, which he rented to the neighbors. The price paid for the loan of one of them to make a journey to Elyria was a day's work in logging.

There was every thing to overcome, and but very little at hand to do it with. The men who persevered in the long, hard struggle, and hewed out homes for themselves from the primeval forest, made the beginning of what is now one of the most thriving, wealthy and respectable communities in the county. Every pioneer who entered the Reserve, was a hero who should be reverently and thankfully remembered by those whom he prepared the way, and as fully as the limited knowledge of the facts and the limited force of words will permit.

Of all who came to La Grange in 1826, Joseph Robbins alone remains to tell of the privation and toil of the early settlers. He is still living at the age of ninety years, the father of eight children, three of whom, Nicholas L., George H. and Mrs. Delos Dernier reside in the township. Nicholas L. lives upon a farm of one hundred and thirty-three acres, a mile or more west of the center, with his wife Harriet Lamoure, daughter of an early settler, and is probably as well preserved a man of three score years, as the county contains. George H. is a merchant, and it is under his roof that his aged father's later years have been spent. Josiah, or Deacon Robbins, as he is generally known, came from Champion, Jefferson county, New York, in 1826, and settled one mile west of the present village, upon the farm now owned by Allen Sanders. He lived here with his wife, Mehitable Hurlburt, for thirty-five years, and then came to the corners. He is a man whom all revere, and his long life has been spent for the good of all who have been within the reach of its influence. Mehitable, his wife, died in 1878.

Of the other settlers who came at the same time Deacon Robbins entered the county, and all of whom are now dead, but little can be learned. Noah Holcomb settled upon a farm on the southeast corner of the township; Sylvester Merriam in the eastern part on what is now the River road. He died in 1862, May sixth. James Disbrow settled on the same road in the southern part of the township. Joseph A. Graves located on the east and west road near the boundary of Grafton. Fairchild Hubbard settled near the center, led a long and useful life, and was widely known and respected for his many good qualities. He died in 1859, at the age of eighty-eight years.

ONE HUNDRED YEARS OLD.

David Rockwood, born in Manchester, New Hampshire, October 4, 1777, married Roba, daughter of Charles Rounds, of Champion, New York, and came to LaGrange in 1826, arriving on the 5th of June. He was the oldest man in the township when he died, having reached the age of one hundred years one month and twenty-five days. He died November 28, 1877, having been a resident of LaGrange for over half a century. The helpmate who came with him had an experience of pioneer life in strange disproportion to his. She died the year after coming into her new home and was the first person who passed over to the silent majority from the little settlement. Mr. Rockwood married Polly or Patty Graves in 1828, and she died in 1844. Two years afterwards he married Mrs. Lindsley, of Elyria. David Rockwood was the father of thirteen children, three of whom live in La Grange. F. W. Rockwood lives upon a farm in the northwest corner of the township, near the one upon which his father settled. There are also two daughters—Mrs. Emeline Gott and Mrs. Palina Bussell. There are twenty-two grandchildren, descendants of David Rockwood, and thirty-eight great-grandchildren.

The one hundredth birthday of this patriarch and pioneer was celebrated by his friends and neighbors, and was a memorable occasion.

The funeral was held December 2d, four days after the decease of the centennarian pioneer, and was one of the most impressive ceremonies ever witnessed in the vicinity. The sermon was preached by the Rev. John Mitchell, before a very large audience composed of the people of LaGrange and the aged friends of the deceased from adjoining and distant townships. After its conclusion the masonic fraternity, of which Mr. Rockwood had been a member for over seventy years, took charge of the service and conducted their solemn burial rite. David Rockwood well illustrated the truth of the old saying, that the longest life is too short. He said upon the one hundredth anniversary of his birth that as he looked back upon his pilgrimage it seemed brief, very brief.

Asa Rockwood, who came into the country about the same time as his brother David, remained in LaGrange but a short time and then removed to Pittsfield. John Rockwood, a nephew, came to the township in 1828, and made the first settlement on the street north of the center, on the farm now owned by W. W. Noble.

David Gott came also, either late in 1826 or in the early part of the following year.

In 1827 there were a number of additions to the population of the township, prominent among whom was Rev. Julius Beeman, of Otsego county, New York. He was promised by Goodrich fifty acres of land on condition that he would move into the township and officiate as a minister of the gospel for ten years. He accepted, and after the lapse of ten years, during which he had done good service in the settlement for his religion, received a deed of the property. He was the first preacher who settled in the neighborhood and the only one for miles around. His work was not confined to LaGrange, for he rode into all of the adjoining territory and held services in a number of localities at considerable distance from his home. He died in 1853, at the advanced age of eighty, retaining his faculties in a marked degree of excellence to the last. He was a native of Warren, Litchfield county, Connecticut, and was born January 28, 1773. He commenced preaching when twenty-eight years old, in Rensselaer county, New York, having been ordained in 1803.

Calvin Wilcox was another of the settlers of 1827. He was born November 7, 1796, in Charlestown, Montgomery county, New York, and came to Wellington in 1825. Two years later he settled at LaGrange center, and married Harriet, a daughter of Fairchild Hubbard. He was a man who held deservedly the high esteem of his neighbors, and through their election held various offices of honor and trust. He died in 1871.

Ephraim Lewis and brother, and Noah and Marcus Kellogg came in the same year as the above. Noah Kellogg settled on lot number forty.

Hewey Noble came in 1828 from New York, and made the second settlement upon the road north of the center, on the farm owned in 1878 by Mr. Blackwell. He died upon this place in 1871.

Russell Loomis, now living aged ninety-two years, came in 1829, and took up a farm lying next the one upon which he now lives, which is in lot fifty. He was born in 1786, in Coventry, Connecticut. He has one son living in the same house with him, R. N., aged sixty-two years.

Jeremiah Filley was a noteworthy and eccentric genius, who came into the township in 1830. It is said that he cleared and caused to be cleared over two thousand six hundred acres of land. He was a remarkably shrewd man in bargaining, an energetic, wide awake man in the now fast growing community, and a great hunter.

AN INDIAN INCIDENT

of curious character, in which Filley played a prominent part, is always suggested to old settlers by the mention of his name. Most of the Indians had disappeared from the county by the time Filley arrived, but a few remained, and usually made their place of rendezvous Indian Hollow, in Carlisle township. They were occasionally to be seen sweeping through the woods upon their ponies, in pursuit of deer, and sometimes camped within the territory of La Grange. Filley had met them more than once, and had doubtless resorted to various means to get them to leave the country. At any rate, they were known to entertain anything but friendly feelings toward him. One day while hunting, he came upon a party of them, and after a short conversation, succeeded in rousing the red men's ire to such a point, that they threatened to kill him. He saw that there was no lack of intention on their part, and resorted to a bold plan to make good his escape. The Indians' rifles were leaning against a tree, at a little distance from them, and in this fortunate circumstance, Filley saw his deliverance from danger. He drew his own rifle to his face, suddenly, raised the hammer, and covering, with accurate aim, the little party of braves, told them that the first who moved would be the first to die. Keeping the gun to his shoulder, and his eye upon the Indians, he slowly retreated until he had gained a safe distance, when he changed his tactics, and ran for dear life. After that, he very naturally felt somewhat suspicious of Poor Lo, and avoided his society. Several weeks, or perhaps months, after his narrow escape from the tender mercies of the Senecas, the hunter had occasion to pass the scene of the unpleasant little occurrence, and found blazed upon a large tree, his own portrait, full length and life sized, while upon other trees surrounding this one, were the figures of Indians, all with their guns pointed toward the central figure. This hieroglyphic work, the hunter interpreted as a threat to take his life, should the Indians ever have the pleasure of meeting him again. The scene of the occurrence was in the woods, only a short dis-



PHOTO BY LEE FLORIA O

Amanda Freeman



Boman Freeman



SOUTH SIDE OF ROAD

NORTH SIDE OF ROAD

RESIDENCE OF BOMAN FREEMAN, LAGRANGE, LORAIN CO., OHIO



MRS E H SANDERS



E H SANDERS

PHOTO BY LEE BROS



RESIDENCE OF E. H SANDERS, LAGRANGE, LORAIN CO OHIO

tance northeast of what is now the village of La Grange. The representations of men cut or blazed upon the trees have been seen by many persons now living, and are said to have been remarkaly natural and suggestive. Filley gave up the life of a woodman and hunter, became a preacher, and went to Michigan.

The settlement grew fast from the year 1830. In 1831 there were fifty-seven families in the township, more than twice as many as in 1828; in 1835 there were one hundred and seven, and in 1840 there were one hundred and thirty-four. The amount of public expenditures for the year ending March 2, 1829, was ten dollars and thirty-four cents.

Horace Sanders came to the township in 1830 or 1831, and is now represented by a son, Allen Sanders, who lives upon the old Robbins farm, lots fifty-eight and sixty-three.

H. C., or as he is commonly called, Casey Hastings, like most of the other settlers, came from New York. He first took a farm on the road running east from the farm of Mr. Adams, but sold out and bought in lots forty-four and forty-seven, a mile west of the center. He is at the present writing seventy-two years of age. He is the father of ten children, and they form a remarkable family. His five sons and himself aggregate a weight which makes their average over two hundred pounds apiece. Mr. Hastings has some lively recollections of the ferocity of the wild or "shack" hogs, which were quite numerous when he came to the country. He went out to hunt the next morning after his arrival, and was very skeptical when told about the savageness of the undomesticated porkers. He was soon convinced, however, that all he had been told was true, for a small herd charged upon him, and he only saved himself from their tusks by climbing high up among the roots of a fallen tree, by which he was fortunately standing when the hogs made the onslaught. One of them fastened its jaws upon his boot-heel and bent it off. These wild hogs were perhaps a greater cause of annoyance than the wolves were, to the early settlers of La Grange and its vicinity. They were certainly more savage, and unlike wolves, would never hesitate to attack a man in the woods. They were occasionally used for food, but the meat was coarse, spongy and ill flavored.

The year 1832 was a good one for the settlement, as it witnessed a large increase in the population. During the year came the families of Adolphus Gott, Peter Gott, Joseph Lincoln, William Lamoure, Jonathan Olmsted, and others, and in the same or the following year Phineas and Harvey Powers arrived.

Adolphus Gott bought a farm one mile south and two miles west of the center and Peter Gott, a farm about a mile and a half northwest from the center upon which his son, William H. now lives. He has two other sons and a daughter living in the township. Jonathan Olmsted bought a farm adjoining Gott's. Joseph Lincoln bought two miles southwest of the center. Lamoure bought west of the center. William Ormsby came in the same year as the above. He is still living, aged ninety-six years, and as Deacon Ormsby, is widely known.

A silk enterprise engaged the attention of Phineas Powers. He came from Worcester, New York, bought land southwest of the center, made a clearing, and, conceiving the idea of establishing himself in the silk producing business, he planted in 1836 upon six acres of ground, twenty thousand mulberry trees. He erected a factory, procured silk worm eggs from Ashland, and was soon rewarded for his enterprise by having a quantity of skeins ready for the market. He was assisted in the manufacture by his sister, Mrs. Sibley, and the two seem to have brought a large share of good judgment and industry to bear upon the business. The county paid a premium of fifteen cents per pound upon all silk manufactured, and this, with the legitimate profit of trade, led Mr. Powers to anticipate success. But unfortunately the worms all died the second year, and nearly all the money and labor expended in the enterprise was lost. Powers went to Ashland, remained there six years, returned to La Grange, and after a short time removed to Cleveland. Such, in brief, is the history of one among many failures in a business which, forty years ago, held out perhaps more inducements to the man of speculative turn of mind than any other.

The Freemans—Simeon and Olive—with their sons Boman, Glen J. and F. N., came in 1834, and the father settled upon lot forty-eight, at present owned by Boman, Sr. R. Freeman, Joshua E. Freeman, F. R. Freeman, and Henry Freeman, came about the same time. The heads of these families have all passed away.

Prominent among the settlers of 1833 was Nathan P. Johnson, of Hartford, Washington county, New York. He married eleven years before coming into Ohio, Laura Waite, of Champion. Mr. Johnson was elected to the legislature, in 1844 and 1855, and elected senator in 1846. While serving in this capacity he took a strong stand against the repudiation of the State debt, a position which made him unpopular with his party at the time, but won respect for him in the end. His wife died in 1846, and he afterward married Mary Hart, of Elyria. In 1862 he moved to the center, and was appointed postmaster by President Lincoln. He held this office until his death in 1874. He spent his life in doing good, and he was highly esteemed by all who knew him.

David C. Pelton came to the township in the same year. He has been married three times, and is the father of twenty-one children, two of whom, a son, Floyd, and daughter, Mrs. Lydia Crowner, live in the township.

Allen Sheldon and his wife, Anna Maria, settled also in 1833, on a farm one and a half miles west of the center, now owned by a son, Colonel L. A. Sheldon. There are two other sons, Wm. E. and F. V. L. A. Sheldon was colonel in the Forty-second regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, and was elected to congress three terms—1868, '70 and '72, from the

second Louisiana district. Allen Sheldon, the pioneer, was a man of unquestioned probity of character. Elder Beeman baptized him, married him, and preached his funeral sermon.

Horace Knowles came in 1833, from Wellington, Massachusetts. He was until recently in excellent health, and is said to have done as much hard work as any man who ever lived in the township, accumulating thereby a snug fortune for himself and a competency for his children. His wife, Catharine, died in 1877. Mr. Knowles is at this writing eighty-three years of age.

Minor C. Noble and Peter Crowner arrived in 1834, and took up lands, the former in the northern part of the town and the latter about a mile north and a mile west of the center. Both are living. Mr. Noble is eighty-one years of age and Mr. Crowner eighty-three. Four generations of the Crowner family are living. Mr. Noble had three sons and three daughters. W. W. Noble and M. E. Noble own farms about two miles north of the center upon the old plank road.

EARLY EVENTS.

The first child, born in the township, was Eliza, daughter of Henry Townsend. The date of her birth is in dispute. It is said by some that she was born June 3, 1826, but there is a strong probability that she first opened her eyes upon this world in November of the same year. Miss Townsend went, when seven years of age, to Geauga county.

An event of considerable interest to the whole community, and particularly to Curtiss and Patty Hastings, their parents, was the birth of the twins, Goodrich and Hubbard Hastings, so named after the original proprietors of the township. They were born June 26, 1827. The twins were honored by visits from all the people for miles around, and were the objects of much curiosity and admiration. It is related that they were rocked to sleep in a sap trough. Both are now living near the place where born. E. H. Hastings has a farm of two hundred and twenty-six acres, and E. G. Hastings one of one hundred and forty-two, upon which his father also has his home.

The first marriage and the first death occurred in the year 1827. A very happy occasion was that of the marriage of Calvin Wilcox, of Wellington, to Harriet, daughter of Fairchild and Phebe Hubbard. The bridegroom and a party of friends rode upon horseback from Wellington, and their horses stood tethered out of doors all night, awaiting their return. The ceremony was conducted by Rev. Alfred Betts, of Brownhelm, who earned his fee by riding twenty miles though the woods, to officiate at the wedding. The bridal trip was by bridle path to Wellington, and was performed upon the day following the wedding. This nuptial knot was tied March 8, 1827.

In the fall of the same year, November seventh, the hearts of the pioneer settlers were first saddened by the presence of the great destroyer in their midst. The family visited was that of David Rockwood, and the member taken was a loving wife and mother. She died after a short illness, of bilious fever, and the friends assembled at the bereaved home to attend the funeral, sad beyond the power of words to tell, and solemn in its simplicity. There was no sable hearse, no retinue of carriages, no luxurious or conventional expression of grief, no funeral sermon, but tenderly and lovingly the inanimate body was laid in earth after a homely, earnest prayer and the singing of a good old hymn. Hearts were left aching as they ever have since man came upon the earth, and ever will until the race is no more. That was all. Deacon Graves conducted what little there was of funeral service, and when the burial had been made, the sorrowing people dispersed to their homes. Mrs. Rockwood was a daughter of Charles and Lydia Rounds, of Champion, New York.

A terrible fate befel two young children of Joseph Lincoln and wife. These people, as has been before stated, settled in 1833 upon the farm now owned by Reuben Wright, two miles southwest of the center. A few years after, as Mr. Lincoln and his wife were returning, one winter evening, from a visit to a friend about three miles distant, they were startled by finding their house on fire; and when they arrived at the place, they made the horrifying discovery that two of their children had been burned alive. Two older children, girls, had escaped from the house before it was completely wrapped in flames, but were so frightened that they lost their presence of mind, and were unable to render the fire-imprisoned little ones any assistance. They saw the children at the windows, and heard their agonizing shrieks until they perished in the flames. Speaking of the casualty in after years, the sisters said that the memory of the horrible scene would haunt them to their dying day.

The first frame building in the township was a barn erected by David Rockwood, on his farm near the east branch of Black river; and the first frame building at the center was a store upon the southeast corner of the square, put up and occupied by Dr. Hubbard. Calvin Wilcox built for his own occupancy the first frame dwelling house. The first brick building was the store of Robbins & Gott, at the center, built in 1865.

Curtiss Hastings drove the first horse team owned in the township, It is said that on one occasion he was three days in making a journey to Elyria and back, such was the state of the road.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

The commissioners of Lorain county, at the June session, in 1824, attached La Grange township to Carlisle, for civil and judicial purposes, and it was not until 1827 that it was separately organized. It was detached in January, of the year mentioned, and the first election, at which twenty-nine ballots were cast, was held at the house of Fairchild Hubbard, in April following. These are the officers elected: Eber W. Hubbard, township clerk; Noah Holcomb,

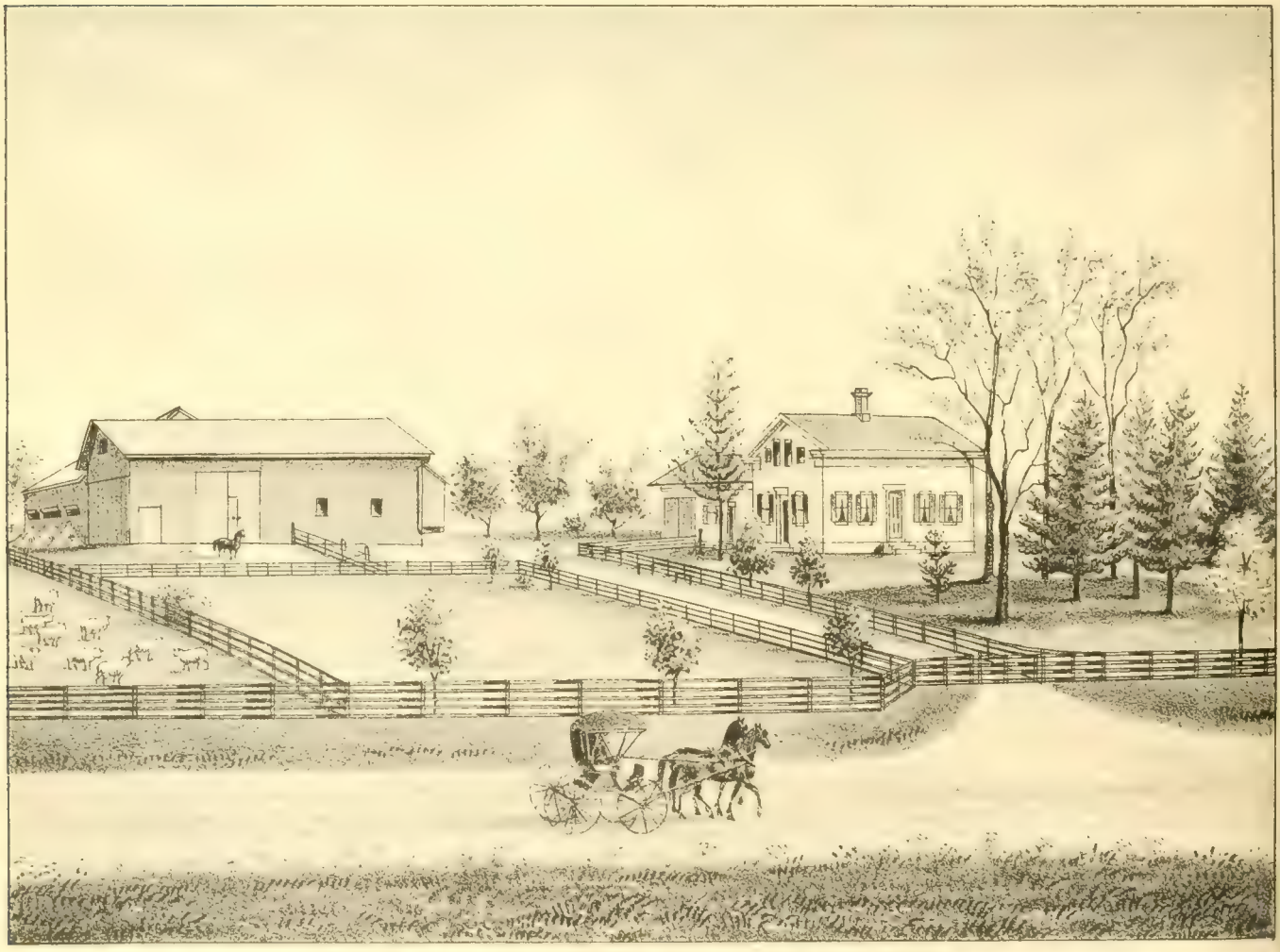


MRS ALLEN SANDERS



ALLEN SANDERS

PHOTOS BY LEE CLARK



RESIDENCE OF ALLEN SANDERS, LAGRANGE, LORAIN COUNTY OHIO



DELOS M SANDERS



MRS. DELOS M. SANDERS

PHOTOS BY J. C. POTTER ELYRIA (OH.)



RESIDENCE OF DELOS M. SANDERS, PITTSFIELD TP, LORAIN CO., O.

Noah Kellogg, and Fairchild Hubbard, trustees; James Disbrow, treasurer; Joseph A. Graves and Nathan Clark, overseers of the poor; James Disbrow and Henry Townsend, fence viewers; Henry Hubbard, constable; Henry Townsend and Nathan Clark, supervisors; Eber W. Hubbard, justice of the peace. Fairchild Hubbard, Joseph A. Graves, and Noah Holcomb acted as judges of election, and Eber W. and Henry Hubbard as clerks.

Following are the officers of 1878: M. W. Ingalls, clerk; J. B. Gott, treasurer; A. Ryan, Darius Nichols, and N. T. Wilmot, trustees; L. L. Crane and J. H. Brown, justices of the peace; P. Holcomb and Wm. F. Woolcott, constables.

The township was given its name by Dr. Eber W. Hubbard, a great admirer of General La Fayette, whose country home in France was called La Grange.

CHEESE FACTORIES, SAW MILLS, ETC.

The first saw mill in the township was built on the farm of Noah Holcomb, by Andrew Holcomb, and the first grist mill was a very weak one-horse power affair, in the north part of the town, of which one Cross was the proud proprietor. La Grange has now its full share of manufactories, of various kinds,—most of them are in the village. There is an old flouring and saw mill on the east branch of Black river, two miles east of the center, the property of Bradley Woodmansee, and there are three in the village.

Of cheese factories, there are three outside of the village, one owned by L. G. Parsons, half a mile east of the old plank road, and two miles and a half north from the center; one owned by George Kelner, two miles northwest from the center; and Crozier & Sheldon's factory, two miles east, and a mile and a half south of the center.

Joel Curtiss has a cheese box factory a mile west of the center, and two miles south, which supplies many cheese factories in the vicinity, and some at a considerable distance.

A small stone quarry, in the northwest corner of the township, is operated by Charles Kelner.

BURIAL PLACES.

The remains of Mrs. David Rockwood, the first person who died in La Grange, were interred in a small "chopping," or clearing, upon the farm of Deacon Robbins, in the western portion of the township, and rested there for seventeen years, when they were removed and re-interred upon Mr. Rockwood's farm.

The first cemetery laid out was the one on the north side of the road, just west of the center. Here repose, after toilsome and noble lives, many of the brave pioneers of La Grange. There are two other cemeteries, one upon the River road, in the eastern part of the township, and one in the northwest corner. The first burial in the cemetery at the center was a child of Lewis Rounds, aged two years.

LA GRANGE VILLAGE.

Lying exactly in the center of the township, quartered by the north and south and the east and west roads, built up about an open square, is the well-to-do, progressive little village of La Grange. It has a handsome brick town hall, seventy-eight by thirty-eight feet, built in 1875, three churches, a hotel, nearly a dozen stores, several quite extensive manufactories, and as well educated, well behaved class of citizens as any community in the county.

INCORPORATION.

The growth of "the corners," or the center, had been a slow and steady one through many years, but the size of the little village increased so fast during a few years prior to 1875, that the people began to think of having a corporation government, and accordingly petitioned for a charter in the year mentioned. The first election was held April 8, 1875, and the choice of officers resulted as follows: Mayor, J. E. Willard; clerk, D. D. Gott; marshal, P. Holcomb; councilmen for one year, A. Ryan, G. H. Robbins and Wm. Hopkins; for two years, D. Holcomb, E. L. Gott and O. Dale; and treasurer, D. L. Gott. In 1876, the councilmen elected were: A. Ryan, Wm. Hopkins and Chas. Kelner. The officers elected in 1877 were: Mayor, E. W. Clark; clerk, A. A. Cragin; marshal, Horace Knowles, Jr.; councilmen, O. Dale, J. C. Willard and George Whitney; treasurer, C. C. Manville; and street commissioner (appointed), Rufus Knowles. The office of mayor was made vacant by Clarke's departure from town, and at a special election, L. L. Crane was elected to fill the vacancy. In 1878, three councilmen were elected: Chas. Kelner, N. Marcey and J. B. Hastings.

THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY

of La Grange shows a stalwart growth from a small beginning. The people of this township, however, were of good material for the leaven of religious feeling to work in. The efforts of the early preachers were warmly seconded by the early settlers, who had come from a part of the country in which churches had long been established. There was from the first a feeling favorable to the organization of the institutions of religion. Something has already been said of the labors of the first preacher, Rev. Julius Beeman, and a few facts in regard to his son-in-law, Rev. F. R. Freeman, who was a strong and influential minister, will not be inappropriate in this connection. He was born October 6, 1805, in Worcester, Otsego county, New York, and was married, by her father, to Lucy Beeman, in October of 1826. In 1828, he came to La Grange, where he remained until 1850. He cleared two farms, set out two orchards, and shared nearly all of the hardships of pioneer life. It was while in the midst of these labors and trials that he entered the ministry. Up to the time of his departure, Mr. Freeman preached almost uninterruptedly in La Grange,

Pittsfield and neighboring townships. He was one of the seven men in La Grange who voted for Birney, abolition candidate for the Presidency, and was a member of the Buffalo Convention of 1848, whereat was formed the free soil party. Mr. Freeman is the only person living, of all the number who were upon the deck of the first steam packet in the world the Cleremont—before, during, or just after the great trial from New York to Albany. He was a child two years of age at the time, and was carried on board of Fulton's famous steamboat, upon her arrival at Albany, by his father. Mr. Truman's age is now seventy-four years, and that of his wife seventy. His home, at the present writing, is and has been, since 1850, in Illinois.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized as early as 1828, only three years after the first settler came to the township. It might, perhaps, be called the first fruit of Rev. Julius Beeman's labors. May 13th there assembled eighteen persons who were the constituent members of the church,—Julius and Charlotte Beeman, Charles and Lydia Rounds, Hannah Pearce, Noah Holcomb, Sr., Eunice Holcomb, Polly Hastings, Noah Holcomb, Jr., Alice Holcomb, Wm. Case, Alfred Stilwall, Phebe Stilwall, Laura Herrick, Joseph Robbins, Joseph A. Graves, Jerusha Graves and Asenath Morgan. Deacon Robbins is the only one of the original members now alive. The places of worship were two log school houses, one in the eastern and one in the western portion of the township. Services were held in them alternately for the accommodation of members living in their neighborhood. The present pastor of the church is the Rev. S. Jones, and the deacons are Thomas Perkins, Joseph Robbin sand D. L. Gott. Mrs. L. M. Noble is clerk and Mrs. Helen Gott, treasurer. The church building now in use is at the center; it was built in 1850. David L. Gott, W. W. Noble and Wells Chamberlain are the trustees.

METHODISM.

A Methodist class was organized in the east part of town in 1833, the members being Stephen Cottrell and wife, Mrs. Bunt, her son and his wife, Peter Gott and wife, and Mrs. James Pelton. Peter Gott was class leader from the first and for many years. After a time, as the population in the settlement increased, it was thought advisable to hold meetings at the center. Mr. Munger's house was most commonly used, but a log school house across the street near where the Woolcott house now stands, was sometimes the place of meeting. Rev. Mr. Morey, a circuit preacher, occasionally was present and gave the little class encouragement. The first quarterly meeting was held in Munger's barn, there being no church edifice at the time and that being the largest building available. This meeting, we are told, was largely attended and very satisfactory. It was conducted by a Rev. Mr. Petty. The Methodists began building in 1839, upon a lot donated by Mr. Munger, a church, which was completed the following year. C. Noble made and presented the sash. Peter Gott, Carey Hastings, Otis Hastings and Nathaniel Smith were the principal financial pillars of the church at this time and contributed most of the means used in the erection of the small building. The old church is now in the rear of Robbins & Gott's store, and is used as a warehouse. It gave place in 1875 to a handsome wooden structure of Gothic architecture, thirty-eight by seventy-five feet in dimension, which cost about seven thousand dollars. The pastor in 1878 was the Rev. G. L. Hannawalt; stewards, F. V. Sheldon, Geo. A. Whitney, Walter Dale, H. A. Wilcox; recording steward, Henry Wilkins; trustees, R. Knowles, W. C. Butler, E. R. Hulburt, S. G. Humphrey, R. C. Hastings, E. Blackwell, H. A. Wilcox, F. V. Sheldon, George Smith.

The first protracted meeting was held at Elder Beeman's, and continued two or three weeks. Services were held every morning, afternoon and evening, and a great many conversions were made. Of the founders of Methodism in La Grange, two only still remain at that place. Peter Gott and Polly, his wife, live in the village, full of years, and beloved and esteemed by all.

THE CONGREGATIONALISTS,

though they were third in the order of organizing a church, built the first church edifice in the township. There is now no church of this denomination in the town. The constituent members of the Congregational church organized in 1834, were Nathan P. Johnson and wife, Calvin Wilcox and wife, William Dixon and wife, Sylvester Merriam and wife, William B. Dixon and Mehitable Robbins. Services were held at the house of Calvin Wilcox, and Rev. Mr. Talcott, of Wellington, for a time, supplied the pulpit. Rev. Mr. Eells, of Oberlin, was the first pastor. The society built, in 1835, a house which they used alternately with the Baptists until the latter denomination erected a church of their own which they invited the Congregationalists to share with them, neither church being strong enough to support weekly preaching. This relation continued until the Disciples built, when the Congregationalists purchased a half interest in their meeting house. The old Congregational church was bought by the town in 1853, and made into a school house, after which it became a feed store, and then a hardware store, finally disappearing in a neat building erected by Dr. Merriam. The Congregational society lost some of its members who were best able to sustain the church, through their removal from town, and those remaining being unable to keep up the church organization and work, it became extinct.

THE FREE-WILL BAPTISTS AND THE DISCIPLES.

The Free-Will Baptists and the Disciples have had churches in La Grange, but neither denomination is now alive. The Disciple Church was organized by Calvin Smith in October, 1853, and the first pastor





PHOTOS BY LEE, ELYRIA O.

R. B. MUNRO

MRS R B MUNRO



RESIDENCE OF R. B. MUNRO, LAGRANGE, LORAIN CO. OHIO

was Rev. S. R. Willard. The society built, in 1854, a house in which the Universalists now worship, and in which the Congregationalists still have an interest. The trustees were D. M. Adams, O. Billings, D. Gott, Jr., R. Fulton and H. Freeman.

THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

was organized May 19, 1861, its first officers being the following: Deacons, Elisha Saxton, David Gott; clerk, J. H. Brown; trustees, D. T. Parsons, Horace Sanders, J. H. Brown. The first pastor was the Rev. H. R. Nye. The officers for 1878 are: Trustees, Allen Sanders, D. H. Gott, J. L. Rowell; clerk, J. H. Brown; treasurer, Maria Hastings. The church has, at this writing, no pastor.

SCHOOLS.

Throughout the Western Reserve the church and the school have been, from the days of the first settlement, almost inseparable, yet distinct institutions. They have sprung into being from one mother and one motive—the desire to perpetuate in the west the good influences of the older eastern States. Almost invariably the pioneers have taken measures for the mental advancement of their children at the same time they have established the church in which they shall receive their moral education. It was so in La Grange: the same year that witnessed the building of the first church, logs were hewn for two school houses, one in the eastern and one in the western part of the township. This was in 1828, only three years after the first settler came into the county. The first teachers were Henry Hubbard and Polly Greeves. After them came numerous others of all degrees of ability; most of them, however, but poorly qualified to teach.

A farmer from an adjoining township, anxious to get a school for his daughter, mentioned, as a strong recommendation, the fact that she had been part of a term to a high school. But, in those days, there was not as much required of a teacher as now, and the pay was considerably less than the young men and women of to-day receive for "teaching the young idea to shoot." Male teachers received from twelve to sixteen dollars per month, and young women three dollars per month.

There was a steady advancement in the quality of the district schools, and it culminated at the center about 1868, in the establishment of the union school system, which has since been in vogue. A two-story brick building was erected in that year at a cost of about three thousand five hundred dollars, and a small frame building put up in 1877. F. V. Sheldon, Dr. Geo. C. Underhill and Geo. E. Freeman were the members of the school board at that time, and Dr. Geo. N. Snyder was the first superintendent. At present E. D. Merriam, D. L. Gott and H. C. Wilcox, constitute the board, and Dr. Snyder is again superintendent. His assistants are John Handyside and Emma Rawson. The school has three departments: the primary with fifty-five pupils, the intermediate with twenty-four, and the high school with forty-four, making a total of one hundred and twenty-three.

F. AND A. MASONS.

La Grange Lodge, No. 399, was organized on the 13th, of November 1867, with the following charter members: Harlow P. Sage, Elizur G. Johnson, Martin Stroup, Orrin P. Robberts, Edson Hastings, Elijah Hastings Joseph E. Hastings, Reuben Curtice, Harvey Bartholomew, Silas Stroup, David L. Gott, Louis L. Crane, George C. Underhill, Albert Foster, George Foster, John B. Hastings and Edward L. Gott. The first officers were: Elizur G. Johnson, W. M; John B. Hastings, S. W; Martin Stroup, J. W; Albert Foster, Treasurer; Harvey Bartholomew, secretary; Orrin P. Robberts, S. D; Elijah H. Hastings, J. D; George Foster, steward; Louis L. Crane, tyler. In 1878 the following were the officers: G. B. Chamberlain, W. M; Edson Hastings, S. W; George Foster, J. W; H. B. Crozin, treasurer; D. P. Crowner, secretary; H. J. Wilkins, S. D; J. E. Hastings, J. D; A. Foster, A. W. Nichols, stewards; S. Stroup, tyler; D. L. Gott, George C. Underhill, F. V. Sheldon, finance committee. The Lodge has a handsome room, thirty by sixty feet, in the third story of the brick building erected in 1865. Robbins & Gott occupy the lower portion for a store.

PHYSICIANS.

The pioneer practitioner of medicine was Dr. Ebes W. Hubbard, oldest son of Fairchild Hubbard. He was born in Steuben, Oneida county, New York, in the year 1800, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Fairfield, Herkimer county, the same State. He came to La Grange in 1826. Dr. Hubbard had quite an extensive practice and enjoyed the thorough confidence of the people among whom he lived, as is attested by the fact that he was many times elected to important offices. He was the first clerk of the township; was three times elected justice of the peace; became associate judge in 1831; was elected as representative three terms—1835, 1836 and 1837. In the last mentioned year he was appointed bank commissioner of the State, and in 1843 was made commissioner of the Ohio Canal fund. Dr. Hubbard married Honor Kingsbury of Brighton, and was the father of six children. He resided for many years in Elyria, and in 1853 removed to Staten Island, where he died in 1872.

Dr. Spencer was the next physician in town. He was followed by Dr. Julius Beeman, and then came Dr. Jonathan Gibbs. Other physicians who came at an early day, were Doctors George C. Underhill, James R. Pelton and E. D. Merriam. Pelton remained until about 1870. Doctors Underhill and Merriam are still in practice, as are also Doctors George N. Snyder, — Park, M. W. Ingalls. Charles W. Higgins and — Green, each remained but a short time.

Dr. Underhill is the senior physician of the town. He came in 1842, and has been in constant practice in the village ever since, with the exception of two years, when he was in the army as surgeon of the Eleventh Cavalry. He is a native of Vermont, and a graduate of Willoughby (Lake county) medical college. His age in 1878 was fifty-eight years. Dr. Underhill, it is said, was the first physician in this part of the county who used quinine in cases of typhoid fever and inflammation of the lungs. He began to use this medicine in the first mentioned disease about twenty-five years ago, and in the latter as many as thirty years ago.

POST OFFICE.

Calvin Wilcox was the first postmaster. He had the office for about twenty years, and kept the few letters he received at his house where they were called for not, daily, as at present, but once a week or fortnight. George Wilcox succeeded his father. David Gott was postmaster for a number of years. Hon. Nathan P. Johnson was postmaster for fourteen years. His daughter, Mrs. E. M. J. Noble, was appointed to the office when he died, in 1873, and is the present postmistress.

MANUFACTORIES, BUSINESS HOUSES, ETC.

The first tavern was built and kept by J. K. Pelton. It was situated a few rods west of the center, upon the north side of the road. Pelton also built the Woolcott House in 1846, and Daniel Pelton built another hotel on the north side of the square, still standing but unoccupied. The present proprietor of the Woolcott House is William F. Woolcott.

Among the most important of the industrial pursuits in the village is the cheese factory and creamery of Butler, Crozier & Sheldon, which daily manufactures into cheese or butter, the milk of about five hundred cows.

The wood bending and grindstone turning establishment of Whitney Bros., James and George, is a manufactory of considerable extent.

A. Odell has a manufactory from which are turned out washing machines and clothes wringers.

There are three saw-mills, Sheldon & Coleman's, W. C. Butler's, and Behner & Butler's, the latter also a cheese box factory. Ewing & Benschoter have a planing mill. Carriage making is carried on by Behner Bros., and by A. Ryan; the first named firm also has a foundry.

The following is a list of business houses, etc:

Robbins & Gott, general dealers; P. V. Sheldon, and D. P. Crowner, groceries; M. W. Ingalls, and George N. Snyder, drugs; Cragin & Knowles, hardware; C. C. Manville, clothing, boots, shoes, and men's furnishing goods, etc.; L. L. Crane, harness; F. Sweeney, meat market; Mrs. A. E. Stewart, and Mrs. Grace Bartholomew, millinery; Smith & Sheldon, and A. Ryan, blacksmithing.

STATISTICS.

The following are the statistics for 1877, showing the amount of the most important productions of the township, also the population for 1870, and the vote for president in 1876:

Wheat,	560 acres	10,115 bushels.
Potatoes,	96 "	7,498 "
Oats,	591 "	23,143 "
Orchards,	215 "	1,186 "
Corn,	792 "	29,809 "
Meadow,	2,343 "	2,611 tons.
Butter		88,130 pounds.
Cheese		166,065 "
Maple Sugar		310 "
Population in 1870		1309

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

Hayes	99	Tilden	163

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

E. D. MERRIAM, M.D.

The pioneer practitioner of medicine had many obstacles to surmount and difficulties to overcome. In the early days of a new settlement much sickness, particularly of a malarial form, was prevalent; and such also may be said to have been the case twenty-five or thirty years ago. Among those who have been prominent in battling with disease and in the professional care of the sick, none enjoy a better reputation than Dr. Merriam. For nearly thirty years he has steadily practiced the healing art, and during that protracted period has met with good general success.

E. D. Merriam was born in the town of Champion, Jefferson county, New York, July 18, 1824. He is the son of Sylvester Merriam, who moved to Ohio, accompanied by his family, including the subject of this sketch, in the year 1826. He settled in the eastern part of LaGrange township, on what is now known as the Dean farm. There were then but five families residing within the present limits of the township. The first few years of Dr. Merriam's life was spent in agricultural prusuits, and the acquisition of an elementary education at the common schools of La Grange. In 1842, he entered the Oberlin collegiate institute, where he received a liberal literary education, completing which, he commenced the study of medicine under Professor Dascomb, M.D. The next few years were spent in alternate teaching and professional study, and in 1849 and '50 he finished his medical education with Professor H. A. Ackley, M.D., at the old medical school of Cleveland. Returning to La Grange, in the spring of 1851, he commenced the practice of medicine under very favorable auspices, receiving from the first a liberal share of patronage. At the age of fifty-four years, we still find Dr. Merriam in the active practice of his profession.

In June, 1862, Dr. Merriam was married to Laura A., daughter of Daniel Bartholomew, of Watertown,



Nathan P. Johnson

A man actuated in private and public life by motives founded on the right and good never fails to leave his impress on the community in which he resides. Few men had more to do in the healthy moulding of Lorain County than the Hon. N P. Johnson, of Lagrange. He was of New England stock, his parents having been born at Old Haddam, Conn. They removed to Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1785. April, 1801, gave them a new home at Champion, Jefferson Co., N. Y. Of their early history the writer knows little.

At Hartford, as above, their son, Nathan P. Johnson, was born Jan. 30, 1801; in Champion his early years were spent. Of this early life meagre are the details. However, such opportunities as he had for education and for self-improvement must have been eagerly embraced and worthily used. Ere he had reached the age of thirty he served his fellow-citizens at Champion for three years as trustee, and for five years was elected as justice of the peace; commissioned a lieutenant in the 76th Regiment of the New York Militia in 1823, 1824 gave him commission as captain.

In the year 1833, exchanging real estate, he moved into Lagrange, Lorain Co., Ohio, where his remaining days were spent; days full of work,—work for self and family; work for his town, his county; work for the good and the true everywhere.

On the 20th of October, 1822, Mr. Johnson married Miss Laura Waite, daughter of Dorastus Waite, Esq., of Champion, N. Y., who was to her husband a companion in his every endeavor in the early Lagrange life. She died very suddenly, on the 19th of January, 1846, while her husband was at Columbus, Ohio.

Mrs. Laura Johnson was a woman of singular merit. With gratefulness do her children—now men and women grown—look back to her kindly care, self-denial, and example that had so much to do in forming the characters that have made them valuable citizens.

On the 13th day of August, 1846, Mr. Johnson was again a husband, May R. Hart, daughter of J. Hart, formerly of Norwich, Conn., becoming the wife. She is yet living at the old home, hallowed by the memories of the past, and mourns the loss of the fond husband who has gone before her.

N. P. Johnson was father of the following children: Sarah L., born Sept. 14, 1823; living. William H, born Sept. 19, 1825; died Oct. 11, 1829. Cynthia, born Sept. 25, 1827; living. Mary L., born June 29, 1830; living. Phœbe M., born April 24, 1832; died April 4, 1866. William H., born May 30, 1834; living. Elizur G., born Nov. 24, 1836; living. Ellen M., born Jan. 25, 1840; living. Ann Eliza, born Feb. 11, 1842; died Dec. 4, 1869.

Mr. Johnson's early life in Lagrange was that of all pioneers—daily toil. His occupation, farmer. His integrity and large common sense soon attracted attention. Township offices were showered upon him; fidelity in the duties of such offices drew attention to his merits, local respect soon became general, and in the fall of 1844 he was elected to the Legislature of Ohio from Lorain County, and re-elected in 1845. So well were the duties of this position performed that the years 1847 and 1848 saw him a member of the Ohio Senate, from the district composed of Lorain and Medina Counties. Returning to Lagrange, there the remainder of his days were passed, each and every day made joyous to him by the numerous trusts confided to him by his fellow-citizens.

N. P. Johnson was noted for deep religious convictions and for true manhood. Strong and earnest in his feelings, prejudice was but a flitting cloud over his grand, kind heart. An ardent Whig of the old school, he was never the mere partisan, looking ever for the good. Party was no factor in any moral or political problem to him presented for solution. In 1846, while running for the State Senate, many prominent politicians took open and decided grounds for the repudiation of the State debt. Mr. Johnson took just as decided ground in favor of sustaining the faith and credit of the State. On this issue the people heartily sustained him.

Duty and right being to him the *all*, he found no difficulty in laboring with voice or pen, as a man and a legislator, for the repeal of the infamous Black Laws of Ohio, although temporary odium followed his efforts. Retiring from public life, so far as office was concerned, his voice and trenchant pen were ever found ready to defend and aid that which he considered the right. This was wonderfully true during the dark years of the Rebellion.

Quick in his decisions, of remarkable mental equipoise, Mr. Johnson was noted as a presiding officer. No one during his life was more frequently called upon in Lorain County to preside over conventions, whether religious, moral, or political.

Honored by all, giving always with no grudging hand of his means, and of the rich experiences of a well-spent life, he died Dec. 29, 1874 True of him is that said of another:

"This man, that thought himself nobody, is dead, is buried; his life has been searched; and his memory is hallowed forever."

New York. She was born in that city August 23, 1835, and with her parents moved to Ohio in May, 1856.

It is not only as a professional man that Dr. Merriam enjoys the respect and esteem of the community, in which he has passed nearly all his life, but also in the many other walks of life in which his general intelligence and rectitude carry him. As a man and citizen, the doctor is held in high regard, and deservedly occupies an exalted social position.

R. B. MONRO

was born in Herkimer county, New York, January 21, 1817. When he was three years of age his father removed with his family to Jefferson county, New York, where they remained until 1833, when they emigrated to Canada, residing there until about 1838, when they returned to York State, and continued to live there until 1844, when the subject of this sketch moved to Ohio, and settled in La Grange, Lorain county, whither he was followed by his father in 1846. He was born in Connecticut, and during his last sickness she resided with and was carefully attended by his son. He died in 1870.

R. B. Monro started in Ohio by working on a farm by the month, which he did four years, during which time he purchased fifty acres of land, paying for it with his earnings. In 1848 he was married to Margaret, daughter of John McGregor. They have one son, James, who resides at home, and also, an adopted daughter. Mr. Monro has held various township offices, among others those of road commissioner and school director. In politics he is a democrat. He is a self made man, and generally considered a worthy citizen, and an upright and honest man.

BRIGHTON.

Brighton consists of tract seven, and portions of tracts six and eight, in range nineteen of the original Western Reserve. It is upon the extreme west of the county, and is bounded upon the north by Camden, east by Wellington, south by Rochester and west by the township of Clarksfield, Huron county. The soil in the northern part is clay, principally, but in the southern portion a gravelly soil is found. The surface is more uneven than that presented to the eye in most of the southern townships of Lorain county, the west branch of the Black river having cut its way through the territory from a point near the southwest corner of the township to the eastern boundary, where it emerges about one mile south of the Camden line. Its course is very irregular, and its stream has left broad and very fertile bottom lands, which are as good for the general purposes of farming as any in the county.

THE ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS

of the lands now included in Brighton were Lemuel Storrs, Ephraim Root, James Ross, Peter Brooks, John Call, William Shaw, George Black and Pennewel Cheney. Tract seven, extending through the center of the township from east to west, and containing four hundred acres, was the property of Root & Ross. It was by them sold to Harmon Kingsbury and others, and was the portion first put into the market for sale to the settlers. Storrs, the owner of tract eight and the several owners of tract six sold to, or exchanged lands with, Tuckerman Brothers, of Boston, Norton and Stocking of Hartford, Connecticut, Frederick Hamlin of Berkshire, Massachusetts, Deming and Alford. Levi Bliss, of Massachusetts, bought out Tuckerman Brothers. The surplus lands upon the west side of the township were originally owned by Goodrich of Hartford, and several others. Brighton is what is known as an equalizing township. Its name was bestowed by Abner Loveland at the time of organization.

INDIANS

were quite numerous when the first settlers came in and all accounts agree as to their friendliness to, and fair treatment, with few exceptions, of the whites. They were of the Seneca and Wyandot tribes. Before the time of settlement, these Indians were in the custom of camping upon what they called the "big bottom," upon the farm which is now the property of Leonard H. Loveland, but after the first settlers arrived they seldom had an encampment within the territory now included in the township. They traded very frequently with their pale faced brothers, bringing fine venison hams, which they were always delighted to exchange for bread or pork. Leonard Loveland remembers seeing with them, upon one occasion, a very old, though remarkably well preserved man, who was said by the Indians to have seen the sun of one hundred and forty-five summers. It is probable that this was not far from being correct, for events that the Indian spoke of as occurring in the

years of his young manhood were known to have a place more than a hundred years old in the history of the country.

SETTLEMENT.

The pioneer of Brighton was Abner Loveland, Jr. He entered the forest alone in the fall of 1820, with the intention of becoming a permanent resident, and built upon lot one, in tract seven, the first human habitation, save the huts and wigwams of the Indians, in the territory included a few years later in the limits of Brighton. He carried upon his back the poles of which he built his cabin. In the spring of 1821, he started for the east, but a great snow storm made it impossible for him to pursue his journey, and he stopped in Grafton, where he remained until fall, working for various settlers. In the fall he again prepared to go to his home, but, receiving a letter from his father, saying that he had bought land in Brighton and wanted him to begin clearing it, he went back to the place which he had originally selected and prepared for the coming of his father and the family by erecting a log house. In July of 1821, came the father, Abner Loveland, Sr., his wife Lois, four daughters, Sophia, Lovina, Pamelia, Minerva and a son Leonard H. with his wife Margaret Whitlock. They made this journey, with an ox team, in six weeks. The Lovelands were natives of Otis, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. Abner, Jr., the first arrival, made the journey from Brunswick, New Jersey, upon foot. His wife was Paima DeWolf, and he had by her five children, three of whom are now living, Celestia A. in Wellington, Corelia J. (Mrs. D. Reamer) in Oberlin, and Franklin in New York. Abner Loveland, Jr., removed from Brighton to Wellington in 1834, and, his wife dying, he married some time afterwards, Mrs. Anna Kimmel. He is still living, at the age of eighty-two years, being born in 1796. Leonard H. Loveland still lives upon lot one, tract seven, a few rods from the site of the first log house built in the township, and is eighty-four years of age. His children, beside Whitlock, who died when a babe, were Cordelia, born November 12, 1823, and died March 3, 1852, and Emeline Margaret, born March 4, 1853. Mr. Loveland, like his brother, is living with his second wife, and he is her second husband. Her maiden name was Fanny Allen. She was from Vermont, and her husband facetiously claims that she was a connection of Ethan Allen, "the Green mountain boy." Abner Loveland, Sr., and his wife have been dead for many years. Both were born in 1764.

The Kingsburys' arrived after Abner Loveland, Jr., and before all the others of this family. Joseph Kingsbury was the second settler. He was the father of Harmon Kingsbury, before mentioned as one of the original owners of the land. He came early in 1821, from Otis, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, bringing his wife, four daughters, one of whom died young, and two sons, Solomon and Austin. One of the daughters married Loren Wadsworth, another Eber W. Hubbard, and Louisa A. married Calvin Roice. Joseph Kingsbury settled on lot thirteen, Solomon on lot ten, and Austin on lot nine—all in tract seven; which, as has been heretofore stated, was the only portion of the lands offered for sale. Harmon Kingbury was never a resident of the township, but was a frequent visitor. Austin Kingsbury reared a family of six children, of whom Mrs. Orrin Hall (Louisa A.) is one. A sister resides in Wellington. William Harvey is in Oberlin.

The next settlers, after the Kingsburys, were the Halls. Avery Hall and wife, and their grown-up sons, Alfred and Orrin, with Selden, who was of age soon after coming into the country, emigrated from Great Barrington, Massachusetts, in 1822. Other children in this family were: Erastus, Sarah, Edwin (now in Elyria), Theophilus (in Litchfield), Julia (in Perrysburg), John and William. Avery Hall, upon arriving, settled upon lot two, and his son Alfred on lot six. Selden afterward settled on the same lot; he married a daughter of Luke Whitlock, and removed some years after to Wellington, where he died in 1878. Orrin Hall settled on lot nine, where he still lives. Alfred Hall removed to Perth Amboy, New Jersey. Soon after the Halls arrived, a man named Bailey came into the settlement, but made no purchase of land, and remained but a short time. Another squatter came at the same time, but like Bailey left no mark upon the people among whom he had a brief residence, or upon the map of Brighton township.

Horace, John and Joseph Crosby, the latter not of age, and another brother who died quite young, came with their mother soon after the arrival of the Halls, from Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and settled upon lot three. John was married in 1825 to Locitte Sage.

Luke Whitlock came in the spring of 1822, and his brother John, at a later date. They settled upon lot seven. The Whitlocks were from South Brunswick, New Jersey. The family of Luke Whitlock consisted of his wife Elizabeth, a son John, who died early, Ellen, now Mrs. Augustus Fox, residing near the center, and Jane, who married Roswell Smith, and afterwards Selden Hall, now living in Wellington. Luke Whitlock died suddenly and among strangers. He was in Pittsburgh upon his way home and was stricken dead upon the street and buried before his relatives, who left for that city as soon as the sad news reached them, had arrived.

Clark Loomis settled about the year 1825 upon lot twelve, and removed soon after to Chagrin Falls.

Justice Battle, Sr., and wife, and Justice Battle, Jr., and wife were among the first settlers, but the date of their arrival cannot be definitely ascertained. They came from Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts and located upon lot sixteen.

Calvin Roice came into the settlement early enough to be properly classed among the pioneers, though he

first settled in Wellington. On coming into Brighton he located upon lot ten. He married a daughter of Joseph Kingsbury, by whom he had three children, —Boughton, now in Clarksville, Eunice, in Avon, and Sarah.

There were several who arrived in the township soon after the first settlement was made but who could not be called settlers. Among these was Elijah Fox, a worthy man from Berkshire county, Massachusetts, who came in 1822 and boarded for some time with Leonard H. Loveland. He took up land a number of years afterwards. His son E. S. Fox now resides upon lot eight, in tract seven. David Fox, the aged father of Elijah, was a Methodist exhorter of considerable ability. Daniel Smith came to Brighton in the latter part of 1821 or early in the following year and worked for Joseph Kingsbury.

Of the later settlers we can only speak briefly. After the organization of the township and after the land in tracts six and eight were put into the market, the number of inhabitants rapidly increased. There being no land but that in tract seven,—the center tract,—offered for sale until 1833, many were deterred from coming into Brighton from apprehension that it would not for many years become a well settled township. It was this fear that led Abner Loveland, the pioneer, to sell out his land and remove into Wellington. It was bought by Daniel Clark, of Litchfield, Connecticut. Albert Niles came into the township between the time of organization and the year 1830. He owned altogether and at different times fifteen farms. — Fisk settled about the same time as Niles. Loren Loveland a brother of Leonard H. and Abner, came in a little later. Dr. Eber W. Hubbard and his father who were among the first settlers in La Grange, were residents of this township for a few years, and resided on the Kingsbury farm. James Whipple, of Whitestown, New York, came and located on lot twelve in 1833. Erasmus Judd and wife settled as early as 1832 on lot six, and brought up a family of five children. They were from Litchfield, Connecticut. Isaac Everson settled in the summer of 1833, upon lot twenty-one. Henry Converse, his wife and five children became residents in 1833, settling upon lot ten. His children were Nelson, Lucinda, Harrison, Maria and Emma (Mrs. Jacob Wheeler, of Rochester). Nelson was drowned in the Black river, having been swept over his saw mill dam in a dug out. He is said to have been a phenomenal swimmer, and his drowning could only be accounted for upon the supposition that he was hurt in some way by his fall. Octavus Gillitt settled upon lot sixteen in the gore, in 1836, and his brother, George, near him soon after. John Dunbar, his son, Simeon, and Harriet, the wife of the latter, came from Wayne county, New York in August, 1835, and located upon lot eight in tract seven, James Humphrey, his wife and three children settled about the same time upon the same lot. They were from Great Barrington, Massachusetts.

Philip L. Goss, a native of Winchester, New Hampshire, settled on lot seventeen, in 1836, coming from Brecksville, Cuyahoga county, where he had resided for a short time. He was one of the substantial, influential men of the town, and always prominent in its institutions until his removal in 1878, to Wellington, where he and his wife, Serena, at present reside with their married daughter, Mrs. Dr. Rust. He has a son, Charles P., in Oberlin, and another daughter, Sarah, who married a son of Dr. Beach, of Pittsfield. David Goss, brother of Philip L., arrived in 1842. His sons, Maurice and Otis, reside in Brighton, and his daughters in Illinois, and Huron county, Ohio.

Smith Stocking and Harry Haws came into the township in 1837, the former settling upon lot fifteen, in the gore, and the latter upon the same lot, a little to the north, where D. Johnson located two years later. Wm. Bunce and Samuel Lamb took up farms about the same time, upon lot one in tract seven, building houses upon the east and west road.

Cornelius Seeley came into Avon in 1821, and originally emigrated from Westmoreland, Oneida county, New York. His wife's maiden name was Rachel Smith. They had fourteen children, twelve of whom lived to maturity. H. S., the eldest, settled in Brighton, on lots thirty-one and thirty-two, where he now resides. Morrell E., Anna, and Dwight, his children, now live in Brighton, the first named upon the Loveland farm.

The earliest settlers of Brighton endured many hardships. Food was for a time exceedingly scarce, and could only be had in small variety. When the wheat was harvested it was often found full of smut, and as there were no machines in those days for cleaning it, the smut went into the bread, making it so black that the Indians often refused to eat it. The nearest place where the pioneers could get a grist ground was at Clarksfield. Leonard Loveland was once pursued by wolves while returning from the mill in that place. These pests of every new country were very plentiful. They were not usually regarded as a source of danger, but of annoyance. They would often surround a settler's cabin and make night hideous with their horrible howling. Deer were found in the woods in large numbers, and venison was so common upon the tables at which hard working, hungry men sat down, that it was looked upon with no more favor than pork. As many as fifty deer have been seen in a single herd in Brighton. Enormous flocks of wild turkeys were often met with, during the first few years after the woods were invaded by white men, and all kinds of small game was found in abundance, but most of the pioneers had too much work to do with the ax and plow to spend their time in hunting. There were few who carried the rifle except when the larder was low.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first child born was John, son of Avery and Lucy Hall. He came into the world and into Brigh-

ton August 26, 1823, and is now living in Wisconsin.

The first death was that of Whitlock Loveland, a nine months old child of Leonard H. and Margaret Loveland. He was born January 2, 1820, and died on the 13th of October. The burial was upon the clearing made by the Lovelands, a few rods south of their log house, and of Leonard Loveland's present home. Other members of the family now lie by the side of the little one for whom the first grave was made. The funeral was attended by only two or three persons beside the family, among them being the Rev. Mr. Parmele, a Baptist minister of Sullivan, who spoke the few words of comfort, and offered the prayer at the grave.

Sometime in 1823, Albert Niles, then of Wellington, and a native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, was married to Sophia, daughter of Leonard H. and Margaret Loveland. The ceremony was performed at Mr. Loveland's log cabin, by Squire Ephriam A. Wilcox, of Wellington, and was witnessed by about twenty or twenty-five persons, or the entire population of the township. In the evening, a substantial supper was served, all present sitting down to the table, which was more sensibly set than those which groan under the weight of modern marriage feasts. Steaming meats, home-made bread, and wholesome vegetables were in abundance, but cakes, confections, and ices, with French names, did not have a place upon the board. The young married couple settled in Brighton, upon lot seventeen, tract seven, where they remained for a number of years. Both have been dead for some time.

The first school was taught by Paima De Wolf, wife of Abner Loveland, after their marriage, and was held in the log house which they occupied. She gave instruction, to the best of her ability, to about a dozen children, and received therefor the sum of six shillings per week. This was previous to 1827. In that year a log school house was built, about three-quarters of a mile east of the center. Polly Warren was the first teacher of the school held in this building. The first frame school school house was built in 1836,—the frame being erected by the free labor of John Dunbar and his two sons, Hosea and Simeon, who took the timber from the woods. It was completed through repeated subscriptions by the citizens, and for several years served as both church and school house, until the Congregational church was built. Brighton is now well abreast of her sister townships in the excellence of her schools, as well as in general improvements.

In the earliest days of the settlement, the pioneers were obliged to go as far as Liverpool to obtain their mail, or to dispatch letters. Afterwards they were able to get their mail in Wellington, and in 1824, or 1825, they had a regular mail, carried by one Bovee. A man by the name of Wyatt carried the first mail that ever went through the township. He came through on the east and west center road on his first trip, March 13, 1821.

Alfred Hall went into service as postmaster at Brighton about 1830. He was only nominally postmaster however, for Ransom Foote, the deputy, had the real work to do, and kept the few letters and papers that came to the settlers at his house near the center, because Hall lived a mile and a half away. Jefferson Whipple is the present postmaster. He was appointed in 1876.

The first store was opened at the center about the year 1839, by Samuel Jones who continued in business some time. A large general store is now kept by Whipple & Hall who are the successors of Richmond & Whipple.

William Battle opened the first hotel in 1850, and kept a well conducted temperance house. George Peasley now offers food and shelter to the wayfarer and the stranger.

The first road of travel through the township was the east and west center road. This was laid out in 1819. The north and south center road was opened ten or twelve years later, and the various roads parallel to these two were laid out at different times as the number of inhabitants increased, and there was demand for new means of communication.

The township has but one cemetery, besides the several private burial places where were laid the remains of the first few persons who died in the settlement. The town cemetery is upon the west side of the road, just a few rods south of the center. The land was donated by Austin Kingsbury in 1845.

The Lovelands, father and sons sowed the first wheat in the fall of 1821. They put in eight acres, and the next summer harvested a wonderful crop. They also planted the first orchard, the trees in which were started from seed brought by them from Massachusetts. Several apple trees were still living, and bore fruit in 1878.

ORGANIZATION.

"The township was organized at the spring election of 1823. Joseph Kingsbury, Avory Hall and Calvin Roice, were elected trustees; Leonard H. Loveland, clerk; Abner Loveland, treasurer; and Abner Loveland, Jr., justice of the peace. There were twelve electors, just about the number of persons required to fill the offices in those days. The township belonged to Lorain, as then formed, but, with other townships, remained attached to Medina county, until the organization of Lorain was completed."*

The following are the township officers of 1878: Clerk, D. M. Hall; treasurer, J. C. Whipple; assessor, L. W. Hart; trustees, E. Anderson, C. D. Stocking, O. Peabody; justices of the peace, D. M. Hall, O. A. Johnson; constable, O. E. Johnson.

THE RELIGIOUS BEGINNING.

In the death of the infant son of Leonard H. and Margaret Loveland, we find the cause of the bereaved

* Boynton.



RESIDENCE OF JAMES WHIPPLE, BRIGHTON, LORAIN CO OHIO

parents' conversion, and, were we able to trace the sequence, should doubtless discover, in this taking away of life, the initial impulsion in a long series of causes and effects resultant in great good. There is here an illustration of the mysterious means of Providence. Mr. Loveland and his wife were the first persons to experience religion in Brighton. When their child died they began thinking that they were not good enough to follow him into the future world, and the result was that they accepted the teachings of the Bible as their guide, and tried to conform their lives to its precepts. The first religious service ever held in the township was at the grave of the little one taken from these parents. Not very long afterwards meetings were held in the vicinity, and, in 1823, or the following year, what was known as the Black River circuit was laid out and a Rev. Mr. Coston rode through a number of the townships, preaching wherever he could get together a dozen listeners. As the little clearings in the wilderness became larger and more numerous, the need of religious fellowship was felt by several, and hence, in the fall of 1827, it came about that the class was organized which was the beginning of

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

of Brighton. The church was organized by Rev. A. Brainard, and the preaching which its members attended during the first year of its existence was by Rev. Henry O. Sheldon, who was then traveling the circuit which included this point. Meetings were held at Loveland's and at the center, though most frequently at the former place. The constituent members of this church were: Abner Loveland, Lois his wife, Leonard H. Loveland, Margaret his wife, Pamelia Loveland, Minerva Loveland, Elizabeth Whitlock, Erastus Hall, Sarah Hall and David Fox. Leonard H. Loveland was class leader. As time wore on, the church received accessions, and it was found that the congregation had outgrown the capacity of a dwelling house, and must have a proper place of meeting. Accordingly, a neat but plain structure, the one now in use, was built at the center. The frame was erected in 1850, but on account of sickness of the workmen, and for want of means, it was not inclosed until the following spring; when, by the earnest efforts of T. Hall and E. S. Bidwell and others, the work was carried on to completion. It was dedicated, free from debt, November 6, 1852. The present membership is forty-five, and would be much larger, but many residents of the southern part of the township, of the Methodist denomination, attend the church at Rochester station. The present pastor is Rev. E. A. Warner, and the class leaders, O. Peabody and William Ward. The stewards are D. M. Hall (recording steward), Freeman Green and H. S. Seeley. The following are the trustees of the church property: D. M. Hall, Freeman Green, Simeon Dunbar, William Ward and H. S. Seeley.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized in 1836, and the first meetings were held in the school house east of the center. The original members were: Justice Battle, and his wife Esther, his son's wife Bathsheba, Selden Hall and wife, Joseph Kingsbury, Austin Kingsbury, W. R. Strong and wife, Philip L. Goss, Serena S. Goss and Peter Dickinson. The first regular minister who preached in this church was Rev. Mr. Kellogg, from New York state. Much of the time, the pulpit was supplied by students from Oberlin. The first deacons of the church were Philip L. Goss and W. R. Strong. The society built a church at the center in 1840. The church now has a membership of thirty-five, the only ones upon the roll who were among the first members being Philip L. Goss and his wife. Rev. D. T. Williams is pastor; Lewis Hart and James S. Jones, deacons. The trustees are J. Bennett, Otis Goss and Mark Smith; clerk of the church, Lewis Hart; clerk of the society, Maurice Goss, who is also acting treasurer.

PHYSICIANS.

There is reason to believe that Brighton is at present an unusually healthful place. It has no resident physician. In the past the men of medicine were not numerous. The few who came into the township remained but a short time each, and none of them became so wealthy from their practice as to be able to retire. Dr. Holcomb was the pioneer practitioner, but did not come in until 1848. He was an excellent physician. After a moderately successful practice, extending through five or six years, he moved away, and his place was taken by a Dr. Gilson, who, after a very short time, was followed by Dr. William Elder, whose practice in the township was concluded in about three years. Dr. Cannan, now of Camden, practiced in Brighton for a few months.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

Brighton is essentially a farming township. It has no manufacturing interests save those which are commonly found in the townships of Lorain county, viz:

CHEESE FACTORIES AND SAW MILLS.

The Brighton cheese factory, owned by Goss & Jones, is located upon the center road, a short distance, perhaps a quarter of a mile south from the center. It receives the milk of about five hundred cows, which is mostly manufactured into cheese. Only a small quantity of butter is made. The factory was first projected by Goss & Company, in 1867, and after running a number of years was burned down. The present factory building was erected in the season of 1874–5.

Horr & Warner, of Wellington, have a cheese factory on the town line road, adjoining Wellington, and nearly a mile from the southern boundary of the township, on lot thirty-one. They receive the milk

of about four hundred cows. This factory was started in 1872, by William D. Miner.

The Centennial cheese factory, so named from the fact that it was started in 1876, is the property of Henry Wood, who also owns the farm upon which it is located. This is what is known as a "full cream factory," and the proprietor does not manufacture any butter. Not far from three hundred and fifty cows are milked for this factory. Mr. Wood is a native of Cheshire, England.

The first saw mill was built by a man named Foote, some time previous to 1825, upon the western branch of Black river, and was washed away by a freshet. The next was upon the same stream and was the property of Solomon Kingsbury and Nelson Converse. There is now one steam saw mill in the township, owned and run by Otis Goss. It is located south of the center, upon lot sixteen.

TEMPERANCE.

As early as 1836, Brighton organized a temperance society, with the usual pledge of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors (except wine and cider). Philip L. Goss was president of said society. A new impulse was given in the year 1841, under the name of the Washingtonian movement. Reformed drunkards related their experience in the degrading habit of drink, and of their new life in reformation, inspiring with hope the fallen, declaring total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks the only safeguard of sobriety. First among this class of reformers was one Captain F. Turner. Deacon Philip Goss was president. At the next annual meeting John V. Whitlock was elected president. In the summer of 1843, the county quarterly meeting was held at Brighton, Mr. Cheney, of Elyria, president. The Rev. Ansel Clark, of Huntington, and Mr. VanWagoner, were the principal speakers. At the close of the lecture, Mr. VanWagoner gave a description of how a person would act in a fit of delirium tremens. At the next election, in the year 1845, H. B. Dunbar was elected president of said society. He served five years, and obtained four hundred and thirty-seven signatures to the pledge. Deacon Eber Jones was next president of the society; and ever since, there has been, and is now, a temperance organization in Brighton. Although it has not been able to entirely suppress intemperance, yet its influence has kept the township free from the unmitigated curse of a saloon or place where intoxicating liquors, with the exception of cider, could be bought. The selling of cider to be drunk, is not reputable in Brighton.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS

Wheat,	238 acres	3,608	bushels
Potatoes,	34 "	2,799	"
Oats,	360 "	14,735	"
Orchards,	149 "	760	"
Corn,	462 "	31,495	"
Meadow,	1,150 "	1,480	tons
Butter		16,568	pounds
Cheese		146,717	"
Maple Sugar		1,525	"
Population in 1870		508	

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876

Hayes	138	Tilden	37

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JAMES WHIPPLE

was born in the town of Pomfret, Windham county, Connecticut, March 16, 1811. His father, Charles Whipple, was born at North Providence, Rhode Island, April 28, 1779. His mother, Harriet Whipple, was born at North Providence, Rhode Island, November 14, 1786. In the year 1807, they moved to Pomfret, Connecticut; and in 1815, to Westmoreland, Oneida county, New York., where they resided until death. Charles Whipple died January 16, 1866, aged eighty-six years. Hannah Whipple died December 6, 1863, aged seventy-eight years.

In the 22d year of his age, May 24, 1833, James Whipple came to Brighton, Lorain county, Ohio, having first bought in Brighton one hundred acres of land, known as the Loomis farm. He has at present over two hundred acres. He was married to Melinda Dunbar, November 13, 1839; she was born at Sandy Lake, Rensselaer county, New York, September 6, 1819. Her father's name was John Dunbar, who was born at Bridgewater, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, June, 1777; he was of Scotch and English descent. He lived with his parents at Bridgewater until he was sixteen years of age; then he moved with them to Grantham, Sullivan county, New Hampshire; and in 1800, he married Sally Annadown, daughter of Joseph and Dorcas Annadown, of Southbridge, Massachusetts; she was born September 29, 1776. He resided at Grantham until February, 1818, and then removed to Sandy Lake. From there, he removed to Ludlow, Windsor county, Vermont, in 1820; and in 1831, he removed to Minerva, Essex county, New York. He came from Mernava to Ohio, the latter part of May, 1835, and located in Brighton, September, 1835, where he resided until his death, January 18, 1838, aged sixty-one years. He was a farmer, and his farm lay about three-fourths of a mile north of the center. Sally Dunbar, wife of John Dunbar, died September 22, 1854, aged seventy-eight years. Melinda was sixteen years of age when her parents removed into Brighton. She had a common school education. Since her marriage she has always resided on the same farm where they now live They have had four children, as follows: Jefferson C. Whipple, born August 18, 1841; Anzonette Whipple, born February 8, 1851; Emma Whipple, born April 2, 1857; Manette C. Whipple, born October 31, 1861. Emma died June 12, 1859, aged two years, two months and ten days; Anzonette died June 17, 1859, aged eight years, four months and nine days. The homestead is situated one and one-half miles from Brighton. The owner early identified himself with the religious and political interests of the town, bearing his share of the common burdens, and sharing in its general prosperity.



LEONARD H. LOVELAND.



MRS. LEONARD H. LOVELAND.

LEONARD H. LOVELAND

was born in Southfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, October 3, 1794, and lived with his father, Abner Loveland, until he attained his majority. His education was confined to that of the common schools, but by studing at night, while others slept, he qualified himself for the honorable calling of teaching, and for two years taught school, with marked success. He then married Margaret V., daughter of Luke and Elizabeth Whitlock. She was born in Connecticut, June 25, 1794; and died August 18, 1855. This union resulted in three children, one son and two daughters, namely: Abner, born January 2, 1821, in South Brunswick, New Jersey; died October 13, 1821. Cordelia, born November 12, 1823, in Lorain county, Ohio; died March 23, 1852. Emiline M., born March 4, 1833; died October 30, 1874.

Abner Loveland, father of him of who we write, was born in Connecticut, April 18, 1764. He was married to Lois, daughter of Benjamin Hodge. In 1821 he removed with his family to Ohio. There were six children, namely: Dolly, Lovina, Parmelia, Minerva, Luman E., Loring, Luther, Leonard H. and Abner. At Buffalo they took a sister of Mr. Loveland's in their wagon. The brothers and sisters are all deceased, the last brother dying at Wellington, Ohio, March 2, 1879. Abner Loveland died September 6, 1847. He was a man of many excellent qualities, and his death was a sad event in the then rather thinly settled country, where he settled, labored and died.

On the 18th, of August, 1855, L. H. Loveland sustained the loss of his wife, which was a sore bereavement to him and the children. For his second wife he married Mrs. Anna Rulison, widow of James Rulison, and daughter of Moses Allen; a lady very generally esteemed by her acquaintances and friends. Mr. Loveland has followed farming nearly all his life, and has attained the dignity of being considered one of the best practical farmers of Brighton township; as he is also one of its most substantial citizens. His unswerving personal integrity, and the general rectitude of his life, have gained for him an enviable reputation in the community where he is best known, and where his many qualities of head and heart are duly appreciated.

SELDEN HALL, Sr.

Avery Hall, father of Selden, came to Brighton, Lorain county, Ohio, in the year 1823, being among the pioneer settlers of that town. He was married in Meriden, Connecticut, December 24, 1800, to Miss Sarah Foster. She died in 1803. He was married a second time in Woodbury, Connecticut, September 1, 1805, to Miss Lucy Bacon. She died October 28, 1852. A few years after, he married, for his third wife, Mrs. Leach,—she only living three years after this marriage. He died at the age of seventy-four, and was buried in Brighton. He had two children by his first wife, viz: Selden, born September 19, 1801; Alfred born May 21, 1803. His second union was blessed with eleven children, viz: Erastus, born July 28, 1806; Sarah, born November 11, 1807; Edwin, born April 9, 1809; Avery, born February 28, 1812; Lucy, born April 12, 1814; Orrin, born April 5, 1816; Julia, born April 19, 1818; Theophilus, born May 15, 1821; John W., born August 26, 1823; William, born April 11, 1825; Clarissa, born August 22, 1829.

Mr. Selden Hall was born in Meriden, Connecticut, September 19, 1801, and died November 28, 1878. In 1822 he, in company with his brother Alfred, traveled on foot from Meriden, Connecticut, to Brighton, Lorain county, Ohio, preceding his father

and family by a year. When they reached their destination, they found but four white families in the township to bid them welcome to an unbroken wilderness, where marked trees were the only guides to distant thoroughfares. He had come for the purpose of farming, and soon settled on a piece of ground one-half a mile west of the center of the town, built a substantial log cabin, and in 1828, he was married to Miss Emily A. Smith, who lived with her widowed mother and brothers on the old Smith farm, on the town line between Wellington and Brighton.

Under the management of this stirring pioneer, and his worthy wife, this forest home began to put on the look of a thriving homestead. They were the parents of five children, viz: Fidelia N., the eldest, born June 11, 1829, was married December 10, 1846, to Jason W. Gillett, the eldest son of Octavus Gillett. He came to Brighton with his father's family, when a boy of twelve years. The fruit of this union was three children. The eldest, Anice M., was born September 12, 1847, and was married on the twentieth anniversary of her mother's wedding day, December 10, 1866, to Howard H. Hall, the second son of Avery Hall. He served his country for more than two years, during the late rebellion, enlisting in the Twelfth Ohio volunteer cavalry, October 13, 1863, and mustered out with the regiment December 15, 1865. They have one child, Charlie M., born October 21, 1870. The second daughter, Minda J., was born August 28, 1851, and was married November 10, 1875, to Robert D. La Dow, youngest son of Abraham La Dow, of Camden. One daughter came to bless this union,—Maude A., born June 22, 1878. The third child, Octavus M., was born March 3, 1853, and was married December 10, 1874, to Miss Mary L. Griggs, youngest daughter of John S. Griggs. One daughter was the fruit of this union,—Eda B., born August 6, 1876. The second daughter, Augusta M., was born February 14, 1832, and was married May 4, 1858, to James M. Jones, formerly of Pennsylvania. She died May 14, 1864. At the time of her death, her husband was fighting for his country, being in an engagement on the day of her death. He was a member of the One Hundred and Third regiment Ohio volunteer infantry, served three years, and was mustered out with the regiment in June, 1865. She left two boys,—Willie W., born March 3, 1859, and Frank S., born May 8, 1860. The third child, Lorenzo J., was born February 3, 1836, and was married November 25, 1862, to Miss Redia Griggs, eldest daughter of John S. Griggs. He died December 29, 1866, leaving one child,—Horace E., born September 29, 1864. The fourth child, Louisa C., born March 26, 1842, and was married November 29, 1866, to James M. Jones, the former husband of her late sister (Augusta). They have one child, Emily A., born June 27, 1875. The youngest child, Selden S., was born March 26, 1843, and was married May 9, 1866, to Lorinda M., only daughter of Theophilus Hall. He also was a faithful soldier of the rebellion, receiving a severe wound in the shoulder, at the battle of Resaca. Notwithstanding this, he served his three years, and was honorably mustered out with the regiment. He was in the One Hundred and Third Ohio volunteer infantry, a regiment whose record Lorain county may well be proud of. Two sons blessed this marriage,—Eber W., born March 21, 1868, and Eddie E., born February 28, 1871.

On April 24, 1867, Emily, wife of Selden, Sr., died from that dreaded disease, cancer, after protracted suffering for more than a year. April 29, 1868, he married Mrs. Roswell Smith, of Wellington. From that time until his death, he resided at the Smith homestead. He was a faithful husband, a loving father, a warm friend, and a good neighbor. Many an orphan in need has had reason to remember him with gratitude, for his kindly deeds and fitly spoken words. Early in life he made a profession of christianity, and for the past fifty years he has tried to be a faithful follower of his Master, and died with the full assurance of a glorious immortality, retaining his consciousness to the last. The thanksgiving he had planned to keep with dear ones at home, was spent with loved ones gone before.





Lovina Bailey - Curtis Bailey



RESIDENCE OF C. BAILEY, AMHERST TP. LORAIN CO., O.

AMHERST.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

Amherst is township six in range eighteen; lies in the northwestern section of Lorain county, a distance of three miles from the lake, and is bounded on the north by Black River, on the east by Elyria, on the south by Russia, and on the west by Brownhelm. Its surface is moderately uneven, and it is traversed from east to west by three ridges which run the entire length of the lake, the ancient beaches upon which old Erie's waves spent their force in ages of which no man knows the beginning or the end. It is principally in these ridges, the north, middle and south, that the Ohio sandstone which has made the name of Amherst world famous, is found cropping out or coming so close to the surface as to make quarrying practicable. In some places along the north ridge, the rock rises in mounds or ledges. These elevations, undoubtedly, were once bare, bleak islands in a vast inland sea—fortresses of rock which have withstood the fierce onslaught of the north winds' advancing hosts of waves, through centuries. In some places the effect of the wave washing can be clearly seen.

The only streams of water in the township are Beaver and Little Beaver creeks, so called, because the early settlers found in them large numbers of beaver. Both streams are small. They run a northerly course through the township, and are nearly parallel.

The soil upon the ridges is sandy, and between them it is principally clay with a black loam underneath.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETORSHIP.

Amherst was drawn by Martin Sheldon, Calvin Austin, Oliver L. Phelps and Asahel Hathaway. Tract number two consisting of four thousand acres in Black River, was annexed to equalize it. In connection with the present townships of Black River, Brownhelm and Russia, Amherst was in 1817 organized into a township under the name of Black River. This was by order of the Commissioners of Huron county, issued in February of the above year. The organization was effected in the following February. Brownhelm was detached and incorporated as an independent township in 1818, and seven years later the territory, now included in Russia township, was separated. From that time until 1830 the present townships of Amherst and Black River were included in one under the latter name.

INDIANS.

When the first settlers came into the township, Indians were quite numerous. They looked upon the whites as an enemy, but the exhibition of ill feeling was not decided or bold. There was never any serious trouble between the pioneers, and on the contrary there was an occasional interchange of kind civility. George Disbrow, one of the early settlers of the South Ridge, says that he often had dealings with the Indians, and was on very pleasant terms with some of them. He never drew a rifle upon an Indian but once, and then was not obliged to fire. There was among the whites general a feeling of distrust toward their nomadic fellow human beings, and they never felt perfectly secure until the last red man had removed from their vicinity.

Ezekiel G. Barnes, a pioneer and celebrated woodsman, relates an incident that occurred as late as 1826. There was at that time a growing dislike for the Indians among the young hunters, caused, perhaps, by the fact that the former killed too many of the deer, which the whites regarded as exclusively their own. Young Barnes came to the conclusion that something must be done to cause the Indians to clear the country. He thought the matter over and decided to go to them, tell them in a friendly way of their unpopularity among their white brethren, and drop a hint as to the nature of what might occur if they remained longer in the vicinity. He accordingly went to their encampment and advised the Indians to journey toward hunting grounds farther west, adding that there was such a feeling among the whites that they would be in danger of their lives if they longer remained here. The Indians listened stoically to the story, and Barnes went home to await developments. A few days afterward, learning that they still remained in their camp, he got together six or eight young men living within a few miles of his home, and, late at night, the party started into the woods, following a narrow pathway to the Indian hut. Barnes was captain of the attacking army. He desired a bloodless victory, consequently he had all, except one man in whom he had plenty of confidence, load their rifles without ball. He put lead as well as powder in his own gun, and thus forearmed against the savage dogs, of which the Indians were known to have several, the party silently approached their enemy's hut. Contrary to their expectation, the dogs were not aware of their approach and made no sound. The whole squad approached so close to the little

bark structure that they could almost touch it with their long rifles. All was as still as death. The Indians slept as soundly as only people of clear conscience are popularly supposed to. Suddenly, however, they were aroused from oblivion, and rudely, too. The silence of the forest was broken by the sharp crack of eight guns, and eight flashes of fire leaped out against the bark wall of the hut. The little party of adventurers then filed back to their starting place as silently as they had come, and dispersed to their homes in the firm belief that the Indians had been so frightened that they would leave the country; and they judged correctly, for, on the following day, the camp was deserted. The Indians firmly believed that the attack had been made by men who wished to take their lives, and it was no more than natural they should have thought so, for they found, as they declared, holes in the side of the hut made by rifle balls. They left for Sandusky, but threatened, before they went, to return with all of their tribe they could get together in that vicinity, and scalp every man, woman and child in the settlement. It was feared by many that the savage threat would be carried out; but the party never returned, and but few Indians were afterward seen in Amherst township. These Indians were of the Seneca tribe, and belonged to the Sandusky branch. Some time before the occurrence related, Mr. Barnes and another young man drove out a small party of Indians, following them several miles rifle in hand.

SETTLEMENT.

The first settler in the territory now included in the bounds of Amherst township, was Jacob Shupe. He came into Black River in the year 1810, and a year later moved to a point on Beaver creek, about a mile and a half north of the present village of North Amherst. He was of Dutch or German descent; was born in Pennsylvania in the year 1778, and consequently was thirty-three years of age when, in 1811, he made the first clearing in the township. He built, in 1813, the first mill in the county of Lorain. Previous to this time the settlers in Black River had been compelled to carry their grist, either to Chagrin Falls, forty-eight miles distant, or to Huron River, thirty miles west, in either case making a journey of three days' duration In 1815 Mr. Shupe started the first distillery, and was quickly followed by some of the other settlers who came into the neighborhood. Mr. Shupe was the father of eleven children, who were born in the order in which their names are here given: George and John, who died very young; Louis, also dead; Peggy, wife of Stephen Gunn, of Michigan; Polly, Betsy, William and Catharine, all dead; Ann, now a resident of Grand Haven, Michigan; Harriet who is still living in Missouri, and Isaac, fifty-four years of age, at the present writing a resident of Amherst village, in which (lot twenty-five) he owns a farm of forty-five acres. Jacob Shupe, the pioneer, was a somewhat peculiar man, very active in his habits, energetic and untiring. His life was cut short by accident. When he was fifty-four years of age, he was killed, while engaged in repairing his mill, by the fall of a heavy stick of timber. This was in 1832. His wife survived him until 1870, dying in her ninety-first year.

Reuben Webb and family came in the year 1814 or 1815, and settled in the locality now known as Webb's corners, but for some time lived near Jacob Shupe's for the sake of society. Adoniram Webb was a son of Reuben, and he in turn had a son named Reuben, and a daughter who married George Bryant, a native of England, who came to this country in 1830, and, settling in Amherst, took a farm upon the south ridge, or what is now known as the telegraph road. Reuben Webb died in 1820, and Adoniram not many years later.

Chiliab Smith, of Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, arrived in Amherst in October, 1815, bringing his wife and five children. He had three sons and two daughters, Warren, David, Sylvester, Lucia and Florinda. They are all dead but Sylvester, who lives at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and the only descendants of the old pioneer living within the county, are three children of David Smith, Mrs. Wm. Annis, of South Amherst, and L. B. Smith and Miss. L. E. Smith, of Elyria. Chiliab Smith, on coming into the township, settled on the south ridge road, about four miles west of Elyria, and there kept the first tavern in the vicinity. He died in 1847, and his wife in 1824.

Roswell Crocker came from Oneida county, New York, and settled on lot number forty-four. He had three sons and five daughters, all of whom, with the exception of Eliza Ann, afterwards the wife of O. Barney, were born in the township. She was born while the family were on the road, in New York State, only one day's journey from their starting place. Mr. Crocker lived in the township for twenty-seven years, and then went to Lake county, where he died in 1868, aged seventy-one. His sons, Alonzo and Lorenzo, are now residents of the township.

Caleb Ormsby came from Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1817, or the following year. He built a log house at the corners, now North Amherst, upon the exact spot where now stands the residence of J. M. Worthington.

Jesse Smith settled on the north ridge in 1815, and cleared the first farm in that part of the township, the one now owned by Henry Todd.

Stephen Cable came also in 1815. He had been living before that in Ridgeville. He took up the land lying about the corners, at one time known as Hulbert's corners, six miles west of Elyria. He kept a log tavern which afforded a temporary home to many of the settlers who came into the county later.

Ezekiel Crandall and family settled near Cable's.

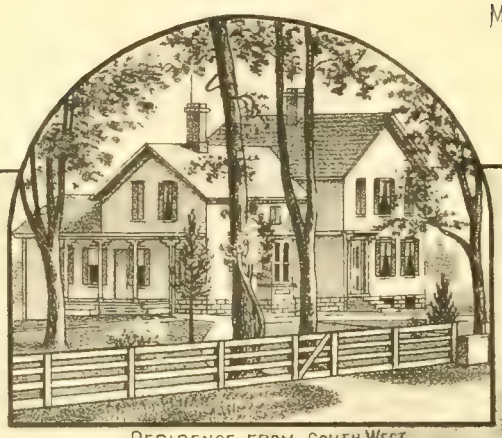
The Oustines,—father Federick, and seven sons, Daniel, Frederick, George, Henry, John, Michael and Philip,—arrived at about the same time as the above



J.J RICE



MRS J J RICE



RESIDENCE FROM SOUTH WEST.

RESIDENCE OF J.J. RICE & FOUNDRY OF J.J. RICE & CO., AMHERST TP. LORAIN CO. O

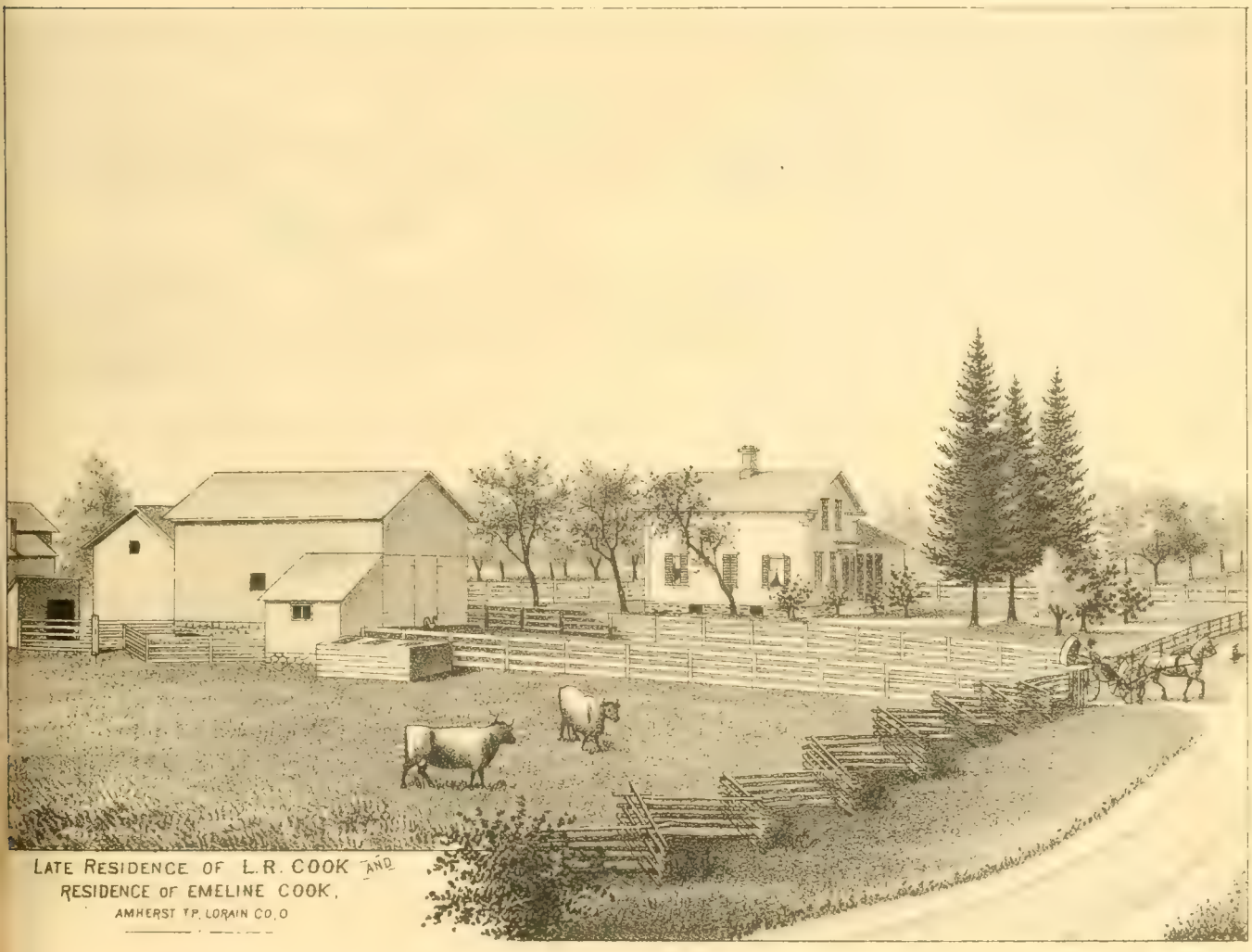




PHOTOS BY PLATT OBERLIN O

L. R. COOK
(DECEASED)

MRS EMELINE COOK



LATE RESIDENCE OF L. R. COOK AND
RESIDENCE OF EMELINE COOK,
AMHERST TP. LORAIN CO. O

named settlers. They came into Amherst township from Buffalo, but were originally from Canada. They left that country to avoid impressment into the army, and abandoned a property of considerable value. Several of the sons went into the United States' army, and in consideration of their services the family was granted by Congress a tract of land lying in the northwest part of the township, and consisting of nine hundred acres. This action on the part of the government was suggested by Mr. Whittlesey, then a congressman.

The Oustine family burying ground is upon a sandy knoll at the end of a rocky ridge. Here are buried a number of the family in surroundings fit to guard the long last sleep of the pioneer. The place is lonely and romantic. All about seems serene and stately, and no sound is heard but the laughing of the wind in the ancient trees that overshadow the little group of graves.

Ezekiel Barnes, of Worcester county, Massachusetts, came to Amherst township in 1817, with his wife, a son-in-law, and eight children. He settled on lot forty-three, and afterwards bought a portion of lot forty-four. He was born in January, 1770, and died in his ninety-first year, 1860. His children were Ezekiel G., Sardius D., Palina, Fanny, Amanda, Lovina D., Juliette and Charlotte. Palina married Roswell Crocker, and is still living. Fanny married David Smith, son of Chiliab Smith. She is the mother of three children, L. B., Livonia, and Lovira E., the latter now in Elyria. Livonia married William Annis, a son of Stephen Annis, and is the mother of six children; Adelbert, living on the farm adjoining his fathers', and five daughters, two of whom are married. Amanda Barnes married Warren Smith, who afterward joined the Mormons and was killed in the raid on Nauvoo. She is now living in Salt Lake City.

Ezekiel G. Barnes, born in 1799, is still living. He has resided on lot fifty-seven, on the middle ridge, for forty years. Mr. Barnes has four children living in Amherst: Gilbert H., Louisa, (Mrs. J. Gawne), Gardner Monroe, Henry, and S. N., the latter on a fine farm in lot forty-five, middle ridge road. Mr. Barnes was, in his younger years, a great hunter, and was known through a wide stretch of country as "Nimrod," more people probably recognizing him by that title than by his name. The first season that he began hunting he killed, beside small game, eight or nine deer. The next season he had so improved in woodcraft and marksmanship that eighty-three were brought to earth by his rifle, and the third season he killed, incredible as it may seem, one hundred and twenty-five of these animals.

The most notable man who arrived in 1818, was Josiah Harris. He was a remarkable and truly great man—great not alone in ability, tact and enterprise, but in justice, purity and honesty. Much of that which is admirable in the institutions and the people of Amherst, is so from the result of his labor and example. His history is written upon the township, and his strong personality seems still to pervade the scenes among which was passed his busy, manly life. He was, during a long life, the object of universal respect, and his memory is revered by all who knew him. No man in the township exerted a wider or more potent influence for good; no man was more active in promoting the best interests, material and moral, of the community. No man was longer or more closely identified with its growth and improvement, and no man, living or dead, has a larger share of the popular appreciation and admiration, than Judge Josiah Harris. He was born in Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, November 30, 1783, and died March 26, 1867, aged eighty-four years. He made journeys to Ohio in 1814 and 1815, purchased land, and in 1818 came to Amherst, arriving July 2, and immediately began the work of building a log hut upon Beaver creek. Mr. Harris was elected justice of the peace in 1821, and served for thirty-six years. He was the first sheriff of Lorain county, served seven years as associate justice, being appointed in 1829; was a member of the general assembly of Ohio in 1827, representing Cuyahoga county; represented Lorain and Medina counties in the House, and afterwards was elected to the State Senate from the same district. Judge Harris was probably the oldest postmaster in the United States. He was appointed by Postmaster-general Meigs, back in the twenties, and held the office continuously to the time of his death, (over forty years) except when in the legislature. Judge Harris assisted in various ways the development of the country. He was agent for a number of eastern land owners, and in this capacity he was enabled to do many a kind turn for the new comers. He gave them the best terms that he could, aided them in selecting good locations, and was liked by all, because every purchaser knew that he was in no danger of any oppression in default of payment on account of sickness or misfortune, as long as Judge Harris stood between him and the owners. As a magistrate he urged the settlement of suits, and through his counsel parties litigant often left the court with all ill feeling removed, and their cause amicably adjusted. The children of the Judge were four in number. Josiah A., the eldest, who was for many years the editor of the Cleveland *Herald*, is now dead; Loring P. is in Texas; Milo is a leading and influential citizen of North Amherst, and Emeline C. is living in Philadelphia. A notable fact in regard to the Harris family, is that three of its members have held the office of sheriff of Lorain county. Judge Josiah Harris was the first sheriff; his son, Josiah A., held the office at a later period, and Milo Harris was sheriff in 1861.

Eliphalet Redington, or Captain Redington as he was generally called, came to the township in February, 1818, became widely known, took a prominent part in many public affairs ; led an active life and exerted a strong influence in the community. He was a

native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, but came to Amherst from Trumbull county, where he had resided for a short time. He was one of the committee appointed by the legislature to locate the road leading from the Miami of the lake road to Elyria. Eliphalet Redington settled on the South Ridge road. He had four children, Myra, now dead, who married Thompson Miles; Ransom, also dead, who married Pamela Manter; Tersa, who married Addison Tracey, and A. H., whose wife is Jane Bryant. Mr. A. H. Redington's home has been most of the time in South Amherst, though since 1875 he has been a citizen of Elyria.

Elijah Sanderson came at the same time as Captain Redington, worked for him and soon after settled near by.

Reuben Allen settled about this time at what is now Kirkbride's corners, and Jeremiah Ferris west of him upon the main road.

Stephen Johnson and his sister Abbie, also came into the township and settled in this locality, not far from the time of the above named pioneers. Among others who came in the same or following year, may be named Israel Cash, Thompson Blair and Jesse Smith, Elisha Foster and his sons Elisha and Leonard, and Daniel Cornwell.

Elisha Foster was born in Brattleboro, Vermont, in 1765, and originally, upon coming to Ohio settled in Avon, then in Cuyahoga county, in the year 1816. He bought land in the locality now known as Foster's corners. Elisha, Jr., took up one hundred and twenty acres near his father, and Leonard took the farm now owned by Ephraim Towne. Daniel Cornwell bought a farm now owned by James Nichol. He was undoubtedly the first shoemaker in the township. Jesse Smith remained but a short time, and then moved into Russia township, where his son Loren now resides.

Jonas Stratton came in 1819. He was born in New Hampshire in 1791. He settled near Webb's corners. His children were H. Dwight, Lemuel B., Amanda and Lucy. Dwight married Pamela C. Bryant, and Lucy became the wife of H. B. Bryant, and thus was formed the association of families which was really the beginning of a partnership which became celebrated through the length and breadth of the United Sates. Bryant & Stratton's commercial colleges and their system of book keeping are known every where.

Nathaniel Bryant, senior, was born in Eastington, Gloucestershire, England, in the year 1749. He came to America in 1829, and settled in South Amherst with his son, John Bryant, in 1830. He died in South Amherst in 1835. His children were John, born in Sussex, England, in 1789. Mary (Mrs. Gilman), born in Coventry, Warwickshire, England, in 1795. Robert (Rev. R. Bryant), born in Coventry, England, in 1797. Nathaniel, Jr., born in Coventry, England, in 1799. John Bryant was married to Pamela Collins in King Stanley, Gloucestershire, England, in 1813. Pamela Collins, wife of John Bryant, was born in King Stanley, England, in 1787, and was the daughter of John Collins. She died in Amherst, August 24, 1864. John Bryant's children were: George, born in King Stanley, England, November 1, 1814; Jane, born June 1, 1816; Ann, born in 1819; John C., born in December, 1821; Henry B., born in April, 1824; Pamela C., born in 1826. This family came from England to America, in the fall of 1829, and remained in Philadelphia during the winter. Moved to Norwalk, Ohio, in the spring of 1830, and thence to Amherst in the fall of the same year.

Elias Peabody settled in the extreme southwestern corner of the township in the year 1819. He was born in 1791, in Middleton, Massachusetts, and is still living, being in his eighty-seventh year at this writing. His residence is now in Russia township.

Ebenezer, Joseph L. and Daniel G. Whiton all came to the township before 1820. Ebenezer and Daniel settled in 1817, and Joseph L., though buying in 1818, did not come to reside continuously until 1832. The farm which he purchased was in lot forty-seven, which is to-day the only undivided lot in the township, and the property of his son, Joseph L. A daughter, Mrs. M. W. Axtell, is also a resident of Amherst. Joseph Lucas Whiton was born in Lee, Massachusetts, in the year 1799. His wife was Lovina Wright, of Springfield, Massachusetts. Mr. Whiton was one of the prominent men of the township and county. He served seven years as an associate judge; was a justice of the peace for twelve years, and was a member of the legislature in 1851 and 1852.

Ebenezer Whiton came to Amherst in 1817, the month of June, and removed to Elyria in 1824, in which year he was appointed clerk of the court. He served in this office and that of recorder until his death in 1834. Mr. Whiton and wife, Samantha, were both from Lee, Berkshire county, Massachussetts. Mrs. Whiton died December 13, 1878, aged eighty-four years. She died in St. Charles, Minnesota, of which place she had been a resident since 1855.

Harvey Redington purchased lot thirty-two, of Cable, in 1819, and sometime during the following year settled upon it. One of his children had a very narrow escape from death when the family was crossing Rocky river, on the way to Amherst. One of the wagon wheels went off the bridge, and the sudden jolting movement threw the baby from the wagon. The shawl in which it was wrapped fortunately caught upon some blackberry bushes, and the little one was thus saved from being dashed to pieces in the bed of the stream below. Redington was a justice of the peace from 1822 to 1845, and the docket kept during the early years of his service shows that people were not more slow then than they are now in going to law. Sums of less than one dollar we frequently sued for. There are some entries, however, of a nature not usually met with upon justices' records in late years. For instance, the ancient docket shows that complaint was made by William D.



SAMUEL KENDEIGH



MRS. JANE C. KENDEIGH.

Photos. by Lee, Elyria, O.

SAMUEL KENDEIGH

was born in Westmoreland Co., Pa., July 17, 1823, and is the second son of John and Nancy Kendeigh, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania, as also was the grandfather of Samuel, Henry Kendeigh, who was born in Lancaster County, in that State, in January, 1796, and died Aug. 13, 1836. The name as formerly used in Pennsylvania was Kentisch or Kintigh, and is of German origin.

In the year 1824, Henry Kendeigh, the father of him of whom we write, emigrated to Ohio, and settled in the town of North Amherst, Lorain Co., in the spring of that year. The farm upon which he located was situated about four miles southwest of Black River. He remained there about three years, and then moved on to the place now occupied by the widow of his eldest son, John J. Kendeigh, where he continued to reside until his death, in 1835 or 1836.

Samuel Kendeigh spent the early years of his life as a mechanic, aiding in the construction of buildings in the vicinity of his former home. On the 27th of January, 1854, he was married to Jane C., daughter of John R. and Esther Strickler, of Fayette Co., Pa. Six children have been born to them, namely,—Charles D., Milo, Esther Ann, Jennie, Lula, and Lottie (the last two being twins), all living. Shortly after marriage he purchased a farm containing one hundred and fifty acres in Henrietta township. Upon this he remained about seven years, clearing the land and making improvements. He subsequently exchanged the farm for mill property in North Amherst, which he owned and managed for about eighteen months with reasonable success, and then traded it off for the well-known Younglove farm in Elyria township. At the expiration of a year and a half he sold out and moved to North Amherst; and from thence on to the Peter Rice farm; and from there to his present farm, which is pleasantly located about seven miles west of Elyria. His place is a very comfortable one, and has commodious and well-arranged outbuildings, as shown in the illustration of it on another page of this volume. Mr. Kendeigh also owns a farm of ninety-seven acres (adjoining the famous quarries of Haldeman & Son), which, owing to the superior quality of grindstone and building rock, is very valuable. He also possesses a farm of one hundred and thirteen acres in Russia township. Mr. Kendeigh is a self-made man, and the very fact of his accumulating so extensive a property as he at present owns, speaks well for his enterprise and business sagacity. The aggregate of his landed possessions foots up three hundred and thirty acres, including some valuable village building lots.



LATE RES OF GEO JUDLEY.

RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL KENDEIGH, AMHERST TP. LORAIN CO., O.

Edson against Asahel Crandall and Mr. Lambert for profane swearing. Another entry shows a fine of two dollars imposed for Sabbath-breaking. The family of the Redingtons consisted of ten children, as follows: Nancy (Mrs. John Frost), Ransom N. (on the old homestead), Lorinda (Mrs. Wm. Hurlburt), Louisa (Mrs. Brundage), Harmonie (Mrs. Noah Eldred), Henry H. (in Cambridge, Iowa), Myra (who was fatally injured by a fall), Terrissa (Mrs. Joshua Simmons, of Iowa), Mary Ann (Mrs. Westley Morris, of Illinois), and Alfred J. (of Camden township).

Jesse Cutler came into the township about 1820 and settled on lot forty-two, but remained only a short time. Eli Wallace and G. Gillett arrived about the same time.

Joseph Quigley came in 1822, purchased land in lot four, taking a deed of the pioneer Shupe, and immediately erected a log house, where the present stone residence of his son George W. now stands. He was from Washington county, Pennsylvania, originally, but had been for eleven years a resident in Black River. He was born in 1777. His son George W., and wife Anna W., with three children, are resident at this writing upon the old place.

Abram Rice, of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, came into the settlement in the fall of 1822, and took up one hundred acres of land now owned by Benjamin Hildebrandt and Conrad Hageman, but a year or two later removed to a farm a half mile north of Webb's Corners. He had seven sons and seven daughters—Daniel, Samuel (dead), Mary (Mrs. O. P. Kilner), Ann E. (Mrs. Hiram Wilbur), John S., Melissa (dead), Adaline (Mrs. Wm. Pearl), Margaret (Mrs. I. G. Hazel), Nancy (Mrs. G. R. Barney), Susan B. (Mrs. J. K. Hazel), Abram G. (dead), Westley C., Charles C., and George W.

Induced by his brother-in-law, Abram Rice, John Kendeigh, Sr., and wife Mary, came from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1822. He made the journey of three hundred miles in fourteen days, driving a flock of sheep. He purchased north of the corners and east of Shupe's mill, but afterward went to the southern part of the township, where he purchased land in lots ninety-one and ninety-two, upon which he resided to the time of his death.

Henry Kendeigh, Jr., arrived in 1823, and after a short residence in the northern part of the township, purchased one hundred and three acres of land at Kendeigh's corners, for which he paid three dollars per acre. His son John was three years of age when he came into Amherst. The father died in 1836, leaving his widow, Nancy, seven children to provide for. She brought up the family, and died, at a ripe old age, in 1871. Samuel Kendeigh, his wife Jane C., and six children, now live on lot sixteen. His father settled on lot ninety-five.

George Disbrow and his wife Caroline, came from Greene county, New York, in October, 1824, and took up their residence upon lot ten (South Amherst). Mr. Disbrow brought with him two ox teams, and though well prepared to begin life as a pioneer farmer, he chose to follow his trade, which was that of a blacksmith. He was one of the first trustees of Russia township. George Disbrow and wife were both living in 1878, aged respectively seventy-eight and seventy-three years.

Nicholas Stanton and wife, Jemima Traverse, born in Becket, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, were among the arrivals of 1824. They settled upon the west side of Beaver creek, but afterward sold out to one of the Oustines, and bought east of the present village of North Amherst.

Freeman Richmond settled in Black River in 1824, or the succeeding year, but the date of his settlement in Amherst was considerably later. George Dudley and Roswell Cune were in the township by this time, or soon after.

Royal Barney, wife and family, of Ellisburgh, Jefferson county, New York, settled on lot forty-five in 1825, it having been purchased the year previous. Upon their arrival, they were welcomed by Judge Harris, and the tanzy bitters bottle was brought forth to cement the newly formed friendship. The Barney family lived in the log school house, near the corners, until they could build a house upon their own land. The sons were Orimel, Edson and Royal. Orimel is still a resident, and a respected one, of North Amherst, where he has been engaged in various callings and enterprises. He was station agent upon the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad for twenty-one years. In 1834, he married Eliza A. Crocker.

Salmon Johnson came into the settlement in 1827, first taking up his residence upon lot seventeen. His son, Alvah T., one of the prominent men of the township, now lives upon lot sixteen. Addison Tracey settled upon the South ridge in 1826 or 1827.

Captain Stanton Sholes, born in Groton, New London county, Connecticut, in 1770, also settled in the town in 1827. He had been a captain upon the sea and in the war of 1812; had kept hotel in Pittsburgh, Akron, Medina, Elyria and Black River; and was quite a man of affairs, active and somewhat eccentric. He purchased fifty acres of land in lot twenty-three, and becoming a citizen, took a prominent part in the public and social life of Amherst until 1833, when he removed to Rock Island, Illinois. He died in Columbus, Ohio, in 1865.

Ephraim Towne, a native of Massachusetts, but for twelve years a resident of Willoughby, Lake county, Ohio, with his wife, Almira Mitchell, settled on lot forty-three, taking seventy-five acres, in 1828. The Townes, with several of their children, are still residents of Amherst at this writing.

During the same year, James Jackson and wife came from Vermont. Three of their children, James, Michael and Louise, reside in the township, and Michael is proprietor of the Henrie House at North Amherst.

J. J. Rice and wife, Emily J., live upon a farm of

about one hundred and forty acres, in lots ninety-four and ninety-five. Mr. Rice is a descendant of the old stock, his parents coming into the town in 1829. John B. and Peter Rice were also early settlers. A Mr. Norton came either in 1828 or the following year.

In 1830, the settlement began to increase quite fast, and so many families came in that it is impossible for the historian to present a record of them all. Among those who arrived about this time may be mentioned Orlum Winton, Eli L. Seeley, Willis Potter, John and Horace Steele, Homer Tyrell, Wesley Perkins, Benjamin Bivens and Irad Aiken. Tyrell was a native of Massachusetts. He settled on lot fifty-six, but afterwards removed to the village of North Amherst, where he remained until 1875, when he went to Cleveland. Eli L. Seeley came from Connecticut. Benjamin Bivens was quite a prominent man in the community. He served for quite a time as justice of the peace and in other official capacities. A son, Lyman, still lives in the township. Wesley Perkins was born in 1805, in Orwell, Vermont, and, upon coming to Amherst, opened a shop, in which for many years he pursued his trade of wagon making, also spending much time nursing the sick.

Willis Potter was a native of Providence, Rhode Island. He took up a farm adjoining that of E. Towne, in lot forty-two. His family consisted of himself, wife and thirteen children. Three of the five who are still living reside in Amherst: W. P., Sylvester, and Elizabeth Moore. Among those who came soon after 1830, were the Beldens, M. B. and Hiram. They were born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and came west at the solicitation of their uncle, Captain Stanton Sholes. Hiram came to North Amherst, then known as the Corners, in 1829, but returned home, and did not come with intention of permanent residents until 1832. He purchased lot forty in Brownhelm, but Captain Sholes made him a present of fifteen acres of land in lot ninety-seven (Amherst), on condition that he would build and live thereon. Later he moved into the village of North Amherst. His children living are Lucy, Mattie J., Ellen C., Hattie S., Hiram and Halsey. M. B. Belden came in 1834, and took land on lots ninety-seven and ninety-eight. He has four children living: Eliza A. (Robertson), Prudence A., Rollin B. and Clarissa.

John B. Robertson was a prominent arrival in 1834. He was born at Ballston, Saratoga county, New York, in 1797, and came to Ohio in 1826. On coming to Amherst he settled on lot seventy-seven, on the middle ridge, where he resided most of the time until his death, which occurred in 1875. He was a politician of considerable influence; democratic in principle. He was a member of the first legislature of Nebraska, in 1856, and in the following year was appointed by President Buchanan as agent among the Omaha Indians. In 1859 he returned to Amherst. His family consisted of his wife, Temperance Foot, of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and five children: Sarah M., Theodora H., (died in 1874, near Omaha), John B. Jr., who was a farmer until 1865, and for the past six years has been marshal of North Amherst village, Frank Nelson, and M. L., now the wife of Parks Foster, of Elyria.

Eli A. Turney came in 1833, from Geauga county, Ohio.

Among those who came at a still later day than those settlers who are named in the foregoing, we mention Elam Fairchild, of Connecticut, who settled in South Amherst in 1841; E. P. Frink, whose mother came with six children, in 1832, from New York State. They owned land, first in the Shupe farm, then in the Oustine tract, and E. P. and his wife, Aurelia, now live on lot sixty-three.

Godfrey and Sarah Fowle were early settlers upon the south ridge, or telegraph road, on lot eighty-seven. They had nine children: Henry, Elizabeth, Catharine, Sarah, Margaret, Godfrey, Jacob, Mary E., Philip J., and George. Jacob now lives on lot seventy-three, and Philip J. on lot eighty-eight.

Henry Remington came in, in 1840, having lived the previous eighteen years in Pittsfield, and Russia, and in the State of Indiana.

Lyman Cole took up his residence on lot ninety-one in 1854, and Henry Robinson several years later, on lot ninety-two. Both were from New York.

Joseph Trost, a native of France, came in 1852, and has been, since 1865, foreman of the Wilson & Hughes stone quarry. We mention him as a representative foreigner, and one of the very few of his nationality resident in the township.

Joseph Duross is a leading citizen, of Irish nationality, and a section master upon the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

An application was made to the legislature for the separate organization of Black river, in 1829, and on the 12th of January, 1830, an act was passed incorporating the township, and the act further provided that township number six in range eighteen, should be detached, and remain separate from fractional township number seven, and be known as Amherst.

The name was bestowed by Jonas Stratton, in honor of the town of Amherst, in his native State, New Hampshire.

In April, 1830, the first election was held at Daniel Whiton's house, on the middle ridge. Following are the officers who were at that time elected: clerk, Josiah Harris; treasurer, Stanton Sholes; trustees, Salmon Johnson, Royal Barney, David Smith; constables, Alvah T. Johnson, Shedrich Moore; overseers of the poor, Royal Barney, Stanton Sholes.

The officers of 1878 are the following: clerk, John Uthe; treasurer, William Brown; assessor, Anton Stiwald; trustees, Joseph Whiton, Henry Claus, Joseph Robbins; justices of the peace, Jacob Hildebrand, E. H. Hinman, William H. Plain; constables, John B. Robertson, Orrin Story.



CASPER DUTE



MRS. CASPER DUTE.



RESIDENCE OF CASPER DUTE, NORTH AMHERST, LORAIN CO., OHIO



Capt. E. P. Frink.





Aurilla Frink



RESIDENCE OF CAPT. E. P. FRINK, AMHERST TP. LORAIN CO., OHIO.

FIRST EVENTS.

The first marriage, according to the testimony of several old settlers, was that of Aretus Gillmore and Ora Webb, an adopted daughter of Adoniram Webb. This couple were united by John S. Reid. The date we have been unable to ascertain. The service that united Abel Garlich, a stone cutter of Cleveland, and Betsy Ferris, is said by some to have been the first ever celebrated, but the greatest weight of authority attests the priority of the marriage of the first-mentioned couple. The latter-mentioned marriage took place, according to the best recollection of Ezekiel G. Barnes, in 1820 or 1821.

The elements of the pathetic and the grotesque were strangely mingled upon the occasion of the first burial in the township. A very young child of the Webbs sickened and died soon after they settled in the place. They were living at the time near Jacob Shupe's, in the northern part of the township, but owned land in the southern part, upon which they intended to take up their permanent residence, and naturally desired that the child should be buried there. The distance to the Webb clearing was four miles. Old man Shupe took the child in its tiny coffin, in front of him, upon his horse, and followed the trail through the woods to the place of burial, whistling all the way, and, it is alleged, to the tune of *Yankee Doodle*. The body of the child was consigned to mother earth, and this was the beginning of the little burying ground lying upon a gentle slope, at the right-hand side of the South Ridge road, as one goes toward Henrietta hill. Others of the family have long been sleeping by the side of the little one whose rude burial occurred more than half a century ago.

The first child born in the township was Betsey, daughter of Jacob Shupe. She was born in 1811, was twice married, the first time to John T. Clay, and then to one Musselman; she died in 1878, in Michigan.

Alonzo and Lorenzo, sons of Roswell Crocker, were the first twins born in the township, They are both living—the oldest men born in Amherst. They were born in April, 1819. Captain John S. Reid, of Black River, promised to name a vessel of his, about to be launched, after the twins, on condition that their mother would take them on board and remain there with them until the vessel was in the water. Mrs. Crocker took the babes to Black River and accepted Captain Reid's offer, but became afraid at the last moment and refused to comply with the condition the captain had imposed.

The first male child born in the township was in all probability a son of Stephen Cable, but this cannot be absolutely affirmed. The first acre of timber cut in the township fell under the blows of Roswell Crocker's axe. He was engaged to cut it by Judge Harris, and the amount of pay agreed upon was four dollars. The work was performed so satisfactorily, and so quickly, that the judge made Mr. Crocker a present of half a dollar in addition to the amount earned. The North Amherst post office stands about upon the center of the acre thus cleared.

The first saw mill, the first grist mill, and the first distillery were built by Jacob Shupe. It is probable, too, that by his hand was sowed the first wheat that turned to gold under the summer's sun in Amherst. The first log house was built by Jacob Shupe, and he undoubtedly built the first frame house. The first brick house was erected by one of the Oustines, and is still standing in North Amherst village, just west of Beaver creek, dwelt in by Halsey Belden. Chiliab Smith is thought to have built the second frame house; and Captain Redington is generally accredited with the erection of the first frame building at South Amherst. The first school house was a small log structure upon the North ridge. Caleb Ormsby planted the first orchard, where the house of James M. Worthington now stands.

GAME.

Game was not so abundant in Amherst, as in some of her sister townships. Deer were very plenty, and a few of the early settlers killed large numbers of them. All kinds of small game were found, but bears were not by any means common. Several were killed in the early days, and one was slaughtered as late as 1830, by Theron White. It pursued James Jackson, about half a mile, at a somewhat leisurely run, but sufficiently fast to make him exert all of his powers of pedestrianism.

Among the wild beasts to be found in the woods, the "shack" hogs were more feared than any other animals, except Bruin. They were very ugly customers to meet in droves, and if the hunter did not take good care of himself, he was liable to receive terrible wounds from their long, sharp tusks. A small herd of them once drove Michael Jackson and two other boys, Isaac and Joseph Whelpley, to take refuge in a tree, and kept them there half of the night.

Deer, as has been before said, were killed in great numbers during the first ten or fifteen years after the township was settled. It has already been related that Ezekiel G. Barnes shot many of them. Other hunters did nearly as well. After 1825, or 1830, but few were seen, though there are several instances of their being found still later. Dr. Samuel Strong dispatched one which, after running along the road for some time in front of his house, finally got its leg fastened in a log bridge. Royal Barney had a terrible encounter with a spike buck, upon the middle ridge, and came very near being worsted in the encounter, the animal turning at bay. He succeeded in getting hold of the hind feet of the buck, however, and keeping upon the opposite side of a small sapling, worried him until he lost strength, and then cut his ham strings and killed him. Mr. Barney came out of the struggle an almost completely used up man.

Sometimes hunts were engaged in with great anticipations, and the results were very small; and adventures planned which ended ludicrously enough. Something of the kind was within the experience of Roswell Crocker. He had lost several sheep, or supposed that he had, and finally, with careful preparation and all due precaution, a trap was cunningly set to capture the bear or wolves which had committed the depredation. The next morning one of his own fine fat hogs was found in the trap enduring the torture as coolly as could be expected of an animal supposed to love ease and comfort.

Rattlesnakes were very numerous in the stone ridges, and were often killed by hunters and others who happened to go near their favorite haunts. They were much dreaded by the settlers. It is related of a man by the name of Putnam, a brother-in-law of one of the Redingtons, that when he first came to the settlement he stepped upon a rattlesnake, and was so frightened that he returned to New York, and remained there forty years before he again ventured into the western wilds.

LOST IN THE WOODS.

On one occasion Ezekiel G. Barnes, while upon a hunting exhibition, found himself at night a considerable distance from home, resolved to camp out in the woods. His doing so was the cause of a life being saved. The silence of the forest was broken by a cry which sounded like a woman's voice, and evidently was borne from a quite distant point. The young hunter lighted a torch at his little camp fire, and started through the dense wood in the direction from which the sound came. He had proceeded about half a mile, when he discovered a woman on horseback. She had lost the trail, and, afraid to descend from her horse on account of wolves, was in great perplexity and distress, and, as may be supposed, was overjoyed at Mr. Barnes' appearance. The woman was Mrs. Porter, of Elyria, the mother of Samuel Porter, of North Amherst. She was on her way, when lost, to Jacob Shupe's, to get one of his daughters to assist in caring for her sick husband. Barnes went with Mrs. Porter to Shupe's house, and then returned with her to Elyria, acting in the capacity of guide, philosopher and friend.

AN EARLY FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

Orimel Barney relates a pleasant incident of 1827, the first Fourth of July celebration held in the settlement. Preparations were made for an out-door meeting upon Independence Day, and as the weather was fine the few settlers who assembled had a very pleasant social time. The meeting was held on the farm of Daniel G. Whiton, and there were present nearly all of the settlers then resident in the township, with their families. The dinner was a substantial meal of venison, with turkey, wild grape puddings, *iron-wood bark coffee*, and was washed down with occasional draughts of Ohio whisky, which was doubtless necessary to take away the taste of the peculiar variety of coffee used.

A SPIRIT MEDIUM.

Whisky was in the beginning of the settlement a legal tender or a circulating medium. Notes were made payable in whisky upon condition that the corn crop proved good, and payable in hickory nuts if the corn crop should be poor. Not long after Jacob Shupe started his distillery several others were put in operation, and one locality had so many at one time that it was dubbed "Whiskyville"—a name which it retains to this day. Nearly all of the whisky manufactured was for home consumption, and was often given in payment for a day's work or in exchange for various commodities. The liquor had at least one merit. It was an honest article. The equivalent in money, for a gallon of whisky, was from a shilling up to twenty cents, and even two shillings. The distillers after Jacob Shupe were Michael Oustine, Stephen Gunn, Nathan Edson, Lewis Shupe, Elias Mann, John Hildebrand & Snider, and Ira Tillotson.

THE EARLY TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

The first temperance meeting was held in the summer of 1832, being gotten up by Captain Stanton Sholes. A society was formed of which he was made president, Dr. Samuel Strong, vice-president, and Dr. John Quigley, secretary and treasurer. There were fifteen members. One of them—Wesley Perkins—being sick sometime after the organization of the society, sent to Orlum Winton's for whisky. Winton happened to be out of the required article, and thinking it would be a good joke upon the newly fledged total abstinence man, sent him a bottle of spring water. Judge Harris, on learning of the trick, reproved Mr. Winton, and getting his own jug filled, took it to Perkins' house, where, soon after, another friend arrived bringing a bottle of wine and other delicacies, intended, probably, to counteract the effect of the water, in case the sick man had rashly drunk of it.

MORMONISM.

In 1831, or the following year, Mormonism made its appearance in the community, and gained from forty to fifty adherents. One of the preachers was a man named Fuller, and the arch-apostle, Rigdon, also labored in this field. They preached in private houses; held meetings quite frequently, and at one time aroused a considerable excitement. A few of the converts made joined in the westward heigera, but most of them became lukewarm in the faith, or relapsed altogether into the old manner of life and way of thinking.

CHURCHES.

The church history of Amherst, could it all be produced, would make a bulky and interesting chapter. The zeal of the people for organizing churches





Photos. by Lee, Elyria.

George Bryant — Adaline L. Bryant

GEORGE BRYANT.

George Bryant was born at Stanley, Gloucestershire, England, and is the eldest of a family of six children of John and Pamelia (Collins) Bryant, of Gloucestershire, who emigrated to this country in company with his brother's family and others in the year 1829, landing in New York on the 29th day of November of that year. They went from New York to Philadelphia, at which latter place they remained until April, 1830, when they returned to New York, and proceeded thence up the Hudson River to Albany, in a packet commanded by Captain Littlejohn. At Albany they took passage on the Erie Canal, and after a week's travel arrived at Buffalo. After a sojourn of a few days in the then infant Lake city, they embarked on the schooner "Young Lion," bound for Sandusky, where they landed in the early days of May, 1830. From Sandusky they proceeded to Norwalk, and on the 8th day of October, just one year from the time of leaving their home in the old country, they settled in the present town of Amherst, and one year later purchased the farm now owned and occupied by George Bryant, whose name heads these lines.

On the 5th of January, 1837, Mr. Bryant married Adeline Lodoisk, daughter of Adinirum Webb and Deidamia Moore, of English ancestry, though Americans by birth. This marriage was blessed with eight children, of whom five are living, namely: Mary D., wife of James Redford, of Hays City, Kansas; George W., married Sarah Howard, lives near the old homestead; Parmelia C., wife of George Camp, of Laport, Lorain Co., Ohio; Elmer C., married Hannah Kelley, and resides in South Amherst; Charles C. lives with his parents; Ellen T., wife of Darius Plumb, she died May 10, 1863; Fernando D., died Feb. 18, 1841; Dorliska, died Sept. 11, 1841.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Bryant commenced clearing land, and cleared ninety-one acres on the farm now owned by Lyman Cole. On the 16th of February, 1865, he moved on to the farm he at present occupies, and has continued to improve it ever since. He now has a well-cultivated and productive farm, upon which are comfortable buildings. He is one of the pioneers of Lorain County, and a good practical farmer. He is now sixty-four years of age, and his wife is sixty-two, and they have lived together forty-two years.

In the year 1836, John Bryant, father of the subject of this sketch, erected a residence on the present site of that in which the latter now resides, and while on his way from Pittsburgh, whither he had gone to purchase windows and doors, the house was destroyed by fire. He rebuilt in 1837 the house now occupied by his son George.

Mrs. Bryant is a member of the Congregational Church of Amherst, with which she formerly united in 1864. Mr. Bryant is a man of great personal integrity and general worth, and a firm believer in moral manhood. Himself and wife are both liberal supporters of all enterprises tending to the public good or the advancement of the community in which they have lived so long, and in which they are so highly respected and esteemed.





J. J. Kendeigh

Mrs. Cecilia Kendeigh

JOHN J. KENDEIGH.

The Kendeigh family is of German origin, the progenitors of the present stock having settled in Lancaster Co., Pa., some years prior to the commencement of the present century. Henry Kendeigh, Sr., of Lancaster, had two sons, Henry and John; the former born Jan. 20, 1796; the latter, Jan. 8, 1800. When John was quite young, his father removed to Lebanon Co., Pa., and to Carlisle, Perry Co., in 1812. In 1823, Henry and John Kendeigh were induced to move to Ohio by their brother-in-law, Abram Rice, starting from Westmoreland Co., Pa. They occupied two weeks in making the journey. John made the entire distance of three hundred miles on foot, driving before him thirty sheep and three head of cattle, and keeping pace with the team which brought his family, and which was driven by his brother-in-law above named. Henry drove a team consisting of three horses and a Pennsylvania wagon, in which were his wife and two sons, Daniel and John J., together with their goods and chattels. Henry married Nancy Rice, and John married Mary Rice, sisters of Abram Rice. After coming to Ohio, John J. Kendeigh married Cecelia Tooze, of Tiverton, Devonshire, England, March 18, 1863. She was born May 11, 1839, and came to Oberlin in the fall of 1856. To them were born three children, namely,—Henry B., born Feb. 19, 1866; Jonas E., born May 3, 1867; Mary Emma A., born March 27, 1873. The two latter were born in the old homestead at Kendeigh's Corners.

Mrs. Kendeigh was an old and successful teacher, having spent some time in study at Oberlin. She taught school in Pittsfield, Oberlin, Russia township, and South Amherst, and also in the district in which she now resides.

John J. Kendeigh was born in Fayette Co., Pa., Aug. 5, 1820. His father died in 1836, leaving a family of five sons and one daughter to the care of his widow. John J., the subject proper of this sketch, being the eldest, though only sixteen, had to take the place of his father to some extent in assisting his mother to care properly for the other children. The fidelity with which he fulfilled this mission is best known to his brothers and sister who survive him, and remember with grateful affection his labors of love for them. Through the whole of his life, Mr. Kendeigh has had more than an ordinary share of responsibility on his hands. For fifteen years his mother was a great sufferer from that painful disease, chronic rheumatism. For many years he cared for her alone, much of the time attending to the farm and doing the work of the house. After his marriage, as above stated, his wife proved a helper indeed to him, and cheerfully assumed a part of the care of his afflicted mother. Faithfully and well did each fulfill their mission of love for the dear one until her sufferings were terminated by death, July 14, 1871, after having been bedridden for four and a half years.

Mr. Kendeigh was a mechanic by nature, especially as a carpenter and joiner. At an early day he acquired a dexterity and aptness for tools used in that branch of business, and buildings erected even in his boyhood are among the most elegant in his neighborhood, and are regarded as superb pieces of workmanship. Mr. Kendeigh was a man of natural taste and refinement. He was a genuine musician; sang well and played excellently. He had a fondness for sacred music, and held a place in the choir of the Congregational Church for many years. His soul was attuned to music, which had a harmonizing and refining influence on all the social elements of his life.

After an eminently useful and honorable life, he died June 2, 1876, and his earthly remains repose in the family burying-ground at Kendeigh's Corners. He left a most amiable and loving wife and three children (mentioned above) to mourn the irreparable loss of a fond husband and an affectionate father. They enjoy the consolation, however, that, owing to his blameless and meritorious life, their loss will be his gain.

seems only to have been equalled by their careless disregard of retaining records. Eighteen or twenty churches have been organized, and ten are in existence at the present writing, but the older organizations which have the most interesting history, have without exception failed to preserve their early papers, and in two or three instances have nothing whatever worthy of the name of record. The historian has, therefore, been compelled to rely solely upon the memory of early residents. A strange anecdote, but one of which the truth is attested by many persons, is related of the building of the first

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A class had been in existence for some time, but no church building had ever been erected up to 1830, or perhaps 1833. Some time between the years here mentioned, Captain Stanton Sholes, an eccentric, but honorable man, of whom mention has been heretofore made, became the instrument, in the hand of Providence, for the establishment of a place of worship. He was riding his horse along the road one day, when the animal, making a vicious sidelong movement, unseated him. His foot remained fastened in the stirrup, and he was dragged along the rough road for some distance at a terrible rate of speed. His life was of course in great peril. Captain Sholes testified afterwards that he was never so thoroughly frightened and overcome with the fear of a horrible death as at this time. He instinctively, as persons will when in danger, prayed that his life might be spared, and made a promise within his heart that if God delivered him from death, he would build Him a house of worship. Almost instantly the horse stopped, and hastily extricating himself from his perilous position, he resumed his ride. Within three days from this occurrence, the captain, true to the sacred promise he had made, began preparations for the building of a meeting house. The work was soon pushed to completion, but some obstacles to its progress were met with and overcome. When the frame was in readiness to be raised, a large crowd gathered to assist in the work; but Captain Sholes, who was a staunch temperance man, refusing to furnish liquor, the men could not be induced to exert themselves. They had assembled with the expectation of having a wild carouse. They could not forego the pleasure, and they succeeded before they dispersed in having what was probably the largest spree ever known in Amherst. When they found that there was no hope of getting any liquor from Captain Sholes, they purchased quite a quantity, procured milk and sugar, and bringing a large churn out on to the village green, made up a collossal punch, of which all who chose to, imbibed, some so freely that the effects of the liquor were very plainly visible. There are not a few gray-haired men now in Amherst who remember the scene presented upon the little park that day; and there are some who look back to the occasion as the first and only time they were ever under the influence of the ardent. The church was not raised until some days or weeks later, when Captain Sholes gathered together the total abstinence men of several adjacent townships, and had the pleasure of seeing the building go up.

There is no record left to show who was the first preacher in this historical house, or who were the early officers of the church. The building remained in use until it was replaced in 1875 by a more commodious structure, at a cost of three thousand dollars. The trustees in 1878 were James Jackson, Walter Seeley, E. C. Shuler, F. A. Griffin and James Abel. Following are the stewards: James Jackson, Walter Seeley, E. C. Shuler, Alvah T. Johnson (recording steward). Rev. S. E. Breen became pastor in 1878.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF NORTH AMHERST.

None of the early records of this church are in existence, and the information which the historian has been able to glean in regard to it, is not of an exact nature, as dates cannot be supplied. The church came into being soon after that of the Methodists, in whose house it was organized by the assistance of Rev. Dr. Betts and the Rev. Brown, of Brownhelm, Father Eells and the Rev. Goodell, of Birmingham. The original members were John Chapin and wife, A. S. Moffatt and wife, Freeman Nye and wife, Nathan King, Miss Bassett, Almond Chapin, Homer Tyrell, and wife, — — Smith, Calvin Harris and wife, and Miss Harriet Chapin. John Chapin and A. S. Moffatt were elected deacons. Father Eells preached for a short time after the organization of the church.

The church split, in two or three years, upon the rock of abolitionism, several members who lived on the South Ridge withdrawing and forming a separate association. The church was one-half or two-thirds composed of whigs, with a sprinkling of democrats and abolitionists. A. S. Moffat, who is mentioned as one of the first members cast the first abolition vote in Amherst. The present church building was erected in 1840, after a long and tiresome exertion on the part of a few strong supporters of congregationalism. The lot was a gift from Judge Harris. There were two factions in the church. One of them strove to keep the church within the Congregational Association, and the other endeavored to achieve an independent organization. The latter was successful, but the church, after several years' existence in an independent state, went back into the association. The preaching for a number of years was almost entirely by the professors from Oberlin College. At the close of the year, 1878, the church makes a favorable showing as regards membership and general prosperity. The membership is sixty-five. Present pastor, Rev. H. C. Haskell. Officers of the church: clerk, Mrs. George Bryant; deacons, E. P. Tuttle, Alexander Lambertson. Officers of the society: trustees, John B. Clough, A. L. Spitzer, A. Riggs; secretary, E. H. Hinman; treasurer, Charles E. Cook.

SOUTH AMHERST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church was organized in the fall of 1824, and meetings were held at Webb's house and other dwellings until 1838, when a place of worship was raised which has since then been in use. Rev. Charles Elliott was the first minister. George Disbrow was elected clerk.

The pastor, in 1878, was Rev. S. E. Breen, who also has charge of the M. E. Church at North Amherst. The trustees at present are C. A. Felch, John Petty, Edwin Durand, James Wyatt and Jonathan Messoll; stewards, John Petty, Edwin Durand and James Butson.

THE NORTH AMHERST BAPTIST CHURCH.

It is probable that preaching was begun by the Baptists in North Amherst at a very early day. The Rev. Geo. R. Bryant is known to have occasionally preached there. The present Baptist church was organized in the winter of 1854. The Rev. Geo. W. Allen, having resigned his pastorate at Birmingham, came to reside upon the south ridge, and being disengaged, was urged to preach for the few Baptists in the vicinity. The first meeting held by him was in the Methodist church in December of 1853. In the following winter a series of meetings were held and many persons experienced religion. A strong desire for church fellowship being engendered, notice was given of the intention to organize a church, and on the 8th day of February, 1854, a number of persons holding letters of dismissal from various Baptist churches assembled in the Methodist meeting-house, where, after preaching by the Rev. S. Wadsworth, the regular Baptist church in North Amherst was organized with the following members: Rev. Geo. W. Allen, Lewis R. Cook, Luther Owen, Benjamin Redfern, Luther Bonner, Ansel F. Wattles, Reuben Allen, Phebe A. Bonner, Emeline Cook, Ruth Crocker, Elizabeth A. Blanchett, Eliza Bonner, Mary Wilford, Lucy A. Barney, Nancy Owen, Hannah O. Allen and Pearly Allen. Lewis R. Cook was chosen clerk. L. Owen and L. Bonner were made deacons. Rev. Geo. W. Allen was the first minister of the church. The first persons baptized were Abigail Wattles, Bliss Remington, William Wilkinson, Anna Medburn, Anna Maria Foster and Emily G. Cook, March 12, 1854. The place of meeting was for two years the old school house or town hall, but in 1856 was commenced the erection of the present church edifice. It was dedicated in December of the same year, the Rev. J. D. Fulton, then of Sandusky, officiating. The lot upon which the structure was raised was bought of the Cleveland and Toledo railroad company. Rev. Amasa Heath became pastor in 1857 and was superseded in 1866, after nine years efficient service, by the Rev. Charles H. DeWolf, then of Seville. In September, 1867, Rev. S. Jones, of Ridgeville, became pastor, and two years later gave place to the Rev. William H. Stenger, of Zanesville. Rev. C. C. Park entered upon his pastorate in November of 1870. The present deacons of the church are N. L. Cotton and Frank Snyder; and the clerk, Lester Cook. Ezra Straw, Frank Snyder and Lester Cook are trustees.

CHURCH OF THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

This German church was organized in 1845. The presiding elder was J. G. Zinger, and the constituent members were J. G. Theuer, Adam Holl, Phil Rau, John Berk, Philip Beal, John Holzhauer, Jacob Vetter, Geo. Miller and Geo. Hosenfplug. The new church was established in 1864, and the building was brought from Brownhelm. The parsonage was built in 1861. The present pastor is the Rev. Jacob Honnecker. This church is in the village of North Amherst, but has a branch upon the south ridge road, of which Rev. Leonard Liller was the first minister.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF SOUTH AMHERST

was organized on the second day of December, 1834. Addison Tracy was clerk; Alexander Gaston was appointed deacon in January, 1835. The church building was erected in the winter of 1838 and 1839. H. Tyler is the present supply pastor, and the following are the present officers of the church: Deacons, Lyman Cole, Alonzo Wright, Sr., J. W. Humphrey; clerk of the church, George Prince; clerk of the society, Alonzo Wright; treasurer, D. J. Dulmage; trustees, D. J. Dulmage, George Prince and Luther Clark.

ST. PAUL'S LUTHERAN CHURCH

was established in North Amherst in 1874, and has, at the present writing, a membership of thirty-seven persons. Rev. Louis Dammann is pastor, and has held that office for three years. The trustees elected for 1878 were L. Boesing, William Hintz and William Grugal.

ST. PETER'S EVANGELICAL CHURCH

was constituted in October, 1857. The first trustees were Adam Hargemann, B. Hildebrand, Henry Young and John Schaber. The present pastor is the Rev. Jacob Von Tabel, and the trustees are John G. Bans, G. Coth, H. Schanch, John Freidrich, F. Reffennig, G. Roth and C. Fey. The church is in North Amherst.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

of North Amherst originated in 1868. Previous to that time Rev. L. Molon, of Elyria, had been for three years holding monthly services in a room belonging to John Plato, in the old Reuben Woolcott building. About six families attended. The congregation having considerably increased, it was decided, in 1868, to have a suitable place for holding religious services, and accordingly a lot was bought of Joseph Trost, on Tenney Street, upon which was erected a church building thirty by forty feet in dimension, which was consecrated on the 15th of

August. In 1872, Rev. R. Rouchey was settled as pastor of the Vermillion and North Amherst Catholic churches, and, after he had been with the society for one year, it was found that it had grown so as to necessitate an enlargement of the building. The addition was built in 1873. Rev. Rouchey was in charge of the congregation up to August, 1875, after which, the present priest, Rev. Joseph Roemer, was sent by Bishop Gilmour to take charge of the church, and also that at Vermillion.

SCHOOLS.

School houses were built at an early day in the north and south parts of the township. It is now impossible to ascertain which portion of the settlement the people first did honor unto themselves, by providing for the instruction of their children. A school house located on lot forty-eight, upon the south ridge, is said to have been the first in the township. Sophronia Blair taught a small school there. Another was built upon lot thirty-eight, just east of "the corners" and outside of the present corporation line of North Amherst. Miss Fanney Barnes (now Mrs. David Smith) was teacher here in the summer of 1823, and afterward Miss Philania Barney, (Mrs. S. N. Moore), taught in the same log building. Joseph Quigley erected a building near his home for the quaker Mollenoux to preach in, and it was also used as a school-house until Henry Walker bought it and converted it into a dwelling house. Miss Murray of Carlisle, afterwards the wife of Clark Eldred, of Elyria, was the first teacher in this school-house. The first male teacher was either Wm. H. Root of Sheffield, or J. A. Harris. Both of them taught at an early day in the Quigley school. Joseph L. and Daniel G. Whiton were also teachers.

The present district-schools of Amherst, and the public schools of North Amherst, compare favorably with those of other places of similar size. Passing from the mention of the smaller district and sub-district-schools, we will follow the growth that has created the present school of North Amherst village. It was not long before the accommodations of the old school-houses, with their rough slab seats with pegs driven in them for legs, were found insufficient for the growing needs of the community. The old town-hall, a frame building twenty-five by thirty-five feet in dimensions, was used as a school-house until 1849, when it was removed to its present location, on Church street. Hereafter being made more appropriate for the use intended, by refitting, it was again made to serve as a place for the education of the youth until 1856, when it was found to be too small for the increased number of pupils. In the year mentioned the village of Amherstville, as it was then called, was organized into a union school-district, with Josiah Harris, Alvah T. Johnson, Dr. A. A. Crosse, Dr. A. C. Moore, Daniel Axtell and M. Wilton as directors. Judge Harris donated a piece of land as a site for a school-house, and the directors, after some delay, made arrangements for the creation of a brick building. Charles Leach drew the plan, and the contract for building was awarded to Daniel Axtell and M. Durand. The building was erected, two stories in height, and twenty five by forty feet. The brick were made from clay taken from the cellar and baked upon the spot. The cost of this building was about three thousand two hundred dollars. In 1874 the building was found inadequate to accommodate the children of the village, and an addition was built, which nearly doubled the capacity of the school. Plans for the addition were drawn by L. Dickenson, and the contract was let to Philip Siffle and Adam Holl. The new part, and repairs upon the old, cost six thousand dollars. This building affords, at the present writing, ample accommodation for over five hundred children. The present superintendent is J. F. Yarrick, and the school board is composed of John P. Jenne, president; George E. Bryant, secretary; E. C. Shuler, Joseph Barber, John G. Bans and Henry A. Plato. The first superintendent under the system now in vogue was L. A. Gray.

PHYSICIANS.

Prior to 1830 there was no resident physician in Amherst. Dr. Baker, of Florence, and Dr. Chapman, of Elyria, administered to the sick up to that year. Dr. Samuel Strong came in 1830, and was the pioneer of a host of medical gentlemen who came after. Following is a list of the physicians in the order of their coming: Drs. Samuel Strong, Cook, Smith, Luman Tenney, Wright, L. D. Griswold, B. F. Blackmer, H. F. Hubbard, A. A. Crosse, Sladiel, Tompkins, Smith 2nd, Charles Crosse, C. C. Crandall, J. Bryant, Weigand, Evans, Price, A. C. Moore, Wilsey, More, Tuttle, Leuse, Gibbs, Oaks, Arndt, Mrs Arndt, Schenck, Schraeder, Reitel, Charles Rockwood, D. W. Starkey, H. Lilly, O. F. Maynard.

Of these Drs. Crosse, Moore, Rockwood, Maynard and Mrs. Arndt are resident in 1878. Dr. Crosse came in 1842, and Dr. Moore in 1851.

ROADS.

The present Middle Ridge road was opened as a trail at a very early day, and it is probable that the first mail was carried through the township upon the line of this road. Robert Wolverton was the first mail carrier. The Telegraph or South Ridge road was next opened and put in good shape, and the stage coaches carrying mail and passengers went through on this road. The Cleveland road was next laid out, Hiram Belden doing much of the surveying.

BURIAL PLACES.

The burying grounds in Amherst are more numerous than in most townships. The first one laid out was that on the Cleveland road just east of the village of North Amherst. There is one upon the Middle Ridge (lot sixty-three), one near Kendeigh's corners, lot (ninety-four), one at Webb's corners, one

at South Amherst (lot ten,) and another upon the North Ridge, beside several small burial places and family lots.

TAVERNS.

The first tavern kept at South Amherst, was that of the Webbs. Stephen Cable kept soon after. At North Amherst, when it was known as "the corners," Judge Harris had a log tavern very soon after his arrival in 1818, and was landlord for many years. The Henrie house, or rather a small portion of it, was originally built by Dr. Samuel Strong. Following is a list of landlords at North Amherst down to and including the present proprietor of the Henrie house: Josiah Harris, L. Foster, Father Champney (Old Pie), J. B. Whelpley, Wm. F. Ringland, L. P. Harris, Thomas Case, Ira B. Tillotson, Thomas Brown, James Allen, Joseph Hamlin, Franklin Blackmer, Smith E. Crandall, Orimel Barney, H. F. Hubbard, Smith Steele, John Steele, Horace Steele, Samuel Kendeigh, Joseph Trost, James Jackson, M. Jackson, Lathrop & Walker, and M. Jackson.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

THE STONE QUARRIES.

The vast formation of sandstone underlying a portion of the State, seems nowhere to be of better quality for purposes of architecture, than in the township of Amherst and its vicinity. The quarrying business is here most eminently practicable, and the stone land being near the lake, the question of transportation was ready solved, as soon as the work of taking out the treasure was commenced. The close proximity of the L. S. & M. S. R. R. offers another great advantage to those whose business it is to delve for a nation's building material.

Nature has formed here, and left accessible to man, what is practically an inexhaustible supply of the best building stone upon earth. Estimating the thickness of the stone at an average of only fifty feet,—and good authorities say that it must be nearer an hundred,—the number of cubic feet afforded by one acre would be over two million. One hundred men could scarcely quarry out a full acre from top to bottom in less than ten years' constant labor. Vast as has been the amount of stone taken from the Amherst quarries, it sinks into insignificance in comparison with that remaining. The stone lies almost entirely above the ground, and above the drainage level, and the huge blocks sent to all parts of the United States, Canada, and even South America, are quarried without any of the obstructions found in other parts of the country. A list of hundreds of buildings built of the Amherst stone might be given, but we have space for only a few of the most important as follows:

Dominion Bank, British American Insurance Building, St. James' Cathedral, Consumer's Gas Company Building, of Toronto, Canada; the Windsor Hotel, Montreal, Canada; Post Office and Custom House, Little Rock, Arkansas; Best Brewery, Milwaukee, Wisconsin; La Fayette Square Church, and Central Presbyterian Church, Baltimore, Maryland; Palmer House, Williams Block, Grand Pacific Hotel, Tremont House, Honore Block, Bryan Block, Nixon's Building, McCormick's Reaper Block, Henry Corwith's Building, S. B. Cobb's Building, Hale & Ayer's Building, Bookseller's Row, Stewart & Busby's Buildings, Chicago; State Capitol, Lansing, Michigan; City Hall, Detroit, Michigan; Boody House, Toledo, Ohio; County Court House, Cleveland, Ohio; City Hall, Columbus, Ohio; W. G. Fargo's Dwelling, Buffalo, New York; Powers' Block, Rochester, New York; McCarthy's Bank, Syracuse, New York; University Buildings, Easton, Pennsylvania; Jewish Synagogue, Young Men's Christian Association, Brooks Brothers & Co's Store, W. B. Astor's Dwellings, New York City; Prospect Park, Brooklyn, New York; Young Men's Christian Association, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; U. S. Court House and Post Office, Trenton, New Jersey; U. S. Custom House and Post Office, Ogdensburg, New York; Princeton College, Elizabeth, New Jersey; Academy of Fine Arts, Philadelphia, Church, corner South and Broad, Philadelphia, Agricultural College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; County Court House, Steubenville, Ohio; County Court House, Zanesville, Ohio; Post Office and Court House, London, Canada; Post Office and Court House, Hamilton, Canada; Custom House, University of Toronto, Normal School, Toronto, Canada; City Hall, Peterboro, Canada; Parliament Buildings, Ottawa, Canada; Moleson's Bank, Christ's Church, Montreal, Canada; Trinity College Buildings, Hartford, Connecticut; Rossmore House, Roosevelt Hospital, New York; Gardner Brewer's Building, Fifty Associates' Building, New South Church. Young Men's Christian Association, Boston.

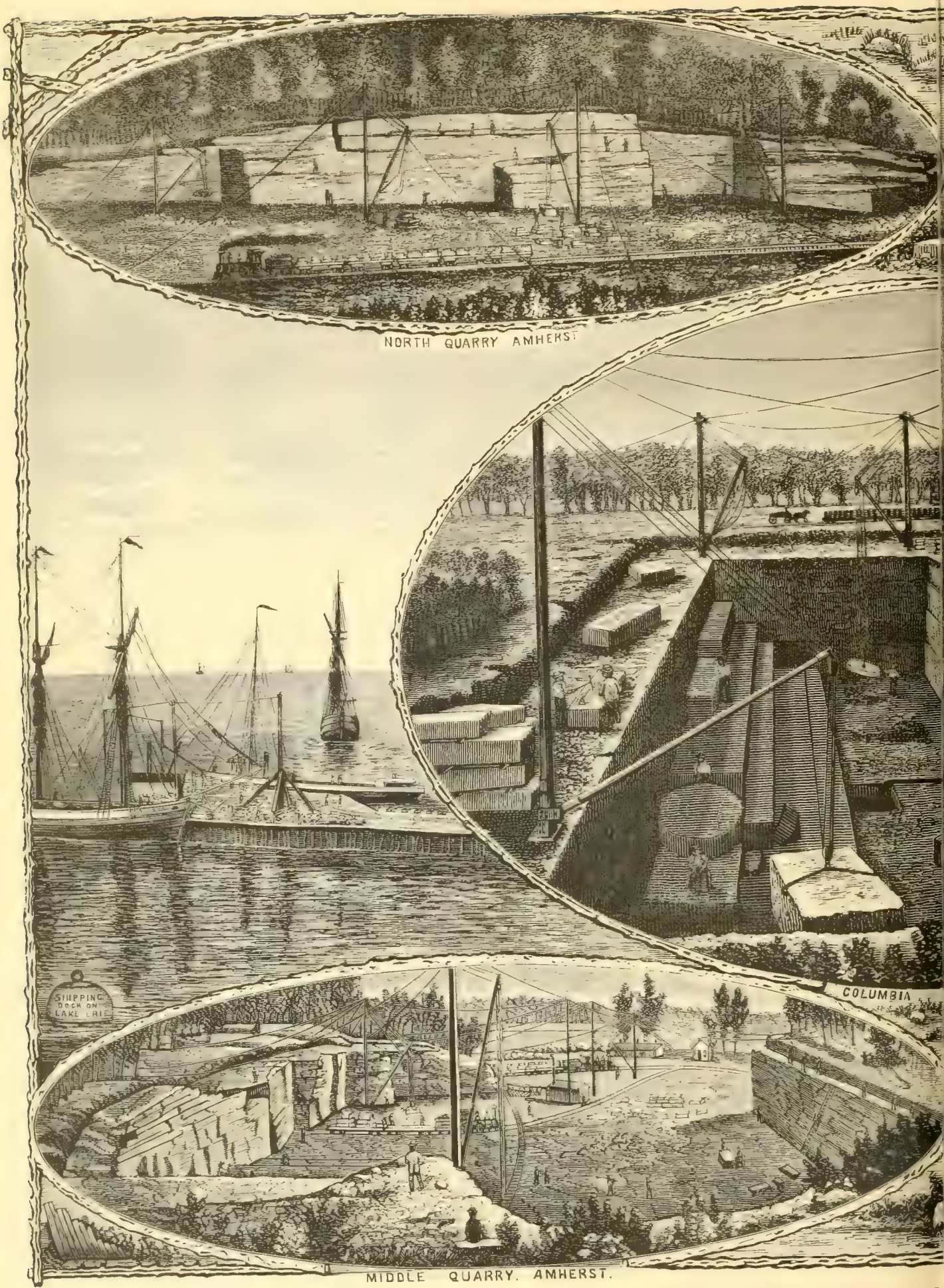
The stone business of Amherst, like all great industries, had a small and humble beginning. Before the great value of the stone was known, owners of the best quarry land in Amherst and vicinity would gladly have taken for an acre of the so called "waste land" what is now-a-days paid for fifty cubic feet of building block, or its equivalent in grindstones.

Henry Warner first opened the Brownhelm quarry, now owned by the Worthingtons, in 1847, and is believed to have shipped the first stone sent out from this section. The blocks were hauled on wagons to Vermillion, and from there shipped to their destination in Canada, having been purchased by John Worthington, then a contractor. Mr. Warner gave for this quarry six hundred dollars, worked it six years, and then sold it for six thousand dollars. He was a native of Middlesex county, Connecticut, and had a varied experience before he became one of the pioneer quarrymen of Lorain county.

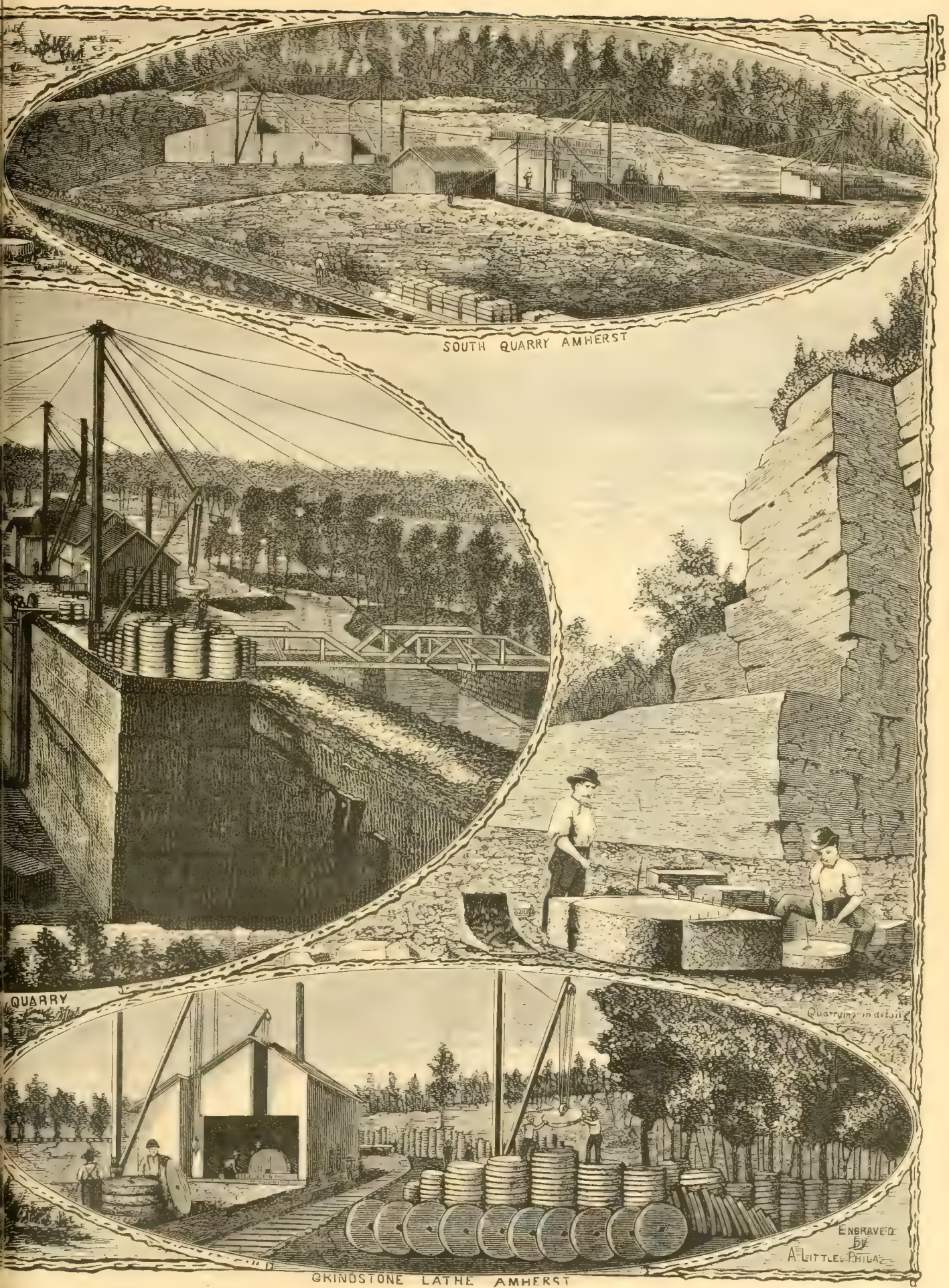
Grindstones were taken out of the John Elliott quarry, lots fifty-nine and sixty in Amherst, in 1848, by Sylvester Silsby. There were no lathes then in use, and the work of shaping the stones was done entirely with the chisel. This quarry was worked for fifteen years by William James, who finally bought it of Elliott. Parks and E. C. Foster were the next owners, and they sold to George E. Hall, of Cleveland, who, in turn, sold to Worthington & Sons. Block stone was furnished from this quarry for the building of the abutments of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad bridge at Ashtabula, when the road was established. It was taken out by Ackley & Smith.

Henry Warner was associated with Mr. Clark in the ownership of the middle quarry, now owned by the Clough Company, in 1854. Baxter Clough bought into this quarry, and soon became the sole owner. Warner afterwards became owner of what is at this writing the Haldeman quarry.

Nearly all of the stone quarries of this township have passed through the ownership of many parties, and been developed in different degrees by each until to-day they form such a collossal interest as to have brought



VIEW OF CLOUGH STONE COMPANY'S Q



RIES. OFFICE, NORTH AMHERST, OHIO.

together enough people to form a village of one thousand and five hundred inhabitants. North Amherst has grown almost entirely from the stimulus given by the development of the stone, and as it is both literally and figuratively built upon a rock, its safety of existence and prosperity is assured. A great change has taken place since the first small opening was made for the purpose of taking out stone. The whole northern and western part of the township may be said to fairly bristle with heavy iron rigged derricks which, worked by powerful engines, swing ponderous blocks of stone from the deep rugged walled caverns to the ground above, and deposit them upon railroad cars, or swing them to the saw mill and turning lathe. Hundreds of men, assisted by the giant slave, steam, are toiling in the ledges and pits, taking out the rough stone, which under the chisel of the artizan shall be conformed into shapes of grace and beauty and strength, to lend majesty to the buildings in the great marts of trade.

Most of the growth of the stone industry of Amherst and the adjacent country has been the result of the business, energy and tact of the present proprietors of the quarries. We have endeavored to secure facts, which briefly related, will convey to the reader an idea of what has been accomplished.

For a description of the Clough Stone Company, see biographical sketch of Baxter Clough.

The Worthington Quarries are extensively worked by James M. and George H. Worthington. The elder Worthington was a man of great energy and business shrewdness, a native of Canada, and a large contractor upon government buildings. He came to Amherst and bought into the quarries in 1853. The business once embarked in, it was not long before he became one of the most extensive owners and operators of quarry property, in the country. His sons carry on the business in a large way, at present. They have quarries in lots fifty-nine and sixty, Amherst, (formerly known as the Hall), also in Brownhelm, lots twenty-seven and twenty-eight, also valuable quarry property at Grindstone City, Huron county, Michigan, and an extensive dock at Vermillion harbor, from which point their Amherst and Brownhelm stone is shipped. This is supplied with three heavy derricks. They run seven engines, nine lathes, and six gangs of saws. Their houses and tools were valued in 1876, at fifty-eight thousand dollars, and their real estate at one hundred and sixty thousand dollars. During the years 1871, 1872 and 1873, their sales of grindstones amounted respectively to fractions over seven thousand nine hundred and fifty, nine thousand seven hundred and twenty-six, and nine thousand two hundred and twenty-six tons. The sales of block stone were in 1871, one hundred and eighty-eight thousand two hundred and thirty-three cubic feet; in 1872, two hundred and forty-seven thousand two hundred and thirty-nine cubic feet, and in 1873, two hundred and five thousand four hundred and ninety cubic feet. Beside their office in North Amherst, they have branches in New York, Chicago, and Pittsburgh.

The Wilson & Hughes Stone Company own quarries in lots fifty-nine and sixty-two. Their office is in Cleveland. The quarries were opened in 1863, and all of the stone taken out of them at that time had to be hauled either to Black River, or the village of North Amherst, but in 1868 a contract was made with the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Company, whereby they extended tracks into the quarries from the main road, and since then the business has been largely increased. The business has been successful from the first, and the average yearly sales have amounted to from fifty thousand to one hundred thousand dollars. The quarry property consists of about thirty-seven acres, and the company has all of the modern improvements, such as steam derricks, engines, saw mill, lathe, shops and dwelling houses for the employes. The quarries are in good condition and working order, and among the best in Amherst. A. Hughes is president of the company, and William and J. F. Wilson are superintendents.

L. Haldeman & Son. — The quarry property owned by this firm, having their office in Cleveland, consists of about thirty-five acres in lots eighteen and nineteen, and the first stone was taken out by Wilson & Cook in 1868 or the following year. Messrs. Haldeman & Son purchased from McDermott & Cromwell, in March, 1873. The quarry had been worked but little until the present proprietors bought it. The valuation of the property is, including machinery, tools, etc., seventy-five thousand dollars. Average sales for the years 1874, 1875, 1876 and 1877, have been in the neighborhood of one hundred thousand dollars. The firm has excellent facilities for quarrying and shipping building and grindstone, and is largely interested in the manufacture of the latter. Their trade includes the prominent axe, edge tool and saw manufacturers throughout the United States and Canada. Block stone has been furnished for the construction of some of the largest buildings in the leading cities.

The Amherst Stone Company has for its officers: president, Truman Denham; vice-president, J. E. French; secretary and treasurer, W. S. Dodge. The office of the company is in Cleveland. Their property in Amherst is known as the old Quigley property, and consists of twenty-nine acres in lot four, and twenty-six and a half acres in lot ninety-seven. The quarry was opened by the company in the fall of 1872, and is now provided with seven derricks, grindstone lathes and a saw mill. The sales since the opening of the quarry have aggregated about two hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

The Turkey Rock Quarry—so called because the tracks of turkeys were found at an early day in the rock near the foot of some large trees—is the property of W. H. Bryant, who purchased it in 1874 from Nathaniel Bryant. The quarry was opened the same year that this transfer was made. The property

lies in lot fourteen, and consists of about twelve or thirteen acres. Most of the rock taken from this quarry has been made into grindstones because of its peculiar grit, and they rival the famous Wickersley stones of England. The grain in the rock pitches toward the north at a uniform angle, showing this was once the shore line of Lake Erie. The stone found below the shore formation is soft, and very much more open than any other found in the neighborhood, and this soft stone is made a specialty by Mr. Bryant for tool-grinding. The product from the quarry has amounted to six or seven hundred tons, principally of the variety known as the American Wickersley.

THE NICHOL QUARRY.

James Nichol, a native of Dundee, Scotland, came to this country in 1852. He was a stone cutter by trade, and for the next nine years after arrival in New York followed this occupation in various cities. He took the management of the Messrs. Worthington's Brownhelm quarry until 1870, when he removed to Amherst and took up his residence upon a farm which he had bought of Hannah Hubbard and Sally Owen. Adjoining this farm, in lot fifty-nine, was the quarry which he purchased of Joseph Barber in 1867, and which has since been generally known as the Nichol quarry. Mr. Nichol remained some time as silent partner of the Messrs. Worthington, acting as general superintendent of all the quarries operated by that firm. At the expiration of that partnership, in 1876, he immediately entered the market on his own account, operating his own quarry, and manufacturing building, grind and scythe stones. In February, 1877, with Dudley Miller, of New York, he entered into the partnership of Nichol & Miller, each owning one half of a quarry containing fifty-three acres, located in Florence township, Erie county, Ohio, with main office at North Amherst, Ohio. The thorough and extended acquaintance that Mr. Nichol had with all the details connected with the stone business, enabled this comparatively new firm to at once occupy a prominent position in the market. At the present time they have a large and constantly increasing trade in building, grind and scythe stones, in the markets of the United States, and a large share of the export trade.

Besides the quarries heretofore described, there are a number of others which are small, and either not worked at all, or conducted upon a plan much less extensive than those mentioned in the foregoing. We mention the names and the location of each by lot number: Ohio Stone Company, fifty-nine; James Wyatt, ninety-seven; Grove Quarry, ninety-seven; J. D. Bothwell, fifty-nine; Samuel Kendeigh, ninety-three; Joseph Barber, ninety-three (opening); Butler Quarry, ninety-eight, owned by the heirs of Charles Collins. Besides these, again, there are many still smaller quarries located upon farms, and used only as a mine from which the owner may procure what small stone he may need for his own, or possibly a neighbor's use.

MILLS.

The first grist mill and the first saw mill were built by Jacob Shupe, about 1814 or 1815. A few years after, he moved his grist mill from Beaver creek up to the corners, and connected with it a carding machine, which was at that time the only one in a large stretch of country. He endeavored to run this mill with a horse power, but was not satisfied, and moved back to the old site and run it again by water power. The second grist mill was built at North Amherst, on the site that the brewery now occupies, by Hildebrand & Snider. A Mr. Smith built the third mill in the south part of the village, upon the Elyria road, and the same man, in 1861, built the stone mill at the foot of the hill west of North Amherst park. Mr. Hitchcock built a mill on Church street, which was taken possession of, in 1865, by Hazel & Thompson. After this, Daniel Frees and Mr. Boardman built a mill on the flats between the east and west parts of North Amherst village. At present, those engaged in this business are John Heyman and John Gerlock.

After Jacob Shupe's mill, built on Beaver creek, at the north line of the township, Eliphalet Redington built a saw mill at South Amherst. A. T. Johnson built one between the North and Middle ridges, and a Mr. Sawtell built one in South Amherst just north of Redington's. Josiah Harris put up a mill on Harris creek, just south of North Amherst. Royal Barney, and a man by the name of Norton, built a mill on Barney creek (then called Beaver), in 1829, and sawed a great deal of lumber. Good whitewood was at that time worth but four dollars per thousand feet. In 1831, John T. Clay constructed a mill on the same creek, and Ephraim Towne had one a few years later. David Smith built a mill on Smith creek, near the South ridge, about 1830. Philip Oustine, the Graves Brothers, and Harry and William Oustine also had saw mills at an early day. Most of these were what were known as "thunder shower mills," and were only in running order during a small part of the year. Three steam saw mills have been built in the village of North Amherst, and four more in the township. Those now in operation are G. C. Prince's, South Amherst, lot ten; J. E. Kendeigh's and George Gill's, in North Amherst village.

MISCELLANEOUS.—J. J. Rice, Leek & Cook, have an iron foundry upon lot ninety-five, where they carry on the manufacture of plows and agricultural implements. It was started in 1842, or the following year, by members of the Rice family.

There are two cheese factories in the township. Eggleston, Braman & Co. own one which is located upon lot ten, just off from the south ridge road. They take the milk of about six hundred cows, and in 1878 manufactured nearly two hundred thousand pounds of cheese, and about thirty-five thousand pounds of butter. This cheese factory and creamery was established in 1874.



HENRY WARNER.

Henry Warner was born in Middletown, Middlesex Co., Conn., Oct. 16, 1801. He was united in marriage April 21, 1825, to Elizabeth Whitcom, of Wayne Co., N. Y. By this union were born eleven children, viz.: William H., John V., Esther A., Maria J., Malita A., Augustus A., Jerome B., Cyrenius P., Vandalia S., Irving N., and Valeria E., two of whom are living. Augustus A. resides in Ashtabula Co., Ohio; Cyrenius, in Michigan.

The subject of this memoir moved to Brownhelm, Lorain Co., Ohio, in 1847, having previously purchased the stone quarry now owned by the Worthington Brothers. From this quarry he shipped, it is believed, the first stone that was shipped from Lorain County; this shipment was to Canada.

Some time in 1854 or 1855 he was associated with Baxter Clough in the quarry business, and was owner of the Haldeman quarry in 1847. He spent his days on the farm where he died, which is now owned and occupied by his son-in-law, J. R. Miller, and located about one mile east of North Amherst village, on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway.

Mr. Warner died Jan. 25, 1876, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. His wife died Aug. 25, 1872.

Another factory, the property of Eggleston, Horr & Warner, is located upon lot eighty-seven, a few rods from the Elyria line, and near the telegraph road.

NORTH AMHERST VILLAGE.

Early in the history of Amherst township, the nucleus for a village was formed upon the north ridge, about a mile northwest of the center of the township. This settlement,—the embryo village of North Amherst,—was known for many years as "the corners." Judge Josiah Harris had quite a tract of land here, and he laid out a portion of it in lots, and founded the village of Amherstville. Through the decades, beginning with the years 1830, 1840, and 1850, the growth of the village was slow, but it received an impetus from the building of the Lake Shore railroad, then called the Cleveland and Toledo railroad, and gradually increased in size, and built up in business importance until 1870, when the stone quarries began to be worked upon a scale of enterprise much further advanced than ever before, and then for several years the population increased quite rapidly.

About this time Milo Harris purchased the interest of the other heirs of his father's estate, laid out an addition to the village, changed its name from Amherstville to North Amherst, and in 1873 the people secured a charter of incorporation from the legislature.

The charter was granted in April, and the corporation was organized by the election of the following officers: A. A. Crosse, mayor; J. W. Gilbert, clerk; Joseph Trost, treasurer; John B. Robertson, marshal; George Fuller, William Brown, and John Nathan, councilmen for one year; F. O. Barney, J. H. Clouse, and James Manning, councilmen for two years.

In 1874, three councilmen were elected to fill vacancies caused by the expiration of the short term, as follows: J. M. Worthington, Daniel Freese, and Henry Hirsching.

In 1875, the following were elected: A. C. Moore, mayor; C. O. Hirsching, clerk; Joseph Trost, treasurer; John B. Robertson, marshal; E. C. Foster, M. C. Seeley, John G. Baus, and Joseph Barber, councilmen.

In 1876, the councilmen elected were John G. Baus, Daniel Frees, and Daniel Horn.

The officers in 1877 were: J. W. Gilbert, mayor; C. O. Hirsching, clerk; Joseph Trost, treasurer; John B. Robertson, marshal; Joseph Robbins, Henry Clouse, Jacob Hildebrand, Joseph Barber, and Conrad Fey, councilmen.

In 1878, the councilmen elected were: L. Horn, Wm. Brown, and J. B. Parker. Parker resigning, J. P. Chaney was elected to fill his place. A. Rothgery was elected street supervisor.

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC.

Stonington Lodge F. & A. M., No. 503.—The charter for this lodge was obtained October 21, 1875. Following are the first officers elected: W. M., Geo. Bacon; S. W., J. M. Worthington; J. W., Geo. Fuller; secretary, Chauncey Peck; treasurer, James Nichols; S. D., E. C. Shuler; J. D., Adam Hall; tyler, H. A. Lewis. The officers for 1878 are as follows: W. M., James M. Worthington; S. W., W. W. Halstead; J. W., J. Basrance; secretary, J. W. Gilbert; treasurer, James Nichols; S. D., H. A. Lathrop; J. D., R. Patterson; tyler, R. Sinclair.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Plato Lodge, No. 203, was organized January 21, 1852. The original members who signed the petition for a charter were Theodore J. Eames, Orimel Barney, Robert B. Carhart, Milo Harris and James Walker. The present officers are N. G., A. E. Stiwall; V. G., J. B. Barrance; recording secretary, Chas. M. Parsons; permanent secretary, G. H. Barnes; treasurer, Joseph Robbins.

Jaeger Lodge, No. 449, was organized July 7, 1870, by members of the order, who, previous to that time, had been in Plato Lodge. Following is the list of officers first elected: N. G., Wm. Jaeger; V. G., L. Horn; corresponding and recording secretary, John G. Baus; treasurer, Wm. Brown. The charter members were Henry Uthe, Sr., William Jaeger, Edward Bivens, Adam Holl, John King, L. Horn, John G. Baus, Chas. Jaeger, Wm. Brown, Peter Mentz, Geo. Ashenbach, Daniel Freese, C. O. Hirsching, Fondine Geolach, Henery Hagemann, Wm. Fullmer, C. Fey, P. Fey. The officers for 1878 are: N. G., John Kothe; V. G., L. Holzhaner; corresponding secretary, Wm. Beiler; recording secretary, C. Fey; treasurer, C. O. Hirsching.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

————Lodge, No. 74.—This lodge was organized in May, 1875, the charter members being J. Stager, Wm. Jaeger, John G. Baus, C. Fey, Geo. Ashenbach, Peter Mentz, Philip P. Sippel, C. O. Hirsching, Peter Fey, J. F. Uthe, Joseph Trost, C. C. Jaeger, Fondine Gerlach, Geo. Keller. The first officers were the following: P. C., Jacob Stoll; C. C. Wm. Jaeger; V. C., John G. Baus; prelate, P. Sippel; secretary, C. Fey; master of finance, Geo. Ashenbach; master of exchequer, C. C. Jaeger; D. D. G. C., Jacob Stoll. Following are the officers for 1878: P. C., E. C. Shuler; C. C., A. E. Stiwall; V. C., J. F. Uthe; prelate, C. Fey; keeper of records and seals, R. Patterson; master of finance, P. Sippel; master of exchequer, C. O. Hirsching; D. D. G. C., C. O. Hirsching.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS.

Division No. 1, A. O. F., was organized in April, 1876. The first president was Peter Brady, and the other officers were as follows: Vice President, James Smith; secretary, John Shelly, Jr.; assistant secretary, Thomas Kelch; treasurer, J. W. Duross. The officers elected in 1878 are the following: president,

Peter Brady; vice president, Michael Bowden; secretary, Patrick Smith; assistant secretary, John Leonard; treasurer, J. W. Duross.

St. Joseph's Society was founded in the month of December, 1871, by members of the Catholic Church. Its object is benevolent. Members are entitled in case of sickness to the aid of the society, and in case of death assistance is extended to the family. The officers elected at the time of organization were: president, Rev. R. Rouchey; vice president, Herrmann Rauders; secretary, M. Z. Gach; financial secretary, Henry Plato; treasurer, John E. Plato. The present officers of the society are: president, Rev. Joseph Roemer; vice president, Henry A. Plato; secretary, M. H. Fehrenbach; financial secretary, John H. Plato; treasurer, John E. Plato; Marshal, Joseph Wesbecher.

TEMPERANCE.

The Amherst branch of the National Christian Temperance Union was organized May 29, 1877, at the Methodist Episcopal church, and the following officers elected for six months: president, Milo Harris; first vice president, W. H. Clough; second vice president, E. C. Shuler; secretary, A. M. Hazel, corresponding secretary, C. S. Aiken; treasurer, E. C. Foster; executive committee, M. W. Axtell, chairman, James Duross, L. Horn, J. R. Miller, M. C. Seeley, Mrs. E. E. Mussey, Mrs. G. E. Bryant. The following are the officers of 1878: president, E. C. Foster; first vice president, T. M. Lewis; second vice president, E. C. Shuler; secretary, S. Crocker; treasurer, H. C. Haskell; executive committee, A. L. Spitzer, chairman, Thomas Milford, C. M. Parsons, A. C. Moore, M. C. Seeley. The society, though but a short time has elapsed from the date of its organization to the present writing, has accomplished considerable in the line of its intention. Upwards of one thousand persons have signed the pledge.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

A volunteer fire department was organized in the spring of 1876, and a good hand engine purchased for the protection of the village from fire. H. C. Smith was twice elected foreman, and then chief of the department. The first chief was one Steele, and the second Joseph Trost. He resigned and John Northam was elected to fill the vacancy.

POST OFFICE.

The first post office at North Amherst was kept in a frame dwelling house on Main street. Judge Josiah Harris was the first postmaster, and his term of office extended through forty-one years. He was followed by Dr. A. A. Crosse, who held the position but eight months, and he by Homer Terrell, who occupied the office four months. The present postmaster, A. M. Crocker, has held the office for eleven years, and given universal satisfaction. North Amherst post office was originally known as Plato. The name was changed in 1866.

The first store in the village was built by a Mr. Mills, and now stands on Elyria street. William Walker built a store on this street in 1837. John Goodell, the first blacksmith, settled at the corners in 1828. The following is believed to be a complete list of the merchants, (firms and individuals) of North Amherst, down to the year 1878, and not including those in business during that year: Mr. Mills, Stanton Sholes, Orlum Winton, Harris & Dyer, Fury & Harris, Lewis Shupe, William Walker, E. L. Goodrich, Landon Rood, Mr. Prime, Hall & Moffatt, Hall & Carhart, Hall & Woolcott, Jackson & Baunnister, W. Parsons, L. Rood & Barney, O. Barney & Rood, M. Belden, J. B. Whelpley & Blackmer, J. B. Whelpley, L. P. Harris, M. Winton & Co., W. Norton & Brother, E. Norton, L. Sherman, Wilson & Houghton, H. Houghton, Houghton & Boyer, H. Osborne, Steele & Brother, Luther Rood & Brother, Luther Rood, Milo Harris, E. E. Mussey & Harris, Mussey & King, Mussey, Mussey & Steele, Hirsching & Harris, Hirsching, Clough & Sons, Hurst, Hirsching & Son, A. A. Crosse, J. B. Robertson, Huehire & Hirsching, William Jaeger & Son, Charles Jaeger, Jaeger & Huessner, R. Kelch, M. Jackson, A. Kline.

MANUFACTORIES, BUSINESS HOUSES, ETC., 1878.

Brewery, Wm Braun; steam gristmills, John Heyman, John Gerlock; foundry, J. E. Kendeigh; cooper shop, Lewis Hanchett; chair factory, John Toffenton. Hotels - Henrie house, M. Jackson; Sherman house, H. Boardman. Groceries—Charles Hirsching & Bro., Henry Uthe, Plato Brothers, Jacob Hildebrand, Mears & Kelley. Groceries and Dry Goods Johnson & Whitney, E. R. Huene, Thomas Randall. Drugs - John F. Uthe, John H. Haman. Hardware—Cook & Wesbecher, E. S. Smith. Boots and Shoes—J. G. Baus, A. L. Spitzer, John Sippel, C. Humes, John Huefed. Bankers—Spitzer Bros. Musical Instruments—J W. Gilbert. Furniture—Undertakers—Fey & Horn. Jewelry—H. C. Smith. Livery—S. Porter, Geo. McNeil. Merchant Tailoring—G. Moebius. Millinery—Mrs. G. Morse, Mrs. Barney, Mrs. C. Frederick, Mrs. Bartlett. Painters—Fey & Frederick, John Raemer, O. Story, Perkins Bros., Lorenzo Crocker. Meat Markets—J. Jackson & Son., E. C. Shuler, Charles Parsons. Harness Shops—R. I. Wolcott, L. F. Dubroy. Dentist—A. W. Hazel. Photographer—Wm. Bellows. Barbers—J. A. Bodine, Conrad Kracht. Blacksmiths—Henry Claus, Wm. Hartman, Chas. Bodfish, Mr. Frank. Cigar Makers—A. E. Stiwald, Mr. Schavinsky.

SOUTH AMHERST.

The little village in the southern part of the township, is known as South Amherst, though the post office is Amherst. Its early settlers have been noticed in the first part of this chapter, and as the village is not incorporated, and in fact consists of only a few people and a small cluster of houses, there remains but little to be said about it. The place was known many years ago by the unpoetical title of "Podunk." It was also known as the "Little Whig hole," for nearly all of its residents were whigs. All of the postmasters up to the time the party died, were of this political persuasion. Eliphalet Redington was the first. He was followed by A. H. Redington, his son, and he by Peter Lunt. Joseph Reynolds was the next postmaster, and then came J. C. Jackson. The present incumbent, Henry Jackson, followed him.

The first store at South Amherst was kept by Addison Tracey. Stores were kept later by R. E. Gillett, Eliphalet Redington, George S. Everett, J. C.,



Barstow Clough

and H. S. Jackson. Roswell Cune had a tannery there as early as 1825. The only business and industrial interests represented in 1878, are Henry Jackson, keeper of a general store; Stephen Barnes, harness maker; G. Griffin, shoe maker; and Wm. Biggs, wagon maker.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

Following are the statistics for 1878, showing the amount of the most important productions of the township, also the population in 1870, and the vote for president in 1876:

Wheat,	1,055 acres.	18,630 bushels.
Potatoes,	107 "	12,572 "
Oats,	758 "	33,190 "
Orchards,	415 "	12,405 "
Corn,	1,042 "	36,493 "
Meadow,	1,930 "	2,482 tons.
Butter.		29,690 pounds.
Cheese.		132,080 "
Maple Sugar.		195 "
Population in 1870.		2,482

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

R. B. Hayes.	286	S. J. Tilden	335

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BAXTER CLOUGH

was born in Canterbury, New Hampshire, September 15, 1807. He was the fourth child of a family of fifteen, of Deacon John and Judith (Gerrish) Clough. His mother was granddaughter of Joanna Hale, who was a near relative of Captain Nathan Hale, the martyr spy of revolutionary fame, also a descendant of Sir Matthew Hale, of England. In childhood and early manhood he did not enjoy firm health; he attended the district school (which was two miles from his home), a limited time; and it may be said that his only education was obtained by observation and reading, which his vigorous, thoughtful mind digested to good purpose. He was naturally inquisitive and inventive. Many incidents illustrating this are related; among the rest he discovered a living spring of the purest water near his father's residence, and brought it to the house and barn, which was of incalculable benefit. His father and grandfather before him had lived on the farm, and not suspected the existence of such a spring. Another time his father had his orchard grafted. Baxter did not think it was done in the best way, and thought he could do it better. In his father's absence he did it as he thought best. His father, on his return, very sorrowfully said, "Baxter, you have ruined my orchard;" but he saw his mistake when, in a few years, it supplied him bountifully with choice fruit, and it was an original idea with Baxter. His ancestors were eminent christians, and he was naturally serious and thoughtful; and at the age of fifteen made a public profession of religion, and united with the Congregational church. He had a musical bass voice of great power, and was of great assistance in the church choir; was also quite a proficient on the flute. He assisted his father in the cultivation of his farm, and in his seventeenth year, his father, while overseeing the building of a church, left the management of the farm to Baxter, who employed men, and did the haying and harvesting without the use of rum, a thing considered impossible at that time. Much against his parents' and friends' wishes, who did not give him any pecuniary aid, in 1830 he came to Ohio. The journey was made by stage as far as Albany, and from there by Erie Canal to Buffalo. Cleveland being his destined point, he took a sailing vessel from Buffalo, but the wind not being favorable for landing, passed by, up as far as Black River (now Lorain), and then returned to Cleveland. Soon after arriving there he was taken sick, when his clothes and the small amount of money he had were stolen from him. He recovered, and with courage undaunted sought employment, and found an opportunity to peddle tin ware, which suited him, as he wished to look over the country before locating. He finally bought one hundred and forty acres of land in Solon township, in Cuyahoga county, then an unbroken wilderness, to go into the dairy business. A cousin from New Hampshire, and himself, cleared a small place, and erected a log cabin, and commenced clearing the land of its heavy timber, keeping bachelor's hall in the mean time. July 19, 1832, he was united in marriage to Miss Hannah Gerrish, formerly of Boscawan, New Hampshire, at that time residing with her brother in Solon. It was the first wedding in that town, and their sufferings and enjoyments were many and peculiar to pioneer life. He was active, public spirited and enterprising in all that related to the future welfare of the town, such as making roads, arranging for schools, etc. He went into the work of promoting the worship of God and Sunday schools with all his heart. His feelings, however, were deeply injured by the lack of sympathy and hard criticisms of those less zealous than himself, so that for many years afterwards he did not take an active part in church matters, but was always a firm believer and friend of the cause. He owned and worked this farm with success for seven years, but during the time his health not being firm and strong, commenced traveling through Pennsylvania and other States, building hay scales, the exercise of horseback riding being beneficial to him. In 1839 he disposed of his farm, and moved to Cleveland; and commenced making scales of different kinds, and during this time was appointed city weigher. As he was unable to get such castings as he needed in the manufacturing of scales, he added a foundry to his business.

And now his ingenuity and inventive mind came into play, and enabled him to make many improvements. During this time he invented a stove called the Regulator, which was considered the best extant

at that time. In 1846 he moved to Berea, and engaged in the business of manufacturing pig iron. This venture was disastrous to him, as a change in the tariff caused a decline in the price of pig iron from fifty dollars to twenty dollars per ton. Here he was taken sick with typhus fever, and his life was despaired of for a time, but he recovered, and he always said and felt sure his life was spared in answer to prayer, that he might provide for his family. After his recovery he manufactured small grindstones for a short time, when his attention was called to the quarries at North Amherst, Ohio, where he moved in 1852, and formed a partnership with P. & L. Dean, which was of short duration, he having purchased the interests of the Messrs. Dean, when he commenced alone the manufacture of grindstones, which amounted to from two to four hundred tons a year. They were hauled by teams to Black River, and shipped by water to Cleveland, and exchanged for goods of various kinds. Up to this time, his career had not been specially notable, but peaceful and useful, winning for him the respect and esteem of a wide circle. He conceived the idea of obtaining for them a more extensive sale throughout the east, and in order to do that, went east, and introduced them successfully among the large manufacturers of edge tools, and to increase the supply as was needed, invented machinery and applied steam for turning large grindstones, and from this time was continually inventing and applying different kinds of machinery to facilitate the working of the quarries. The trade increased rapidly from year to year until 1860, when the annual manufacture amounted to three thousand tons. About this time there sprung up a demand for block stone for building purposes, and he turned his attention more particularly to that branch of the business, which increased rapidly until the year 1871. During the next four years there were manufactured and delivered the amount of nine hundred and sixty-one thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight cubic feet, the greatest amount being shipped in 1872—two hundred and seventy-eight thousand seven hundred and eighty cubic feet. During these years he built a dock at the lake so as to ship by water, hauling his products there some two and one-half miles with mule teams; but always progressive, went to work, and built a railroad, and equipped the same with steam engine and flats, having then what no other quarry owner possessed, a direct outlet of his own to ship by water. He was always making experiments with machinery to cheapen the manufacture of stone, the majority of which proved successful; other quarry owners waiting the results, thus reaping the benefit of his experience. He also purchased and developed what is known as the Independence and Columbia quarries; manufactured large amounts of both block and grindstones which found a ready market at remunerative prices. He was loved and respected by all, especially the men in his employ. He always used his personal influence to help them to be industrious, steady and frugal, to save their wages and secure homes, which a large number have done. He died very peacefully, in November, 1872. A short time before his death he united with the Congregational church, of which for many years he had been a zealous friend, and liberal supporter. He was a man of fine person, good address, pleasing manners, strict integrity, faithful to the duties and requirements of a varied life. His wife survives him, and this biography would be incomplete if we did not add that through his married life, she was a true helpmeet, always laboring and economizing to promote his interests and the welfare of their large family. Their eldest son died in infancy; their youngest daughter, Ella J., died eight months previous to the time of their father's death, and Mary E., wife of O. P. McMillan, five months later. The sons, J. B. and H. H., continue the large and prosperous business left by their father. Mattie A., wife of N. C. Gibson, resides in Hamilton, Missouri. Sarah J., wife of J. K. Hunt, resides in Cleveland, Ohio. Hattie H. remains at home, and cares for the mother who, though now growing feeble, has always labored faithfully and cheerfully for the best interests of the society in which she moved.

ASAHEL ALLEN CROSSE.

Asahel Allen Crosse, physician and surgeon, was born in Cincinnatus, Cortland county, New York, on the 22d of August, 1824. His parents were in moderate circumstances, and he early learned the lesson of self-dependence and self-help. At the age of thirteen years he left home to make his own way in the world, and henceforth relied entirely upon his own resources. He went to work on a farm, and such school education as he obtained was by going to a district school during the winter months, his summers being too much occupied in farm labor to give him any opportunity for summer study. Not long after leaving home he went to Ashtabula, Ohio, and there, in addition to the opportunities afforded by the district schools, he for a time enjoyed the advantage of attending the Ashtabula academy. From thence he removed to Mentor, Lake county, Ohio, where at the age of sixteen he commenced the study of medicine. After having attended three full courses of medical lectures he graduated at the Willoughby university, in Lake county, Ohio, in the year 1842, and went at once to Amherst, Lorain county, Ohio. He had, when he arrived in Amherst, fifty dollars, and on the day after his arrival he made the uncomfortable discovery that forty-six dollars of his little fortune consisted of bills of a bank known as the Ohio Railroad Bank, located at Cleveland, Ohio, which had failed the day before, and were perfectly worthless, so that his available assets amounted to just four dollars. Fortune was not stubborn against him, however, for almost immediately he formed a partnership with Dr.



A. A. CROSSE M D.

Luman Tenney, an old physician of the place, and so was introduced to a practice that speedily became large and lucrative. His partner died at the end of three years, and then he took the entire charge of the practice. His diligence, ability and skill, added to the high reputation he had already earned, made him well known as one of the most successful physicians in the county. As a citizen, no less than a physician, is he appreciated in the community, and from time to time that appreciation has been shown by placing him in several of the elective offices of the township of Amherst. He has successively held the offices of township assessor, township clerk, justice of the peace, and was the first mayor of the incorporated village of North Amherst. He was postmaster of Amherst during President Johnson's administration. Politically he is a democrat, and, although the requirements of his profession do not leave him much leisure to devote to politics, he is nevertheless one of the leading spirits of his party in the community where he lives. Although he has acquired a fair competence, his experience has not been one of unmingled prosperity. On the 1st of March, 1858, he was thrown from his carriage, and his right leg was broken at the ankle. Being a heavy man, the ends of the broken bones were forced through the skin and boot-leg, and were driven three or four inches into the ground by the violence of his fall. It was found impossible to save the limb, and it was amputated below the knee by Professor Horace A. Ackley, his former preceptor. He has been three times married. His first wife, Diantha Walker, he married in 1844, by whom he had four children, three daughters and one son, one of whom, Mrs. H. W. Barnard, is now living. His wife, Diantha, died in 1855. On the 16th of September, 1859, he married Sarah E. Post, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, by whom he had one son, now living. His second wife died in 1866, and on the 18th of November, 1875, he married Ella G. Pelton, of Vermillion, Ohio. The doctor has a vigorous constitution, and from present appearances he will feel of pulses, look at tongues, and deal poisons for many years to come; that is, he is hale and hearty, and the youngest in the community always find him a pleasant social companion.

CURTIS BAILEY

was born in Potton Township, Canada East, February 17, 1830. He was the fifth child in a family of ten children; his father was Jonathan B. Bailey, who was born at Peacham, Vermont, October 31, 1794, and died October 6, 1875.

He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his father before him, Abijah Bailey, had been a soldier in the revolutionary war, and died at the age of eighty-four years.

Jonathan B. Bailey spent the earlier part of his life, and up to 1844, in Orleans county, Vermont. His occupation was farming, at which he was engaged nearly all his life. In the fall of 1844 he removed to Lorain county, first stopping at Brownhelm, where he remained four years. The next four or five years of his life were passed in Henrietta township, from whence he removed to Ransom, Hillsdale county, Michigan, where he spent the remainder of his life. He always lived an honest and industrious life, and at the same time an humble and unostentatious one. His friends and acquaintances will bear us out in the assertion that he was a man of irreproachable personal integrity and general worth. He married Hannah Dufur, who was born in New Hampshire, May 15, 1797, and died in Ransom, Michigan, January 3, 1879. They were both exemplary and consistent members of the Congregational church. They had a large family, to the bringing up of whom, in a proper manner, was expended almost all he could accumulate. He was never very successful in the acquisition of wealth, but was always generous, according to his means.

Curtis Bailey's early life was confined to agricultural pursuits, which he followed until he attained his twenty-fifth year. In the spring of 1855 he removed, with his family, to Amherst township, and entered the employ of Baxter Clough, to work in his stone quarries. At the end of the first year he became foreman, and has continued in his and the employ of the Clough Stone Company, as superintendent of their stone quarries, ever since, with the exception of one and one-half years, in 1864-65, at which time they lived in Hillsdale county, Michigan, one year, and at Wellington, six months. At the age of twenty-two years, and on the 30th of March, 1852, he was married to Lovina, daughter of Arvy Whitney, and Lucinda Remington, of Camden township, who was born in Sherbourne, Chenango county, New York, March 10, 1802. She was born in Clarendon, Monroe county, New York, April 1, 1832. They have four children, namely: Ida J., born January 10, 1853, married Horace Seeley, of Amherst township, March 30, 1872; Edna C., born December 11, 1857, married F. M. Lewis, editor of the Amherst *Free Press*, May 9, 1878; Florence H., born January 27, 1869; Warren C., born August 7, 1872.

Mr. and Mrs. Bailey are both members of the Free Will Baptist church, having joined that denomination in Henrietta, in the year 1854.

The ancestors of both Mr. and Mrs. Bailey were of New England origin. The paternal grandfather of Mrs. Bailey was Elisha Whitney, who was born in Vermont, August 25, 1767, and died August 27, 1822. His wife was born in Connecticut. Her maiden name was Mariam Eaton. She was twice married, first to Ezra Taylor, January 16, 1786; second, to Elisha Whitney, March 24, 1791. Mr. Bailey's maternal grandfather was William Remington, who was born in Stephentown, New York, January 25, 1775; died in Sweden, New York, September 13, 1827. He married Lovina Hill, who was born in Stephenson,

New York, February 20, 1781; died in Sweden, New York, October 2, 1828.

Mr. Bailey is quite extensively known in the community in which he resides, and his general good character, faithfulness and industrious habits have gained for him an enviable reputation. He obtained the respect of his employers and others by close attention to duty, and has retained the same by his continued faithful discharge of the same. He possesses ability and applies it; he is honest and practices that quality always; hence his success in life.

JOSEPH AND J. J. RICE.

A half century ago, when the territory embraced within the present limits of Lorain county was mostly an unbroken wilderness, with here and there, at considerable distances, a solitary clearing, Joseph Rice, with his wife and four sons, arrived and effected a permanent settlement in what is now the town of Amherst. We quote from a series of historical reminiscences, by "Squib," published in the Amherst *Free Press*, the following information relative to these pioneer settlers:

"Joseph Rice, son of John and Ann Rice, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 6, 1788. After arriving at mature age, he married Betsey E. Ulery. In the spring of 1829, he came to Amherst, bringing with him his family, consisting of his wife and four sons. He purchased a farm, a little west of Kendeigh's corners, and began clearing and improving it for his future home. But in 1835 his health failed, which resulted in his death, September 30 of that year, at the age of forty-seven. His widow continued to live on the farm, surviving her husband thirty years, and died October 3, 1865, at the age of eighty years.

The four sons who accompanied their father to Amherst, we judge, were all the children born to Mr. Rice. Their names were as follows: Henry, born July 13, 1816; he moved to Crawford county, Wisconsin, where he died March 5, 1849; his family came to Amherst. Peter J., born February 19, 1818, who lives at this date of writing (September, 1876,) about two miles west of Oberlin. Samuel B., born February 1, 1825; he went to Wisconsin in 1846, and from thence went to California in 1852, and died September 23, of the same year. Joseph J., born September 17, 1828, and is living on the old homestead, which his father first purchased in Amherst.

J. J. RICE,

son of Joseph and Betsey E. Rice, was born, as above stated, September 17, 1828, in Fayette county, Pennsylvania. He remained with his father until the death of the latter. On the 29th of October, 1857, he married Emily J., daughter of L. R. Cook, of Amherst. By this union were born three children, namely, Arthur J., Virgil E. and Tracy J., all of whom are living, and reside at home. Mr. Rice engaged early with his brothers, Henry and Peter J., in their foundry, first as a laborer, and subsequently as a partner; and finally, in 1857, he became sole proprietor of the business by purchase, and has continued to conduct the same ever since. He is also engaged in agricultural pursuits, owning about one hundred and forty acres of land, being the old homestead, which he has continued to improve from time to time, until it is quite a pleasant home and a highly cultivated farm. A neat and natural illustration of his place, together with the portraits of himself and wife, appears on another page of this volume.

In politics, Mr. Rice is a republican, and has been since the organization of that party, having been a whig prior to that event. He is a liberal minded gentleman, and has always contributed his full share to all public enterprises tending to promote social progress. To religious and educational interests he is ever a cheerful giver. He is now one of the oldest living settlers, having resided in the place where he now lives for fifty years. He is a deservedly popular and much respected citizen.

LEWIS RODMAN COOK.

For upwards of thirty years, the gentleman whose name heads these lines, was a prominent and well known citizen of Amherst township. He was born in Franklin, Delaware county, New York, August 5, 1814, and was the youngest of a family of six children. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died when Lewis was three months old, leaving his family in a poor condition, financially. At the age of nine, therefore, it became necessary for Lewis to work for himself, and at the age of sixteen he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade.

In the year 1835, he was married to Miss Emeline Remington, daughter of Daniel and Nancy Remington, who are of New England origin; her father having been born in Vermont February 15, 1785; her mother, Nancy Rich, at Bristol, Connecticut, December 17, 1795. Mr. and Mrs. Cook had three children, all living and married, as follows: Emily J., now the wife of J. J. Rice, of North Amherst; Armina J., wife of John S. Perry, of Brownhelm; and Newel, who married Miss Eliza Harley, of Camden township, Lorain county. After his marriage, Mr. Cook continued to work at his trade, making Franklin his headquarters, until the fall of 1843, when he moved to Norwalk, Huron county, Ohio, remaining there three years. In 1846, he moved to Amherst township, and purchased the farm on which he spent the remaining days of his life.

At the age of twenty, he became a zealous christian worker, was baptized in the Baptist faith, and lived a consistent member of that body to the end of his days. Mr. Cook was a man of some faults; who

is not? but his good qualities greatly predominated, charity being a leading trait in his character, and all who knew him can testify to his willingness ever to help those in sorrow, sickness, or distress. He was a scrupulously honest and economical person, and during his lifetime accumulated a comfortable competence; but liberality, in deserved cases of poverty or trouble, was a leading feature of his disposition.

He was a faithful husband, a kind and indulgent father, a liberal provider, and a highly respected member of society. His loss is not only felt in the church, where his zeal and activity were greatly beneficial, but his family, and a large circle of friends, will sorely miss his kindly presence and genial worth.

On Sunday, September 8, 1878, he was taken sick with jaundice, but was not confined to his bed entirely till six weeks later. From the commencement of his indisposition he seemed to have a premonition that his disease would terminate fatally. He sank slowly but surely, ever bearing up under his affliction with christian fortitude, and a longing to be with his God. At last, on Sunday evening, November 10, 1878, the soul returned to the God who gave it, and Lewis Rodman Cook passed quietly into eternity.

His widow and three children survive him. Mrs. Cook is a devoted and earnest member of the Baptist church, with which she formally united, at Franklin, thirty-eight years ago. She is an eminently christian woman, and a worthy relict of the good man whose faithful wife she was.

CASPER DUTE

was born in Ruttinburg, Germany, on the 28th of January, 1827. He was the only child of George and Ann Catharine (Miller) Dute. The latter (George) had one brother and four sisters; the brother died in Germany and two of the sisters emigrated to this country, whither George Dute also came in 1834, landing at Black river on the 18th of September of that year, and located in Black River township, about one mile and a half north of the present residence of his son Casper, and half a mile from the lake shore. A rude log cabin, floorless and generally dilapidated, was then standing on the farm, which, with slight repairs, was used by the family for a dwelling for nine years. They then sold the place and purchased the one upon which Casper Dute now resides. An opening had to be made in the then unbroken forest, and a log house was erected for the use of the family. The farm contained fifty-one acres. The parents of the subject of this brief sketch are both dead. His mother died December 22, 1868, and his father August 9, 1875. They were a worthy and highly respected couple, and were among the pioneers of the town in which they passed so many years of their lives. Casper Dute married Mary Heidenreich March 1, 1850. By this union were born fifteen children, of whom fourteen are living, namely: J. George, Catharine, Elizabeth, John A., Anton, Ann Martha, J. Henry, Valentine, Julius, Annie Dora, Anton August, Mary Orelia, John Harvey, Henry Jacob, Casper Cleine, Orlie Ferdinand (deceased). Of these, two are married—J. George and Catharine; the former to Mary Shupe, the latter to Ferdinand Eschtruth.

In politics Mr. Dute is a democrat, and has always acted with that party. He has been a liberal contributor to religious as well as to educational interests. By unremitting industry and careful management of his affairs, he has become possessed of quite an extensive property, consisting of over three hundred acres of land. A sketch of his farm and buildings is inserted in this work, as one of the finest in the town. Mr. Dute has always held a prominent position among his own countrymen.

CAPTAIN E. P. FRINK.

Among the prominent navigators and ship owners on Lake Erie, none have had greater general success or enjoy a fairer record than the subject of this sketch. He was the son of Eli and Hannah (Squires) Frink, both natives of Massachusetts. They had eight sons and one daughter, of whom six sons and the daughter survive. At an early day they removed to Rochester, New York, where Mr. Frink erected the Strong's flouring mills. He died there about 1829, one of the most respected citizens of the then comparatively small place. Two or three years after the death of her husband, Mrs. Frink removed, with her family of seven children, to Elyria, arriving there in 1832. They came from Buffalo to Cleveland on the steamer *Superior*, the second steamer sailing on Lake Erie.

Captain E. P. Frink was born at Rochester, Monroe county, New York, December 27, 1822. He accompanied his widowed mother to Elyria when about ten years of age. From 1832 to 1834 he worked for a half sister in Carlisle township, and also for an uncle in Elyria township. During, or about that time, he was apprenticed to a tailor, but, not liking the trade, he only remained about four weeks, concluding to move and do for himself. He proceeded to Black River township, where he remained until about 1839, during which year he first went on the lake, busying himself in the meanwhile as best he could. He learned the caulker's trade about 1839. From that time until the present he has been interested in sailing and maritime matters, having an interest in four sailing vessels. He has been quite successful, never having lost but one vessel. He has bought and sold several farms, mostly at a pecuniary advantage.

In October, 1846, Captain Frink was united in marriage with Aurilla Gillmore, of Amherst township. Her parents were of New England ancestry.

She had eight sisters and five brothers, of whom five of the former and four of the latter are living. Her mother used to relate how she rode all the way through the woods to Elyria to get married. They were among the pioneers of Amherst, and all their family were born in that township. The father was a farmer, and a good practical business man.

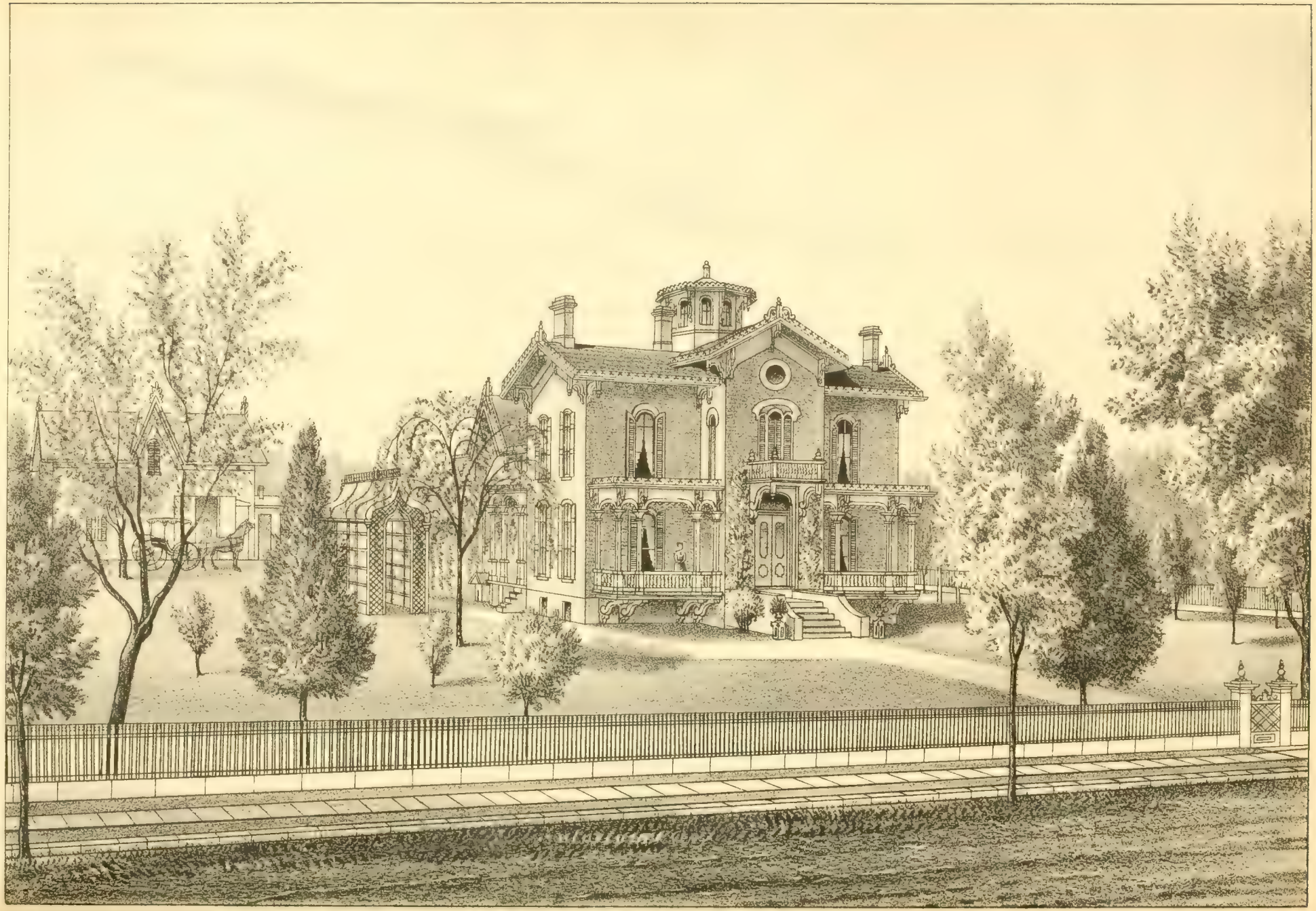
Captain Frink stayed ashore during the season of 1878, for the first time since he commenced sailing, about forty years ago. In politics he is a republican, and liberally supported the government during the war of the rebellion, being true to the principles of his party and the best interests of the country. He never affiliated with any religious organization; neither did Mrs. Frink, although both are true christians in the broadest and best sense. He has generally supported all religious enterprises, donating one hundred dollars toward the building fund of the Methodist house of worship at Black River, among other similar acts of generosity. He is noted for his boundless charity, particularly to the poor and needy. In his business career his motto has been square dealing, and the triteness of the phrase is significant of a broad interpretation; for personal honor and a regard for righteous dealing have characterized all the actions of his business life.



JACOB HILDEBRAND.



MRS. JACOB HILDEBRAND.



RESIDENCE OF D.L.WADSWORTH, NORTH MAIN ST., WELLINGTON TP., LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO.

WELLINGTON.

In the thirty-eighth draft by the members of the Connecticut land company, April 4, 1807, Ephraim Root and James Ross drew township number three in range eighteen, with other lands, and in the division, Ephraim Root became the original proprietor of Wellington.

The township contains an area of twenty-two and one-half miles and a fraction over—by the original survey, thirteen thousand nine hundred and twelve acres of land. It was divided into forty-eight original lots. It was six lots deep, running from south to north, and thence from north to south, and numbered in this order consecutively. It is eight lots in length east and west. They are of unequal size; the lots west of the center road are the larger. The first tier of lots is on the east side of the township. The southeast corner lot is number one, numbering thence north consecutively; number six is the northeast corner lot, returning thence on the second tier of lots to the south line; so back and forth, ending with lot forty-eight, in the south-west corner.

February 18, 1812, the general assembly of the State of Ohio fixed the territorial limits of the county of Medina by an act of that date, wherein it was provided that all that part of the Connecticut Western Reserve lying west of the eleventh range, south of number five and east of the twentieth range, shall be attached to and be a part of the county of Portage.

The territory thus set to Medina embraced township number three, range eighteen—Wellington. On the organization of Medina county in January, 1818, it was a part thereof, and so remained until the organization of Lorain county, January 21, 1824.

At the organization of Medina county, the sound of the woodman's axe had never been heard within the township. The only works of civilization were the blazed trees indicating the lot lines made by the surveyor's hatchet. The wilderness was unbroken. The Wyandots were still here, and here remained for several years after the arrival of the first settlers. Remains of their old wigwams, near an orchard of wild plums in Penfield township, were seen as late as 1840.

The township is traversed by several affluents of Black river, Wellington creek in the eastern, Charlemont creek and the west branch of Black river in the western and northern parts. It is therefore well watered, and has a diversified soil of alluvium and upland. The surface is level, and much of it back from the streams was originally regarded as swale lands, but their adaptation for meadow and grazing purposes is unsurpassed. There is not an acre of waste land in the township. In the eastern part are still seen the remains of an old beaver dam, which in an early day served to flood an extent of fifty or seventy-five acres, and was known as Wellington swamp. It afforded a secure retreat for wild animals. It was the haunt of the bear and the wolf. Its impenetrable thickets afforded an effectual screen from the hunter's vigilance. The wolf, for miles away, when closely pursued, headed for Wellington swamp, and it was a struggle of skill and endurance on the part of the hunter to cut him off from that retreat. The east and west center road, when constructed, crossed it in the middle. The road was made by felling the brush upon the surface of the morass, upon which stringers were placed lengthwise upon cross pieces placed on the brush; over these stringers the corduroy covering was laid. The road was literally a bridge, which, as used, would gradually settle below the surface, when other stringers were placed and more corduroy was laid. It was too narrow for teams to meet and pass thereon. If two met, the lightest loaded was unhitched, load removed, wagon uncoupled and crowded to one side, team backed to *terra firma*, while the other pushed on. Such hindrances rarely occurred, however, for the noise of the jolting wagon upon the rough corduroy gave timely notice that the road was occupied.

To-day the site of that swamp is occupied by well cultivated fields of unsurpassed and exhaustless fertility.

The Cleveland, Columbus, Cincinnati and Indianapolis railway traverses the township diagonally, from the northeast to the southwest corner. It is crossed by five roads running north and south, and by three east and west. It is about midway between Elyria on the north, Ashland on the south, Medina on the east, and Norwalk on the west, and on the most direct road to each. This fact, at an early day, gave Wellington importance as the center of local trade, and rendezvous for land owners and settlers.

Ephraim Root, the original proprietor of Wellington, sold the township to Colonel Francis Herrick, Harmon Kingsbury, Frederick Hamlin, and Norton and Stocking, of Berkshire county, Massachusetts. In the record of transfers of Medina county, for the year 1819, the first transfer from Ephraim Root to Francis Herrick of three thousand five hundred and sixty acres, township three, range eighteen, is entered. From the same to Joseph Kingsbury, two thousand two hundred and seventy-eight acres. In 1820, the

same to Amos Adams, six hundred and fifty acres; to Adams, Norton and Stocking, three thousand four hundred and seventy-eight acres; to Lyman and Sanford Brown and Frederick Hamlin, two thousand acres; to John Clifford, three hundred and fifty acres; to John Clifford, Jr., seventy-five acres; to John Howk, seven hundred and thirty-four and three-fourths acres. These transfers were made to actual settlers. And it was a happy thing for Wellington that these lands did not fall into the hands of speculators.

FIRST SETTLEMENT AND SETTLERS.

In March, 1818, the first settlers arrived. They were: Ephraim Wilcox and Charles Sweet, who came out in the employ of Frederick Hamlin; John Clifford and Joseph Wilson, of Berkshire county, Massachusetts; and William T. Welling, of Montgomery county, New York. The first four left Berkshire county in February, with packs and tools loaded upon a cutter, drawn by one old mare. One drove while the others walked. Welling joined them *en route*. In March, they reached Grafton, the most advanced out-post in the direction of their lands. They at once commenced cutting a "trail" to township number three, of range eighteen, and entered the township at the northeast corner thereof, and thence to the center lots.

They reached their destination in the latter part of March, at night-fall. They camped for the night, and the next day commenced and nearly completed a temporary cabin, which was to be their home for weary months. It was erected near the corner of lots twenty-one, twenty-two, twenty-seven and twenty-eight, upon the ground where the house of Mrs. J. P. Nickles now stands. They made benches for chairs; matresses of dried leaves for beds, placed upon bedsteads made by driving four crotched stakes into the ground, with stringers stretching from stake to stake, and white oak shakes crossing from stringer to stringer, upon which the leaf matresses were laid. These rude beds soon gave place to more luxurious couches, made by the pioneer with axe and auger, consisting of four posts, four straight poles for the side and foot rails, extending from post to post, of requisite length and width, inserted in auger holes and interwoven with basswood bark, which, until the bark got too dry and brittle, made a bed a king might envy, if prepared for its enjoyment by the toils of pioneer life.

Their temporary cabin completed, they at once commenced work upon their lands, finding them by the surveyor's plat, and the marks upon the corner stakes of the lots, Ephriam Wilcox upon lot twenty-eight; John Clifford upon lot sixteen; Joseph Wilson upon lot fourteen; and Charles Sweet, for Frederick Hamlin, upon lot twenty-seven. By the 1st of April the ringing of the woodman's ax, the crash of falling trees, gave token of the advent of civilization, of the dawn of that struggle to plant the institutions of New England in the forest, which it took a generation to complete.

On the 4th day of July, of that year, they were joined by the family of Ephraim Wilcox, consisting of wife and child, Theodore Wilcox and sister, Miss Caroline Wilcox, accompanied by Dr. Daniel J. Johns, Frederick Hamlin, and Austin Kingsbury. The log house was ready for their reception, into which they were received on this glad fourth of July, after a separation of five months, passed by the husband and father in the depths of the forest, far from the sound of woman's voice, or children's prattle.

These women were the first white women in Wellington. The site of their first home,—that first log cabin,—is still seen, about three-quarters of a mile northwest of the center of the township. An old peach tree, an apple tree, a hop vine, the ruins of the old stone and clay chimney still mark the place in a field now owned by Daniel J. Johns. It is remote from any road, for it preceded roads. No lovelier place for a home could have been chosen, facing the east, upon a gentle declivity, at the foot of which a bubbling brook sent up, in those days, the music of its unceasing murmur, and near by, an unfailing spring sent forth an abundant supply of the purest water. To such a home and such scenery were these women welcomed. The welcome and lovely scene was not unappreciated by them, which appreciation was manifested by Mrs. Wilcox in the most timely and fitting manner possible, to wit: by the presentation to her husband and infant colony of a man child, John W. Wilcox, born on the twenty-fifth day of September, A. D. 1818, the first white child born in the township. He grew to manhood, and died here, leaving a widow and two sons, Stanley and Arthur.

The journey of these last arrivals was performed from Massachusetts, in just four weeks' time. They came with horses and wagons, bringing such household goods as were absolutely necessary. Dr. Johns was then just twenty-one years old, and from that day to this has been closely identified with every interest of Wellington and the surrounding townships. He was for years the only physician in a circuit of fifteen miles. Here he purchased and cleared a farm, built a home, married and reared a family of children. He helped to organize the township and the county, filled various township offices, and was an associate judge of the Lorain court of common pleas from February, 1838, to February, 1845, inclusive.

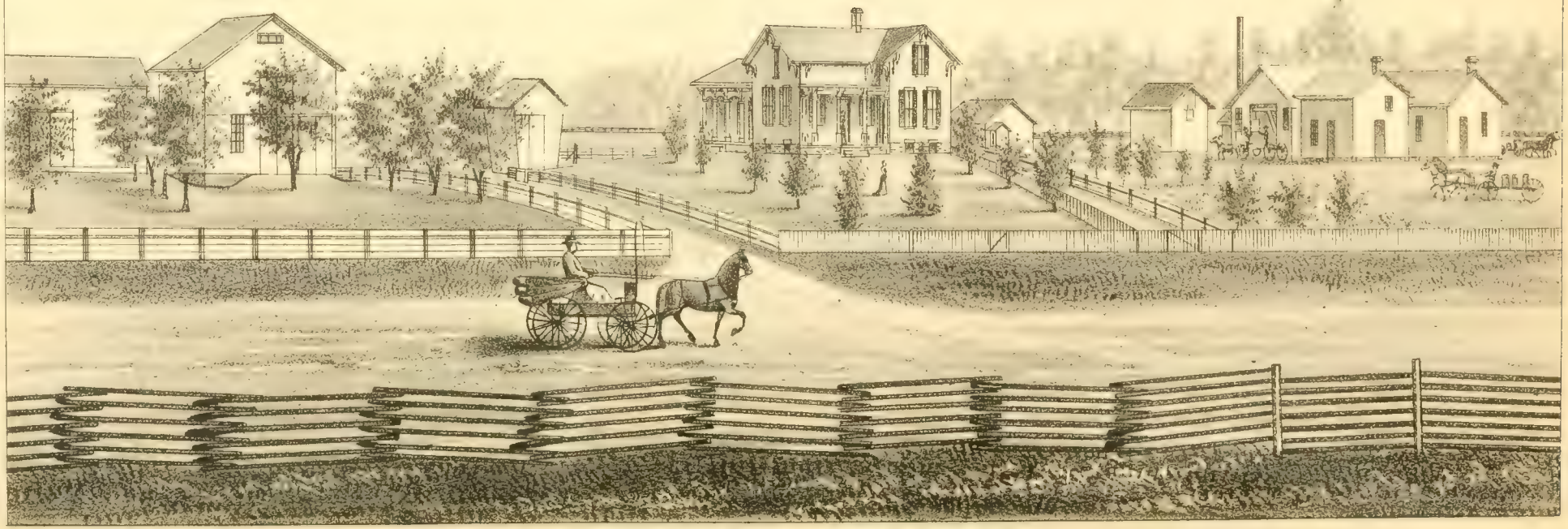
No further accessions were made to the settlement until in the late fall of that year. One morning the tinkle of a strange cowbell was heard from the direction of the center. Curious to see from what it proceeded, the sound was followed, and an emigrant's team was found grazing, and the first shanty erected was found occupied, not by strangers, but by friends from their old Massachusetts home, Josiah Bradley and wife, John and Alanson Howk, and their mother, Miss Electa Howk, and a sister and "Dean," a female servant, a relic of Massachusetts slavery, who had continued to live with her old mistress after the adoption of the constitution of 1780, and had fol-



JAMES SHELDON.



MRS. JAMES SHELDON



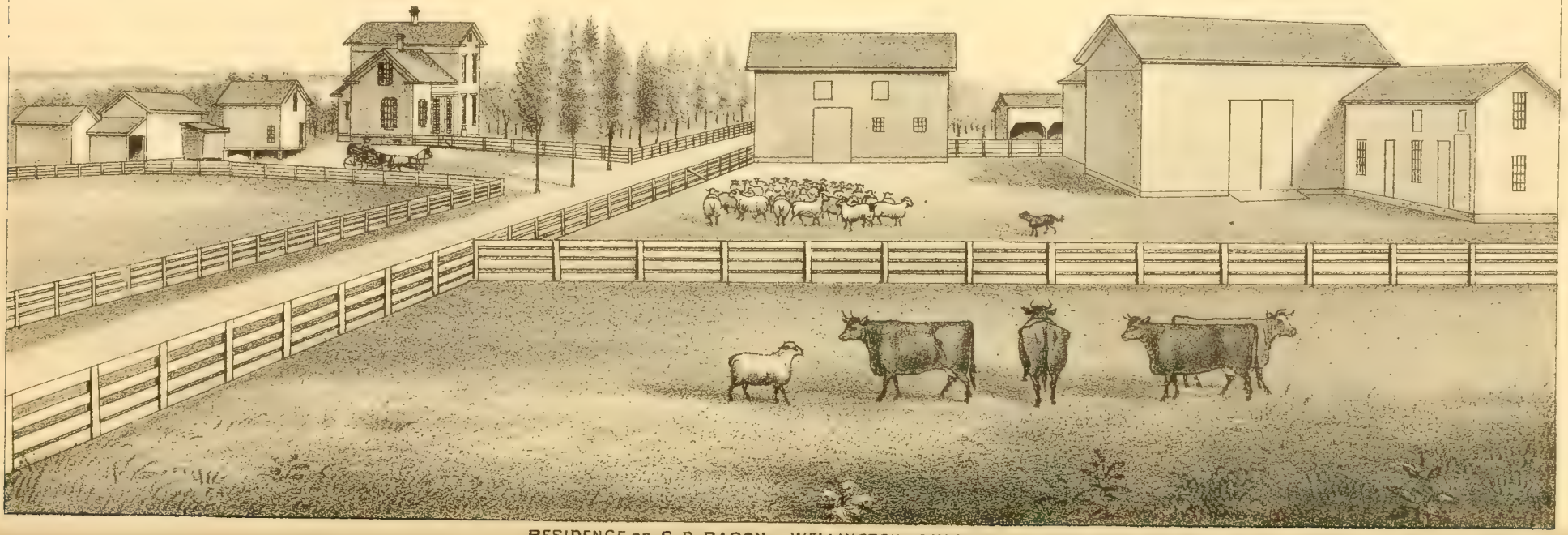
RESIDENCE OF JAMES SHELDON, WELLINGTON, TP., LORAIN CO., O.



Mrs M. A. Bacon



S. D. Bacon



RESIDENCE OF S. D. BACON, WELLINGTON, OHIO.

lowed her into the wilderness. They had reached the center of the township after dark the night before. Their trail ended there. The deserted shanty was found and occupied until morning should reveal the whereabouts of the settlers. They were never accorded a more joyful welcome than that which then was given them. The meeting of those pioneer women in the depths of the forest, months having intervened since two of them had looked upon any of their own sex save themselves, was one of intense emotion. Encircling arms, tear-dimmed eyes were the expression of a joy too great for utterance. Alanson Howk settled upon lot twenty-two; John Howk upon lot fifteen, and Josiah Bradley upon lot number forty.

Frederick Hamlin, having completed his log-house on lot twenty-seven, that fall returned to Massachusetts for his family. The next year he returned with his wife, Mrs. Nancy Hamlin, and four children, viz: Frederick M., Lucius, Homer and Jane.

The providence that sent this family into the wilderness was beneficent to Wellington. Active in the organization of schools, earnest in promoting the interests of society, prominent in the civil affairs of the township and county, filling some of the most important places of public trust in both, the name of Frederick Hamlin, and after him of his son Frederick M., appears on every page of its history for the first forty years. The father was one of the first common pleas judges of the county, sat upon the bench at the first term of court ever held in the county, May term, 1824, and continued to serve until the March term, 1831. In after years, when the county had become populous and wealthy, the son, Frederick M., was chosen treasurer of the county for two successive terms. He entered into the office in September, A. D., 1865, and retired September, 1869, and no man ever served the public therein more acceptably.

Homer Hamlin removed to Iowa after seeing the township all settled and a large village springing up around the very spot where the old log house, the home of his childhood, stood. They have all passed away now, the work of their hands, and a fragrant memory are all that remain to speak for them.

On the 13th of November, 1819, Abner Loveland, from Otis, Massachusetts, came. He journeyed the entire distance on foot, reached the settlement on Friday, hired to Judge Hamlin on Saturday as a woodchopper, and commenced his job on Monday. He finally settled in Brighton, but returned to Wellington in after years, where he lived until his death, in March, 1879. At a very early period of the anti-slavery movement he identified himself therewith, and suffered bonds and imprisonment because of his devotion to the cause of human liberty. This same year came Lyman Howk, who located upon lot ten, where he continued to live until his death.

In May, 1820, John Clifford, who had returned east in the fall of 1818, after making a small clearing, returned with his family, consisting of his wife and ten children, six sons and four daughters, viz: John Clifford, Jr., Daniel, Luther L., Elijah M., George W., Benjamin F., Hannah, Theodosia, Harriet and Polly, a noble force for the work in hand. They at once commenced the erection of a log house, and in one week their house was ready. Shortly after, an addition was built to it, and here was taught the first school, by Miss Caroline Wilcox, Mr. Clifford furnishing not only the house but over half the pupils. In this house was preached the first sermon, by Rev. Mr. McMahon, presiding elder of the Methodist Episcopal church. And here Rev. Adam Poe preached his first sermon. The old log house, in a few years, gave place to a substantial frame house, in which Mr. Clifford lived from thence to the day of his death, September 17, 1869, aged ninety-two years, surviving his sons, Luther L. and George W. This was the first frame house built.

This year Mr. Hamlin opened a small store in a log house at the center, and here the first post office was kept by him, the first postmaster.

In 1847, Rev. Ansel R. Clark delivered an historical sermon to the First Congregational church of Wellington. Speaking of the progress of the settlement, he said that in the beginning of the year 1821, there were thirty-seven inhabitants in the township. That year came Amos Adams, Milton Adams, and their sister, Miss Athumira Adams, who married Austin Kingsbury, Russell B. Webster, Ithel Battle, Whitman De Wolf, Loren Wadsworth, Judson Wadsworth, William Foote, Daniel Smith and Josiah B. Munley. The latter, with his wife and three children, journeyed from Massachusetts with an ox team, and was forty days in making the journey, the last night of which was spent in the woods within four miles of the settlement, without food for themselves or team; surrounded from dark till dawn by legions of howling wolves. They arrived at the settlement at early dawn, and found every man absent.

LOST IN THE WOODS.

The word had been sent the night before from Sullivan, that a child was lost in the forest, and help was wanted to search for the wanderer. These tidings, by faithful messengers, were forwarded to adjacent settlements in Brighton and Pittsfield, with a request that all should engage in the search and they assembled at Sullivan at sunrise on the next morning to organize. Many had come a distance of fifteen miles. It was a bleak November day, but that morning beheld a column of men three miles long, assembled at the place of designation. As the child had last been seen east of the dwelling of its parents, the commander of the forces conceived the idea that the little wanderer was to be found east. The order to march was given, and the line moved forward into the depths of the wilderness. They crossed Black river and penetrated into the wilds beyond, where no child could possibly go. In the afternoon a violent snow storm came on.

It was thought the child must perish; a backward march was made and the child was left to his fate. The next spring its remains were found, partially eaten by the wolves. The child had crawled under the body and upturned roots of a fallen tree, evidently for shelter, and there had perished, west of the house and within half a mile thereof. Among those from Wellington was Russell B. Webster, a young man of stalwart frame, with great powers of endurance, and possessed of mental force to match. Exhausted with the long tramp to Sullivan in the night, the fruitless march, and the return tramp home, some of the company sank down exhausted by the way. Webster lifted, led or carried these to places of safety, where rest could be had. Webster besought the leader to let the company search the woods around the house on all sides first, but was unfortunately overruled.

To get lost in the woods was no uncommon occurrence to the pioneers themselves, but over children such careful watch was kept that it was rare, and but few instances of the kind happened. If a man at nightfall did not return it was surmised he was lost. Tin horns were blown and guns were fired to direct his course, should the sound reach him, while the man himself would climb a tree the better to catch the sound he knew his friends would make, and if no sound reached him the branches of the tree were his resting place till morning, unless the rigors of the season demanded constant walking to prevent freezing. The craft of the experienced woodmen soon taught them when the sun was hidden to follow the water courses; sooner or later these would lead to a settler's path. Every man's house was a home, the latch string always hung out, the wanderers, the weary and the hungry always were welcomed with a hospitality that puts to shame the cold civilities of more modern life—the hospitality of the heart.

Wolves were numerous, their nightly howls were hideous, their havoc among sheep and domestic animals ruinous. The sheep, for better protection from them, were nightly housed in folds, and woe to the flock if this precaution was neglected. They often followed at a safe distance the pioneer's footsteps, rarely, if ever, attacking him. Their attitude was one of perpetual threatening, but like all cowards, never executing, ready and willing to make an attack, opportunity presenting, and hunger pressing. At last the legislature of the State legistated the wolves to that land from whose bourne no wolf returns. A state bounty of four dollars and twenty-five cents for the scalp of every wolf over six months old, was offered and paid, and for those under six months, two dollars and fifty cents. As this was about the only way of getting money, except counterfeiting, which latter method was confined to Akron, mainly, every man, theoretically or practically, became a wolf-hunter. Old worn out horses and diseased cattle were conveyed or driven into the loneliest depths of the forest and slaughtered, and their carcasses surrounded with wolf traps, hidden among the leaves, chained to heavy clogs, that would prevent escape, but not hold the animal so fast he could not drag it after him. If caught by the leg and held immovable the wolf would escape by gnawing off the leg. The other way he could barely crawl, leaving a broad trail behind him made by himself, trap and clog, to some thicket where he could be easily found. Wolf scalps, black salts, for pearls were the only products the settlers had to sell, these afforded their only means for getting money to pay their taxes, which was about the only use they had for money.

CLOTHING AND FOOD.

They made their own cloth from yarn spun from wool raised from their own sheep, or flax raised themselves and dressed by themselves; carded and spun by the women. They wore hats home made from braided straw, or caps from the skins of animals, with a well preserved suit, brought from New England, for Sundays. The rock maple afforded an abundant supply of sap, which in March was gathered and boiled into sugar sufficient for the wants of a year. For the first few years their wants, outside of home productions, were few indeed. The forest supplied them with the choicest venison for substantial meat, while for delicacies, they had wild turkey, duck and pheasant. The woods furnished grazing for cattle, and though the butter and milk had a flavor of garlic from the leeks with which the woods abounded, upon which the cows fed, yet they learned to make that "do with an onion." For early vegetables the streams afforded water cresses, the marshes, cowslips for greens. Fox grapes, wild gooseberries, and wild plums were abundant. The curculio was unknown. Hogs fattened upon hickory nuts, beech nuts and acorns, without cost or trouble to the owner, and of all the domestic animals thrived the best.

Large numbers of cattle were annually lost from murrain, taking often the settler's only cow or team, and he without the means of replacing the loss. Such misfortunes were common to every neighborhood and were at that time a real calamity, the extent of which can not now be apprehended. This disease gradually disappeared as the country became older, and is now nearly or quite extinct.

TRAVEL AND ITS DANGERS.

The new roads for the larger portion of the year were almost impassable; nearly all travel was with ox-teams hauling loads, and on horseback for journeying.

The streams were not bridged, and crossing was dangerous in high water, even after bridges were constructed; for the overflow of the flats obscured the track, and washed it away. The crossing of Black river, on the northern boundary of the township, was particularly hazardous in high water, and numerous anecdotes are told of accidents and hairbreadth escapes here. Here President Fairchild came near losing his life by flood. Here Russell B. Webster, in midwinter, saved his, by the vigorous exercise of the



RESIDENCE OF HOMER MASON, WELLINGTON TP., LORAIN CO., O.

great strength with which nature had endowed him, and that remarkable fortitude and self command through which his presence of mind never forsook him. Under the floating ice, and on the ice, unable to swim, he succeeded in drawing himself out of the jaws of death into the branches of a tree, there to remain, chilled to the bone, until help came. He saved himself, but lost his team.

Ague and bilious fever were the prevailing diseases, before which many a hardy pioneer succumbed, and moss-grown tombstones mark their early graves, cut off in the prime of their manhood in their stern battle with nature's forces.

DEATH ROLL.

The first death occurred on August 21, 1824. Josiah B. Munloy, at the early age of thirty-two, died of disease incident to the new country. It was a great shock to the infant settlement, and a grevious loss to the community, and irreparable to his family, consisting of a wife and three children.

Charles W. Sweet died next, August 23, 1826, at the age of thirty-two years.

Miss Caroline Wilcox married Dr. Hiram Hamlin, and lived at Wellington most of her life. She died December 4, 1861, at the age of sixty-two years.

Ephraim A. Wilcox, after filling various responsible township positions, died August 28, 1835, aged forty-four years. His widow survived him ten years. One marble slab marks their resting place, on which are incribed their names and date of death, and these words, "The first family of Wellington settlement. Erected by early settlers of Wellington."

John Howk lived until December 24, 1869. He died aged seventy-eight years. On the headstone to his grave is inscribed, "Here lies an honest man," and in his case it was no unmeaning compliment, but a deserved tribute to worth.

John S. Reed, one of the earliest merchants, died in June, 1855, at the age of forty-two years. He was drowned while bathing in Black river, and his loss was a grevious one to Wellington. He was active in all matters of public interest, and a friend to progress. His early taking off, his untimely fate, his prominence, all conspired to make the event one of especial significance in the history of Wellington.

Colonel Francis Herrick lived until 1855. He died at the advanced age of eighty-six years. Though one of the original proprietors of the town, he did not remove here until several years after the arrival of the first comers.

Loring Wadsworth died in 1871, seventy-two years of age. His father, Benjamin Wadsworth, died December 30, 1844, aged seventy years; Amos Adams, June 19, 1836; Josiah Bradley, September 1, 1869; David Webster, October 14, 1867; Alanson Howk, April 9, 1850.

Lawton Wadsworth, who erected the first hotel,—the American house,—as early as 1833, died February 21, 1867.

ORGANIZATION, NAME, ETC.

The township was organized in the year 1821. The records of the first years are lost. They were kept upon slips of paper at first, and when a record book was opened in 1824, the transcribing was neglected. The first township officers were John Howk, Josiah Bradley and Austin Kingsbury, trustees; Ephraim Wilcox, justice of the peace, and Amos Adams, township clerk.

In selecting a name for the township, the honor of naming it was put up and struck off to the highest bidder. The bid being an offer to chop out roadway, the highest offer to chop, linear measurement, to win. Charles Sweet bid eighty rods, and the naming of the township was accorded to him. He named it Charlemont, which was not acceptable to the rest. They offered to do Sweet's job for him, he surrendering his right to name. He consented, and Wellington was the name agreed upon, to the satisfaction of all concerned, some favoring that name through admiration of the Iron Duke, others through a desire to honor their compatriot, William T. Welling, one of the first five who came, so that all were gratified.

The first election of which any record is preserved was a special election held July 5, 1824, for electing a justice of the peace. The record certifies that the result was a tie between E. Wilcox and R. B. Webster. It seems a second balloting was had, which resulted in ten votes for Wilcox, seven for Webster, and two scattering. This election was declared irregular, another was called and resulted in the election of Mr. Wilcox. At the annual State election, on the 12th of October, A. D. 1824, Benjamin Wadsworth, Judson Wadsworth and James Wilson acted as judges of election, and D. Z. Johns and E. A. Wilcox clerks. There were but ten votes cast at this election. A copy of the poll list shows that there were ten electors, as follows: Loring Wadsworth, Whitman DeWolf, James Wilson, Frederick Hamlin, Judson Wadsworth, E. A. Wilcox, D. J. Johns, Benj. Wadsworth, Silas Boly and Amos Adams. Allen Trimble had ten votes for governor and Alfred Kelly ten votes for representative in congress. As these were the candidates of the federal party, it is inferred that these electors were all federalists. The democrats did not vote; they perhaps forgot the day, for it was before the times when electors were kept from the polls by bulldozing. The next election of which a record is kept in the township records, was held October 14, 1828, and Allen Trimble, out of the whole number of votes cast, which were thirty, had thirty votes. Again Wellington patriots all voted one way. But at the presidential election, on the 31st of October of that year, there were forty-five votes cast, of which the federal candidates for electors had thirty-eight votes and the democratic electors had seven votes.

In 1829, there were twenty-one householders in the school district number one, the center district. In

district number two, the western district, there were eleven householders. These two districts embraced the entire township.

At the October election, 1830, there were thirty-six votes cast, of which Duncan McArthur had thirty-five votes for governor, and Robert Lucas had one vote. At an election for justice of the peace, in 1833, there were fifty-five votes cast. At the October election, in 1836, the total number of votes polled was one hundred and thirty, of which Eli Baldwin had sixty-nine, and Joseph Vance sixty-one for governor. Joseph Vance was the whig candidate. At the presidential election that year, there were one hundred and sixty-three votes polled, of which number the whig electors received eighty-seven votes, and the democratic seventy-seven, making one more than the whole number of votes cast. At the election, in 1837, Eber W. Hubbard, democrat, and Daniel T. Baldwin, whig, had each sixty-seven votes for representative in the State legislature. At the State election, in 1838, Joseph Vance, whig, had seventy-four votes, and Wilson Shannon, democrat, had seventy-three. At the State election, in 1840, the total vote was one hundred and fifty-six, of which Thomas Corwin, whig candidate, had ninety-five, and Wilson Shannon, democratic, fifty-nine votes for governor. Sherlock J. Andrews, whig candidate for representative in congress, had ninety-six votes, the highest number cast for any candidate at that election. At the presidential election of that year, the Harrison electors received eighty-nine votes, the Van Buren electors sixty-five votes, and the electoral ticket for James G. Birney, the candidate of the anti-slavery party, called the liberty party, for president, received three votes.

WELLINGTON VILLAGE.

On the 14th of March, A.D., 1836, the legislature chartered the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Rail Road Company, but the charter became dormant by *non user*, and an act of revival was passed in 1845, March 12. After this, active steps were taken to push the enterprise. Several routes were contemplated by the company, among which was one via Elyria and west of Wellington; one via Ashland and east of Wellington, through Penfield; another through Wellington, touching no large towns, en route to Columbus, even leaving Delaware to the west about two miles. The struggle to secure the location was spirited. There is but little doubt that Elyria was a dangerous competitor to Wellington, had she seen fit to exert herself. The latter place did her best. Dr. D. Z. Johns, in its behalf, was instant in season and out of season. He was untiring in exertions to arouse the energies of the town. He called meetings, he gave time and money, he secured the right of way by donation wherever possible. He gave valuable lands himself, and all the people who had means subscribed liberally to the stock of the company. They succeeded in securing the location through the center of the township, within twenty rods of the stone that marks the center. The credit of this achievement belongs to Dr. Johns more than to any other. It was the turning point to the fortunes of the place. The road on either side would have blasted all village prospects, and where the village now is would have been four farms and nothing more. As soon as the location was secured and the line of the road established, the company began the work of construction and pushed it most vigorously. One of the deepest fills on the road is in Wellington, at the crossing of Charlemont creek, and was quite an obstacle that had to be overcome, in securing the location of the line. Clouds of workmen, in the summer of 1849, with shovel and pick entered the township, and the work of grading went forward with vigor. From the hour of location the growth of the village has been most healthful; not rapid, but steadily increasing from year to year.

Two disastrous fires, as regarded at the time, have visited the place—one on the 13th of September, 1858, which consumed the entire business portion of the town on the west side of Main street, burning five stores and much of their contents. The other fire occurred on the 1st of May, 1865, and burned the store of Foot & Van Deusen, on the corner of Main and Liberty streets, with adjoining buildings.

The corporate limits embrace about one thousand two hundred acres of land, being original lots numbers twenty-one, twenty-two, twenty-seven and twenty-eight. The organization of the village as a municipality was effected August 6, 1855. The first corporate election was held the 3d of December, 1855. John M. Swift was chosen Mayor. The following is a list of the incumbents of that office from that date to 1879, inclusive, to wit:

E. S. Tripp,	term of office,	from	April,	1856,	to April,	1858
F. M. Hamlin,	"	"	"	1859	"	1860.
Loring Wadsworth,	"	"	"	1860	"	1861.
Henry Phelps,	"	"	"	1861	"	1862.
F. M. Hamlin,	"	"	"	1862	"	1865.
E. S. Tripp,	"	"	"	1865	"	1867
J. H. Dickson,	"	"	"	1867	"	1868
G. W. Burte,	"	"	"	1868	"	1869
A. H. Palmer,	"	"	"	1869	"	1870
J. B. Lang,	"	"	"	1870	"	1872.
N. Hoekins,	"	"	"	1872,	to Sept.,	1872
J. W. Houghton,	"	from	Sept.,	1872,	to April,	1874.
A. W. Palmer,	"	from	April,	1874	"	1876.
A. W. Palmer,	"	"	"	1876	"	1878.

A. W. Palmer was re-elected in 1878.

The population of the village at the census of 1860, was one thousand and twenty-nine; in 1870, it was one thousand two hundred and eighty-one; in the census of 1850, covering both township and village, the population was one thousand five hundred and fifty-six; in 1860, it was one thousand seven hundred and twenty; in 1870, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-one. The village, in 1879, estimated by the vote, two thousand two hundred; the township and village, three thousand.

The business of the place is mainly commercial—large quantities of merchandise are annually retailed. At the time of the incorporation of the village, the

HON. JOSEPH H. DICKSON.

Hon. Joseph H. Dickson, one of Wellington's prominent and honored citizens, located there in December, 1855.

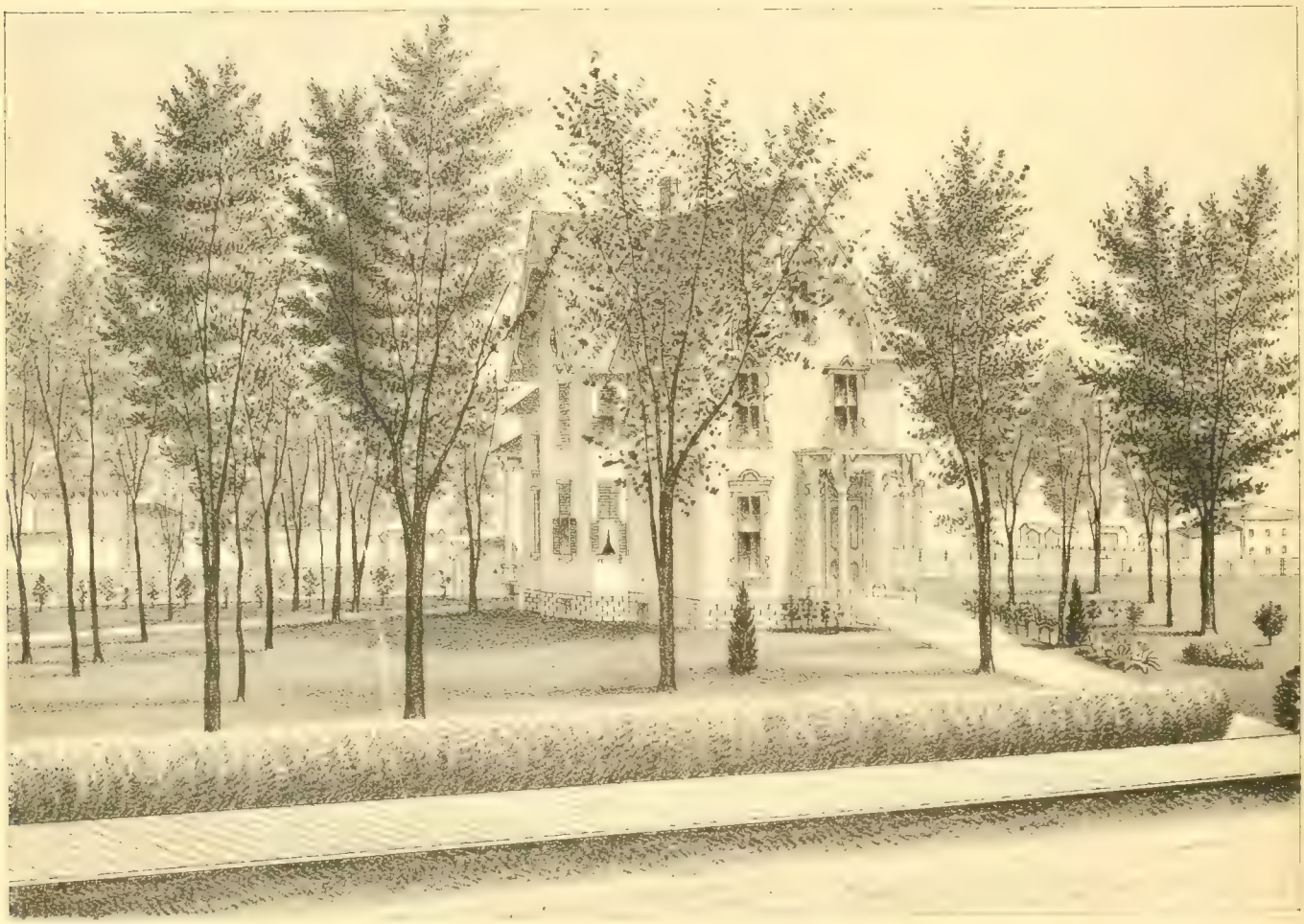
His attention was directed early in life to the possibilities embraced within the scope of high legal attainments, and entering accordingly upon a course of study, he found that his earnestly directed and energetic ambition urged him rapidly forward upon his chosen path, and graduating eventually with conspicuous honors, he was, in August, 1852, admitted to the bar.



Photo by W. F. Sawtell, Wellington, O.

Directly upon his settlement in Wellington he began to win popular recognition, and to make his influence felt in a more than ordinary measure.

He was chosen to represent Lorain County in the Fifty-eighth and Fifty-ninth General Assemblies of the State of Ohio, whereby he was enabled to contribute something toward the legal recognition of the equality of all men before the law by voting for the adoption of the joint resolution ratifying, on the part of Ohio, the adoption of the fifteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States.



RESIDENCE OF J. H. DICKSON, WELLINGTON, OHIO.

principal merchants were C. S. Foote and I. S. Van Deusen, under the firm name of Foote & Van Deusen; J. H. Wooley and D. Reamer, under the firm name Wooley & Reamer; William Runnells, W. F. Herrick and S. F. Wolcott, under the firm name of Herrick & Wolcott.

There were several manufacturing establishments, among which were the following: Mills of the Wellington Manufacturing Company; carriage factory of E. S. Tripp; Bennett, Kirk & Co., wood work and agricultural implements; cabinet work and furniture store of A. G. Couch.

In 1852, a newspaper was established here, under the management of George Brewster, elsewhere in this work referred to; afterward it was discontinued, and in 1866, the Wellington *Enterprise* was established.

THE DAIRY INTEREST.

Soon after the completion of the Cleveland and Columbus railroad the business of buying and shipping cheese at Wellington was opened by R. A. Horr, then residing in Huntington. Mr. Horr built up a large order trade. Others soon went into the business, which rapidly grew. The first cheese ware house or shipping house was opened by B. G. Carpenter. Others were speedily established until, in 1878, there was a number of different houses and firms engaged in the business of manufacturing, buying and selling cheese and butter. Among the principal ones in that year were Messrs. Horr, Warner & Co., Baldwin, Laundon & Co.; George W. Crosier & Co.; Palmer & Lewis. The first-named firm that year sent Mr. Horr to Europe, where he formed business arrangements whereby this firm have since been making large shipments of butter and cheese to Liverpool and Glasgow. The amount of cheese shipped from Wellington in 1878 was six million four hundred and sixty-five thousand six hundred and seventy-four pounds; butter, one million one thousand six hundred and sixty-one pounds.

The total valuation of these products for that year at a fair average estimate was not less than eight hundred thousand dollars.

The first cheese factory, erected in Lorain county, was built by C. W. Horr, of the present firm of Horr, Warner & Co., in 1866. It was located in a fine dairy section in Huntington township, and from the start proved a successful undertaking. In the year 1878, from that beginning there were over forty cheese and butter factories owned by Wellington dealers, the products of which were all delivered at Wellington for market. This interest has built up a large business in the manufacture and sale of dairy implements and utensils. The dealers in cows in February, March and April do an extensive business in buying and selling to supply the demand for dairy purposes. The number of men in and around Wellington, engaged in this business directly or indirectly, is numbered by thousands, so that at this day there is scarcely a town in the non-dairy sections of the United States, where Wellington cheese is not found. The industry shows no signs of decline as yet, but the promise of enlarged demand and increase in the product is good.

BANKING.

On the twenty-fourth day of June, A. D. 1864, the charter for a national bank to be called The National Bank of Wellington was issued. It was organized with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars. Hon. S. S. Warner was chosen its first president, and R. A. Horr, Esq., its first cashier, which positions they have continued to fill from that time to this. On the twenty-ninth of November, A. D. 1871, the capital stock was increased to one hundred thousand dollars.

The second year of its existence the safe of the bank was burglarized and robbed of sixty thousand dollars in government bonds and currency. A large reward was offered for the apprehension of the robbers. The police of the cities, stimulated by the reward offered, became vigilant; finally trace was found, so that one of the robbers was caught in New York, one in Charleston, South Carolina, whither an agent of the bank followed and apprehended him, armed with a requisition from the Governor of Ohio upon the Governor of South Carolina, which was the first made, and recognized after the close of the war upon that State. Nearly forty thousand dollars of the stolen bonds were recovered.

The first board of directors were S. S. Warner, R. A. Horr, B. G. Carpenter, Samuel K. Laundon, F. M. Hamlin, of Wellington, T. W. Laundon and R. G. Horr, of Elyria.

LIFE INSURANCE.

In 1874 there was organized a life insurance association on the co-operative plan. The charter members were S. S. Warner, W. R. Wean, R. A. Horr, A. K. Hand, J. H. Hood, Alfred Elwell, A. Y. Waters, W. W. Boynton, J. H. Dickson. The growth of the association has been rapid, and at the close of the corporate year, A. D. 1819, there were five thousand members thereof. It had paid about sixty thousand dollars to the families and heirs of deceased members. Hon. S. S. Warner was chosen the first president of the association, and W. R. Wean, secretary, which positions they still fill. The association has agencies in almost or quite every county in the northern part of the State extending south to the central. It confines its operations to the State of Ohio entirely, and mainly the northern part.

BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

The order of F. and A. Masons established a lodge September 27, 1844, called Wellington Lodge No. 127. The first master was Jabez L. Wadsworth; Daniel Tillottson, the first secretary. A Masonic Chapter was subsequently organized. O. Herrick was the first high priest. The lodge now numbers eighty members; the chapter forty-five. W. S. Ste-

phenson is now master of the lodge, and J. H. Bowlby, the secretary. High priest of the chapter, Oscar Herrick.

The order of Odd Fellows organized a lodge known as Lorain Lodge No. 281, May 25, 1855. The first noble grand was R. H. Holcomb. The present officers are Ransom Peabody, N. G.; Henry Wood, V. G.; C. N. Christy, secretary; Levi Bowman, treasurer.

SCHOOLS.

In 1849, Gideon Adams erected a building for school purposes. It was designed for an academical school. The school was opened that year by Miss Mary Ann Adams, an accomplished instructor, who had been for a number of years at the head of the female department of Oberlin College. Under the management and charge of Miss Adams, the school prospered and acquired a liberal patronage, and was highly serviceable to those desiring an academical course of instruction. Under other management this school was continued a number of years after the incorporation of the village, after which the schools were organized on the graded plan of the Ohio union school system. Much effort was put forth to concentrate all interests in the public schools.

The present school buildings east of Main street were erected in 1867 and '68, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars.

W. S. Eversole was the first superintendent, and, under his advice, a most complete course of study was prescribed, the different grades established, and the schools well started.

In September, 1870, W. R. Wean became superintendent, under whose efficient management and thorough instruction the schools have acquired a just celebrity.

The marked progress of the Wellington schools, under Mr. Wean's administration, has afforded a practical illustration of the benefits of the graded system, that has greatly endeared it to the people. They have become the pride of every patron, and have been the source of inspiration to many young men and women who to-day are manfully fighting life's battles. The healthy ambition infused into the minds of the students is evinced by the number of the graduates of the Wellington high school, who are found in the higher universities of learning throughout the country.

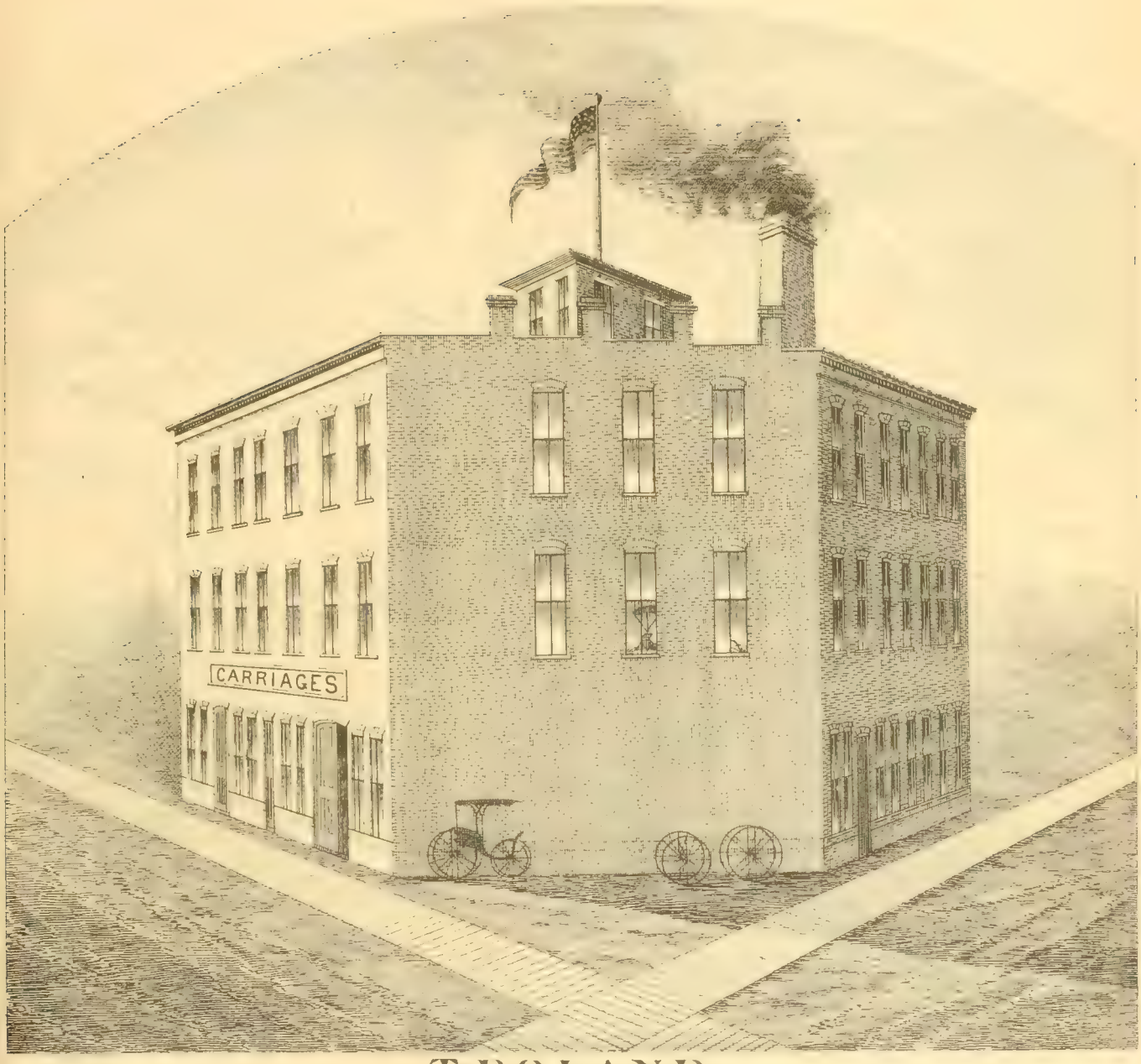
The growth of the village is quite fairly illustrated by the growth of the schools. The superintendent's report for each successive year, from the year ending June 30, 1871, showing the whole number of pupils enrolled, is as follows:

1871, whole number enrolled	372
1872, " " "	373
1873, " " "	402
1874, " " "	412
1875, " " "	421
1876, " " "	421
1877, " " "	473
1878, " " "	483

CHURCHES.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF WELLINGTON.

On the 20th day of April, A. D. 1824, the Rev. Lot B. Sullivan and Rev. Alfred Betts, being commissioned by presbytery, organized a church, which they styled the church of Wellington. The names of the members were Joseph Kingsbury and wife, Martha Kingsbury; Amos Adams and wife, Huldah Adams; David Webster and Harmon Kingsbury, from Otis, Massachusetts; Nancy Hamlin, Sarah Wilcox and Sarah Battle, from Tyringham, Massachusetts; and Lydia Sullivan, from Lyme, Ohio. Letters of dismissal and recommendation were granted to Mrs. Sullivan December 20, to Joseph Hunnon and Martha Kingsbury June 13, 1825, leaving the church composed of seven members—two men and five women. In October, 1825, there was an accession of four members, one of whom, Mrs. Orpha Webster, still survives—April 1, 1879. The first place of meeting was a log school house at the center, where the brick block on the northeast corner now stands. In June, 1826, Austin Kingsbury and Milton Adams joined, the latter of whom, through all the changes and vicissitudes of fifty-four years, has continued his church membership, and at this date is still a consistent member thereof. In 1827 the accessions were six by letter; in 1828, six; in 1829, five, in 1830, thirteen, of whom Deacon John L. Case still continues; in 1831, forty-two, mostly by profession of faith; in 1832, eight, among whom were Russell B. Webster; in 1833, four; in 1834, twenty-four. In the first ten years there were one hundred and twenty-four members added to the rolls. On the 29th of November, A. D. 1828, Rev. Joel Talcott was settled as pastor over the church. He was the first settled minister, and remained as such until September 4, 1837. It was during his ministry that the above exhibit of growth mainly occurred. During the nine years of his pastorate there were one hundred and fifty-two accessions to the church; in which connection it should be borne in mind that the number of inhabitants in the township was but small from whom to recruit its ranks. On the 5th of October, 1838, the church and society extended a call to Rev. H. W. Fairfield to become its pastor, the pulpit having been filled, during the interval since Mr. Talcott resigned, by temporary supplies from Oberlin, mainly by Professor Henry Cowles. On the 1st of April, 1839, Mr. Fairfield requested the church to release him from his engagement, which was not acceded to, but Mr. Fairfield's name, as minister, does not appear but a few times thereafter. In 1841, Horace A. Taylor, of unenviable subsequent notoriety, preached, residing in Oberlin, and on the 8th of December, A.D. 1841, the church voted to settle him as its minister by a light vote of thirteen to one, but in those days only men voted in church and society meetings. They, the same year, voted to raise four hundred bushels of wheat for the support of the gospel; whether to be



T. DOLAND,

MANUFACTURER OF CARRIAGES, WAGONS, & SLEIGHS,

NORTH MAIN ST, WELLINGTON, OHIO.

raised by sowing and tilling or by subscriptions payable in wheat, the record fails to disclose.

Mr. Taylor never became a settled minister to this church. In accepting the call he imposed certain conditions, which were rejected by the church, and his ministrations being soon after interrupted by confinement in jail for a year, no more is heard of him as a preacher. The next settled minister was Rev. D. W. Lathrop. He came in April, 1843, and was settled in September of that year. During his ministry certain radical differences among the membership, upon doctrines and church polity which had been for a number of years growing to a head, culminated in what seemed a hopeless estrangement and division.

The inception of the difficulty was probably first in the difference of views respecting Presbyterianism and Congregationalism. The church was organized by agreeing to adopt the congregational mode of discipline, but yet was connected with presbytery, in accordance with the very general usage among the churches of that day in the new communities.

On the 30th of August, 1842, Harvey Grant offered in church meeting a preamble and resolution, as follows: "Whereas, it has come to the knowledge of this church that there are persons who wish to join this church who cannot fully subscribe to the fourth, seventh and thirteenth articles thereof; therefore, resolved, that we will not require an assent to these articles as a qualification." The resolution was adopted by a vote of fifteen yeas to nine nays. After the adoption of the same, on the 4th day of September, 1842, Mathew Allyn, Clara Allyn, Lawton Wadsworth, Nancy R. Wadsworth, and Benjamin Warren were received into the church, assent to the said articles being waived in their behalf. The fourth article was a doctrinal belief in God's sovereignty. The seventh was the enunciation of a belief "that God did, from eternity, choose some of the human race to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth; and that all of those whom he has thus chosen he will renew and sanctify in this life, and keep them by his power through faith unto salvation." The thirteenth article was a formulation of the doctrine of infant baptism.

On the 14th of December, 1842, Philo Herrick offered the following preamble and resolution in church meeting: "Whereas, we are a Congregational church and believe in true congregational principles; resolved, therefore, that we take the first opportunity to ask leave of presbytery to withdraw and unite with Lorain association, and that we appoint delegates for that purpose, and that a committee be chosen to recommend the best course to be pursued in the premises."

This resolution was adopted, and on the 2nd day of January following, a most vigorous protest was spread upon the church records, signed by eighteen members, all leading and influential men in the church.

At the next meeting of the presbytery, the action of the church in the foregoing particulars was disapproved, and the protestants were sustained.

At the next meeting of the church a reply to the protest and to the presbytery was made, and also spread upon the records. Out of this difference a fierce controversy arose, and was most vigorously sustained on either side. Strong intellects and iron wills grappled in a manner more creditable to brains than to piety.

On the 27th of March, 1843, thirty-nine members withdrew in a body, and organized a new church, called the Independent church. This body took advanced ground on the subject of slavery, and were followed by others from the First church, until some fifty-seven members had withdrawn. They built a meeting house of their own, settled and sustained pastors, and kept up a stated preaching, and all the institutions of the church.

In 1846 Rev. Ansel R. Clark became the pastor of the First Congregational church, and was continued from that time to 1858.

In that year, through the efforts of Rev. H. E. Peck and others, a union of the two churches was effected. Rev. Mr. Bartlett was chosen the first pastor of the re-united church. He was followed by Rev. Fayette Shipherd. On the 1st of April, A. D. 1865, Rev. L. B. Stone was settled as its pastor, and remained with the church as such until April, 1877.

This church, since its organization, has erected three houses of worship,—four, including the house erected by the Independent church. The latter, after the re-union, was sold to the township for a town hall, and served for that purpose the wants of the township for some fifteen years, or over.

The first meeting house was erected in the year 1839. It was completed, and accepted by the society in November of that year. A series of revival meetings was being held the winter following. A Mr. Ingersoll, from Ashtabula, was preaching, when the house was discovered to be on fire. As the congregation began to raise the alarm of fire, the preacher cried out, "Never mind the fire that water will quench, the fires of hell are what you need to fear," which admonition had but little effect upon the moving congregation that seemed intent upon escaping the fire the most imminent.* The house was burned to the ground, and the loss seemed irreparable. The cost of the house was about three thousand dollars.

The next season the church and society entered upon the work of rebuilding, and put up and finished a new one, upon the same site, and upon the same plan as that destroyed, at about the same cost.

In May, 1877, the Rev. James A. Daily came to this church and was engaged as its pastor in August of that year. Under his ministrations a new impetus was given to the church and society. The old wood structure of almost forty years' standing was seen to be insufficient for its congregation. The

*This Ingersoll was the father of Colonel Robert Ingersoll, whose distaste for theology may be thus accounted for

work of building a new one on a new site was entered upon. The first blow was struck in March, A. D., 1878. The edifice was completed, and the church dedicated April 3, 1879. Rev. Thomas K. Beecher, of Elmira, New York, delivered the dedication sermon. The total cost of the structure, exclusive of the site, was twenty-four thousand nine hundred and eighteen dollars and five cents, the whole of which was provided for before dedication.

The erection of this beautiful church was the result of Mr. Daily's efforts. A live man, earnest, energetic and persistent, he gave himself to it with an ardor that no obstacle could daunt, no discouragements could flag.

MORAL QUESTIONS.

This church very early took advanced grounds upon the subject of temperance and slavery. In 1833, on the subject of temperance the following preamble and resolution were adopted: "Whereas, the use of distilled spirits as an article of drink has been the occasion of great trouble to the church, and is destructive to vital godliness; therefore, resolved, that this church will require a pledge of entire abstinence in the use and traffic of this article for the above purpose, of all members which are received in future. And we who vote for this resolution pledge ourselves to abide by the same rule which we prescribe to others.

It was adopted unanimously. This action antidated the Washingtonian movement by seven years.

In 1836, the following resolutions on the subject of American slavery were adopted: *Resolved*, 1st, that slavery, as it exists in the United States, is a heinous sin against God, and ought immediately to be abolished.

2d. That inasmuch as the church is deeply involved in the sin and guilt of slavery, it becomes the duty of all who love the christian name publicly to bear testimony against this heinous sin, and to use all scriptural means to eradicate it from the church."

When consideration is had of the very early day in the anti-slavery movement at which this action was had, the record is one of which the church may take just pride. There were twenty-five male members whose names are recorded as voting upon these resolutions and in favor thereof. To-day it may well be said of them: Stalwart men! in the van of human progress!

DISCIPLINE.

They were strict disciplinarians and the names of male members are few against whom, at one time or another, charges were not preferred, trials had thereon, and confessions extorted from recusants. There are many incidents that at this day provoke a broad smile in the contemplation thereof. One case should be preserved. In 1834, the standing committee preferred a charge against B——— for "making use of ardent spirits to intoxication," on the last of July or first of August 1833, also about the same time of year 1834, and for using profane language at those times. The defendant was cited to appear. He sent word to the church "to proceed without delay in this case of discipline" but remained absent himself, neither confessing or denying the charge. So the chuch gave him the benefit of the legal presumption of innocence, assigned him counsel, and proceeded with the trial. Witnesses were examined, and the evidence seemed quite clear that on these occasions, which it will be perceived was just at the close of haying and harvesting on each of these years, the old gentleman "if not full, just had plenty," and duly, or unduly, celebrated "harvest home," and recklessly said "damn it," and "I swear." So they voted him guilty, and after reasonable expostulation and due delay, to give an opportunity for repentance, they proceeded to pronounce the sentence of expulsion, which is recorded in these words: "On motion, voted unanimously, that B——— be, and he is hereby, excommunicated from this church, and is henceforth to be regarded by us as a heathen man and a publican."

This pretty effectually "got him out." While he might not have been "cut out" for a very good church member, all who knew him will unite in saying he was a good neighbor, citizen, and friend. He was genial, kind-hearted, and generous. His love of fun led him doubtless to the "celebration" that scandalized his brethren.

Of the early members but few remain. Among the few who are left are Milton Adams, Russel B. Webster and wife, Mrs. Orpha Webster; of those whose names are upon the rolls some have moved away, but most have gone to their rest.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

It is said that as early as 1823 Rev. Zarah (Ezra?) Costin came to Wellington, as he was traveling the Black River circuit, and preached in the log school house then standing on the corner, north-east of the center of the town. In 1824 the circuit was traveled by J. C. Taylor, and in 1825 Elijah Field succeeded to the work. It seems that at Rev. Costin's first visit a class-meeting was held, but a regular organization of the church seems not to have taken place till 1825. In 1826 Rev. Ansel Brainard and H. O. Sheldon were the preachers, and during this year the log church was built, about twenty rods west of Mr. Case's tannery, three-fourths of a mile west of the center. At this time, among the members were John Clifford, Sen., and wife, Charles Sweet (who brought a letter from Massachusetts), John Clifford, Jr., and wife, Daniel Clifford and wife, a daughter of John Clifford, Sen. (who married a Mr. Knox), Theodosia Clifford, Lyman Howk, Josiah Bradley and wife, and Asa Hamilton and wife. The preachers afterward were: 1827, Orrin Gilmore; 1828, Shadrack Ruack; 1829, Cyrus Carpenter; 1830, Cyrus Carpenter and E. C. Gavitt; 1831, Wm. Runnels and —— Elliott; 1832, Wm. Runnels and Jno. Canular; 1833, A. Billings and —— Barry; 1834, Jno. Morey and Jas.



RESIDENCE OF B. B. HERRICK, WELLINGTON TP. LORAIN CO., OHIO.

Kellam; 1835, John Morey and —— Freeson; 1836, Jno. T. Kellam and Peter Howenstein.

The old brick church was erected in 1835, at the center, though not finished for nearly two years thereafter. It was built where the present church stands, on ground bought of Lyman Howk. At the time, it was considered the best Methodist church in Ohio.

In 1837 the preachers were Jno. T. Kellam and Cyrus Sawyer; 1838, H. L. Parrish and Jas. Brewster; 1839, John Mitchell and Philip Wareham; 1840, John Mitchell and Myron T. Hurd; 1841, M. L. Starr and Joseph Jones; 1842, M. L. Starr and Jno. S. Ferris; 1843, Wesley J. Wells and C. C. Graves; 1844, Wesley J. Wells and Jos. Santley; 1846, Wesley Broch and Wm. Goodfellow; 1848, Wm. Thatcher and J. M. Morrow; 1849, Wm. Runnels and H. Safford; 1850, Wm. Runnels and H. Chapman; 1851, T. Thompson and J. Matlack; 1852, H. Humphrey and L. F. Ward; 1853, H. Humphrey and S. Fairchild; 1854, C. L. Foote and W. C. Huestiss; 1855, C. L. Foote and N. B. Wilson; 1856, C. Hartley and R. H. Chubb; 1857–'58, A. K. Owen and C. Thomas; 1859, H. Safford and T. L. Waite; 1860, H. Safford and D. Stratton; 1861, G. A. Ruder and A. C. Hurd; 1862, L. F. Ward and W. M. Spafford; 1863, L. F. Ward and J. H. Close; 1864–'65, Uri Richards and S. D. Seymour; 1866, Wellington, made a station, and Q. W. Pepper, pastor. New brick church built in 1867. First subscriptions by Miss Armenia Herrick and J. H. Woolley, five hundred dollars each. The dedication sermon was preached by Bishop Kingsley, July, 1868. 1867, Rev. E. H. Bush, pastor; 1868'–70, F. M. Searles; 1871–'72, E. Y. Warner; 1873, J. W. Mendenhall; 1874–'75, Geo. Mather; 1876–'77, A. Pollock; 1879, Rev. Albright. The church has—beginning of 1879—two hundred and seventy members and an average attendance in its Sunday school of two hundred and thirty-five.

DISCIPLE CHURCH.

This church was organized October 5, 1853, with eleven members. In 1861, they built their first meeting house. It was dedicated in October, 1861. James A. Garfield, who at that time was a Disciple preacher, delivered the dedicatory sermon. The number of the present membership is eighty. Rev. Mr. Thompson came to this society as its preacher in 1877. Rev. Mr. Allen preceded him and preceded Atwater also.

The growth of the church has been gratifying to its friends. It is established upon a firm basis, and is regarded as one of the permanent institutions of the place. Its liberality towards others has been one of its marked characteristics. John Pierpont, when other churches were closed against him, preached from the Disciple pulpit. Mr. Forbush, Liberal Unitarian, delivered a series of discourses from the same pulpit; so that, while it retains its standing among sister churches of the place, it has obtained a broad sympathy in the community among those outside of all churches.

WARD'S MAIL CATCHER.*

"The first catcher made and put in operation was made at Wellington, this county. The wants of the post office department were communicated to me by G. B. Hamilton, Esq., then a route agent on the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati railroad. Hamilton invited me to go with him, in hope that I could devise some machine or way in which the mail could be caught by the agent when the train was in rapid motion. After going to Columbus and back with him, I saw my way to the invention, and immediately made a catcher and went to Cleveland and applied it to the car. It worked well from the first. I made, or caused to be made, several catchers, each of which was an improvement. They have been in constant use on the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati railroad to the present time. This was late in the year 1864. It was a desideratum with the post office department to obtain a catcher that could be used. Numerous trunk lines of railroads had built postal cars (traveling distributing offices), but as they could do no local work, they stood idle in the shed, or were made into baggage cars. This was on the Erie rail way, on the New York and New Haven, on the old Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana, as well as on the Michigan Central and other roads. Special agents were sent to this road, from Washington, to try this new catcher; and after repeated tests by different parties, in December, 1866, the post office department definitely agreed to adopt it so far as a full trial was concerned. G. B. Hamilton was appointed special agent to put the catcher in operation, which office he held until the 1st of June, 1867. In January, 1867, and after the department had adopted the catcher, I obtained a patent for the same. Mr. Hamilton started the catcher on the Washington branch of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, and on the Erie railway, which was completed about the 1st of June, 1867. The October following, I was detailed to superintend the catching service, started it in October on the Lake Shore, and Cleveland and Toledo railroads; on the Vermont Central, Northern New Hampshire, Concord, Boston and Lowell railroads; and during the winter on the Boston and Albany, Hartford and New Haven, and New York and New Haven railroads; since which time over sixty-one thousand miles of railroads are using the catcher—catching thousands of mails daily, and at the highest rates of speed.

"Before starting the 'Fast Mail,' Mr. Geo. S. Bangs, General Superintendent of the railway mail service, sent for me to come to Washington, and asked me to get up an improved heavy catcher for that special service. I devised and brought out Ward's improved heavy catcher, with cast head, which works so finely as to have superseded all the lighter and earlier ones.

"The catcher has been an important factor in the vast improvement made in the last few years in the

*By L. F. Ward.

mail service. To briefly show the advantages of this invention, I may say, before its introduction, mails were carried on local or accommodation trains, and at short distances. For instance, to begin at New York, the first day, the local service was done to Albany, New York; the next to Syracuse; the next to Buffalo, New York; the day following, from Buffalo to Cleveland; the day following, from Cleveland to Toledo; the next day, from Toledo, Ohio, to Chicago, Illinois—six days for the local work from New York to Chicago. By the use of the catcher, the work is now done in less than thirty-six hours; and the rural districts are favored with all the facilities of rapid mail exchanges, as well as the larger cities."

RESCUE CASE.

No proper history of Wellington could be written without reference to the so-called and ever memorable Wellington rescue case, which seemed the beginning here of those troublous times that crowded so rapidly upon it. On the morning of the 13th of September, 1858, the burning of a large portion of the business part of the town, heretofore mentioned, had called together a large crowd of people from the surrounding country. It was nearly noon before the flames were extinguished. The flames being seen to a great distance, the crowd was continually augmented. Shortly after noon it was rumored that a negro had been kidnapped at Oberlin, under the charge of being a fugitive slave, and that his captors had him confined in the Wellington House. This rumor received confirmation, and it was soon known that Mr. Jennings and Mr. Mitchell, of Kentucky, and U. S. Marshal Lowe and Samuel Davis, of Columbus, were at the hotel then kept by O. S. Wadsworth, having in custody a negro named John, whom they claimed to be a fugitive from Kentucky arrested by them at Oberlin, and that they awaited the train for Columbus to proceed on their way to Kentucky. The marshal and assistants were quickly followed by numbers of men from Oberlin, who mixed in with the excited crowd already assembled, and soon made it the most remarkable day Wellington ever saw. The crowd rapidly grew by constant accessions from Oberlin. Men on horseback, men on foot, armed and unarmed, were seen coming from the north as far as eye could reach.

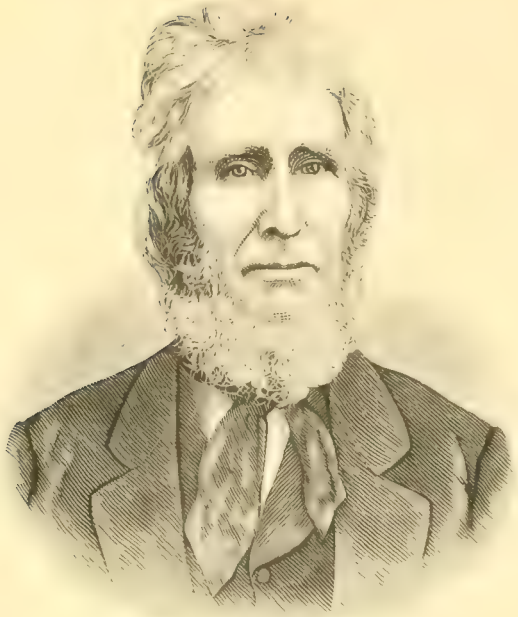
The hotel was surrounded; no avenue of escape was left unguarded; its halls and rooms were filled with men eager and determined. The slave-catchers were alarmed, and fled with their charge to the attic, which was difficult of access, while the public square and streets on either side were filled with men. The marshal attempted to speak to the people, to explain to them, as he said, the situation. Magistrates were sent for, law officers went busily through the crowd, which they cautioned and urged to do no violence, assured none was needed to rescue the man.

Judging of Ohio from what they knew of Kentucky, these men were in an awful fright. They were told that no hurt was designed them personally—that the captive was all the crowd demanded, and that it was useless to try to get him away. The captors tried to make John make a speech, and say he wanted to go back—was tired of staying away from his old master. So John came upon the hotel balcony, with marshal and assistants on either side, and made his memorable speech: "I want to go back, because—because, I 'spose I must," and was hurried back to the room in the attic. The door was barricaded, and, trembling with fear, they awaited behind it what fate had for them.

Such was the forbearance of the crowd, that the afternoon wore away in parleying on one side, and demanding the man on the other. There was a stern determination that the visiting Kentuckians should not be injured, and that the negro should not go south with them. The train south came in at its time and departed, but they were not on board. Towards evening a rumor was circulated that a telegram for troops had been sent to Cleveland. This seemed to decide the course of procedure. A long ladder was thrown up to the attic window, and two stalwart men,—one of them John Mandeville,—ascended it. Others forced the door on the inside, these, the window on the outside, and in an instant the negro man was seen borne high upon hands uplifted, with arms and legs sprawling over the heads of the crowd, into a buggy driven by Simeon Bushnell, and conveyed away upon a rapid run. To the credit of all concerned, but especially to the cool men of Wellington, who exerted all their influence in that direction, no man was in the slightest manner hurt. No insult was offered to the marshal or assistants. Not a hair of their heads suffered, other than that occasioned by standing on end, which was inconvenient to each hair and owner. It was a mob of principle. It was a mob obedient to all law, except the fugitive slave law, and in resisting this, it did not propose to do murder, or even to commit an unnecessary assault. As soon as the man was rescued, the terrified slaveholders saw the crowd disperse, and greatly astonished at the forbearance manifested, walked to the next train of cars, and wended their way home again.

In December of that year, the grand jury of the United States district court for the northern district of Ohio, found bills of indictment against thirty-seven persons, for rescuing, or aiding in rescuing, the fugitive. Of the number, Abner Loveland, Matthew Gillett, Matthew De Wolf, Loring Wadsworth, Eli Boise, John Mandeville, Henry Niles, Walter Soules, Lewis Hines, and William Siples were citizens of Wellington, all of whom were immediately arrested. The government not being ready for trial, they entered into their individual recognizances to appear when called for.

On the 5th day of April, 1859, their cases were called, and all of the above named were present in court. The government finally dismissed all proceed-



MR. LAWTON WADSWORTH.



MRS. LAWTON WADSWORTH.

LAWTON WADSWORTH.

"A fair ship sails on the sea of time,
Prosperous gales befriend her.
Yet storm may wreck—the ship go down;
Watch well thy pilot, mariner."

Lawton Wadsworth was the third son of Jonathan and Deidama (Snow) Wadsworth, and first saw the light June 24, 1785, in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass.

Oct. 15, 1806, he was married to Nancy R., daughter of Elijah Lawton, of Otis, Berkshire Co., Mass.

Mr. and Mrs. Wadsworth settled in Becket, and became the parents of seven children. In 1833 they migrated to Wellington, Ohio, where the ensuing year Mr. Wadsworth built the first brick house seen in the town, their first residence in Wellington having been a log cabin.

In common with the pioneers of the West they battled bravely for existence amid the hardships of frontier life, and, supported by strength of will and earnest purpose, prospered as time passed on, and lived to see fertile farms and blooming gardens where once a wilderness covered the vast expanse.

Mr. and Mrs. Wadsworth passed the declining years of their lives at the home of their son Francis, and when they were at last called upon to leave the scenes of their earthly labors the record of their lives bore upon it the satisfactory assurance that the duties of existence had been faithfully performed.

Mrs. Lawton Wadsworth died May 1, 1873, and her husband Feb. 21, 1876.

Their children, as already observed, were seven in number, as follows: Milo H., born Oct. 2, 1807, and married July 6, 1836, to Miss Huldah Andrews, of Winchester, Litchfield Co., Conn.; Oliver S., born May 22, 1809, and married to Miss Alma Van Deusen; Lorenzo Q., born Aug. 27, 1813, and married July 6, 1835, to Miss W. A. Whitney, of Pittsfield, Ohio; Elijah M., born Feb. 9, 1815, and married Feb. 9, 1840, to Miss Clarissa Batelle, of Wellington; Albert O., born Aug. 27, 1819, and married in 1849 to Miss Sarah Mason. Their other children were Francis S. and David L.

David L. Wadsworth, seventh son of Lawton and Nancy R. Wadsworth, was born in Becket, Berkshire Co., Mass., June 1, 1825, and in 1833 removed with his parents to Wellington, Ohio. Favored in early life with a good common-school education, he passed also a few terms at Oberlin preparing for duty as a teacher. Teaching school for about seven years, he also, in 1840, read medicine with Dr. Hall, of Orange; but soon acquiring a distaste for the pursuits of medical science, he retired to the homestead, where he busied himself with farming and trading in stock, and developed to a considerable extent an inherent speculative and enterprising spirit.

Oct. 20, 1850, he was married to Miss R. C. Woodworth, of Rochester, Lorain Co., Ohio. She was born in Bristol, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1831, and was the second daughter of Hiram and Caroline (Wales) Woodworth, who were married in Fenner, Madison Co., N. Y., Sept 20, 1828.

Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Woodworth moved to Rochester in 1832, and were closely identified with the first settlement of the township. He purchased a large tract of land, felled the first trees, built the first log cabin, and accumulated in the course of time a handsome competency. After Mr. Wadsworth's marriage he purchased the old homestead, and devoted himself largely to farming and stock-dealing.

In 1856, May 20, the Wadsworth household was cheered by the presence of the first-born,—Kitty May,—who remaining but briefly upon earth, passed away April 6, 1858, in which year Mr. Wadsworth leased his farm, and with his family removed to the village.

They have two living children,—George M., born Sept. 25, 1861; and Leon H., born Oct. 13, 1863.

In 1865 and 1866 the present homestead was erected. In 1869, Mr. Wadsworth purchased a planing-mill, and began the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds, etc., dealing also largely in lumber, shingles, laths, etc. Since then he has added to the mill an extensive cheese-box and butter-box factory. Among his other real estate possessions may be enumerated twenty-five or thirty dwelling and business houses which he erected in various parts of the city.

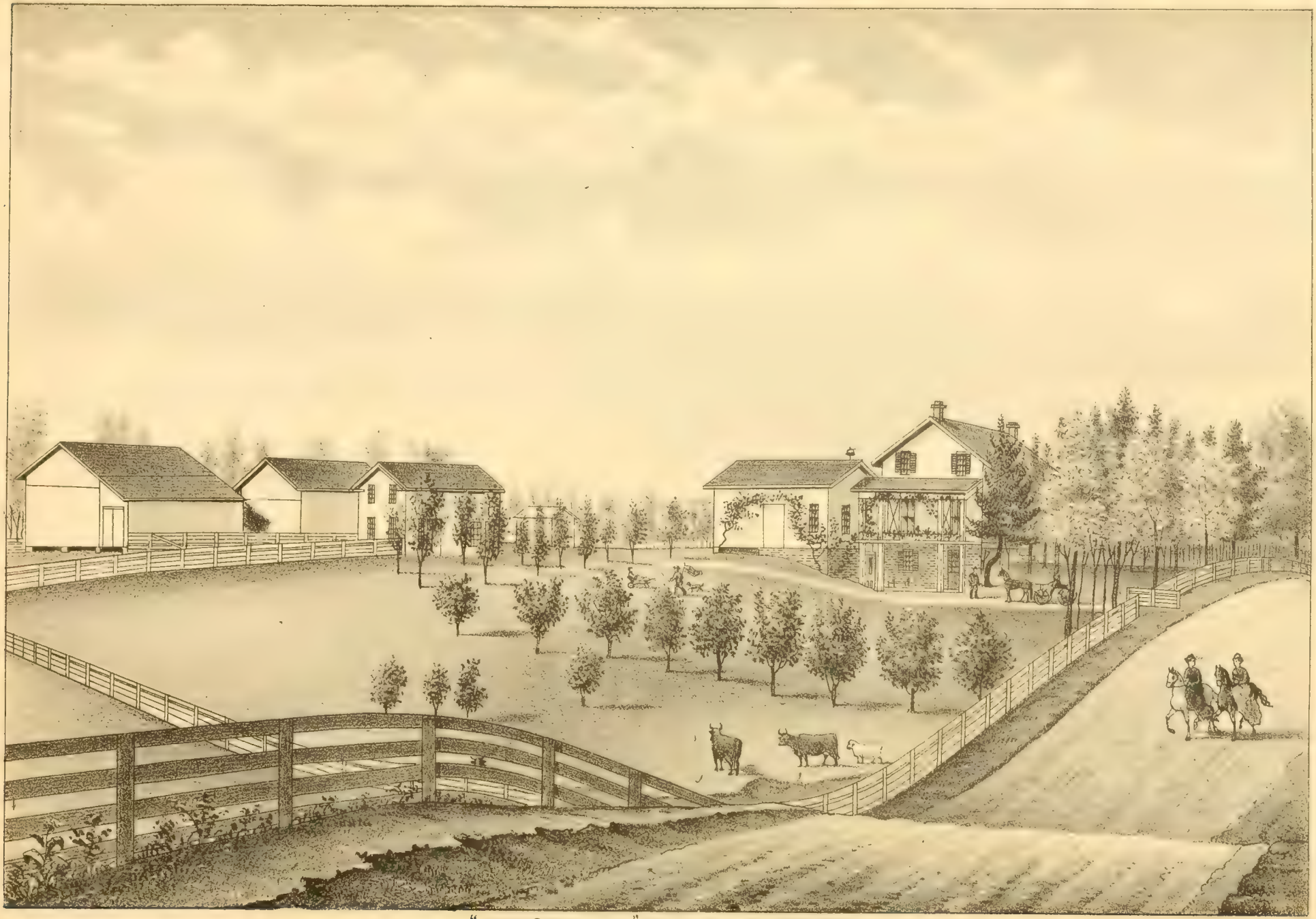
Mr. Wadsworth's present political faith was established upon the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, in 1861, when he became a zealous War Democrat, and materially aided at all times the work of enlistment by furnishing liberally of his means.

Since assuming a prominent part in local political history he has participated in all Democratic State and county conventions, and before the Democratic State Convention of 1875 he was a defeated nominee for the office of State treasurer, but by only a vote or two. Not long thereafter he was appointed by Governor Bishop to be one of the trustees of the Cleveland Asylum for the Insane.

Mr. Wadsworth was one of the early members of Masonic lodge No. 127, of Wellington, and filled in succession all of the official positions of the lodge. He is now a member of Oriental Commandery, No. 12, of Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Wadsworth's public spirit takes a wide scope of action, and towards the building of churches always reaches out an assisting arm irrespective of creed.

In 1875, Mr. and Mrs. Wadsworth celebrated their silver wedding with a regal entertainment, in which upwards of three hundred guests participated, and presented a multitude of costly silver offerings, precious mementos of a joyous occasion.



"EVER-GREEN HILL," RESIDENCE OF F.S.WADSWORTH.

ings against Wellington defendants, except Matthew Gillett, Matthew De Wolf, Abner Loveland, and Loring Wadsworth, all of whom were men of means, and able to pay their fines. All of them, except Matthew Gillett, entered a plea of *nolle contendre*. Judge Andrews, of Cleveland, on entering this plea, addressed the court in their behalf in conciliatory remarks. The court fined them twenty dollars and costs of prosecution, which were high, and sent them to jail for twenty-four hours.

Matthew Gillett refused to plead aught but "not guilty." The government was exceedingly anxious to get rid of the case as to him. The odium of the prosecution had aroused the indignation of the people. The old man Gillett, over seventy years of age, kept in jail, was a burning rebuke to the crime of human slavery, which demanded for its support fugitive slave laws, that transformed every citizen into a slave catcher, at the beck of any slave-holder whose chattels had fled. The old man refused to plead *nolle contendre*; he refused to give bail; he refused to go home on his own recognizance. "If you are turned out of jail, will you go?" asked the government attorney. "If the choice lies between sleeping in the street and going home, I shall go home," answered the inflexible old man. "Go, then," was the response, and the venerable man came home in triumph.

The remarks of Judge Andrews were published in the *Herald* of the same evening. Mr. Loveland, on reading them, instantly addressed the following card to that paper:

"*Messrs. Editors:*—After reading your remarks in last evening's *Herald* in reference to me, I deem it due to myself to ask you to state that I did not authorize my counsel yesterday to give my views on Government to the Court, and disclaim holding to many of the doctrines expressed by him. I simply authorized him to enter for me the plea of *nolle c ntendre*, protesting, at the same time that I am not guilty of violating any law, and requiring the protest to be entered on the records of this court.

ABNER LOVELAND."

Of these men, who thus suffered for a cause, and who contributed to the upbuilding of that public sentiment that finally, by its irresistible force, made human slavery impossible in this country, none are now left. Two of them died without seeing the fruition of their hopes for freedom. Matthew Gillett died September 5, 1863, aged seventy-seven years. Loring Wadsworth died November 3, 1862, aged sixty-two years Matthew DeWolf and Abner Loveland survived the war, and saw the emancipation of the slave, and the death, consequently, of the fugitive slave law. Abner Loveland was the last to go. He lived to give to the writer many of the facts which are here recorded, and passed away in March, 1879. Of him and his compatriots it may be said: "They did something for mankind and for their country."

WELLINGTON IN THE WAR.

In this work are already given the names of her soldiers and the history of her service, of her dead, and of her part in that fierce conflict, and it may be said in a brief word, she did her part well.

Of those who died, and who now sleep in her cemetery, there are twenty-six transferred from fields where they fell by loving hands to sleep their long sleep in the home they loved so well. Eleven more are in nameless graves on the hills of Virginia, at Chattanooga, at South Mountain and elsewhere, "where men men died to make man free."

Every May day, garlands of flowers are strewn upon their graves, or offered upon the shrine of their memory by gentle hands, and moistened by tear-dimmed eyes. And so it shall be for ages hence.

"When spring, with dewy fingers cold,
Returns to deck their hallowed mould,
She then shall dress a sweeter sod
Than fancy's feet have ever trod."

FINALE.

In this brief and imperfect record of Wellington there is but little to regret, and much to awaken just pride. On all the stirring questions of her time she has occupied advanced ground in the van of progress. Her people were the early friends of the temperance cause, and zealous advocates of the anti-slavery movement from the start. Knowing that good society is the outgrowth of a sound morality as taught in the church, she established churches, and liberally maintained them. Knowing that the sum of human happiness is increased by culture, she early established schools, and has generously sustained them. Knowing that prosperity is the reward of enterprise, she has evinced a stirring activity in the pursuits of the various industries, and has prospered. Knowing that intellectual vigor is begotten by intellectual activity, her people have always been upon the alert, and she has no inmates in the asylums for the insane or idiotic. Knowing that a manly independence is what makes the free man, her people have carved their own way, and are not place-seekers. Knowing that worth makes the man, her people do no homage to place or station and court no man for patronage. Her history is not yet made; the first half century of her existence was laying the ground work, from which history is hereafter to be constructed.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

FRANCIS S. WADSWORTH.

Francis S. Wadsworth was born in Becket, Berkshire county, Mass., April 27, 1821, and was the sixth son of Lawton and Nancy R. Wadsworth.

In 1833 he removed with his family to Wellington, Lorain county, Ohio, where a new home was located

in the then almost unbroken wilderness, situated one and one-half miles north of the center.

He spent the greater part of his time on the home farm until his majority, gaining in the meantime a good common school education, with several terms at the select schools. For the next ten years his time was occupied in working at the trade of a builder and painter, excepting two years, spent as a student in Oberlin College.

September 20, 1854, he was united in marriage to Sarah A. Leonard, of Akron, Summit county, Ohio. She was born January 6, 1833, in Middlesex, Ontario county, New York, and was the youngest child of Truman and Roxana (Allis) Leonard.

In 1835, the family removed to Chatham, Medina county, Ohio, settling on a farm when the country was new.

Her father died February 24, 1846. In July following she removed with her mother to Akron to live with a brother and complete her schooling. September 12, 1846, her mother died.

For the next two years she was a student in the first graded school of Ohio, located at Akron, Summit county, Ohio.

Two weeks after the marriage this couple settled upon the farm where they now reside, in Wellington township.

In the days that followed, two children came to bless this union, a daughter and a son. Etta R. Wadsworth, born April 25, 1858, graduated at the Wellington High School, with the class of 1877. She was married to B. B. Herrick, son of Hon. Lucius Herrick, December 27, 1877. Franklin L. O. Wadsworth was born October 24, 1866, and early developed a genius for mathematical and mechanical pursuits.

Mr. Wadsworth is an earnest worker, ever seeking to elevate the standard of agriculture, often contributing articles of worth to the leading journals of the day.

For the past twenty years he has been a prominent member of the Union agricultural society, located in Wellington, holding the office of president, vice president, &c., and executing the duties of said offices with commendable satisfaction. The brighter side of his character is best known in the home circle where peace sits a daily guest.

In addition to the many duties devolving upon a farmer's wife, Mrs. Wadsworth finds time to contribute many articles to the press, corresponding regularly for two weeklies and occasionally for others. We judge the articles are not without merit, as they are nearly all promptly published, and others solicited by the editors to whom they are sent.

The homestead has been christened "Evergreen Hill," and the hospitality of the farm house is proverbial.

Mr. Wadsworth is an earnest, practical, thorough business man, carrying into daily practice the precepts and examples taught in youth by most worthy parents. His reputation for personal honesty and rectitude is above reproach, and all with whom he comes in contact esteem him a worthy citizen in every respect.

SERENO D. BACON.

Joseph Bacon was born in Gardner, Worcester county, Massachusetts, March 2, 1787, was educated in the common school; learned the carpenter trade, and was esteemed a most excellent young man. He married Miss Lucy Wood, August 26, 1813.

Miss Lucy Wood, wife of Joseph Bacon, was born September 30, 1782, in Gardner, Massachusetts. After marriage this couple settled at housekeeping in Grafton, Windham county, Vermont; Mr. Bacon carrying on the business of farming, as well as keeping up the practice of his trade as the opportunity presented.

During their residence in said locality, five children were born to bless their union, viz: Francis S., born March 28, 1817. Aaron Wood, born December 28, 1818. Sereno D., third son,—see biographical sketch. Lucy Almira, born April 16, 1827. Mary M., born June 25, 1835. Francis S. married Miss Jane Ann Lee, of Burlington, Vermont, December 20, 1840, now resides in the city of Brooklyn, New York, and is the father of two daughters, Ellen and Marion.

Aaron Wood married Miss Mariah P. Prindle, of Carlisle, Lorain county, February 16, 1848, who now lives in Oberlin, and who left no heirs.

Lucy Elmira was married November 22, 1847, to Elijah Rose; settled in Carlisle, and has three sons, viz: Dr. F. A. Rose, who settled at Olmstead Falls, Ohio; George E. and Charlie E., who are both single. Mary M. was married July 9, 1864, to Howard Fisher, and settled in Adrian, Michigan; died November 22, 1876, leaving three little boys: Carl, aged twelve years; Robbie, aged ten years; and Elwin C., aged two years.

Joseph Bacon died in Carlisle, August 29, 1865. Lucy (Wood) Bacon died in the same place, September 20, 1871. Their record through life was brightened by good deeds, and "their works do follow them."

S. D. Bacon, third son of Joseph and Lucy (Wood) Bacon, was born in Grafton, Windham county, Vermont, June 23, 1825. Seventeen years of his boyhood were spent in this home among the hills, receiving in the mean time a good common school education, as well as acquiring a knowledge of farming.

In the year 1842 the family removed to Carlisle, Lorain county, Ohio; founding a new home in the then most settled portion of the township, and as before following the business of farming.

Mr. Bacon was married to Mary Ann Bailey of Carlisle, February 26, 1846. She was born April 19, 1827, in Gowanda, Cattaraugus county, New York. She was the youngest child of Asa and Mary (Cox) Bailey. Her mother dying soon after her birth she was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Morehouse, residing in Hanover, Chautauqua county, New York.



Russell Smith



Jane Smith



ABNER LOVELAND.



SELDEN HALL.



MRS. SELDEN HALL.

At the age of twelve years she came with her adopted parents to Medina, Medina county, Ohio. In 1843 the family removed from Medina to Carlisle, where they made a permanent home. After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bacon rented a farm in Carlisle and went to house keeping, making dairying their principal business. In 1851 they removed to Pittsfield, Lorain county, stopping for a few months on a rented farm. In December 1851 they again moved, this time to Wellington, buying a farm on which they now reside. The fruit of this union was one son and two daughters. The dates of births were as follows: George Bacon, born June 13, 1851. Euphame Bacon, born August 22, 1853. Ada Bacon, born November 12, 1863. George Bacon married Miss Ida Peck of Pittsfield, Lorain county. Their present home is in Penfield, this county. Euphame Bacon was married to Charles Findley, January 13, 1874; both living at home till her death, January 19, 1875. She left an infant son five days old. The child lived a few months only, dying March 17, 1875. The two were buried in one grave, and slept in the silent city of the dead. Miss Ada Bacon, now in her teens, resides at home, the light and joy of the household. At school she has ever stood at the head of her classes, and bids fair for a bright record in the future.

By industry, economy and perseverance Mr. and Mrs. Bacon have accumulated a nice property, and their residence (see engraving) is fair to look upon.

In politics Mr. Bacon is a staunch republican; standing by his party with firmness and fidelity. He was elected to the office of town trustee in 1870, and has retained the same office ever since. He was also elected infirmary director, in October, 1875. This office also, is still in his keeping. In reputation, he stands a representative man.

ABNER LOVELAND, Jr.

Abner Loveland, Jr., was born November 5, 1796, in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, was educated in the common schools, and followed the avocation of a farmer. In 1819, when the frosts of autumn were tinging the foliage of the wide-spreading forests with golden gleams, Mr. Loveland came to Lorain county, Ohio. In 1820, he purchased land in Brighton township, and commenced the toil of a hardy pioneer, in full faith that the future would yield a rich return. March 28, 1826, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Pamelia DeWolf, of Otis, Massachusetts. Pamelia was the oldest daughter of Captain James and Naomi (Ames) DeWolf, born July 16, 1794. Soon after marriage they commenced housekeeping in Brighton, and, eight years thereafter, purchased a farm in Wellington, one and a half miles south of the center, where he pursued his avocation according to the most approved methods in use, making it their home for eighteen years, and rearing their children, four in number, two sons and two daughters. In 1850 he erected a nice brick dwelling house in the village of Wellington, removing thither in 1852, where he might secure the best advantages for completing the education of his children.

For integrity, honor and sterling worth, Mr. Loveland had no superior. He was of a quiet, retiring disposition, never seeking notoriety; yet, when duty called, he wavered not, but was firm in defense of right, however great the sacrifice. Politically, Mr. Loveland (in his younger days) was an old line whig; later, a zealous and devoted abolitionist, or friend of bondmen; later, a staunch and faithful republican. Offices of trust were given him by both county and town, and were always administered with fidelity and zeal. Though honor and distinction were sought not, yet the people award him a record of worthy merit.

Mrs. Pamelia, wife of Abner Loveland, Jr., died June 5, 1862. Before marriage, Miss P. DeWolf spent her time in teaching. Edwin died November 4, 1866. Mr. Loveland died March 2, 1879, and the people mourned his loss. By loving hands this tribute of respect is dedicated to loved ones gone before: "Blessed are they who die in the Lord, for their works do follow them."

ROSWELL SMITH.

The subject of this sketch was a son of Joel and Nancy Smith; was born in Sandisfield, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, June 1, 1797. Very little is known of his early life, aside from the fact that his parents lived upon rented land, and were in indigent circumstances. There was a large family of children, which made it necessary for Roswell to shift for himself at an early age. Record of family: Joel Smith, born 1767, died February 4, 1824; Nancy Smith, born 1772, died August 29, 1829. Children: Catharine, born November 7, 1793, died 18—; Phebe, born June 1, 1795, living; Roswell, born June 1, 1797, died October 26, 1866; Daniel, born February 27, 1799, living; Lovisa, born September 19, 1800, died July 1, 1870; Lois, born March 7, 1802, died April 30, 1840; Martha, born September 12, 1803, died August 12, 1877; Eunice, born April 4, 1806, died May 7, 1859; Emily, born July 18, 1807, died April 24, 1867; Lucinda, born May 10, 1810, died February 8, 1854. Roswell, soon after becoming of age, left home, and for about three years was employed in the salt works near Syracuse, New York. Here he contracted chills and fever, and becoming rather reduced in circumstances, he resolved to push on farther west, arriving in Wellington, December 25, 1822, with very little capital to begin life with, and in a half dead condition from the effects of the ague. For the next five years he made it his home with his brother Daniel. At that time it was one unbroken wilderness, with few, if any, thoroughfares. The red men were far more numerous than the white, were friendly, and often came to the house for the purpose of exchang-

ing venison, etc., for salt, bread, and other commodities of civilization. Game was plentiful, including deer, bear, wild cat, wolves, etc. The latter were very bold, coming uninvited many times to the settler's home, making it necessary to confine stock nights in enclosures built of logs. In May, 1823, Roswell bought seventy-five acres of land of Frederick Hamlin, for the consideration of two hundred and sixty-eight dollars, being part of lot forty-one, in Wellington township. Several years after, he bought seventy-five acres adjoining, on the south of said lot, of Milton Hamlin. He married, November 7, 1827, Jane G., youngest daughter of Luke and Elizabeth Whitlock. He moved on his farm in 1828, erecting a log cabin in the northeast corner. They lived here ten years. In 1837 he built a more commodious dwelling, in a more central location. At this time, he took corn to Captain Remington on the ridge, exchanging a bushel of corn, even, for a pound of nails; the price of a yard of factory muslin, being the same. In 1824, his father dying, his brother Daniel returned east, bringing back with him the widowed mother and five sisters, leaving three sisters there, viz: Catharine, Lovisa and Lois. The mother lived with Roswell after his marriage. She died in 1829, and was buried in the old cemetery, in Wellington. Although the pioneers did, of necessity, see many hard times, there were also bright sides to their lives. During one year there were five marriages out of the Smith household, viz: Roswell, to Jane Whitlock, November 7, 1827; Daniel, to Marie Humphrey, in 1828. She dying, he married for his second wife, Mrs. Mary Bell. Eunice married Calvin Adams, October 7, 1828, Rev. Joel Talcott officiating. Mr. Adams died, March 1, 1864. Martha married Ransom Foote, March 19, 1828. Emily married Selden Hall in 1828. Mr. Hall died November 28, 1878. The other children married as follows: Lucinda to Almond Green; Phebe to Josiah Arnold; Lovisa married Elisha Smith, January 22, 1824. Mr. Smith died east, September 7, 1844. About 1856 his widow moved to Ohio, where she resided until her death. Catharine married ——— Morgan, and died east. Lois was the only one who led a single life. She died in Colebrook, Connecticut.

To return to Roswell: In politics, he was first a whig, then a freesoiler, and afterward a republican. He was a strong anti-slavery man, and when the war broke out, himself and sons contributed over one thousand dollars in money toward suppressing the rebellion. His brother, Daniel, took a prominent part in the underground railway system, and many a slave has cause to be grateful to him for food and shelter, and a free passage to Oberlin. He came to Wellington in the spring of 1821, his labor for three years being compensation for one hundred acres of land. Roswell, when but eighteen years of age, embraced christianity, and soon after reaching Ohio, united with the Presbyterian church, of which he was one of the original members. He afterward became a Congregationalist. He paid freely toward building the different churches of the place. He not only believed it to be his duty to support the church, but nothing but sickness prevented his regular attendance at public worship. He died October 26, 1866, beloved by all as an upright, conscientious, christian man, a man who was a peace-maker in the broadest sense of the term. He left two sons, Philander W., born April 30, 1830; Orlando E., born November 27, 1839. His widow, April 29, 1868, married Selden Hall, but continued to reside at the old homestead. Mr. Hall died November 28, 1878, leaving her a widow the second time. Jennie E. Whitlock, a niece of Mrs. Smith, came to live in the Smith family in 1856, and has had a home there since. She was born in Brighton, Lorain county, November 22, 1853.

Jane G., wife of Roswell Smith, was the youngest daughter of Luke and Elizabeth Whitlock, was born May 15, 1813, in South Brunswick, Middlesex county, New Jersey. Luke Whitlock was of French descent. He was married November 2, 1799, to Elizabeth Griggs, in South Brunswick, Middlesex county, New Jersey. Luke Whitlock was born July 28, 1779; he died May 16, 1847. Elizabeth Whitlock, born January 28, 1782; she died March 15, 1845. Children: John V., born December 20, 1800; died January 31, 1877. Margaret V., born September 10, 1802; died October 3, 1860. James G., born May 23, 1806; died November 20, 1807. Ellen S., born November 27, 1808; living. Sarah, born September 29, 1811; died November 10, 1811. Jane G., born May 15, 1813; living. In April, 1844, John was married to Hannah Jones. She died December 25, 1846. In April, 1847, he married Eliza Jones, a sister of his former wife. She died April 22, 1856, leaving three children, the youngest of whom, Jennie E., was taken and cared for by her aunt, Mrs. Smith. Margaret was married to Leonard Loveland in 1820. Ellen S. was married to Elijah S. Fox, in 1825. Mr. Fox died February 28, 1875. Jane G. married Roswell Smith, November 7, 1827. The family arrived in Brighton, Lorain county, April 13, 1822. The father's occupation was teaching. While on his way home from a school he was taken ill, died, and was buried at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The mother died, and was buried in Brighton.

Philander W., eldest son of Roswell and Jane G. Smith, was born April 30, 1830, in the log cabin. He remained at home during his boyhood, working on the farm. He was married January 12, 1852, to Miss Laura J., only daughter of George and Eunice Cowles. She was born in Colebrook, Connecticut, January 29, 1833. George Cowles and family came to Wellington in October, 1836, and have since resided on their farm known as "Maple Hill." For nearly ten years after his marriage Philander W. lived at the old homestead. In the summer of 1861 he erected a house on the corner of the old farm, where he has since resided. They had two children, Arthur G., born May 8, 1853. Clara M., born October 10, 1867. In November, 1875, the family left their home, and went to Florida,

to try the effect of the climate upon members of the family. After spending eighteen months there, with little or no material benefit, they returned to their old home. In politics, Mr. Smith has always been a republican since that party had an existence. He contributed freely towards carrying on the war. Although never taking an active part in politics, he was ever in full sympathy with the Union army. In 1866 he purchased what is known as the James Spellman farm, adjoining the homestead on the south. He has always been engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1873, himself, wife and son united with the First Congregational church, of Wellington, Dr. L. B. Lane being pastor at that time.

Orlando E., youngest son of Roswell and Jane Smith, was born November 27, 1839, at the old homestead. During his boyhood he did not enjoy good health, but as he approached man's estate he became more healthful. He was married December 23, 1862, to Lydia J., youngest daughter of William and Polly A. Hall. She was born in Brighton, Lorain county, December 23, 1842. After living with his father's family three years, he purchased fifteen acres of what was known as the Lyman Marshall farm, where he has since resided. In 1873 he thoroughly remodeled his dwelling house, and in 1876 he purchased the remainder of the Marshall farm. Two children were born to them: Roswell, born September 20, 1871; Ralph W., born January 10, 1875. Little Roswell brightened their home only four days; he died September 24, 1871. In 1863, during the war of the rebellion, Mr. Smith was drafted. His health unfitting him for active service and the exposure of camp life, he hired a substitute. In politics he has always been a republican, casting his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln, in 1864. Of late years his occupation has been dairy farming. In 1873 himself and wife were converted, and received into the First Congregational church of Wellington, during the ministry of Dr. L. B. Lane.

HOMER MASON AND FAMILY.

-Sampson Mason, father of Homer, and twelfth son of Sampson and Mercy (Baker) Mason, was born in South Adams, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, April 15, 1799. He was brought up on a farm, and received a common school education equal to the times. The first of May, 1822, he was married to Miss Hannah Childs, and commenced farming in the town of his birth.

Miss Hannah Childs, fourth daughter of Stephen and Zilpa (Brooks) Childs, was born June 20, 1792. The births of children were as follows: Nancy, born March 4, 1823; Stephen C., born March 28, 1826; Angeline, born August 13, 1827; Minerva, born December 15, 1831; and Homer, born September 18, 1833.

In 1835, Mr. Mason and family came to Wellington, Ohio, and settled upon land where the homestead now is. (See engraving.)

Nancy married Henry Allyn; she now resides in Hiram, Portage county, Ohio. There have been five heirs, three now living. Henry Allyn died December 11, 1878.

Stephen C. married Mary Barge; he settled in Wellington. They had three children. Stephen C. died June 20, 1872.

Angeline married I. S. Van Deusen; they now reside in Passaic, New Jersey. They have three children, and one grandchild.

Minerva died June 4, 1848.

Horace married Ellen Lyon, of Wellington, August 22, 1858, continuing to reside at the old homestead, where their children were born as follows: Harry B., born November 20, 1860; Hattie M., born October 1, 1867; Willis L., born November 21, 1869; Annah E., born July 16, 1876; and Arthur D., born April 18, 1878. These children are receiving the advantages of a good education, as age permits, and bid fair to become an honor to their parents.

Hannah, wife of Sampson Mason, died May 16, 1858. Mr. S. Mason still resides at the old homestead, bearing the honorable title of grandfather and great-grandfather—a venerable man, whom the children delight to honor.

Mr. and Mrs. Homer Mason received a good common school education, and their home is one of culture and refinement, where many people are hospitably entertained. Mr. Mason's politics is republican. He has been a prominent member of the Union agricultural society of Wellington. He is an excellent farmer, a good citizen, and held in high esteem by all acquaintances.

JAMES SHELDEN AND FAMILY.

Benjamin, father of James Shelden, was born in Delaware county, New York, July 7, 1791; married Lovisa Rice, January 22, 1815. Miss Lovisa Rice, born in Delaware county, July 6, 1796, settled in Lock, Cayuga county, New York, and engaged in millinery quite extensively.

Birth of children, as follows: Nelson, born March 26, 1816, and died in infancy; Salvinia M., born October 2, 1817; George W., born August 4, 1819; Benjamin, born December 6, 1821; Anna S., born April 15, 1824; David F., born May 14, 1829; James, born March 11, 1831.

Benjamin, Sr., died in LaGrange, Lorain county, July 17, 1870; Lovisa, wife of Benjamin Shelden, Sr., died September 9, 1870; united in life, they were not long separated, and their children rise up and call them blessed.

James Shelden was educated in the common schools, learned the joiner's trade, and in 1857, February eleventh, was joined in wedlock to Miss Adeline West,

eldest child of Amasa H. and Maria West; Amasa H. West was born in Hartwick, Orange county, New York, May 24, 1810. Miss Maria West, born in the same place, May 27, 1809. They were married February 24, 1834, and moved to Ohio, soon after, where the children were born, as follows: Adeline, born October 19, 1836; Henry, born October 24, 1838; Franklin, born September 8, 1846; Charles, born June 5, 1853.

Henry West enlisted in the war of the rebellion; was wounded in battle April seventh; died May 2, 1862, at St. Louis. Remains brought to Wellington for burial.

Franklin West was married February 12, 1868, to Miss Viola Burlingame, of Centerville, Allegany county, New York. He died March 23, 1878.

Charles West married Allie Dibble, of Pittsfield, Lorain county, Ohio; have three children.

Amasa H. West, father of Adeline, died June 24, 1872. Mrs. Maria West, mother of Mrs. Shelden, married again O. J. West, November 11, 1873, and settled in Wellington village.

After marriage Mr. and Mrs. Shelden commenced dairying on a farm in Wellington. In 1860 he purchased the farm where he now resides, and continued dairying. In 1867 he built his present residence. (See engraving). Two years later he erected suitable buildings, and commenced the manufacture of cheese, according to the factory system, extending and enlarging his conveniences and facilities until three millions of pounds and over were manufactured at the home factory in 1878.

Mr. Shelden, at the present time, owns an interest in five other factories, and has in his employ seventeen men. As a factoryman Mr. Shelden stands at the front, giving as good, or better satisfaction to patrons, than others engaged in the same business; and as dairying is the principal business of the farmers of Wellington and vicinity, the rivalry with which Mr. Shelden has to compete, may readily be seen. Children—Jessie, born January 5, 1862; Lettie, born June 5, 1867; Charles, born April 3, 1869. Mr. Shelden's children are receiving excellent advantages for education, and bid fair to become ornaments to society, and are true blessings in the household.

The family are most hospitably inclined; there seems always room for one more, and guests are wont to enjoy their visits there most heartily, as the host and hostess are merry-hearted and desirous of ministering to the pleasure of their friends.

In politics Mr. Shelden is a republican. He is a generous, free-hearted, liberal man, keeping up with the progress of the age.

SILAS MILLER AND FAMILY.

Ephraim, second son of Ephraim Miller, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, June 8, 1774, and married Rachel Buttolph March 13, 1800. Rachel Buttolph was born in Stonington, Connecticut, October 2, 1773. After the marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Miller settled in Chester, Massachusetts, pursuing the avocation of farming, the same as his ancestors. In Chester all their children were born, to wit: Silas, born April 13, 1802; Emily, born February 5, 1804; George, born February 28, 1806; Moses, born January 8, 1809; Ephraim, born October 26, 1811; Edmund, born January 27, 1814; Fordis, born April 12, 1816; died August 18, 1829.

Ephraim Miller died, at his son Silas' house, in Wellington, March 30, 1868, and had reached the remarkable age of ninety-four years. Rachel his wife died in Mindon, Michigan, September 27, 1869, the year following her husband's death. This couple lived together sixty-eight years, never being separated over a week at a time, their affection being like that of Ruth for Naomi.

Silas Miller was born, as stated above, April 13, 1802. He received a good common school education, and beside the knowledge of farm life, acquired at at home, he learned the trade of tanning leather, of William Hubbard, Cummington, Massachusetts. Being a youth of much enterprise and true grit, he was bound to get on in the world, his motto being: "If I fall, I will get up again."

He married Miss Cynthia Holcomb, in West Hartford, Connecticut, December 25, 1828. Cynthia H., daugher of Asel and Martha (Flagg) Holcomb, was born in Granby, Connecticut, July 29, 1799. They settled at housekeeping and farming in Chester, Massachusetts. The record of births in the family are as follows: Caroline S., born October 2, 1832; Fordis N., born April 3, 1835; and Sarah E., born May 26, 1838. Cynthia, wife of Silas Miller, died February 16, 1840. The family having moved to York, Medina county, Ohio, the year previous, May 26, 1839.

August 20, 1840, Silas Miller married Miss Lydia Branch, of York, Medina county, Ohio. Lydia Branch, third child of Nathan and Polly (Capron) Branch, was born in Gratten, Tompkins county, New York, January 16, 1810. The birth of children are as follows: Silas F., born June 23, 1842; Herman, born November 9, 1843; Lucinda, born February 18, 1847; Nathan, born June 18, 1849; George, born October 8, 1852.

Sarah E., daughter of Silas and Cynthia Miller, married and settled on the Cumberland mountains, Tennessee.

Caroline was well educated, and followed the occupation of teaching for a goodly number of years, making a record of worth.

Fordis N. married Augusta Howe, and settled in Noble county, Indiana, and carries on a mercantile trade. The fruits of this union are four daughters and one son, viz: Cynthia, Carrie, Laurie, Emily and Silas. Augusta, wife of Fordis N. Miller, died March 3, 1877.

Silas F., son of Silas and Lydia Miller, died in the army, May 8, 1863. He belonged to the One Hun-



SILAS MILLER



LYDIA MILLER

PHOTOS BY H.M. PLATT, OBERLIN, O.



RESIDENCE OF SILAS MILLER, WELLINGTON TP. LORAIN CO. O

dred and Twenty-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry,—a soldier in the war of the great rebellion.

Herman, also a soldier, served three years in the United States artillery, suffered as many other soldiers suffered, and contracted a disease (chronic diarrhœa), of which he has never fully recovered, and which will, no doubt, be the means of shortening his life. Herman married Mrs. Mary Knapp, of Wellington, February 8, 1868. Evelyn L., only daughter of Herman and Mary Miller, was born July 23, 1871.

Lucinda married Jerry Whitehead, of Wellington, December 28, 1875, settled in Ogden, Michigan, and her husband follows the avocation of farming.

Nathan (the bachelor,) resides with his parents; a youth of enterprise, spirit, and ability, well qualified to keep up with the progress of the age.

George died December 2, 1871,—a youth of fair promise, just merging into manhood. His death was a severe affliction to the family.

From York the family moved to Lorain county, settling in Wellington April 9, 1864, where they now reside, on the farm formerly owned by O. S. Wadsworth, engaged quite extensively in dairying as well as farming.

Mr. Miller has been an active, stirring man, possessed of a remarkable memory, retains events, dates, names, and places in mind, as the famed Napoleon. He is known far and near, as his journeyings have taken him into many States. In politics he is a republican, and his general character is good, as his code of morals, as well as those of his family, is most excellent.

BERT B. HERRICK AND FAMILY.

Philo Herrick, second son of Amasa and Polly (Robison) Herrick, and father of Hon. Lucius Herrick, and grandfather of Bert B., was born in Tyringham, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, January 15, 1794. He received his education in the common schools, and developed the character of a model young man. January 1, 1816, he was joined in marriage to Sophia Blodgett. Sophia Blodgett, sixth child of Caleb and Ruth (Lombard) Blodgett, was born in Brimfield, Massachusetts, September 27, 1788. After marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Philo Herrick went to live in Watertown, New York, where he pursued the business of tanner, currier and shoemaker. From there he removed to Hounsfield, same State. Record of birth of children as follows: Loring, born October 5, 1816, in Watertown, Jefferson county; Amasa B., born April 26, 1818, in Hounsfield; Lucius, born November 8, 1820, in Hounsfield; George F., born November 11, 1824, in Hounsfield. In the year 1835 the family moved to Wellington, Ohio (then denominated the far west), and settled on the homestead (see engraving), where a few years were spent in active service to secure the comforts of a home in a pioneer settlement, the children in the meantime securing the best advantages for education provided in the township, ere they separated to work out their future fortunes and establish homes for themselves. June 3, 1844, Loring married Miss M. Bronson, a teacher among the Winnebago Indians, Iowa. April 23, 1846, Amasa married Lydia Ann Young, in Rockton, Winnebago county, Illinois. A record of ten births graces this union. George F. Herrick left home for Wisconsin, June 9, 1845; died, September 15, the same year. Lucius Herrick, remaining at home, married, April 15, 1844, Miss Mary E. Griffith. Mrs. Mary E., wife of Lucius Herrick, died January 15, 1845, leaving an infant son, Luther G., born January 11. April 8, 1851, Lucius Herrick was united in marriage to Miss Harriet E. Bidwell, of Brighton, Lorain county, Ohio. Miss Harriet E. Bidwell, daughter of Truman and Eveline (Doty) Bidwell, was born October 26, 1827. Truman E. Bidwell was born September 20, 1806; died March 31, 1876. Eveline (Doty) Bidwell, born 1802; died October 27, 1848. Harriet E., wife of Lucius Herrick, died February 28, 1854; Bert B., son of Lucius and Harriet Herrick, was born December 27, 1851. July 3, 1852, Mr. Lucius Herrick married Miss Sarah West, of Elyria, third child of Francis and Fanny West, born in Elyria and educated in Milan and finishing in the academy at Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Massachusetts; is a lady of culture and refinement. July 8, 1862, Luther G. Herrick died. He was a young man universally beloved, possessed of rare talents, and was pursuing a course of study at Oberlin when the fatal hand of disease sapped the current of life. Philo Herrick died March 15, 1866. Mrs. Philo Herrick is still residing at the old homestead—the oldest person in town; is active, wonderfully well preserved for a lady of her years, retaining her memory remarkably well; and it is to her the writer of this sketch is indebted for the principal dates found in this biography.

Since the family of Philo Herrick came to Wellington, Lucius has been identified with the continued progress of the township. Being a representative man, active in business, he has held important offices by the gift of the people of Lorain county. For several years he was county commissioner, and is now representing the county of Lorain in the State legislature.

Bert B. was united in marriage to Miss Etta R. Wadsworth, December 27, 1877. Miss Etta R. was born in Wellington, April 25, 1858; and is the only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. S. Wadsworth; is a graduate of the class of 1877 of Wellington high school; average school report, for five years, ninety-seven and one-half — first grade; motto, excelsior; aim, to do well. After a short wedding tour, Mr. and Mrs. B. B. Herrick commenced housekeeping on the home farm, March 28, 1878. His father purchasing and removing to a new residence near by, the farm and its belongings fell to the care of B. B. In connection with other business matters in the line of

farming, a dairy of thirty or more cows is kept, and the milk manufactured into butter and cheese, at home, and marketed by Mr. Herrick. The excellent advantages for an education, and the opportunities for travel bestowed by a fond parent, have fitted him for an active business life, giving a fair outlook for future prosperity and renown. March 29, 1879, a daughter was born to Mr. Herrick—Ella R. Herrick; christened by grandma, "the light of the household"—by its parents, Sarah Ethel.

The genealogy of the Herrick family can be traced in a direct line back to one Eric, a Danish chief who invaded Britain during the reign of Alfred. For particulars, see genealogical history, published by Zedekiah Herrick, giving statistics from 1629 to 1846.

DR. JOHN W. HOUGHTON.

Dr. John W. Houghton, of the Wellington *Enterprise*, is the son of Asa Houghton, deceased, and Clara Cole Houghton. He was born in Batavia, New York, and is now in his forty-fifth year. He studied two years at the University at Delaware, Ohio, taught several terms, protracted his classical course so as to keep up his musical studies parallel with it, graduating at Baldwin University in 1860, and from a Cincinnati Medical College the same year. In 1863 the degree of A. M. in course was conferred by his *Alma Mater*.

Soon after graduation he commenced the practice of his profession at Wellington, continuing for ten years when he was obliged to abandon it from impaired health. He has since devoted his time principally to the drug and book trade, established some years previously, until in 1876 he took the additional care and labor involved in the publishing and editing a weekly newspaper, in connection with a job office.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON SUTLIFF.

This gentleman was born in Erie county, New York, in July, 1815. His father's name was Solomon, his place of nativity being New York State, Genesee county.

The subject of this sketch received a good common school education. At the age of twenty he left his father's home and came to Oberlin, Ohio, where he resided for three years. In 1838 he went to Michigan, where he remained thirteen years, except an interval of nearly a year in 1840, which he passed in Ohio. While in the former State he entered government land. Returning to Ohio in 1852 he made his residence in Carlisle township for two years, when he removed to Wellington, where he has since resided.

In 1840, he married Miss Phœbe D. Gott, of La Grange. Mr. and Mrs. Sutliff have been the parents of twelve children, seven of whom are now living, viz: William H., Charles E., George W., James Alfred, Frederick M., Emily Jane and Franklin P. Mr. Sutliff has held a number of township offices, both here and in Michigan, and is a worthy and highly esteemed citizen.

R. J. ROBINSON

tells the story of his life as follows:

I was born in Winchester, Virginia, March 18, 1818, of free parents. My father was the grandson of Lord Fairfax, and my mother the daughter of Colonel Nevel, of revolutionary fame. Myself, with my parents and other children, was allowed the privilege of common schools, although denied to other colored people. My father died in 1836, and in the same year, at the age of seventeen I removed with my mother and the rest of the children, six in number, to Illinois, settling in Springfield, where I opened a barber shop. Among my customers were Abraham Lincoln, Stephen A. Douglas, and Edward Baker. November 31, 1837, I was married to Sarah Ann Wigins, of Macdonough county, Illinois, the first colored marriage west of the Illinois river. In 1840, I moved to St. Louis, Missouri, but was arrested for coming into the State without license, and returned to Illinois and became a citizen of Alton, where I remained until 1860, when I removed to Wellington, taking up my residence here in April of 1861. I have eight children, five boys and three girls. My oldest son Jonathan was captured by the rebels in 1861 and kept a prisoner two years. My son Joseph enlisted in company F of the one hundred and twenty-third regiment, but was killed at Frankfort, Kentucky. My son James enlisted in Company G, third regiment U. S. colored heavy artillery, and was discharged March 9, 1865, by reason of expiration of time of service. My children have all received a practical education. My oldest daughter is a graduate of Oberlin College, is married, and lives in Washington, D. C.

I was forty-three years old when I was permitted to cast my first vote. It was cast for Abraham Lincoln. I can say that I have only been free since I came to this place. Here, thank God, I am in an open field, in pursuit of life, liberty and happiness, and where I intend to spend the remainder of my days.



WM. H. H. SUTLIFF.



MRS WM H. H. SUTLIFF



RESIDENCE OF WM. H. H. SUTLIFF, WELLINGTON TP, LORAIN CO., OHIO.

PITTSFIELD.

SITUATION, SOIL AND WATER COURSES.

Bounded upon the north by Russia, east by La Grange, south by Wellington, and west by Camden, lies Pittsfield, township number four, in range eighteen. Its surface, except in the northwestern part, where it is almost a perfect level, varies from the gently undulating to the moderately uneven. The soil is principally a soft clay, though a clay loam is found in many places, and occasionally, in the northwestern quarter particularly, there appears sandy and gravely loam. A very good article of sandstone appears in the bed of a small creek, half a mile west of the center, and the same geological formation is observable in lot twenty-one, in the northeastern portion of the township. The stone comes to the surface in the latter place, rendering quarrying practicable. This industry, by the way, has been for some time carried on in a small way, though large enough to meet all demands, by V. McRoberts.

The principal stream within the limits of the township is the west branch of Black river, which, entering the territory at the southern line, midway between the eastern and western boundaries, winds a tortuous course toward the extreme eastern corner. Wellington creek flows from south to north along the eastern boundary of the township, and several small brooks diversify the western half of the town.

ORIGINAL OWNERS.

The original owners of Pittsfield, with the number of lots they possessed, were the following: Elisha Tracey, seventy-five lots; Lewis Devotion, twenty lots; Joseph Barnham, nine lots; Richard McCurdy, twenty-one lots; Samuel Dorrence, twelve lots, Wm. Perkins, thirteen lots; John McClellan, four lots; and J. Ward, six lots—whole number of lots in the township, one hundred and sixty.

J. Ward probably sold out to Simon Perkins, and Perkins sold or gave the tract to the Western Reserve College. Milton Whitney bought the Dorrance tract of one Keeler.

SETTLEMENT.

The first white men ever known to have been inhabitants of this township were a man by the name of Baker, and his two sons. As early as 1812 or 1813, they cleared a small spot of ground on the northeast corner of lot ninety-six, and built a log cabin. They remained here for some time, but fear of the Indians and the British soldiers, who were at that time scouring the country, induced them to leave. The father is known to have gone into the army of the United States, and whether his sons also entered the military service is a matter of conjecture. They remained in the vicinity some time after his departure. It is not improbable that these men made the original survey of the township. A fact pointing to this conclusion was the discovery of a lot of surveyor's instruments in their cabin a number of years after they left. Their names were also mentioned as surveyors in some of the deeds given the first settlers.

In 1819, when the township was surveyed into lots and divided between the purchasers, Milton Whitney became a large owner. He came from the east in the following year, made an examination of his land, and induced a couple of enterprising young men to settle upon it. Thomas Waite, of New York State, originally settled in Amherst township, but, after a short stay, removed into Russia. His sons, Jerry and Thomas, were the first men who went into Pittsfield with the intention of permanent residence. Milton Whitney gave each of them fifty acres of land in lot one hundred and seven, and they took up their abode upon it in the spring of 1821. Jerry Waite died in early life. Thomas Waite is in his seventy-eighth year, and resides upon almost the exact site of the rude log cabin which he erected half a century ago.

Henry and Chauncey Remington came into the township from Southwick, Massachusetts, in the fall of 1823, each receiving from Mr. Whitney a farm of fifty acres, as remuneration for cutting twenty acres of timber. Both removed from the township before 1830. Chauncey died in Henrietta in 1860. His widow married Lucius Washburn, of Henrietta, with whom she is now living, aged seventy-five years. Henry is in Amherst. About the same time, in all probability, though possibly before, came a man named Smith, and his sons, Charles and Joel, from New York. Joel settled on lot twenty-four with his father, and Charles took up a farm in lot forty-four.

Following the Smiths came John Norton, who settled on lot one hundred and twenty-eight, and who, it is said, built the first frame barn in the township. Norton died some time previous to 1830.

L. D. Boynton, father of Judge W. W. Boynton, became a temporary resident of the township soon after the Smiths and Norton came in. He built a cabin upon lot one hundred and thirty, but made no purchase of land and remained but a short time.

Israel Cash, who obtained an unenviable notoriety in Amherst, was a resident of the township for a brief period.

John and Jacob Munsinger came into the township about the year 1827, buying of Cash the old Remington farm, lot one hundred and eleven.

Samuel Rathburn and two sons, Daniel and George, came from New York State in 1828, the father and younger son settling upon lot sixty-four and Daniel upon lot fifty-seven.

About the year 1830, Wm. Butler and five sons from the Empire State, settled on lot thirty-seven, and, in the same year, came Samuel Wightman, who located on lot seventeen, and Peter Beam and his son Joseph, who took up their residence on lot twenty-five.

William Matcham and his son-in-law, Levi L. Rowell, came to the township in 1831. Sullivan Rowell and his sons, John L., James, C. B. and Levi, came later from Granville, Massachusetts, and settled on lot one hundred and nine. The Matchams were from Pittsfield, in the same State. Edward came the year before his father, and settled upon lot one hundred and twenty-five, on the old State road, about one mile south of the center, where he still resides. He married Abigail Tinker, of Rochester township, April 8, 1835.

Peter McRoberts was the first arrival after the organization of the town. About this time settlers came in quite fast, and it is impossible even to name them all. There are in Pittsfield three families of Whitneys, and a circumstance that seems somewhat singular, is that they bear no relationship to each other. Milton Whitney came from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, in 1820, the year after the survey had been made, and, after making arrangements for the Waites to settle, as has previously been related, returned to his home in the east. He took up his permanent residence in this township in 1834. He had five sons, S. D., Oliver W., Asa W., Henry and Frederick, and two daughters; the first-named son now lives upon lot one hundred and sixteen. Joseph Whitney, the head of another distinct family, came about the year 1833. His sons, Ira E., Cepha, Mark and Augustine, live in Pittsfield, and Loren and Aaron T. in Oberlin, and Norman in Florida. Nathan Whitney, the third original settler bearing the same name, but no relation to the other two, came into the township about the same time, and is represented by his son Ira, who lives upon lot seventy-two; another son, Abram, is in Oberlin.

Cornelius Gifford and sons, John Nye, Cornelius F. and Sidney, came about the year 1835. John Nye had one son and three daughters by his wife, Roxy Messenger, of Windham. Cornelius Gifford had also four daughters, the youngest of whom is the wife of Mark Whitney. Daniel and Sally Wilder came in 1835 from Vermont. Jesse Bradley came about the same time, and settled upon the center road toward the southern part of the township, afterwards selling out to Bethuel Phelps who is the oldest man in the township at this writing, (1878) being in his ninety-second year. William Lucas and sons, William, Ira and David, and his son-in-law, Hiram Welch, came about the same time as the above. David W. Davis came in about the year 1834, and in the following year John Ives moved from Portage county, where he had emigrated in 1815, and settled upon lot fifty-eight. James R. Ward came in 1836 from Vermont, and settled upon a farm of one hundred acres in lot one hundred and three. His wife is Lucinda, daughter of Ira Smith. The Worcesters, Samuel, his sons John, James, Frank, Joseph, David and Emerson, were early settlers. Henry is now living on lot seventy-eight, and Horace H., a son of John, on lot seventy-seven. Samuel A. Root came in 1837 with his father, mother and one brother from Massachusetts. He settled upon lot seventy-nine where he still resides, but owns land, also, in lots eighty-two and eighty-three. Jared Watkins and wife came from Morristown, St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1835, and settled on the State road north of the center. In 1842 came R. S. Sheffield. He lived in Camden a number of years, but has been longest and most prominently identified with Pittsfield township. He married Delia H., a daughter of Jared Watkins. Denis Horton and wife, F. S. Horton, settled, several years later, upon lot ninety-one. They were from Rutland, Vermont. Gaylord Ferris came in 1834. Orlando Hall came in 1835 from Vermont, and settled in the northeastern part of the township. His wife, Lucetta Hall, is still living. The Proberts, James and Sarah, were from England. Their descendants were Eliza, John, George W., James W., David G., Albert B. and Sarah A. (Mrs. Watkins, of Pittsfield). George W. Probert also lives in this township, lot seventy-three, and owns a farm of about two hundred acres. James W. is dead, and the other descendants of James and Sarah live in Oberlin. Lewis Shaw came into the township in 1847, and settled on lot one hundred and fifty-two or one hundred and fifty-three, but now resides near the center. Edward Rogers, a native of England, sixty-two years of age, settled first (1845), in the eastern part of the town, on lot fifty-nine, but removed, several years since, to a comfortable home near the junction of the north and south center and State roads. In 1845 came, also, Joshua West and his sons, Oliver, Washington and Amasa, from Massachusetts. They settled in Wellington in 1832, but did not remove to Pittsfield until the year first mentioned. Oliver West lives at the center; Mrs. Polly, the widow of Washington, with her son, W. West, on the center road, half a mile west of the center, and Amasa is in Henrietta. Carlos Avery came in 1843, and settled on the State road (lot one hundred and forty five) south of the center. Ephraim K. Avery, a Methodist minister, came from Connecticut in 1851, and from the time of his settlement up to his death had much to do with the Methodist church of Pittsfield. His son, Edwin K., and a daughter, Mrs. R. T. Worden, now live in the township, the former upon lot ninety-five, on the north and south road, a short distance south of the center. E. R. Bement, son of Nathaniel Bement, of



RESIDENCE OF J. T. CARTER, PITTSFIELD, LORAIN CO., O.

LaGrange, came into the township about 1840. Wm. Billings came in 1836; also L. D. Glynn and F. E. Parsons. Erastus Campbell settled on lot one hundred and eleven, the old Remington farm, in 1857, and though not as old a resident as many others, is deserving of mention, because a representative man of the township.

Of the settlers who may properly be called pioneers, those who came into the township before its organization, only two remain to relate the incidents of their early days—Thomas Waite and Edward Matcham. Death has been, for the past few years, fast thinning the ranks, and a very large number have moved away. Mr. Edward Matcham counts upwards of a hundred and fifty heads of families who were in Pittsfield prior to 1840, and who are now either dead or removed to other parts of the country.

EARLY INCIDENTS.

"The annals of a 'quiet neighborhood' would not be an inappropriate title for the history of Pittsfield township. It has been said that 'all of history, which is not biography, is the recital of deeds of violence and wrong doing, of rapine and ruin, of bloodshed and of war.' Pittsfield truly has no such history as this. He who asks the oldest inhabitant for thrilling anecdotes of adventure with wild man or wild beast, asks in vain. No romance but the everywhere existing romance of live and love, no tragedy but the oft and ever recurring tragedy of death, has been the cause of sensation or of horror. The dramatic is not here. The history savors only of the honest homespun, of simple, sincere, strong characters, who began bravely in the heart of the forest a hard fight for the comforts and conveniences of life. How well the fight was fought is shown by the condition of the community to-day. One has only to think for a moment, to see that a really vast victory has been won wherever city or village has been made, or where the earth has been dotted with human habitations. Every such place has a history which cannot be put into words—the history of man's efforts and achievements, and more than all, of his joys and sorrows, glad realizations and bitter disappointments — the hidden history of heart and soul.

We have already given the names of those early settlers who bore the brunt of the struggle against the stubborn obstacles to progress which a new country always presents. The duty now remaining to the historian is the presentation of whatever he has been able to glean in regard to early occurrences, and the building up of the social fabric. The pioneers of Pittsfield had but little experience with the Indians, and industrious interviewing fails to elicit description of bear hunt or tale of dangerous adventure with fierce animals.

A few Wyandot and Seneca Indians roamed through the woods, but they had no extensive encampment in the vicinity, and seldom appeared in bands of more than half a dozen.

Mrs. George Rathburn had quite a scare soon after she became a resident of this small community. She was all alone in the cabin, one day, when suddenly the doorway was darkened by the form of an Indian who demanded bread, brandishing a large knife fiercely as he did so, and pointing to the bake-kettle which was upon the fire. The woman made her unwelcome visitor understand that he could have some bread as soon as was it done, and he waited in stoical silence until the steaming loaf was turned out; then cutting off a large portion, he gave utterance to the customary grunt of satisfaction, and strode away into the forest as silently as he came.

Thomas Waite once killed a full-grown elk upon the farm of Edward Matcham, which, so far as can be learned, was the only animal of the kind that ever fell victim to an early settler's rifle. He shot the stag several times before he brought him down, and finally drove him into the bed of a small creek, where a well-directed shot finished his life. Mr. Waite, otherwise known as "Uncle Tommy," had the antlers in his possession many years, and was very fond of the trophy.

FIRE AND WATER.

The great ordinance of earth and heaven that makes man and woman one, was first celebrated in the year 1823 or 1824. The bridegroom was Jeremiah Waite, and the bride Clara Smith. The officiating clergyman was the bride's father, the Rev. Nathan Smith. A happy party assembled upon this occasion and a feast was served, of which potatoes are said to have formed the leading luxury. The wedded life began by this couple, was not of the character that fond lovers are wont to picture as their future, for if popular report is to be accredited, the young wife, when the blissful honeymoon had become only a recollection, applied verbal blister to the soul of Jeremiah. He sought advice and consolation from his father-in-law, who briefly and quietly replied to the husband's complaint: "When your wife throws fire, you must throw water." It was not very long before the practical minded man had an opportunity to act upon the suggestion given him, and as he had interpreted it literally, the result was somewhat startling to the wife. She began one day to pour forth "thoughts that breathe, and words that burn," and the husband immediately seizing two buckets, started for the brook, back of the house, and filled them. As soon as he returned to the cabin, he dashed the ice cold contents of one pail over the astonished woman, and then explaining that her father told him he must throw water whenever she threw fire, applied the second bucketful to thoroughly quench the embers of her wrath. Cotemporary chroniclers have failed to note, carefully, the result of this phase of the water cure treatment, and so the value of the experiment is, in a measure, lost to the world.

The first life given, and the first life taken away, must in any household, be incidents fraught with the fullest intensity of joy and grief, respectively, that the

human heart can appreciate. And these events occuring in the midst of a small community, newly grown, in a strange and lonely forest country, where individual lines are more closely knit together by the chords of sympathy, than they are in the bustling, selfish, sordid city, bring happiness and sorrow to all, friend, neighbor and kindred. When we mention here the date of the first death that occured in Pittsfield, we place our finger upon a day in a calender more than half a century old, which brought a vast burden of sad and solemn feeling to every person then in the scattered little settlement. Mary, wife of Chauncey Remington, died August 18, 1822. Her remains were laid in lot one hundred and eleven, the second farm cleared in the township, and had their resting place there for many years, but were finally removed.

The first child born in Pittsfield was Henry H. Remington, and the date of birth was August 12, 1823.

The first log house was the cabin built by the Bakers,—father and sons,—spoken of as the first white men ever known to have come into the township. Thomas Waite built the second. The first framed house was built by a man named Terry, in 1833, on lot ninety-five, and is still standing. The present residence of Edward Matcham is the second framed house still remaining. The first brick house was built in 1851, by Harris R. Sheldon.

The first tavern was presided over by John Sibley. It was upon lot forty-four, upon the old State road. The date of its erection was probably 1832. Horatio Harmon built a tavern not long after, on lot thirty-seven. David H. Ranney kept the first store, in connection with a hotel, south of the center.

Lewis Barnard received the first postmaster's commission, and kept the post office half a mile east of the center. The present postmistress is Mrs. Climena Kingsbury.

The first cemetery laid out is now the resting place of many of the early settlers of the township. It is a well fenced and well kept enclosure, about a quarter of a mile east of the center, and belongs to the town. There is a small cemetery at the junction of the north and south center and State roads, owned by a private corporation, and still another in the northeast corner of the township.

FUGITIVE SLAVES.

There was a branch of the "underground railroad" through Pittsfield. Here, as elsewhere, obstructions were occasionally placed upon the track, for the purpose of stopping trains. We have not the date, and it makes but little difference in the relation of the incident, but any way, during the days when the road was doing its largest business, two fugitive slaves,—a man and a woman,—were arrested in Pittsfield, by persons of pro-slavery feelings, and brought before the bar of justice, which, in this case, was the bar of Squire Asa W. Whitney, and also, it may be said, the bar of Harmon's small but quite popular tavern. A question arose as to whether a justice court was a court of record, the squire having no right to hold the fugitives, if it was not. Squire Clark, an eccentric character, desiring to have the runaway slaves held, and at the same time to have a little amusement, said in answer to Justice Whitney's anxious query, "Is my court a court of record?" "Why, Squire, you keep a record, don't you? What more do you want to make a court of record?" But the proof that he had power to hold the fugitives was not strong enough to thoroughly convince the justice, and the captives were finally, after considerable discussion, sent to Elyria, where they were placed in the jail, from which they soon after made their escape, much to the joy of their abolition friends, and discomfiture of the sympathizers with slavery. There were in Pittsfield quite a number who held stock in the "underground railroad."

RAISINGS AND WHISKY.

About the only thing that the early settlers of the Western Reserve regarded as impossible, was raising a barn or building of any kind without whisky enough to more or less stimulate the muscles that managed to do all other kinds of work without its aid. So general was the belief that a man must drink liquor when engaged in a "rasin' bee," and so nearly universal was the custom of providing it on such occasions that it was almost a literal impossibility to get a building erected without conforming to the popular prejudice and throwing away principle for policy's sake. There was only one among fifty men, perhaps, upon the average, who had any decided aversion to whisky thirty or forty years ago, but when the majority tried to bend down that man's will, they generally found it too stiff to yield a hair's breadth, though the refusal might cause him a large inconvenience. Edward Matcham was, and is a strong temperance man, and when he built his barn, there were not enough temperance or total absistence men in the crowd which assembled, to raise the frame. He refused to furnish the necessary spirits, and finding him resolute in his refusal, the men dispersed, after partaking of other refreshments. Soon after a neighbor—Ebenezer Parsons—had a raising, the liquor being duly brought forth. The building went up quickly, and then the owner standing upon a beam, made a brief address to his assistants, of which (as the newspapers say) the following is a verbatim report: "Men, I tell you what it is; we all acted like a lot of fools over at Matcham's the other day, and now I'm going over there for one, and I want all of you that's willing to raise that barn whisky or no whisky to follow me." He started, and one by one the good-natured farmers followed after, strung out in a procession ten rods long. They started slowly, then walked faster to keep up with their leader, and arrived at Mr. Matcham's upon a double-quick, took hold of the work with a will, tugged and pushed, and pulled and lifted with all of their

strength; and the building went up as quickly as barn was ever raised in Pittsfield.

Just here it is not inappropriate to say that Pittsfield is to-day the equal of any of its sister townships in point of temperance and general morality. There is not at present, nor has there been for the past thirty years any saloon or place for the sale of liquors, ale or beer within the town limits.

ORGANIZATION.

The town was early annexed to Wellington for township purposes, and later to other townships for military purposes. In 1831 it was detached upon the petition of its inhabitants, and incorporated as a separate and independent township, the name of Pittsfield being bestowed by Asa Whitney, who, with many other settlers, was from the town of Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

Judges and clerks were appointed or chosen in December, 1831—so the record states—and in April, 1832, the organization of the township was completed by the election of officers. Thirteen ballots were cast, and ten officers elected. Neither of the clerks was qualified for his position. One was a legal nonresident of the State; the other not arrived at his majority. Their names were Asa W. Whitney and Edward Matcham. The Judges were George Rathburn, Lewis Barnard and Charles Smith. Following are the officers elected: clerk, George Rathburn; trustees, Joseph Terry, Samuel Wightman, John Sibley; supervisors, Charles Smith, Thomas Waite; overseer of the poor, Charles Smith; constable, Isaac Butler; fence viewer, George Rathburn; treasurer, Peter Beam. The officers elected in 1878 are the following: clerk, C. A. West; treasurer, Lewis Shaw; trustees, Mark Whitney, E. Campbell, Delos Sanders; assessor, James C. Clarke; justices of the peace, Richard Mills, Henry McRoberts; constables, Adam Hanmer, William J. Rogers.

A very neat little town hall was built in 1877. It is of brick, and cost between fifteen and sixteen hundred dollars.

RELIGIOUS DEVELOPMENT.

A Methodist class was formed in Pittsfield as early as 1824 or the succeeding year, through the efforts of the Rev. Nathan Smith. Meetings were held regularly and irregularly, and the interest so increased that in the winter of 1831 two services were held once a month by a circuit preacher—the Rev. William Runnels. Rev. Mr. Smith left property, which, upon certain prescribed conditions, was to aid in the erection of a church edifice, but the society did not comply with the conditions, and so lost the benefit of the funds. It was not until many years afterward that this denomination had a house of worship in the town of Pittsfield, and in fact it was not until 1845 that the present Methodist church was ushered into organic being and entered the arena as a part of the sacramental host of God. To the Congregationalists belongs the credit of founding the first of the two churches at present existing.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

was organized April 25, 1836, under the name of the Evangelical Union Church of Christ. This church owes its being to Deacon William Lucas, a goodly and godly man, who, from the first, was unsparing in his efforts to promote the interests of morality and religion. He rode through the then sparsely settled township and personally interviewed the people, to discover how many were favorable to the establishment of the church, and influenced, at one time and another, many men and women to identify themselves with the organization after it had been completed. The Rev. John J. Shipherd, the founder of Oberlin, officiated at the organization of this church, assisted by the Rev. John Ingersoll. There were only nine constituent members, as follows: William Lucas, William W. Lucas, Sarah Lucas, Ann Lucas, Daniel Wilder, Sally Wilder, Joel Wilder, Mary Matcham and Mary Welch. William Lucas was the first deacon of the church, and Joel Wilder was clerk. The Rev. Ira Smith became pastor in 1842 or 1843, and three or four years after the present church building was erected. Previous to that time the society worshipped in various private houses, in school houses and in new barns. Barns were preferred to dwellings or school houses, because larger, and nearly every barn built in the township, prior to the construction of the first church, has, at some time, sheltered a devout but small congregation, and echoed the earnest voice of the itinerant preacher as it rose in praise or was lowered in supplication. During most of the years intervening between the organization and the time when the first pastor was settled, there was stated preaching, and though the roads were often in an almost impassable condition, and the farmers had a long distance to come, the congregations were almost always larger in proportion to the population than those that now-a-days assemble to hear popular preaching. The Congregational church has, at this writing, a membership of sixty-eight persons. The pastor is Rev. C. C. Baldwin; the deacons, Oliver West and R. T. Werden; Miss Franc E. Young is the clerk and treasurer. Of the nine original members of this church, only three or four are now living, and only one resides in the township—Miss Sally Wilder, nearly ninety-nine years old, but still retaining her faculties to a remarkable degree—as bright and cheerful an old lady as can be found in the county, or, for that matter, in the State.

About the same time that the Congregational church was organized, the close-communion Baptist and the free-will Baptist churches came into being. The former had a very small membership, and the latter numbered nearly as many members as the Congregational church. Both are now extinct. The Universalists also had, for some time, a considerable

strength, though not sufficient at any time to support regular preaching.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The present Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1845, Rev. Hugh L. Parrish officiating. The original members were R. Mills, Edward Rogers, Ann Rogers, John Wilton, Eunice Staples, Cynthia Sheldon, Susanna Stone, Abigail Avery, Eliza McRoberts, Mary Brandyburg, J. Whetan, John Wright, Ann Wilton and Mary A. McClelland. R. Mills was class leader. The first four mentioned in the foregoing list, and also Cynthia Sheldon, are still living and members of the church. The church received several accessions in 1820, and there was a general revival in the winter of 1859, under the preaching of Rev. G. A. Reeder, the then pastor. Many young people, together with the heads of families, were converted. Over sixty persons united with the church at one time, upon a beautiful Sunday morning, the service being held in the maple grove upon the farm of R. T. Werden. Of the old members, some have removed to distant states, some lost their lives in the service of their country, and some—many—have died in the service of their chosen Master, and gone to receive the promised welcome, "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." At present the church has fifty-four members. Following is a list of the officers of 1878: trustees of the church, R. Mills, E. Rogers, H. A. Cole, G. D. Matcham, Wm. Daniels, J. Newcomb, S. Jordan; class leaders, R. Mills, H. A. Cole; stewards, D. G. Matcham (recording steward), J. Jordan, E. Rogers.

SCHOOLS.

The first school in Pittsfield was located on lot one hundred and thirteen, and was held in a small log cabin built for the purpose. Miss Minerva Loveland was the first teacher. Edward Matcham began teaching in 1831 or 1832 and continued ten seasons, passing at this vocation, as he says, some of the most pleasant and profitable years of his life. His wife, Abigail Tinker, taught in 1833, receiving for her services, the then very fair sum of one dollar per week. Mr. Matcham had ten dollars per month.

There are at present eight regular school districts, and a special district at the center. A handsome brick house was built here in the fall of 1878, and furnished with the latest and most approved styles of desks and seats. The directors who constitute the board in this special district, are David W. Davis, Mark Whitney, and Bradford Blackmer. Mark Whitney is president; David W. Davis, clerk; and Richard Mills, treasurer. The teacher employed in 1878 was Miss Mary Whitney.

PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Daniel Howard was the pioneer physician of Pittsfield. He came into the township in the year 1835, and remained for a number of years, having quite a large practice. Previous to his taking up his residence here, the people made Dr. Eber W. Hubbard, of La Grange, their main reliance, in case the services of a physician were needed. Dr. Evans had a short experience of practice in the township, and was followed by Dr. D. M. Young, who commenced practice in 1845, and continued until his death, in 1870, winning the very general esteem of the people, alike by professional good qualities and his fine traits as a man and citizen.

Dr. C. H. Beech, the resident physician in 1878, was born in New Jersey, in 1812, and came to Ohio in 1836, having graduated at the Jefferson medical college of Philadelphia. He first located in Wellington, where he remained until 1860, when he left, and spent ten years in various parts of the United States, as widely removed as New Orleans and Long Island. In 1870 he returned to Ohio, and began to practice in Pittsfield, which has been very satisfactory both to people and physician. Nothing further need be said.

INDUSTRIAL PURSUITS.

CHEESE FACTORY.

The cheese factory and creamery now owned by William Crozier, was built in 1869, by J. W. Worcester. It is located upon lot number eighty-three, about one and one-third miles east of the center. It was first operated by E. L. Tucker, and afterward by W. D. Fuller, of whom Mr. Crosier purchased in the latter part of July 1877. The factory has taken, most of the time, the milk of about four hundred cows, and has turned out from five to thirty cheeses per diem, beside a large quantity of butter. The amount of milk received per day has varied from fifteen hundred to ten thousand pounds. The cheese is manufactured for the farmers who furnish the milk, and is sold for them by Crosier & Sheldon, of Wellington.

SAW MILLS.

The first saw mill was built by Parsons & Whitney, on lot number one hundred and thirty-five, as early as 1835 or 1836, and continued in operation for some time, supplying the neighborhood with lumber. There are at present two mills; one, the property of Ira Whitney, on the center road, two miles west, and the other, owned by Ebenezer Parsons, on lot one hundred and twenty-four. Whitney's mill has been running for about twenty-five years.

ROADS.

According to the statement of an old resident, the earliest roads in the township were railroads. It should be explained that by railroad is here meant the old fashioned necessary evil of corduroy road, made of split rails and small logs laid side by side, like the ties of a railway, but close together. These roadways were anything but pleasant to travel over, but were made because travel in any kind of vehicle would have been almost, if not quite, an absolute impossibility without them. In 1832, there were but

three roads in the township. The State road, from Elyria to Wellington, crossed the township almost directly from north to south, and was the road most in use. There was a rude, rough road from Russia township, down through Pittsfield, about half a mile from the western boundary; and a roadway was chopped out, but unfinished, from this to the State road, about a mile south of the center. It was upon this road that most of the early comers to the township toiled, to pay their property and poll taxes.

AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

Wheat,	131 acres	7,718 bushels.
Potatoes,	74 "	5,658 "
Oats,	626 "	27,428 "
Orchards,	321 "	4,511 "
Corn,	902 "	32,695 "
Meadow,	2,402 "	3,255 tons.
Butter		28,860 pounds.
Cheese		10,860 "
Maple Sugar		1,192 "
Population in 1870		980

VOTE FOR PRESIDENT IN 1876.

Hayes	105	Tilden	72

ERRATA.

On page 103, second column, thirtieth line from the bottom, read *Fort London* for "Fort London."
On page 103, in the second column, twenty-eighth line, read *Yohoghania* for "Yohoguma."
On page 103, in the second column, fourteenth line from the bottom, read *Canasauga* for "Cunasatangee."
On page 105, where the name "Brace" occurs, read *Bruce*.
In the second line from the bottom of the second column, page 106, for "Gulpin" read *Galpin*.
In the twentieth line from the bottom of the first column, page 110, read *Parmely* for "Purnley."
In the second line from the bottom of the first column, page 111, read *John F. Butler* for "John M. Butler."
On page 131, first column, twenty-second line from the top, read *Natural* for "national."
On page 246, first column, twelfth line from the bottom, read *Congressional* for "congressional."

RD - 17
IRSA

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process
Neutralizing Agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date:
AUG 1998
BOOKKEEPER
PRESERVATION TECHNOLOGIES, L.P.
111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111
NS

DOBBS BROS.
LIBRARY BINDING
OCT 79
ST. AUGUSTINE
FLA.
32084

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 006 994 941 1